Digitized by the Tamil Heritage Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

HARVARD ORIENTAL SERIES

CLARK

VOL. 41

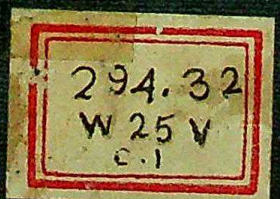
VISUDDHIMAGGA OF BUDDHAGHOSÂCARIYA

WARREN AND KOSAMBI

294.32
WAR-V
C.1

CC-0. Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



CC-0. In Public Domain. Panini Kanya Maha Vidyalaya Collection.

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

पुस्तकालय, गुरुकुल काँगड़ी विश्वविद्यालय

पुस्तक संख्या 294.32 C.1. W 25V

पंजिका संख्या 51,914

पुस्तक पर सर्व प्रकार की निशानियां लगाना वर्जित है। कोई सज्जन पन्द्रह दिन से अधिक समय तक पुस्तक अपने पास नहीं रख सकते।

This book is presented

by

The Government of the United States

as an expression of

Friendship and Goodwill

of the

People of the United States

towards

The People of India

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

51,914

$ 10.00
Rs. 50.00

सन्दर्भ ग्रन्थ
REFRENCE BOOK

यह पुस्तक वितरित न की जाय
NOT TO BE ISSUED

Stock Verification-2024

Stock Verification-2024

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE HARVARD ORIENTAL SERIES

VOLUME FORTY-ONE

CHECKED 1973
Initial

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE volumes of the Harvard Oriental Series are printed at the expense of funds given to Harvard University by Henry Clarke Warren (1854–1899), of Cambridge, Massachusetts. The third volume, Warren's *Buddhism*, is a noble monument to his courage in adversity and to his scholarship. The Series, as a contribution to the work of enabling the Occident to understand the Orient, is the fruit of an enlightened liberality which now seems to have been an almost prophetic anticipation on his part of a great political need.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

HARVARD ORIENTAL SERIES

EDITED BY

WALTER EUGENE CLARK
Wales Professor of Sanskrit at Harvard University

Volume Forty-one

CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS
Harvard University Press
LONDON : GEOFFREY CUMBERLEGE
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS
1950

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

R294.32, W25V
51914

VISUDDHIMAGGA

OF

BUDDHAGHOSÂCARIYA

EDITED BY

HENRY CLARKE WARREN

REVISED BY

DHARMANANDA KOSAMBI

CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS

Harvard University Press

LONDON : GEOFFREY CUMBERLEGE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

1950

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Copyright, 1950, by the President and Fellows of
Harvard College

Composed on the monotype, and printed at the Harvard
University Printing Office: Cambridge, Massachusetts, U.S.A.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CONTENTS

Preface ix
Foreword xix
Abbreviations xxii

CHAPTER

I. Sīlaniddeso 3
II. Dhutaṅganiddeso 48
III. Kammaṭṭhānagahaṇaniddeso 68
IV. Pathavīkasiṇaniddeso 96
V. Sesakasiṇaniddeso 138
VI. Asubhakammaṭṭhānaniddeso 145
VII. Cha-anussatiniddeso 162
VIII. Anussatikammaṭṭhānaniddeso 189
IX. Brahmavihāraniddeso 244
X. Āruppaniddeso 271
XI. Samādhiniddeso 285
XII. Iddhividhaniddeso 314
XIII. Abhiññāniddeso 343
XIV. Khandhaniddeso 369
XV. Āyatanadhātuniddeso 408
XVI. Indriyasaccaniddeso 417
XVII. Paññābhūminiddeso 440
XVIII. Diṭṭhivisuddhiniddeso 503
XIX. Kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhiniddeso 513
XX. Maggâmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhiniddeso 520
XXI. Paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhiniddeso 549
XXII. Ñāṇadassanavisuddhiniddeso 577
XXIII. Paññābhāvanânisaṃsaniddeso 601
Words Differently Spelled 615
Addenda 617

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

PREFACE

THIS edition of the Visuddhimagga is based chiefly upon manuscripts, described by Professor C. R. Lanman as follows:

B1 is an excellent MS. from the library of the late King Thebaw of Burma at Mandalay and is described in the Journal of the Pali Text Society for 1896, page 40, under numbers 128 and 129. It is now a part of the India Office Library in London and was lent to Mr. Warren by the kindness of H. M's Secretary of State for India in council. [In Burmese characters.]

B2 is a MS. procured by the late Henry Rigg, Esq., consulting engineer to the Government of India for railways. The leaves are about 19 inches wide and $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches from top to bottom, and are between boards finished in red lacquer. [In Burmese characters.]

C1 is from the private collection of the late Professor T. W. Rhys-Davids, founder of the Pali Text Society. It was bought by him at Colombo in 1887. The leaves are about $17\frac{1}{2}'' \times 2\frac{1}{4}''$. [In Singhalese characters.]

C2 belonged to the late Reverend Dr. Richard Morris, formerly the President of the English Philological Society. The leaves are $21\frac{3}{4}'' \times 2\frac{1}{2}''$. [In Singhalese characters.]

Mr. Warren had these manuscripts typed in parallel lines, Roman characters, and in the order given above. The work fills fourteen folios. Moreover, he had prepared a typed manuscript of the whole book. Of this the seventeenth, eighteenth and nineteenth chapters are in print. It seems that he intended to follow B1, giving all the variants of the other three.

The Harvard University Library possesses two other Singhalese manuscripts, the first from the late Venerable Waskaduwa Subhuti of Kalutara, Ceylon; the second procured for the late Dr. Paul Carus by the Anagarika H. Dharmapala. These two manuscripts, designated as C3 and C4, along with two Burmese and one Singhalese printed editions of the Visuddhimagga, were collated with Mr. Warren's typed copies by Mr. Edwin W. Friend, under the direction of Professor Lanman.

The present edition, however, has not followed Mr. Friend's collation. For the intention is to change Mr. Warren's work as little as possible, and his manuscripts contain all the good readings. In just one case [Chap. XVII. 170] I have adopted a different reading, from the

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

new Siamese (printed) edition of the Visuddhimagga. In some places all of Mr. Warren's authorities needed correction on the authority of the Ṭīkā. With these exceptions, Mr. Warren's four manuscripts have been followed, but his original plan of printing B1 with all the variants has not been followed. For, in many places, even the B1 reading is faulty. Such mistakes are not recorded, being obviously clerical errors or mistakes of pronunciation. In the Burmese script, *ha* becomes *mā* by the addition of a stroke; for *tha, dha* is often written, e. g. *gantha* "book" as *gandha* "perfume"; *gūtha* as *gūdha*. In the Singhalese, *n* and *ṇ* are frequently interchanged: *vana* "forest" and *vaṇa* "wound"; *gahaṇa* "accepting" and *gahana* "jungle." It would be superfluous to give such readings or variants. The inclusion and criticism of these would add to the bulk, but not to the value of the volume. Therefore the reading that makes the best sense, and only those variants that give possible meanings, have been retained. Certain common words are always differently spelt in the Burmese and Singhalese versions. Such words are given in a list at the end of the book.

Mr. Warren's paragraphs I found either too large or too small. I have recast and numbered them to facilitate references and comparison with the translation. Some of these paragraphs are sub-sections of long stories [I. 117–121], or of long quotations [I. 144–150]. Though the Burmese punctuation marks are the same for paragraph, period, or semicolon, they have helped me more than the Singhalese, which have very little punctuation. The quotations from the text of the Piṭakas and from the other Pali texts are put in inverted commas, and the references in the square brackets immediately following are to the book, volume, and page of the Pali Text Society edition, or of the other editions as described in the list of abbreviations. The Suttanipāta, Dhammapada and the Theragāthā are referred to by the numbers of the stanzas. This book, the Visuddhimagga, is referred to without a preceding letter, the Roman numeral being the chapter, the Arabic the paragraph. Unfilled brackets indicate that the quotations are not yet traced, most of these being from the old Singhalese aṭṭhakathās, now lost. The words upon which Buddhaghosa comments are italicized; so also the colophons to the chapters, and the headings of the pages. The omission of such indeclinables as *pi, ti, eva*, and *ca* when recorded in the footnotes, also removes the changes in the preceding consonants or vowels. For example, the Singhalese readings in I. 138, III. 43, III. 114 and XI. 9 are respectively, āhāraṇ, upacchijjati, pariggahavasena and kevalaṇ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

In the Burmese and sometimes in the Singhalese MSS., there is a punctuation sign before such sentences as "Cetiyapabbatavāsī Mahā-Tissatthero viya" [I. 55]. Modern editors connect these with the preceding sentences. But from two examples in the Papañcasūdanī [M. Aṭṭh. i. 258], i. e. "Kāḷavallimaṇḍapavāsi-Mahā-Nāgatthero viya ca," and "Galambatitthavihāre vassûpagatā paññāsa bhikkhū viya," I came to the conclusion that such sentences were not only separate, but often began a new paragraph.

On the Life of Buddhaghosa

The accepted account of the life of Buddhaghosa is in the Mahāvaṃsa,[1] chap. xxxvii, verses 215–246, of which the following is a summary:

Born near the Bodhi tree (near Gayā), a young Brahmin controversialist, well versed in all branches of the arts, in the Vedas, and in the doctrines of various sects, wandered about India for the purpose of debate. As he arrived one night at a Buddhist monastery, and had given a clear exposition of the doctrine of Patañjali, his arguments were refuted by a mahāthera named Revata. On the other hand, the young Brahmin was unable to follow the Buddhist's arguments, and finally asked for instruction.

He entered the novitiate, learning and accepting the three Piṭakas. The name Buddhaghosa was given to him because his voice was deep like the Buddha's. In the vihāra where he was converted, he composed a treatise called Ñāṇodaya; wrote the Aṭṭhasālinī, commentary upon the Dhammasaṅgaṇi; and finally undertook a short commentary on the Tipiṭaka. Whereupon the Thera Revata spoke:

'Only the texts, not the commentaries, have been brought here [from Ceylon]; the traditions of the various teachers are not available. However, in Ceylon, the authoritative and quite orthodox commentaries compiled by Mahinda are extant in the Singhalese. Go there, study them, translate them into the Māgadhī language. They will benefit all.'

So Buddhaghosa arrived in Ceylon in the reign of King Mahānāma. In the Mahāpadhāna hall of the Mahāvihāra, he heard the Singhalese Commentary as well as the Theravāda tradition from Saṅghapāla. It seemed to him the doctrine of the Buddha. But when he demanded access to all the books, in order to write a commentary, the Order gave him two stanzas as a test. Upon these he wrote the Visuddhimagga, an epitome of the three Piṭakas with commentaries. At the first reading of this work, the gods hid the book away, and repeated the performance after he had done the work again. The third time,

[1] This part of the Mahāvaṃsa is called Cūlavaṃsa in the P. T. S. edition.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

the deities produced the former copies to show the people his skill. And there was found after comparing the three books, not the least variation from the Theravāda, in composition, in meaning, in sequence, nor even in the very letters.

He was immediately acclaimed by the Order as a veritable Metteyya Bodhisattva, and the aṭṭhakathās were given to him. Living in that pure vihāra, rich in all such books, he translated them from Singhalese into the 'original language,' Māgadhī. This work benefited people of all languages; all the teachers of the Theravāda honored it as a sacred text.

Thus, having finished his task, Buddhaghosa returned to the land of his birth, to reverence the great Bodhi tree.

This account so stated is subject to criticism. Buddhaghosa could not be a native of Buddhagayā. As a negative proof, we do not find that the scene of a single one of his numerous contemporary stories is set in Magadha. In the tale of Visākha [IX. 64–69] who migrated from Pāṭaliputta, the starting-point is in Ceylon, not Magadha. In all his works there is no description of North India such as an eyewitness would give. More positive evidence is in the passage "*Uṇhassā* ti aggisantāpassa. Tassa vanadāhâdisu sambhavo veditabbo" [I. 86]. "Heat: the heat of fire, such as occurs at the time of a forest fire, etc." This is a comment upon the protection against heat given by a cīvara. His explanation is obviously ridiculous. It is not known to Indian southerners that a bare skin is sure to be sunburnt in the northern summer. Again, commenting upon the Gopālaka Sutta of the Majjhima Nikāya [Papañcasūdanī ii. 265–266], he seems to believe that sand bars are common in the Ganges between Magadha and Videha [Behar].[1] The "Gaṅgā" with which he was acquainted is evidently the Mahawalli-Gaṅga of Ceylon, and not the sacred river of India.

Buddhaghosa could not have been a Brahmin. From Vedic times, every Brahmin has been expected to know the famous Puruṣasūkta hymn:

Brāhmaṇo'sya mukham āsīd
bāhū rājanyaḥ kṛtaḥ
ūrū tad asya yad vaishyaḥ
padbhyāṃ śūdro ajāyata.
[Ṛgveda x. 90; *also cf.* Atharvaveda xix. 6. 6.]

"Brāhmaṇa was his mouth, Kshatriya his arms, Vaishya his thighs; Shūdra was born of his feet." Yet Buddhaghosa, supposed to be a learned Brahmin, was not acquainted with this. Commenting on

[1] Tena hi gopālakena...majjhe Gaṅgāya gunnaṃ vissamaṭṭhānatthaṃ dve tīṇi vālikatthalāni sallakkhetabbāni assu.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

"Bandhupādâpaccā" — "children of Brahma's feet" — he says, "The Brahmins are of this opinion: Brahmins came out of Brahma's mouth, Kshatriyas from his breast, Vaishyas from his navel, Shūdras from the legs, and Shramaṇas from his soles." [1]

The word "Bhūnahu" occurs in Pali as "Bhrūṇahā" in Brahminical literature to signify "embryo-killer." [2] In the Māgandiya Sutta [M. i. 502] Māgandiya reproaches Buddha as a Bhrūṇahā for having ceased to have intercourse with his wife. It is clear from his comment that Buddhaghosa did not understand the real meaning of this word. He explains it as 'hatavaḍḍhi, mariyādakāraka.' [3] Finally, it is also to be noticed that Buddhaghosa makes fun of the Brahmins [I, 93]. This in itself is inconclusive, as it might be the jeering of an apostate.

Of Patañjali, or any northern tradition, Buddhaghosa knew little. Out of all Patañjali, only the terms *aṇimā* and *laghimā* are mentioned [VII. 61], without any further knowledge of the Yogasūtra. There is no comparative study, nor even a single reference to the work or name of Patañjali. The term "Prakṛtivāda" [Sāṅkhya] is mentioned[4] in the 17th chapter, where a rudimentary acquaintance with Nyāya, the Indian system of logic, is shown by reference to the structure of a syllogism.[5] All his knowledge of other sects does not exceed that of a learned Singhalese monk of today, or of a southern Bhikkhu of about the 11th century A.D. [Such as Anuruddha or Dhammapāla.] The methods, principles, or even the existence of the great Mahāyāna teachers such as Nāgârjuna and Ashvaghoṣa, seem to be unknown to him. He does mention the epics Rāmāyaṇa and Mahābhārata, without showing any familiarity with them: "Legend means Bhārata and Rāmāyaṇa, etc.

[1] Tesaṃ kira ayaṃ laddhi: Brāhmaṇā Brahmuno mukhato nikkhantā; khattiyā urato; vessā nābhito; suddā jānuto; samaṇā piṭṭhipādato ti. [M. Aṭṭh. ii. 418; *cf.* D. Aṭṭh. i. 254].

[2]
Ṛtuṃ vai yācamānāyā na dadāti pumān ṛtum
bhrūṇahety ucyate, brahman, sa iha brahmavādibhiḥ.
Abhikāmāṃ striyaṃ yaś ca gamyāṃ rahasi yācitaḥ
nopaiti sa ca dharmeṣu bhrūṇahety ucyate budhaiḥ.
[Mahābhārata, Ādi. 83. 33–34].

[3] *Bhūnahuno* ti hatavaḍḍhino, mariyādakārakassa. Kasmā evam āha? Chasu dvāresu vaḍḍhipaññāpanaladdhikattā. Ayaṃ hi tassa laddhi: Cakkhu brūhetabbaṃ, vaḍḍhetabbaṃ, diṭṭhaṃ samatikkamitabbaṃ . . . Kāyo brūhetabbo, vaḍḍhetabbo, aphuṭṭhaṃ phusitabbaṃ, phuṭṭhaṃ samatikkamitabbaṃ. Mano brūhetabbo, vaḍḍhetabbo, aviññātaṃ vijānitabbaṃ, viññātaṃ samatikkamitabbaṃ. Evaṃ so chasu dvāresu vaḍḍhiṃ paññāpeti [M. Aṭṭh. iii. 131, P. G. Mundine Piṭaka Press edition].

[4] Kiṃ pakativādīnaṃ pakati viya avijjā pi akāraṇaṃ mūlakāraṇaṃ lokassā ti [XVII.36]?

[5] Paṭiññā hetū ti ādisu hi loke vacanâvayavo hetū ti vuccati [XVII. 67].

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

It is not proper to go to the places where they are recited," [1] also "the Bhārata war and the abduction of Sītā, such fruitless stories." [2]

Accordingly the greater part of the Mahāvaŋsa story appears to be legendary. It is said that the Aṭṭhasālinī was written by Buddhaghosa in India. From the style, content, and the introduction, it is doubtful whether Buddhaghosa wrote the book. That he could have written it before the Visuddhimagga is impossible, since the Visuddhimagga is referred to in the opening stanzas of the Aṭṭhasālinī.[3] Whoever wrote that part of the Mahāvaŋsa had not opened the Aṭṭhasālinī. That Buddhaghosa, while desiring access to the commentaries should prove his fitness to work upon them by epitomizing the Piṭakas together with their commentaries, is surprising. Many quotations from the commentaries are fully and accurately given in the Visuddhimagga. In fact, he says in all his aṭṭhakathās that he has prepared the Visuddhimagga as an illuminative comment upon all four Nikāyas. If the Mahāvaŋsa chronicler did try to verify the legend about Buddhaghosa by examining Buddhaghosa's works, he got no further than the two 'fundamental' gāthās at the beginning of the Visuddhimagga. If the Ñāṇodaya had existed, it alone would not have been lost while all the other works of Buddhaghosa survive. It is nowhere mentioned in Pali literature, the Mahāvaŋsa excepted. Possibly, this may be a book which the gods hid and forgot to restore!

From the narrative of the Mahāvaŋsa, one fact remains: that Buddhaghosa came from India to Ceylon in the reign of Mahānāma [end of 4th century A.D.]. This is confirmed by Burmese authorities; [4] but the latter say that he went to Ceylon from Thaton, being a Talaing by birth. The tradition has an element of truth. I believe that he was a Telanga, from the Telagu country of Southern India, not a Burmese Talaing. The Telangas colonized extensively in Burma and Indo-China, the term Talaing being a corruption of their original name.

[1] *Akkhānan* ti Bhārata-Rāmāyaṇâdi. Taŋ yasmiŋ ṭhāne kathiyati, tattha gantuŋ na vaṭṭati [D. Aṭṭh. i. 84].

[2] Anatthaviññāpikā kāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā akusalacetanā *samphappalāpo*. So āsevanamandatāya appasāvajjo, āsevanamahantatāya mahāsāvajjo. Tassa dve sambhārā Bhāratayuddha-Sītāharaṇâdi-niratthakakathā-purekkhāratā, tathārūpikathākathanañ ca [D. Aṭṭh. i. 76].

[3] Kammaṭṭhānāni sabbāni cariyâbhiññā-vipassanā
Visuddhimagge pan'idaŋ yasmā sabbaŋ pakāsitaŋ,
Tasmā taŋ agahetvāna sakalāya pi tantiyā
padânukkamato eva karissām'atthavaṇṇanaŋ [Dhs. Aṭṭh. 2.].

[4] See Introduction to the Buddhaghosuppatti by James Gray (London 1892) pp. 11, 16, 20, 21, 23–24.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

His birthplace was the village of Moraṇḍakheṭaka [Peacock-egg-village], as is very clear from the colophon of this book, where he is called "Moraṇḍakheṭaka-vattabbena," or Moraṇḍakhetaka Buddhaghosa. The method of nomenclature is still followed in Dravidian India and Ceylon. His surname vanished when his fame had made him *The* Buddhaghosa. It is to be noticed that the usually clever scribe of B1 changes the word *moraṇḍakheṭaka* to *mudantakhedaka* [gladness ending in sorrow]; the Singhalese manuscripts read ceṭaka for kheṭaka, a possible confusion of letters. *Kheṭaka* is Sanskrit for village and remains in the modern South Indian vernaculars as *Kheḍā*.

He lived for some time at Mayūrasuttapaṭṭana or Mayūrarūpapaṭṭana, as he says in the colophon at the end of the M. Aṭṭh. "I am writing [this aṭṭhakathā] at the request of the venerable Buddhamitta, who lived with me at Mayūrasuttapaṭṭana (or Mayūrarūpapaṭṭana)." I cannot locate this, nor his birthplace, but an archaeologist familiar with the Telagu country should be able to identify it; here, at least a small monastery existed.

The next bit of information is from the colophon of the A. Aṭṭh.

"I am writing [this aṭṭhakathā] at the request of the venerable Jotipāla, who lived with me at Kañcīpura and other places."

Travelling perhaps in the order mentioned, he came to Ceylon with the definite aim of studying the Singhalese commentaries. The vast upheavals in government and religious culture from the death of Asoka to the Gupta period had left Ceylon untouched. The isolated fragments of Buddhist learning scattered throughout Southern India were much inferior to the continuous tradition of Ceylon. To learn this tradition of Ceylon must have been the purpose of Buddhaghosa's journey.

After studying the commentaries, perhaps under Sanghapāla, he conceived the plan of translating them into Pali for the convenience of those readers who did not know the Singhalese language. Jotipāla is credited with the suggestion that Buddhaghosa write the S. Aṭṭh., and also his last authentic work, the A. Aṭṭh.; Buddhamitta suggested the writing of the M. Aṭṭh. But the very first of this series, the D. Aṭṭh. was, according to Buddhaghosa, suggested by the Saṅghathera Dāṭhānāga, of the Sumaṅgala College at Anurādhapura. However, before writing any of these works, he, at the suggestion of the venerable Saṅghapāla composed the Visuddhimagga as a general illuminative work. This is referred to in the other works, and indeed is counted as an integral part of each one of them.

All these facts are gleaned from the colophons. One conjecture may

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

be made from his writings, that he was of the farmer [gahapati] class. He says in the M. Aṭṭh. [ii. 204]: "Why does the Buddha mention the farmer caste first? Because they have the least pride and they are the most in number. Often the monks from a Kshatriya family are proud of their caste; those from a Brahmin family are proud of their learning; those from the low castes, because of their low birth, are unable to continue long in the Order. But the young farmers plough their land while their whole body is running with sweat. This then dries and forms salt on their backs. Therefore they are not proud... From the other families, not very many become monks; of the farmers many..." [1]

The Burmese tradition that Buddhaghosa came from Thaton may be founded upon a fact; possibly Buddhaghosa went there from Ceylon. His works are better preserved in Burma than in Ceylon, and though they show no particular acquaintance with Burma, the last years of his life might have been spent in Thaton.

Those stanzas found in the introductions and colophons of the Aṭṭhakathās of the four Nikāyas, which refer to the Visuddhimagga or throw some light on the life of Buddhaghosa are given below.

The following stanzas are found in the introductions of all the four Aṭṭhakathās, except the word "Dīghâgamanissitaṃ" in the last line, which belongs to the D. Aṭṭh. It is replaced by "Majjhimasaṅgītiyā" in M. Aṭṭh., by "Saṃyuttakanissitaṃ" in S. Aṭṭh., and by "Aṅguttaranissitaṃ" in A. Aṭṭh.

Sīlakathā dhutadhammā kammaṭṭhānāni c'eva sabbāni
cariyāvidhānasahito jhānasamāpattivitthāro
Sabbā ca abhiññāyo paññāsaṅkalananicchayo c'eva
khandhā dhātâyatanindriyāni, ariyāni c'eva cattāri
Saccāni, paccayâkāradesanā suparisuddhanipuṇanayā,
avimuttatantimaggā vipassanābhāvanā c'eva
Iti pana sabbaṃ yasmā Visuddhimagge mayā suparisuddhaṃ
vuttaṃ, tasmā bhiyyo na taṃ idha vicārayissāmi.
Majjhe Visuddhimaggo esa catunnam pi āgamānaṃ hi
ṭhatvā pakāsayissati tattha yathābhāsitaṃ atthaṃ
Icceva kato, tasmā tam pi gahetvāna saddhim etāya
aṭṭhakathāya vijānatha Dīghâgamanissitaṃ atthan ti.

The following stanzas are taken from the colophons of the four Aṭṭhakathās, printed in Siamese characters. Except in A. Aṭṭh., they

[1] *See* D. Aṭṭh. i. 179–180; *and* M. Aṭṭh. ii. 204.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

are printed as prose. Having compared them with the available Burmese and Singhalese texts, I have made a few unimportant changes to follow the meter.

At the end of D. Aṭṭh.:

Āyācito Sumaṅgala-pariveṇanivāsinā thiraguṇena
Dāṭhānāgasaṅghatherena theravaṃsanvayena
Dīghâgamassa Dasabala-guṇagaṇaparidīpanassa aṭṭhakathaṃ
yaṃ ārabhiṃ Sumaṅgalavilāsiniṃ nāma nāmena,
Sā hi Mahā-aṭṭhakathāya sāram ādāya niṭṭhitā esā
ekâsītipamāṇāya pāḷiyā bhāṇavārehi.
Ekūnasaṭṭhimatto Visuddhimaggo pi bhāṇavārehi
atthappakāsanatthāya āgamānaṃ kato yasmā,
Tasmā tena sahâyaṃ aṭṭhakathā bhāṇavāragaṇanāya
suparimitaparicchinnaṃ cattālīsakasataṃ hoti.

At the end of M. Aṭṭh.:

Āyācito sumatinā therena bhadanta-Buddhamittena
pubbe Mayūrasuttapaṭṭanamhi[1] saddhiṃ vasantena
Paravādivādaviddhaṃsanassa Majjhimanikāyaseṭṭhassa
yam ahaṃ Papañcasūdanim aṭṭhakathaṃ kātum āraddho,
Sā hi Mahā-aṭṭhakathāya sāram ādāya niṭṭhitā esā
sattuttarasatamattāya pāḷiyā bhāṇavārehi.
Ekūnasaṭṭhimatto Visuddhimaggo pi bhāṇavārehi
atthappakāsanatthāya āgamānaṃ kato yasmā,
Tasmā tena sahâyaṃ gāthāgaṇanānayena aṭṭhakathā
samadhika-chasaṭṭhisataṃ viññeyyā bhāṇavārehi.

At the end of S. Aṭṭh.:

Bahûpakāraṃ yatinaṃ vipassanâharaṇapuññabuddhīnaṃ
Saṃyuttavaranikāyassa atthasaṃvaṇṇanaṃ kātuṃ
Saddhammassa ciraṭṭhitim abhilasamānena yā mayā nipuṇā
aṭṭhakathā āraddhā Sāratthappakāsinī nāma,
Sā hi Mahā-aṭṭhakathāya sāram ādāyo niṭṭhitā esā
aṭṭhasattatimattāya pāḷiyā bhāṇavārehi.
Ekūnasaṭṭhimatto Visuddhimaggo pi bhāṇavārehi
atthappakāsanatthāya āgamānaṃ kato yasmā,
Tasmā tena sahâyaṃ aṭṭhakathā bhāṇavāragaṇanāya
thokena aparipūraṃ sasattatiṃsatisataṃ hoti.

---

[1] *Singhalese MS. reads* Mayūrarūpapaṭṭanamhi.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

At the end of A. Aṭṭh.:

Āyācito sumatinā therena bhadanta-Jotipālena
Kañcīpurâdisu mayā pubbe saddhiṁ vasantena,
Vara-Tambapaṇṇidīpe Mahāviharamhi vasanakāle pi,
vātâhate viya dume palujjamānamhi saddhamme
Pāraṁ Piṭakattayasāgarassa gantvā ṭhitena subbatinā;
parisuddhâjīvenâbhiyācito Jīvakenâpi,
Dhammakathānayanipuṇehi dhammakathikehi aparimāṇehi
parikīḷitassa paṭipajjitassa [saka-] samayacitrassa
Aṭṭhakathaṁ Aṅguttara-mahānikāyassa kātum āraddho
yam ahaṁ cirakālaṭṭhitim icchanto sāsanavarassa,
Sā hi Mahā-aṭṭhakathāya sāram ādāya niṭṭhitā esā
catunavutipparimāṇāya pāḷiyā bhāṇavārehi.
Sabbâgamasaṁvaṇṇana-manoratho pūrito ca me yasmā
etāya Manorathapūraṇī ti nāmaṁ tato assā.
Ekūnasaṭṭhimatto Visuddhimaggo pi bhāṇavārehi
atthappakāsanatthāya āgamānaṁ kato yasmā,
Tasmā tena sahâyaṁ gathāgaṇanānayena aṭṭhakathā
tīh'adhikadiyaḍḍhasataṁ viññeyyā bhāṇavārānaṁ.

D. Kosambi.

Cambridge, Massachusetts
September, 1927.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

FOREWORD

My brother Henry, born in 1854, fell out of a carriage when he was a mere child, and, in consequence, grew up much deformed, conspicuously humpbacked. Digestive troubles naturally followed, and he was never quite well; but he must have had originally a strong constitution, and was certainly careful of his health. I have heard of no special illness, save scarlet fever which left him partially deaf.

He went to Harvard College, lived in the northwestern corner of Beck Hall on the ground floor, and was graduated in 1879. His bodily disabilities were such that he could not join in the social life, nor make many friends. After graduation he went to the Johns Hopkins University to study Sanskrit under Professor Lanman.

Then he came home to 67 Mount Vernon Street, where he had a little room facing south and so heated with a fire that I used to call it Tophet. Outside this room there was a small table, on which were placed two cold chops or some other refreshment, because he sometimes needed food in the night. He had a big desk, at which he worked standing. He slept on its top in a bag, with coverings. To put himself in bed was a circumstantial process.

He had chosen Buddhist studies (so he told me) because he disapproved of the modern Buddhism preached in Boston; he desired to show that it was not the genuine thing; but I never observed any tendency to believe in the genuine thing. "The heathen in his blindness" interested him as contradiction of the blind tradition of New England. His impulse, indeed, was sceptical reaction.

He disapproved of the objects for which some of our family lived. I agreed with him in part and protested. He would not protest: "We can do nothing; it is a storm; we must let it pass over." The "storm," if I remember, was expenditure on household ornaments, on decoration, and on pictures. He had no interest in art: I objected on other

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

grounds. There was also a remark of his: "So-and-so's ambition seems to be only to enlarge his style of living." In short, though with us in the house, he had withdrawn into his little room and into his own life, which indeed needed all kinds of protection, if, with his handicap, he was to accomplish anything. He felt himself, however, still not independent enough. At one time he established himself at Cedar Hill, Waltham, the country house where we had spent our summers, but which we had now abandoned. There he lived with one servant and his big desk. I used to see strange dishes of herbs, gathered on the place. For climate he passed a winter at Coronado Beach in California.

Afterward, he bought the house on the corner of Quincy and Harvard Streets in Cambridge which had belonged to Professor Charles Beck, the editor of Petronius. Here he lived till his death, and had again the advantage of intercourse with Professor Lanman. He had turned from Sanskrit to the study of Pali. I will not describe an invention of his, a little cabin set up in a bedroom and specially heated, which was intended to keep an even temperature sufficiently high to enable him to avoid the weight of bed-clothes. It was eventually abandoned on medical advice. I mention it only as one of his dogged efforts to render his life and work possible.

Though not emotional, he must have felt always that he was battling alone against odds. He showed no sign of loneliness save that he welcomed visits: I could make them rarely, living mostly abroad. There seemed a certain pathos in his request that I should select for him a soap dish. It was, I thought, an appeal for attention, rather than for the soap dish. His mental isolation was so complete that he could not enter into the purposes of others; he could show himself parsimonious, but the result was a benefaction. He bequeathed money and his house and land to Harvard College; the house was moved back, and the Union was built where it had stood.

When he knew that he was to die in a few days, he did not change at all. He regretted that he must abandon his intention of supplementing his work on the *Visuddhimagga* by collection of parallel passages; but he spent his time, when members of the family came to see him, in

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

telling them funny stories. His attendant was not suffered to stay on the floor where he slept. Henry rose in the night, went into a neighboring room, sank on the floor, and died, 1899.

There must have been much patience and will-power in his accomplishment.

I have been anxious that his work, of which I did not know the merit, should be published, and am heartily glad that it now appears.

EDWARD PERRY WARREN

SEPTEMBER, 1927.

NOTE. — A careful memorial of my brother, with full particulars of his life, was written by Professor Lanman and is to be found at the end of Doctor Burlingame's *Buddhist Legends*. It is reprinted at the end of the seventh and eighth issues of my brother's *Buddhism in Translations*.

E. P. W.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ABBREVIATIONS

Four Nikāyas

D....Dīghanikāya.
M....Majjhimanikāya.
S....Saŋyuttanikāya.
A....Aṅguttaraṇikāya.

Khuddakanikāya

Dh....Dhammapada.
Sn....Suttanipāta.
Ud....Udāna.
It....Itivuttaka.
Vv....Vimānavatthu.
Pv....Petavatthu.
Th1..Theragāthā.
Nd1....Mahā-Niddesa.
Nd2....Culla-Niddesa
(Siamese edition).
Ps....Paṭisambhidā.
Cp....Cariyāpiṭaka.
Jā....Jātakaṭṭhakathā
(Fausböll's edition).

Vinayapiṭaka

(Oldenberg's edition)

Vin. i....Mahāvagga.
Vin. ii....Cullavagga.
Vin. iii....Pārājikā, etc.
Vin. iv....Pācittiya, etc.
Vin. v....Parivāra.

Abhidhammapiṭaka

Dhs....Dhamasaṅgaṇi.
Vbh....Vibhaṅga.
Dhk....Dhātukathā.
Ktv....Kathāvatthu.
Pṭn....Tikapaṭṭhāna.
Pṭn1....Dukapaṭṭhāna.
(Siamese edition.)

Miln....Milindapañha (Trenckner's edition).
Aṭṭh....Aṭṭhakathā, *i. e.* D. Aṭṭh.=Dīghanikāya Aṭṭhakathā, *etc.*
Ṭīkā=Paramatthamañjūsā Visuddhimaggaṭīkā (P. G. Mundine Pitaka Press edition, Rangoon, 1909–1910).

Most of these abbreviations are those recommended by Professor C. R. Lanman in the "Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences." [Vol. XLIV. No. 24. — June, 1909]. The references are to the edition of the Pali Text Society, except in the case of those editions that are specified in the brackets or in the footnotes.

In the footnotes B means both the Burmese MSS., and C means both the Singhalese MSS.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

VISUDDHIMAGGO

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

A Specimen of Mr. Warren's Collation of the Four Manuscripts

Chapter I. 134–135

Ch.1. 1536—1540 SĪLA-NIDDESA.

gi.a.1 padaṭṭhānaṁ hoti. ‖ Tasmā paripuṇṇapārisuddhī ti vuccati, ‖ Mahā-
kho.b.1 padaṭṭhānaṁ hoti. ‖ Tasmā paripuṇṇapārisuddhi ti vuccati, ‖ Mahā-
padaṭṭhānaṁ hoti. Tasmā paripuṇṇapārisuddhī ti vuccati, ‖ Mahā-
padaṭṭhānaṁ hoti. Tasmā paripuṇṇapārisuddhi ti vuccati, ‖ Mahā-

Saṁgharakkhita-Bhāgineyya-Saṁgharakkhitatherānaṁ viya. ‖
Saṁgharakkhita-Bhāgineyya-Saṁgharakkhitattherānaṁ viya. ‖
Saṁgharakkhita-Bhāgineyya-Saṁgharakkhitatherāṇaṁ viya.
Saṁgharakkhita-Bhāgineyya-Saṁgharakkhitatherāṇaṁ viya.

Mahā-Saṁgharakkhitatheraṁ, kira, atikkantasatthivassaṁ ma-
Mahā-Saṁgharakkhitattheraṁ, kira, atikkantasaṭṭhivassaṁ ma-
Mahā-Saṁgharakkhitatheraṁ, kira, atikkantasaṭṭhivassaṁ ma-
Mahā-Saṁgharakkhitatheraṁ, kira, atikkantasaṭṭhivassaṁ ma-

gi.a.2 raṇamañce nippannaṁ bhikkhusaṁgho lokuttarādhigamaṁ pucchi. ‖ The-
kho.b.2 raṇamañce nippannaṁ bhikkhusaṁgho lokuttarādhigamaṁ pucchi. ‖ The-
26.b.7 raṇamañce nipaṇṇaṁ bhikkhusaṁgho lokuttarādhigamaṁ pucchi. The-
13.b.6 raṇamañce nipannaṁ bhikkhusaṁgho lokuttarādhigamaṁ pucchi. The-

ro 'N' atthi me lokuttaradhammo.' ti āha. ‖ Ath' assa upaṭṭha-
ro 'N' atthi me lokuttaradhammo.' ti āha. ‖ Ath' assa upaṭṭhā-
ro 'N' atthi me lokuttaradhammo.' ti āha. ‖ Ath' assa upaṭṭhā-
ro 'N' atthi me lokuttaradhammo.' ti āha. ‖ Ath' assa upaṭṭhā-

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

PAṬHAMO PARICCHEDO

SĪLANIDDESO

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA

1. "Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño, cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvayaṃ,
ātāpī nipako bhikkhu, so imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan" ti [S. i. 13].

Iti h' idaṃ vuttaṃ. Kasmā pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ? Bhagavantaṃ kira Sāvatthiyaṃ viharantaṃ rattibhāge aññataro devaputto upasaṅkamitvā attano saṃsayasamugghātatthaṃ,

"Anto jaṭā bahi jaṭā, jaṭāya jaṭitā pajā,
taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchāmi, ko imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan" ti [S. i. 13]

imaṃ pañhaṃ pucchi.

2. Tassâyaṃ saṅkhepattho. *Jaṭā* ti taṇhāya jāliniyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sā hi rūpâdisu ārammaṇesu heṭṭhûpariyavasena punappunaṃ uppajjanato saṃsibbanaṭṭhena[1] veḷugumbâdīnaṃ sākhājālasaṅkhātā jaṭā viyā ti jaṭā. Sā pan'esā sakaparikkhāra-paraparikkhāresu sakattabhāva-parattabhāvesu, ajjhattikâyatana-bāhirâyatanesu ca uppajjanato *anto jaṭā bahi jaṭā* ti vuccati. Tāya evaṃ uppajjamānāya *jaṭāya jaṭitā pajā*. Yathā nāma veḷujaṭâdīhi veḷu-ādayo, evaṃ tāya taṇhājaṭāya sabbā pi ayaṃ sattanikāyasaṅkhātā[2] pajā jaṭitā; vinaddhā, saṃsibbitā ti attho. Yasmā ca evaṃ jaṭitā, *taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchāmī* ti, tasmā taṃ pucchāmi. Gotamā ti Bhagavantaṃ gottena ālapati. *Ko imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan* ti, imaṃ evaṃ tedhātukaṃ jaṭetvā ṭhitaṃ jaṭaṃ ko vijaṭeyya; vijaṭetuṃ ko samattho ti pucchati.

3. Evaṃ puṭṭho pan'assa sabbadhammesu appaṭihatañāṇacāro devadevo, Sakkānaṃ Atisakko, Brahmānaṃ Atibrahmā, catuvesārajjavisārado, dasabaladharo, anāvaraṇañāṇo, samantacakkhu Bhagavā tam atthaṃ vissajjento,[3]

"Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño, cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvayaṃ,
ātāpī nipako bhikkhu, so imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan" ti [S. i. 13]

imaṃ gātham āha.

[1] Ṭīkā: saṃsibbitaṭṭhenā ti vā pāṭho. [2] C *omit* °nikāya°. [3] B °janto.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

4. Imissā dāni gāthāya kathitāya mahesinā
vaṇṇayanto yathābhūtaṃ atthaṃ sīlâdibhedanaṃ,
Sudullabhaṃ labhitvāna pabbajjaṃ Jinasāsane
sīlâdisaṅgahaṃ khemaṃ ujuṃ maggaṃ visuddhiyā
Yathābhūtaṃ ajānantā suddhikāmā pi ye idha
visuddhiṃ nâdhigacchanti vāyamantā pi yogino,
Tesaṃ pāmujjakaraṇaṃ suvisuddhavinicchayaṃ
Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ desanānayanissitaṃ
Visuddhimaggaṃ bhāsissaṃ, taṃ me sakkacca bhāsato
visuddhikāmā sabbe pi nisāmayatha sādhavo ti.

5. Tattha *visuddhī* ti sabbamalavirahitaṃ accantaparisuddhaṃ nibbānaṃ veditabbaṃ. Tassā visuddhiyā maggo ti visuddhimaggo. *Maggo* ti adhigamûpāyo vuccati. Taṃ visuddhimaggaṃ bhāsissāmī ti attho.

6. So panâyaṃ visuddhimaggo katthaci vipassanāmattavasen'eva desito. Yath' āha:

"Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā yadā paññāya passati,
atha nibbindati dukkhe, esa maggo visuddhiyā" ti [Dh. 277].

Katthaci jhānapaññāvasena. Yath' āha:

"Yamhi jhānañ ca paññā ca sa ve nibbānasantike" ti [Dh. 372].

Katthaci kammâdivasena. Yath' āha:

"Kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ca sīlaṃ jīvitam uttamaṃ,
etena maccā sujjhanti na gottena dhanena vā" ti [M. iii. 262].

Katthaci sīlâdivasena. Yath' āha:

"Sabbadā sīlasampanno paññavā susamāhito
āraddhaviriyo pahitatto oghaṃ tarati duttaran" ti [S. i. 53].

Katthaci satipaṭṭhānâdivasena. Yath' āha: "Ekâyano ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā...pe... nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā" ti [D. ii. 290]. Sammappadhānâdisu pi es' eva nayo. Imasmiṃ pana pañhābyākaraṇe[1] sīlâdivasena desito.

7. Tatrâyaṃ saṅkhepavaṇṇanā. *Sīle patiṭṭhāyā* ti sīle ṭhatvā. Sīlaṃ paripūrayamāno yeva c'ettha sīle ṭhito ti vuccati. Tasmā sīlaparipūraṇena sīle patiṭṭhahitvā ti ayam ettha attho. *Naro* ti satto. *Sapañño* ti kammajatihetukapaṭisandhipaññāya paññavā. *Cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvayan* ti samādhiñ c'eva vipassanañ ca bhāvayamāno. Cittasīsena h'ettha samādhi niddiṭṭho, paññānāmena ca vipassanā ti. *Ātāpī* ti

[1] C pañha°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

viriyavā. Viriyaṃ hi kilesānaṃ ātāpanaparitāpanaṭṭhena ātāpo ti vuccati; tad assa atthī ti ātāpī. *Nipako* ti, nepakkaṃ vuccati paññā, tāya samannāgato ti attho. Iminā padena pārihāriyapaññaṃ[1] dasseti. Imasmiṃ hi pañhābyākaraṇe[2] tikkhattuṃ paññā āgatā. Tattha paṭhamā jātipaññā, dutiyā vipassanāpaññā, tatiyā sabbakiccapariṇāyikā pārihāriyapaññā.[1] Saṃsāre bhayaṃ ikkhatī ti *bhikkhu. So imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭaṃ* ti so, iminā ca sīlena, iminā ca cittasīsena niddiṭṭhasamādhinā, imāya ca tividhāya paññāya, iminā ca ātāpenā ti chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu, seyyathā pi nāma puriso pathaviyaṃ patiṭṭhāya sunisitaṃ satthaṃ ukkhipitvā mahantaṃ veḷugumbaṃ vijaṭeyya, evam eva sīlapathaviyaṃ[3] patiṭṭhāya samādhisilāyaṃ sunisitaṃ vipassanāpaññāsatthaṃ viriyabalapaggahitena pārihāriyapaññāhatthena ukkhipitvā sabbam pi taṃ attano santāne patitaṃ taṇhājaṭaṃ vijaṭeyya sañchindeyya sampadāleyya. Maggakkhaṇe pan'esa taṃ jaṭaṃ vijaṭeti nāma; phalakkhaṇe vijaṭitajaṭo sadevakassa lokassa aggadakkhiṇeyyo hoti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

> Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño, cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvayaṃ,
> ātāpī nipako bhikkhu, so imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan ti.

8. Tatrâyaṃ yāya paññāya sapañño ti vutto, tatr'assa karaṇīyaṃ n'atthi. Purimakammânubhāven'eva hi 'ssa sā siddhā. Ātāpī nipako ti ettha vuttaviriyavasena pana tena sātaccakārinā, paññāvasena ca sampajānakārinā hutvā sīle patiṭṭhāya cittapaññāvasena vuttā samathavipassanā bhāvetabbā ti imam atra Bhagavā sīlasamādhipaññāmukhena visuddhimaggaṃ dasseti.

9. Ettāvatā hi tisso sikkhā, tividhakalyāṇaṃ sāsanaṃ, tevijjatâdīnaṃ upanissayo, antadvayavajjana-majjhimapaṭipattisevanāni, apāyâdisamatikkamanûpāyo, tīh'ākārehi kilesappahānaṃ, vītikkamâdīnaṃ paṭipakkho, saṅkilesattayavisodhanaṃ, sotâpannâdibhāvassa ca kāraṇaṃ pakāsitaṃ hoti.

10. Kathaṃ? Ettha hi sīlena adhisīlasikkhā pakāsitā hoti; samādhinā adhicittasikkhā; paññāya adhipaññāsikkhā. Sīlena ca sāsanassa ādikalyāṇatā pakāsitā hoti. "Ko c'ādi kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ? Sīlañ ca suvisuddhan" ti [S. v. 143] hi vacanato, "Sabbapāpassa akaraṇan" ti [Dh. 183] ādivacanato ca sīlaṃ sāsanassa ādi; tañ ca kalyāṇaṃ avippaṭisārâdiguṇâvahattā. Samādhinā majjhe kalyāṇatā pakāsitā hoti. "Kusalassa upasampadā" ti [Dh. 183] ādivacanato hi samādhi sāsanassa majjhe; so ca kalyāṇo iddhividhâdiguṇâvahattā. Paññāya

[1] B pārihārika°. [2] C pañha°. [3] C2 sīle .

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

pariyosānakalyāṇatā pakāsitā hoti. "Sacittapariyodapanaṃ,[1] etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanan" ti [Dh. 183] hi vacanato, paññuttarato ca paññā sāsanassa pariyosānaṃ; sā ca kalyāṇā iṭṭhâniṭṭhesu tādibhāvâvahanato.

"Selo yathā ekaghano vātena na samīrati,
evaṃ nindāpasaṃsāsu na samiñjanti paṇḍitā" ti [Dh. 81]

hi vuttaṃ.

11. Tathā sīlena tevijjatāya upanissayo pakāsito hoti. Sīlasampattiṃ hi nissāya tisso vijjā pāpuṇāti, na tato paraṃ. Samādhinā chaḷabhiññatāya upanissayo pakāsito hoti. Samādhisampadaṃ hi nissāya cha abhiññā pāpuṇāti, na tato paraṃ. Paññāya paṭisambhidāpabhedassa upanissayo pakāsito hoti. Paññāsampattiṃ hi nissāya catasso paṭisambhidā pāpuṇāti, na aññena kāraṇena. Sīlena ca kāmasukhallikânuyogasaṅkhātassa[2] antassa vajjanaṃ pakāsitaṃ hoti; samādhinā attakilamathânuyogasaṅkhātassa; paññāya majjhimāya paṭipattiyā sevanaṃ pakāsitaṃ hoti.

12. Tathā sīlena apāyasamatikkamanûpāyo pakāsito hoti; samādhinā kāmadhātusamatikkamanûpāyo; paññāya sabbabhavasamatikkamanûpāyo. Sīlena ca tadaṅgappahānavasena kilesappahānaṃ pakāsitaṃ hoti; samādhinā vikkhambhanappahānavasena; paññāya samucchedappahānavasena.

13. Tathā sīlena kilesānaṃ vītikkamapaṭipakkho pakāsito hoti; samādhinā pariyuṭṭhānapaṭipakkho; paññāya anusayapaṭipakkho. Sīlena ca duccaritasaṅkilesavisodhanaṃ pakāsitaṃ hoti; samādhinā taṇhāsaṅkilesavisodhanaṃ; paññāya diṭṭhisaṅkilesavisodhanaṃ.

14. Tathā sīlena sotâpanna-sakadāgāmibhāvassa kāraṇaṃ pakāsitaṃ hoti; samādhinā anāgāmibhāvassa; paññāya arahattassa. Sotâpanno hi, sīlesu paripūrakārī ti vutto;[3] tathā sakadāgāmī; anāgāmī pana samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī; arahā pana paññāya paripūrakārī ti.[3]

15. Evaṃ ettāvatā tisso sikkhā, tividhakalyāṇaṃ sāsanaṃ, tevijjatādīnaṃ upanissayo, antadvayavajjana-majjhimapaṭipattisevanāni, apāyâdisamatikkamanûpāyo, tih'ākārehi kilesappahānaṃ, vītikkamādīnaṃ paṭipakkho, saṅkilesattayavisodhanaṃ, sotâpannâdibhāvassa ca kāraṇan ti ime nava, aññe ca evarūpā guṇattikā pakāsitā honti.

16. Evaṃ anekaguṇasaṅgāhakena sīlasamādhipaññāmukhena desito pi pan'esa visuddhimaggo atisaṅkhepadesito yeva hoti; tasmā nâlaṃ sabbesaṃ upakārāyā ti vitthāram assa dassetuṃ sīlaṃ tāva ārabbha

[1] B °pariyodāpanaṃ. [2] C °sukhânuyoga°. [3] *According to* Ṭīkā, A. i. 233.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

idaṃ pañhākammaṃ[1] hoti: Kiṃ sīlaṃ? Ken'aṭṭhena sīlaṃ? Kān'assa lakkhaṇa-rasa-paccupaṭṭhāna-padaṭṭhānāni? Kimānisaṃsaṃ sīlaṃ? Katividhaṃ c'etaṃ sīlaṃ? Ko c'assa saṅkileso? Kiṃ vodānan ti?

17. Tatr'idaṃ vissajjanaṃ. *Kiṃ sīlan* ti? Pāṇâtipātâdīhi vā viramantassa vattapaṭipattiṃ[2] vā pūrentassa cetanâdayo dhammā. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Paṭisambhidāyaṃ: "Kiṃ sīlan ti? Cetanā sīlaṃ, cetasikaṃ sīlaṃ, saṃvaro sīlaṃ, avītikkamo sīlan" ti [Ps. i. 44]. Tattha *cetanā sīlan* nāma pāṇâtipātâdīhi viramantassa, vattapaṭipattiṃ[2] vā pūrentassa cetanā. *Cetasikaṃ sīlaṃ* nāma pāṇâtipātâdīhi viramantassa virati. Api ca cetanā sīlaṃ nāma pāṇâtipātâdīni pajahantassa satta kammapathacetanā. Cetasikaṃ sīlaṃ nāma, "Abhijjhaṃ[3] pahāya vigatâbhijjhena cetasā viharatī" ti [D. i. 71] ādinā nayena vuttā anabhijjhā-abyāpāda-sammādiṭṭhidhammā.

18. *Saṃvaro sīlan* ti ettha pañcavidhena saṃvaro veditabbo: pātimokkhasaṃvaro, satisaṃvaro, ñāṇasaṃvaro, khantisaṃvaro, viriyasaṃvaro ti. Tattha, "Iminā pātimokkhasaṃvarena upeto hoti, samupeto" ti [Vbh. 246] ayaṃ pātimokkhasaṃvaro. "Rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjatī" ti [D. i. 70] ayaṃ satisaṃvaro.

> "Yāni sotāni lokasmiṃ (Ajitā ti Bhagavā,)
> sati tesaṃ nivāraṇaṃ,
> sotānaṃ saṃvaraṃ brūmi,
> paññāy'ete pidhīyare"[4] ti [Sn. 1035]

ayaṃ ñāṇasaṃvaro. Paccayapaṭisevanam pi etth'eva samodhānaṃ gacchati. Yo panâyaṃ, "Khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassā" ti [M. i. 10] ādinā nayena āgato, ayaṃ khantisaṃvaro nāma. Yo câyaṃ, "Uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nâdhivāsetī" ti [M. i. 11] ādinā nayena āgato, ayaṃ viriyasaṃvaro nāma. Ājīvapārisuddhi pi etth'eva samodhānaṃ gacchati. Iti ayaṃ pañcavidho pi saṃvaro, yā ca pāpabhīrukānaṃ kulaputtānaṃ sampattavatthuto virati, sabbam p'etaṃ saṃvarasīlan ti veditabbaṃ. *Avītikkamo sīlan* ti samādiṇṇasīlassa kāyikavācasiko anatikkamo.[5] Idaṃ tāva, kiṃ sīlan ti pañhassa vissajjanaṃ.

19. Avasesesu, *ken'aṭṭhena sīlan* ti? Sīlanaṭṭhena sīlaṃ. Kim idaṃ sīlanaṃ nāma? Samādhānaṃ vā, kāyakammâdīnaṃ susīlyavasena avippakiṇṇatā ti attho; upadhāraṇaṃ vā, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ patiṭṭhānavasena[6] ādhārabhāvo ti attho. Etad eva hi ettha atthadvayaṃ saddalakkhaṇavidū anujānanti. Aññe pana siraṭṭho[7] sīlaṭṭho,[7] sītalaṭṭho[8] sīlaṭṭho[8] ti evamādinā pi nayen'ettha atthaṃ vaṇṇayanti.

[1] C pañha°. [2] C1 °paṭivattaṃ. [3] D. *text adds* loke. [4] C pithīyare.
[5] C avītikkamo. [6] C, B2 patiṭṭhāva°. [7] C °attho. [8] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

20. Idāni, *kān'assa lakkhaṇa-rasa-paccupaṭṭhāna-padaṭṭhānānī* ti ettha,

Sīlanaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ tassa bhinnassâpi anekadhā,
sanidassanattaṃ rūpassa yathā bhinnass'anekadhā.

Yathā hi nīlapītâdibhedena anekadhā bhinnassâpi rūpâyatanassa sanidassanattaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ, nīlâdibhedena bhinnassâpi sanidassanabhāvânatikkamanato, tathā sīlassa cetanâdibhedena anekadhā bhinnassâpi, yad etaṃ kāyakammâdīnaṃ samādhānavasena kusalānañ ca dhammānaṃ patiṭṭhānavasena vuttaṃ sīlanaṃ, tad eva lakkhaṇaṃ, cetanâdibhedena bhinnassâpi samādhānapatiṭṭhānabhāvânatikkamanato.

21. Evaṃ lakkhaṇassa pan'assa

Dussīlyaviddhaṃsanatā, anavajjaguṇo tathā
kiccasampatti-aṭṭhena raso nāma pavuccati.

Tasmā idaṃ sīlaṃ nāma, kiccaṭṭhena[1] rasena dussīlyaviddhaṃsanarasaṃ, sampatti-aṭṭhena rasena anavajjarasan ti veditabbaṃ. Lakkhaṇâdisu hi kiccam eva sampatti vā raso ti vuccati.

22. Soceyyapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ tayidaṃ, tassa viññuhi
ottappañ ca hiri c'eva padaṭṭhānan ti vaṇṇitaṃ.

Taṃ[2] h'idaṃ[2] sīlaṃ, "Kāyasoceyyaṃ, vacīsoceyyaṃ, manosoceyyan" ti [A. i. 271] evaṃvuttasoceyyapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ, sucibhāvena[3] paccupaṭṭhāti, gahaṇabhāvaṃ gacchati. Hirottappañ ca pan'[4]assa[4] viññūhi padaṭṭhānan ti vaṇṇitaṃ; āsannakāraṇan ti attho. Hirottappe hi sati sīlaṃ uppajjati c'eva tiṭṭhati ca; asati n'eva uppajjati na tiṭṭhatī ti. Evaṃ sīlassa lakkhaṇa-rasa-paccupaṭṭhāna-padaṭṭhānāni veditabbāni.

23. *Kimānisaṃsaṃ silan* ti? Avippaṭisārâdi-anekaguṇapaṭilābhânisaṃsaṃ. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Avippaṭisāratthāni kho, Ānanda, kusalāni sīlāni, avippaṭisārânisaṃsānī" ti [A. v. 1]. Aparam pi vuttaṃ: "Pañc'ime, gahapatayo, ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Katame pañca? Idha, gahapatayo, sīlavā sīlasampanno appamādâdhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Puna ca paraṃ, gahapatayo, sīlavato sīlasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ dutiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Puna ca paraṃ, gahapatayo, sīlavā sīlasampanno, yaṃ yad eva parisaṃ upasaṅkamati, yadi khattiyapari-

[1] C °atthena. [2] B Tayidaṃ. [3] B soceyyabhāvena. [4] C panà tassa.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

saṃ, yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ, yadi gahapatiparisaṃ, yadi samaṇaparisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Puna ca paraṃ, gahapatayo, sīlavā sīlasampanno asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Puna ca paraṃ, gahapatayo, sīlavā sīlasampanno kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati.[1] Ayaṃ pañcamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāyā" ti [D. ii. 86]. Apare pi, "Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu, sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo c'assaṃ manāpo garu ca[2] bhāvanīyo cā ti, sīlesvev'assa paripūrakārī" ti [M. i. 33] ādinā nayena piyamanāpatâdayo āsavakkhayapariyosānā aneke sīlânisaṃsā vuttā. Evaṃ avippaṭisārâdi-anekaguṇânisaṃsaṃ sīlaṃ.

24. Api ca,

Sāsane kulaputtānaṃ patiṭṭhā n'atthi yaṃ vinā,
ānisaṃsaparicchedaṃ tassa sīlassa ko vade?
Na Gaṅgā Yamunā câpi, Sarabhū vā Sarassatī,
ninnagā vā 'ciravatī Mahī vā pi Mahānadī
Sakkuṇanti visodhetuṃ taṃ malaṃ idha pāṇinaṃ,
visodhayati sattānaṃ yaṃ ve sīlajalaṃ malaṃ.
Na taṃ sajaladā vātā, na câpi haricandanaṃ,
n'eva hārā, na maṇayo, na candakiraṇañkurā
Samayantîdha sattānaṃ pariḷāhaṃ, surakkhitaṃ
yaṃ sameti idaṃ ariyaṃ sīlaṃ accantasītalaṃ.
Sīlagandhasamo gandho kuto nāma bhavissati,
yo samaṃ anuvāte ca paṭivāte ca vāyati?
Saggârohaṇasopānaṃ aññaṃ sīlasamaṃ kuto,
dvāraṃ vā pana nibbāna-nagarassa pavesane?
Sobhant'evaṃ na rājāno muttāmaṇivibhūsitā,
yathā sobhanti yatino sīlabhūsanabhūsitā.
Attânuvādâdibhayaṃ viddhaṃsayati sabbaso,
janeti kittihāsañ[3] ca sīlaṃ sīlavataṃ sadā.
Guṇānaṃ mūlabhūtassa dosānaṃ balaghātino
iti sīlassa viññeyyaṃ ānisaṃsakathāmukhan ti.

25. Idāni yaṃ vuttaṃ, *katividhañ c'etaṃ sīlan* ti, tatr'idaṃ vissajjanaṃ: Sabbam eva tāva idaṃ sīlaṃ attano sīlanalakkhaṇena ekavidhaṃ. Cāritta-vārittavasena duvidhaṃ; tathā ābhisamācārika-ādibrahmacariyakavasena, virati-avirativasena, nissitânissitavasena, kālapariyanta-āpāṇakoṭikavasena, sapariyantâpariyantavasena, lokiyalokuttaravasena

[1] C uppajjati. [2] M. *text omits*. [3] B2, C2 kittiṃ hāsañ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ca. Tividhaṃ hīnamajjhimapaṇītavasena; tathā attâdhipateyyalokâdhipateyyadhammâdhipateyyavasena, parāmaṭṭhâparāmaṭṭhapaṭippassaddhivasena, visuddhâvisuddhavematikavasena, sekhâsekha-nevasekhanâsekhavasena ca. Catubbidhaṃ hānabhāgiya-ṭhitibhāgiya-visesabhāgiya-nibbedhabhāgiyavasena; tathā bhikkhu-bhikkhunī-anupasampannagahaṭṭhasīlavasena, pakati-ācāra-dhammatā-pubbahetukasīlavasena, pātimokkhasaṃvara-indriyasaṃvara-ājīvapārisuddhi-paccayasannissitasīlavasena ca.[1] Pañcavidhaṃ pariyantapārisuddhisīlâdivasena; vuttam pi c'etaṃ Paṭisambhidāyaṃ: "Pañca sīlāni: pariyantapārisuddhisīlaṃ, apariyantapārisuddhisīlaṃ, paripuṇṇapārisuddhisīlaṃ, aparāmaṭṭhapārisuddhisīlaṃ, paṭipassaddhipārisuddhisīlan" ti [Ps. i. 42]; tathā pahānaveramaṇī-cetanā-saṃvarâvītikkamavasena.

26. Tattha ekavidhakoṭṭhāse attho vuttanayen'eva veditabbo. Duvidhakoṭṭhāse, yaṃ Bhagavatā, idaṃ kattabban ti paññattasikkhāpadapūraṇaṃ, taṃ cārittaṃ; yaṃ, idaṃ na kattabban ti paṭikkhittassa akaraṇaṃ, taṃ vārittaṃ. Tatrâyaṃ vacanattho: Caranti tasmiṃ, sīlesu paripūrakāritāya pavattantī ti cārittaṃ; vāritaṃ tāyanti rakkhanti tenā ti vārittaṃ. Tattha saddhāviriyasādhanaṃ cārittaṃ, saddhāsati[2]-sādhanaṃ vārittaṃ. Evaṃ cāritta-vārittavasena duvidhaṃ.

27. Dutiyaduke,[3] abhisamācāro ti uttamasamācāro. Abhisamācāro eva ābhisamācārikaṃ; abhisamācāraṃ vā ārabbha paññattaṃ ābhisamācārikaṃ. Ājīvaṭṭhamakato avasesasīlass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Maggabrahmacariyassa ādibhāvabhūtan ti ādibrahmacariyakaṃ. Ājīvaṭṭhamakasīlass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Taṃ hi maggassa ādibhāvabhūtaṃ, pubbabhāge yeva parisodhetabbato. Ten'āha: "Pubbe va kho pan'assa kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ ājīvo suparisuddho hotī" ti [M. iii. 289]. Yāni vā sikkhāpadāni "khuddânukhuddakānī" ti [D. ii. 154] vuttāni, idaṃ ābhisamācārikasīlaṃ; sesaṃ ādibrahmacariyakaṃ. Ubhato-Vibhaṅgapariyāpannaṃ vā ādibrahmacariyakaṃ; Khandhakavattapariyāpannaṃ ābhisamācārikaṃ. Tassa sampattiyā ādibrahmacariyakaṃ sampajjati. Ten'ev'āha: "So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu... ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā ādibrahmacariyakaṃ[4] dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti, n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatī" ti [A. iii. 14–15]. Evaṃ ābhisamācārika-ādibrahmacariyakavasena duvidhaṃ.

28. Tatiyaduke,[3] pāṇâtipātâdīhi veramaṇīmattaṃ viratisīlaṃ, sesaṃ cetanâdi aviratisīlan ti. Evaṃ virati-avirativasena duvidhaṃ.

[1] B *omit.*
[2] C *omit* °sati°.
[3] B °dukke.
[4] A. *text reads* sekhaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

29. Catutthaduke,[1] nissayo ti dve nissayā: taṇhānissayo ca, diṭṭhinissayo ca. Tattha yaṇ "Iminā'haṇ sīlena devo vā bhavissāmi, devaññataro vā" ti [M. i. 102] evaṇ bhavasampattiṇ ākaṅkhamānena pavattitaṇ, idaṇ taṇhānissitaṇ; yaṇ "Sīlena suddhī" ti [Vbh. 374] evaṇ suddhidiṭṭhiyā pavattitaṇ, idaṇ diṭṭhinissitaṇ. Yaṇ pana lokuttaraṇ, lokiyañ ca tass'eva sambhārabhūtaṇ, idaṇ anissitan ti. Evaṇ nissitânissitavasena duvidhaṇ.

30. Pañcamaduke,[1] kālaparicchedaṇ katvā samādiṇṇaṇ sīlaṇ kālapariyantaṇ; yāvajīvaṇ samādiyitvā tath'eva pavattitaṇ āpāṇakoṭikan ti. Evaṇ kālapariyanta-āpāṇakoṭikavasena duvidhaṇ.

31. Chaṭṭhaduke,[1] lābha-yasa-ñāti-aṅga-jīvitavasena diṭṭhapariyantaṇ sapariyantaṇ nāma; viparītaṇ apariyantaṇ. Vuttam pi c'etaṇ Paṭisambhidāyaṇ: "Kataman taṇ sīlaṇ sapariyantaṇ? Atthi sīlaṇ lābhapariyantaṇ, atthi sīlaṇ yasapariyantaṇ, atthi sīlaṇ ñātipariyantaṇ, atthi sīlaṇ aṅgapariyantaṇ, atthi sīlaṇ jīvitapariyantaṇ. Kataman taṇ sīlaṇ lābhapariyantaṇ? Idh'ekacco lābhahetu lābhapaccayā lābhakāraṇā yathāsamādiṇṇaṇ sikkhāpadaṇ vītikkamati; idaṇ taṇ sīlaṇ lābhapariyantan" ti [Ps. i. 43]. Eten' eva upāyena itarāni pi vitthāretabbāni. Apariyantavissajjane pi vuttaṇ: "Kataman taṇ sīlaṇ na lābhapariyantaṇ? Idh'ekacco lābhahetu lābhapaccayā lābhakāraṇā yathāsamādiṇṇaṇ sikkhāpadaṇ vītikkamāya cittam pi na uppādeti; kiṇ so vītikkamissati? — idaṇ taṇ sīlaṇ na lābhapariyantan" ti [Ps. i. 44]. Eten' eva upāyena itarāni pi vitthāretabbāni.[2] Evaṇ sapariyantâpariyantavasena duvidhaṇ.

32. Sattamaduke,[1] sabbam pi sâsavaṇ sīlaṇ lokiyaṇ, anāsavaṇ lokuttaraṇ. Tattha lokiyaṇ bhavavisesâvahaṇ hoti, bhavanissaraṇassa ca sambhāro. Yath'āha: "Vinayo saṇvaratthāya, saṇvaro avippaṭisāratthāya, avippaṭisāro pāmujjatthāya, pāmujjaṇ pītatthāya, pīti passaddhatthāya, passaddhi sukhatthāya, sukhaṇ samādhatthāya, samādhi yathābhūtañāṇadassanatthāya, yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṇ nibbidatthāya, nibbidā virāgatthāya, virāgo vimuttatthāya, vimutti vimuttiñāṇadassanatthāya, vimuttiñāṇadassanaṇ anupādā[3] parinibbānatthāya. Etadatthā kathā, etadatthā mantanā, etadatthā upanisā, etadathaṇ sotâvadhānaṇ, yad idaṇ anupādā cittassa vimokkho" ti [Vin. v. 164]. Lokuttaraṇ bhavanissaraṇâvahaṇ hoti paccavekkhaṇañāṇassa ca bhūmī ti. Evaṇ lokiyalokuttaravasena duvidhaṇ.

[1] B °dukke. [2] C °nī ti. [3] C anupādāya.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

33. Tikesu[1] paṭhamattike, hīnena chandena, cittena, viriyena, vīmaṃsāya vā pavattitaṃ hīnaṃ, majjhimehi chandâdīhi pavattitaṃ majjhimaṃ, paṇītehi paṇītaṃ. Yasakāmatāya vā samādiṇṇaṃ hīnaṃ, puññaphalakāmatāya majjhimaṃ, kattabbam ev'idan ti ariyabhāvaṃ nissāya samādiṇṇaṃ paṇītaṃ. "Aham asmi sīlasampanno,[2] ime pan' aññe bhikkhū dussīlā pāpadhammā" ti [M. i. 193] evaṃ attukkaṃsanaparavambhanâdīhi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ vā hīnaṃ, anupakkiliṭṭhaṃ lokiyaṃ sīlaṃ majjhimaṃ, lokuttaraṃ paṇītaṃ. Taṇhāvasena vā bhavabhogatthāya pavattitaṃ hīnaṃ, attano vimokkhatthāya pavattitaṃ majjhimaṃ, sabbasattavimokkhatthāya[3] pavattitaṃ pāramitāsīlaṃ paṇītan ti. Evaṃ hīnamajjhimapaṇītavasena tividhaṃ.

34. Dutiyattike, attano ananurūpaṃ pajahitukāmena attagarunā attani gāravena pavattitaṃ attâdhipateyyaṃ, lokâpavādaṃ pariharitukāmena lokagarunā loke gāravena pavattitaṃ lokâdhipateyyaṃ, dhammamahattaṃ pūjetukāmena dhammagarunā dhamme gāravena pavattitaṃ dhammâdhipateyyan ti. Evaṃ attâdhipateyyâdivasena tividhaṃ.

35. Tatiyattike, yaṃ dukesu[4] nissitan ti vuttaṃ taṃ taṇhādiṭṭhīhi parāmaṭṭhattā parāmaṭṭhaṃ, puthujjanakalyāṇakassa maggasambhārabhūtaṃ sekhānañ ca maggasampayuttaṃ aparāmaṭṭhaṃ, sekhâsekhānaṃ[5] phalasampayuttaṃ paṭipassaddhan ti. Evaṃ parāmaṭṭhâdivasena tividhaṃ.

36. Catutthattike, yaṃ āpattiṃ anāpajjantena pūritaṃ, āpajjitvā vā puna[6] katapaṭikammaṃ, taṃ visuddhaṃ; āpattiṃ āpannassa akatapaṭikammaṃ avisuddhaṃ; vatthumhi vā āpattiyā vā ajjhācāre vā vematikassa sīlaṃ vematikasīlaṃ nāma. Tattha yoginā avisuddhaṃ sīlaṃ visodhetabbaṃ; vematike vatthu-ajjhācāraṃ[7] akatvā vimati paṭivinetabbā; iccassa phāsu bhavissatī ti. Evaṃ visuddhâdivasena tividhaṃ.

37. Pañcamattike, catūhi ariyamaggehi, tīhi ca sāmaññaphalehi sampayuttaṃ sīlaṃ sekhaṃ,[8] arahattaphalasampayuttaṃ asekhaṃ, sesaṃ nevasekha-nâsekhan ti. Evaṃ sekhâdivasena tividhaṃ.

38. Paṭisambhidāyaṃ pana, yasmā loke tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ pakati pi sīlan ti vuccati, yaṃ sandhāya, ayaṃ sukhasīlo, ayaṃ dukkhasīlo, ayaṃ kalahasīlo, ayaṃ maṇḍanasīlo ti bhaṇanti, tasmā tena pariyāyena,

[1] B Tikke° (*so always*). [2] M. *text* sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo.
[3] B °sattānaṃ vi°. [4] B dukkesu. [5] B sekkhâsekkhānaṃ.
[6] C pana. [7] C vatthajjhācaraṃ. [8] B sekkhaṃ (*so always*).

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

"Tīṇi sīlāni: kusalaṃ sīlaṃ, akusalaṃ sīlaṃ, abyākataṃ sīlan" ti [Ps. i. 44] evaṃ kusalâdivasena pi tividhan ti vuttaṃ. Tattha akusalaṃ, imasmiṃ atthe adhippetassa sīlassa lakkhaṇâdisu ekena pi na sametī ti idha na upanītaṃ. Tasmā vuttanayen'ev'assa tividhatā veditabbā.

39. Catukkesu paṭhamacatukke,

Yo'dha sevati dussīle, sīlavante na sevati,
vatthuvītikkame dosaṃ na passati aviddasu,
Micchāsaṅkappabahulo indriyāni na rakkhati,
evarūpassa ve sīlaṃ jāyate hānabhāgiyaṃ.
Yo pan'attamano hoti sīlasampattiyā idha,
kammaṭṭhānânuyogamhi na uppādeti mānasaṃ,
Tuṭṭhassa sīlamattena aghaṭantassa uttariṃ,
tassa taṃ ṭhitibhāgiyaṃ sīlaṃ bhavati bhikkhuno.
Sampannasīlo ghaṭati samādhatthāya yo pana,
visesabhāgiyaṃ sīlaṃ hoti etassa bhikkhuno.
Atuṭṭho sīlamattena nibbidaṃ yo'nuyuñjati,
hoti nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ sīlam etassa bhikkhuno ti.

Evaṃ hānabhāgiyâdivasena catubbidhaṃ.

40. Dutiyacatukke, bhikkhū ārabbha paññattasikkhāpadāni, yāni ca nesaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ paññattito rakkhitabbāni, idaṃ bhikkhusīlaṃ. Bhikkhuniyo ārabbha paññattasikkhāpadāni, yāni ca tāsaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paññattito rakkhitabbāni, idaṃ bhikkhunīsīlaṃ. Sāmaṇerasāmaṇerīnaṃ dasa sīlāni[1] anupasampannasīlaṃ. Upāsaka-upāsikānaṃ niccasīlavasena pañca sikkhāpadāni, sati vā ussāhe dasa, uposathaṅgavasena aṭṭhā ti idaṃ gahaṭṭhasīlan ti. Evaṃ bhikkhusīlâdivasena catubbidhaṃ.

41. Tatiyacatukke, Uttara-Kurukānaṃ manussānaṃ avītikkamo pakatisīlaṃ. Kuladesapāsaṇḍānaṃ attano attano mariyādācārittaṃ ācārasīlaṃ. "Dhammatā esā, Ānanda,[2] yadā Bodhisatto mātukucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu purisesu mānasaṃ uppajjati kāmaguṇûpasaṃhitan" ti [M. iii. 121] evaṃ vuttaṃ Bodhisattamātu sīlaṃ dhammatāsīlaṃ. Mahā-Kassapâdīnaṃ pana suddhasattānaṃ Bodhisattassa ca tāsu tāsu jātisu sīlaṃ pubbahetukasīlan ti. Evaṃ pakatisīlâdivasena catubbidhaṃ.

42. Catutthacatukke, yaṃ Bhagavatā, "Idha bhikkhu pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati, ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesū" ti [Vbh. 244] evaṃ

[1] C *add* idaṃ. [2] M. *text* Yadā, Ānanda; D. ii. 13, Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

vuttaṃ sīlaṃ, idaṃ pātimokkhasaṃvarasīlaṃ nāma. Yaṃ pana, "So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nânubyañjanaggāhī, yatvâdhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā...pe...ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā...jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā...kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā...manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī...pe...manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjatī" ti [M. i. 180] vuttaṃ, idaṃ indriyasaṃvarasīlaṃ. Yā pana, ājīvahetu paññattānaṃ channaṃ sikkhāpadānaṃ vītikkamassa, kuhanā, lapanā, nemittikatā, nippesikatā, lābhena-lābhaṃ-nijigiṃsanatā ti evamādīnañ ca pāpadhammānaṃ vasena pavattā micchâjīvā virati, idaṃ ājīvapārisuddhisīlaṃ.[1] "Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cīvaraṃ paṭisevati yāvad eva sītassa paṭighātāyā" ti [M. i. 10] ādinā nayena vutto paṭisaṅkhānaparisuddho catupaccayaparibhogo,[2] paccayasannissitasīlaṃ nāma.

43. Tatrâyaṃ ādito paṭṭhāya anupubbapadavaṇṇanāya saddhiṃ vinicchayakathā. *Idhā* ti imasmiṃ sāsane. *Bhikkhū* ti saṃsāre bhayaṃ ikkhanatāya vā, bhinnapaṭadharâditāya[3] vā evaṃ laddhavohāro saddhāpabbajito kulaputto. *Pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto* ti ettha, pātimokkhan ti sikkhāpadasīlaṃ. Taṃ hi, yo naṃ pāti rakkhati, taṃ mokkheti, mocayati āpāyikâdīhi dukkhehi, tasmā pātimokkhan ti vuccati. Saṃvaraṇaṃ saṃvaro; kāyikavācasikassa avītikkamass'etaṃ nāmaṃ. Pātimokkham eva saṃvaro pātimokkhasaṃvaro. Tena pātimokkhasaṃvarena saṃvuto pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto; upagato, samannāgato ti attho. *Viharatī* ti iriyati.

44. *Ācāragocarasampanno* ti ādīnaṃ attho pāḷiyaṃ āgatanayen'eva veditabbo. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Ācāragocarasampanno ti, atthi ācāro, atthi anācāro. Tattha katamo anācāro? Kāyiko vītikkamo, vācasiko vītikkamo, kāyikavācasiko vītikkamo, ayaṃ vuccati anācāro. Sabbam pi dussīlyaṃ anācāro. Idh'ekacco veḷudānena vā pattadānena vā puppha-phala-sināna-dantakaṭṭhadānena vā cāṭukamyatāya vā muggasupyatāya vā pāribhaṭyatāya vā jaṅghapesanikena vā aññatarañña-tarena vā[4] Buddhapaṭikuṭṭhena micchâjīvena jīvitaṃ[5] kappeti; ayaṃ vuccati anācāro. Tattha katamo ācāro? Kāyiko avītikkamo, vācasiko avītikkamo, kāyikavācasiko avītikkamo, ayaṃ vuccati ācāro. Sabbo pi sīlasaṃvaro ācāro. Idh'ekacco na veḷudānena, na patta- na puppha- na phala- na sināna- na dantakaṭṭhadānena, na cāṭukamyatāya, na

[1] B *add* Yo pana.
[2] B *add* idaṃ.
[3] B chinnabhinna°; *Cf.* Vin. iii. 24; Vbh. 245f.
[4] C *omit.*
[5] C jīvikaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

muggasupyatāya, na pāribhaṭyatāya, na jaṅghapesanikena, na aññatara-aññatarena Buddhapaṭikuṭṭhena micchâjīvena jīvitaṇ[1] kappeti; ayaṇ vuccati ācāro.

45. "Gocaro ti, atthi gocaro, atthi agocaro. Tattha katamo agocaro? Idh'ekacco vesiyagocaro vā hoti, vidhavā-thullakumārikā-paṇḍaka-bhikkhunī-pānâgāragocaro vā hoti; saṇsaṭṭho viharati rājūhi, rājamahāmattehi, titthiyehi, titthiyasāvakehi ananulomikena gihisaṇsaggena;[2] yāni vā pana tāni kulāni assaddhāni, appasannāni, akkosakaparibhāsakāni, anatthakāmāni, ahitakāmāni, aphāsukakāmāni,[3] ayogakkhemakāmāni bhikkhūnaṇ, bhikkhunīnaṇ, upāsakānaṇ, upāsikānaṇ, tathārūpāni kulāni sevati, bhajati, payirupāsati; ayaṇ vuccati agocaro. Tattha katamo gocaro? Idh'ekacco na vesiyagocaro hoti ...pe...na pānâgāragocaro hoti; asaṇsaṭṭho viharati rājūhi...pe ...titthiyasāvakehi ananulomikena gihisaṇsaggena;[2] yāni vā pana tāni kulāni saddhāni, pasannāni, opānabhūtāni kāsāvapajjotāni isivātapaṭivātāni, atthakāmāni ...pe...yogakkhemakāmāni bhikkhūnaṇ ...pe...upāsikānaṇ, tathārūpāni kulāni sevati, bhajati, payirupāsati; ayaṇ vuccati gocaro. Iti iminā ca ācārena iminā ca gocarena upeto hoti, samupeto, upagato, samupagato, upapanno, sampanno, samannāgato, tena vuccati ācāragocarasampanno" ti [Vbh. 246–47].

46. Api c'ettha iminā pi nayena ācāragocarā veditabbā. Duvidho hi anācāro, kāyiko vācasiko ca. Tattha katamo kāyiko anācāro? "Idh'ekacco saṅghagato pi acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucce pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsam pi pārupitvā nisīdati, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati...therānaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ anupāhanānaṇ caṅkamantānaṇ sa-upāhano caṅkamati, nīce caṅkame caṅkamantānaṇ ucce caṅkame caṅkamati, chamāyaṇ caṅkamantānaṇ caṅkame caṅkamati...there bhikkhū anupakhajjâpi tiṭṭhati, anupakhajjâpi nisīdati, nave pi bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhati...jantāghare pi[4] there bhikkhū...anāpucchā kaṭṭhaṇ pakkhipati, dvāraṇ pidahati...udakatitthe pi[4] there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi otarati, purato pi otarati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nhāyati, purato pi nhāyati,[5] ghaṭṭayanto pi uttarati, purato pi uttarati[6]...antaragharaṇ pavisanto pi[4] there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi gacchati, purato pi gacchati, vokkamma ca therānaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ purato purato gacchati...yāni pi tāni honti kulānaṇ ovarakāni

[1] C jīvikaṇ.
[2] C2 *omits* gihi°.
[3] C aphāsukāmāni.
[4] Nd. text *omits* pi *and adds* acittikārakato.
[5] B1 *and* Nd. *text add* uparito pi nhāyati.
[6] B1 *and* Nd. *text add* uparito pi uttarati.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

guḷhāni ca paṭicchannāni ca, yattha kulitthiyo...kulakumāriyo nisīdanti, tattha pi sahasā pavisati, kumārakassa pi sīsaṃ[1] parāmasati" [Ndl. 228–29]; ayaṃ vuccati kāyiko anācāro.

47. Tattha katamo vācasiko anācāro? "Idh'ekacco saṅghagato[2] pi[2] acittikārakato there bhikkhū anāpucchā dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ vissajjeti, pātimokkhaṃ uddisati, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati...antaragharaṃ paviṭṭho pi itthiṃ vā kumāriṃ vā evam āha: Itthannāme, itthaṃgotte, kiṃ atthi? yāgu atthi? bhattaṃ atthi? khādanīyaṃ atthi? kiṃ pivissāma? kiṃ khādissāma? kiṃ bhuñjissāma? kiṃ vā me dassathā ti vippalapati" [Ndl. 230]; ayaṃ vuccati vācasiko anācāro. Paṭipakkhavasena[3] pan'assa ācāro veditabbo.

48. Api ca bhikkhu sagāravo, sappaṭisso,[4] hirottappasampanno sunivattho supāruto, pāsādikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena ālokitena vilokitena samiñjitena pasāritena okkhittacakkhu iriyāpathasampanno, indriyesu guttadvāro, bhojane mattaññū, jāgariyam anuyutto, satisampajaññena samannāgato, appiccho, santuṭṭho, āraddhaviriyo, ābhisamācārikesu sakkaccakārī garucittikārabahulo viharati; ayaṃ vuccati ācāro. Evaṃ tāva ācāro veditabbo.

49. Gocaro pana tividho: upanissayagocaro, ārakkhagocaro, upanibandhagocaro ti. Tattha[2] katamo upanissayagocaro? Dasakathāvatthuguṇasamannāgato kalyāṇamitto, yaṃ nissāya assutaṃ suṇāti, sutaṃ pariyodapeti, kaṅkhaṃ vitarati, diṭṭhiṃ ujuṃ karoti, cittaṃ pasādeti, yassa vā pana anusikkhamāno saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena, sutena, cāgena, paññāya vaḍḍhati; ayaṃ vuccati[2] upanissayagocaro.

50. Katamo ārakkhagocaro? Idha, "Bhikkhu antaragharaṃ paviṭṭho vīthiṃ paṭipanno okkhittacakkhu yugamattadassāvī saṃvuto gacchati, na hatthiṃ olokento, na assaṃ na rathaṃ na pattiṃ na itthiṃ na purisaṃ olokento, na uddhaṃ ullokento,[5] na adho olokento, na disāvidisaṃ pekkhamāno gacchati" [Ndl. 474]; ayaṃ vuccati[2] ārakkhagocaro.

51. Katamo upanibandhagocaro? Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, yattha cittaṃ upanibandhati. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Bhagavatā: "Ko ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno gocaro, sako pettiko visayo? Yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā" ti [S. v. 148]; ayaṃ vuccati[2] upanibandhagocaro.[6] Iti iminā ca ācārena iminā ca gocarena upeto...pe...samannāgato, tena pi vuccati ācāragocarasampanno ti.

[1] C siraṃ. [2] C *omit*. [3] C paṭikkhepa°.
[4] B2, C °patisso. [5] C olokento. [6] C *add* ti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

52. *Aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī* ti aṇuppamāṇesu asañcicca-āpannasekhiya-akusalacittuppādâdibhedesu vajjesu bhayadassanasīlo. *Samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesū* ti yaṇ kiñci sikkhāpadesu sikkhitabbaṇ, taṇ sabbaṇ sammā ādāya sikkhati. Ettha ca pātimokkhasaṇvarasaṇvuto ti ettāvatā puggalâdhiṭṭhānāya desanāya pātimokkhasaṇvarasīlaṇ dassitaṇ. Ācāragocarasampanno ti ādi pana sabbaṇ yathāpaṭipannassa taṇ sīlaṇ sampajjati, taṇ paṭipattiṇ dassetuṇ vuttan ti veditabbaṇ.

53. Yaṇ pan'etaṇ tadanantaraṇ, so cakkhunā rūpaṇ disvā ti ādinā nayena dassitaṇ indriyasaṇvarasīlaṇ, tattha *so* ti so pātimokkhasaṇvarasīle ṭhito bhikkhu. *Cakkhunā rūpaṇ disvā* ti kāraṇavasena cakkhū ti laddhavohārena rūpadassanasamatthena cakkhuviññāṇena rūpaṇ disvā. Porāṇā pan'āhu: "Cakkhu rūpaṇ na passati acittakattā, cittaṇ na passati acakkhukattā; dvārârammaṇasaṅghaṭṭe pana cakkhupasādavatthukena[1] cittena passati. Īdisī pan'esā, dhanunā vijjhatī ti ādisu viya sasambhārakathā nāma hoti. Tasmā, cakkhuviññāṇena rūpaṇ disvā ti ayam ev'ettha attho" ti [ ].

54. *Na nimittaggāhī* ti, itthipurisanimittaṇ vā subhanimittâdikaṇ vā kilesavatthubhūtaṇ nimittaṇ na gaṇhāti, diṭṭhamatte yeva saṇṭhāti. *Nânubyañjanaggāhī* ti, kilesānaṇ anu[2] anu byañjanato pākaṭabhāvakaraṇato anubyañjanan ti laddhavohāraṇ hatthapāda-sitahasitakathita-ālokitavilokitâdibhedaṇ ākāraṇ na gaṇhāti; yaṇ tattha bhūtaṇ, tad eva gaṇhāti.

55. Cetiyapabbatavāsī Mahā-Tissatthero viya. Theraṇ kira Cetiyapabbatā Anurādhapuraṇ piṇḍacāratthāya āgacchantaṇ aññatarā kulasuṇhā sāmikena saddhiṇ bhaṇḍitvā, sumaṇḍitapasādhitā devakaññā viya, kālass'eva Anurādhapurato[3] nikkhamitvā ñātigharaṇ gacchantī antarāmagge disvā vipallatthacittā mahāhasitaṇ hasi. Thero, kim etan ti olokento tassā dantaṭṭhike asubhasaññaṇ paṭilabhitvā arahattaṇ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṇ:

"Tassā dantaṭṭhikaṇ disvā pubbasaññaṇ anussari,
tatth'eva so ṭhito thero arahattaṇ apāpuṇī" ti [ ].

Sāmiko pi kho pan'assā anumaggaṇ gacchanto theraṇ disvā, kacci, bhante, itthiṇ passathā ti pucchi. Taṇ thero āha:

"Nâbhijānāmi itthī vā puriso vā ito gato,
api ca aṭṭhisaṅghāṭo gacchat'esa mahāpathe" ti [ ].

[1] C *and* Ṭīkā *omit* cakkhu°. [2] C *omit*. [3] C °purā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

56. *Yatvâdhikaraṇam enan* ti ādimhi yaṁkāraṇā yassa cakkhundriyâsaṁvarassa hetu etaṁ puggalaṁ satikavāṭena *cakkhundriyaṁ asaṁvutaṁ* apihitacakkhudvāraṁ hutvā *viharantaṁ* ete abhijjhâdayo dhammā *anvāssaveyyuṁ*, anubandheyyuṁ,[1] ajjhotthareyyuṁ.[2] *Tassa saṁvarāya paṭipajjatī* ti tassa cakkhundriyassa satikavāṭena pidahanatthāya paṭipajjati. Evaṁ paṭipajjanto yeva ca *rakkhati cakkhundriyaṁ cakkhundriye saṁvaraṁ āpajjatī* ti vuccati.

57. Tattha kiñcâpi cakkhundriye saṁvaro vā asaṁvaro vā n'atthi; na hi cakkhupasādaṁ nissāya sati vā muṭṭhasaccaṁ vā uppajjati. Api ca yadā rūpârammaṇaṁ cakkhussa āpāthaṁ āgacchati, tadā bhavaṅge dvikkhattuṁ uppajjitvā niruddhe, kiriyamanodhātu āvajjanakiccaṁ sādhayamānā uppajjitvā nirujjhati; tato cakkhuviññāṇaṁ dassanakiccaṁ, tato vipākamanodhātu sampaṭicchanakiccaṁ, tato vipākâhetukamanoviññāṇadhātu santīraṇakiccaṁ, tato kiriyâhetukamanoviññāṇadhātu voṭṭhapanakiccaṁ sādhayamānā uppajjitvā nirujjhati; tadanantaraṁ javanaṁ javati. Tatrâpi n'eva bhavaṅgasamaye na āvajjanâdīnaṁ aññatarasamaye saṁvaro vā asaṁvaro vā atthi. Javanakkhaṇe pana sace dussīlyaṁ vā muṭṭhasaccaṁ vā aññāṇaṁ vā akkhanti vā kosajjaṁ vā uppajjati, asaṁvaro hoti. Evaṁ honto pana so cakkhundriye asaṁvaro ti vuccati.

58. Kasmā? Yasmā tasmiṁ sati dvāram pi aguttaṁ hoti, bhavaṅgam pi āvajjanâdīni pi vīthicittāni. Yathā kiṁ? Yathā nagare catūsu dvāresu asaṁvutesu, kiñcâpi anto gharadvārakoṭṭhakagabbhâdayo susaṁvutā honti,[2] tathā pi antonagare sabbaṁ bhaṇḍaṁ arakkhitaṁ agopitam eva hoti; nagaradvārena hi pavisitvā corā yad icchanti taṁ kareyyuṁ; evam eva javane dussīlyâdisu uppannesu, tasmiṁ asaṁvare sati dvāram pi aguttaṁ hoti, bhavaṅgam pi āvajjanâdīni pi vīthicittāni. Tasmiṁ pana sīlâdisu uppannesu dvāram pi guttaṁ hoti, bhavaṅgam pi āvajjanâdīni pi vīthicittāni. Yathā kiṁ? Yathā nagaradvāresu susaṁvutesu, kiñcâpi anto gharâdayo asaṁvutā honti, tathā pi antonagare sabbaṁ bhaṇḍaṁ surakkhitaṁ sugopitam eva hoti; nagaradvāresu hi pihitesu corānaṁ paveso n'atthi; evam eva javane sīlâdisu uppannesu dvāram pi guttaṁ hoti, bhavaṅgam pi āvajjanâdīni pi vīthicittāni. Tasmā javanakkhaṇe uppajjamāno pi[2] cakkhundriye saṁvaro ti vutto.

59. *Sotena saddaṁ sutvā* ti ādisu pi es'eva nayo. Evam idaṁ saṅkhepato rūpâdisu kilesânubandhanimittâdiggāhaparivajjanalakkhaṇaṁ indriyasaṁvarasīlan ti veditabbaṁ.

[1] C anuppabandheyyuṁ. [2] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

60. Idāni indriyasaṃvarasīlânantaraṃ vutte ājīvapārisuddhisīle, *ājīvahetu paññattānaṃ channaṃ sikkhāpadānan* ti, yāni tāni, "Ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā pāpiccho icchâpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati," āpatti pārājik'assa; "Ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā sañcarittaṃ samāpajjati," āpatti saṅghâdises'assa; "Ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā, yo te vihāre vasati so bhikkhu arahā ti bhaṇati," paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccay'assa; "Ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā bhikkhu paṇītabhojanāni agilāno[1] attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati," āpatti pācittiy'assa; "Ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā bhikkhunī paṇītabhojanāni agilānā[1] attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati," āpatti pāṭidesaniy'assa; "Ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā sūpaṃ vā odanaṃ vā agilāno attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati," [Vin. v. 146], āpatti dukkaṭ'assā ti evaṃ paññattāni cha sikkhāpadāni; imesaṃ channaṃ sikkhāpadānaṃ.

61. *Kuhanā* ti ādisu ayaṃ pāḷi: "Tattha katamā kuhanā? Lābhasakkārasilokasannissitassa pāpicchassa icchâpakatassa yā paccayapaṭisevanasaṅkhātena[2] vā sāmantajappitena vā iriyāpathassa vā aṭṭhapanā, ṭhapanā, saṇṭhapanā, bhākuṭikā,[3] bhākuṭiyaṃ, kuhanā kuhāyanā, kuhitattaṃ; ayaṃ vuccati kuhanā.

62. "Tattha katamā lapanā? Lābhasakkārasilokasannissitassa pāpicchassa icchâpakatassa yā paresaṃ ālapanā, lapanā, sallapanā, ullapanā, samullapanā, unnahanā, samunnahanā, ukkācanā, samukkācanā, anuppiyabhāṇitā, cāṭukamyatā, muggasupyatā, pāribhaṭyatā; ayaṃ vaccati lapanā.

63. "Tattha katamā nemittikatā? Lābhasakkārasilokasannissitassa pāpicchassa icchâpakatassa yaṃ paresaṃ nimittaṃ, nimittakammaṃ, obhāso, obhāsakammaṃ, sāmantajappā, parikathā; ayaṃ vuccati nemittikatā.

64. "Tattha katamā nippesikatā? Lābhasakkārasilokasannissitassa pāpicchassa icchâpakatassa yā paresaṃ akkosanā, vambhanā, garahanā, ukkhepanā, samukkhepanā, khipanā, saṃkhipanā, pāpanā, sampāpanā, avaṇṇahārikā,[4] parapiṭṭhimaṃsikatā; ayaṃ vuccati nippesikatā.

65. "Tattha katamā lābhena-lābhaṃ-nijigiṃsanatā? Lābhasakkārasilokasannissito pāpiccho icchâpakato ito laddhaṃ āmisaṃ amutra harati, amutra vā laddhaṃ āmisaṃ idh'āharati; yā evarūpā āmisena āmisassa eṭṭhi, gaveṭṭhi, pariyeṭṭhi, esanā, gavesanā, pariyesanā; ayaṃ vuccati lābhena-lābhaṃ-nijigiṃsanatā" ti [Vbh. 352–53].

[1] *Oldenberg's Edition omits.* [2] C °paṭisedhana°. [3] C bhākuṭitā. [4] C °hāritā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

66. Imissā pana pāḷiyā evam attho veditabbo: Kuhananiddese tāva, *lābhasakkārasilokasannissitassā* ti lābhañ ca sakkārañ ca kittisaddañ ca sannissitassa; patthayantassā ti attho. *Pāpicchassā* ti asantaguṇadīpanakāmassa. *Icchâpakatassā* ti icchāya apakatassa; upaddutassā ti attho. Ito paraṃ, yasmā paccayapaṭisevana[1]-sāmantajappana-iriyāpathasannissitavasena Mahā-Niddese tividhaṃ kuhanavatthu āgataṃ, tasmā tividham p'etaṃ dassetuṃ *paccayapaṭisevanasaṅkhātena vā* ti evamādi āraddhaṃ.

67. Tattha cīvarâdīhi nimantitassa, tadatthikass'eva sato pāpicchataṃ nissāya paṭikkhipanena, te ca gahapatike attani suppatiṭṭhitasaddhe ñatvā puna tesaṃ, aho ayyo appiccho, na kiñci paṭiganhituṃ icchati, suladdhaṃ vata no assa sace appamattakam pi kiñci paṭiganheyyā ti nānāvidhehi upāyehi paṇītāni cīvarâdīni upanentānaṃ tadanuggahakāmataṃ yeva āvikatvā paṭiggahaṇena ca, tato pabhuti api sakaṭabhārehi upanāmanahetubhūtaṃ vimhāpanaṃ paccayapaṭisevanasaṅkhātaṃ kuhanavatthū ti veditabbaṃ.

68. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Mahā-Niddese: "Katamaṃ paccayapaṭisevanasaṅkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu? Idha gahapatikā bhikkhuṃ nimantenti cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senâsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. Pāpiccho, icchâpakato, atthiko cīvara...pe...parikkhārānaṃ bhiyyokamyataṃ upādāya cīvaraṃ paccakkhāti, piṇḍapātaṃ...senâsanaṃ, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paccakkhāti. So evam āha: Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena cīvarena? Etaṃ sāruppaṃ yaṃ samaṇo susānā vā saṅkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikāni vā nantakāni uccinitvā saṅghāṭiṃ katvā dhāreyya. Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena piṇḍapātena? Etaṃ sāruppaṃ yaṃ samaṇo uñchācariyāya piṇḍiyâlopena jīvitaṃ[2] kappeyya. Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena senâsanena? Etaṃ sāruppaṃ yaṃ samaṇo rukkhamūliko vā assa abbhokāsiko vā. Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena? Etaṃ sāruppaṃ yaṃ samaṇo pūtimuttena vā harīṭakīkhaṇḍena[3] vā osadhaṃ kareyyā ti. Tad upādāya lūkhaṃ cīvaraṃ dhāreti, lūkhaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati, lūkhaṃ senâsanaṃ paṭisevati, lūkhaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭisevati. Tam enaṃ gahapatikā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ samaṇo appiccho santuṭṭho pavivitto asaṃsaṭṭho āraddhaviriyo dhutavādo ti; bhiyyo bhiyyo nimantenti cīvara...pe...parikkhārehi. So evam āha: Tiṇṇaṃ sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati; saddhāya sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati;

[1] C °paṭisedhana- (*so throughout*). [2] C jīvikaṃ. [3] C harīṭaka°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri 294.32 W25V C.1. 51,914

deyyadhammassa...pe...dakkhiṇeyyānaṇ sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṇ puññaṇ pasavati. Tumhākañ c'evâyaṇ saddhā atthi, deyyadhammo ca saṇvijjati, ahañ ca paṭiggāhako. Sacâhaṇ na paṭiggahessāmi, evaṇ tumhe puññena paribāhirā bhavissatha. Na mayhaṇ iminā attho. Api ca tumhākaṇ yeva anukampāya paṭigaṇhāmī ti. Tad upādāya bahum pi cīvaraṇ paṭigaṇhāti, bahum pi piṇḍapātaṇ...pe... bhesajjaparikkhāraṇ paṭigaṇhāti; yā evarūpā bhākuṭikā, bhākuṭiyaṇ, kuhanā, kuhāyanā, kuhitattaṇ, idaṇ vuccati[1] paccayapaṭisevanasaṅkhātaṇ kuhanavatthū" ti [Nd1. 224–25].

69. Pāpicchass'eva pana sato uttarimanussadhammâdhigamaparidīpanavācāya tathā tathā vimhāpanaṇ sāmantajappanasaṅkhātaṇ kuhanavatthū ti veditabbaṇ. Yath'āha: "Katamaṇ sāmantajappanasaṅkhātaṇ kuhanavatthu? Idh'ekacco pāpiccho icchâpakato sambhāvanâdhippāyo, evaṇ maṇ jano sambhāvessatī ti ariyadhammasannissitaṇ vācaṇ bhāsati. Yo evarūpaṇ cīvaraṇ dhāreti, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpaṇ pattaṇ, lohathālakaṇ, dhammakaraṇaṇ,[2] parissāvanaṇ, kuñcikaṇ, kāyabandhanaṇ, upāhanaṇ dhāreti, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yassa evarūpo upajjhāyo...ācariyo, samānupajjhāyako, samānâcariyako, mitto, sandiṭṭho, sambhatto, sahāyo...Yo evarūpe vihāre vasati, aḍḍhayoge, pāsāde, hammiye, guhāyaṇ, leṇe, kuṭiyā, kūṭâgāre, aṭṭe, māḷe, uṭṭaṇḍe,[3] upaṭṭhānasālāyaṇ, maṇḍape, rukkhamūle vasati, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Atha vā korajika-korajiko[4] bhākuṭika-bhākuṭiko kuhakuho lapalapo mukhasambhāvito, ayaṇ samaṇo imāsaṇ evarūpānaṇ santānaṇ vihārasamāpattīnaṇ lābhī ti etādisaṇ gambhīraṇ gūḷhaṇ nipuṇaṇ paṭicchannaṇ lokuttaraṇ suññatāpaṭisaṇyuttaṇ kathaṇ katheti; yā evarūpā bhākuṭikā,[5] bhākuṭiyaṇ, kuhanā, kuhāyanā, kuhitattaṇ, idaṇ vuccati sāmantajappanasaṅkhātaṇ kuhanavatthū" ti [Nd1. 226–27].

70. Pāpicchass'eva pana sato sambhāvanâdhippāyakatena iriyāpathena vimhāpanaṇ iriyāpathasannissitaṇ kuhanavatthū ti veditabbaṇ. Yath'āha: "Katamaṇ iriyāpathasaṅkhātaṇ kuhanavatthu? Idh'ekacco pāpiccho icchâpakato sambhāvanâdhippāyo, evaṇ maṇ jano sambhāvessatī ti gamanaṇ saṇṭhapeti, sayanaṇ saṇṭhapeti, paṇidhāya gacchati, paṇidhāya tiṭṭhati, paṇidhāya nisīdati, paṇidhāya seyyaṇ kappeti, samāhito viya gacchati, samāhito viya tiṭṭhati, nisīdati, seyyaṇ kappeti, āpāthakajjhāyī ca hoti; yā evarūpā iriyāpathassa aṭṭhapanā, ṭhapanā saṇṭhapanā, bhākuṭikā, bhākuṭiyaṇ, kuhanā,

[1] C *omit.* [2] C dhamakarakaṇ. [3] C uddaṇḍe.
[4] C korañjika-korañjiko. [5] C bhākuṭitā (*so always*).

GURUKULA KANGRI LIBRARY HARIDWAR

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

kuhāyanā, kuhitattaṃ, idaṃ vuccati[1] iriyāpathasaṅkhātaṃ kuhanavatthū" ti [Nd1. 225–26].

71. Tattha *paccayapaṭisevanasaṅkhātenā* ti paccayapaṭisevanan ti evaṃ saṅkhātena paccayapaṭisevanena vā saṅkhātena. *Sāmantajappitenā* ti samīpabhaṇitena. *Iriyāpathassa vā* ti catu-iriyāpathassa. *Aṭṭhapanā* ti ādi ṭhapanā, ādarena vā ṭhapanā. *Ṭhapanā* ti ṭhapanâkāro. *Saṇṭhapanā* ti abhisaṅkharaṇā; pāsādikabhāvakaraṇan ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Bhākuṭikā* ti padhānaparimathitabhāvadassanena[2] bhākuṭikaraṇaṃ; mukhasaṅkoco ti vuttaṃ hoti. Bhākuṭikaraṇaṃ sīlam assā ti bhākuṭiko, bhākuṭikassa bhāvo *bhākuṭiyaṃ*. *Kuhanā* ti vimhāpanā. Kuhassa āyanā *kuhāyanā*. Kuhitassa bhāvo *kuhitattan* ti.

72. Lapanā-niddese *ālapanā* ti, vihāraṃ āgate manusse disvā, kimatthāya bhonto āgatā? kiṃ bhikkhū nimantetuṃ? yadi evaṃ, gacchatha,[3] ahaṃ pacchato[4] gahetvā āgacchāmī ti evaṃ ādito va lapanā. Atha vā, attānaṃ upanetvā, ahaṃ Tisso, mayi rājā pasanno, mayi[1] asuko ca asuko ca rājamahāmatto pasanno ti evaṃ attûpanāyikā lapanā ālapanā.[1] *Lapanā* ti puṭṭhassa sato vuttappakāram eva lapanaṃ.[5] *Sallapanā* ti gahapatikānaṃ ukkaṇṭhane bhītassa okāsaṃ datvā datvā suṭṭhu lapanā. *Ullapanā* ti, mahākuṭumbiko mahānāviko mahādānapatī ti evaṃ uddhaṃ katvā lapanā. *Samullapanā* ti sabbato bhāgena uddhaṃ katvā lapanā.

73. *Unnahanā* ti, upāsakā, pubbe īdise kāle navadānaṃ detha, idāni kiṃ na dethā ti evaṃ yāva, dassāma bhante okāsaṃ na labhāmā ti ādīni[6] vadanti, tāva uddhaṃ uddhaṃ nahanā; veṭhanā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Atha vā, ucchuhatthaṃ disvā, kuto ābhataṃ upāsakā ti pucchati. Ucchukhettato bhante ti. Kiṃ tattha ucchu madhuran ti? Khāditvā bhante jānitabban ti. Na, upāsaka, bhikkhussa, ucchuṃ dethā ti vattuṃ vaṭṭati ti. Yā evarūpā nibbeṭhentassâpi veṭhanakathā, sā unnahanā. Sabbato bhāgena punappunaṃ unnahanā[7] *samunnahanā*.

74. *Ukkācanā* ti, etaṃ kulaṃ maṃ yeva[8] jānāti, sace ettha deyyadhammo uppajjati, mayham eva detī ti evaṃ ukkhipitvā kācanā ukkācanā; uddīpanā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Telakandarikavatthu c'ettha vattabbaṃ.[9] Sabbato bhāgena pana punappunaṃ ukkācanā *samukkācanā*.

[1] C *omit*. [2] B paṭṭhānapurimaṭṭhita°. [3] B *add* re.
[4] B *add* pattaṃ. [5] C lapanā. [6] C ādi.
[7] C nahanā. [8] C evaṃ. [9] C kathetabbaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

75. *Anuppiyabhāṇitā* ti saccânurūpaṇ dhammânurūpaṇ vā anavaloketvā punappunaṇ piyabhaṇanam eva. *Cāṭukamyatā* ti nīcavuttitā, attānaṇ heṭṭhato heṭṭhato ṭhapetvā vattanaṇ. *Muggasupyatā* ti muggasūpasadisatā. Yathā hi muggesu paccamānesu kocid eva na paccati, avasesā paccanti, evaṇ yassa puggalassa vacane kiñcid eva saccaṇ hoti, sesaṇ alikaṇ, ayaṇ puggalo muggasupyo[1] ti vuccati; tassa bhāvo muggasupyatā.

76. *Pāribhaṭyatā* ti pāribhaṭyabhāvo.[2] Yo hi kuladārake dhātī viya sayaṇ[3] aṅkena[4] vā khandhena vā paribhaṭati, dhāretī ti attho, tassa paribhaṭassa kammaṇ pāribhaṭyaṇ.[5] Pāribhaṭyassa bhāvo pāribhaṭyatā ti.

77. Nemittikatāniddese, *nimittan* ti yaṇ kiñci paresaṇ paccayadānasaññojanakaṇ kāyavacīkammaṇ. *Nimittakamman* ti, khādanīyaṇ gahetvā gacchante disvā, kiṇ khādanīyaṇ labhitthā ti ādinā nayena nimittakaraṇaṇ. *Obhāso* ti paccayapaṭisaṇyuttakathā. *Obhāsakamman* ti, vacchapālake disvā, kiṇ ime vacchā khīragovacchā udāhu takkagovacchā ti pucchitvā, khīragovacchā bhante ti vutte, na khīragovacchā, yadi khīragovacchā siyuṇ, bhikkhū pi khīraṇ labheyyun ti evamādinā nayena tesaṇ dārakānaṇ mātāpitūnaṇ[6] nivedetvā khīradāpanâdikaṇ obhāsakaraṇaṇ. *Sāmantajappā* ti samīpaṇ katvā jappanaṇ.

78. Kulûpakabhikkhuvatthu c'ettha vattabbaṇ. Kulûpako kira bhikkhu bhuñjitukāmo gehaṇ pavisitvā nisīdi. Taṇ disvā adātukāmā gharaṇī, taṇḍulā n'atthī ti bhaṇantī taṇḍule āharitukāmā viya paṭivissakagharaṇ gatā. Bhikkhu pi[3] antogabbhaṇ pavisitvā olokento kavāṭakoṇe ucchuṇ, bhājane guḷaṇ, piṭake loṇamacchaphāle, kumbhiyaṇ taṇḍule, ghaṭe ghataṇ disvā nikkhamitvā nisīdi. Gharaṇī, taṇḍule[7] nâlatthan ti āgatā. Bhikkhu, upāsike, ajja bhikkhā na sampajjissatī ti paṭikacc'eva nimittaṇ addasan ti āha. Kiṇ bhante ti? Kavāṭakoṇe nikkhittaṇ ucchuṇ viya sappaṇ addasaṇ; taṇ paharissāmī ti olokento bhājane ṭhapitaṇ[8] guḷapiṇḍaṇ[8] viya pāsāṇaṇ,[9] leḍḍukena pahaṭena sappena kataṇ piṭake nikkhittaloṇamacchaphālasadisaṇ phaṇaṇ, tassa taṇ leḍḍuṇ ḍasitukāmassa kumbhiyā taṇḍulasadise dante, ath'assa kupitassa ghaṭe pakkhittaghatasadisaṇ mukhato nikkhamantaṇ visamissakaṇ kheḷan ti. Sā, na sakkā muṇḍakaṇ vañcetun ti ucchuṇ datvā odanaṇ pacitvā ghataguḷamacchehi saddhiṇ sabbaṇ[3] adāsī ti.

[1] C muggasuppo. [2] Cl pāribhaṭṭabhāvo. [3] C *omit.*
[4] B aṅgena. [5] Cl pāribhaṭṭaṇ. [6] C mātāpitunnaṇ.
[7] B taṇḍulaṇ. [8] C thapitaguḷapiṇḍake. [9] C pāsāṇa-.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

79. Evaṃ samīpaṃ katvā jappanaṃ *sāmantajappā* ti veditabbā.[1] *Parikathā* ti yathā taṃ labhati, tathā parivattetvā parivattetvā kathanan ti.

80. Nippesikatāniddese, *akkosanā* ti dasahi akkosavatthūhi[2] akkosanā.[3] *Vambhanā* ti paribhavitvā kathanaṃ. *Garahanā* ti, assaddho apasanno ti ādinā nayena dosâropanā. *Ukkhepanā* ti, mā etaṃ ettha kathethā ti vācāya ukkhipanaṃ. Sabbato bhāgena savatthukaṃ sahetukaṃ katvā ukkhepanā *samukkhepanā*. Atha vā, adentaṃ disvā,[4] aho dānapatī ti evaṃ ukkhipanaṃ ukkhepanā; mahādānapatī ti evaṃ suṭṭhu ukkhepanā samukkhepanā. *Khipanā* ti, kiṃ imassa jīvitaṃ bījabhojino ti evaṃ uppaṇḍanā. *Saṅkhipanā* ti, kiṃ imaṃ adāyako ti bhaṇatha, yo niccakālaṃ sabbesam pi n'atthī ti vacanaṃ detī ti evaṃ suṭṭhutaraṃ uppaṇḍanā.

81. *Pāpanā* ti adāyakattassa avaṇṇassa vā pāpanaṃ. Sabbato bhāgena pāpanā *sampāpanā*. *Avaṇṇahārikā* ti, evaṃ me avaṇṇabhayā pi dassatī ti gehato gehaṃ, gāmato gāmaṃ, janapadato janapadaṃ avaṇṇaharaṇaṃ. *Parapiṭṭhimaṃsikatā* ti purato madhuraṃ bhaṇitvā parammukhe avaṇṇabhāsitā. Esā hi abhimukhaṃ oloketuṃ asakkontassa parammukhānaṃ piṭṭhimaṃsakhādanam iva hoti, tasmā parapiṭṭhimaṃsikatā ti vuttā. *Ayaṃ vuccati nippesikatā* ti ayaṃ yasmā veḷupesikā viya abbhañgaṃ, parassa guṇaṃ nippeseti nipuñchati, yasmā vā gandhajātaṃ nipisitvā[5] gandhamagganā viya paraguṇe nipisitvā[6] vicuṇṇetvā esā lābhamagganā hoti, tasmā nippesikatā ti vuccatī ti.

82. Lābhena-lābhaṃ-nijigiṃsanatāniddese, *nijigiṃsanatā* ti magganā. *Ito laddhan* ti imamhā gehā laddhaṃ. *Amutrā* ti amukasmiṃ gehe. *Eṭṭhī* ti icchanā. *Gaveṭṭhī* ti magganā. *Pariyeṭṭhī* ti punappunaṃ magganā. Ādito paṭṭhāya laddhaṃ laddhaṃ bhikkhaṃ tatra tatra kuladārakānaṃ datvā ante khīrayāguṃ labhitvā gatabhikkhuvatthu c'ettha kathetabbaṃ. *Esanā*[7] ti ādīni[7] eṭṭhī-ādīnam eva[4] vevacanāni; tasmā eṭṭhī ti *esanā*, gaveṭṭhī ti *gavesanā*, pariyeṭṭhī ti *pariyesanā* iccevam ettha yojanā veditabbā. Ayaṃ kuhanâdīnaṃ attho.

83. Idāni *evamādīnañ ca*[4] *pāpadhammānan* ti [1. 42] ettha ādisaddena,[4] "Yathā vā pan'eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchâjīvena jīvitaṃ[8] kappenti; seyyathidaṃ: aṅgaṃ, nimittaṃ, uppādaṃ, supinaṃ,

[1] C veditabbaṃ. [2] *See* Vin. iv. 4, 6. [3] C akkosanaṃ.
[4] C *omit*. [5] C piṃsitvā. [6] C nipiṃsitvā.
[7] C Esanâdīni. [8] C jīvikaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

lakkhaṇaṃ, mūsikacchinnaṃ, aggihomaṃ, dabbihoman"ti [D. i. 9] ādinā nayena Brahmajāle vuttānaṃ anekesaṃ pāpadhammānaṃ gahaṇaṃ veditabbaṃ.

84. Iti yvâyaṃ imesaṃ ājīvahetu paññattānaṃ channaṃ sikkhāpadānaṃ vītikkamavasena, imesañ ca, kuhanā, lapanā, nemittikatā, nippesikatā, lābhena-lābhaṃ-nijigiṃsanatā ti evamādīnaṃ pāpadhammānaṃ vasena pavatto micchâjīvo; yā tasmā sabbappakārā pi micchâjīvā virati, idaṃ ājīvapārisuddhisīlaṃ. Tatrâyaṃ vacanattho: Etaṃ āgamma jīvantī ti ājīvo. Ko so? Paccayapariyesanavāyāmo. Pārisuddhī ti parisuddhatā. Ājīvassa pārisuddhi *ājīvapārisuddhi.*

85. Yaṃ pan'etaṃ tadanantaraṃ paccayasannissitasīlaṃ vuttaṃ [I. 42], tattha *paṭisaṅkhā yoniso* ti upāyena pathena paṭisaṅkhāya; ñatvā, paccavekkhitvā ti attho. Ettha ca, sītassa paṭighātāyā ti ādinā nayena vuttapaccavekkhaṇam eva yoniso paṭisaṅkhā ti veditabbaṃ.[1]

86. Tattha *cīvaran* ti antaravāsakâdisu yaṃ kiñci. *Paṭisevatī* ti paribhuñjati, nivāseti vā pārupati vā. *Yāvad evā* ti payojanâvadhiparicchedaniyamavacanaṃ. Ettakam eva hi yogino cīvarapaṭisevane payojanaṃ, yad idaṃ sītassa paṭighātāyā ti ādi, na ito bhiyyo. *Sītassā* ti ajjhattadhātukkhobhavasena vā bahiddhā utupariṇāmavasena vā uppannassa yassa kassaci sītassa.[2] *Paṭighātāyā* ti paṭihananatthaṃ; yathā sarīre ābādhaṃ na uppādeti, evaṃ tassa vinodanatthaṃ. Sītabbhâhate hi sarīre vikkhittacitto yoniso padahituṃ na sakkoti; tasmā, sītassa paṭighātāya cīvaraṃ sevitabban ti Bhagavā anuññāsi. Esa nayo sabbattha. Kevalaṃ h'ettha *uṇhassā* ti aggisantāpassa. Tassa vanadāhâdisu sambhavo veditabbo.

87. *Ḍaṃsa-makasa-vātâtapa-siriṃsapasamphassānan*[3] ti ettha pana *ḍaṃsā* ti ḍaṃsanamakkhikā; andhamakkhikā ti pi vuccanti. *Makasā* makasā yeva.[4] *Vātā* ti saraja-arajâdibhedā. *Ātapo* ti suriyâtapo. *Siriṃsapā* ti ye keci sarantā gacchanti dīghajātikā sappâdayo; tesaṃ daṭṭhasamphasso ca phuṭṭhsamphasso cā ti duvidho samphasso; so pi cīvaraṃ pārupitvā nisinnaṃ na bādhati; tasmā tādisesu ṭhānesu tesaṃ paṭighātatthāya paṭisevati.

88. *Yāvad evā* ti puna etassa vacanaṃ niyatapayojanâvadhiparicchedadassanatthaṃ. Hirikopīnapaṭicchādanaṃ hi niyatapayojanaṃ, itarāni kadāci kadāci honti. Tattha *hirikopīnan* ti taṃ taṃ sambādhaṭṭhānaṃ. Yasmiṃ yasmiṃ hi aṅge vivariyamāne hiri kuppati vinassati.

[1] C °tabbā.
[2] C *omit.*
[3] B -sarisapa° (*so always*).
[4] B eva.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

taṇ taṇ hirikopanato hirikopīnan ti vuccati. Tassa ca hirikopīnassa paṭicchādanatthan ti *hirikopīnapaṭicchādanatthaṇ*. Hirikopīnaṇ paṭicchādanatthan ti pi pāṭho.

89. *Piṇḍapātan* ti yaṇ kiñci āhāraṇ. Yo hi koci āhāro bhikkhuno piṇḍolyena patte patitattā piṇḍapāto ti vuccati. Piṇḍānaṇ vā pāto piṇḍapāto; tattha tattha laddhānaṇ bhikkhānaṇ sannipāto samūho ti vuttaṇ hoti. *N'eva davāyā* ti na gāmadārakâdayo viya davatthaṇ; kīḷānimittan ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Na madāyā* ti na muṭṭhikamallâdayo[1] viya madatthaṇ; balamadanimittaṇ porisamadanimittañ cā ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Na maṇḍanāyā* ti na antepurikavesiyâdayo viya maṇḍanatthaṇ; aṅgapaccaṅgānaṇ pīṇanabhāvanimittan ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Na vibhūsanāyā* ti na naṭanaccakâdayo viya, vibhūsanatthaṇ; pasannacchavivaṇṇatānimittan ti vuttaṇ hoti.

90. Ettha ca, n'eva davāyā ti etaṇ mohûpanissayapahānatthaṇ vuttaṇ. Na madāyā ti etaṇ dosûpanissayapahānatthaṇ. Na maṇḍanāya, na vibhūsanāyā ti etaṇ rāgûpanissayapahānatthaṇ. N'eva davāya, na madāyā ti c'etaṇ attano saṇyojanuppatti-paṭisedhanatthaṇ. Na maṇḍanāya, na vibhūsanāyā ti etaṇ parassa pi saṇyojanuppattipaṭisedhanatthaṇ. Catūhi pi c'etehi ayoniso paṭipattiyā kāmasukhallikânuyogassa ca pahānaṇ vuttan ti veditabbaṇ. *Yāvad evā* ti vuttattham eva.

91. *Imassa kāyassā* ti etassa catumahābhūtikassa[2] rūpakāyassa. *Ṭhitiyā* ti pabandhaṭṭhitatthaṇ. *Yāpanāyā* ti pavattiyā avicchedanatthaṇ, cirakālaṭṭhitatthaṇ vā. Gharûpatthambham iva hi jiṇṇagharasāmiko, akkhabbhañjanam iva ca sākaṭiko, kāyassa ṭhitatthaṇ yāpanatthañ c'esa piṇḍapātaṇ paṭisevati, na davamadamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthaṇ. Api ca ṭhitī ti jīvitindriyass'etaṇ adhivacanaṇ; tasmā, imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāyā ti ettāvatā etassa kāyassa jīvitindriyapavattāpanatthan ti pi vuttaṇ hotī ti veditabbaṇ.

92. *Vihiṇsûparatiyā* ti, vihiṇsā nāma jighacchā ābādhaṭṭhena; tassā uparamattham p'esa piṇḍapātaṇ paṭisevati, vaṇâlepanam iva, uṇhasītâdisu tappaṭikāraṇ viya ca. *Brahmacariyânuggahāyā* ti sakalasāsanabrahmacariyassa ca[3] maggabrahmacariyassa ca anuggahatthaṇ. Ayaṇ hi piṇḍapātapaṭisevanapaccayā kāyabalaṇ nissāya sikkhattayânuyogavasena bhavakantāranittharaṇatthaṇ[4] paṭipajjanto brahmacariyânuggahāya paṭisevati, kantāranittharaṇatthikā puttamaṇsaṇ viya,[5] nadīnittharaṇatthikā kullaṇ viya,[6] samuddanittharaṇatthikā nāvam iva ca.

[1] C muṭṭhimal°. [2] B cātu°. [3] C *omit*.
[4] B °kantārapaṭini°. [5] *Cf.* S. ii. 98. [6] *Cf.* M. i. 134–35.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

93. *Iti purāṇañ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmī* ti evaṃ iminā piṇḍapātapaṭisevanena purāṇañ ca jighacchāvedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi, navañ ca vedanaṃ[1] aparimitabhojanapaccayaṃ āharahatthaka-alaṃsāṭaka-tatravaṭṭaka-kākamāsaka-bhuttavamitaka-brāhmaṇānaṃ aññataro viya na uppādessāmī ti pi paṭisevati, bhesajjam iva gilāno. Atha vā, yā adhunā asappāyâparimitabhojanaṃ nissāya purāṇakammapaccayavasena uppajjanato purāṇavedanā ti vuccati, sappāyaparimitabhojanena tassā paccayaṃ vināsento taṃ purāṇañ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi; yā câyaṃ adhunā kataṃ ayuttaparibhogakammûpacayaṃ nissāya āyatiṃ uppajjanato navavedanā ti vuccati, yuttaparibhogavasena tassā mūlaṃ anibbattento taṃ navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmī ti evam p'ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Ettāvatā yuttaparibhogasaṅgaho, attakilamathânuyogappahānaṃ, dhammikasukhâpariccāgo ca dīpito hotī ti veditabbo.

94. *Yātrā ca me bhavissatī* ti parimitaparibhogena[2] jīvitindriyupacchedakassa iriyāpathabhañjakassa vā parissayassa abhāvato cirakālagamanasaṅkhātā yātrā ca me bhavissati imassa paccayâyattavuttino kāyassā ti pi paṭisevati, yāpyarogī viya tappaccayaṃ. *Anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā* ti ayuttapariyesanapaṭiggahaṇaparibhogaparivajjanena anavajjatā, parimitaparibhogena phāsuvihāro. Asappāyâparimitabhogapaccayā[3] arati-tandi-vijambhikā[4]-viññugarahâdi-dosâbhāvena vā anavajjatā, sappāyaparimitabhojanapaccayā kāyabalasambhavena phāsuvihāro. Yāvadattha-udarâvadehakabhojanaparivajjanena vā seyyasukha-passasukha-[5]middhasukhānaṃ pahānato anavajjatā, catupañcâlopamatta-ūnabhojanena catu-iriyāpathayogyabhāvapaṭipādanato phāsuvihāro ca me bhavissatī ti pi paṭisevati. Vuttam pi h' etaṃ:

"Cattāro pañca ālope abhutvā udakaṃ pive,
alaṃ phāsuvihārāya pahitattassa bhikkhuno" ti [Th1. 983].

Ettāvatā ca payojanapariggaho, majjhimā ca paṭipadā dīpitā hotī ti veditabbā.

95. *Senâsanan* ti senañ ca āsanañ ca. Yattha yattha hi seti vihāre vā aḍḍhayogâdimhi vā, taṃ senaṃ; yattha yattha āsati nisīdati, taṃ āsanaṃ; taṃ ekato katvā senâsanan ti vuccati. *Utuparissayavinodana-*[6] *paṭisallānârāmatthan* ti, parisahanaṭṭhena utu yeva utuparissayo; utuparissayassa[7] vinodanatthañ ca paṭisallānârāmatthañ ca; yo sarīrâbā-

[1] C *omit.* [2] C hitamitapari.° [3] C °mitaparibhojanappa°.
[4] B °bhitā-. [5] C -phassa° [6] C °danaṃ. [7] B2, C °parissaya-.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

dhacittavikkhepakaro asappāyo utu senâsanapaṭisevanena vinodetabbo hoti, tassa vinodanatthaṃ, ekībhāvasukhatthañ cā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Kāmañ ca sītapaṭighātâdinā va utuparissayavinodanaṃ vuttam eva, yathā pana cīvarapaṭisevane, hirikopīnapaṭicchādanaṃ niyatapayojanaṃ, itarāni kadāci kadāci hontī ti [I. 88] vuttaṃ, evam idhâpi niyataṃ utuparissayavinodanaṃ sandhāya idaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ. Atha vā, ayaṃ vuttappakāro utu utu yeva. Parissayo pana duvidho,[1] pākaṭaparissayo ca paṭicchannaparissayo ca. Tattha pākaṭaparissayo sīhabyagghâdayo, paṭicchannaparissayo rāgadosâdayo. Te yattha apariguttiyā ca asappāyarūpadassanâdinā ca ābādhaṃ na karonti, taṃ senâsanaṃ evaṃ jānitvā paccavekkitvā paṭisevanto bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso senâsanaṃ utuparissayavinodanatthaṃ paṭisevatī ti veditabbo.

96. *Gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāran* ti ettha rogassa paṭi-ayanaṭṭhena paccayo; paccanīkagamanaṭṭhenā ti attho; yassa kassaci sappāyass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Bhisakkassa kammaṃ, tena anuññātattā ti bhesajjaṃ; gilānapaccayo va bhesajjaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaṃ; yaṃ kiñci gilānassa sappāyaṃ bhisakkakammaṃ telamadhuphāṇitâdī ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Parikkhāro* ti pana, "Sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhataṃ hotī" ti [A. iv. 106] ādisu parivāro vuccati;

"Ratho sīlaparikkhāro,[2] jhānakkho cakkaviriyo" ti [S. v. 6].

ādisu alaṅkāro; "Ye kec'ime[3] pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā" ti [M. i. 107] ādisu sambhāro. Idha pana parivāro pi sambhāro pi vaṭṭati. Taṃ hi gilānapaccayabhesajjaṃ jīvitassa parivāro pi hoti, jīvitanāsakâbādhuppattiyā antaraṃ adatvā rakkhaṇato; sambhāro pi, yathā ciraṃ pavattati, evam assa kāraṇabhāvato; tasmā parikkhāro ti vuccati. Evaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjañ ca taṃ parikkhāro cā ti gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāro, taṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ; gilānassa yaṃ kiñci sappāyaṃ bhisakkânuññātaṃ telamadhuphāṇitâdijīvitaparikkhāran ti vuttaṃ hoti.

97. *Uppannānan* ti jātānaṃ bhūtānaṃ nibbattānaṃ. *Veyyābādhikānan* ti ettha byābādho ti dhātukkhobho, taṃsamuṭṭhānā ca kuṭṭhagaṇḍapiḷakâdayo; byābādhato uppannattā veyyābādhikā. *Vedanānan* ti, dukkhavedanā akusalavipākavedanā, tāsaṃ veyyābādhikānaṃ vedanānaṃ. *Abyāpajjhaparamatāyā* ti niddukkhaparamatāya; yāva taṃ dukkhaṃ sabbaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, tāvā ti attho. Evam idaṃ saṅkhepato paṭisaṅkhā yoniso paccayaparibhogalakkhaṇaṃ paccayasannissitasīlaṃ veditabbaṃ. Vacanattho pan'ettha, cīvarâdayo hi, yasmā te paṭicca

[1] *Cf.* Nidl. 12–13.

[2] B, C seta°, *but* Ṭīkā *explains*: suvisuddhasīlâlaṅkaro.

[3] M. *text* Ye c'ime.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

nissāya paribhuñjamānā pāṇino ayanti gacchanti pavattanti, tasmā paccayā ti vuccanti; te paccaye sannissitan ti *paccayasannissitaṃ*.

98. Evam etasmiṃ catubbidhe sīle saddhāya pātimokkhasaṃvaro sampādetabbo. Saddhāsādhano hi so, sāvakavisayâtītattā sikkhāpadapaññattiyā. Sikkhāpadapaññattiyācanapaṭikkhepo c'ettha nidassanaṃ.[1] Tasmā yathāpaññattaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ anavasesaṃ saddhāya samādiyitvā jīvite pi apekkhaṃ akarontena sādhukaṃ sampādetabbaṃ. Vuttam pi h'etaṃ:

"Kikī va aṇḍaṃ camarī va vāladhiṃ
piyaṃ va puttaṃ nayanaṃ va ekakaṃ,
tath'eva sīlaṃ anurakkhamānakā
supesalā hotha sadā sagāravā" ti [ ].

Aparam pi vuttaṃ: "Evam eva kho, mahārāja,[2] yaṃ mayā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, taṃ mama sāvakā jīvitahetu pi nâtikkamantī" ti [A. iv. 201].

99. Imasmiñ ca pan'atthe aṭaviyaṃ corehi baddhatherānaṃ vatthūni veditabbāni. Mahāvaṭṭani-aṭaviyaṃ kira theraṃ corā kāḷavallīhi bandhitvā nipajjāpesuṃ. Thero yathānipanno va sattadivasāni vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā anāgāmiphalaṃ pāpuṇitvā tatth'eva kālaṃ katvā Brahmaloke nibbatti. Aparam pi theraṃ Tambapaṇṇidīpe pūtilatāya bandhitvā nipajjāpesuṃ. So davaḍāhe āgacchante valliṃ acchinditvā va vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā samasīsī hutvā parinibbāyi. Dīghabhāṇaka-Abhayatthero pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ āgacchanto[3] disvā therassa sarīraṃ jhāpetvā cetiyaṃ kārāpesi. Tasmā añño pi saddho kulaputto,

Pātimokkhaṃ visodhento appeva jīvitaṃ jahe,
paññattaṃ lokanāthena na bhinde sīlasaṃvaraṃ.

100. Yathā ca pātimokkhasaṃvaro saddhāya, evaṃ satiyā indriyasaṃvaro sampādetabbo. Satisādhano hi so, satiyā adhiṭṭhitānaṃ indriyānaṃ abhijjhâdīhi ananvāssavanīyato.[4] Tasmā, "Varaṃ, bhikkhave, tattāya ayosalākāya āditāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ, na tveva cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu anubyañjanaso nimittaggāho" ti [S. iv. 168] ādinā nayena Āditapariyāyaṃ samanussaritvā rūpâdisu visayesu cakkhudvārâdipavattassa viññāṇassa abhijjhâdīhi anvāssavanīyaṃ[5] nimittâdigāhaṃ asammuṭṭhāya satiyā nisedhentena esa sādhukaṃ sampādetabbo.

[1] *See* Vin. iii. 9–10.
[2] A. *text* Pahārāda, *and therefore* mahārāja *seems to be a mistake.*
[3] C gacchanto. [4] B ananvāsava°. [5] B anvāsava°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

101. Evaṃ asampādite hi etasmiṃ pātimokkhasaṃvarasīlam[1] pi anaddhaniyaṃ hoti aciraṭṭhitikaṃ, asaṃvihitasākhāparivāram iva sassaṃ; haññate cāyaṃ kilesacorehi, vivaṭadvāro viya gāmo parassahārīhi; cittañ c'assa rāgo samativijjhati, ducchannam agāraṃ vuṭṭhi viya. Vuttam pi h'etaṃ:

"Rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu
gandhesu phassesu ca rakkha indriyaṃ,
ete hi dvārā vivaṭā arakkhitā
hananti gāmaṃ va parassahārino" [ ].
"Yathā agāraṃ ducchannaṃ vuṭṭhi samativijjhati,
evaṃ abhāvitaṃ cittaṃ rāgo samativijjhatī" ti [Dh. 13].

102. Sampādite pana[2] tasmiṃ pātimokkhasaṃvarasīlam[1] pi addhaniyaṃ hoti ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, susaṃvihitasākhāparivāram iva sassaṃ; na haññate cāyaṃ kilesacorehi, susaṃvutadvāro viya gāmo parassahārīhi; na c'assa cittaṃ rāgo samativijjhati, succhannam agāraṃ vuṭṭhi viya. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ:

"Rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu
gandhesu phassesu ca rakkha indriyaṃ,
ete hi dvārā pihitā susaṃvutā
na hananti[3] gāmaṃ va parassahārino" [ ].
"Yathā agāraṃ succhannaṃ vuṭṭhi na samativijjhati,
evaṃ subhāvitaṃ cittaṃ rāgo na samativijjhatī" ti [Dh. 14].

103. Ayaṃ pana ati-ukkaṭṭhadesanā. Cittaṃ nām'etaṃ lahuparivattaṃ[4]; tasmā uppannaṃ rāgaṃ asubhamanasikārena vinodetvā indriyasaṃvaro sampādetabbo. Adhunāpabbajitena Vaṅgīsattherena viya. Therassa kira adhunāpabbajitassa piṇḍāya carato ekaṃ itthiṃ disvā rāgo uppajji. Tato Ānandattheraṃ āha:

"Kāmarāgena ḍayhāmi, cittaṃ me pariḍayhati,
sādhu nibbāpanaṃ brūhi anukampāya Gotamā" ti [S. i. 188].

Thero āha:

"Saññāya vipariyesā cittaṃ te pariḍayhati;
nimittaṃ parivajjehi subhaṃ rāgûpasaṃhitaṃ,
asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi, ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ;
Saṅkhāre parato passa, dukkhato, no ca attato;
nibbāpehi mahārāgaṃ, mā ḍayhittho punappunan" ti [S. i. 188].

Thero rāgaṃ vinodetvā piṇḍāya cari.

[1] C pātimokkhasīlam. [2] C *omit*. [3] C hanti. [4] C °vatti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

104. Api ca indriyasaṃvarapūrakena bhikkhunā Kuraṇḍakamahāleṇavāsinā Cittaguttattherena viya, Corakamahāvihāravāsinā Mahā-Mittattherena viya ca bhavitabbaṃ.

105. Kuraṇḍakamahāleṇe[1] kira sattannaṃ Buddhānaṃ abhinikkhamana-cittakammaṃ manoramaṃ ahosi. Sambahulā bhikkhū senâsanacārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā cittakammaṃ disvā, manoramaṃ, bhante, cittakamman ti āhaṃsu. Thero āha: Atireka-saṭṭhi me āvuso vassāni leṇe vasantassa, cittakammaṃ atthi n'atthī ti[2] pi na jānāmi, ajja dāni cakkhumante nissāya ñātan ti. Therena kira ettakaṃ addhānaṃ vasantena cakkhuṃ ummīletvā leṇaṃ na ullokitapubbaṃ. Leṇadvāre c'assa mahānāgarukkho pi ahosi. So pi therena uddhaṃ[3] na ullokitapubbo; anusaṃvaccharaṃ bhūmiyaṃ kesaranipātaṃ disvā v'assa pupphitabhāvaṃ jānāti.

106. Rājā therassa guṇasampattiṃ sutvā vanditukāmo tikkhattuṃ pesetvā, anāgacchante there, tasmiṃ gāme taruṇaputtānaṃ itthīnaṃ thane bandhāpetvā lañchāpesi, tāva dārakā thaññaṃ mā labhiṃsu, yāva thero na[3] āgacchatī ti. Thero dārakānaṃ anukampāya Mahāgāmaṃ agamāsi. Rājā sutvā, gacchatha bhaṇe, theraṃ pavesetha sīlāni gaṇhissāmī ti antepuraṃ atiharāpetvā vanditvā bhojetvā, ajja bhante okāso n'atthi, sve sīlāni gahessāmī ti therassa pattaṃ gahetvā thokaṃ anugantvā deviyā saddhiṃ vanditvā nivatti. Thero, rājā vā vandatu devī vā, sukhī hotu mahārājā ti vadati. Evaṃ sattadivasā gatā.

107. Bhikkhū āhaṃsu: Kiṃ bhante, tumhe rañño pi vandamāne deviyā pi vandamānāya, sukhī hotu mahārājā icceva[4] vadathā ti. Thero, nâhaṃ āvuso rājā ti vā devī ti vā vavatthānaṃ karomī ti vatvā, sattâhâtikkame, therassa idha vāso dukkho ti raññā vissajjito Kuraṇḍakamahāleṇaṃ gantvā rattibhāge caṅkamaṃ ārūhi.[5] Nāgarukkhe adhivatthā devatā daṇḍadīpikaṃ gahetvā aṭṭhāsi. Ath'assa kammaṭṭhānaṃ atiparisuddhaṃ pākaṭaṃ ahosi. Thero, kiṃ nu[6] me ajja kammaṭṭhānaṃ ativiya pakāsatī ti attamano majjhimayāmasamanantaraṃ sakalaṃ pabbataṃ unnādayanto arahattaṃ pāpuṇi.

108. Tasmā añño pi attatthakāmo[7] kulaputto,

> Makkaṭo va araññamhi, vane bhantamigo[8] viya,
> bālo viya ca utrasto, na bhave lolalocano.
>
> Adho khipeyya cakkhūni, yugamattadaso siyā,
> vanamakkaṭalolassa na cittassa vasaṃ vaje.

[1] C *omit* °mahā°. [2] C atthī ti, *omit* n'atthī. [3] C *omit*. [4] C ti evaṃ.
[5] C abhiruhi. [6] C *add* kho. [7] C attakāmo. [8] B bhanto migo.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

109. Mahāmittattherassâpi mātu visagaṇḍakarogo[1] uppajji. Dhītā pi'ssā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti. Sā taṃ āha: Gaccha ayye, bhātu santikaṃ gantvā mama aphāsukabhāvaṃ ārocetvā bhesajjaṃ āharā ti. Sā gantvā ārocesi. Thero āha[2]: Nâhaṃ mūlabhesajjâdīni saṃharitvā bhesajjaṃ pacituṃ jānāmi; api ca te bhesajjaṃ ācikkhissaṃ. Ahaṃ yato pabbajito, tato[3] paṭṭhāya[3] na mayā lobhasahagatena cittena indriyāni bhinditvā visabhāgarūpaṃ olokitapubbaṃ. Iminā saccavacanena mātuyā me phāsu hotu. Gaccha, imaṃ vatvā upāsikāya sarīraṃ parimajjā ti. Sā gantvā imam atthaṃ ārocetvā tathā akāsi. Upāsikāya taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva gaṇḍo pheṇapiṇḍo viya vilīyitvā antaradhāyi. Sā uṭṭhahitvā, sace Sammāsambuddho dhareyya, kasmā mama puttasadisassa bhikkhuno jālavicitrena[4] hatthena sīsaṃ na parāmaseyyā ti attamanavācaṃ nicchāresi.

110. Tasmā,

Kulaputtamāni aññho pi pabbajitvāna sāsane
Mittatthero va tiṭṭheyya vare indriyasaṃvare.

111. Yathā pana indriyasaṃvaro satiyā, tathā viriyena ājīvapārisuddhi sampādetabbā. Viriyasādhanā hi sā, sammā-āraddhaviriyassa micchâjīvappahānasambhavato. Tasmā anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ pahāya viriyena piṇḍapātacariyâdīhi sammā-esanāhi esā sampādetabbā, parisuddhuppāde yeva paccaye paṭisevamānena aparisuddhuppāde āsīvise viya parivajjayatā.

112. Tattha apariggahitadhutaṅgassa saṅghato, gaṇato, dhammadesanâdīhi c'assa guṇehi pasannānaṃ gihīnaṃ santikā uppannā paccayā parisuddhuppādā nāma; piṇḍapātacariyâdīhi pana atiparisuddhuppādā yeva. Pariggahitadhutaṅgassa piṇḍapātacariyâdīhi, dhutaguṇe[5] c'assa pasannānaṃ santikā dhutaṅganiyamânulomena uppannā parisuddhuppādā nāma.[2] Ekabyādhivūpasamatthaṃ c'assa pūtiharīṭakī[6]-catumadhuresu uppannesu, catumadhuraṃ aññe pi sabrahmacārino paribhuñjissantī ti cintetvā harīṭakī[6]-khaṇḍam eva paribhuñjamānassa dhutaṅgasamādānaṃ paṭirūpaṃ hoti. Esa hi, uttama-ariyavaṃsiko bhikkhū ti vuccati.

113. Ye pan'ete cīvarâdayo paccayā, tesu yassa kassaci bhikkhuno ājīvaṃ parisodhentassa cīvare ca piṇḍapāte ca nimittobhāsaparikathāviññattiyo na vaṭṭanti. Senâsane pana apariggahitadhutaṅgassa nimittobhāsaparikathā vaṭṭanti.

[1] C °gaṇḍarogo. [2] C *omit.* [3] B2, C *omit.*
[4] C °vicittena. [5] C dhutaṅgaguṇe. [6] C °harīṭaka-.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

114. Tattha *nimittan* nāma, senâsanatthaṃ bhūmiparikammâdīni karontassa, kiṃ, bhante, kayirati, ko kārāpetī ti gihīhi[1] vutte, na kocī ti paṭivacanaṃ; yaṃ vā pan'aññam pi evarūpaṃ nimittakammaṃ. *Obhāso* nāma, upāsakā, tumhe kuhiṃ vasathā ti? pāsāde, bhante ti; bhikkhūnaṃ pana, upāsakā, pāsādo na vaṭṭatī ti vacanaṃ; yaṃ vā pan'aññam pi evarūpaṃ obhāsakammaṃ. *Parikathā* nāma, bhikkhusaṅghassa senâsanaṃ sambādhan ti vacanaṃ; yā vā pan'aññā pi evarūpā pariyāyakathā.

115. Bhesajje sabbam pi vaṭṭati. Tathā-uppannaṃ pana bhesajjaṃ roge vūpasante paribhuñjituṃ vaṭṭati,[1] na vaṭṭatī ti[1]? Tattha Vinayadharā, Bhagavatā dvāraṃ dinnaṃ, tasmā vaṭṭatī ti vadanti; Suttantikā pana, kiñcâpi āpatti na hoti, ājīvaṃ pana kopeti, tasmā na vaṭṭat' icceva vadanti.

116. Yo pana Bhagavatā anuññātā pi nimittobhāsa-parikathā-viññattiyo akaronto appicchatâdiguṇe yeva nissāya jīvitakkhaye pi paccupaṭṭhite aññatr'eva obhāsâdīhi uppanne[2] paccaye paṭisevati, esa paramasallekhavuttī ti vuccati.

117. Seyyathā pi thero Sāriputto. So kir'āyasmā ekasmiṃ samaye pavivekaṃ brūhayamāno Mahā-Moggallānattherena[3] saddhiṃ aññatarasmiṃ araññe viharati. Ath'assa ekasmiṃ divase udaravātâbādho uppajjitvā atidukkhaṃ[4] janesi. Mahā-Moggallānatthero sāyaṇhasamaye tass'āyasmato upaṭṭhānaṃ gato, theraṃ nipannaṃ disvā taṃ pavattiṃ pucchitvā, pubbe te, āvuso, kena phāsu hotī ti pucchi. Thero āha: Gihikāle me, āvuso, mātā sappimadhusakkarâdīhi[5] yojetvā asambhinnakhīrapāyāsaṃ adāsi; tena me[1] phāsu ahosī ti. So pi āyasmā, hotu, āvuso, sace mayhaṃ vā tuyhaṃ vā puññaṃ atthi, appeva nāma sve labhissāmā ti āha.

118. Imaṃ pana nesaṃ[6] kathāsallāpaṃ cañkamanakoṭiyaṃ rukkhe adhivatthā devatā sutvā, sve ayyassa pāyāsaṃ uppādessāmī ti tāvad eva therassa upaṭṭhākakulaṃ gantvā jeṭṭhaputtassa sarīraṃ āvisitvā pīḷaṃ janesi; ath'assa tikicchānimittaṃ sannipatite ñātake āha: Sace sve therassa evarūpaṃ nāma pāyāsaṃ paṭiyādetha, taṃ[1] muñcissāmī ti. Te, tayā avutte pi, mayaṃ therānaṃ nibaddhaṃ[7] bhikkhaṃ demā ti vatvā dutiyadivase tathārūpaṃ pāyāsaṃ paṭiyādayiṃsu.[8]

[1] C *omit*.
[2] B uppanna-.
[3] B -Moggalāna° (*so always*).
[4] C *omit* ati°.
[5] C °sakkharāhi.
[6] C tesaṃ.
[7] B nibandhaṃ.
[8] B °diyiṃsu.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

119. Mahā-Moggallānatthero pāto va āgantvā, āvuso, yāva ahaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā āgacchāmi, tāva idh'eva hohī ti vatvā gāmaṃ pāvisi. Te manussā paccuggantvā therassa pattaṃ gahetvā vuttappakārassa pāyāsassa pūretvā adaṃsu. Thero gamanâkāraṃ dassesi. Te,[1] bhuñjatha, bhante, tumhe, aparam pi dassāmā ti theraṃ bhojetvā puna pattapūraṃ adaṃsu. Thero gantvā, hand'āvuso Sāriputta, paribhuñjā ti upanāmesi. Thero pi taṃ disvā, atimanāpo pāyāso, kathaṃ nu kho uppanno ti cintento tassa uppattimūlaṃ disvā āha:[2] Āvuso[2] Moggallāna, aparibhogâraho[3] piṇḍapāto ti.[4]

120. So p'āyasmā, mādisena nāma ābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ na paribhuñjatī ti cittam pi anuppādetvā ekavacanen'eva pattaṃ mukhavaṭṭiyaṃ gahetvā ekamante nikkujjesi. Pāyāsassa saha bhūmiyaṃ patiṭṭhānā therassa ābādho antaradhāyi; tato paṭṭhāya pañcacattālīsa vassāni na puna uppajji.[5]

121. Tato Mahā-Moggallānaṃ[6] āha: Avuso, vacīviññattiṃ nissāya uppanno pāyāso antesu nikkhamitvā bhūmiyaṃ carantesu pi paribhuñjituṃ ayuttarūpo ti; imañ[7] ca udānaṃ udānesi:

"Vacīviññattivipphārā uppannaṃ madhupāyāsaṃ,
sace bhutto bhaveyyâhaṃ's'ājīvo garahito mama.

Yadi pi me antaguṇaṃ nikkhamitvā bahi care,
n'eva bhindeyyam ājīvaṃ cajamāno pi jīvitaṃ" [Miln. 370].

"Ārādhemi sakaṃ cittaṃ, vivajjemi anesanaṃ,
nâhaṃ Buddhapaṭikuṭṭhaṃ kāhāmi ca[1] anesanan" ti [ ].

122. Cīragumbavāsika[8]-ambakhādaka-Mahā-Tissattheravatthu pi c' ettha kathetabbaṃ [I. 133]. Evaṃ sabbathā pi,

Anesanāya cittam pi ajanetvā vicakkhaṇo
ājīvaṃ parisodheyya saddhāpabbajito yatī ti.

123. Yathā ca viriyena ājīvapārisuddhi, tathā paccayasannissitasīlaṃ paññāya sampādetabbaṃ. Paññāsādhanaṃ hi taṃ, paññavato paccayesu ādīnavânisaṃsa-dassanasamatthabhāvato. Tasmā pahāya paccayagedhaṃ dhammena samena uppanne paccaye yathāvuttena vidhinā paññāya paccavekkhitvā paribhuñjantena taṃ sampādetabbaṃ.

124. Tattha duvidhaṃ paccavekkhaṇaṃ: paccayānaṃ paṭilābhakāle ca paribhogakāle ca. Paṭilābhakāle pi hi dhātuvasena vā paṭikkūla-

[1] C *omit.* [2] C har'āvuso. [3] C aparibhogo.
[4] C *add* āha. [5] C °jī ti. [6] C -Moggallānattheraṃ.
[7] C idañ. [8] C Cīvaragumba°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

vasena vā paccavekkhitvā ṭhapitāni cīvarâdīni tato uttari[1] paribhuñjantassa anavajjo va paribhogo; paribhogakāle pi.

125. Tatrâyaṃ sanniṭṭhānakaro vinicchayo. Cattāro hi paribhogā: theyyaparibhogo, iṇaparibhogo, dāyajjaparibhogo, sāmiparibhogo ti. Tatra saṅghamajjhe pi nisīditvā paribhuñjantassa dussīlassa paribhogo theyyaparibhogo nāma. Sīlavato apaccavekkhitvā[2] paribhogo iṇaparibhogo nāma. Tasmā cīvaraṃ paribhoge paribhoge paccavekkhitabbaṃ; piṇḍapāto ālope ālope. Tathā asakkontena purebhatta-pacchābhatta-purimayāma-majjhimayāma-pacchimayāmesu. Sac'assa apaccavekkhato va aruṇaṃ uggacchati, iṇaparibhogaṭṭhāne tiṭṭhati. Senâsanam pi paribhoge paribhoge paccavekkhitabbaṃ. Bhesajjassa paṭiggahaṇe pi paribhoge pi satipaccayatā va[3] vaṭṭati. Evaṃ sante pi paṭiggahaṇe satiṃ katvā paribhoge akarontass'eva āpatti. Paṭiggahaṇe pana satiṃ akatvā paribhoge karontassa anāpatti.

126. Catubbidhā hi suddhi: desanāsuddhi, saṃvarasuddhi, pariyeṭṭhisuddhi, paccavekkhaṇasuddhī ti. Tattha desanāsuddhi nāma pātimokkhasaṃvarasīlaṃ. Taṃ hi desanāya sujjhanato desanāsuddhī ti vuccati. Saṃvarasuddhi nāma indriyasaṃvarasīlaṃ. Taṃ hi, na puna evaṃ karissāmī ti cittâdhiṭṭhānasaṃvaren'eva sujjhanato saṃvarasuddhī ti vuccati. Pariyeṭṭhisuddhi nāma ājīvapārisuddhisīlaṃ. Taṃ hi anesanaṃ pahāya dhammena samena paccaye uppādentassa pariyesanāya suddhattā pariyeṭṭhisuddhī ti vuccati. Paccavekkhaṇasuddhi nāma paccaya[4]-sannissitasīlaṃ. Taṃ hi vuttappakārena paccavekkhaṇena sujjhanato paccavekkhaṇasuddhī ti vuccati. Tena vuttaṃ: Paṭiggahaṇe pana satiṃ akatvā paribhoge karontassa anāpattī ti [I. 125].

127. Sattannaṃ sekhānaṃ paccayaparibhogo dāyajjaparibhogo nāma. Te hi Bhagavato puttā; tasmā pitusantakānaṃ paccayānaṃ dāyādā hutvā te paccaye paribhuñjanti. Kiṃ pana te Bhagavato paccaye paribhuñjanti, udāhu[3] gihīnaṃ paccaye[3] paribhuñjantī ti? Gihīhi dinnā pi Bhagavatā anuññātattā Bhagavato santakā va[3] honti; tasmā, Bhagavato paccaye paribhuñjantī ti veditabbā. Dhammadāyādasuttañ c'ettha sādhakaṃ [M. i. 12]. Khīṇâsavānaṃ paribhogo sāmiparibhogo nāma. Te hi taṇhāya dāsabyaṃ atītattā sāmino hutvā paribhuñjanti.

128. Imesu paribhogesu sāmiparibhogo ca dāyajjaparibhogo ca sabbesaṃ vaṭṭati; iṇaparibhogo na vaṭṭati; theyyaparibhoge kathā yeva n'

[1] C uttariṃ.
[2] C apaccavekkhita-.
[3] C *omit.*
[4] B *add* paribhoga.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

atthi. Yo panâyaṃ sīlavato paccavekkhitaparibhogo, so iṇaparibhogassa paccanīkattā ānaṇyaparibhogo vā hoti, dāyajjaparibhoge yeva[1] vā saṅgahaṃ gacchati. Sīlavā pi hi imāya sikkhāya samannāgatattā sekho tveva vuccati.[2]

129. Imesu pana paribhogesu yasmā sāmiparibhogo aggo, tasmā taṃ patthayamānena bhikkhunā vuttappakārāya paccavekkhaṇāya paccavekkhitvā paribhuñjantena paccayasannissitasīlaṃ sampādetabbaṃ. Evaṃ karonto hi kiccakārī hoti. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ:

"Piṇḍaṃ vihāraṃ sayanâsanañ ca
āpañ ca saṅghāṭi-rajappavāhanaṃ,[3]
sutvāna dhammaṃ Sugatena desitaṃ,
saṅkhāya seve varapaññasāvako" [Sn. 391].

"Tasmā hi piṇḍe sayanâsane ca
āpe ca saṅghāṭi-rajappavāhane,[3]
etesu dhammesu anūpalitto
bhikkhu yathā pokkhare vāribindu" [Sn. 392].

"Kālena laddhā parato anuggahā,
khajjesu bhojjesu ca sāyanesu ca
mattaṃ so[4] jaññā satataṃ upaṭṭhito
vaṇassa ālepanarūhane yathā" [ ].

"Kantāre puttamaṃsaṃ va, akkhass'abbhañjanaṃ yathā,
evaṃ āhare[5] āhāraṃ yāpanattham[6] amucchito" ti [ ].[7]

130. Imassa ca paccayasannissitasīlassa paripūrakāritāya bhāgineyya-Saṅgharakkhitasāmaṇerassa vatthu kathetabbaṃ. So hi sammā paccavekkhitvā paribhuñji. Yath'āha:

"Upajjhāyo maṃ bhuñjamānaṃ
sālikūraṃ[8] sunibbutaṃ,
mā h'eva tvaṃ, sāmaṇera,
jivhaṃ jhāpesi asaññato.

Upajjhāyassa vaco sutvā
saṃvegam alabhiṃ tadā,
ekâsane nisīditvā
arahattaṃ apāpuṇiṃ.

[1] C *omit.*
[2] B saṅkhaṃ gacchati.
[3] C- rajûpa°.
[4] B mattaso.
[5] C āhari.
[6] C rasataṇhāy'.
[7] *Cf.* J. ii. 294.
[8] C °kura.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

So 'haṃ paripuṇṇasaṅkappo
cando pannaraso yathā,
sabbâsavaparikkhīṇo,
n'atthi dāni punabbhavo" ti [ ].

Tasmā aññe pi dukkhassa
patthayanto parikkhayaṃ,
yoniso paccavekkhitvā
paṭisevetha paccaye ti.

Evaṃ pātimokkhasaṃvarasīlâdivasena catubbidhaṃ.

131. Pañcavidhakoṭṭhāsassa paṭhamapañcake anupasampannasīlâdivasena attho veditabbo. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Paṭisambhidāyaṃ: "Katamaṃ pariyantapārisuddhisīlaṃ? Anupasampannānaṃ pariyantasikkhāpadānaṃ, idaṃ pariyantapārisuddhisīlaṃ. Katamaṃ apariyantapārisuddhisīlaṃ? Upasampannānaṃ apariyantasikkhāpadānaṃ, idaṃ apariyantapārisuddhisīlaṃ. Katamaṃ paripuṇṇapārisuddhisīlaṃ? Puthujjanakalyāṇakānaṃ kusaladhamme yuttānaṃ sekhapariyante paripūrakārīnaṃ kāye ca jīvite ca anapekkhānaṃ pariccattajīvitānaṃ, idaṃ paripuṇṇapārisuddhisīlaṃ. Katamaṃ aparāmaṭṭhapārisuddhisīlaṃ? Sattannaṃ sekhānaṃ, idaṃ aparāmaṭṭhapārisuddhisīlaṃ. Katamaṃ paṭipassaddhipārisuddhisīlaṃ? Tathāgatasāvakānaṃ khīṇâsavānaṃ paccekabuddhānaṃ tathāgatānaṃ arahantānaṃ sammāsambuddhānaṃ, idaṃ paṭipassaddhipārisuddhisīlan" ti [Ps. i. 42–43].

132. Tattha anupasampannānaṃ sīlaṃ gaṇanavasena sapariyantattā *pariyantapārisuddhisīlan*[1] ti veditabbaṃ. Upasampannānaṃ,

Nava koṭisahassāni asīti[2] satakoṭiyo
paññāsa[3] satasahassāni chattiṃsā ca punâpare,
Ete saṃvaravinayā Sambuddhena pakāsitā,
peyyālamukhena niddiṭṭhā sikkhā Vinayasaṃvare ti

evaṃ gaṇanavasena sapariyantam[4] pi anavasesavasena samādānabhāvañ ca[5] lābha-yasa-ñāti-aṅga-jīvitavasena adiṭṭhapariyantabhāvañ ca sandhāya *apariyantapārisuddhisīlan*[1] ti veditabbaṃ.[6]

133. Cīragumbavāsi[7]-ambakhādaka-Mahā-Tissattherassa sīlam iva. Tathā hi so āyasmā,

[1] C °suddhī ti. [2] C asītiṃ. [3] C paññāsaṃ. [4] C *omit* sa°.
[5] C *omit*. [6] B vuttaṃ. [7] C Cīvara°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

"Dhanaṃ caje aṅgavarassa[1] hetu[1],
aṅgaṃ caje jīvitaṃ rakkhamāno,
aṅgaṃ dhanaṃ jīvitañ câpi sabbaṃ
caje naro dhammam anussaranto" ti [ ]

imaṃ sappurisânussatiṃ avijahanto jīvitasaṃsaye pi sikkhāpadaṃ avītikkamma tad eva apariyantapārisuddhisīlaṃ nissāya upāsakassa piṭṭhigato va arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Yath' āha:

"Na pitā na pi te mātā, na ñāti na pi bandhavo[2]
karot'etādisaṃ kiccaṃ sīlavantassa kāraṇā.

Saṃvegaṃ janayitvāna sammasitvāna yoniso,
tassa piṭṭhigato santo arahattaṃ apāpuṇin[3]" ti [ ].

134. Puthujjanakalyāṇakānaṃ sīlaṃ upasampadato paṭṭhāya sudhotajātimaṇi viya, suparikammakatasuvaṇṇaṃ viya ca atiparisuddhattā cittuppādamattakena pi malena virahitaṃ arahattass'eva padaṭṭhānaṃ hoti; tasmā *paripuṇṇapārisuddhī* ti vuccati.

135. Mahā-Saṅgharakkhita-bhāgineyya-Saṅgharakkhitattherānaṃ viya. Mahā-Saṅgharakkhitattheraṃ kira atikkantasaṭṭhivassaṃ maraṇamañce nipannaṃ bhikkhusaṅgho lokuttarâdhigamaṃ pucchi. Thero, n'atthi me lokuttaradhammo ti āha. Ath'assa upaṭṭhāko daharabhikkhu āha: Bhante, tumhe parinibbutā ti samantā dvādasayojanā manussā sannipatitā; tumhākaṃ puthujjanakālakiriyāya mahājanassa[4] vippaṭisāro bhavissatī ti. Āvuso, ahaṃ Metteyyaṃ Bhagavantaṃ passissāmī ti na vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapesiṃ; tena hi maṃ nisīdāpetvā okāsaṃ karohī ti. So theraṃ nisīdāpetvā bahi nikkhanto. Thero tassa saha[5] nikkhamanā va arahattaṃ patvā accharikāya saññaṃ adāsi. Saṅgho sannipatitvā āha: Bhante, evarūpe maraṇakāle lokuttaradhammaṃ nibbattentā[6] dukkaraṃ karitthā ti. N'āvuso etaṃ dukkaraṃ; api ca vo dukkaraṃ ācikkhissāmi: ahaṃ, āvuso, pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya asatiyā aññāṇapakataṃ kammaṃ nāma na passāmī[7] ti. Bhāgineyyo pi'ssa paññāsavassakāle evam eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇī ti.

136. "Appassuto pi ce hoti sīlesu asamāhito,
ubhayena naṃ garahanti sīlato ca sutena ca.

[1] Cyo pana aṅgahetu.
[2] B bandhavā.
[3] C °puṇī.
[4] C *omit* °janassa.
[5] C *add* bahi.
[6] C nibbattetvā.
[7] C sarāmī.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Appassuto pi ce hoti sīlesu susamāhito,
sīlato naṃ pasaṃsanti, tassa[1] sampajjate sutaṃ.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti sīlesu asamāhito,
sīlato naṃ garahanti, nâssa[2] sampajjate sutaṃ.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti sīlesu susamāhito,
ubhayena naṃ pasaṃsanti sīlato ca sutena ca.

Bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ sappaññaṃ Buddhasāvakaṃ,
nekkhaṃ jambonadasseva, ko taṃ ninditum arahati?
devā pi naṃ pasaṃsanti, Brahmunā pi pasaṃsito" ti [A. ii. 7–8].

137. Sekhānaṃ pana sīlaṃ diṭṭhivasena aparāmaṭṭhattā, puthujjanānaṃ vā pana rāgavasena[3] aparāmaṭṭhasīlaṃ *aparāmaṭṭhapārisuddhī* ti veditabbaṃ. Kuṭumbiyaputta-Tissattherassa sīlaṃ viya. So hi āyasmā tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ nissāya arahatte patiṭṭhātukāmo verike āha:

"Ubho pādāni bhinditvā saññapessāmi[4] vo ahaṃ,
aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi sarāgamaraṇaṃ ahan" ti [M. Aṭṭh. i. 233].

"Evâhaṃ cintayitvāna sammasitvāna yoniso
sampatte aruṇuggamhi arahattaṃ apāpuṇin" ti[5] [M. Aṭṭh. i. 233].

138. Aññataro pi mahāthero bāḷhagilāno sahatthā āhāram pi[6] paribhuñjituṃ asakkonto, sake muttakarīse palipanno samparivattati. Taṃ disvā aññataro daharo, aho dukkhā jīvitasaṅkhārā ti āha. Tam enaṃ mahāthero āha: Ahaṃ, āvuso, idāni miyyamāno saggasampattiṃ labhissāmi;[7] n'atthi me ettha saṃsayo. Imaṃ pana sīlaṃ bhinditvā laddhasampatti nāma sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya paṭiladdhagihibhāvasadisī[8] ti vatvā, sīlen'eva saddhiṃ marissāmī ti tatth'eva nipanno tam eva rogaṃ sammasanto arahattaṃ patvā bhikkhusaṅghassa imāhi gāthāhi byākāsi:

"Phuṭṭhassa me aññatarena byādhinā
rogena bāḷhaṃ dukhitassa ruppato
parisussati khippam idaṃ kaḷevaraṃ,
pupphaṃ yathā paṃsuni ātape kataṃ.

Ajaññaṃ jaññasaṅkhātaṃ asuciṃ sucisammataṃ,
nānākuṇapaparipūraṃ jaññarūpaṃ apassato,

[1] *All read* nâssa; *but* A. Aṭṭhakathā: tassa sampajjate sutan ti, tassa puggalassa, yasmā tena sutena sutakiccaṃ kataṃ, tasmā tassa sutaṃ sampajjati nāma.
[2] B1 tassa.
[3] C bhavavasena.
[4] C saṃyamissāmi.
[5] C *omit this* gāthā.
[6] C *omit.*
[7] B labhāmi.
[8] B °sadisan.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Dhīr atthu'maṇ āturaṇ pūtikāyaṇ
duggandhiyaṇ asuciṇ byādhidhammaṇ,
yatthappamattā adhimucchitā pajā
hāpenti maggaṇ sugatûpapattiyā" ti [Jā. ii. 437].

139. Arahantâdīnaṇ pana sīlaṇ sabbadarathapaṭipassaddhiyā parisuddhattā ca[1] *paṭipassaddhipārisuddhī* ti veditabbaṇ. Evaṇ pariyantapārisuddhi-ādivasena pañcavidhaṇ.

140. Dutiyapañcake pāṇâtipātâdīnaṇ pahānâdivasena attho veditabbo. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ Paṭisambhidāyaṇ: "Pañca sīlāni: pāṇâtipatassa pahānaṇ sīlaṇ veramaṇī sīlaṇ, cetanā sīlaṇ, saṇvaro sīlaṇ, avītikkamo sīlaṇ...Adinnâdānassa, kāmesu micchācārassa, musāvādassa, pisuṇavācāya, pharusavācāya, samphappalāpassa, abhijjhāya, byāpādassa, micchādiṭṭhiyā, nekkhammena kāmacchandassa, abyāpādena byāpādassa, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhassa, avikkhepena uddhaccassa, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchāya, ñāṇena avijjāya, pāmujjena aratiyā, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇānaṇ, dutiyajjhānena vitakkavicārānaṇ, tatiyajjhānena pītiyā, catutthajjhānena sukhadukkhānaṇ, ākāsânañcâyatanasamāpattiyā rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya, viññāṇañcâyatanasamāpattiyā ākāsânañcâyatanasaññāya, ākiñcaññâyatanasamāpattiyā viññāṇañcâyatanasaññāya, nevasaññānâsaññâyatanasamāpattiyā ākiñcaññâyatanasaññāya, aniccânupassanāya niccasaññāya, dukkhânupassanāya sukhasaññāya, anattânupassanāya attasaññāya, nibbidânupassanāya nandiyā, virāgânupassanāya rāgassa, nirodhânupassanāya samudayassa, paṭinissaggânupassanāya ādānassa, khayânupassanāya ghanasaññāya, vayânupassanāya āyūhanassa, vipariṇāmânupassanāya dhuvasaññāya, animittânupassanāya nimittassa, appaṇihitânupassanāya paṇidhiyā, suññatânupassanāya abhinivesassa, adhipaññādhammavipassanāya sārâdānâbhinivesassa, yathābhūtañāṇadassanena sammohâbhinivesassa, ādīnavânupassanāya ālayâbhinivesassa, paṭisaṅkhânupassanāya[2] appaṭisaṅkhāya, vivaṭṭânupassanāya saṇyogâbhinivesassa, sotâpattimaggena diṭṭhekaṭṭhānaṇ kilesānaṇ, sakadāgāmimaggena oḷārikānaṇ kilesānaṇ, anāgāmimaggena aṇusahagatānaṇ[3] kilesānaṇ, arahattamaggena sabbakilesānaṇ pahānaṇ sīlaṇ, veramaṇī,[4] cetanā, saṇvaro, avītikkamo sīlaṇ. Evarūpāni sīlāni cittassa avippaṭisārāya saṇvattanti, pāmujjāya saṇvattanti, pītiyā saṇvattanti, passaddhiyā, somanassāya, āsevanāya, bhāvanāya, bahulī-

[1] C *omit.*
[2] C paṭisaṅkhādhammânupassanāya.
[3] *All* anusaha°, *but* Ps. Aṭṭh. *explains* aṇusahagate *as* sukhumabhūte (Siam p. 161).
[4] C *add*...pe...

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

katāya,[1] alaṅkārāya, parikkhārāya, parivārāya, pāripūriyā, ekantanibbidāya, virāgāya, nirodhāya, upasamāya, abhiññāya, sambodhāya, nibbānāya saṃvattantī" ti [Ps. i. 46–47].

141. Ettha ca *pahānan* ti koci dhammo nāma n'atthi aññatra vuttappakārānaṃ pāṇâtipātâdīnaṃ anuppādamattato. Yasmā pana taṃ taṃ pahānaṃ tassa tassa kusalassa dhammassa patiṭṭhānaṭṭhena upadhāraṇaṃ hoti, vikampâbhāvakaraṇena ca samādhānaṃ, tasmā pubbe vutten'eva [I.19] upadhāraṇa-samādhānasaṅkhātena sīlanaṭṭhena[2] sīlan ti vuttaṃ. Itare cattāro dhammā tato tato veramaṇīvasena, tassa tassa saṃvaravasena, tadubhayasampayuttacetanāvasena, taṃ taṃ avītikkamantassa avītikkamavasena ca cetaso pavattisabbhāvaṃ sandhāya vuttā.[3] Sīlaṭṭho pana tesaṃ pubbe pakāsito[4] yevā ti. Evaṃ pahānasīlâdivasena pañcavidhaṃ.

142. Ettāvatā ca, kiṃ sīlaṃ? ken'aṭṭhena sīlaṃ? kān'assa lakkhaṇarasapaccupaṭṭhānapadaṭṭhānāni? kimānisaṃsaṃ sīlaṃ? katividhañ c' etaṃ silan ti[5] imesaṃ pañhānaṃ vissajjanaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

143. Yaṃ pana vuttaṃ, *ko c'assa saṅkileso? kiṃ vodānan* ti, tatra vadāma: Khaṇḍâdibhāvo sīlassa saṅkileso, akhaṇḍâdibhāvo vodānaṃ. So pana khaṇḍâdibhāvo lābha-yasâdihetukena bhedena ca sattavidhamethunasaṃyogena ca saṅgahito.[6] Tathā hi yassa sattasu āpattikkhandhesu ādimhi vā ante vā sikkhāpadaṃ bhinnaṃ hoti, tassa sīlaṃ pariyante chinnasāṭako viya khaṇḍaṃ nāma hoti. Yassa pana vemajjhe bhinnaṃ, tassa majjhe[7] chiddasāṭako viya chiddaṃ nāma hoti. Yassa paṭipāṭiyā dve tīṇi bhinnāni, tassa piṭṭhiyā vā kucchiyā vā uṭṭhitena visabhāgavaṇṇena kāḷarattâdīnaṃ aññatarasarīravaṇṇā gāvī viya sabalaṃ nāma hoti. Yassa antarantarā bhinnāni, tassa antarantarā visabhāgavaṇṇabinduvicitrā gāvī viya kammāsaṃ nāma hoti.[8] Evaṃ tāva lābhâdihetukena bhedena khaṇḍâdibhāvo hoti.

144. Evaṃ sattavidhamethunasaṃyogavasena. Vuttaṃ hi Bhagavatā: "Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ dvayaṃdvayasamāpattiṃ samāpajjati; api ca kho mātugāmassa ucchādanaṃ parimaddanaṃ[7] nhāpanaṃ[9] sambāhanaṃ sādiyati; so tad assādeti, taṃ nikāmeti, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Idam pi kho, brāhmaṇa, brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam pi chiddam pi sabalam pi kammāsam pi. Ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, aparisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati saṃyutto methunena saṃyo-

[1] C bahulīkammāya. [2] C sīlaṭṭhena. [3] C vuttaṃ. [4] I. 19. [5] C *add* vuttānaṃ.
[6] C saṅgahīto. [7] C *omit*. [8] *Cf.* VII. 102. [9] C nahāpanaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

gena, na parimuccati jātiyā, jarāya, maraṇena...pe...na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

145. "Puna ca paraṇ, brāhmaṇa, idh'ekacco samaṇo vā...pe ...paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhiṇ dvayaṇdvaya-samāpattiṇ samāpajjati, na pi mātugāmassa ucchādanaṇ...pe... sādiyati; api ca kho mātugāmena saddhiṇ sañjagghati, sañkīḷati, sañkelāyati; so tad assādeti...pe...na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

146. "Puna ca paraṇ, brāhmaṇa, idh'ekacco samaṇo vā...pe ...na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhiṇ dvayaṇdvayasamāpattiṇ samāpajjati, na pi mātugāmassa ucchādanaṇ...pe...sādiyati, na pi mātugāmena saddhiṇ sañjagghati sañkīḷati sañkelāyati; api ca kho mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhuṇ upanijjhāyati, pekkhati; so tad assādeti...pe...na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

147. "Puna ca paraṇ, brāhmaṇa, idh'ekacco samaṇo vā...pe... na h'eva kho mātugāmena...pe...na pi mātugāmassa...pe...na pi mātugāmena...na pi mātugāmassa...pe...pekkhati; api ca kho mātugāmassa saddaṇ suṇāti tirokuḍḍā[1] vā tiropākārā vā[1] hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā; so tad assādeti...pe... dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

148. "Puna ca paraṇ, brāhmaṇa, idh'ekacco samaṇo vā...pe... na h'eva kho mātugāmena...na pi mātugāmassa...na pi mātugāmena ...na pi mātugāmassa...rodantiyā vā; api ca kho yāni'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhiṇ hasitalapitakīḷitāni, tāni anussarati; so tad assā-deti...pe...dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

149. "Puna ca paraṇ, brāhmaṇa, idh'ekacco samaṇo vā...pe... na h'eva kho mātugāmena...na pi mātugāmassa...pe... na pi yāni'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhiṇ hasitalapitakīḷitāni, tāni anussarati; api ca kho passati gahapatiṇ vā gahapatiputtaṇ vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitaṇ samaṇgībhūtaṇ paricārayamānaṇ; so tad assādeti...pe...dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

150. "Puna ca paraṇ, brāhmaṇa, idh'ekacco samaṇo vā...pe... na h'eva kho mātugāmena...pe...na pi passati gahapatiṇ vā gaha-patiputtaṇ vā...pe...paricārayamānaṇ; api ca kho aññataraṇ deva-nikāyaṇ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṇ carati, iminā'haṇ sīlena vā vatenavā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi, devaññataro vā ti;

[1] A. *text* tirokuḍḍaṇ vā tiropākāraṇ vā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

so tad assādeti, taṃ nikāmeti, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Idam pi kho, brāhmaṇa, brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam pi chiddam pi sabalam pi kammāsam pi. Ayaṃ vuccati...pe...dukkhasmā ti vadāmī" ti [A. iv. 54–56]. Evaṃ lābhâdihetukena bhedena ca sattavidhamethunasaṃyogena ca khaṇḍâdibhāvo saṅgahito[1] ti veditabbo.

151. Akhaṇḍâdibhāvo pana sabbaso sikkhāpadānaṃ abhedena, bhinnānañ ca sappaṭikammānaṃ paṭikammakaraṇena, sattavidhamethunasaṃyogâbhāvena ca, aparāya ca, kodho, upanāho, makkho, paḷāso, issā, macchariyaṃ, māyā, sāṭheyyaṃ, thambho, sārambho, māno, atimāno, mado, pamādo ti ādīnaṃ pāpadhammānaṃ anuppattiyā, appicchatā-santuṭṭhitā-sallekhatâdīnañ ca guṇānaṃ uppattiyā saṅgahito.[1]

152. Yāni hi sīlāni lābhâdīnam pi atthāya abhinnāni, pamādadosena vā bhinnāni pi paṭikammakatāni, methunasaṃyogehi vā kodhûpanāhâdīhi vā pāpadhammehi anupahatāni, tāni sabbaso, akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsānī ti vuccanti. Tāni yeva bhujissabhāvakaraṇato ca bhujissāni, viññūhi pasatthattā viññupasatthāni, taṇhādiṭṭhīhi aparāmaṭṭhattā aparāmaṭṭhāni, upacārasamādhiṃ vā[2] appanāsamādhiṃ vā saṃvattayantī ti samādhisaṃvattanikāni ca honti [VII. 101–3]. Tasmā nesaṃ esa akhaṇḍâdibhāvo vodānan ti veditabbo.

153. Taṃ pan'etaṃ vodānaṃ dvīh'ākārehi sampajjati: sīlavipattiyā ca ādīnavadassanena, sīlasampattiyā ca ānisaṃsadassanena. Tattha "Panc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā" ti [A. iii. 252] evamādisuttanayena sīlavipattiyā ādīnavo daṭṭhabbo.

154. Api ca dussīlo puggalo dussīlyahetu amanāpo hoti devamanussānaṃ, ananusāsanīyo sabrahmacārīnaṃ, dukkhito dussīlyagarahāsu, vippaṭisārī sīlavataṃ pasaṃsāsu, tāya ca pana dussīlyatāya sāṇasāṭako viya dubbaṇṇo hoti. Ye kho pan'assa diṭṭhânugatiṃ āpajjanti, tesaṃ dīgharattaṃ apāyadukkhâvahanato dukkhasamphasso; yesaṃ deyyadhammaṃ paṭiganhāti, tesaṃ na mahapphalakaraṇato appaggho; anekavassagaṇikagūthakūpo viya dubbisodhano,[3] chavâlātam iva ubhato paribāhiro,[4] bhikkhubhāvaṃ paṭijānanto pi abhikkhu yeva goganaṃ anubandhagadrabho viya, satatubbiggo sabbaverikapuriso[5] viya, asaṃvāsâraho matakaḷevaraṃ[6] viya, sutâdiguṇayutto pi sabrahmacārīnaṃ apūjâraho susānaggi viya brāhmaṇānaṃ, abhabbo visesâdhigame andho viya[7] rūpadassane, nirāso saddhamme caṇḍālakumārako viya rajje, sukhito 'smī ti maññamāno pi dukkhito va[2] Aggikkhandhapariyāye [A. iv. 128–34] vuttadukkhabhāgitāya.

[1] C saṅgahīto. [2] C *omit.* [3] C °bisodho.
[4] *Cf.* It. 90. [5] C sabbaveripu°. [6] C °kalebaraṃ. [7] C va.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

155. Dussīlānaṃ hi pañcakāmaguṇaparibhoga-vandana-mānanâdisukhassādagadhita[1]-cittānaṃ tappaccayaṃ anussaraṇamattenâpi hadayasantāpaṃ janayitvā uṇhalohituggārapavattanasamatthaṃ atikaṭukaṃ dukkhaṃ dassento sabbâkārena paccakkhakammavipāko Bhagavā āha: "Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtan ti? Evaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ, yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āliṅgetvā[2] upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā, yaṃ vā khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatikaññaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ āliṅgetvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā ti? Etad eva, bhante, varaṃ yaṃ khattiyakaññaṃ vā...pe...upanipajjeyya vā. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ, bhante, yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ...pe...upanipajjeyya vā ti.

156. "Ārocayāmi vo, bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo, bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa pāpadhammassa asucisaṅkassarasamācārassa paṭicchannakammantassa assamaṇassa samaṇapaṭiññassa, abrahmacārissa brahmacāripaṭiññassa antopūtikassa[3] avassutassa kasambujātassa yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ...pe...upanipajjeyya vā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so, bhikkhave, maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yañ ca kho so, bhikkhave, dussīlo...pe... kasambujāto khattiyakaññaṃ vā...pe...upanipajjeyya vā, taṃ hi tassa, bhikkhave, hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya; kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjatī" ti [A. iv. 128–29].

157. Evaṃ aggikkhandhûpamāya itthipaṭibandhaṃ pañcakāmaguṇaparibhogapaccayaṃ dukkhaṃ dassetvā eten'eva upāyena, "Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ, yaṃ balavā puriso daḷhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghā veṭhetvā ghaṃseyya, sā chaviṃ chindeyya, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindeyya, cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindeyya, maṃsaṃ chetvā nhāruṃ chindeyya, nhāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindeyya, aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya, yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādiyeyyā" ti [A. iv. 129] ca; "Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmiṃ pahareyya, yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ

[1] C °gathita-. [2] C āliṅgitvā. [3] C °pūtissa.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

sādiyeyyā" ti [A. iv. 130] ca; "Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopaṭṭena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampaliveṭheyya, yaṃ vā khattiya ... brāhmaṇa... gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjeyyā" ti [A. iv. 130–1] ca; "Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ tassa oṭṭham pi ḍaheyya, mukham pi, jivham pi kaṇṭham pi, udaram[1] pi ḍaheyya, antam pi antaguṇam pi ādāya adhobhāgā[2] nikkhameyya, yaṃ vā khattiya... brāhmaṇa... gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjeyyā" ti [A. iv. 131–2] ca; "Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ, yaṃ balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā tattaṃ ayomañcaṃ vā ayopīṭhaṃ vā ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ abhinisīdāpeyya vā abhinipajjāpeyya vā, yaṃ vā khattiya... brāhmaṇa... gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ paribhuñjeyyā" ti [A. iv. 132–3] ca; "Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ, yaṃ balavā puriso uddhapādaṃ[3] adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim pi uddhaṃ gaccheyya, sakim pi adho gaccheyya, sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya, yaṃ vā khattiya... brāhmaṇa... gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyyā" ti [A. iv. 133–4] cā ti imāhi vālarajju-tiṇhasatti-ayopaṭṭa-ayogula-ayomañca-ayopīṭha-ayokumbhi-upamāhi abhivādana-añjalikamma-cīvara-piṇḍapāta-mañcapīṭha-vihāraparibhogapaccayaṃ dukkhaṃ dassesi.

158. Tasmā, aggikkhandhâliṅgana-dukkhâtidukkhakaṭukaphalaṃ[4] avijahato kāmasukhaṃ, sukhaṃ kuto bhinnasīlassa?

Abhivādanasādiyane[5] kiṃ nāma sukhaṃ vipannasīlassa, daḷhavālarajjughaṃsana-dukkhâdhikadukkhabhāgissa?[6]

Saddhānaṃ añjalikammasādane[7] kiṃ sukhaṃ asīlassa sattippahāra[8]-dukkhâdhimattadukkhassa yaṃ hetu?

Cīvaraparibhogasukhaṃ kiṃ nāma asaṃyatassa,[9] yena ciraṃ anubhavitabbo[10] niraye jalita-ayopaṭṭasamphasso?[11]

[1] C uram.
[2] B adhobhāgaṃ.
[3] B uddhaṃ pādaṃ.
[4] B -dukkhâdhikadukkhakaṭukaphalaṃ.
[5] B °sādane.
[6] C -dukkhâdhidukkha°.
[7] C °sādiyane.
[8] C °paharaṇa-.
[9] C asaññatassa.
[10] C °tabbā.
[11] C °samphassā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Madhuro pi piṇḍapāto halāhalavisûpamo[1] asīlassa,
ādittā gilitabbā ayogulā yena cirarattaṇ.

Sukhasammato pi dukkho asīlino mañcapīṭhaparibhogo,
yaṇ bādhissanti ciraṇ jalita-ayomañcapīṭhāni.[2]

Dussīlassa vihāre saddhādeyyamhi kā nivāsarati?
jalitesu nivasitabbaṇ yena ayokumbhimajjhesu.

Saṅkasarasamācāro[3] kasambujāto avassuto pāpo
antopūtī ti ca yaṇ nindanto āha lokagaru.

Dhī[4] jīvitaṇ[4] asaññassa,[5] tassa samaṇajanavesadhārissa
assamaṇassa upahataṇ khatam attānaṇ vahantassa.

Gūthaṇ viya, kuṇapaṇ viya, maṇḍanakāmā vivajjayantîdha
yaṇ nāma sīlavanto santo, kiṇ jīvitaṇ tassa?

Sabbabhayehi amutto, mutto sabbehi adhigamasukhehi,
supihitasaggadvāro apāyamaggaṇ samārūḷho.

Karuṇāya vatthubhūto kāruṇikajanassa nāma ko añño
dussīlasamo? dussīlatāya iti bahuvidhā[6] dosā ti

evamādinā paccavekkhaṇena sīlavipattiyaṇ ādīnavadassanaṇ, vuttappakāraviparītato sīlasampattiyā[7] ānisaṇsadassanañ ca veditabbaṇ.

159. Api ca,

Tassa pāsādikaṇ hoti pattacīvaradhāraṇaṇ,
pabbajjā saphalā tassa, yassa sīlaṇ sunimmalaṇ.

Attânuvādâdibhayaṇ suddhasīlassa bhikkhuno
andhakāraṇ viya raviṇ hadayaṇ nâvagāhati.

Sīlasampattiyā bhikkhu sobhamāno tapovane
pabhāsampattiyā cando gagane viya sobhati.

Kāyagandho pi pāmujjaṇ[8] sīlavantassa bhikkhuno
karoti api devānaṇ, sīlagandhe kathā va kā?

Sabbesaṇ gandhajātānaṇ sampattiṇ abhibhuyyati,
avighātī disā[9] sabbā[9] sīlagandho pavāyati.

Appakā[10] pi katā kārā sīlavante mahapphalā
hontī ti sīlavā hoti pūjāsakkārabhājanaṇ.

[1] C haḷāhaḷa°. [2] C °dukkhāni. [3] C Saṅkassara°. [4] C Dhijjīvitaṇ.
[5] C adhaññassa. [6] B *add* pi. [7] C °tiyaṇ. [8] C pāmojjaṇ.
[9] C dasa disā. [10] C appakam.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Sīlavantaṃ na bādhanti[1] āsavā diṭṭhadhammikā,
samparāyikadukkhānaṃ mūlaṃ khaṇati sīlavā.

Yā manussesu sampatti yā ca devesu sampadā,
na sā sampannasīlassa icchato hoti dullabhā.

Accantasantā pana yā ayaṃ nibbānasampadā,
mano[2] sampannasīlassa[2] tam eva anudhāvati.

Sabbasampattimūlamhi sīlamhi iti paṇḍito
anekâkāravokāraṃ ānisaṃsaṃ vibhāvaye ti.

160. Evaṃ hi vibhāvayato sīlavipattito ubbijjitvā sīlasampattinin-naṃ mānasaṃ hoti. Tasmā yathāvuttaṃ imaṃ sīlavipattiyā ādīnavaṃ imañ ca sīlasampattiyā ānisaṃsaṃ disvā sabbâdarena sīlaṃ vodāpetab-ban ti.

161. Ettāvatā ca, "Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño" ti [I. 1] imissā gāthāya sīlasamādhipaññāmukhena desite Visuddhimagge sīlaṃ tāva paridīpitaṃ hoti.

Iti sādhujanapāmujjatthāya[3] *kate Visuddhimagge*
Sīlaniddeso nāma
paṭhamo paricchedo.

[1] B bādhenti. [2] C sampannasīlassa mano. [3] C °pāmojja°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

DUTIYO PARICCHEDO

DHUTAÑGANIDDESO

1. Idāni yehi appicchatā-santuṭṭhitâdīhi guṇehi vuttappakārassa sīlassa vodānaṃ hoti, te guṇe sampādetuṃ, yasmā samādiṇṇasīlena yoginā dhutañgasamādānaṃ kātabbaṃ, evaṃ hi'ssa appicchatā-santuṭṭhitā-sallekha-pavivekâpacaya-viriyârambha-subharatâdiguṇasalila-vikkhālitamalaṃ sīlañ c'eva suparisuddhaṃ bhavissati vatāni ca sampajjissanti, iti anavajja-sīlabbataguṇa-parisuddhasabbasamācāro porāṇe ariyavaṃsattaye[1] patiṭṭhāya catutthassa bhāvanârāmatāsaṅkhātassa ariyavaṃsassa adhigamâraho bhavissati, tasmā dhutañgakathaṃ ārabhissāma.[2]

2. Bhagavatā hi pariccattalokâmisānaṃ kāye ca jīvite ca anapekkhānaṃ anulomapaṭipadaṃ yeva ārādhetukāmānaṃ kulaputtānaṃ terasa dhutañgāni anuññātāni. Seyyathidaṃ: paṃsukūlikañgaṃ, tecīvarikañgaṃ, piṇḍapātikañgaṃ, sapadānacārikañgaṃ, ekāsanikañgaṃ, pattapiṇḍikañgaṃ, khalupacchābhattikañgaṃ, āraññikañgaṃ, rukkhamūlikañgaṃ, abbhokāsikañgaṃ, sosānikañgaṃ, yathāsanthatikañgaṃ, nesajjikañgan ti.

3. Tattha,

> Atthato lakkhaṇâdīhi samādānavidhānato
> pabhedato bhedato ca tassa tass'ānisaṃsato
>
> Kusalattikato c'eva dhutâdīnaṃ vibhāgato
> samāsa-byāsato câpi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

4. Tattha *atthato* tāva, rathikā-susāna-saṅkārakūṭâdīnaṃ yattha katthaci paṃsūnaṃ upari ṭhitattā abbhuggataṭṭhena tesu tesu paṃsukūlam ivā ti paṃsukūlaṃ. Atha vā, paṃsu viya kucchitabhāvaṃ ulatī ti paṃsukūlaṃ; kucchitabhāvaṃ gacchatī ti vuttaṃ hoti. Evaṃladdhanibbacanassa paṃsukūlassa dhāraṇaṃ paṃsukūlaṃ. Taṃ sīlam assā ti[3] paṃsukūliko. Paṃsukūlikassa añgaṃ *paṃsukūlikañgaṃ*. Añgan ti kāraṇaṃ vuccati. Tasmā yena samādānena so paṃsukūliko hoti, tass'etaṃ adhivacanan ti veditabbaṃ. Eten'eva nayena saṅghāṭi-uttarāsañga-

[1] *See* A. ii. 27–28. [2] B °sāmi. [3] *Cf.* Pāṇini 4.4.61.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

antaravāsakasaṅkhātaṃ ticīvaraṃ sīlam assā ti tecīvariko. Tecīvarikassa aṅgaṃ *tecīvarikaṅgaṃ*.

5. Bhikkhāsaṅkhātānaṃ pana āmisapiṇḍānaṃ pāto ti[1] piṇḍapāto; parehi dinnānaṃ piṇḍānaṃ patte nipatanan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ uñchati, taṃ taṃ kulaṃ upasaṅkamanto gavesatī ti piṇḍapātiko. Piṇḍāya vā patituṃ vatam etassā ti piṇḍapātī. Patitun ti caituṃ. Piṇḍapātī eva piṇḍapātiko. Piṇḍapātikassa aṅgaṃ *piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ*.

6. Dānaṃ vuccati avakhaṇḍanaṃ. Apetaṃ dānato ti[1] apadānaṃ; anavakhaṇḍanan ti attho. Saha apadānena sapadānaṃ; avakhaṇḍanarahitaṃ,[2] anugharan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Sapadānaṃ caituṃ[3] idam assa sīlan ti sapadānacārī. Sapadānacārī eva sapadānacāriko. Tassa aṅgaṃ *sapadānacārikaṅgaṃ*.

7. Ekâsane bhojanaṃ ekâsanaṃ. Taṃ sīlam assā ti ekâsaniko. Tassa aṅgaṃ *ekâsanikaṅgaṃ*. Dutiyabhājanassa paṭikkhittattā kevalaṃ ekasmiṃ yeva patte piṇḍo pattapiṇḍo. Idāni pattapiṇḍagahaṇe pattapiṇḍasaññaṃ katvā, pattapiṇḍo sīlam assā ti pattapiṇḍiko. Tassa aṅgaṃ *pattapiṇḍikaṅgaṃ*.

8. Khalū ti paṭisedhanatthe[4] nipāto. Pavāritena satā pacchā laddhaṃ bhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ nāma. Tassa pacchābhattassa bhojanaṃ pacchābhattabhojanaṃ. Tasmiṃ pacchābhattabhojane pacchābhattasaññaṃ katvā, pacchābhattaṃ silam assā ti pacchābhattiko. Na pacchābhattiko khalupacchābhattiko. Samādānavasena paṭikkhittâtirittabhojanass'etaṃ namaṃ. Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana vuttaṃ: Khalū ti eko sakuṇo[5]; so mukhena phalaṃ gahetvā tasmiṃ patite puna aññaṃ na khādati; tādiso ayan ti khalupacchābhattiko. Tassa aṅgaṃ *khalupacchābhattikaṅgaṃ*.

9. Araññe nivāso sīlam assā ti āraññiko. Tassa aṅgaṃ *āraññikaṅgaṃ*. Rukkhamūle nivāso rukkhamūlaṃ. Taṃ sīlam assā ti rukkhamūliko. Rukkhamūlikassa aṅgaṃ *rukkhamūlikaṅgaṃ*. Abbhokāsika-sosānikaṅgesu pi es'eva nayo.

10. Yad eva santhataṃ yathāsanthataṃ. Idaṃ tuyhaṃ pāpuṇātī ti evaṃ paṭhamaṃ uddiṭṭhasenāsanass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Tasmiṃ yathāsanthate vihituṃ sīlam assā ti yathāsanthatiko. Tassa aṅgaṃ *yathāsanthatikaṅgaṃ*. Sayanaṃ paṭikkhipitvā nisajjāya vihituṃ sīlam assā ti nesajjiko. Tassa aṅgaṃ *nesajjikaṅgaṃ*.

[1] C *omit*. [2] C avakhaṇḍanavirahitaṃ. [3] C carati.
[4] C paṭisedhatthe. [5] C sakuṇiko.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

11. Sabbān'eva pan'etāni tena tena samādānena dhutakilesattā dhutassa bhikkhuno aṅgāni, kilesadhunanato vā dhutan ti laddhavohāraṃ ñāṇaṃ aṅgaṃ etesan ti dhutaṅgāni; atha vā, dhutāni ca tāni paṭipakkhaniddhunanato[1] aṅgāni ca paṭipattiyā ti pi *dhutaṅgāni*. Evaṃ tāv'ettha *atthato* viññātabbo vinicchayo.

12. Sabbān'eva p'[2]etāni samādānacetanālakkhaṇāni. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ: "Yo samādiyati, so puggalo. Yena samādiyati, cittacetasikā ete dhammā. Yā samādānacetanā, taṃ dhutaṅgaṃ. Yaṃ paṭikkhipati, taṃ vatthū" ti [ ]. Sabbān'eva ca loluppaviddhaṃsanarasāni, nillolupabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānāni, appicchatâdi-ariyadhammapadaṭṭhānāni. Evam ettha *lakkhaṇâdīhi* veditabbo vinicchayo.

13. *Samādānavidhānato* ti ādisu pana pañcasu sabbān'eva dhutaṅgāni, dharamāne Bhagavati, Bhagavato va santike samādātabbāni; parinibbute mahāsāvakassa santike; tasmiṃ asati, khīṇâsavassa; anāgāmissa; sakadāgāmissa; sotāpannassa; tipiṭakassa; dvipiṭakassa; ekapiṭakassa; ekasaṅgītikassa[3]; aṭṭhakathâcariyassa; tasmiṃ asati dhutaṅgadharassa; tasmim pi asati cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ sammajjitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā Sammāsambuddhassa santike vadantena[4] viya samādātabbāni. Api ca sayam pi samādātuṃ vaṭṭati eva. Ettha Cetiyapabbate dvebhātikattherānaṃ jeṭṭhabhātu dhutaṅgappicchatāya vatthu kathetabbaṃ.[5] Ayaṃ tāva sādhāraṇakathā.

14. Idāni ekekassa samādānavidhānappabhedabhedânisaṃse vaṇṇayissāma. Paṃsukūlikaṅgaṃ tāva, gahapatidānacīvaraṃ paṭikkhipāmi, paṃsukūlikaṅgaṃ samādiyāmī ti imesu dvīsu vacanesu aññatarena samādiṇṇaṃ hoti. Idaṃ tāv'ettha samādānaṃ.

15. Evaṃ samādiṇṇadhutaṅgena pana tena, sosānikaṃ, pāpaṇikaṃ, rathiyacoḷaṃ, saṅkāracoḷaṃ, sotthiyaṃ, nhānacoḷaṃ, titthacoḷaṃ, gatapaccāgataṃ, aggiḍaḍḍhaṃ,[6] gokhāyitaṃ, upacikākhāyitaṃ, undurakhāyitaṃ, antacchinnaṃ, dasācchinnaṃ,[7] dhajâhaṭaṃ, thūpacīvaraṃ, samaṇacīvaraṃ, ābhisekikaṃ, iddhimayaṃ, panthikaṃ, vātâhaṭaṃ, devadattiyaṃ, sāmuddiyan ti etesu aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ gahetvā phāletvā dubbalaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya thiraṭṭhānāni dhovitvā cīvaraṃ katvā porāṇaṃ gahapaticīvaraṃ apanetvā paribhuñjitabbaṃ.

16. Tattha *sosānikan* ti susāne patitakaṃ. *Pāpaṇikan* ti āpaṇadvāre patitakaṃ. *Rathiyacoḷan* ti puññatthikehi vātapānantarena rathikāya

[1] B °khadhunanato, [2] C c'. [3] B *add* ekâgamassa. [4] B carantena.
[5] *See* M. Aṭṭh. ii. 140. [6] C °daḍḍhaṃ. [7] C dasa°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

chaḍḍitacoḷakaṃ. *Saṅkāracoḷaṃ* ti saṅkāraṭṭhāne chaḍḍitacoḷakaṃ. *Sotthiyaṃ* ti gabbhamalaṃ puñchitvā chaḍḍitavatthaṃ. Tissâmaccamātā kira satagghanakena vatthena gabbhamalaṃ puñchāpetvā, paṃsukūlikā gaṇhissantī ti Tālaveḷimagge chaḍḍāpesi; bhikkhū jiṇṇakaṭṭhānattham[1] eva gaṇhanti.

17. *Nhānacoḷaṃ* ti yaṃ bhūtavejjehi sasīsaṃ nhāpitā[2] kāḷakaṇṇicoḷaṃ ti chaḍḍetvā gacchanti. *Titthacoḷaṃ* ti nhānatitthe[3] chaḍḍitapilotikā. *Gatapaccāgataṃ* ti yaṃ manussā susānaṃ gantvā paccāgatā nhatvā chaḍḍenti. *Aggiḍaḍḍhaṃ* ti agginā ḍaḍḍhappadesaṃ; taṃ hi manussā chaḍḍenti. *Gokhāyitâdīni* pākaṭān'eva; tādisāni pi hi manussā chaḍḍenti. *Dhajâhaṭaṃ* ti nāvaṃ ārohantā[4] dhajaṃ bandhitvā ārūhanti; taṃ tesaṃ dassanâtikkame gahetuṃ vaṭṭati. Yam pi yuddhabhūmiyaṃ dhajaṃ bandhitvā ṭhapitaṃ, taṃ dvinnam pi senānaṃ gatakāle gahetuṃ[5] vaṭṭati.

18. *Thūpacīvaraṃ* ti vammikaṃ parikkhipitvā balikammaṃ[6] kataṃ. *Samaṇacīvaraṃ* ti bhikkhusantakaṃ. *Ābhisekikaṃ* ti rañño abhisekaṭṭhāne chaḍḍitacīvaraṃ. *Iddhimayaṃ* ti ehi-bhikkhu-cīvaraṃ. *Panthikaṃ* ti antarāmagge patitakaṃ. Yaṃ pana sāmikānaṃ satisammosena patitaṃ, taṃ thokaṃ rakkhitvā gahetabbaṃ. *Vātâhaṭaṃ* ti vātena haritvā[7] dūre pātitaṃ; taṃ pana sāmike apassantena gahetuṃ vaṭṭati. *Devadattiyaṃ* ti yaṃ Anuruddhattherassa viya[8] devatāhi dinnakaṃ. *Sāmuddiyaṃ* ti samuddavīcīhi thale ussāritaṃ.[9]

19. Yam pana, saṅghassa demā ti dinnaṃ coḷakabhikkhāya vā caramānehi laddhaṃ, na taṃ paṃsukūlaṃ. Bhikkhudattiye pi yaṃ vassaggena gāhetvā vā diyyati, senâsanacīvaraṃ vā hoti, na taṃ paṃsukūlaṃ; no gāhetvā dinnam eva paṃsukūlaṃ. Tatrâpi yaṃ dāyakehi bhikkhussa pādamūle nikkhittaṃ, tena pana bhikkhunā paṃsukūlikassa hatthe ṭhapetvā dinnaṃ, taṃ ekato suddhikaṃ nāma. Yaṃ bhikkhuno hatthe ṭhapetvā dinnaṃ, tena pana pādamūle ṭhapitaṃ, tam pi ekato suddhikaṃ. Yaṃ bhikkhuno pi pādamūle ṭhapitaṃ, tenâpi tath'eva dinnaṃ, taṃ ubhato suddhikaṃ. Yaṃ hatthe ṭhapetvā laddhaṃ, hatthe yeva ṭhapitaṃ, taṃ anukkaṭṭhacīvaraṃ nāma. Iti imaṃ paṃsukūlabhedaṃ ñatvā paṃsukūlikena cīvaraṃ paribhuñjitabban ti idam ettha vidhānaṃ.

20. Ayaṃ pana pabhedo. Tayo paṃsukūlikā: ukkaṭṭho, majjhimo, mudū ti. Tattha sosānikaṃ yeva gaṇhanto ukkaṭṭho hoti; pabbajito

[1] C °ṭhānam. [2] B nhāpitvā. [3] C sināhatitthe. [4] C āruhantā.
[5] C *omit*. [6] C balikamma-. [7] B1 paharitvā.
[8] *See* S. Aṭṭh. i. 343. (*Siam.*); *also* Dh. Aṭṭh. ii. 173–74. [9] C ussāditaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

gaṇhissatī ti[1] ṭhapitakaṃ gaṇhanto majjhimo; pādamūle ṭhapetvā dinnakaṃ gaṇhanto mudū ti. Tesu yassa kassaci attano ruciyā khantiyā gihidinnakaṃ sāditakkhaṇe dhutaṅgaṃ bhijjati. Ayam ettha bhedo.

21. Ayaṃ pan'ānisaṃso: "Paṃsukūlacīvaraṃ nissāya pabbajjā" ti [Vin. i. 58, 96] vacanato nissayânurūpapaṭipattisabbhāvo, paṭhame ariyavaṃse patiṭṭhānaṃ, ārakkhadukkhâbhāvo, aparâyattavuttitā, corabhayena abhayatā, paribhogataṇhāya abhāvo, samaṇasāruppaparikkhāratā, "Appāni[2] c'eva[3] sulabhāni ca tāni ca anavajjānī" ti [A. ii. 26] Bhagavatā saṃvaṇṇitapaccayatā,[4] pāsādikatā, appicchatâdīnaṃ phalanipphatti, sammāpaṭipattiyā anubrūhanaṃ, pacchimāya janatāya diṭṭhânugati[5]-āpādanan ti.

22. Mārasenavighātāya paṃsukūladharo yati
sannaddhakavaco yuddhe khattiyo viya sobhati.

Pahāya kāsikâdīni varavatthāni dhāritaṃ
yaṃ lokagarunā, ko taṃ paṃsukūlaṃ na dhāraye?

Tasmā hi attano bhikkhu paṭiññaṃ samanussaraṃ
yogâcārânukūlamhi paṃsukūle rato siyā ti.

Ayaṃ tāva paṃsukūlikaṅge samādānavidhānappabhedabhedânisaṃsavaṇṇanā.

23. Tadanantaraṃ pana tecīvarikaṅgaṃ, catutthakacīvaraṃ paṭikkhipāmi, tecīvarikaṅgaṃ samādiyāmī ti imesaṃ aññataravacanena samādiṇṇaṃ hoti. Tena pana tecīvarikena cīvaradussaṃ labhitvā, yāva aphāsukabhāvena[6] kātuṃ vā na sakkoti, vicārakaṃ[7] vā na labhati, sūcyādisu vā yaṃ[8] kiñci na sampajjati, tāva nikkhipitabbaṃ; nikkhittapaccayā doso n'atthi. Rajitakālato pana paṭṭhāya nikkhipituṃ na vaṭṭati; dhutaṅgacoro nāma hoti. Idam assa vidhānaṃ.

24. Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti. Tattha ukkaṭṭhena rajanakāle paṭhamaṃ antaravāsakaṃ vā uttarāsaṅgaṃ vā rajitvā taṃ nivāsetvā itaraṃ rajitabbaṃ; taṃ pārupitvā saṅghāṭi rajitabbā; saṅghāṭiṃ pana nivāsetuṃ na vaṭṭati. Idam assa gāmantasenâsane vattaṃ; āraññake[9] pana dve ekato dhovitvā rajituṃ vaṭṭati. Yathā pana kiñci[10] disvā sakkoti kāsāvaṃ ākaḍḍhitvā upari kātuṃ, evaṃ āsanne ṭhāne nisīditabbaṃ. Majjhimassa pana,[11] rajanasālāyaṃ rajanakāsāvaṃ nāma

[1] C pabbajitā gaṇhissantī ti.
[2] B Appagghāni.
[3] A. *text* ca; *but see* It. p. 102.
[4] C °tappaccayatā.
[5] C diṭṭhânugatiṃ.
[6] C aphāsub°.
[7] C vicāraṇakaṃ.
[8] C 'ssa .
[9] C āraññakena.
[10] C2 kañci.
[11] C *omit*.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

hoti, taṃ nivāsetvā vā pārupitvā vā rajanakammaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭati. Mudukassa sabhāgabhikkhūnaṃ cīvarāni nivāsetvā vā pārupitvā vā rajanakammaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭati. Tatraṭṭhakapaccattharaṇam pi tassa vaṭṭati, pariharituṃ pana na vaṭṭati; sabhāgabhikkhūnaṃ cīvaram pi antarantarā paribhuñjituṃ vaṭṭati. Dhutaṅgatecīvarikassa[1] pana catutthaṃ vattamāmaṃ aṃsakāsāvam eva vaṭṭati; tañ ca kho vitthārato vidatthi, dīghato tihattham eva vaṭṭati. Imesaṃ pana tiṇṇam pi catutthakacīvaraṃ sāditakkhaṇe yeva dhutaṅgaṃ bhijjati. Ayam ettha bhedo.

25. Ayaṃ pan'ānisaṃso: Tecīvariko bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena[2]; ten'assa, pakkhino viya samādāy'eva gamanaṃ, appasamārambhatā, vatthasannidhiparivajjanaṃ, sallahukavuttitā, atirekacīvaraloluppappahānaṃ, kappiye pi mattakāritāya sallekhavuttitā, appicchatâdīnaṃ phalanipphattī ti evamādayo guṇā sampajjantī ti.[3]

26. Atirekavatthataṇhaṃ pahāya sannidhivivajjito dhīro
santosasukharasaññū ticīvaradharo bhavati yogī.

Tasmā sapattacaraṇo pakkhîva sacīvaro va yogivaro
sukham anuvicaritukāmo cīvaraniyame ratiṃ kayirā ti.

Ayaṃ tecīvarikaṅge samādānavidhānappabhedabhedânisaṃsavaṇṇanā.

27. Piṇḍapātikaṅgam pi, atirekalābhaṃ paṭikkhipāmi, piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ samādiyāmī ti imesaṃ aññataravacanena samādiṇṇaṃ hoti. Tena pana piṇḍapātikena, saṅghabhattaṃ, uddesabhattaṃ, nimantanaṃ, salākabhattaṃ, pakkhikaṃ, uposathikaṃ, pāṭipadikaṃ, āgantukabhattaṃ, gamikabhattaṃ, gilānabhattaṃ, gilānupaṭṭhākabhattaṃ, vihārabhattaṃ, dhurabhattaṃ, vārabhattan ti etāni cuddasa bhattāni na sāditabbāni. Sace pana, saṅghabhattaṃ gaṇhathā ti ādinā nayena avatvā, amhākaṃ gehe saṅgho bhikkhaṃ gaṇhāti, tumhe pi bhikkhaṃ gaṇhathā ti vatvā dinnāni honti, tāni sādituṃ vaṭṭanti. Saṅghato nirāmisasalākā pi vihāre pakkabhattam pi vaṭṭati yevā ti. Idam assa vidhānaṃ.

28. Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti. Tattha ukkaṭṭho purato pi pacchato pi āhaṭabhikkham pi[3] gaṇhāti, bahidvāre[4] ṭhatvā pattaṃ gaṇhantānam pi deti, paṭikkamaṃ[5] āharitvā dinnaṃ bhikkham pi gaṇhāti; taṃ divasaṃ pana nisīditvā bhikkhaṃ na gaṇhāti. Majjhimo taṃ

[1] C *omit* Dhutaṅga°. [2] *See* D. i. 71. [3] C *omit*.
[4] C pattadvāre. [5] B paṭikkamanaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

divasaṃ nisīditvā pi gaṇhāti; svātanāya pana nâdhivāseti. Muduko svātanāya pi punadivasāya pi bhikkhaṃ adhivāseti. Te ubho pi serivihārasukhaṃ na labhanti; ukkaṭṭho pana[1] labhati. Ekasmiṃ kira gāme ariyavaṃso hoti. Ukkaṭṭho itare āha: Āyām'āvuso, dhammasavanāyā ti. Tesu eko, eken'amhi, bhante, manussena nisīdāpito ti āha; aparo, mayā, bhante, svātanāya ekassa bhikkhā adhivāsitā ti. Evaṃ te ubho pi parihīnā. Itaro pāto va piṇḍāya caritvā gantvā dhammarasaṃ paṭisaṃvedesi. Imesaṃ pana tiṇṇam pi saṅghabhattâdi[2]-atirekalābhaṃ sāditakkhaṇe eva dhutaṅgaṃ bhijjati. Ayam ettha bhedo.

29. Ayaṃ pan'ānisaṃso: "Piṇḍiyâlopabhojanaṃ nissāya pabbajjā" ti [Vin. i. 58, 96] vacanato nissayânurūpapaṭipattisabbhāvo, dutiye ariyavaṃse patiṭṭhānaṃ, aparâyattavuttitā; "Appāni c'eva sulabhāni ca tāni ca anavajjānī" ti [A. ii. 26][3] Bhagavatā saṃvaṇṇitapaccayatā, kosajjanimmaddanatā,[4] parisuddhâjīvatā, sekhiyapaṭipattipūraṇaṃ, aparapositā, parânuggahakiriyā, mānappahānaṃ, rasataṇhānivāraṇaṃ, gaṇabhojana-paramparabhojana-cārittasikkhāpadehi anāpattitā appicchatâdīnaṃ anulomavuttitā, sammāpaṭipattibrūhanaṃ, pacchimā[5]-janatânukampanan ti.

30. Piṇḍiyâlopasantuṭṭho, aparâyattajīvito,
pahīnâhāraloluppo hoti cātuddiso yati.

Vinodayati kosajjaṃ ājīv'assa visujjhati,
tasmā hi nâtimaññeyya bhikkhācariyaṃ sumedhaso.

Evarūpassa hi,

"Piṇḍapātikassa bhikkhuno attabharassa anaññaposino
devā pihayanti tādino, no ce lābhasilokanissito"[6] ti [Ud. 31].

Ayaṃ piṇḍapātikaṅge samādānavidhānappabhedabhedânisaṃsavaṇṇanā.

31. Sapadānacārikaṅgam pi, loluppacāraṃ paṭikkhipāmi, sapadānacārikaṅgaṃ samādiyāmī ti imesaṃ aññataravacanena samādiṇṇaṃ hoti. Tena pana sapadānacārikena gāmadvāre ṭhatvā parissayâbhāvo sallakkhetabbo. Yassā racchāya vā gāme vā parissayo hoti, taṃ pahāya aññattha carituṃ vaṭṭati. Yasmiṃ gharadvāre vā racchāya vā gāme vā kiñci na labhati, agāmasaññaṃ katvā gantabbaṃ. Yattha kiñci labhati, taṃ pahāya gantuṃ na vaṭṭati. Iminā ca bhikkhunā kālataraṃ pavisitabbaṃ; evaṃ hi aphāsukaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya aññattha gantuṃ sakkhissati. Sace pan'assa vihāre dānaṃ dentā antarāmagge vā āgacchantā

[1] B *omit.* [2] C °bhattâdīnaṃ. [3] *Also* It. 102.
[4] C °nimmathanatā. [5] C pacchima-. [6] Ud. *reads* saddasiloka°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

manussā pattaṃ gahetvā piṇḍapātaṃ denti, vaṭṭati. Iminā ca maggaṃ gacchantenâpi bhikkhācāravelāyaṃ sampattagāmaṃ anatikkamitvā caritabbam eva; tattha alabhitvā vā thokaṃ labhitvā vā gāmapaṭipāṭiyā caritabban ti. Idam assa vidhānaṃ.

32. Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti. Tattha ukkaṭṭho purato āhaṭabhikkham pi pacchato āhaṭabhikkham pi paṭikkamaṃ[1] āharitvā diyyamānam pi na gaṇhāti, sadvāre[2] pana pattaṃ vissajjeti. Imasmiṃ hi dhutaṅge Mahā-Kassapattherena sadiso nāma n'atthi. Tassa pi pattavissaṭṭhaṭṭhānam eva paññāyati[3]. Majjhimo purato vā pacchato vā āhaṭam pi paṭikkamaṃ[1] āhaṭam pi gaṇhāti, sadvāre[2] pi pattaṃ vissajjeti; na pana bhikkhaṃ āgamayamāno nisīdati. Evaṃ so ukkaṭṭhapiṇḍapātikassa anulometi. Muduko taṃ divasaṃ nisīditvā āgameti. Imesaṃ pana tiṇṇam pi loluppacāre uppannamatte dhutaṅgaṃ bhijjati. Ayam ettha bhedo.

33. Ayaṃ pan'ānisaṃso: Kulesu niccanavakatā, candûpamatā, kulamaccherappahānaṃ, samânukampitā,[4] kulûpakâdīnavâbhāvo, avhānânabhinandanā, abhihārena anatthikatā, appicchatâdīnaṃ anulomavuttitā ti.

34. Candûpamo niccanavo kulesu
amaccharī sabbasamânukampo
kulûpakâdīnava-vippamutto
hotîdha bhikkhu sapadānacārī.

Loluppacārañ ca[5] pahāya tasmā
okkhittacakkhū yugamattadassī
ākaṅkhamāno bhuvi sericāraṃ[6]
careyya dhīro sapadānacāran ti.

Ayaṃ sapadānacārikaṅge samādānavidhānappabhedabhedânisaṃsavaṇṇanā.

35. Ekâsanikaṅgam pi, nânâsanabhojanaṃ paṭikkhipāmi, ekâsanikaṅgaṃ samādiyāmī ti imesaṃ aññataravacanena samādiṇṇaṃ hoti. Tena pana ekâsanikena āsanasālāyaṃ nisīdantena therâsane anisīditvā, idaṃ mayhaṃ pāpuṇissatī ti paṭirūpaṃ āsanaṃ sallakkhetvā nisīditabbaṃ. Sac'assa vippakate bhojane ācariyo vā upajjhāyo vā āgacchati, uṭṭhāya vattaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭati. Tipiṭaka-Cūḷâbhayatthero pan'āha: Asanaṃ vā rakkheyya bhojanaṃ vā; ayañ ca vippakatabhojano; tasmā vattaṃ karotu, bhojanaṃ pana mā bhuñjatū ti. Idam assa vidhānaṃ.

[1] *all read* paṭikkamanaṃ. [2] C pattadvāre. [3] *See* Ud. 29.
[4] B2 samānânu°. [5] B1 sa. [6] C °cārī.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

36. Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti. Tattha ukkaṭṭho appaṃ vā hotu bahuṃ vā, yamhi bhojane hatthaṃ otāreti, tato aññaṃ gaṇhituṃ na labhati. Sace pi manussā, therena na kiñci bhuttan ti sappi-ādīni āharanti, bhesajjattham eva vaṭṭanti, na āhāratthaṃ. Majjhimo yāva patte bhattaṃ na khīyati, tāva aññaṃ gaṇhituṃ labhati. Ayaṃ hi bhojanapariyantiko nāma hoti. Muduko yāva āsanā na vuṭṭhāti, tāva bhuñjituṃ labhati. So hi udakapariyantiko vā hoti, yāva pattadhovanaṃ na gaṇhāti, tāva bhuñjanato; āsanapariyantiko vā, yāva na vuṭṭhāti, tāva bhuñjanato. Imesaṃ pana tiṇṇam pi nānâsanabhojanaṃ bhuttakkhaṇe dhutaṅgaṃ bhijjati. Ayam ettha bhedo.

37. Ayaṃ pan'ānisaṃso: Appâbādhatā, appâtaṅkatā, lahuṭṭhānaṃ, balaṃ, phāsuvihāro, anatirittapaccayā anāpatti, rasataṇhāvinodanaṃ, appicchatâdīnaṃ anulomavuttitā ti.

38. Ekâsanabhojane rataṃ[1] na yatiṃ bhojanapaccayā rujā
visahanti, rase alolupo[2] parihāpeti na kammam attano.

Iti phāsuvihārakāraṇe sucisallekharatûpasevite
janayetha visuddhamānaso ratim ekâsanabhojane yatī[3] ti.

Ayaṃ ekâsanikaṅge samādānavidhānappabhedabhedânisaṃsavaṇṇanā.

39. Pattapiṇḍikaṅgam pi, dutiyabhājanaṃ paṭikkhipāmi, pattapiṇḍikaṅgaṃ samādiyāmī ti imesaṃ aññataravacanena samādiṇṇaṃ hoti. Tena pana pattapiṇḍikena yāgupānakāle bhājane ṭhapetvā byañjane laddhe byañjanaṃ vā paṭhamaṃ khāditabbaṃ, yāgu vā pātabbā. Sace pana yāguyaṃ pakkhipati, pūtimacchakâdimhi byañjane pakkhitte yāgu paṭikkūlā hoti; appaṭikkūlam eva ca katvā paribhuñjituṃ[4] vaṭṭati. Tasmā tathārūpaṃ byañjanaṃ sandhāya idaṃ vuttaṃ. Yaṃ pana madhusakkarâdikaṃ appaṭikkūlaṃ hoti, taṃ pakkhipitabbaṃ; gaṇhantena ca pamāṇayuttam eva gaṇhitabbaṃ. Āmakasākaṃ hatthena gahetvā khādituṃ vaṭṭati. Tathā pana akatvā patte yeva pakkhipitabbaṃ. Dutiyabhājanassa[5] pana paṭikkhittattā aññaṃ rukkhapaṇṇam pi na vaṭṭatī ti. Idam assa vidhānaṃ.

40. Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti. Tattha ukkaṭṭhassa aññatra ucchukhādanakālā kacavaram pi chaḍḍetuṃ na vaṭṭati; odanapiṇḍamacchamaṃsapūve pi bhinditvā khādituṃ na vaṭṭati. Majjhimassa ekena hatthena bhinditvā khādituṃ vaṭṭati; hatthayogī nām' esa. Muduko pana pattayogī nāma hoti; tassa yaṃ sakkā hoti patte pakkhipituṃ, taṃ[6] sabbaṃ hatthena vā dantehi vā bhinditvā khādituṃ

[1] Cl ratiṃ. [2] B aloluppo. [3] C sadā.
[4] C *omit* pari°. [5] C dutiyaka°. [6] C *omit*.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

vaṭṭati. Imesaṃ pana tiṇṇam pi dutiyakabhājanaṃ sāditakkhaṇe dhutaṅgaṃ bhijjati. Ayam ettha bhedo.

41. Ayaṃ pan'ānisaṃso: Nānārasataṇhāvinodanaṃ, atricchat ya pahānaṃ, āhāre payojanamattadassitā, thālakâdiharaṇakhedâbhāvo,[1] avikkhittabhojitā, appicchatâdīnaṃ anulomavuttitā ti.

42. Nānābhājanavikkhepaṃ hitvā okkhittalocano,
khaṇanto viya mūlāni rasataṇhāya subbato,

Sarūpaṃ viya santuṭṭhiṃ dhārayanto sumānaso
paribhuñjeyya āhāraṃ, ko añño pattapiṇḍikā ti?

Ayaṃ pattapiṇḍikaṅge samādānavidhānappabhedabhedânisaṃsavaṇṇanā.

43. Khalupacchābhattikaṅgam pi, atirittabhojanaṃ paṭikkhipāmi, khalupacchābhattikaṅgaṃ samādiyāmī ti imesaṃ aññataravacanena samādiṇṇaṃ hoti. Tena pana khalupacchābhattikena pavāretvā puna bhojanaṃ kappiyaṃ kāretvā na bhuñjitabbaṃ. Idam assa vidhānaṃ.

44. Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti. Tattha ukkaṭṭho, yasmā paṭhamapiṇḍe pavāraṇā nāma n'atthi, tasmiṃ pana ajjhohariyamāne aññaṃ paṭikkhipato hoti, tasmā evaṃ pavārito paṭhamapiṇḍaṃ ajjhoharitvā dutiyapiṇḍaṃ na bhuñjati. Majjhimo yasmiṃ bhojane pavārito, tad eva bhuñjati. Muduko pana yāva āsanā na vuṭṭhāti tāva bhuñjati. Imesaṃ pana tiṇṇam pi pavāritānaṃ kappiyaṃ kārāpetvā[2] bhuttakkhaṇe dhutaṅgaṃ bhijjati. Ayam ettha bhedo.

45. Ayaṃ pan'ānisaṃso: Anatirittabhojanâpattiyā dūrībhāvo, odarikattâbhāvo, nirāmisasannidhitā, puna-pariyesanāya abhāvo, appicchatâdīnaṃ anulomavuttitā ti.

46. Pariyesanāya khedaṃ na yāti na karoti sannidhiṃ dhīro
odarikattaṃ pajahati khalupacchābhattiko yogī.

Tasmā Sugatapasatthaṃ santosaguṇâdi-vuḍḍhisañjananaṃ
dose vidhunitukāmo bhajeyya yogī dhutaṅgam idan ti.

Ayaṃ khalupacchābhattikaṅge samādānavidhānappabhedabhedânisaṃsavaṇṇanā.

47. Āraññikaṅgam[3] pi gāmantasenâsanaṃ paṭikkhipāmi, āraññikaṅgaṃ[3] samādiyāmī ti imesaṃ aññataravacanena samādiṇṇaṃ hoti. Tena pana āraññikena[4] gāmantasenāsanaṃ pahāya araññe aruṇaṃ uṭṭhāpetabbaṃ.

[1] C thālakâdipariharaṇa°. [2] C kāretvā. [3] C āraññakaṅgam. [4] C āraññakena.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

48. Tattha saddhiṃ upacārena gāmo yeva gāmantasenâsanaṃ. Gāmo nāma yo koci ekakuṭiko vā anekakuṭiko vā parikkhitto vā aparikkhitto vā samanusso vā amanusso vā antamaso atirekacātumāsaniviṭṭho yo koci sattho pi. Gāmûpacāro nāma parikkhittassa gāmassa,[1] sace Anurādhapurasseva dve indakhīlā honti, abbhantarime indakhīle ṭhitassa thāmamajjhimassa purisassa leḍḍupāto [*Cf.* Vin. iii. 46]. Tassa lakkhaṇaṃ yathā taruṇamanussā attano balaṃ dassentā[2] bāhaṃ pasāretvā leḍḍuṃ khipanti, evaṃ khittassa leḍḍussa patanaṭṭhānabbhantaran ti Vinayadharā; Suttantikā pana kākanivāraṇaniyamena[3] khittassā ti vadanti. Aparikkhittagāme yaṃ sabbapaccantimassa gharassa dvāre ṭhito mātugāmo bhājanena udakaṃ chaḍḍeti, tassa patanaṭṭhānaṃ gharûpacāro. Tato vuttanayena eko leḍḍupāto gāmo, dutiyo gāmûpacāro.

49. Araññaṃ pana, Vinayapariyāye[4] tāva, "Ṭhapetvā gāmañ ca gāmûpacārañ ca, sabbam etaṃ araññan" ti [Vin. iii. 46] vuttaṃ; Abhidhammapariyāye[4] "Nikkhamitvā bahi indakhīlā sabbam etaṃ araññan" ti [Vbh. 251] vuttaṃ. Imasmiṃ pana, Suttantikapariyāye[4] "Ārañña kaṃ nāma senāsanaṃ pañcadhanusatikaṃ pacchiman" ti [Vin. iv. 183] idaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ; taṃ āropitena ācariyadhanunā parikkhittassa gāmassa indakhīlato, aparikkhittassa paṭhamaleḍḍupātato paṭṭhāya yāva vihāraparikkhepā minitvā vavatthapetabbaṃ.

50. Sace pana vihāro aparikkhitto hoti, yaṃ sabbapaṭhamaṃ senâsanaṃ vā bhattasālā vā dhuvasannipātaṭṭhānaṃ vā bodhi vā cetiyaṃ vā dūre ce pi senâsanato hoti, taṃ paricchedaṃ katvā minitabban ti Vinayaṭṭhakathāsu vuttaṃ. Majjhimaṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana, vihārassa pi gāmass'eva upacāraṃ nīharitvā ubhinnaṃ leḍḍupātānaṃ antarā minitabban ti vuttaṃ. Idam ettha pamāṇaṃ.

51. Sace pi āsanne gāmo hoti, vihāre ṭhitehi mānusakānaṃ saddo suyyati, pabbatanadī-ādīhi pana antaritattā na sakkā ujuṃ gantuṃ; yo tassa pakatimaggo hoti, sace pi nāvāya sañcaritabbo, tena maggena pañcadhanusatikaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Yo pana āsannagāmassa aṅgasampādanatthaṃ tato tato maggaṃ pidahati, ayaṃ dhutaṅgacoro hoti.

52. Sace pana āraññikassa[5] bhikkhuno upajjhāyo vā ācariyo vā gilāno hoti, tena araññe sappāyaṃ alabhantena gāmantasenâsanaṃ netvā upaṭṭhātabbo. Kālass'eva pana nikkhamitvā aṅgayuttaṭṭhāne aruṇaṃ uṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. Sace aruṇuṭṭhānavelāyaṃ tesaṃ ābādho vaḍ-

[1] C1 *omits*. [2] C dassetvā. [3] C kākavāraṇaniyāmena.
[4] C °yāyena. [5] C āraññakassa.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ḍhati, tesaṇ yeva kiccaṇ kātabbaṇ, na dhutaṅgasuddhikena bhavitabban ti. Idam assa vidhānaṇ.

53. Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti. Tattha ukkaṭṭhena sabbakālaṇ araññe aruṇaṇ uṭṭhāpetabbaṇ. Majjhimo cattāro vassike māse gāmante vasituṇ labhati; muduko hemantike pi. Imesaṇ pana tiṇṇam pi yathāparicchinne kāle araññato āgantvā gāmantasenâsane dhammasavanaṇ[1] suṇantānaṇ aruṇe uṭṭhite pi dhutaṅgaṇ na bhijjati; sutvā gacchantānaṇ antarāmagge uṭṭhite pi na bhijjati. Sace pana uṭṭhite pi dhammakathike, muhuttaṇ nipajjitvā gamissāmā ti niddāyantānaṇ aruṇaṇ uṭṭhahati, attano vā ruciyā gāmantasenâsane aruṇaṇ uṭṭhāpenti, dhutaṅgaṇ bhijjatī ti. Ayam ettha bhedo.

54. Ayaṇ pan'ānisaṇso: Āraññiko[2] bhikkhu araññasaññaṇ manasikaronto bhabbo aladdhaṇ vā samādhiṇ paṭiladdhuṇ, laddhaṇ vā rakkhituṇ. Satthā pi'ssa attamano hoti. Yath'āha: "Tenâhaṇ, Nāgita, tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārenā" ti [A. iii. 343]. Pantasenâsanavāsino c'assa asappāyarūpâdayo cittaṇ na vikkhipanti, vigatasantāso hoti, jīvitanikantiṇ jahati, pavivekasukharasaṇ assādeti, paṇsukūlikâdibhāvo pi[3] c'assa paṭirūpo hotī ti.

55. Pavivitto asaṇsaṭṭho pantasenâsane rato
ārādhayanto Nāthassa vanavāsena mānasaṇ,

Eko araññe nivasaṇ yaṇ sukhaṇ labhate yati,
rasaṇ tassa na vindanti api devā sa-Indakā.

Paṇsukūlañ ca eso va kavacaṇ viya dhārayaṇ
araññasaṅgāmagato avasesadhutâyudho

Samattho na cirass'eva jetuṇ Māraṇ savāhanaṇ;
tasmā araññavāsamhi ratiṇ kayirātha paṇḍito ti.

Ayam āraññikaṅge samādānavidhānappabhedabhedânisaṇsavaṇṇanā.

56. Rukkhamūlikaṅgam pi, channaṇ paṭikkhipāmi, rukkhamūlikaṅgaṇ samādiyāmī ti imesaṇ aññataravacanena samādiṇṇaṇ hoti. Tena pana rukkhamūlikena, sīmantarikarukkhaṇ cetiyarukkhaṇ niyyāsarukkhaṇ phalarukkhaṇ vaggulirukkhaṇ susirarukkhaṇ vihāramajjhe ṭhitarukkhan ti ime rukkhe vivajjetvā vihārapaccante ṭhitarukkho gahetabbo.[4] Idam assa vidhānaṇ.

57. Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti. Tattha ukkaṭṭho yathārucitaṇ rukkhaṇ gahetvā paṭijaggāpetuṇ na labhati; pādena paṇṇa-

[1] C dhammaṇ *and omit* savanaṇ. [2] C āraññako. [3] C *omit.* [4] C *add* ti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

saṭaṃ[1] apanetvā vasitabbaṃ. Majjhimo taṃ ṭhānaṃ sampattehi yeva paṭijaggāpetuṃ[2] labhati. Mudukena ārāmikasamaṇuddese pakkositvā sodhāpetvā samaṃ kārāpetvā vālikaṃ[3] okirāpetvā pākāraparikkhepaṃ kārāpetvā dvāraṃ yojāpetvā vasitabbaṃ. Mahadivase pana rukkhamūlikena tattha anisīditvā aññattha paṭicchanne ṭhāne nisīditabbaṃ. Imesaṃ pana tiṇṇam pi channe vāsaṃ kappitakkhaṇe dhutaṅgaṃ bhijjati. Jānitvā channe aruṇaṃ uṭṭhāpitamatte ti Aṅguttarabhāṇakā. Ayam ettha bhedo.

58. Ayaṃ pan'ānisaṃso: "Rukkhamūlasenâsanaṃ nissāya pabbajjā" ti [Vin. i. 58, 96] vacanato nissayânurūpapaṭipattisabbhāvo; "Appāni c'eva sulabhāni ca tāni ca anavajjānī" ti [A. ii. 26][4] Bhagavatā saṃvaṇṇitapaccayatā, abhiṇhaṃ tarupaṇṇavikāradassanena aniccasaññāsamuṭṭhāpanatā, senâsanamacchera-kammârāmatānaṃ abhāvo, devatāhi sahavāsitā, appicchatâdīnaṃ anulomavuttitā ti.

59. Vaṇṇito Buddhaseṭṭhena nissayo ti ca bhāsito,
nivāso pavivittassa rukkhamūlasamo kuto?

Āvāsamaccherahare devatāparipālite
pavivitte vasanto hi rukkhamūlamhi subbato

Abhirattāni nīlāni paṇḍūni patitāni ca
passanto tarupaṇṇāni niccasaññaṃ panūdati.

Tasmā hi Buddhadāyajjaṃ bhāvanâbhiratâlayaṃ
vivittaṃ nâtimaññeyya rukkhamūlaṃ vicakkhaṇo ti.

Ayaṃ rukkhamūlikaṅge samādānavidhānappabhedabhedânisaṃsavaṇṇanā.

60. Abbhokāsikaṅgam pi, channañ ca rukkhamūlañ ca paṭikkhipāmi, abbhokāsikaṅgaṃ samādiyāmī ti imesaṃ aññataravacanena samādiṇṇaṃ hoti. Tassa pana abbhokāsikassa dhammasavanāya vā uposathatthāya vā uposathâgāraṃ pavisituṃ vaṭṭati. Sace paviṭṭhassa devo vassati, deve[5] vassamāne anikkhamitvā vassûparame nikkhamitabbaṃ. Bhojanasālaṃ vā aggisālaṃ vā pavisitvā vattaṃ kātuṃ, bhojanasālāyaṃ there bhikkhū bhattena āpucchituṃ, uddisantena vā uddisāpentena vā channaṃ pavisituṃ, bahi dunnikkhittāni mañcapīṭhâdīni anto pavesetuñ ca[5] vaṭṭati. Sace maggaṃ gacchantena vuḍḍhatarānaṃ[6] parikkhāro gahito hoti, deve vassante maggamajjhe ṭhitaṃ sālaṃ pavisituṃ vaṭṭati. Sace na kiñci gahitaṃ hoti, sālāyaṃ ṭhassāmī[7] ti

[1] B paṇṇakasaṭaṃ. [2] C *omit* paṭi°. [3] B vālukaṃ.
[4] *Also* It. 102. [5] C *omit*. [6] C buḍḍhatarānaṃ. [7] B vasāmī.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

vegena gantuṃ na vaṭṭati; pakatigatiyā gantvā paviṭṭhena pana yāva vassûparamā ṭhatvā gantabban ti. Idam assa vidhānaṃ. Rukkhamūlikassâpi es'eva nayo.

61. Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti. Tattha ukkaṭṭhassa rukkhaṃ vā pabbataṃ vā gehaṃ vā upanissāya vasituṃ na vaṭṭati; abbhokāse yeva cīvarakuṭiṃ katvā vasitabbaṃ. Majjhimassa rukkhapabbata-gehāni upanissāya anto apavisitvā vasituṃ vaṭṭati. Mudukassa acchannamariyādaṃ[1] pabbhāram pi sākhāmaṇḍapo pi piṭṭhapaṭo pi khettarakkhakâdīhi chaḍḍitā tatraṭṭhakakuṭikā pi vaṭṭatī ti. Imesaṃ pana tiṇṇam pi vāsatthāya channañ ca[2] rukkhamūlañ ca[2] paviṭṭhakkhaṇe dhutaṅgaṃ bhijjati. Jānitvā tattha aruṇaṃ uṭṭhāpitamatte ti Aṅguttarabhāṇakā. Ayam ettha bhedo.

62. Ayaṃ pan'ānisaṃso: Āvāsapalibodhupacchedo, thīnamiddhapanudanaṃ, "Migā viya asaṅgacārino aniketā viharanti bhikkhavo" ti [S. i. 199] pasaṃsāya anurūpatā, nissaṅgatā, cātuddisatā, appicchatâdīnaṃ anulomavuttitā ti.

63. Anagāriyabhāvassa anurūpe adullabhe
tārāmaṇivitānamhi candadīpappabhāsite

Abbhokāse vasaṃ bhikkhu migabhūtena cetasā
thīnamiddhaṃ vinodetvā bhāvanârāmataṃ sito

Pavivekarasassādaṃ na cirass'eva vindati
yasmā, tasmā hi sappañño abbhokāse rato siyā ti.

Ayaṃ abbhokāsikaṅge samādānavidhānappabhedabhedânisaṃsavaṇṇanā.

64. Sosānikaṅgam pi, na-susānaṃ paṭikkhipāmi, sosānikaṅgaṃ samādiyāmī ti imesaṃ aññataravacanena samādiṇṇaṃ hoti. Tena pana sosānikena, yaṃ manussā gāmaṃ nivesantā,[3] idaṃ susānan ti vavatthapenti, na tattha vasitabbaṃ. Na hi matasarīre ajjhāpite taṃ susānaṃ nāma hoti. Jhāpitakālato pana paṭṭhāya sace pi dvādasa vassāni chaḍḍitaṃ, susānam eva.

65. Tasmiṃ pana vasantena caṅkama-maṇḍapâdīni kāretvā mañcapīṭhaṃ paññāpetvā pānīya-paribhojanīyaṃ[4] upaṭṭhapetvā dhammaṃ vācentena na vasitabbaṃ. Garukaṃ hi idaṃ dhutaṅgaṃ. Tasmā uppannaparissaya-vighātatthāya saṅghattheraṃ vā rājayuttakaṃ vā jānāpetvā appamattena vasitabbaṃ. Caṅkamantena addhakkhikena

[1] C acchinna°. [2] C vā.
[3] C nivesetvā. [4] C pānīyaṃ, *and omit* paribhojanīyaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

āḷāhanaṃ olokentena cañkamitabbaṃ. Susānaṃ gacchantenâpi mahāpathā ukkamma[1] uppathamaggena gantabbaṃ. Divā yeva ārammaṇaṃ vavatthapetabbaṃ. Evaṃ hi'ssa taṃ rattiṃ bhayānakaṃ na bhavissati. Amanussā[2] viravitvā āhiṇḍantā pi na kenaci paharitabbā. Ekadivasam pi susānaṃ agantuṃ na vaṭṭati. Majjhimayāmaṃ susāne khepetvā pacchimayāme paṭikkamituṃ vaṭṭatī ti Aṅguttarabhāṇakā. Amanussānaṃ piyaṃ tilapiṭṭha-māsabhatta-maccha-maṃsa-khīra-tela-guḷâdi-khajjabhojjaṃ na sevitabbaṃ; kulagehaṃ na pavisitabban ti. Idam assa vidhānaṃ.

66. Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti. Tattha ukkaṭṭhena yattha dhuvaḍāha-dhuvakuṇapa-dhuvarodanāni atthi, tatth'eva vasitabbaṃ. Majjhimassa tīsu ekasmim pi sati vaṭṭati. Mudukassa vuttanayena susānalakkhaṇaṃ pattamatte vaṭṭati. Imesaṃ pana tiṇṇam pi na-susānamhi vāsaṃ kappanena dhutaṅgaṃ bhijjati. Susānaṃ agatadivase ti Aṅguttarabhāṇakā. Ayam ettha bhedo.

67. Ayaṃ pan'ānisaṃso: Maraṇasatipaṭilābho, appamādavihāritā, asubhanimittâdhigamo, kāmarāgavinodanaṃ, abhiṇhaṃ kāyasabhāvadassanaṃ, saṃvegabahulatā, ārogyamadâdippahānaṃ, bhayabheravasahanatā, amanussānaṃ garubhāvanīyatā, appicchatâdīnaṃ anulomavuttitā ti.

68. Sosānikaṃ hi maraṇânusatippabhāvā
niddāgatam pi na phusanti pamādadosā,
sampassato ca kuṇapāni bahūni tassa
kāmânurāgavasagam[3] pi na hoti cittaṃ;

Saṃvegam eti vipulaṃ na madaṃ upeti,
sammā atho[4] ghaṭati nibbutim esamāno;
sosānikaṅgam iti nekaguṇâvahattā
nibbānaninnahadayena nisevitabban ti.

Ayaṃ sosānikaṅge samādānavidhānappabhedabhedânisaṃsavaṇṇanā.

69. Yathāsanthatikaṅgam pi, senâsanaloluppaṃ paṭikkhipāmi, yathāsanthatikaṅgaṃ samādiyāmī ti imesaṃ aññataravacanena samādiṇṇaṃ hoti. Tena pana yathāsanthatikena yad assa senâsanaṃ, idaṃ tuyhaṃ pāpuṇātī ti gāhitaṃ hoti, ten'eva tuṭṭhabbaṃ, na añño uṭṭhāpetabbo. Idam assa vidhānaṃ.

70. Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti. Tattha ukkaṭṭho attano pattasenâsanaṃ, dūre ti vā accāsanne ti vā amanussa-dīghajātikādīhi

[1] C okkamma.
[2] C *add* rattiṃ viravitvā.
[3] B1 kāmânubhāvavasa°.
[4] B sato.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

upaddutan ti vā uṇhan ti vā sītalan ti vā pucchituṃ na labhati. Majjhimo pucchituṃ labhati, gantvā pana olokentuṃ na labhati. Muduko gantvā oloketvā sac'assa taṃ na ruccati, aññaṃ gahetuṃ labhati. Imesaṃ pana tiṇṇam pi senâsanaloluppe uppannamatte dhutaṅgaṃ bhijjatī ti. Ayam ettha bhedo.

71. Ayaṃ pan'ānisaṃso: "Yaṃ laddhaṃ tena tuṭṭhabban" ti [Jā. i. 476; Vin. iv. 259] vuttovādakaraṇaṃ, sabrahmacārīnaṃ hitesitā, hīnapaṇītavikappapariccāgo, anurodhavirodhappahānaṃ, atricchatāya dvārapidahanaṃ, appicchatâdīnaṃ anulomavuttitā ti.

72. Yaṃ laddhaṃ tena santuṭṭho yathāsanthatiko yati
nibbikappo sukhaṃ seti tiṇasantharaṇesu[1] pi.

Na so rajjati seṭṭhamhi, hīnaṃ laddhā na kuppati,
sabrahmacārinavake hitena anukampati.

Tasmā ariyasatâciṇṇaṃ[2] munipuṅgavavaṇṇitaṃ,
anuyuñjetha medhāvī yathāsanthatarāmatan ti.

Ayaṃ yathāsanthatikaṅge samādānavidhānappabhedabhedânisaṃsavaṇṇanā.

73. Nesajjikaṅgam pi, seyyaṃ paṭikkhipāmi, nesajjikaṅgaṃ samādiyāmī ti imesaṃ aññataravacanena samādiṇṇaṃ hoti. Tena pana nesajjikena rattiyā tīsu yāmesu ekaṃ yāmaṃ uṭṭhāya caṅkamitabbaṃ. Iriyāpathesu hi nipajjitum eva na vaṭṭati. Idam assa vidhānaṃ.

74. Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti. Tattha ukkaṭṭhassa n'eva apassenaṃ, na dussapallatthikā,[3] na āyogapaṭṭo vaṭṭati. Majjhimassa imesu tīsu[4] yaṃ kiñci vaṭṭati. Mudukassa apassenam pi dussapallatthikā[3] pi āyogapaṭṭo pi bimbohanam[5] pi pañcaṅgo pi sattaṅgo pi vaṭṭati. Pañcaṅgo nāma piṭṭhi-apassayena saddhiṃ kato. Sattaṅgo nāma piṭṭhi-apassayena ca ubhato passesu apassayehi ca saddhiṃ kato. Taṃ kira Pīṭhâbhayattherassa[6] akaṃsu. Thero anāgāmī hutvā parinibbāyi. Imesaṃ pana tiṇṇam pi seyyaṃ kappitamatte dhutaṅgaṃ bhijjati. Ayam ettha bhedo.

75. Ayaṃ pan'ānisaṃso: "Seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ[7] middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharatī" ti [M. i. 102] vuttassa cetaso vinibandhassa upacchedanaṃ, sabbakammaṭṭhānânuyogasappāyatā, pāsādika-iriyāpathatā, viriyârambhânukūlatā, sammāpaṭipattiyā anubrūhanan[8] ti.

[1] C °santharakesu.
[2] B ariyavaṃsatâ°.
[3] B °pallattikā.
[4] C *omit.*
[5] B2 bibbo°.
[6] B2 Mīḷhâ°, C Pīḷhâ°.
[7] C phassa°.
[8] C samupabrūhanā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

76. Ābhujitvāna pallaṅkaṃ, paṇidhāya ujuṃ tanuṃ
nisīdanto vikampeti Mārassa hadayaṃ yati.

Seyyasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ hitvā āraddhavīriyo
nisajjâbhirato bhikkhu sobhayanto tapovanaṃ

Nirāmisaṃ pītisukhaṃ yasmā samadhigacchati,
tasmā samanuyuñjeyya dhīro nesajjikaṃ vatan ti.

Ayaṃ nesajjikaṅge samādānavidhānappabhedabhedânisaṃsavaṇṇanā.

77. Idāni,

Kusalattikato c'eva dhutâdīnaṃ vibhāgato
samāsa-byāsato câpi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti [II. 3]

imissā gāthāya vasena vaṇṇanā hoti.

78. Tattha *kusalattikato* ti sabbān'eva hi dhutaṅgāni sekha-puthujjana-khīṇâsavānaṃ vasena siyā kusalāni, siyā abyākatāni; n'atthi dhutaṅgaṃ akusalan ti. Yo pana vadeyya, "Pāpiccho icchâpakato āraññiko[1] hotī" ti [A. iii. 219] ādi[2]-vacanato akusalam pi dhutaṅgan ti, so vattabbo: Na mayaṃ, akusalacittena araññe na vasatī ti vadāma. Yassa hi araññe nivāso, so āraññiko,[1] so ca pāpiccho vā bhaveyya, appiccho vā. Imāni pana, tena tena samādānena dhutakilesattā dhutassa bhikkhuno aṅgāni, kilesadhunanato[3] vā dhutan ti laddhavohāraṃ ñāṇaṃ aṅgam etesan ti dhutaṅgāni; atha vā, dhutāni ca tāni paṭipakkhaniddhunanato aṅgāni ca paṭipattiyā ti pi dhutaṅgānī ti vuttaṃ [II. 11]. Na ca akusalena koci dhuto nāma hoti, yass'etāni aṅgāni bhaveyyuṃ; na ca akusalaṃ kiñci dhunāti, yesaṃ taṃ aṅgan ti katvā dhutaṅgānī ti vucceyyuṃ; nâpi akusalaṃ cīvaraloluppâdīni c' eva niddhunāti[4] paṭipattiyā ca aṅgaṃ hoti. Tasmā suvuttam idaṃ: n'atthi akusalaṃ dhutaṅgan ti.

79. Yesam pi kusalattikavinimuttaṃ[5] dhutaṅgaṃ, tesaṃ atthato dhutaṅgam eva n'atthi; asantaṃ kassa dhunanato dhutaṅgaṃ nāma bhavissati? "Dhutaguṇe samādāya vattatī" ti [Vin, iii. 15] vacanavirodho pi ca nesaṃ āpajjati. Tasmā taṃ na gahetabban ti.

Ayaṃ tāva kusalattikato vaṇṇanā.

80. *Dhutâdīnaṃ vibhāgato ti*, dhuto veditabbo, dhutavādo veditabbo, dhutadhammā veditabbā, dhutaṅgāni veditabbāni, kassa dhutaṅgasevanā sappāyā ti veditabbaṃ.[6]

[1] C āraññako. [2] B *omit* ādi. [3] B kilesānaṃ dhu°.
[4] C dhunāti. [5] C °vinimmuttaṃ. [6] B °tabbā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

81. Tattha *dhuto* ti dhutakileso vā puggalo, kilesadhunano vā dhammo. *Dhutavādo* ti ettha pana, atthi dhuto na dhutavādo, atthi na dhuto dhutavādo, atthi n'eva dhuto na dhutavādo, atthi dhuto c'eva dhutavādo ca.

82. Tattha yo dhutaṅgena attano kilese dhuni, paraṃ pana dhutaṅgena na ovadati nânusāsati, Bakkulatthero viya, ayaṃ dhuto na dhutavādo. Yath' āha: "Tayidaṃ āyasmā Bakkulo dhuto na dhutavādo," ti [ ]. Yo pana na dhutaṅgena attano kilese dhuni, kevalaṃ aññe[1] dhutaṅgena ovadati anusāsati, Upanandatthero viya, ayaṃ na dhuto, dhutavādo. Yath'āha: "Tayidaṃ āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto na dhuto, dhutavādo" ti [ ]. Yo ubhayavipanno, Lāludāyī viya, ayaṃ n'eva dhuto na dhutavādo. Yath'āha: "Tayidaṃ āyasmā Lāludāyī n'eva dhuto, na dhutavādo" ti [ ]. Yo pana ubhayasampanno, Dhammasenāpati viya, ayaṃ dhuto c'eva dhutavādo ca. Yath'āha: "Tayidaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto dhuto c'eva dhutavādo cā" ti [ ].

83. *Dhutadhammā veditabbā* ti, appicchatā, santuṭṭhitā, sallekhatā, pavivekatā, idamatthitā ti ime dhutaṅgacetanāya parivārakā pañca dhammā, "Appicchaṃ[2] yeva nissāyā" ti [A. iii. 219] ādi[3]-vacanato dhutadhammā nāma.

84. Tattha appicchatā ca santuṭṭhitā ca alobho. Sallekhatā ca pavivekatā ca dvīsu dhammesu anupatanti, alobhe ca amohe ca. Idamatthitā ñāṇam eva. Tattha alobhena paṭikkhepavatthusu lobhaṃ, amohena tesveva ādīnavapaṭicchādakaṃ mohaṃ dhunāti. Alobhena ca anuññātānaṃ paṭisevanamukhena pavattaṃ kāmasukhânuyogaṃ, amohena dhutaṅgesu atisallekhamukhena pavattaṃ attakilamathânuyogaṃ dhunāti. Tasmā ime dhammā dhutadhammā ti veditabbā.

85. *Dhutaṅgāni veditabbānī* ti terasa dhutaṅgāni veditabbāni: paṃsukūlikaṅgaṃ...pe...nesajjikaṅgan ti. Tāni atthato lakkhaṇâdīhi ca vuttān'eva.

86. *Kassa dhutaṅgasevanā sappāyā* ti? Rāgacaritassa c'eva mohacaritassa ca. Kasmā? Dhutaṅgasevanā[4] hi dukkhā paṭipadā c'eva sallekhavihāro ca. Dukkhāpaṭipadañ ca nissāya rāgo vūpasamati.[5] Sallekhaṃ nissāya appamattassa moho pahīyati.[6] Āraññikaṅgarukkhamūlikaṅgapaṭisevanā vā ettha dosacaritassâpi sappāyā. Tattha hi'ssa asaṃghaṭṭiyamānassa viharato doso pi vūpasamatī[7] ti.

Ayaṃ dhutâdīnaṃ vibhāgato vaṇṇanā.

[1] C aññaṃ. [2] A. *text* appicchataṃ; *but see* Vin. v. 131 *and* Ndl. 238.
[3] B *omit* ādi. [4] B °sevanaṃ. [5] C °sammati.
[6] C pahīyatī ti. [7] C °sammatī.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

87. *Samāsa-byāsato* ti, imāni pana dhutaṅgāni *samāsato* tīṇi sīsaṅgāni, pañca asambhinnaṅgānī ti aṭṭh'eva honti. Tattha, sapadānacārikaṅgaṇ, ekâsanikaṅgaṇ, abbhokāsikaṅgan ti imāni tīṇi sīsaṅgāni. Sapadānacārikaṅgaṇ hi rakkhanto piṇḍapātikaṅgam pi rakkhissati. Ekâsanikaṅgañ ca rakkhato pattapiṇḍikaṅga-khalupacchābhattikaṅgāni pi surakkhaṇīyāni bhavissanti. Abbhokāsikaṅgaṇ rakkhantassa kiṇ atthi rukkhamūlikaṅga-yathāsanthatikaṅgesu rakkhitabbaṇ nāma? Iti imāni tīṇi sīsaṅgāni; āraññikaṅgaṇ, paṇsukūlikaṅgaṇ, tecīvarikaṅgaṇ, nesajjikaṅgaṇ, sosānikaṅgan ti imāni pañca asambhinnaṅgāni cā ti aṭṭh'eva honti.

88. Puna dve cīvarapatisaṇyuttāni, pañca piṇḍapātapaṭisaṇyuttāni, pañca senâsanapaṭisaṇyuttāni, ekaṇ viriyapaṭisaṇyuttan[1] ti evaṇ cattāro va honti. Tattha nesajjikaṅgaṇ viriyapaṭisaṇyuttaṇ, itarāni pākaṭān'eva. Puna sabbān'eva nissayavasena dve honti, paccayanissitāni dvādasa, viriyanissitaṇ[2] ekan ti. Sevitabbâsevitabbavasena pi[3] dve yeva honti. Yassa hi dhutaṅgaṇ sevantassa kammaṭṭhānaṇ vaḍḍhati, tena sevitabbāni; yassa sevato hāyati, tena na sevitabbāni. Yassa pana sevato pi asevato pi vaḍḍhat'eva, na hāyati, tenâpi pacchimaṇ janataṇ anukampantena sevitabbāni. Yassa pi sevato pi asevato pi na vaḍḍhati, tenâpi sevitabbāni yeva, āyatiṇ vāsanatthāyā ti.

89. Evaṇ sevitabbâsevitabbavasena duvidhāni pi sabbān'eva cetanāvasena ekavidhāni honti. Ekam eva hi dhutaṅgaṇ,[4] samādānacetanā ti. Aṭṭhakathāyam pi vuttaṇ: "Yā cetanā, taṇ dhutangan ti[3] vadantī" ti [ ].

90. *Byāsato* pana bhikkhūnaṇ terasa, bhikkhunīnaṇ aṭṭha, sāmaṇerānaṇ dvādasa, sikkhamānasāmaṇerīnaṇ satta, upāsaka-upasikānaṇ dve ti dvecattālīsa[5] honti.

91. Sace pana[6] abbhokāse āraññikaṅgasampannaṇ susānaṇ hoti, eko pi bhikkhu ekappahārena sabbadhutaṅgāni paribhuñjituṇ sakkoti. Bhikkhunīnaṇ pana āraññikaṅgaṇ khalupacchābhattikaṅgañ ca dve pi sikkhāpaden'eva paṭikkhittāni.[7] Abbhokāsikaṅgaṇ, rukkhamūlikaṅgaṇ, sosānikaṅgan ti imāni tīṇi dupparihārāni. Bhikkhuniyā hi dutiyikaṇ vinā vasituṇ na vaṭṭati. Evarūpe ca ṭhāne samānacchandā dutiyikā dullabhā.[8] Sace pi labheyya, saṇsaṭṭhavihārato na mucceyya. Evaṇ sati yass'atthāya dhutaṅgaṇ seveyya, svev'assā attho na

[1] C viriyasaṇyuttan.
[2] C viriyasannissitaṇ.
[3] C *omit.*
[4] C dhutaṅga-.
[5] B dvācattālīsa.
[6] C hi.
[7] *Cf.* Vin. iv. 229–30 and 311.
[8] B *add* va.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

sampajjeyya. Evaṃ paribhuñjituṃ asakkuṇeyyatāya pañca hāpetvā bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭh'eva hontī ti veditabbāni.

92. Yathāvuttesu pana ṭhapetvā tecīvarikaṅgaṃ sesāni dvādasa sāmaṇerānaṃ, satta sikkhamānasāmaṇerīnaṃ veditabbāni. Upāsaka-upāsikānaṃ pana, ekâsanikaṅgaṃ, pattapiṇḍikaṅgan ti imāni[1] dve[1] paṭirūpāni c'eva sakkā[2] ca paribhuñjitun ti dve dhutaṅgānī ti. Evaṃ byāsato dvecattālīsa hontī ti.

Ayaṃ samāsa-byāsato vaṇṇanā.

93. Ettāvatā ca, 'Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño" ti imissā gāthāya sīlasamādhipaññāmukhena desite Visuddhimagge yehi appicchatā-santuṭṭhitâdīhi guṇehi vuttappakārassa sīlassa vodānaṃ hoti, tesaṃ sampādanatthaṃ samādātabbadhutaṅgakathā bhāsitā[3] hoti.

Iti sādhujanapāmujjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge
Dhutaṅganiddeso nāma
dutiyo paricchedo.

[1] C imān'eva. [2] B sakkāni. [3] C kathitā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

TATIYO PARICCHEDO

KAMMAṬṬHĀNAGAHAṆANIDDESO

1. Idāni yasmā evaṃ dhutaṅgapariharaṇasampāditehi appicchatâdīhi guṇehi pariyodāte imasmiṃ sīle patiṭṭhitena,

"Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño, cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvayan" ti [I. 1] vacanato cittasīsena niddiṭṭho samādhi bhāvetabbo, so ca atisaṅkhepadesitattā viññātum pi tāva na sukaro, pageva bhāvetuṃ, tasmā tassa vitthārañ ca bhāvanānayañ ca dassetuṃ idaṃ pañhākammaṃ[1] hoti: Ko samādhi? Ken'aṭṭhena samādhi? Kān'assa lakkhaṇa-rasa-paccupaṭṭhāna-padaṭṭhānāni? Katividho samādhi? Ko c'assa saṅkileso? Kiṃ vodānaṃ? Kathaṃ bhāvetabbo? Samādhibhāvanāya ko ānisaṃso ti?

2. Tatr'idaṃ vissajjanaṃ. *Ko samādhī* ti? Samādhi bahuvidho nānappakārako. Taṃ sabbaṃ vibhāvayituṃ ārabbhamānaṃ vissajjanaṃ adhippetañ c'eva atthaṃ na sādheyya uttariñ ca vikkhepāya saṃvatteyya. Tasmā idhâdhippetam eva sandhāya vadāma: Kusalacittekaggatā samādhi.

3. *Ken'aṭṭhena samādhī* ti? Samādhānaṭṭhena samādhi. Kim idaṃ samādhānaṃ nāma? Ekârammaṇe cittacetasikānaṃ samaṃ sammā ca ādhānaṃ; ṭhapanan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tasmā yassa dhammass'ānubhāvena ekârammaṇe cittacetasikā samaṃ sammā ca avikkhipamānā[2] avippakiṇṇā ca hutvā tiṭṭhanti, idaṃ samādhānan ti veditabbaṃ.

4. *Kān'assa lakkhaṇa-rasa-paccupaṭṭhāna-padaṭṭhānānī* ti ettha pana, avikkhepalakkhaṇo samādhi, vikkhepaviddhaṃsanaraso, avikampanapaccupaṭṭhāno; "Sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyatī" ti [D. i. 73] vacanato pana sukham assa padaṭṭhānaṃ.

5. *Katividho samādhī* ti? Avikkhepalakkhaṇena tāva ekavidho. Upacāra-appanāvasena duvidho; tathā lokiya-lokuttaravasena, sappītika-nippītikavasena, sukhasahagata-upekkhāsahagatavasena ca. Tividho hīna-majjhima-paṇītavasena; tathā savitakka-savicārâdivasena, pītisahagatâdivasena, paritta-mahaggatappamāṇavasena ca. Catubbidho dukkhāpaṭipadā-dandhâbhiññâdivasena; tathā paritta-

[1] C pañha°. [2] C avikkhippamānā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

parittârammaṇâdivasena, catujhānaṅgavasena, hānabhāgiyâdivasena, kāmâvacarâdivasena, adhipativasena ca. Pañcavidho pañcakanaye pañcajhānaṅgavasenā ti.

6. Tattha ekavidhakoṭṭhāso uttānattho yeva. Duvidhakoṭṭhāse, channaṃ anussatiṭṭhānānaṃ maraṇasatiyā upasamânussatiyā āhāre paṭikkūlasaññāya catudhātuvavatthānassā ti imesaṃ vasena laddhacittekaggatā, yā ca appanāsamādhīnaṃ pubbabhāge ekaggatā, ayaṃ upacārasamādhi. "Paṭhamassa jhānassa parikammaṃ paṭhamassa jhānassa anantarapaccayena paccayo" ti [Pṭn1. ii. 350][1] ādi-vacanato pana yā parikammânantarā ekaggatā, ayaṃ appanāsamādhī ti. Evaṃ upacārappanāvasena duvidho.

7. Dutiyaduke, tīsu bhūmisu kusalacittekaggatā lokiyo samādhi; ariyamaggasampayuttā ekaggatā lokuttaro samādhī ti. Evaṃ lokiya-lokuttaravasena duvidho.

8. Tatiyaduke, catukkanaye dvīsu, pañcakanaye tīsu jhānesu ekaggatā sappītiko samādhi, avasesesu dvīsu jhānesu ekaggatā nippītiko samādhi. Upacārasamādhi pana siyā sappītiko, siyā nippītiko ti. Evaṃ sappītika-nippītikavasena duvidho.

9. Catutthaduke, catukkanaye tīsu, pañcakanaye catūsu jhānesu ekaggatā sukhasahagato samādhi; avasesasmiṃ upekkhāsahagato. Upacārasamādhi pana siyā sukhasahagato, siyā upekkhāsahagato ti. Evaṃ sukhasahagata-upekkhāsahagatavasena duvidho.

10. Tikesu paṭhamattike, paṭiladdhamatto hīno, nâtisubhāvito majjhimo, subhāvito vasippatto paṇīto ti. Evaṃ hīna-majjhima-paṇītavasena tividho.

11. Dutiyattike, paṭhamajjhānasamādhi saddhiṃ upacārasamādhinā savitakkasavicāro. Pañcakanaye dutiyajjhānasamādhi avitakka-vicāramatto. Yo hi vitakkamatte yeva ādīnavaṃ disvā vicāre adisvā kevalaṃ vitakkappahānamattaṃ ākaṅkhamāno paṭhamajjhānaṃ atikkamati, so avitakkavicāramattaṃ samādhiṃ paṭilabhati. Taṃ sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Catukkanaye pana dutiyâdisu, pañcakanaye[2] tatiyâdisu tīsu jhānesu ekaggatā avitakkâvicāro samādhī ti. Evaṃ savitakka-savicārâdivasena tividho.

12. Tatiyattike, catukkanaye ādito dvīsu, pañcakanaye ca tīsu jhānesu ekaggatā pītisahagato samādhi. Tesveva tatiye ca catutthe

[1] *This reference is to the Siamese edition.* [2] C *add* ca.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ca jhāne ekaggatā sukhasahagato samādhi, avasāne upekkhāsahagato. Upacārasamādhi pana pītisukhasahagato vā hoti upekkhāsahagato vā ti. Evaṃ pītisahagatâdivasena tividho.

13. Catutthattike, upacārabhūmiyaṃ ekaggatā paritto samādhi; rupâvacarârūpâvacarakusale ekaggatā mahaggato samādhi; ariyamaggasampayuttā ekaggatā appamāṇo samādhī ti. Evaṃ parittamahaggatappamāṇavasena tividho.

14. Catukkesu paṭhamacatukke, atthi samādhi dukkhāpaṭipado dandhâbhiñño, atthi dukkhāpaṭipado khippâbhiñño, atthi sukhāpaṭipado dandhâbhiñño, atthi sukhāpaṭipado khippâbhiñño ti.

15. Tattha paṭhamasamannāhārato paṭṭhāya yāva tassa tassa jhānassa upacāraṃ uppajjati, tāva pavattā samādhibhāvanā *paṭipadā* ti vuccati. Upacārato pana paṭṭhāya yāva appanā, tāva pavattā paññā *abhiññā* ti vuccati. Sā pan'esā paṭipadā ekaccassa dukkhā hoti, nīvaraṇâdi-paccanīkadhammasamudācāragahaṇatāya kicchā; asukhâsevanā ti attho; ekaccassa tadabhāvena sukhā. Abhiññā pi ekaccassa dandhā hoti, mandā asīghappavatti; ekaccassa khippā, amandā sīghappavatti.

16. Tattha, yāni parato sappāyâsappāyāni ca palibodhupacchedâdīni pubbakiccāni ca appanākosallāni ca vaṇṇayissāma [IV. 35–65], tesu yo asappāyasevī hoti, tassa dukkhā paṭipadā dandhā ca abhiññā hoti; sappāyasevino sukhā paṭipadā khippā ca abhiññā. Yo pana pubbabhāge asappāyaṃ sevitvā aparabhāge sappāyasevī hoti, pubbabhāge vā sappāyaṃ sevitvā aparabhāge asappāyasevī, tassa vomissakatā[1] veditabbā. Tathā palibodhupacchedâdikaṃ pubbakiccaṃ asampādetvā bhāvanam anuyuttassa dukkhā paṭipadā hoti, vipariyāyena[2] sukhā. Appanākosallāni pana asampādentassa dandhā abhiññā hoti, sampādentassa khippā.

17. Api ca taṇhā-avijjāvasena, samatha-vipassanâdhikāravasena câpi etāsaṃ pabhedo veditabbo. Taṇhâbhibhūtassa hi dukkhā paṭipadā hoti, anabhibhūtassa sukhā. Avijjâbhibhūtassa ca[3] dandhā abhiññā hoti, anabhibhūtassa khippā. Yo ca samathe akatâdhikāro, tassa dukkhā paṭipadā hoti, katâdhikārassa sukhā. Yo pana vipassanāya akatâdhikāro hoti, tassa dandhā abhiññā hoti, katâdhikārassa khippā.

18. Kilesindriyavasena câpi etāsaṃ pabhedo[4] veditabbo. Tibbakilesassa hi mudindriyassa dukkhā paṭipadā hoti dandhā ca abhiññā, tik-

[1] C vomissatā. [2] C vipariyāye.
[3] C hi. [4] C bhedo.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

khindriyassa pana khippā abhiññā. Mandakilesassa ca mudindriyassa sukhā paṭipadā hoti dandhā ca abhiññā, tikkhindriyassa pana khippā abhiññā ti.

19. Iti imāsu paṭipadā-abhiññāsu yo puggalo dukkhāya paṭipadāya dandhāya ca abhiññāya samādhiṃ pāpuṇāti, tassa so samādhi dukkhāpaṭipado dandhâbhiñño ti vuccati. Esa nayo sesattaye pī ti. Evaṃ dukkhāpaṭipadādandhâbhiññâdivasena catubbidho.

20. Dutiyacatukke, atthi samādhi paritto parittârammaṇo, atthi paritto appamāṇârammaṇo, atthi appamāṇo parittârammaṇo, atthi appamāṇo appamāṇârammaṇo ti. Tattha yo samādhi appaguṇo uparijhānassa paccayo bhavituṃ na sakkoti, ayaṃ paritto. Yo pana avaḍḍhite ārammaṇe pavatto, ayaṃ parittârammaṇo. Yo paguṇo subhāvito uparijhānassa paccayo bhavituṃ sakkoti, ayaṃ appamāṇo. Yo ca vaḍḍhite ārammaṇe pavatto, ayaṃ appamāṇârammaṇo. Vuttalakkhaṇavomissatāya pana vomissakanayo veditabbo.[1] Evaṃ parittaparittârammaṇâdivasena catubbidho.

21. Tatiyacatukke, vikkhambhitanīvaraṇānaṃ vitakka-vicāra-pīti-sukha-samādhīnaṃ vasena pañcaṅgikaṃ paṭhamaṃ[2] jhānaṃ, tato vūpasantavitakkavicāraṃ tivaṅgikaṃ dutiyaṃ, tato virattapītikaṃ duvaṅgikaṃ tatiyaṃ, tato pahīnasukhaṃ upekkhāvedanāsahitassa samādhino vasena duvaṅgikaṃ catutthaṃ,—iti imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ aṅgabhūtā cattāro samādhī honti. Evaṃ catujhānaṅgavasena catubbidho.

22. Catutthacatukke, atthi samādhi hānabhāgiyo, atthi ṭhitibhāgiyo, atthi visesabhāgiyo, atthi nibbedhabhāgiyo. Tattha paccanīkasamudācāravasena hānabhāgiyatā, tadanudhammatāya satiyā saṇṭhānavasena ṭhitibhāgiyatā, uparivisesâdhigamavasena visesabhāgiyatā, nibbidāsahagata-saññā-manasikāra-samudācāravasena nibbedhabhāgiyatā ca veditabbā. Yaṭh'āha: "Paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhiṃ kāmasahagatā saññā-manasikārā samudācaranti,[3] hānabhāginī paññā; tadanudhammatā-sati santiṭṭhati, ṭhitibhāginī paññā; avitakkasahagatā saññā-manasikārā samudācaranti, visesabhāginī paññā; nibbidāsahagatā saññā-manasikārā samudācaranti virāgûpasaṃhitā, nibbedhabhāginī paññā" ti [Vbh. 330]. Tāya pana paññāya sampayuttā samādhī pi cattāro hontī ti. Evaṃ hānabhāgiyâdivasena catubbidho.

23. Pañcamacatukke, kāmâvacaro samādhi, rūpâvacaro samādhi,[4] arūpâvacaro samādhi,[4] apariyāpanno samādhī[4] ti evaṃ cattāro samā-

[1] C *add* ti.
[2] C paṭhama-.
[3] B *add* tassa.
[4] C *omit*.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

dhī. Tattha sabbā pi upacārekaggatā kāmâvacaro samādhi; tathā[1] rūpâvacarâdi-kusalacittekaggatā itare tayo ti. Evaṃ kāmâvacarâdivasena catubbidho.

24. Chaṭṭhacatukke, "Chandaṃ ce bhikkhu adhipatiṃ karitvā labhati samādhiṃ, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ, ayaṃ vuccati chandasamādhi. ...Viriyaṃ ce bhikkhu...pe...Cittaṃ ce bhikkhu...pe...Vīmaṃsaṃ ce bhikkhu adhipatiṃ karitvā labhati samādhiṃ, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ, ayaṃ vuccati vīmaṃsāsamādhī" ti [Vbh. 216–19]. Evaṃ adhipativasena catubbidho.

25. Pañcake, yaṃ catukkabhede vuttaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ, taṃ, vitakkamattâtikkamena dutiyaṃ, vitakkavicārâtikkamena tatiyan ti evaṃ dvidhā bhinditvā pañca jhānāni veditabbāni; tesaṃ aṅgabhūtā ca pañca samādhī ti. Evaṃ pañcajhānaṅgavasena pañcavidhatā veditabbā.

26. *Ko c'assa saṅkileso, kiṃ vodānan* ti ettha pana vissajjanaṃ Vibhaṅge vuttam eva. Vuttaṃ hi tattha: "Saṅkilesan ti hānabhāgiyo dhammo. Vodānan ti visesabhāgiyo dhammo" ti [Vbh. 343]. Tattha, "Paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhiṃ kāmasahagatā saññā-manasikārā samudācaranti, hānabhāginī paññā" ti [Vbh. 330] iminā nayena hānabhāgiyadhammo veditabbo. "Avitakkasahagatā saññā-manasikārā samudācaranti, visesabhāginī paññā" ti [Vbh. 330] iminā nayena visesabhāgiyadhammo veditabbo.

27. *Kathaṃ bhāvetabbo* ti ettha pana, yo tāva ayaṃ, lokiyalokuttaravasena duvidho ti ādisu ariyamaggasampayutto samādhi vutto [III. 7], tassa samādhissa bhāvanānayo paññābhāvanānayen'eva saṅgahito.[2] Paññāya hi bhāvitāya so bhāvito[3] hoti. Tasmā taṃ sandhāya, evaṃ bhāvetabbo ti na kiñci visuṃ vadāma.

28. Yo panâyaṃ lokiyo, so vuttanayena sīlāni visodhetvā suparisuddhe sīle patiṭṭhitena, yvâssa dasasu palibodhesu palibodho atthi, taṃ upacchinditvā kammaṭṭhānadāyakaṃ kalyāṇamittaṃ upasaṅkamitvā attano cariyânukūlaṃ cattālīsāya kammaṭṭhānesu aññataraṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā samādhibhāvanāya ananurūpaṃ vihāraṃ pahāya anurūpe vihāre viharantena khuddakapalibodhupacchedaṃ katvā sabbaṃ bhāvanāvidhānaṃ aparihāpentena bhāvetabbo ti. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo.

29. Ayaṃ pana vitthāro. Yaṃ tāva vuttaṃ, *yvâssa dasasu palibodhesu palibodho atthi, taṃ upacchinditvā* ti ettha,

[1] C *omit.* [2] C °hīto. [3] C *add* va.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Āvāso ca kulaṃ lābho gaṇo kammañ ca pañcamaṃ
addhānaṃ ñāti ābādho gantho iddhī ti te dasā ti

ime dasa palibodhā nāma. Tattha āvāso yeva āvāsapalibodho. Esa[1] nayo kulâdisu.

30. Tattha *āvāso* ti eko pi ovarako vuccati, ekam pi pariveṇaṃ, sakalo pi saṅghârāmo. Svâyaṃ na sabbass'eva palibodho hoti. Yo pan' ettha navakammâdisu ussukkaṃ vā āpajjati, bahubhaṇḍasannicayo vā hoti, yena kenaci vā kāraṇena apekkhavā paṭibaddhacitto,[2] tass'eva palibodho hoti, na itarassa.

31. Tatr'idaṃ vatthu. Dve kira kulaputtā Anurādhapurā nikkhamitvā anupubbena[3] Thūpârāme pabbajiṃsu. Tesu eko dve mātikā paguṇā[4] katvā pañcavassiko hutvā pavāretvā Pācīnakhaṇḍarājiṃ nāma gato; eko tatth'eva vasati. Pācīnakhaṇḍarājiṃ[5] gato tattha ciraṃ vasitvā thero hutvā cintesi: paṭisallānasāruppam idaṃ ṭhānaṃ, handa naṃ sahāyakassâpi ārocemī ti; tato nikkhamitvā anupubbena Thūpârāmaṃ pāvisi. Pavisantaṃ yeva ca naṃ disvā samānavassikatthero paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā vattaṃ akāsi.

32. Āgantukatthero senâsanaṃ pavisitvā cintesi: idāni me sahāyo sappiṃ vā phāṇitaṃ vā pānakaṃ vā pesissati; ayaṃ hi imasmiṃ nagare ciraṃ[6] nivāsī ti. So rattiṃ aladdhā pāto cintesi: idāni upaṭṭhākehi pahitaṃ yāgukhajjakaṃ pesissatī[7] ti; tam pi adisvā, pahiṇantā n'atthi, paviṭṭhassa maññe dassantī ti pāto va tena saddhiṃ gāmaṃ pāvisi. Te ekaṃ[8] vīthiṃ caritvā uluṅkamattaṃ yāguṃ labhitvā āsanasālāyaṃ nisīditvā piviṃsu.

33. Tato āgantuko cintesi: nibaddhayāgu[9] maññe n'atthi, bhattakāle idāni[10] manussā paṇītaṃ bhattaṃ dassantī ti. Tato bhattakāle pi[3] piṇḍāya caritvā laddham eva bhuñjitvā itaro āha: Kiṃ, bhante, sabbakālaṃ evaṃ yāpethā ti? Ām'āvuso ti. Bhante, Pācīnakhaṇḍarāji phāsukā, tattha gacchāmā ti. Thero nagarato dakkhiṇadvārena nikkhamanto Kumbhakāragāmamaggaṃ paṭipajji. Itaro āha: Kiṃ pana,[3] bhante, imaṃ maggaṃ paṭipann'atthā ti? Na nu tvaṃ, āvuso, Pācīnakhaṇḍarājiyā vaṇṇaṃ abhāsī ti? Kiṃ pana, bhante, tumhākaṃ ettakaṃ kālaṃ vasitaṭṭhāne na koci atirekaparikkhāro atthī ti? Ām'āvuso, mañcapīṭhaṃ saṅghikaṃ, taṃ paṭisāmitam eva; aññaṃ kiñci n'atthī ti.

[1] B Es'eva. [2] B paṭibandha°. [3] C *omit*. [4] C paguṇaṃ.
[5] B °rāji-. [6] C cira-. [7] C pesessatī. [8] C eka-.
[9] B nibandha°. [10] C dāni.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Mayhaṃ pana, bhante, kattaradaṇḍo telanāḷi upāhanatthavikā[1] ca tatth'evā ti. Tayā, āvuso, ekadivasaṃ vasitvā ettakaṃ ṭhapitan ti? Āma, bhante ti.

34. So pasannacitto theraṃ vanditvā, tumhādisānaṃ, bhante, sabbattha araññavāso yeva, Thūpārāmo catunnaṃ Buddhānaṃ dhātunidhānaṭṭhānaṃ, Lohapāsāde sappāyaṃ dhammasavanaṃ, Mahācetiyadassanaṃ, theradassanañ ca labbhati, Buddhakālo viya pavattati,[2] idh' eva tumhe vasathā ti dutiyadivase pattacīvaraṃ gahetvā sayam eva agamāsī ti. Īdisassa āvāso na palibodho hoti.

35. *Kulan* ti ñātikulaṃ vā upaṭṭhākakulaṃ vā. Ekaccassa hi upaṭṭhākakulam pi "Sukhite[3] sukhito" ti [S. iii. 11] ādinā nayena saṃsaṭṭhavihārato[4] palibodho hoti. So kulamānusakehi[5] vinā dhammasavanāya sāmantavihāram pi na gacchati. Ekaccassa mātāpitaro pi palibodhā na honti.

36. Koraṇḍakavihāravāsittherassa bhāgineyyadaharabhikkhuno viya. So kira uddesatthaṃ Rohaṇaṃ agamāsi. Therabhaginī pi upāsikā sadā theraṃ tassa pavattiṃ pucchati. Thero ekadivasaṃ, daharaṃ ānessāmī ti Rohaṇâbhimukho pāyāsi.

37. Daharo pi, ciram[6] idha me[6] vutthaṃ, upajjhāyaṃ dāni passitvā upāsikāya ca pavattiṃ ñatvā āgamissāmī ti Rohaṇato nikkhami. Te ubho pi Gaṅgātīre samāgacchiṃsu. So aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle therassa vattaṃ katvā, kuhiṃ yāsī ti pucchito tam atthaṃ ārocesi. Thero, suṭṭhu te kataṃ, upāsikā pi sadā pucchati, aham pi etadattham eva āgato, gaccha tvaṃ, ahaṃ pana idh'eva imaṃ vassaṃ vasissāmī ti taṃ uyyojesi. So vassûpanāyikadivase yeva taṃ vihāraṃ patto. Senâsanam pi'ssa pitarā kāritam eva pattaṃ.

38. Ath'assa pitā dutiyadivase āgantvā, kassa, bhante, amhākaṃ senâsanaṃ pattan ti pucchanto, āgantukassa[7] daharassā ti sutvā taṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā āha: Bhante, amhākaṃ senâsane vassaṃ upagatassa vattaṃ atthī ti. Kiṃ, upāsakā ti? Temāsaṃ amhākaṃ yeva ghare bhikkhaṃ gahetvā pavāretvā gamanakāle āpucchitabban ti. So tuṇhībhāvena adhivāsesi. Upāsako pi gharaṃ gantvā, amhākaṃ āvāse eko āgantuko ayyo upagato, sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhātabbo ti āha. Upāsikā, sādhū ti sampaṭicchitvā paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādesi. Daharo pi bhattakāle ñātigharaṃ agamāsi; na naṃ koci sañjāni.

[1] B upāhanā tha°. [2] C vattati. [3] S. *text* sukhitesu.
[4] C2 saṃsaṭṭhassa viharato. [5] B °mānussakehi.
[6] C1 ciraṃ me idha. [7] C āgantuka-.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

39. So temāsam pi tattha piṇḍapātaṇ paribhuñjitvā vassaṇ vuttho, ahaṇ gacchāmī ti āpucchi. Ath'assa ñātakā, sve, bhante, gacchathā[1] ti dutiyadivase ghare yeva bhojetvā telanāḷiṇ pūretvā ekaṇ guḷapiṇḍaṇ navahatthañ ca sāṭakaṇ datvā, gacchatha, bhante ti āhaṇsu. So anumodanaṇ katvā Rohaṇâbhimukho pāyāsi.

40. Upajjhāyo pi'ssa pavāretvā paṭipathaṇ āgacchanto pubbe diṭṭhaṭṭhāne yeva taṇ addasa. So aññatarasmiṇ rukkhamūle therassa vattaṇ akāsi. Atha naṇ thero pucchi: Kiṇ, bhadramukha, diṭṭhā te upāsikā ti? So,[2] āma, bhante ti sabbaṇ pavattiṇ ārocetvā tena telena therassa pāde makkhetvā guḷena pānakaṇ katvā tam pi sāṭakaṇ therass'eva datvā theraṇ vanditvā, mayhaṇ, bhante, Rohaṇaṇ yeva sappāyan ti agamāsi. Thero pi vihāraṇ āgantvā dutiyadivase Koraṇḍakagāmaṇ pāvisi.

41. Upāsikā pi, mayhaṇ bhātā mama puttaṇ gahetvā idāni āgacchissatī[3] ti sadā maggaṇ olokayamānā va tiṭṭhati. Sā taṇ ekakam eva āgacchantaṇ disvā, mato me maññe putto, ayaṇ[4] thero ekako va āgacchatī ti therassa pādamūle patitvā[5] paridevamānā rodi.[6] Thero, na[7] nu[7] daharo appicchatāya attānaṇ ajānāpetvā va gato ti taṇ samassāsetvā sabbaṇ pavattiṇ ārocetvā pattatthavikato taṇ sāṭakaṇ nīharitvā dassesi.

42. Upāsikā pasīditvā puttena gatadisābhimukhā urena nipajjitvā namassamānā āha: Mayhaṇ puttasadisaṇ vata maññe bhikkhuṇ kāyasakkhiṇ katvā Bhagavā Rathavinītapaṭipadaṇ,[8] Nāḷakapaṭipadaṇ,[9] Tuvaṭakapaṭipadaṇ,[10] catupaccayasantosa-bhāvanârāmatā-dīpakaṇ Mahā-ariyavaṇsapaṭipadañ[11] ca desesi; vijātamātuyā nāma gehe temāsaṇ bhuñjamāno pi,[2] ahaṇ putto, tvaṇ mātā ti na vakkhati! aho acchariyamanusso ti! Evarūpassa mātāpitaro pi palibodhā na honti, pageva aññaṇ upaṭṭhākakulan ti.

43. *Lābho* ti cattāro paccayā. Te kathaṇ palibodhā honti? Puññavantassa hi bhikkhuno gatagataṭṭhāne manussā mahāparivāre paccaye denti. So tesaṇ anumodento dhammaṇ desento samaṇadhammaṇ kātuṇ okāsaṇ na labhati; aruṇuggamanato yāva paṭhamayāmo, tāva manussasaṇsaggo na upacchijjati. Puna balavapaccūse yeva bāhullikapiṇḍapātikā[12] āgantvā, bhante, asuko upāsako, upāsikā, amacco, amacca-

[1] C gacchissathā. [2] C *omit.* [3] C āgacchatī. [4] C yaṇ.
[5] C *add* va. [6] C parodi. [7] C nūna. [8] M. i. 145 f.
[9] Sn. pp. 131 f. [10] Sn. pp. 179 f; B Tuvaṭṭaka°.
[11] A ii. 27–28. [12] C bāhulika°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

dhītā tumhākaṃ dassanakāmā[1] ti vadanti. So, gaṇha, āvuso, pattacīvaran ti gamanasajjo va hotī ti niccabyāvaṭo. Tass'evaṃ[2] te paccayā palibodhā honti. Tena gaṇaṃ pahāya, yattha naṃ na jānanti, tattha ekakena caritabbaṃ. Evaṃ so palibodho upacchijjatī ti.[3]

44. *Gaṇo* ti Suttantikagaṇo vā Ābhidhammikagaṇo vā. Yo tassa uddesaṃ vā paripucchaṃ vā dento samaṇadhammassa okāsaṃ na labhati, tass'eva gaṇo palibodho hoti. Tena so evaṃ upacchinditabbo: Sace tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahuṃ gahitaṃ[4] hoti, appaṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ, taṃ niṭṭhapetvā araññaṃ pavisitabbaṃ; sace appaṃ gahitaṃ,[4] bahuṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ, yojanato paraṃ agantvā antoyojanaparicchede aññaṃ gaṇavācakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā, ime āyasmā uddesâdīhi saṅgaṇhatū ti vattabbaṃ. Evam pi alabhamānena, mayhaṃ āvuso, ekaṃ kiccaṃ atthi, tumhe yathāphāsukaṭṭhānāni gacchathā ti gaṇaṃ pahāya attano kammaṃ kattabban ti.[5]

45. *Kamman* ti navakammaṃ. Taṃ karontena vaḍḍhaki-ādīhi laddhâladdhaṃ jānitabbaṃ, katâkate ussukkaṃ āpajjitabban ti sabbadā[6] palibodho hoti. So pi evaṃ upacchinditabbo: Sace appaṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, niṭṭhapetabbaṃ; sace bahuṃ, saṅghikaṃ ce navakammaṃ, saṅghassa vā saṅghabhārahārakabhikkhūnaṃ vā niyyādetabbaṃ; attano santakaṃ ce, attano bhārahārakānaṃ niyyādetabbaṃ. Tādise alabhantena saṅghassa pariccajitvā gantabban ti.[5]

46. *Addhānan* ti maggagamanaṃ. Yassa hi, katthaci[7] pabbajjâpekkho vā hoti, paccayajātaṃ vā kiñci laddhabbaṃ hoti, sace taṃ alabhanto na sakkoti adhivāsetuṃ, araññaṃ pavisitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karontassâpi gamikacittaṃ nāma duppaṭivinodanīyaṃ[8] hoti. Tasmā gantvā taṃ kiccaṃ tīretvā va samaṇadhamme ussukkaṃ kātabban ti.[5]

47. *Ñātī* ti, vihāre ācariyupajjhāya-saddhivihārika-antevāsika-samānupajjhāyaka-samānâcariyakā, ghare mātā pitā bhātā ti evamādikā. Te gilānā imassa palibodhā honti. Tasmā so palibodho upaṭṭhahitvā tesaṃ pākatikakaraṇena upacchinditabbo.

48. Tattha upajjhāyo tāva gilāno, sace lahuṃ na vuṭṭhāti, yāvajīvam pi paṭijaggitabbo; tathā pabbajjâcariyo, upasampadâcariyo, saddhivihāriko, upasampāditapabbājita-antevāsikā, samānupajjhāyakā ca. Nissayâcariya-uddesâcariya-nissayantevāsika-uddesantevāsika-samā-

[1] B daṭṭhukāmā. [2] B eva. [3] C *omit.*
[4] C gataṃ. [5] C *omit.* [6] C sabbathā pi.
[7] B1 kassaci. [8] C °vinodayaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

nâcariyakā pana yāva nissaya-uddesā anupacchinnā tāva paṭijaggitabbā. Pahontena tato uddham pi paṭijaggitabbā eva.

49. Mātāpitusu upajjhāye viya paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Sace pi hi te rajje ṭhitā honti, puttato ca upaṭṭhānaṃ paccāsīsanti[1]; kātabbam eva. Atha tesaṃ bhesajjaṃ n'atthi, attano santakaṃ dātabbaṃ. Asati bhikkhācariyāya pariyesitvā pi dātabbam eva. Bhātubhaginīnaṃ pana tesaṃ santakam eva yojetvā dātabbaṃ. Sace n'atthi, attano santakaṃ tāvakālikaṃ datvā pacchā labhantena gaṇhitabbaṃ; alabhantena na codetabbā[2]. Aññātakassa bhaginisāmikassa[3] bhesajjaṃ n'eva kātuṃ na dātuṃ vaṭṭati; tuyhaṃ sāmikassa dehī ti vatvā pana bhaginiyā dātabbaṃ. Bhātujāyāya pi es'eva nayo. Tesaṃ pana puttā imassa ñātakā yevā ti tesaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatī ti.[4]

50. *Ābādho* ti yo koci rogo. So bādhayamāno[5] palibodho hoti; tasmā bhesajjakaraṇena upacchinditabbo. Sace pana katipâhaṃ bhesajjaṃ karontassâpi na vūpasammati, nâhaṃ tuyhaṃ dāso, na bhatako, taṃ yeva[6] hi[6] posento anamatagge saṃsāravaṭṭe dukkhaṃ[7] patto[7] ti attabhāvaṃ garahitvā samaṇadhammo kātabbo ti.[4]

51. *Gantho* ti pariyattipariharaṇaṃ. Taṃ sajjhāyâdīhi niccabyāvaṭass'eva palibodho hoti; na itarassa. Tatr'imāni vatthūni. Majjhimabhāṇaka-Revatatthero[8] kira Malayavāsi-Revatattherassa[9] santikaṃ gantvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ yāci. Thero, kīdiso'si, āvuso, pariyattiyan ti pucchi. Majjhimo me, bhante, paguṇo ti. Āvuso, Majjhimo nām' eso dupparihāro, Mūlapaṇṇāsaṃ sajjhāyantassa Majjhimapaṇṇāsako āgacchati, taṃ sajjhāyantassa Uparipaṇṇāsako;[10] kuto tuyhaṃ kammaṭṭhānan ti? Bhante, tumhākaṃ santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ labhitvā puna na olokessāmī ti kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā ekūnavīsati vassāni sajjhāyaṃ akatvā vīsatime vasse arahattaṃ patvā sajjhāyatthāya āgatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, vīsati me, āvuso, vassāni pariyattiṃ anolokentassa, api ca kho kataparicayo aham ettha, ārabhathā ti vatvā ādito paṭṭhāya yāva pariyosānā ekabyañjane pi'ssa[4] kaṅkhā nâhosi.

52. Karuliyagirivāsi-Nāgatthero pi aṭṭhārasa vassāni pariyattiṃ chaḍḍetvā bhikkhūnaṃ Dhātukathaṃ uddisi. Tesaṃ gāmavāsikattherehi saddhiṃ saṃsandentānaṃ ekapañho pi uppaṭipātiyā āgato nâhosi.

53. Mahāvihāre pi Tipiṭaka-Cūḷâbhayatthero nāma Aṭṭhakathaṃ anuggahetvā va, Pañcanikāyamaṇḍale tīṇi Piṭakāni parivattessāmī ti

[1] C paccāsiṃsanti. [2] C °tabbo. [3] C bhaginiyā sā°.
[4] C *omit.* [5] B1, C bādhamāno. [6] C yev'amhi.
[7] C dukkhappatto. [8] C1-Devatthero. [9] C1-Devattherassa.
[10] B Uparima°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

suvaṇṇabheriṃ[1] paharāpesi. Bhikkhusaṅgho, katamâcariyānaṃ uggaho, attano ācariyuggahaṃ yeva vadatu, itarathā vattuṃ na demā ti āha. Upajjhāyo pi naṃ attano upaṭṭhānaṃ āgataṃ pucchi: Tvaṃ, āvuso, bheriṃ paharāpesī ti? Āma, bhante. Kiṃkāraṇā ti? Pariyattiṃ, bhante, parivattessāmī ti. Āvuso Abhaya, ācariyā idaṃ padaṃ kathaṃ vadantī ti? Evaṃ vadanti, bhante ti. Thero hun ti paṭibāhi. Puna so aññena aññena pariyāyena, evaṃ vadanti, bhante ti tikkhattuṃ āha. Thero sabbaṃ hun ti paṭibāhitvā, āvuso, tayā paṭhamaṃ kathito yeva ācariyamaggo, ācariyamukhato pana anuggahitattā, evaṃ ācariyā vadantī ti saṇṭhātuṃ nâsakkhi; gaccha attano ācariyānaṃ santike suṇāhī ti. Kuhiṃ, bhante, gacchāmī ti? Gaṅgāya parato Rohaṇajanapade Tulâdhārapabbatavihāre sabbapariyattiko Mahā-Dhammarakkhitatthero[2] nāma vasati, tassa santikaṃ gacchā ti. Sādhu bhante ti theraṃ vanditvā pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ therassa santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā nisīdi. Thero kasmā āgato'sī ti pucchi. Dhammaṃ sotuṃ, bhante ti. Āvuso Abhaya, Dīgha-Majjhimesu maṃ kālena kālaṃ pucchanti, avasesaṃ pana me tiṃsamattāni vassāni na olokitapubbaṃ; api ca tvaṃ rattiṃ mama santike parivattehi, ahaṃ te divā kathayissāmī ti. So, sādhu bhante ti tathā akāsi.

54. Pariveṇadvāre mahāmaṇḍapaṃ kāretvā gāmavāsino divase divase dhammasavanatthāya[3] āgacchanti. Thero rattiṃ parivattitaṃ divā kathayanto anupubbena desanaṃ niṭṭhapetvā Abhayattherassa santike taṭṭikāya nisīditvā, āvuso, mayhaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathehī ti āha. Bhante, kiṃ bhaṇatha? na nu mayā tumhākam eva santike sutaṃ? kim ahaṃ tumhehi aññātaṃ kathessāmī ti? Tato naṃ thero, añño esa, āvuso, gatakassa maggo nāmā ti āha.

55. Abhayatthero kira tadā sotâpanno hoti. Ath'assa so kammaṭṭhānaṃ datvā āgantvā Lohapāsāde dhammaṃ parivattento, thero parinibbuto ti assosi. Sutvā, āharath'āvuso, cīvaran ti cīvaraṃ pārupitvā, anucchaviko, āvuso, amhākaṃ ācariyassa arahattamaggo, ācariyo no, āvuso, uju ājānīyo,[4] attano dhammantevāsikassa santike taṭṭikāya nisīditvā, mayhaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathehī ti āha; anucchaviko, āvuso, therassa arahattamaggo ti. Evarūpānaṃ gantho palibodho na hotī ti.

56. *Iddhī* ti pothujjanikā iddhi. Sā hi uttānaseyyakadārako viya, taruṇasassaṃ viya ca dupparihārā hoti, appamattaken'eva bhijjati. Sā pana vipassanāya palibodho hoti, na samādhissa, samādhiṃ patvā

[1] C1 samantā bheriṃ.
[2] C *omit* Mahā.
[3] C dhammasavanāya.
[4] C *add* so.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

pattabbato. Tasmā[1] vipassanatthikena iddhipalibodho upacchinditabbo, itarena avasesā ti. Ayaṃ tāva palibodhakathāya vitthāro.

57. *Kammaṭṭhānadāyakaṃ kalyāṇamittaṃ upasaṅkamitvā* ti ettha pana duvidhaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ: sabbatthakakammaṭṭhānaṃ,[2] pārihāriyakammaṭṭhānañ ca. Tattha sabbatthakakammaṭṭhānaṃ[2] nāma bhikkhusaṅghâdisu mettā, maraṇasati ca; asubhasaññā ti pi eke.

58. Kammaṭṭhānikena hi bhikkhunā paṭhamaṃ tāva paricchinditvā sīmaṭṭhakabhikkhusaṅghe, sukhitā hontu[3] abyāpajjhā ti mettā bhāvetabbā; tato sīmaṭṭhakadevatāsu, tato gocaragāmamhi issarajane, tato tattha manusse upādāya sabbasattesu. So hi[4] bhikkhusaṅghe mettāya sahavāsīnaṃ muducittataṃ[5] janeti; ath'assa te sukhasaṃvāsā honti. Sīmaṭṭhakadevatāsu mettāya mudukatacittāhi devatāhi dhammikāya rakkhāya susaṃvihitârakkho[6] hoti. Gocaragāmamhi issarajane mettāya mudukatasantānehi issarehi dhammikāya rakkhāya surakkhitaparikkhāro hoti. Tattha manussesu mettāya pasāditacittehi tehi aparibhūto hutvā vicarati. Sabbasattesu mettāya sabbattha appaṭihatacāro hoti. Maraṇasatiyā pana, avassaṃ mayā[4] maritabban ti cintento[4] anesanaṃ pahāya uparûpari vaḍḍhamānasaṃvego anolīnavuttiko hoti. Asubhasaññāparicitacittassa pan'assa dibbāni pi ārammaṇāni lobhavasena cittaṃ na pariyādiyanti.

59. Evaṃ bahûpakārattā sabbattha atthayitabbaṃ icchitabban ti ca, adhippetassa yogânuyogakammassa ṭhānan ti cā ti sabbatthakakammaṭṭhānan[2] ti vuccati.

60. Cattālīsāya pana kammaṭṭhānesu yaṃ yassa cariyânukūlaṃ,[7] taṃ tassa niccaṃ pariharitabbattā, uparimassa ca uparimassa bhāvanākammassa padaṭṭhānattā pārihāriyakammaṭṭhānan ti vuccati. Iti imaṃ duvidham pi kammaṭṭhānaṃ yo deti, ayaṃ kammaṭṭhānadāyako nāma, taṃ *kammaṭṭhānadāyakaṃ*.

61. *Kalyāṇamittan* ti,

"Piyo garu bhāvanīyo vattā ca vacanakkhamo
gambhīrañ ca kathaṃ kattā, no c'aṭṭhāne niyojaye" ti [A. iv. 32].

evamādiguṇasamannāgataṃ ekantena[8] hitesiṃ vuḍḍhipakkhe ṭhitaṃ kalyāṇamittaṃ.

[1] B *add* hi.
[2] C sabbatthakam°.
[3] C bhavantu.
[4] C *omit*.
[5] C muduka°.
[6] B °vihita°.
[7] C caritânukūlaṃ.
[8] C1 ekantaṃ; C2 ekanta-.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

62. "Mamaṃ hi, Ānanda, kalyāṇamittaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccantī" ti [S. i. 88] ādivacanato pana Sammāsambuddho yeva sabbâkārasampanno kalyāṇamitto. Tasmā tasmiṃ sati tass'eva Bhagavato santike gahita[1]-kammaṭṭhānaṃ sugahitaṃ hoti. Parinibbute pana tasmiṃ, asītiyā mahāsāvakesu yo dharati, tassa santike gahetuṃ vaṭṭati. Tasmim pi asati, yaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetukāmo hoti, tass' eva vasena catukkapañcakajjhānāni nibbattetvā jhānapadaṭṭhānaṃ vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā āsavakkhayaṃ pattassa khīṇâsavassa santike gahetabbaṃ.

63. Kiṃ pana khīṇâsavo, ahaṃ khīṇâsavo ti attānaṃ pakāsetī ti? Kiṃ vattabbaṃ? Kārakabhāvaṃ hi jānitvā pakāseti. Na nu Assaguttatthero āraddhakammaṭṭhānassa[2] bhikkhuno, kammaṭṭhānakārako ayan ti jānitvā ākāse cammakhaṇḍaṃ paññāpetvā tattha pallaṅkena nisinno kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathesī ti?

64. Tasmā sace khīṇâsavaṃ labhati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhati, anāgāmi-sakadāgāmi-sotâpanna-jhānalābhīputhujjana-tipiṭakadhara-dvipiṭakadhara-ekapiṭakadharesu purimassa purimassa santike. Ekapiṭakadhare pi asati, yassa ekasaṅgīti pi aṭṭhakathāya saddhiṃ paguṇā, sayañ ca lajjī hoti, tassa santike gahetabbaṃ. Evarūpo hi tantidharo vaṃsânurakkhako paveṇipālako ācariyo ācariyamatiko va hoti, na attano matiko hoti.[3] Ten'eva porāṇakattherā,[4] lajjī rakkhissatī ti tikkhattuṃ[3] āhaṃsu.

65. Pubbe vuttakhīṇâsavâdayo c'ettha attanā adhigatamaggam eva ācikkhanti. Bahussuto pana taṃ taṃ ācariyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā uggahaparipucchānaṃ visodhitattā ito c'ito ca suttañ ca kāraṇañ ca sallakkhetvā sappāyâsappāyaṃ yojetvā gahanaṭṭhāne gacchanto mahāhatthī viya mahāmaggaṃ dassento kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathessati.[5] Tasmā evarūpaṃ kammaṭṭhānadāyakaṃ kalyāṇamittaṃ upasaṅkamitvā tassa vattapaṭivattaṃ katvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

66. Sace pan'etaṃ[6] ekavihāre yeva labhati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhati, yattha so vasati, tattha gantabbaṃ. Gacchantena ca na dhotamakkhitehi pādehi upāhanā ārūhitvā chattaṃ gahetvā telanāḷi-madhuphāṇitâdīni gāhāpetvā antevāsikaparivutena gantabbaṃ. Gamikavattaṃ pana pūretvā attano pattacīvaraṃ sayam eva gahetvā antarāmagge yaṃ yaṃ vihāraṃ pavisati, sabbattha vattapaṭipattiṃ kurumānena sallahukaparikkhārena paramasallekhavuttinā hutvā gantabbaṃ.

[1] C gahitaṃ. [2] C āraddhaṃ imassa. [3] C *omit.*
[4] C *add* lajjī rakkhissati. [5] C kathayissati. [6] C taṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Taṃ vihāraṃ pavisantena antarāmagge[1] yeva dantakaṭṭhaṃ kappiyaṃ kārāpetvā gahetvā pavisitabbaṃ; na ca, muhuttaṃ vissamitvā pādadhovanamakkhanâdīni katvā ācariyassa santikaṃ gamissāmī ti aññaṃ pariveṇaṃ pavisitabbaṃ.

67. Kasmā? Sace hi'ssa tatra ācariyassa visabhāgā bhikkhū bhaveyyuṃ, te āgamanakāraṇaṃ pucchitvā ācariyassa avaṇṇaṃ pakāsetvā, naṭṭho'si, sace tassa santikaṃ āgato ti vippaṭisāraṃ uppādeyyuṃ, yena tato va paṭinivatteyya. Tasmā ācariyassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ pucchitvā ujukaṃ tatth'eva gantabbaṃ.

68. Sace ācariyo daharataro hoti, pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇâdīni na sāditabbāni. Sace vuḍḍhataro[2] hoti,[3] gantvā ācariyaṃ vanditvā ṭhātabbaṃ. Nikkhip'āvuso, pattacīvaran ti vuttena nikkhipitabbaṃ. Pānīyaṃ pivā ti vuttena, sace icchati, pātabbaṃ. Pāde dhovāhī[4] ti vuttena na tāva pādā[3] dhovitabbā. Sace hi ācariyena ābhataṃ udakaṃ bhaveyya, na sāruppaṃ siyā. Dhovāh'[5]āvuso, na mayā ābhataṃ, aññehi ābhatan ti vuttena pana, yattha ācariyo na passati, evarūpe paṭicchanne vā okāse, abbhokāsavihārassâpi vā ekamante nisīditvā pādā dhovitabbā.

69. Sace ācariyo telanāḷiṃ āharati, uṭṭhahitvā ubhohi hatthehi sakkaccaṃ gahetabbā. Sace hi na gaṇheyya, ayaṃ bhikkhu ito eva paṭṭhāya sambhogaṃ kopetī ti ācariyassa aññathattaṃ bhaveyya. Gahetvā pana na ādito va pādā makkhetabbā. Sace hi taṃ ācariyassa gattabbhañjanatelaṃ bhaveyya, na sāruppaṃ siyā. Tasmā paṭhamaṃ sīsaṃ makkhetvā khandhâdīni makkhetabbāni. Sabbapārihāriyatelam idaṃ, āvuso, pāde pi makkhehī ti vuttena pana, thokaṃ sīse katvā[6] pāde makkhetvā, imaṃ telanāḷiṃ ṭhapemi, bhante ti vatvā ācariye gaṇhante dātabbā.

70. Āgatadivasato paṭṭhāya, kammaṭṭhānaṃ me bhante kathetha iccevaṃ na vattabbaṃ. Dutiyadivasato pana paṭṭhāya, sace ācariyassa pakati-upaṭṭhāko atthi, taṃ yācitvā vattaṃ kātabbaṃ. Sace yācito pi na deti, okāse laddhe yeva kātabbaṃ. Karontena ca khuddaka-majjhimamahantāni tīṇi dantakaṭṭhāni upanāmetabbāni; sītaṃ uṇhan ti duvidhaṃ mukhadhovana-udakañ ca nhānodakañ ca paṭiyādetabbaṃ. Tato yaṃ ācariyo tīṇi divasāni paribhuñjati, tādisam eva niccaṃ upanāmetabbaṃ. Niyamaṃ akatvā yaṃ vā taṃ vā paribhuñjantassa yathāladdhaṃ upanāmetabbaṃ.

[1] C *omit* °magge. [2] C2 buḍḍhataro. [3] C *omit*.
[4] C dhovā. [5] C dhov'. [6] C *omit* thokaṃ sīse katvā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

71. Kiṃ bahunā vuttena? Yan taṃ Bhagavatā, "Antevāsikena bhikkhave ācariyamhi sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrâyaṃ sammāvattanā: Kālass'eva uṭṭhāya, upāhanā omuñcitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dantakaṭṭhaṃ dātabbaṃ, mukhodakaṃ dātabbaṃ, āsanaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ.[1] Sace yāgu hoti, bhājanaṃ dhovitvā yāgu upanāmetabbā" ti [Vin. i. 61] ādikaṃ Khandhake sammāvattaṃ paññattaṃ, taṃ sabbam pi kātabbaṃ.

72. Evaṃ vattasampattiyā garuṃ ārādhayamānena sāyaṃ vanditvā, yāhī ti vissajjitena gantabbaṃ. Yadā so, kiss'āgato'sī ti pucchati, tadā āgamanakāraṇaṃ kathetabbaṃ. Sace so n'eva pucchati, vattaṃ pana sādiyati, dasâhe[2] vā pakkhe vā vītivatte ekadivasaṃ vissajjitenâpi agantvā okāsaṃ kāretvā āgamanakāraṇaṃ ārocetabbaṃ. Akāle vā gantvā, kimatthaṃ āgato'sī ti puṭṭhena ārocetabbaṃ. Sace so, pāto va āgacchā ti vadati, pāto va gantabbaṃ.

73. Sace pan'assa tāya[3] velāya[3] pittâbādhena vā kucchi pariḍayhati, aggimandatāya vā bhattaṃ na jīrati, añño vā koci rogo bādhati, taṃ yathābhūtaṃ āvikatvā attano sappāyavelaṃ ārocetvā tāya velāya upasaṅkamitabbaṃ. Asappāyavelāya[4] hi vuccamānam pi kammaṭṭhānaṃ na sakkā hoti manasikātun ti. Ayaṃ kammaṭṭhānadāyakaṃ kalyāṇamittaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ti ettha vitthāro.

74. Idāni, *attano cariyânukūlan* ti ettha cariyā ti cha cariyā: rāgacariyā, dosacariyā, mohacariyā, saddhācariyā, buddhicariyā, vitakkacariyā ti. Keci pana rāgâdīnaṃ saṃsaggasannipātavasena aparā pi catasso, tathā saddhâdīnan ti imāhi aṭṭhahi saddhiṃ cuddasa icchanti. Evaṃ pana bhede vuccamāne rāgâdīnaṃ saddhâdīhi pi saṃsaggaṃ katvā anekā cariyā honti. Tasmā saṅkhepena chaḷ eva cariyā veditabbā. Cariyā, pakati, ussannatā ti atthato ekaṃ. Tāsaṃ vasena chaḷ eva puggalā honti: rāgacarito, dosacarito, mohacarito, saddhācarito, buddhicarito, vitakkacarito ti.

75. Tattha yasmā rāgacaritassa kusalappavattisamaye saddhā balavatī hoti, rāgassa āsannaguṇattā, — yathā hi akusalapakkhe rāgo siniddho, nâtilūkho, evaṃ kusalapakkhe saddhā; yathā rāgo vatthukāme pariyesati, evaṃ saddhā sīlâdiguṇe; yathā rāgo ahitaṃ na pariccajati, evaṃ saddhā hitaṃ na pariccajati, — tasmā rāgacaritassa saddhācarito sabhāgo.

76. Yasmā pana dosacaritassa kusalappavattisamaye paññā balavatī hoti, dosassa āsannaguṇattā, — yathā hi akusalapakkhe doso

[1] C paññapetabbaṃ.
[2] B dase.
[3] C tāyaṃ velāyaṃ.
[4] C °velāyaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

asiniddho[1] na ārammaṇaṃ allīyati, evaṃ kusalapakkhe paññā; yathā ca doso abhūtaṃ[2] dosam eva pariyesati, evaṃ paññā bhūtaṃ dosam[3] eva[4]; yathā doso sattaparivajjanâkārena pavattati, evaṃ paññā saṅkhāra-parivajjanâkārena, — tasmā dosacaritassa buddhicarito sabhāgo.

77. Yasmā pana mohacaritassa anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya vāyamamānassa yebhuyyena antarāyakarā vitakkā uppajjanti, mohassa āsannalakkhaṇattā, — yathā hi moho paribyākulatāya anavaṭṭhito, evaṃ vitakko nānappakāravitakkanatāya; yathā ca moho apariyogāhanatāya cañcalo, tathā vitakko lahuparikappanatāya, — tasmā mohacaritassa vitakkacarito sabhāgo ti.

78. Apare taṇhā-māna-diṭṭhivasena aparā pi tisso cariyā vadanti. Tattha taṇhā rāgo yeva, māno ca taṃsampayutto ti tad ubhayaṃ rāgacariyaṃ nâtivattati. Mohanidānattā ca diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhicariyā mohacariyam eva anupatati.

79. Tā pan'etā cariyā kiṃnidānā? Kathañ ca jānitabbaṃ[5]: ayaṃ puggalo rāgacarito, ayaṃ puggalo[6] dosâdisu aññataracarito ti[6]? Kiṃcaritassa puggalassa kiṃ sappāyan ti?

80. Tatra, purimā tāva tisso cariyā pubbâciṇṇanidānā dhātu-dosanidānā cā ti ekacce vadanti. Pubbe kira iṭṭhappayoga-subhakammabahulo rāgacarito hoti; saggā vā cavitvā idhûpapanno. Pubbe chedanavadhabandha-verakammabahulo dosacarito hoti; nirayanāgayonīhi vā cavitvā idhûpapanno. Pubbe majjapānabahulo sutaparipucchāvihīno ca mohacarito hoti; tiracchānayoniyā vā cavitvā idhûpapanno ti. Evaṃ pubbâciṇṇanidānā ti vadanti.

81. Dvinnaṃ pana dhātūnaṃ ussannattā puggalo mohacarito hoti, pathavīdhātuyā ca āpodhātuyā ca. Itarāsaṃ dvinnaṃ ussannattā dosacarito. Sabbāsaṃ samattā pana[6] rāgacarito ti. Dosesu ca semhâdhiko rāgacarito hoti, vātâdhiko mohacarito; semhâdhiko vā mohacarito, vātâdhiko vā rāgacarito ti. Evaṃ dhātu-dosanidānā ti vadanti.

82. Tattha yasmā pubbe iṭṭhappayoga-subhakammabahulā[7]pi saggā cavitvā idhûpapannā[8] pi ca, na sabbe rāgacaritā yeva honti, itare vā dosamohacaritā; evaṃ dhātūnañ ca yathāvutten'eva nayena ussadaniyamo nāma n'atthi; dosaniyame ca rāgamohadvayam eva vuttaṃ, tam pi ca pubbâparaviruddham eva, saddhācariyâdisu ca ekissā pi nidānaṃ na vuttam eva, tasmā sabbam etaṃ aparicchinnavacanaṃ.

[1] C nissineho. [2] C *add* pi. [3] B guṇam.
[4] C *add* pariyesati. [5] B °tabbā. [6] C *omit*.
[7] B °bahulo. [8] B °ûpapanno.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

83. Ayaṃ pan'ettha Aṭṭhakathâcariyānaṃ matânusārena vinicchayo. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ ussadakittane: "Ime sattā pubbahetuniyāmena lobhussadā, dosussadā, mohussadā, alobhussadā, adosussadā, amohussadā ca honti. Yassa hi kammâyūhanakkhaṇe lobho balavā hoti, alobho mando, adosâmohā balavanto, dosamohā mandā, tassa mando alobho lobhaṃ pariyādātuṃ na sakkoti, adosâmohā pana balavanto dosamohe pariyādātuṃ sakkonti. Tasmā so tena kammena dinnapaṭisandhivasena nibbatto luddho hoti sukhasīlo akkodhano paññavā vajirûpamañāṇo.[1]

84. "Yassa pana kammâyūhanakkhaṇe lobhadosā balavanto honti alobhâdosā mandā, amoho ca balavā, moho mando, so purimanayen' eva luddho c'eva hoti duṭṭho ca, paññavā pana hoti vajirûpamañāṇo, Dattâbhayatthero viya. Yassa kammâyūhanakkhaṇe lobha-adosamohā balavanto honti, itare mandā, so purimanayen'eva luddho c'eva hoti dandho ca, sīlako pana hoti akkodhano Bahulatthero[2] viya.[2] Tathā yassa kammâyūhanakkhaṇe tayo pi lobhadosamohā balavanto honti, alobhâdayo mandā, so purimanayen'eva luddho c'eva hoti, duṭṭho ca mūḷho ca.

85. "Yassa pana kammâyūhanakkhaṇe alobhadosamohā balavanto honti, itare mandā, so purimanayen'eva appakileso hoti, dibbârammaṇam pi disvā niccalo, duṭṭho pana hoti, dandhapañño ca.[3] Yassa kammâyūhanakkhaṇe alobhâdosamohā balavanto honti, itare mandā, so purimanayen'eva aluddho c'eva hoti aduṭṭho[2] ca[2] sīlako ca, dandho pana hoti. Tathā yassa kammâyūhanakkhaṇe alobhadosâmohā balavanto honti, itare mandā, so purimanayen'eva aluddho c'eva hoti, paññavā ca, duṭṭho pana hoti, kodhano. Tathā[4] yassa kammâyūhanakkhaṇe tayo pi alobhâdosâmohā[5] balavanto honti, lobhâdayo mandā, so purimanayen'[2]eva,[2] Mahā-Saṅgharakkhitatthero viya, aluddho aduṭṭho paññavā ca hotī" ti [M. Aṭṭh. ii. 373–74].

86. Ettha ca yo luddho ti vutto, ayaṃ rāgacarito; duṭṭhadandhā dosamohacaritā; paññavā buddhicarito; aluddhâduṭṭhā pasannapakatitāya saddhācaritā. Yathā vā amohaparivārena kammunā[6] nibbatto buddhicarito, evaṃ balavasaddhāparivārena kammunā nibbatto saddhācarito, kāmavitakkâdiparivārena kammunā nibbatto vitakkacarito, lobhâdinā[7] vomissaparivārena kammunā nibbatto vomissacarito[8] ti.

[1] C *add* ti. [2] C *omit.* [3] C cā ti. [4] C *omit, and read* Yassa pana.
[5] C alobhâdayo. [6] C kammanā (*always*). [7] C lobhâdisu.
[8] C °cariyo.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Evaṃ lobhâdisu aññataraññataraparivāraṃ paṭisandhijanakaṃ kammaṃ cariyānaṃ nidānan ti veditabbaṃ.

87. Yaṃ pana vuttaṃ, *kathañ ca jānitabbaṃ, ayaṃ puggalo rāgacarito* ti [III. 79] ādi, tatrâyaṃ nayo:

Iriyāpathato kiccā bhojanā dassanâdito
dhammappavattito c'eva cariyāyo vibhāvaye ti.

88. Tattha[1] *iriyāpathato* ti, rāgacarito hi pakatigamanena gacchanto cāturiyena gacchati, saṇikaṃ pādaṃ nikkhipati, samaṃ nikkhipati, samaṃ uddharati, ukkuṭikañ c'assa padaṃ hoti. Dosacarito pādaggehi khaṇanto viya gacchati, sahasā pādaṃ nikkhipati, sahasā uddharati, anukaḍḍhitañ c'assa padaṃ hoti. Mohacarito paribyākulāya gatiyā gacchati, chambhito viya pādaṃ nikkhipati, chambhito viya uddharati, sahasânupīḷitañ c'assa padaṃ hoti. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ Māgandiyasuttuppattiyaṃ:

"Rattassa hi ukkuṭikaṃ padaṃ bhave,
duṭṭhassa hoti anukaḍḍhitaṃ padaṃ,
mūḷhassa hoti[2] sahasânupīḷitaṃ,
vivaṭṭacchadassa[3] idam īdisaṃ padan" ti [Sn. Aṭṭh. 544].

89. Ṭhānam pi rāgacaritassa pāsādikaṃ hoti madhurâkāraṃ, dosacaritassa thaddhâkāraṃ, mohacaritassa ākulâkāraṃ. Nisajjāya pi es' eva nayo. Rāgacarito ca ataramāno samaṃ seyyaṃ paññāpetvā saṇikaṃ nipajjitvā aṅgapaccaṅgāni samodhāya pāsādikena ākārena sayati; vuṭṭhāpiyamāno ca sīghaṃ avuṭṭhāya[4] saṅkito viya saṇikaṃ paṭivacanaṃ deti. Dosacarito taramāno yathā vā[5] tathā vā seyyaṃ paññāpetvā pakkhittakāyo bhākuṭiṃ katvā sayati; vuṭṭhāpiyamāno ca sīghaṃ vuṭṭhāya kupito viya paṭivacanaṃ deti. Mohacarito dussaṇṭhānaṃ seyyaṃ paññāpetvā vikkhittakāyo bahulaṃ adhomukho sayati; vuṭṭhāpiyamāno ca huṅkāraṃ karonto dandhaṃ vuṭṭhāti.

90. Saddhācaritâdayo pana yasmā rāgacaritâdīnaṃ sabhāgā, tasmā tesam pi tādiso va iriyāpatho hotī ti. Evaṃ tāva iriyāpathato cariyāyo vibhāvaye.

91. *Kiccā* ti sammajjanâdisu ca kiccesu rāgacarito sādhukaṃ sammajjaniṃ gahetvā ataramāno vālikaṃ avippakiranto sinduvārakusumasantharam[6] iva santharanto suddhaṃ samaṃ sammajjati. Dosacarito

[1] B *omit.* [2] B padaṃ. [3] C vivatta°.
[4] C vuṭṭhāya. [5] C *omit.* [6] B sindhavāra°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

gāḷhaṃ sammajjaniṃ gahetvā taramānarūpo ubhato vālikaṃ ussārento[1] kharena saddena asuddhaṃ visamaṃ sammajjati. Mohacarito sithilaṃ sammajjaniṃ gahetvā samparivattakaṃ āloḷayamāno asuddhaṃ visamaṃ sammajjati.

92. Yathā sammajjane, evaṃ cīvaradhovanarajanâdisu pi sabbakiccesu nipuṇa-madhura-samasakkaccakārī rāgacarito, gāḷhathaddhavisamakārī dosacarito, anipuṇa-byākula-visamâparicchinnakārī mohacarito. Cīvaradhāraṇam pi ca rāgacaritassa nâtigāḷhaṃ nâtisithilaṃ hoti pāsādikaṃ parimaṇḍalaṃ; dosacaritassa atigāḷhaṃ aparimaṇḍalaṃ; mohacaritassa sithilaṃ paribyākulaṃ. Saddhācaritâdayo tesaṃ yevânusārena veditabbā, taṃsabhāgattā ti. Evaṃ kiccato cariyāyo vibhāvaye.

93. *Bhojanā* ti rāgacarito siniddha-madhurabhojanappiyo hoti; bhuñjamāno ca nâtimahantaṃ parimaṇḍalaṃ ālopaṃ katvā nānārasapaṭisaṃvedī[2] ataramāno bhuñjati, kiñcid eva ca sāduṃ labhitvā somanassaṃ āpajjati. Dosacarito lūkha-ambilabhojanappiyo hoti; bhuñjamāno ca mukhapūrakaṃ ālopaṃ katvā arasapaṭisaṃvedī taramāno bhuñjati, kiñcid eva ca asāduṃ labhitvā domanassaṃ āpajjati. Mohacarito aniyataruciko hoti; bhuñjamāno ca aparimaṇḍalaṃ parittam ālopaṃ katvā bhājane chaḍḍento mukhaṃ makkhento vikkhittacitto taṃ taṃ vitakkento bhuñjati. Saddhācaritâdayo pi tesaṃ yevânusārena veditabbā, taṃsabhāgattā ti. Evaṃ bhojanato cariyāyo vibhāvaye.

94. *Dassanâdito* ti rāgacarito īsakam pi manoramaṃ rūpaṃ disvā vimhayajāto viya ciraṃ oloketi, paritte pi guṇe sajjati, bhūtam pi dosaṃ na gaṇhāti, pakkamanto pi amuñcitukāmo va hutvā sâpekkho pakkamati. Dosacarito īsakam pi amanoramaṃ rūpaṃ[3] disvā kilantarūpo viya na ciraṃ oloketi, paritte pi dose paṭihaññati, bhūtam pi guṇaṃ na gaṇhāti, pakkamanto pi muñcitukāmo va hutvā anapekkho pakkamati. Mohacarito yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ disvā parapaccayiko hoti, paraṃ nindantaṃ sutvā nindati, pasaṃsantaṃ sutvā pasaṃsati, sayaṃ pana aññāṇupekkhāya upekkhako va hoti. Esa nayo saddasavanâdisu pi. Saddhācaritâdayo pana tesaṃ yevânusārena veditabbā, taṃsabhāgattā ti. Evaṃ dassanâdito cariyāyo vibhāvaye.

95. *Dhammappavattito c'evā* ti, rāgacaritassa ca, māyā, sāṭheyyaṃ, māno, pāpicchatā, mahicchatā, asantuṭṭhitā, siṅgaṃ, cāpalyan ti evamādayo dhammā bahulaṃ pavattanti. Dosacaritassa, kodho, upanāho, makkho, paḷāso, issā, macchariyan ti evamādayo. Mohacaritassa,

[1] C ussādento. [2] C *omit* nānā°. [3] C *omit*.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

thīnaṃ, middhaṃ, uddhaccaṃ, kukkuccaṃ, vicikicchā, ādānaggāhitā, duppaṭinissaggitā ti evamādayo. Saddhācaritassa, muttacāgatā, ariyānaṃ dassanakāmatā, saddhammaṃ sotukāmatā, pāmujjabahulatā, asaṭhatā, amāyāvitā, pasādanīyesu ṭhānesu pasādo ti evamādayo. Buddhicaritassa, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā, bhojane mattaññutā, satisampajaññaṃ, jāgariyânuyogo, saṃvejanīyesu ṭhānesu saṃvego, saṃviggassa[1] yoniso padhānan ti evamādayo. Vitakkacaritassa, bhassabahulatā, gaṇârāmatā, kusalânuyoge arati, anavaṭṭhitakiccatā,[2] rattiṃ dhūpāyanā, divā pajjalanā, hurāhuraṃ dhāvanā ti evamādayo dhammā bahulaṃ pavattantī ti. Evaṃ dhammappavattito cariyāyo vibhāvaye.

96. Yasmā pana idaṃ cariyāvibhāvanavidhānaṃ sabbâkārena n'eva pāḷiyaṃ, na aṭṭhakathāyaṃ āgataṃ, kevalaṃ ācariyamatânusārena vuttaṃ, tasmā na sārato paccetabbaṃ. Rāgacaritassa hi vuttāni iriyāpathâdīni dosacaritâdayo pi appamādavihārino kātuṃ sakkonti. Saṃsaṭṭhacaritassa ca puggalassa ekass'eva bhinnalakkhaṇā iriyāpathâdayo na upapajjanti.[3] Yaṃ pan'etaṃ aṭṭhakathāsu cariyāvibhāvanavidhānaṃ vuttaṃ, tad eva sārato paccetabbaṃ. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Cetopariyañāṇassa lābhī ācariyo cariyaṃ ñatvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathessati, itarena antevāsiko pucchitabbo" ti [ ]. Tasmā cetopariyañāṇena vā taṃ vā puggalaṃ pucchitvā jānitabbaṃ, ayaṃ puggalo rāgacarito, ayaṃ dosâdisu aññataracarito ti.

97. *Kiṃcaritassa puggalassa kiṃ sappāyan* ti [III. 79] ettha pana, senâsanaṃ tāva rāgacaritassa adhotavedikaṃ bhummaṭṭhakaṃ akatapabbhāra-tiṇakuṭi-paṇṇasālâdīnaṃ aññataraṃ rajokiṇṇaṃ jatukābharitaṃ oluggaviluggaṃ ati-uccaṃ vā atinīcaṃ vā ujjaṅgalaṃ sâsaṅkaṃ asuci-[4] visamamaggaṃ, yattha mañcapīṭham pi mañkuṇabharitaṃ[5] durūpaṃ dubbaṇṇaṃ, yaṃ olokentass'eva jigucchā uppajjati, tādisaṃ sappāyaṃ; nivāsanapārupanaṃ antacchinnaṃ, olambavilambasuttakâkiṇṇaṃ jālapūvasadisaṃ, sāṇi viya kharasamphassaṃ, kiliṭṭhaṃ bhārikaṃ kicchapariharaṇaṃ sappāyaṃ; patto pi dubbaṇṇo mattikāpatto vā āṇiganḍikâhato ayopatto vā garuko dussaṇṭhāno, sīsakapālam iva jeguccho vaṭṭati; bhikkhācāramaggo pi amanāpo anāsannagāmo visamo vaṭṭati; bhikkhācāragāmo pi yattha manussā apassantā viya caranti, yattha ekakule pi bhikkhaṃ alabhitvā nikkhamantaṃ, ehi bhante ti āsanasālaṃ pavesetvā yāgubhattaṃ datvā gacchantā, gāvī[6] viya vaje pavesetvā anavalokentā[7] gacchanti, tādiso vaṭṭati; parivisakamanussā[8] pi dāsā

[1] C *add* ca.
[2] C °cittatā.
[3] C sampajjanti.
[4] B asuciṃ.
[5] B1 mañgula°.
[6] C gāviṃ.
[7] C anavaloketvā.
[8] C parivisana°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

vā kammakarā vā dubbaṇṇā duddasikā kiliṭṭhavasanā duggandhā jegucchā,[1] ye acittikārena yāgubhattaṃ chaḍḍentā viya parivisanti, tādisā sappāyā; yāgubhattakhajjakam pi lūkhaṃ dubbaṇṇaṃ sāmāka-kudrūsaka-kaṇājakâdimayaṃ, pūtitakkaṃ bilaṅgaṃ jiṇṇasākasūpeyyaṃ, yaṃ kiñcid eva kevalaṃ udarapūramattaṃ vaṭṭati. Iriyāpatho pi'ssa ṭhānaṃ vā caṅkamo vā vaṭṭati; ārammaṇaṃ nīlâdisu vaṇṇakasiṇesu yaṃ kiñci aparisuddhavaṇṇan ti. Idaṃ rāgacaritassa sappāyaṃ.

98. Dosacaritassa senâsanaṃ nâti-uccaṃ nâtinīcaṃ, chāyûdakasampannaṃ, suvibhattabhittithambhasopānaṃ, supariniṭṭhitamālākammalatākammaṃ, nānāvidha-cittakammasamujjalaṃ, samasiniddhamudubhūmitalaṃ, Brahmavimānam iva kusumadāmavicitravaṇṇacelavitānasamalaṅkataṃ, supaññattasucimanoramattharaṇamañcapīṭhaṃ, tattha tattha vāsatthāya nikkhitta-kusumavāsagandhasugandhaṃ, yaṃ dassanamatten'eva pītipāmujjaṃ janayati, evarūpaṃ sappāyaṃ.

99. Tassa pana senâsanassa maggo pi sabbaparissayavimutto sucisamatalo alaṅkatapaṭiyatto va vaṭṭati. Senâsanaparikkhāro p'ettha kiṭṭamañkuṇa-dīghajāti-mūsikānaṃ[2] nissayaparicchindanatthaṃ nâtibahuko, ekaṃ mañcapīṭhamattam eva vaṭṭati. Nivāsanapārupanam[3] pi 'ssa cīnapaṭṭa-somārapaṭṭa-koseyya-kappāsikasukhuma-khomasukhumâdīnaṃ yaṃ yaṃ paṇītaṃ, tena tena ekapaṭṭaṃ vā dupaṭṭaṃ vā sallahukaṃ samaṇasāruppena surattaṃ suparisuddhavaṇṇaṃ vaṭṭati; patto udakabubbuḷam iva susaṇṭhāno, maṇi viya sumaṭṭho nimmalo, samaṇasāruppena suparisuddhavaṇṇo ayomayo vaṭṭati; bhikkhācāramaggo parissayavimutto samo manāpo nâtidūranâccāsannagāmo vaṭṭati; bhikkhācāragāmo pi yattha manussā, idāni ayyo āgamissatī ti sittasammaṭṭhe padese āsanaṃ paññāpetvā paccuggantvā pattaṃ ādāya gharaṃ pavesetvā paññattâsane nisīdāpetvā sakkaccaṃ sahatthā parivisanti, tādiso vaṭṭati.

100. Parivesakā pan'assa ye honti abhirūpā pāsādikā sunhātā suvilittā dhūpavāsakusumagandhasurabhino[4] nānāvirāgasucimanuññavatthâbharaṇapaṭimaṇḍitā sakkaccakārino, tādisā sappāyā; yāgubhattakhajjakam pi vaṇṇagandharasasampannaṃ ojavantaṃ manoramaṃ sabbâkārapaṇītaṃ yāvadatthaṃ vaṭṭati. Iriyāpatho pi'ssa seyyā vā nisajjā vā vaṭṭati; ārammaṇaṃ nīlâdisu vaṇṇakasiṇesu yaṃ kiñci suparisuddhavaṇṇan ti. Idaṃ dosacaritassa sappāyaṃ.

101. Mohacaritassa senâsanaṃ disāmukhaṃ asambādhaṃ vaṭṭati, yattha nisinnassa vivaṭā disā khāyanti;[5] iriyāpathesu caṅkamo vaṭṭati.

[1] B jigucchā. [2] C -mūsikâdīnaṃ. [3] C °pāpuraṇassa *and omit* pi'ssa.
[4] B dhūmavāsa°. [5] C paññāyanti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Ārammaṇaṃ pan'assa parittaṃ suppamattaṃ sarāvamattaṃ vā na vaṭṭati; sambādhasmiṃ hi okase cittaṃ bhiyyo sammohaṃ āpajjati; tasmā vipulaṃ mahākasiṇaṃ vaṭṭati. Sesaṃ dosacaritassa vuttasadisam evā ti. Idaṃ mohacaritassa sappāyaṃ.

102. Saddhācaritassa sabbam pi dosacaritamhi vuttavidhānaṃ sappāyaṃ. Ārammaṇesu c'assa anussatiṭṭhānam pi vaṭṭati. Buddhicaritassa senâsanâdisu, idaṃ nāma asappāyan ti n'atthi. Vitakkacaritassa senâsanaṃ vivaṭaṃ disāmukhaṃ, yattha nisinnassa ārāmavanapokkharaṇīrāmaṇeyyakāni, gāma-nigama-janapadapaṭipāṭiyo,[1] nīlobhāsā ca pabbatā paññāyanti, taṃ na vaṭṭati. Taṃ hi vitakkavidhāvanass'eva paccayo hoti. Tasmā gambhīre darīmukhe[2] vanapaṭicchanne Hatthikucchipabbhāra-Mahindaguhāsadise senâsane vasitabbaṃ. Ārammaṇam pi 'ssa vipulaṃ na vaṭṭati; tādisaṃ hi vitakkavasena sandhāvanāya[3] paccayo hoti; parittaṃ pana vaṭṭati. Sesaṃ rāgacaritassa vuttasadisam evā ti. Idaṃ vitakkacaritassa sappāyaṃ. Ayaṃ, attano cariyânukūlan ti ettha āgatacariyānaṃ pabhedanidānavibhāvana-sappāyaparicchedato vitthāro.

103. Na ca tāva cariyânukūlaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ sabbâkārena āvikataṃ. Taṃ hi anantarassa mātikāpadassa vitthāre sayam eva āvibhavissati. Tasmā yaṃ vuttaṃ: cattālīsāya kammaṭṭhānesu aññataraṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā ti [III. 28] ettha, saṅkhātaniddesato, upacārappanâvahato, jhānappabhedato, samatikkamato, vaḍḍhanâvaḍḍhanato, ārammaṇato, bhūmito, gahaṇato, paccayato, cariyânukūlato ti imehi tāva dasahi ākārehi kammaṭṭhānavinicchayo veditabbo.

104. Tattha *saṅkhātaniddesato* ti, cattālīsāya kammaṭṭhānesu iti hi vuttaṃ; tatr' imāni cattālīsa kammaṭṭhānāni: dasa kasiṇā, dasa asubhā, dasa anussatiyo, cattāro brahmavihārā, cattāro āruppā, ekā saññā, ekaṃ vavatthānan ti.

105. Tattha, pathavīkasiṇaṃ, āpokasiṇaṃ, tejokasiṇaṃ, vāyokasiṇaṃ, nīlakasiṇaṃ, pītakasiṇaṃ, lohitakasiṇaṃ, odātakasiṇaṃ ālokakasiṇaṃ, paricchinnâkāsakasiṇan ti ime dasa kasiṇā. Uddhumātakaṃ, vinīlakaṃ, vipubbakaṃ, vicchiddakaṃ, vikkhāyitakaṃ, vikkhittakaṃ, hatavikkhittakaṃ, lohitakaṃ, puḷuvakaṃ, aṭṭhikan ti ime dasa asubhā. Buddhânussati, dhammânussati, saṅghânussati, sīlânussati, cāgânussati, devatânussati, maraṇânussati,[4] kāyagatāsati, ānāpānasati, upasamânussatī ti imā dasa anussatiyo. Mettā, karuṇā, muditā, upekkhā ti ime cattāro brahmavihārā. Ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ, viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ ākiñcaññâya-

[1] B °paṭipāṭiyā. [2] B dari°. [3] B °vanassa. [4] C maraṇasati.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

tanaṃ, nevasaññānâsaññâyatanan ti ime cattāro āruppā. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā ekā saññā. Catudhātuvavatthānaṃ ekaṃ vavatthānan ti. Evaṃ saṅkhātaniddesato vinicchayo veditabbo.

106. *Upacārappanâvahato* ti, ṭhapetvā kāyagatāsatiñ ca ānâpānasatiñ ca avasesā aṭṭha anussatiyo, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, catudhātuvavatthānan ti imān'eva h'ettha dasa kammaṭṭhānāni upacārâvahāni; sesāni appanâvahānī ti. Evaṃ upacārappanâvahato.

107. *Jhānappabhedato* ti, appanâvahesu c'ettha ānâpānasatiyā saddhiṃ dasa kasiṇā catukkajjhānikā honti. Kāyagatāsatiyā saddhiṃ dasa asubhā paṭhamajjhānikā. Purimā tayo brahmavihārā tikajjhānikā. Catutthabrahmavihāro cattāro ca āruppā catutthajjhānikā ti. Evaṃ jhānappabhedato.

108. *Samatikkamato* ti, dve samatikkamā: aṅgasamatikkamo ca ārammaṇasamatikkamo ca. Tattha sabbesu pi tika-catukkajjhānikesu kammaṭṭhānesu aṅgasamatikkamo hoti, vitakkavicārâdīni jhānaṅgāni samatikkamitvā tesvev'ārammaṇesu dutiyajjhānâdīnaṃ pattabbato; tathā catutthabrahmavihāre. So pi hi mettâdīnaṃ yeva ārammaṇe somanassaṃ samatikkamitvā pattabbo ti. Catūsu pana āruppesu ārammaṇasamatikkamo hoti. Purimesu hi navasu kasiṇesu aññataraṃ samatikkamitvā ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ pattabbaṃ, ākāsâdīni ca samatikkamitvā viññāṇañcâyatanâdīni. Sesesu samatikkamo n'atthi ti. Evaṃ samatikkamato.

109. *Vaḍḍhanâvaḍḍhanato* ti, imesu cattālīsāya kammaṭṭhānesu dasa kasiṇān'eva vaḍḍhetabbāni. Yattakaṃ hi[1] okāsaṃ kasiṇena pharati, tadabbhantare dibbāya sotadhātuyā saddaṃ sotuṃ, dibbena cakkhunā rūpāni passituṃ, parasattānañ ca cetasā cittam aññātuṃ samattho hoti.

110. Kāyagatāsati pana asubhāni ca na vaḍḍhetabbāni. Kasmā? Okāsena paricchinnattā ānisaṃsâbhāvā ca. Sā ca nesaṃ okāsena paricchinnatā bhāvanānaye āvibhavissati.[2] Tesu pana vaḍḍhitesu kuṇaparāsi yeva vaḍḍhati, na koci ānisaṃso atthi. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ Sopākapañhābyākaraṇe: "Vibhūtā Bhagavā rūpasaññā, avibhūtā aṭṭhikasaññā" ti [ ]. Tatra hi nimittavaḍḍhanavasena rūpasaññā vibhūtā ti vuttā, aṭṭhikasaññā avaḍḍhanavasena avibhūtā ti vuttā[1].

111. Yaṃ pan'etaṃ, "Kevalaṃ aṭṭhikasaññāya[3] apharitvā pathaviṃ iman" ti [Th1. 18] vuttaṃ, taṃ lābhissa sato upaṭṭhānâkāravasena

[1] C *omit.* [2] *See* VIII. 83–138 *and* VI. 40, 41, 79.
[3] Th. *text* aṭṭhisaññāya.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

vuttaṃ. Yath'eva hi Dhammâsokakāle karavīkasakuṇo samantā ādāsabhittisu attano chāyaṃ disvā sabbadisāsu karavīkasaññī hutvā madhuraṃ giraṃ nicchāresi, evaṃ thero pi aṭṭhikasaññāya lābhittā sabbadisāsu upaṭṭhitaṃ nimittaṃ passanto, kevalā pi pathavī aṭṭhikabharitā ti cintesī ti.

112. Yadi evaṃ, yā asubhajjhānānaṃ appamāṇârammaṇatā vuttā,[1] sā virujjhatī ti. Sā ca na virujjhati. Ekacco hi uddhumātake vā aṭṭhike vā mahante nimittaṃ gaṇhāti, ekacco appake. Iminā pariyāyena ekaccassa parittârammaṇaṃ jhānaṃ hoti, ekaccassa appamāṇârammaṇan ti. Yo vā etaṃ vaḍḍhane ādīnavaṃ apassanto vaḍḍheti, taṃ sandhāya, "Appamāṇârammaṇan" ti [Dhs. 55][1] vuttaṃ. Ānisaṃsâbhāvā pana na vaḍḍhetabbānī ti.

113. Yathā ca etāni, evaṃ sesāni pi na vaḍḍhetabbāni. Kasmā? Tesu hi ānâpānanimittaṃ tāva vaḍḍhayato vātarāsi yeva vaḍḍhati; okāsena ca[2] paricchinnaṃ. Iti sâdīnavattā okāsena ca paricchinnattā na vaḍḍhetabbaṃ. Brahmavihārā sattârammaṇā, tesaṃ nimittaṃ vaḍḍhayato sattarāsi yeva vaḍḍheyya; na ca tena attho atthi. Tasmā tam pi na vaḍḍhetabbaṃ.

114. Yaṃ pana vuttaṃ, "Mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā" ti [D. i. 250] ādi, taṃ pariggahavasen'eva[2] vuttaṃ. Ekâvāsadvi-āvāsâdinā hi anukkamena ekissā disāya satte pariggahetvā bhāvento, ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā ti vutto, na nimittaṃ vaḍḍhento. Paṭibhāganimittam eva c'ettha n'atthi, yad ayaṃ vaḍḍheyya. Paritta-appamāṇârammaṇatā p'ettha pariggahavasen'eva veditabbā.

115. Āruppârammaṇesu pi ākāsaṃ kasiṇugghāṭimattā[3]. Taṃ hi kasiṇâpagamavasen'eva manasikātabbaṃ. Tato paraṃ vaḍḍhayato na kiñci hoti. Viññāṇaṃ sabhāvadhammattā. Na hi sakkā sabhāvadhammaṃ vaḍḍhetuṃ. Viññāṇâpagamo viññāṇassa abhāvamattattā. Nevasaññānâsaññâyatanârammaṇaṃ sabhāvadhammattā yeva na vaḍḍhetabbaṃ.

116. Sesāni animittattā. Paṭibhāganimittaṃ hi vaḍḍhetabbaṃ nāma bhaveyya. Buddhânussati-ādīnañ ca n'eva paṭibhāganimittaṃ ārammaṇaṃ hoti. Tasmā taṃ na vaḍḍhetabban ti. Evaṃ vaḍḍhanâvaḍḍhanato.

117. *Ārammaṇato* ti, imesu ca cattālīsāya kammaṭṭhānesu, dasa kasiṇā, dasa asubhā, ānâpānasati, kāyagatāsatī ti imāni dvāvīsati

[1] Dhs. 55. *But it comes under the* -pe- *which is to be filled from p. 37–38, §182 and §184.*
[2] *C omit.* [3] C1 kasiṇugghāṭitamattattā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

paṭibhāganimittârammaṇāni, sesāni na paṭibhāganimittârammaṇāni. Tathā, dasasu anussatisu ṭhapetvā ānâpānasatiñ ca kāyagatāsatiñ ca avasesā aṭṭha anussatiyo, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, catudhātuvavatthānaṃ, viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ, nevasaññānâsaññâyatanan ti imāni dvādasa sabhāvadhammârammaṇāni. Dasa kasiṇā, dasa asubhā, ānâpānasati, kāyagatāsatī ti imāni dvāvīsati nimittârammaṇāni. Sesāni cha navattabbârammaṇāni. Tathā, vipubbakaṃ, lohitakaṃ, puḷuvakaṃ, ānâpānasati, āpokasiṇaṃ, tejokasiṇaṃ, vāyokasiṇaṃ, yañ ca ālokakasiṇe suriyâdīnaṃ obhāsamaṇḍalârammaṇan ti[1] imāni aṭṭha calitârammaṇāni; tāni ca kho pubbabhāge. Paṭibhāgaṃ pana sannisinnam eva hoti. Sesāni na calitârammaṇānī ti. Evaṃ ārammaṇato.

118. *Bhūmito* ti, ettha ca, dasa asubhā, kāyagatāsati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā ti imāni dvādasa devesu nappavattanti. Tāni dvādasa ānâpānasati cā ti imāni terasa Brahmaloke nappavattanti. Arūpabhave pana ṭhapetvā cattāro āruppe aññaṃ nappavattati. Manussesu sabbāni pi pavattantī ti. Evaṃ bhūmito.

119. *Gahaṇato* ti diṭṭha-phuṭṭha-sutagahaṇato p'ettha vinicchayo veditabbo. Tatra, ṭhapetvā vāyokasiṇaṃ sesā nava kasiṇā, dasa asubhā ti imāni ekūnavīsati diṭṭhena gahetabbāni. Pubbabhāge cakkhunā oleketvā oloketvā[2] nimittaṃ nesaṃ gahetabban ti attho. Kāyagatāsatiyaṃ tacapañcakaṃ diṭṭhena, sesaṃ sutenā ti evaṃ tassā ārammaṇaṃ diṭṭhasutena gahetabbaṃ. Ānâpānasati phuṭṭhena, vāyokasiṇaṃ diṭṭhaphuṭṭhena; sesāni aṭṭhārasa sutena gahetabbāni. Upekkhābrahmavihāro cattāro āruppā ti imāni c'ettha na ādikammikena gahetabbāni; sesāni pañcatiṃsa gahetabbānī ti. Evaṃ gahaṇato.

120. *Paccayato* ti, imesu pana kammaṭṭhānesu, ṭhapetvā ākāsa kasiṇaṃ sesā nava kasiṇā āruppānaṃ paccayā honti, dasa[3] kasiṇā abhiññānaṃ, tayo brahmavihārā catutthabrahmavihārassa, heṭṭhimaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ āruppaṃ uparimassa uparimassa, nevasaññānâsaññâyatanaṃ nirodhasamāpattiyā, sabbāni pi sukhavihāra-vipassanā-bhavasampattīnan ti. Evaṃ paccayato.

121. *Cariyânukūlato* ti cariyānaṃ anukūlato p'ettha vinicchayo veditabbo. Seyyathidaṃ: Rāgacaritassa tāva ettha, dasa asubhā kāyagatāsatī ti ekādasa kammaṭṭhānāni anukūlāni. Dosacaritassa, cattāro brahmavihārā cattāri vaṇṇakasiṇānī ti aṭṭha. Mohacaritassa vitakkacaritassa ca ekaṃ ānâpānasatikammaṭṭhānam eva. Saddhācaritassa purimā cha anussatiyo. Buddhicaritassa, maraṇasati, upasamânussati,

[1] C1 *omits.* [2] B2 *omits.* [3] C dasâpi.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

catudhātuvavatthānaṃ, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā ti cattāri. Sesakasiṇāni cattāro ca āruppā sabbacaritānaṃ anukūlāni. Kasiṇesu ca yaṃ kiñci parittaṃ vitakkacaritassa, appamāṇaṃ mohacaritassā ti. Evam ettha cariyânukūlato vinicchayo veditabbo ti.

122. Sabbañ c'etaṃ ujuvipaccanīkavasena ca atisappāyavasena ca vuttaṃ. Rāgâdīnaṃ pana avikkhambhikā saddhâdīnaṃ vā anupakārā kusalabhāvanā nāma n'atthi. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ Meghiyasutte: "Cattāro dhammā uttariṃ[1] bhāvetabbā. Asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya. Mettā bhāvetabbā byāpādassa pahānāya. Ānâpānasati bhāvetabbā vitakkupacchedāya. Aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmimānassa[2] samugghātāyā" ti [A. iv. 358][3]. Rāhulasutte pi, "Mettaṃ, Rāhula, bhāvanaṃ bhāvehī" ti [M. i. 424] ādinā nayena ekass'eva satta kammaṭṭhānāni vuttāni. Tasmā vacanamatte abhinivesaṃ akatvā sabbattha adhippāyo pariyesitabbo ti. Ayaṃ, kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā ti ettha kammaṭṭhānakathāvinicchayo.

123. *Gahetvā* ti imassa pana padassa ayam atthadīpanā.[4] Tena yoginā, kammaṭṭhānadāyakaṃ kalyāṇamittaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ti [III. 57–73] ettha vuttanayen'eva vuttappakāraṃ kalyāṇamittaṃ upasaṅkamitvā, Buddhassa vā Bhagavato, ācariyassa vā attānaṃ niyyātetvā sampannajjhāsayena sampannâdhimuttinā ca hutvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ yācitabbaṃ.

124. Tatra,[5] imâhaṃ Bhagavā attabhāvaṃ tumhākaṃ pariccajāmī ti evaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato attā niyyātetabbo. Evaṃ hi aniyyātetvā pantesu senâsanesu viharanto bheravârammaṇe āpātham āgate santhambhituṃ asakkonto gāmantaṃ osaritvā gihīhi saṃsaṭṭho hutvā anesanaṃ āpajjitvā anayabyasanaṃ āpajjeyya.[6] Niyyātitattabhāvassa pan'assa bheravârammaṇe āpātham āgate pi bhayaṃ na uppajjati. Na nu tayā paṇḍita, purimam[7] eva attā Buddhānaṃ niyyātito ti paccavekkhato ca[8] pan'assa somanassam eva uppajjati.

125. Yathā hi purisassa uttamaṃ kāsikavatthaṃ[9] bhaveyya. Tassa tasmiṃ mūsikāya vā kīṭehi vā khādite uppajjeyya domanassaṃ. Sace pana taṃ acīvarassa[10] bhikkhuno dadeyya, ath'assa taṃ tena bhikkhunā khaṇḍākhaṇḍaṃ kayiramānaṃ disvā pi somanassam eva uppajjeyya. Evaṃsampadam idaṃ veditabbaṃ.

[1] B uttari.
[2] C °māna-.
[3] *Also* Ud. 37.
[4] C atthaparidīpanā.
[5] C Tattha.
[6] C pāpuṇeyyā ti.
[7] C purimadivasam.
[8] C *omit.*
[9] C kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ.
[10] C acīvarakassa.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

126. Ācariyassa niyyātentenâpi, imâhaṃ bhante attabhāvaṃ tumhākaṃ pariccajāmī ti vattabbaṃ. Evaṃ aniyyātitattabhāvo hi atajjanīyo vā hoti dubbaco vā anovādakaro, yenakāmaṅgamo vā ācariyaṃ anāpucchā va yatth'icchati tattha gantā. Tam enaṃ ācariyo āmisena vā dhammena vā na saṅgaṇhāti, gūḷhaṃ ganthaṃ na sikkhāpeti. So imaṃ duvidhaṃ saṅgahaṃ alabhanto sāsane patiṭṭhaṃ na labhati, na cirass'eva dussīlyaṃ vā gihibhāvaṃ vā pāpuṇāti. Niyyātitattabhāvo pana n'eva atajjanīyo hoti, na yenakāmaṅgamo, suvaco[1] ācariyâyattavuttir[2] eva hoti. So ācariyato duvidhaṃ saṅgahaṃ labhanto sāsane vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti.

127. Cūlapiṇḍapātika-Tissattherassa antevāsikā viya. Therassa kira santikaṃ tayo bhikkhū āgamaṃsu. Tesu eko, ahaṃ bhante tumhākam atthāyā ti vutte sataporise papāte patituṃ ussaheyyan ti āha. Dutiyo, ahaṃ bhante tumhākam atthāyā ti vutte imaṃ attabhāvaṃ paṇhito paṭṭhāya pāsāṇapiṭṭhe ghaṃsento niravasesaṃ khepetuṃ ussaheyyan ti āha. Tatiyo, ahaṃ bhante tumhākam atthāyā ti vutte assāsapassāse uparundhitvā[3] kālakiriyaṃ kātuṃ ussaheyyan ti āha. Thero, bhabbā vat'ime bhikkhū ti kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathesi. Te tassa ovāde ṭhatvā tayo pi arahattaṃ pāpuṇiṃsū ti. Ayam ānisaṃso attaniyyātane. Tena vuttaṃ: Buddhassa vā Bhagavato, ācariyassa vā attānaṃ niyyātetvā ti.

128. *Sampannajjhāsayena sampannâdhimuttinā ca hutvā* ti [III. 123] ettha pana tena yoginā alobhâdīnaṃ vasena chahi ākārehi sampannajjhāsayena bhavitabbaṃ. Evaṃ sampannajjhāsayo hi tissannaṃ bodhīnaṃ aññataraṃ pāpuṇāti. Yath'āha: "Cha ajjhāsayā bodhisattānaṃ[4] bodhiparipākāya saṃvattanti. Alobhajjhāsayā ca bodhisattā lobhe dosadassāvino. Adosajjhāsayā ca bodhisattā dose dosadassāvino. Amohajjhāsayā ca bodhisattā mohe dosadassāvino. Nekkhammajjhāsayā ca bodhisattā gharâvāse dosadassāvino. Pavivekajjhāsayā ca bodhisattā saṅgaṇikāya dosadassāvino. Nissaraṇajjhāsayā ca bodhisattā sabbabhavagatisu dosadassāvino" ti [ ]. Ye hi keci atītânāgatapaccuppannā sotâpanna-sakadāgāmi-anāgāmi-khīṇâsava-paccekabuddha-sammāsambuddhā, sabbe te imeh'eva chah'ākārehi attanā attanā pattabbaṃ visesaṃ pattā. Tasmā imehi chah'ākārehi sampannajjhāsayena bhavitabbaṃ.

129. Tadadhimuttatāya pana adhimuttisampannena bhavitabbaṃ; samādhâdhimuttena samādhigarukena samādhipabbhārena, nibbānâ-

[1] B subbaco.
[2] B vuttid.
[3] B2 °rumbhitvā.
[4] C bodhisattā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

dhimuttena nibbānagarukena nibbānapabbhārena[1] bhavitabban ti attho.

130. Evaṃ sampannajjhāsayâdhimuttino pan'assa kammaṭṭhānaṃ yācato cetopariyañāṇalābhinā[2] ācariyena cittâcāraṃ oloketvā cariyā jānitabbā. Itarena, kiṃcarito'si? ke vā te dhammā bahulaṃ samudācaranti? kiṃ vā[3] te manasikaroto phāsu hoti? katarasmiṃ vā te kammaṭṭhāne cittaṃ namatī ti evamādīhi nayehi pucchitvā jānitabbā. Evaṃ ñatvā cariyânukūlaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathetabbaṃ. Kathentena ca[3] tividhena kathetabbaṃ: pakatiyā uggahitakammaṭṭhānassa ekaṃ dve nisajjā sajjhāyaṃ kāretvā dātabbaṃ; santike vasantassa āgatâgatakkhaṇe kathetabbaṃ; uggahetvā aññatra[4] gantukāmassa nâtisaṅkhittaṃ nâtivitthārikaṃ katvā kathetabbaṃ.

131. Tattha pathavīkasiṇaṃ tāva kathentena, cattāro kasiṇadosā, kasiṇakaraṇaṃ, katassa bhāvanānayo, duvidhaṃ nimittaṃ, duvidho samādhi, sattavidhaṃ sappāyâsappāyaṃ, dasavidhaṃ appanākosallaṃ, viriyasamatā, appanāvidhānan ti ime nava ākārā kathetabbā. Sesakammaṭṭhānesu pi tassa tassa anurūpaṃ kathetabbaṃ. Taṃ sabbaṃ tesaṃ bhāvanāvidhāne āvibhavissati. Evaṃ kathiyamāne pana kammaṭṭhāne tena yoginā nimittaṃ gahetvā sotabbaṃ.

132. *Nimittaṃ gahetvā* ti, idaṃ heṭṭhimapadaṃ, idaṃ uparimapadaṃ, ayam assa attho, ayam adhippāyo, idam opamman ti evaṃ taṃ taṃ ākāraṃ upanibandhitvā ti attho. Evaṃ nimittaṃ gahetvā sakkaccaṃ suṇantena hi kammaṭṭhānaṃ sugahitaṃ hoti. Ath'assa taṃ nissāya visesâdhigamo sampajjati, na itarassā ti. Ayaṃ gahetvā ti imassa padassa atthaparidīpanā.[5]

133. Ettāvatā, *kalyāṇamittaṃ upasaṅkamitvā attano cariyânukūlaṃ cattālīsāya kammaṭṭhānesu aññataraṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā* ti imāni padāni sabbâkārena vitthāritāni hontī ti.

Iti sādhujanapāmujjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge
samādhibhāvanâdhikāre Kammaṭṭhānagahaṇaniddeso nāma
tatiyo paricchedo.

[1] C *add* ca. [2] B cetopariyāyañāṇa°. [3] B *omit.*
[4] C aññattha. [5] C atthadīpana.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CATUTTHO PARICCHEDO

PATHAVĪKASIṆANIDDESO

1. Idāni yaṃ vuttaṃ, *samādhibhāvanāya ananurūpaṃ vihāraṃ pahāya anurūpe vihāre viharantenā* ti [III. 28] ettha[1], yassa tāva ācariyena saddhiṃ ekavihāre vasato phāsu hoti, tena tatth'eva kammaṭṭhānaṃ parisodhentena vasitabbaṃ. Sace tattha phāsu na hoti, yo añño gāvute vā aḍḍhayojane vā yojanamatte pi vā sappāyo vihāro hoti, tattha vasitabbaṃ. Evaṃ hi sati kammaṭṭhānassa kismiñcid[2] eva ṭhāne sandehe vā satisammose vā jāte kālass'eva vihāre vattaṃ katvā antarāmagge piṇḍāya caritvā bhattakiccapariyosāne yev'[3]ācariyassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā taṃ divasaṃ ācariyassa santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ sodhetvā dutiyadivase ācariyaṃ vanditvā nikkhamitvā antarāmagge piṇḍāya caritvā akilamanto yeva attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ āgantuṃ sakkhissati. Yo pana yojanappamāṇe pi phāsukaṭṭhānaṃ na labhati, tena kammaṭṭhāne sabbaṃ gaṇṭhiṭṭhānaṃ chinditvā suvisuddhaṃ[4] āvajjanapaṭibaddhaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ katvā dūram pi gantvā samādhibhāvanāya ananurūpaṃ vihāraṃ pahāya anurūpe vihāre[3] vihātabbaṃ.

2. Tattha ananurūpo nāma aṭṭhārasannaṃ dosānaṃ aññatarena samannāgato. Tatr' ime aṭṭhārasa dosā: Mahattaṃ, navattaṃ, jiṇṇattaṃ, panthanissitattaṃ, soṇḍi, paṇṇaṃ, pupphaṃ, phalaṃ, patthanīyatā, nagarasannissitatā, dārusannissitatā, khettasannissitatā, visabhāgānaṃ puggalānaṃ atthitā, paṭṭanasannissitatā, paccantasannissitatā, rajjasīmasannissitatā, asappāyatā, kalyāṇamittānaṃ alābho ti. Imesaṃ aṭṭhārasannaṃ dosānaṃ[3] aññatarena dosena samannāgato ananurūpo nāma; na tattha vihātabbaṃ.

3. Kasmā? *Mahāvihāre* tāva bahū nānāchandā[5] sannipatanti; te aññamaññaṃ paṭiviruddhatāya vattaṃ na karonti; bodhi-aṅgaṇâdīni[6] asammaṭṭhān'eva honti; anupaṭṭhāpitaṃ pānīyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ. Tatrâyaṃ, gocaragāme piṇḍāya carissāmī ti pattacīvaraṃ ādāya nikkhanto, sace passati vattaṃ vā akataṃ, pānīyaghaṭaṃ vā rittaṃ, athânena vattaṃ kātabbaṃ hoti, pānīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ; akaronto vattabhede dukkaṭaṃ āpajjati; karontassa kālo atikkamati; atidivā pa-

[1] C *add* pana. [2] C kismicid. [3] C *omit*.
[4] B visuddhaṃ. [5] C nānācchandā. [6] B bodhiyaṅg°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

viṭṭho niṭṭhitāya bhikkhāya kiñci na labhati; paṭisallānagato pi sāmaṇera-daharabhikkhūnaṃ uccāsaddena, saṅghakammehi ca vikkhipati. Yattha pana sabbaṃ vattaṃ katam eva hoti, avasesā pi ca saṃghaṭṭanā[1] n'atthi, evarūpe mahāvihāre pi vihātabbaṃ.

4. *Navavihāre* bahuṃ navakammaṃ hoti; akarontaṃ ujjhāyanti. Yattha[2] pana bhikkhū evaṃ vadanti: āyasmā yathāsukhaṃ samaṇadhammaṃ karotu, mayaṃ navakammaṃ karissāmā ti, evarūpe vihātabbaṃ.

5. *Jiṇṇavihāre* pana bahuṃ paṭijaggitabbaṃ hoti; antamaso attano senâsanamattam pi apaṭijaggantaṃ ujjhāyanti; paṭijaggantassa kammaṭṭhānaṃ parihāyati.

6. *Panthanissite* mahāpathavihāre rattindivaṃ[3] āgantukā sannipatanti, vikāle āgatānaṃ attano senâsanaṃ datvā rukkhamūle vā pāsāṇapiṭṭhe vā vasitabbaṃ hoti, punadivase[4] pi evam evā ti kammaṭṭhānassa okāso na hoti. Yattha pana evarūpo āgantukasambādho na hoti, tattha vihātabbaṃ.

7. *Soṇḍi* nāma pāsāṇapokkharaṇī hoti. Tattha pānīyatthaṃ mahājano samosarati; nagaravāsīnaṃ rājakulûpakattherānaṃ antevāsikā rajanakammatthāya āgacchanti, tesaṃ bhājana-dārudoṇikâdīni pucchantānaṃ, asuke ca asuke ca ṭhāne ti dassetabbāni honti; evaṃ sabbakālam pi niccabyāvaṭo hoti.

8. Yattha nānāvidhaṃ *sākapaṇṇaṃ* hoti, tatth'assa kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā divāvihāraṃ nisinnassâpi santike sākahārikā gāyamānā paṇṇaṃ uccinantiyo visabhāgasaddasaṃghaṭṭanena kammaṭṭhānantarāyaṃ karonti. Yattha pana nānāvidhā *mālāgacchā* supupphitā honti, tatrâpi tādiso yeva upaddavo.

9. Yattha nānāvidhaṃ ambajambupanasâdi-*phalaṃ* hoti, tattha phalatthikā āgantvā yācanti, adentassa kujjhanti, balakkārena vā gaṇhanti, sāyaṇhasamaye vihāramajjhe caṅkamantena te[5] disvā, kiṃ, upāsakā, evaṃ karothā ti vuttā yathāruci akkosanti, avāsāya pi'ssa parakkamanti.

10. *Patthanīye* pana lokasammate Dakkhiṇagiri-Hatthikucchi-Cetiyagiri-Cittalapabbatasadise vihāre viharantaṃ, ayam arahā ti sambhāvetvā vanditukāmā manussā samantā osaranti; ten'assa na phāsu hoti. Yassa pana taṃ sappāyaṃ hoti, tena divā aññattha[6] gantvā rattiṃ vasitabbaṃ.

[1] C ghaṭṭanā. [2] B Yatra. [3] B rattidivaṃ.
[4] B °divisam. [5] C *omit.* [6] B aññatra.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

11. *Nagarasannissite* visabhāgârammaṇāni āpātham āgacchanti, kumbhadāsiyo pi ghaṭehi nighaŋsantiyo gacchanti, okkamitvā maggaŋ na denti; issaramanussā pi vihāramajjhe sāṇiŋ parikkhipitvā nisīdanti.

12. *Dārusannissaye* pana yattha kaṭṭhāni ca dabbûpakaraṇarukkhā ca santi, tattha kaṭṭhahārikā pubbe vuttasākapupphahārikā viya aphāsuŋ karonti; vihāre rukkhā santi, te chinditvā gharāni karissāmā ti manussā āgantvā chindanti. Sace sāyaṇhasamayaŋ padhānagharā nikkhamitvā vihāramajjhe caṅkamanto te disvā, kiŋ, upāsakā, evaŋ karothā ti vadati, yathāruci akkosanti, avāsāya pi 'ssa parakkamanti.

13. Yo pana *khettasannissito* hoti samantā khettehi parivārito,[1] tattha manussā vihāramajjhe yeva khalaŋ katvā dhaññaŋ maddanti, pamukhesu sayanti, aññam pi bahuŋ aphāsuŋ karonti. Yatrâpi mahāsaṅghabhogo hoti, ārāmikā[2] kulānaŋ gāvo rundhanti, udakavāraŋ paṭisedhenti, manussā vīhisīsaŋ gahetvā, passatha tumhākaŋ ārāmikānaŋ kamman ti saṅghassa dassenti; tena tena kāraṇena rāja-rājamahāmattānaŋ gharadvāraŋ gantabbaŋ hoti; ayam pi khettasannissiten' eva saṅgahito.

14. *Visabhāgānaŋ puggalānaŋ atthitā* ti, yattha aññamaññaŋ visabhāgaveribhikkhū viharanti, ye kalahaŋ karontā, mā bhante evaŋ karothā ti vāriyamānā, etassa paŋsukūlikassa āgatakālato paṭṭhāya naṭṭhā 'mhā ti vattāro bhavanti.

15. Yo pi *udakapaṭṭanaŋ* vā *thalapaṭṭanaŋ* vā nissito hoti, tattha abhiṇhaŋ nāvāhi ca satthehi ca āgatamanussā, okāsaŋ detha, pānīyaŋ detha, loṇaŋ dethā ti ghaṭṭayantā aphāsuŋ karonti.

16. *Paccantanissite* pana manussā Buddhâdisu appasannā honti. *Rajjasīmasannissite* rājabhayaŋ hoti. Taŋ hi padesaŋ eko rājā, na mayhaŋ vase vattatī ti paharati; itaro pi, na mayhaŋ vase vattatī ti. Tatrâyaŋ bhikkhu kadāci imassa[3] raññō vijite viharati,[4] kadāci etassa.[5] Atha naŋ, carapuriso ayan ti maññamānā anayabyasanaŋ pāpenti.

17. *Asappāyatā* ti visabhāga-rūpâdi-ārammaṇa-samosaraṇena vā amanussapariggahitatāya vā asappāyatā. Tatr'idaŋ vatthu. Eko kira thero araññe vasati. Ath'assa ekā yakkhinī paṇṇasāladvāre ṭhatvā gāyi. So nikkhamitvā dvāre aṭṭhāsi. Sā gantvā caṅkamanasīse gāyi. Thero caṅkamanasīsaŋ agamāsi. Sā sataporise papāte ṭhatvā gāyi. Thero paṭinivatti. Atha naŋ sā vegena gahetvā, mayā bhante na eko na dve tumhādisā khāditā ti āha.

[1] C *add* hoti.
[2] C ārāmika-.
[3] B itarassa.
[4] B vicarati.
[5] B ekassa.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

18. *Kalyāṇamittānaṃ alābho* ti yattha na sakkā hoti ācariyaṃ vā ācariyasamaṃ vā upajjhāyaṃ vā upajjhāyasamaṃ vā kalyāṇamittaṃ laddhuṃ, tattha so kalyāṇamittānaṃ alābho mahādoso yevā ti. Imesaṃ aṭṭhārasannaṃ dosānaṃ aññatarena samannāgato ananurūpo ti veditabbo. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ Aṭṭhakathāsu:

"Mahâvāsaṃ navâvāsaṃ jarâvāsañ ca panthaniṃ
soṇḍiṃ paṇṇañ ca pupphañ ca phalaṃ patthitam eva ca
Nagaraṃ dārunā khettaṃ visabhāgena paṭṭanaṃ
paccantasīmâsappāyaṃ, yattha mitto na labbhati,
Aṭṭhāras'etāni ṭhānāni iti viññāya paṇḍito
ārakā parivajjeyya maggaṃ paṭibhayaṃ[1] yathā" ti [ ].

19. Yo pana gocaragāmato nâtidūra-nâccāsannatâdihi pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato, ayaṃ anurūpo nāma. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Bhagavatā: "Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, senâsanaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, senâsanaṃ nâtidūraṃ hoti, nâccāsannaṃ gamanâgamanasampannaṃ; divā appokiṇṇaṃ, rattiṃ appasaddaṃ appanigghosaṃ; appaḍaṃsamakasavātâtapasiriṃsapasamphassaṃ hoti; tasmiṃ kho pana senâsane viharantassa appakasiren'eva uppajjanti cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senâsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā; tasmiṃ kho pana senâsane therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatâgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripañhati, idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa ko attho ti, tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭañ c'eva vivaranti anuttānīkatañ ca uttānīkaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhaṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, senâsanaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ hotī" ti [A. v. 15–16]. Ayaṃ, samādhibhāvanāya ananurūpaṃ vihāraṃ pahāya anurūpe viharantenā ti ettha vitthāro.

20. *Khuddakapalibodhupacchedaṃ katvā* ti, evaṃ[2] paṭirūpe vihāre viharantena ye pi 'ssa te honti khuddakā palibodhā, te pi upacchinditabbā. Seyyathidaṃ: Dīghāni kesanakhalomāni chinditabbāni; jiṇṇacīvaresu daḷhīkammaṃ vā tunnakammaṃ vā kātabbaṃ; kiliṭṭhāni vā rajitabbāni; sace patte malaṃ hoti, patto pacitabbo; mañcapīṭhâdīni sodhetabbānī ti. Ayaṃ, khuddakapalibodhupacchedaṃ katvā ti ettha vitthāro.

21. Idāni, *sabbaṃ bhāvanāvidhānaṃ aparihāpentena bhāvetabbo* ti ettha, ayaṃ pathavīkasiṇaṃ ādiṃ katvā sabbakammaṭṭhānavasena vitthārakathā hoti. Evaṃ upacchinnakhuddakapalibodhena hi bhikkhunā pac-

[1] B2 sappaṭibhayaṃ. [2] *From this place to the end of this chapter* B2 *is missing.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

chābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantena bhattasammadaṃ paṭivinodetvā pavivitte okāse sukhanisinnena katāya vā akatāya vā pathaviyā nimittaṃ gaṇhitabbaṃ.

22. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Pathavīkasiṇaṃ uggaṇhanto pathaviyaṃ nimittaṃ gaṇhāti kate vā akate vā, santake no anantake, sakoṭiye no akoṭiye, savaṭume no avaṭume, sapariyante no apariyante, suppamatte vā sarāvamatte vā. So[1] taṃ nimittaṃ sugahitaṃ karoti, sûpadhāritaṃ upadhāreti, suvavatthitaṃ vavatthapeti. So taṃ nimittaṃ sugahitaṃ katvā sûpadhāritaṃ upadhāretvā suvavatthitaṃ vavatthapetvā[1] ānisaṃsadassāvī ratanasaññī hutvā cittikāraṃ upaṭṭhapetvā sampiyāyamāno tasmiṃ ārammaṇe cittaṃ upanibandhati, addhā imāya paṭipadāya[2] jarāmaraṇamhā muccissāmī ti. So vivicc'eva kāmehi...pe...paṭhamaṃ[3] jhānaṃ[3] upasampajja viharatī" ti [ ].

23. Tattha yena atītabhave pi sāsane vā isipabbajjāya vā pabbajitvā pathavīkasiṇe catukkapañcakajjhānāni nibbattitapubbāni, evarūpassa puññavato upanissayasampannassa akatāya pathaviyā kasitaṭṭhāne vā khalamaṇḍale vā nimittaṃ uppajjati. Mallakattherassa viya. Tassa kir'āyasmato kasitaṭṭhānaṃ olokentassa taṃṭhānappamāṇam eva nimittaṃ udapādi. So taṃ vaḍḍhetvā pañcakajjhanāni nibbattetvā jhānapadaṭṭhānaṃ vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi.

24. Yo pan'evaṃ akatâdhikāro hoti, tena ācariyassa santike uggahitakammaṭṭhānavidhānaṃ[4] avirādhetvā[5] cattāro kasiṇadose pariharantena kasiṇaṃ kātabbaṃ. Nīlapītalohitodātasambhedavasena hi[6] cattāro pathavīkasiṇadosā. Tasmā nīlâdivaṇṇaṃ mattikaṃ agahetvā Gaṅgāvahe mattikāsadisāya aruṇavaṇṇāya mattikāya kasiṇaṃ kātabbaṃ. Tañ ca kho vihāramajjhe sāmaṇerâdīnaṃ sañcaraṇaṭṭhāne na kātabbaṃ. Vihārapaccante pana paṭicchannaṭṭhāne pabbhāre vā paṇṇasālāya vā, saṃhārimaṃ vā tatraṭṭhakaṃ vā kātabbaṃ.

25. Tatra saṃhārimaṃ catūsu daṇḍakesu pilotikaṃ vā cammaṃ vā kaṭasārakaṃ vā bandhitvā tattha apanītatiṇa-mūla-sakkhara-kathalikāya[7] sumadditāya mattikāya vuttappamāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ limpetvā kātabbaṃ. Taṃ parikammakāle bhūmiyaṃ attharitvā oloketabbaṃ. Tatraṭṭhakaṃ bhūmiyaṃ padumakaṇṇikâkārena khāṇuke ākoṭetvā vallīhi vinandhitvā kātabbaṃ. Yadi sā mattikā nappahoti, adho aññaṃ pakkhipitvā uparibhāge suparisodhitāya aruṇavaṇṇāya mattikāya vidatthicaturaṅgulavitthāraṃ vaṭṭaṃ kātabbaṃ. Etad eva hi pamāṇaṃ san-

[1] *Cf.* Ps. ii. 38. [2] C paṭipattiyā. [3] C paṭhamajjhānaṃ.
[4] C uggahitaṃ kam°. [5] C avirodhetvā. [6] C *omit.* [7] C -vālikāya.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

dhāya, *suppamattaṃ vā sarāvamattaṃ vā* ti vuttaṃ. *Santake, no anantake* ti ādi pan'assa paricchedatthāya vuttaṃ.

26. Tasmā evaṃ vuttappamāṇapariccheda katvā — rukkhapāṇikā[1] visabhāgavaṇṇaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti, tasmā taṃ agahetvā — pāsāṇapāṇikāya ghaṃsitvā samaṃ bheritalasadisaṃ katvā taṃ ṭhānaṃ sammajjitvā nhatvā āgantvā kasiṇamaṇḍalato aḍḍhateyya-hatthantare padese paññatte vidatthicaturaṅgulapādake su-atthate pīṭhe nisīditabbaṃ. Tato dūratare nisinnassa hi kasiṇaṃ na upaṭṭhāti, āsannatare kasiṇadosā[2] paññāyanti;[2] uccatare nisinnena gīvaṃ onamitvā oloketabbaṃ hoti, nīcatare jaṇṇukāni rujanti.

27. Tasmā vuttanayen'eva nisīditvā, "Appassādā kāmā" ti [M. i. 130] ādinā nayena kāmesu ādīnavaṃ paccavekkhitvā kāmanissaraṇe sabbadukkhasamatikkamassa[3] upāyabhūte[3] nekkhamme jātâbhilāsena Buddhadhammasaṅghaguṇânussaraṇena pītipāmojjaṃ janayitvā, ayaṃ dāni sā sabbabuddha-paccekabuddha-ariyasāvakehi paṭipannā nekkhammapaṭipadā ti paṭipattiyā sañjātagāravena, addhā imāya paṭipadāya[4] pavivekasukharasassa bhāgī bhavissāmī ti ussāhaṃ janayitvā samena ākārena cakkhūni ummīletvā[5] nimittaṃ gaṇhantena bhāvetabbaṃ.

28. Ati-ummīlayato hi cakkhu kilamati, maṇḍalañ ca ativibhūtaṃ hoti, ten'assa nimittaṃ n'uppajjati. Atimandaṃ ummīlayato maṇḍalaṃ avibhūtaṃ hoti, cittañ ca līnaṃ hoti, evam pi nimittaṃ n'uppajjati. Tasmā, ādāsatale mukhanimittadassinā viya, samena ākārena cakkhūni ummīletvā[5] nimittaṃ gaṇhantena bhāvetabbaṃ.

29. Na vaṇṇo paccavekkhitabbo; na lakkhaṇaṃ manasikātabbaṃ. Api ca vaṇṇaṃ amuñcitvā nissayasavaṇṇaṃ katvā ussadavasena paṇṇattidhamme cittaṃ ṭhapetvā manasikātabbaṃ. Pathavī, mahī, medinī,[6] bhūmi, vasudhā, vasundharā ti ādisu pathavīnāmesu yaṃ icchati, yad assa saññânukūlaṃ[7] hoti, taṃ vattabbaṃ. Api ca, pathavī ti etad eva nāmaṃ pākaṭaṃ; tasmā pākaṭavasen'eva, pathavī pathavī ti bhāvetabbaṃ. Kālena ummīletvā, kālena nimīletvā[8] āvajjitabbaṃ. Yāva uggahanimittaṃ n'uppajjati, tāva kālasatam pi kālasahassam pi tato bhiyyo pi eten'eva nayena bhāvetabbaṃ.

30. Tass'evaṃ bhāvayato yadā nimīletvā[8] āvajjantassa ummīlitakāle viya āpāthaṃ āgacchati, tadā uggahanimittaṃ jātaṃ nāma hoti.

[1] B1 °pāṇikāya.
[2] C1 °doso paññāyati.
[3] B1 °samatikkamupāyabhūte.
[4] C paṭipattiyā.
[5] B1 ummilitvā.
[6] B1 medanī.
[7] B1 paññâ°.
[8] B1 nimmilitvā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Tassa jātakālato paṭṭhāya na tasmiṃ ṭhāne nisīditabbaṃ; attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ pavisitvā tattha nisinnena bhāvetabbaṃ. Pādadhovanapapañcaparihāratthaṃ pan'assa ekapaṭalikupāhanā ca kattaradaṇḍo ca icchitabbo. Athânena, sace taruṇo samādhi kenacid eva asappāyena[1] nassati, upāhanā[2] āruyha kattaradaṇḍaṃ gahetvā taṃ ṭhānaṃ gantvā nimittaṃ ādāya āgantvā sukhanisinnena bhāvetabbaṃ, punappunaṃ samannāharitabbaṃ, takkâhataṃ vitakkâhataṃ kātabbaṃ.

31. Tassa evaṃ karontassa anukkamena nīvaraṇāni vikkhambhanti, kilesā sannisīdanti, upacārasamādhinā cittaṃ samādhiyati, paṭibhāganimittaṃ uppajjati. Tatrâyaṃ purimassa ca uggahanimittassa imassa ca viseso. Uggahanimitte kasiṇadoso paññāyati. Paṭibhāganimittaṃ, thavikato nīhaṭâdāsamaṇḍalaṃ viya, sudhotasaṅkhathālaṃ viya, valāhakantarā nikkhantacandamaṇḍalaṃ viya, meghamukhe balākā[3] viya, uggahanimittaṃ padāletvā[4] nikkhantam iva tato sataguṇaṃ sahassaguṇaṃ suparisuddhaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti. Tañ ca kho pana[5] n'eva vaṇṇavantaṃ, na saṇṭhānavantaṃ. Yadi hi taṃ īdisaṃ bhaveyya, cakkhuviññeyyaṃ siyā oḷārikaṃ sammasanûpagaṃ tilakkhaṇabbhāhataṃ. Na pan' etaṃ tādisaṃ. Kevalaṃ hi samādhilābhino upaṭṭhānâkāramattaṃ saññajam etan ti. Uppannakālato ca pan'assa paṭṭhāya nīvaraṇāni vikkhambhitān'eva honti, kilesā sannisinnā va, upacārasamādhinā cittaṃ samāhitam evā ti.

32. Duvidho hi samādhi: upacārasamādhi ca appanāsamādhi ca. Dvīh'ākārehi cittaṃ samādhiyati: upacārabhūmiyaṃ vā paṭilābhabhūmiyaṃ vā. Tattha upacārabhūmiyaṃ nīvaraṇappahānena cittaṃ samāhitaṃ hoti, paṭilābhabhūmiyaṃ aṅgapātubhāvena.

33. Dvinnaṃ pana samādhīnaṃ idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ. Upacāre aṅgāni na thāmajātāni honti. Aṅgānaṃ athāmajātattā yathā nāma daharo kumārako ukkhipitvā ṭhapiyamāno punappunaṃ bhūmiyaṃ patati, evam eva upacāre uppanne cittaṃ kālena nimittaṃ ārammaṇaṃ karoti, kālena bhavaṅgaṃ otarati. Appanāya pana aṅgāni thāmajātāni honti. Tesaṃ thāmajātattā yathā nāma balavā puriso āsanā vuṭṭhāya divasam pi tiṭṭheyya, evam eva appanāsamādhimhi uppanne cittaṃ sakiṃ bhavaṅgavāraṃ chinditvā kevalam pi rattiṃ kevalam pi divasaṃ tiṭṭhati, kusalajavanapaṭipāṭivasen'eva pavattatī ti.

34. Tatra yad etaṃ upacārasamādhinā saddhiṃ paṭibhāganimittaṃ uppannaṃ, tassa uppādanaṃ nāma atidukkaraṃ. Tasmā sace ten'eva

[1] C asappāyâkārena. [2] B1 upāhanam. [3] B1 bakā.
[4] C padālayitvā. [5] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

pallaṅkena taṃ nimittaṃ vaḍḍhetvā appanaṃ adhigantuṃ sakkoti, sundaraṃ. No ce sakkoti, athânena taṃ nimittaṃ appamattena cakkavattigabbho viya rakkhitabbaṃ. Evaṃ hi,[1]

Nimittaṃ rakkhato laddha-parihāni na vijjati,
ārakkhamhi asantamhi, laddhaṃ laddhaṃ vinassati.

35. Tatrâyaṃ rakkhaṇavidhi:

Āvāso, gocaro, bhassaṃ, puggalo, bhojanaṃ, utu,
iriyāpatho ti satt'ete asappāye vivajjaye;
Sappāye satta sevetha, evaṃ hi paṭipajjato
na ciren'eva kālena hoti kassaci appanā.

36. Tatr'assa yasmiṃ *āvāse* vasantassa anuppannaṃ vā nimittaṃ n'uppajjati, uppannaṃ vā vinassati, anupaṭṭhitā ca sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañ ca cittaṃ na samādhiyati, ayaṃ asappāyo. Yattha nimittaṃ uppajjati c'eva thāvarañ ca hoti, sati upaṭṭhāti, cittaṃ samādhiyati, Nāgapabbatavāsi-padhāniya-Tissattherassa viya, ayaṃ sappāyo. Tasmā yasmiṃ vihāre bahū āvāsā honti, tattha ekamekasmiṃ tīṇi tīṇi divasāni vasitvā yatth'assa cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti, tattha vasitabbaṃ. Āvāsasappāyatāya hi Tambapaṇṇidīpamhi Cūḷanāgaleṇe vasantā[2] tatth'eva kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā pañcasatā bhikkhū arahattaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu; sotâpannâdīnaṃ pana, aññattha ariyabhūmiṃ patvā tattha arahattaṃ pattānañ ca gaṇanā n'atthi. Evaṃ aññesu pi Cittalapabbatavihārâdisu.

37. *Gocaragāmo* pana yo senâsanato uttarena vā dakkhiṇena vā nâtidūre diyaḍḍhakosabbhantare hoti sulabhasampannabhikkho, so sappāyo; viparīto asappāyo.

38. *Bhassan* ti, dvattiṃsatiracchānakathāpariyāpannaṃ asappāyaṃ. Taṃ hi 'ssa nimittantaradhānāya saṃvattati. Dasakathāvatthunissitaṃ sappāyaṃ; tam pi mattāya bhāsitabbaṃ.

39. *Puggalo* pi atiracchānakathiko sīlâdi-guṇasampanno, yaṃ nissāya asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samādhiyati, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ thirataraṃ hoti, evarūpo sappāyo. Kāyadaḷhībahulo[3] pana tiracchānakathiko asappāyo. So hi taṃ, kaddamodakam iva acchaṃ udakaṃ, malinam eva karoti. Tādisañ ca āgamma Koṭapabbatavāsidaharasseva samāpatti pi nassati, pageva nimittaṃ.

40. *Bhojanaṃ* pana kassaci madhuraṃ, kassaci ambilaṃ sappāyaṃ hoti. *Utu* pi kassaci sīto, kassaci uṇho sappāyo hoti. Tasmā yaṃ bho-

[1] C *omit* Evaṃ hi. [2] C *omit*. [3] C °daḍḍhibahulo.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

janaṃ vā utuṃ vā sevantassa phāsu hoti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samādhiyati, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ thirataraṃ hoti, taṃ bhojanaṃ so ca utu sappāyo, itaraṃ bhojanaṃ itaro ca utu asappāyo.[1]

41. *Iriyāpathesu* pi kassaci caṅkamo sappāyo hoti, kassaci sayanaṭṭhāna-nisajjānaṃ aññataro. Tasmā taṃ āvāsaṃ viya tīṇi divasāni upaparikkhitvā, yasmiṃ iriyāpathe asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samādhiyati, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ thirataraṃ hoti, so sappāyo, itaro asappāyo ti veditabbo. Iti imaṃ sattavidhaṃ asappāyaṃ vajjetvā sappāyaṃ sevitabbaṃ. Evaṃ paṭipannassa hi nimittâsevanabahulassa na ciren' eva kālena hoti kassaci appanā.

42. Yassa pana evam pi paṭipajjato na hoti, tena dasavidhaṃ appanākosallaṃ sampādetabbaṃ. Tatrâyaṃ nayo. Dasah'ākārehi appanākosallaṃ icchitabbaṃ: vatthuvisadakiriyato,[2] indriyasamattapaṭipādanato, nimittakusalato, yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ paggahetabbaṃ tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ paggaṇhāti, yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ niggahetabbaṃ tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ niggaṇhāti, yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsitabbaṃ tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃseti, yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjhupekkhitabbaṃ tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjhupekkhati, asamāhitapuggalaparivajjanato, samāhitapuggalasevanato, tadadhimuttito ti.

43. Tattha *vatthuvisadakiriyā* nāma ajjhattikabāhirānaṃ vatthūnaṃ visadabhāvakaraṇaṃ. Yadā hi'ssa kesanakhalomāni dīghāni honti, sarīraṃ vā sedamalagahitaṃ, tadā ajjhattikaṃ vatthu avisadaṃ hoti aparisuddhaṃ. Yadā pana cīvaraṃ jiṇṇaṃ kiliṭṭhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti, senâsanaṃ vā uklāpaṃ,[3] tadā bāhiraṃ vatthu avisadaṃ hoti aparisuddhaṃ. Ajjhattike bāhire ca vatthumhi avisade uppannesu cittacetasikesu ñāṇam pi aparisuddhaṃ hoti, aparisuddhāni dīpakapallika-vaṭṭi-telāni nissāya uppannadīpasikhāya obhāso viya. Aparisuddhena ca ñāṇena saṅkhāre sammasato saṅkhārā pi avibhūtā honti; kammaṭṭhānam anuyuñjato kammaṭṭhānam pi vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ na gacchati.

44. Visade pana ajjhattikabāhire vatthumhi uppannesu cittacetasikesu ñāṇam pi visadaṃ hoti parisuddhaṃ,[4] parisuddhāni dīpakapallika-vaṭṭi-telāni nissāya uppannadīpasikhāya obhāso viya. Parisuddhena ca ñāṇena saṅkhāre sammasato saṅkhārā pi vibhūtā honti; kammaṭṭhānam anuyuñjato kammaṭṭhānam pi vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ gacchati.

45. *Indriyasamattapaṭipādanaṃ* nāma saddhâdīnaṃ indriyānaṃ samabhāvakaraṇaṃ. Sace hi'ssa saddhindriyaṃ balavaṃ hoti, itarāni

[1] B1 *adds* hoti. [2] B1 °kriyato. [3] C2 ukkalāpaṃ. [4] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

mandāni, tato viriyindriyaṃ paggahakiccaṃ, satindriyaṃ upaṭṭhānakiccaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepakiccaṃ, paññindriyaṃ dassanakiccaṃ kātuṃ na sakkoti. Tasmā taṃ dhammasabhāvapaccavekkhaṇena vā, yathā vā manasikaroto balavaṃ jātaṃ tathā amanasikārena hāpetabbaṃ. Vakkalittheravatthu[1] c'ettha nidassanaṃ.

46. Sace pana viriyindriyaṃ balavaṃ hoti, atha n'eva saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhakiccaṃ kātuṃ sakkoti, na itarāni itarakiccabhedaṃ. Tasmā taṃ passaddhâdi-bhāvanāya hāpetabbaṃ. Tatrâpi Soṇattheravatthu[2] dassetabbaṃ. Evaṃ sesesu pi ekassa balavabhāve sati itaresaṃ attano kiccesu asamatthatā veditabbā.

47. Visesato pan'ettha saddhā-paññānaṃ samādhi-viriyānañ ca samataṃ pasaṃsanti. Balavasaddho hi mandapañño muddhappasanno hoti, avatthusmiṃ pasīdati. Balavapañño mandasaddho kerāṭikapakkhaṃ bhajati, bhesajjasamuṭṭhito viya rogo atekiccho hoti. Ubhinnaṃ samatāya vatthusmiṃ yeva pasīdati. Balavasamādhiṃ pana mandaviriyaṃ, samādhissa kosajjapakkhattā, kosajjaṃ abhibhavati. Balavaviriyaṃ mandasamādhiṃ, viriyassa uddhaccapakkhattā, uddhaccaṃ abhibhavati. Samādhi pana viriyena saṃyojito kosajje patituṃ na labhati. Viriyaṃ samādhinā saṃyojitaṃ uddhacce patituṃ na labhati. Tasmā tad ubhayaṃ samaṃ kātabbaṃ. Ubhayasamatāya hi appanā hoti.

48. Api ca samādhikammikassa balavatī pi saddhā vaṭṭati. Evaṃ saddahanto okappento appanaṃ pāpuṇissati. Samādhi-paññāsu pana samādhikammikassa ekaggatā balavatī vaṭṭati. Evaṃ hi so appanaṃ pāpuṇāti. Vipassanākammikassa paññā balavatī vaṭṭati. Evaṃ hi so lakkhaṇapaṭivedhaṃ pāpuṇāti. Ubhinnaṃ pana samatāya[3] pi appanā hoti yeva.

49. Sati pana sabbattha balavatī vaṭṭati. Sati hi cittaṃ uddhaccapakkhikānaṃ saddhā-viriya-paññānaṃ vasena uddhaccapātato, kosajjapakkhena ca samādhinā kosajjapātato rakkhati. Tasmā sā, loṇadhūpanaṃ viya sabbabyañjanesu, sabbakammika-amacco viya[4] sabbarājakiccesu, sabbattha icchitabbā. Ten' āha: "Sati ca pana sabbatthikā vuttā Bhagavatā. Kiṃkāraṇā? Cittaṃ hi satipaṭisaraṇaṃ, ārakkhapaccupaṭṭhānā ca sati, na vinā satiyā cittassa paggahaniggaho hotī" ti [ ].

[1] *See* S. iii. 119–24.
[2] *See* Vin. i. 179–85; A. iii. 374–76.
[3] C samattā.
[4] C *add* ca.

GURUKULA KANGRI LIBRARY HARDWAR

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

50. *Nimittakosallaṃ* nāma pathavīkasiṇâdikassa cittekaggatānimittassa akatassa karaṇakosallaṃ, katassa ca[1] bhāvanākosallaṃ, bhāvanāya laddhassa rakkhaṇakosallañ ca. Taṃ idha[2] adhippetaṃ.[2]

51. Kathañ ca *yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ paggahetabbaṃ tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ paggaṇhāti?* Yadā'ssa atisithilaviriyatâdīhi līnaṃ cittaṃ hoti, tadā passaddhisambojjhaṅgâdayo tayo abhāvetvā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgâdayo bhāveti. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Bhagavatā: "Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, puriso parittaṃ aggiṃ ujjāletukāmo assa; so tattha allāni c'eva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya, allāni ca gomayāni pakkhipeyya, allāni ca kaṭṭhāni pakkhipeyya, udakavātañ ca dadeyya, paṃsukena ca okireyya; bhabbo nu kho so, bhikkhave, puriso parittaṃ aggiṃ ujjāletun ti? No h'etaṃ, bhante. Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yasmiṃ samaye līnaṃ cittaṃ hoti, akālo tasmiṃ samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, akālo samādhi...pe...akālo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Līnaṃ, bhikkhave, cittaṃ, taṃ etehi dhammehi dussamuṭṭhāpayaṃ hoti. Yasmiñ ca kho, bhikkhave, samaye līnaṃ cittañ hoti, kālo tasmiṃ samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, kālo viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, kālo pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Līnaṃ, bhikkhave, cittaṃ, taṃ etehi dhammehi susamuṭṭhāpayaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, puriso parittaṃ aggiṃ ujjāletukāmo assa; so tattha sukkhāni c'eva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya, sukkhāni ca gomayāni pakkhipeyya, sukkhāni ca kaṭṭhāni pakkhipeyya, mukhavātañ ca dadeyya, na ca paṃsukena okireyya; bhabbo nu kho so, bhikkhave, puriso parittaṃ aggiṃ ujjāletun ti? Evaṃ, bhante" ti [S. v. 112–13.]

52. Ettha ca yathāsakaṃ āhāravasena dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgâdīnaṃ bhāvanā veditabbā. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Atthi, bhikkhave, kusalâkusalā dhammā sāvajjânavajjā dhammā, hīnapaṇītā dhammā, kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgā dhammā; tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhiyyobhāvāya[3] vepullāya[3] bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati." Tathā, "Atthi, bhikkhave, ārambhadhātu, nikkamadhātu, parakkamadhātu; tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati." Tathā, "Atthi, bhikkhave, pītisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā dhammā; tattha yoniso manasi-

[1] C *omit.* [2] B1 idhâdhippetaṃ.
[3] S. *text omits these two words throughout.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

kārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattatī" ti [S. v. 104].

53. Tattha sabhāva-sāmaññalakkhaṇa-paṭivedhavasena pavattamanasikāro kusalâdisu *yoniso manasikāro* nāma. Ārambhadhātu-ādīnaṃ uppādanavasena pavattamanasikāro ārambhadhātu-ādisu *yoniso manasikāro* nāma. Tattha *ārambhadhātū* ti paṭhamaviriyaṃ vuccati. *Nikkamadhātū* ti kosajjato nikkhantattā tato balavataraṃ. *Parakkamadhātū* ti paraṃ paraṃ ṭhānaṃ akkamanato tato pi balavataraṃ. *Pītisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā dhammā* ti pana pītiyā ev'etaṃ nāmaṃ; tassā pi uppādakamanasikāro va *yoniso manasikāro* nāma.

54. Api ca satta dhammā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saṃvattanti: paripucchakatā, vatthuvisadakiriyā,[1] indriyasamattapaṭipādanā, duppaññapuggalaparivajjanā, paññavantapuggalasevanā, gambhīrañāṇacariyapaccavekkhaṇā, tadadhimuttatā ti.

55. Ekādasa dhammā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saṃvattanti: apāyâdibhaya-paccavekkhaṇatā, viriyâyatta-lokiyalokuttaravisesâdhigamânisaṃsadassitā, Buddha-paccekabuddha-mahāsāvakehi gatamaggo mayā gantabbo, so ca[2] na sakkā kusītena gantun ti evaṃ gamanavīthipaccavekkhaṇatā, dāyakānaṃ mahapphalabhāvakaraṇena piṇḍâpacāyanatā, viriyârambhassa vaṇṇavādī me satthā, so ca anatikkamanīyasāsano, amhākañ ca bahûpakāro, paṭipattiyā ca pūjiyamāno pūjito hoti, na itarathā ti evaṃ satthumahattapaccavekkhaṇatā, saddhammasaṅkhātaṃ me mahādāyajjaṃ gahetabbaṃ, taṅ ca na sakkā kusītena gahetun ti evaṃ dāyajjamahattapaccavekkhaṇatā, ālokasaññāmanasikāra-iriyāpathaparivattana-abbhokāsasevanâdīhi thīnamiddhavinodanatā, kusītapuggalaparivajjanatā, āraddhaviriyapuggalasevanatā, sammappadhānapaccavekkhaṇatā, tadadhimuttatā ti.

56. Ekādasadhammā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saṃvattanti: Buddhânussati, dhamma... saṅgha... sīla... cāga... devatânussati, upasamânussati, lūkhapuggalaparivajjanatā, siniddhapuggalasevanatā, pasādanīyasuttanta-paccavekkhaṇatā, tadadhimuttatā ti. Iti imehi ākārehi ete dhamme uppādento dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgâdayo bhāveti nāma. Evaṃ yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ paggahetabbaṃ, tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ paggaṇhāti.

57. Kathaṃ *yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ niggahetabbaṃ tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ niggaṇhāti?* Yadā'ssa accāraddhaviriyatâdīhi uddhataṃ cittaṃ

[1] B1 °kriyā. [2] C pi.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

hoti, tadā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgâdayo tayo abhāvetvā passaddhisambojjhaṅgâdayo bhāveti. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Bhagavatā: "Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, puriso mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ nibbāpetukāmo assa; so tattha sukkhāni c'eva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya...pe...na ca paṃsukena okireyya; bhabbo nu kho so, bhikkhave,[1] puriso mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ nibbāpetun ti? No h'etaṃ, bhante. Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yasmiṃ samaye uddhataṃ cittaṃ hoti, akālo tasmiṃ samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, akālo viriya...pe... akālo pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Uddhataṃ, bhikkhave, cittaṃ, taṃ etehi dhammehi duvūpasamayaṃ hoti. Yasmiñ ca kho, bhikkhave, samaye uddhataṃ cittaṃ hoti, kālo tasmiṃ samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, kālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, kālo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Uddhataṃ, bhikkhave, cittaṃ, taṃ etehi dhammehi suvūpasamayaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, puriso mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ nibbāpetukāmo assa; so tattha allāni c'eva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya...pe...paṃsukena ca okireyya; bhabbo nu kho so, bhikkhave,[1] puriso mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ nibbāpetun ti? Evaṃ, bhante" ti [S. v. 114].

58. Etthâpi yathāsakaṃ āhāravasena passaddhisambojjhaṅgâdīnaṃ bhāvanā veditabbā. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Bhagavatā: "Atthi, bhikkhave, kāyapassaddhi cittapassaddhi; tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati." Tathā, "Atthi, bhikkhave, samathanimittaṃ abyagganimittaṃ; tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati." Tathā, "Atthi, bhikkhave, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā dhammā; Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattatī" ti [S. v. 104–5].

59. Tattha yathā'ssa passaddhi-ādayo uppannapubbā, taṃ[2] ākāraṃ sallakkhetvā tesaṃ uppādanavasena pavattitamanasikāro[3] va tīsu pi padesu *yoniso manasikāro* nāma. *Samathanimittan* ti ca samathass'ev' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; avikkhepaṭṭhena ca tass'eva *abyagganimittan* ti.

[1] C *omit.* [2] C2 *repeats.* [3] B1 pavatta°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

60. Api ca satta dhammā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saṃvattanti: paṇītabhojanasevanatā, utusukhasevanatā, iriyāpathasukhasevanatā, majjhattapayogatā, sāraddhapuggalaparivajjanatā,[1] passaddhakāyapuggalasevanatā, tadadhimuttatā ti.

61. Ekādasa dhammā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saṃvattanti: vatthuvisadatā, nimittakusalatā, indriyasamattapaṭipādanatā, samaye cittassa niggahaṇatā,[2] samaye cittassa paggahaṇatā,[2] nirassādassa cittassa saddhāsaṃvegavasena sampahaṃsanatā, sammāpavattassa ajjhupekkhaṇatā, asamāhitapuggalaparivajjanatā, samāhitapuggalasevanatā, jhānavimokkhapaccavekkhaṇatā, tadadhimuttatā ti.

62. Pañca dhammā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saṃvattanti: sattamajjhattatā, saṅkhāramajjhattatā, sattasaṅkhārakelāyanapuggalaparivajjanatā, sattasaṅkhāramajjhattapuggalasevanatā, tadadhimuttatā ti. Iti imeh'ākārehi ete dhamme uppādento passaddhisambojjhaṅgâdayo bhāveti nāma. Evaṃ yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ niggahetabbaṃ tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ niggaṇhāti.

63. Kathaṃ *yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsitabbaṃ tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃseti?* Yadā'ssa paññāpayogamandatāya vā upasamasukhânadhigamena vā nirassādaṃ cittaṃ hoti, tadā naṃ aṭṭhasaṃvegavatthupaccavekkhaṇena saṃvejeti. Aṭṭha saṃvegavatthūni nāma: jātijarābyādhimaraṇāni cattāri, apāyadukkhaṃ pañcamaṃ, atīte vaṭṭamūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ, anāgate vaṭṭamūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ, paccuppanne āhārapariyeṭṭhimūlakaṃ dukkhan ti. Buddha-dhamma-saṅghaguṇânussaraṇena c'assa pasādaṃ janeti. Evaṃ yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsitabbaṃ, tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃseti.

64. Kathaṃ *yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjhupekkhitabbaṃ tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjhupekkhati?* Yadā'ssa evaṃ paṭipajjato alīnaṃ anuddhataṃ anirassādaṃ ārammaṇe[3] samappavattaṃ samathavīthipaṭipannaṃ cittaṃ hoti, tadā'ssa paggaha-niggaha-sampahaṃsanesu na byāpāraṃ āpajjati, sārathi viya samappavattesu assesu. Evaṃ yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjhupekkhitabbaṃ,[4] tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjhupekkhati.

65. *Asamāhitapuggalaparivajjanā*[5] nāma nekkhammapaṭipadaṃ anārūḷhapubbānaṃ anekakiccapasutānaṃ vikkhittahadayānaṃ puggalānaṃ ārakā pariccāgo. *Samāhitapuggalasevanā* nāma nekkhammapaṭipadaṃ paṭipannānaṃ samādhilābhīnaṃ puggalānaṃ kālena kālaṃ

[1] B1 sāraddhakāyapuggala.° [2] C °gaṇhanatā. [3] C ārammaṇa-.
[4] B1 *adds* hoti. [5] B1 °janatā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

upasaṅkamanaṃ. *Tadadhimuttatā* [IV. 42] nāma samādhi-adhimuttatā; samādhigaru-samādhininna-samādhipoṇa-samādhipabbhāratā ti attho. Evam etaṃ dasavidhaṃ appanākosallaṃ sampādetabbaṃ.

66. Evaṃ hi sampādayato appanākosallaṃ imaṃ,
paṭiladdhe nimittasmiṃ appanā sampavattati.

Evam pi paṭipannassa sace sā nappavattati,
tathā pi na jahe yogaṃ, vāyameth'eva paṇḍito.

Hitvā hi sammāvāyāmaṃ visesaṃ nāma mānavo
adhigacche parittam pi, ṭhānam etaṃ na vijjati.

Cittappavatti-ākāraṃ tasmā sallakkhayaṃ budho,
samataṃ viriyass'eva yojayetha punappunaṃ.

Īsakam pi layaṃ yantaṃ paggaṇheth'eva mānasaṃ,
accāraddhaṃ nisedhetvā samam eva pavattaye.

Reṇumhi uppaladale sutte nāvāya nāḷiyā
yathā madhukarâdīnaṃ pavatti sampavaṇṇitā,

Līna-uddhatabhāvehi mocayitvāna sabbaso,
evaṃ nimittâbhimukhaṃ mānasaṃ paṭipādaye ti.[1]

67. Tatrâyaṃ atthadīpanā. Yathā hi accheko[2] madhukaro, asukasmiṃ rukkhe pupphaṃ pupphitan ti ñatvā tikkhena vegena pakkhanto[3] taṃ atikkamitvā paṭinivattanto[4] khīṇe reṇumhi sampāpuṇāti; aparo accheko mandena javena pakkhanto khīṇe yeva sampāpuṇāti; cheko pana samena javena pakkhanto sukhena puppharāsiṃ sampatvā yāvadicchakaṃ[5] reṇuṃ ādāya madhuṃ sampādetvā madhurasaṃ anubhavati.

68. Yathā ca sallakatta-antevāsikesu udakathālagate uppalapatte satthakammaṃ sikkhantesu, eko accheko[2] vegena satthaṃ pātento uppalapattaṃ dvidhā vā chindati, udake vā paveseti; aparo accheko chijjanapavesanabhayā satthakena phusitum pi na visahati; cheko pana samena payogena tattha satthappahāraṃ[6] dassetvā pariyodātasippo hutvā tathārūpesu ṭhānesu kammaṃ katvā lābhaṃ labhati.

69. Yathā ca, yo catubyāmappamāṇaṃ makkaṭakasuttaṃ āharati, so cattāri sahassāni labhatī ti rañño vutte eko acchekapuriso[7] vegena makkaṭakasuttaṃ ākaḍḍhanto tahiṃ tahiṃ chindati yeva; aparo accheko chedanabhayā hatthena phusitum pi na visahati; cheko pana koṭito paṭṭhāya samena payogena daṇḍake veṭhetvā āharitvā lābhaṃ labhati.

[1] C *omit.* [2] C aticcheko. [3] B1 pakkhando (*so always*).
[4] C paṭinivattento. [5] C yāvati°. [6] C satthapadaṃ. [7] C aticcheka°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

70. Yathā ca accheko[1] niyyāmako balavavāte laṅkāraṃ[2] pūrento nāvaṃ videsaṃ pakkhandāpeti; aparo accheko mandavāte laṅkāraṃ[2] oropento nāvaṃ tatth'eva ṭhapeti; cheko pana mandavāte pūretvā balavavāte aḍḍhalaṅkāraṃ pūretvā[3] sotthinā icchitaṭṭhānaṃ pāpuṇāti.

71. Yathā ca, yo telaṃ achaḍḍento nāḷiṃ pūreti, so lābhaṃ labhatī ti ācariyena antevāsikānaṃ vutte, eko accheko[1] lābhaluddho vegena pūrento telaṃ chaḍḍeti; aparo accheko telachaḍḍanabhayā āsiñcitum pi na visahati; cheko pana samena payogena pūretvā lābhaṃ labhati.

72. Evam eva eko bhikkhu uppanne nimitte, sīgham eva appanaṃ pāpuṇissāmī ti gāḷhaṃ viriyaṃ karoti. Tassa cittaṃ accāraddhaviriyattā uddhacce patati. So na sakkoti appanaṃ pāpuṇituṃ. Eko accāraddhaviriyatāya dosaṃ disvā, kiṃ dāni me appanāyā ti viriyaṃ hāpeti. Tassa cittaṃ atilīnaviriyattā kosajje patati. So pi na sakkoti appanaṃ pāpuṇituṃ. Yo pana īsakam pi līnaṃ līnabhāvato uddhataṃ uddhaccato mocetvā samena payogena nimittâbhimukhaṃ pavatteti, so appanaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tādisena bhavitabbaṃ.

73. Imam atthaṃ sandhāya etaṃ vuttaṃ:

> Reṇumhi uppaladale sutte nāvāya nāḷiyā
> yathā madhukarâdīnaṃ pavatti sampavaṇṇitā,
>
> Līna-uddhatabhāvehi mocayitvāna sabbaso,
> evaṃ nimittâbhimukhaṃ mānasaṃ paṭipādaye ti.

74. Iti evaṃ nimittâbhimukhaṃ mānasaṃ paṭipādayato pan'assa, idāni appanā ijjhissatī ti bhavaṅgaṃ upacchinditvā, pathavī pathavī ti anuyogavasena upaṭṭhitaṃ tad eva pathavīkasiṇaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā manodvārâvajjanaṃ uppajjati; tato tasmiṃ yev'ārammaṇe cattāri pañca vā javanāni javanti; tesu avasāne ekaṃ rūpâvacaraṃ; sesāni kāmâvacarāni pakaticittehi balavatara-vitakkavicārapītisukhacittekaggatāni, yāni appanāya parikammattā parikammānī ti pi, yathā gāmādīnaṃ āsannadeso, gāmûpacāro nagarûpacāro ti vuccati, evaṃ appanāya āsannattā samīpacārittā vā upacārānī ti pi, ito pubbe parikammānaṃ, upari appanāya ca anulomanato[4] anulomānī ti pi vuccanti. Yañ c'ettha sabbantimaṃ, taṃ parittagottâbhibhavanato mahaggatagottabhāvanato ca gotrabhū ti pi vuccati.

75. Agahitagahaṇena[5] pan'ettha paṭhamaṃ parikammaṃ, dutiyaṃ upacāraṃ, tatiyaṃ anulomaṃ, catutthaṃ gotrabhū. Paṭhamaṃ vā upa-

[1] C aticcheko. [2] C lakāraṃ (*so always*). [3] C1 kāretvā; C2 katvā.
[4] B1 anulomato. [5] C *add* pi.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

cāraṇ, dutiyaṇ anulomaṇ, tatiyaṇ gotrabhū. Catutthaṇ pañcamaṇ vā appanācittaṇ. Catuttham eva hi pañcamaṇ vā appeti. Tañ ca kho khippâbhiññā-dandhâbhiññāvasena. Tato paraṇ javanaṇ patati, bhavaṅgassa vāro hoti.

76. Ābhidhammika-Godattatthero pana, "Purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ kusalānaṇ dhammānaṇ āsevana-paccayena paccayo" ti [Pṭn. 5] imaṇ suttaṇ vatvā, āsevanapaccayena pacchimo pacchimo dhammo balavā hoti, tasmā chaṭṭhe pi sattame pi appanā hotī ti āha. Taṇ Aṭṭhakathāsu, attano matimattaṇ therass' etan ti vatvā paṭikkhittaṇ.

77. Catuttha-pañcamesu yeva pana appanā hoti, parato javanaṇ patitaṇ nāma hoti, bhavaṅgassa āsannattā ti vuttaṇ, taṇ evaṇ vicāretvā vuttattā na sakkā paṭikkhipituṇ. Yathā hi puriso chinnapapātâbhi-mukho[1] dhāvanto ṭhātukāmo pi pariyante pādaṇ katvā ṭhātuṇ na sakkoti, papāte eva patati, evaṇ chaṭṭhe vā sattame vā appetuṇ na sakkoti bhavaṅgassa āsannattā. Tasmā catuttha-pañcamesu yeva appanā hotī ti veditabbā.

78. Sā ca pana ekacittakkhaṇikā yeva. Sattasu hi ṭhānesu ad-dhānaparicchedo nāma n'atthi: paṭhamappanāyaṇ, lokiyâbhiññāsu, catūsu maggesu, maggânantare phale, rūpârūpabhavesu bhavaṅgaj-jhāne, nirodhassa paccaye nevasaññānâsaññâyatane, nirodhā vuṭṭha-hantassa phalasamāpattiyan ti. Ettha maggânantaraṇ phalaṇ tiṇṇaṇ upari na hoti. Nirodhassa paccayo[2] nevasaññānâsaññâyatanaṇ dvinnaṇ upari na hoti. Rūpârūpesu bhavaṅgassa parimāṇaṇ n'atthi. Sesaṭṭhānesu ekam eva cittan ti. Iti ekacittakkhaṇikā yeva appanā; tato bhavaṅgapāto. Atha bhavaṅgaṇ vicchinditvā jhānapaccavek-khaṇatthāya āvajjanaṇ, tato jhānapaccavekkhaṇan[3] ti.

79. Ettāvatā ca[4] pan'esa, "Vivicc'eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṇ savicāraṇ vivekajaṇ pītisukhaṇ paṭhamaṇ jhānaṇ upasampajja viharati" [Vbh. 245]. Evam anena pañcaṅga-vippahīnaṇ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṇ tividhakalyāṇaṇ dasalakkhaṇa-sampannaṇ paṭhamaṇ jhānaṇ adhigataṇ hoti pathavīkasiṇaṇ.

80. Tattha *vivicc'eva kāmehī* ti kāmehi viviccitvā, vinā hutvā, apak-kamitvā. Yo panâyam ettha evakāro, so niyamattho ti veditabbo. Yasmā ca niyamattho, tasmā tasmiṇ paṭhamajjhānaṇ upasampajja viharaṇa-samaye avijjamānānam pi kāmānaṇ tassa paṭhamajjhānassa paṭipakkhabhāvaṇ, kāmapariccāgen'eva c'assa adhigamaṇ dīpeti.

[1] C chinnataṭākâbhi°. [2] B1 paccayaṇ. [3] C °vekkhaṇā. [4] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

81. Kathaṇ? Vivicc'eva kāmehī ti evaṇ hi niyame kayiramāne idaṇ paññāyati: nūn'[1]imassa[1] jhānassa kāmā paṭipakkhabhūtā, yesu sati idaṇ nappavattati, andhakāre sati padīpobhāso[2] viya, tesaṇ pariccāgen' eva c'assa adhigamo hoti, orimatīrapariccāgena pārimatīrasseva, tasmā niyamaṇ karotī ti.

82. Tattha siyā: kasmā pan'esa pubbapade yeva vutto, na uttarapade? kiṇ akusalehi dhammehi aviviccâpi jhānaṇ upasampajja vihareyyā ti? Na kho pan'etaṇ evaṇ daṭṭhabbaṇ. Taṇnissaraṇato hi pubbapade esa vutto. Kāmadhātu-samatikkamanato hi kāmarāgapaṭipakkhato ca idaṇ jhānaṇ kāmānam eva nissaraṇaṇ. Yath'āha: "Kāmānam etaṇ nissaraṇaṇ yadidaṇ nekkhamman" ti [D. iii. 275]. Uttarapade pi pana yathā, "Idh'eva, bhikkhave,[3] samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo" ti [M. i. 63][4] ettha evakāro ānetvā vuccati, evaṇ vattabbo. Na hi sakkā ito aññehi pi nīvaraṇasaṅkhātehi akusalehi dhammehi aviviccā jhānaṇ upasampajja viharituṇ. Tasmā, vivicc'eva kāmehi vivicc' eva akusalehi dhammehī ti evaṇ padadvaye pi esa daṭṭhabbo. Padadvaye pi ca kiñcâpi viviccā ti iminā sādhāraṇavacanena tadaṅgavivekâdayo[5] kāyavivekâdayo[6] ca sabbe pi vivekā saṅgahaṇ gacchanti, tathā pi, kāyaviveko cittaviveko vikkhambhanaviveko ti tayo eva idha daṭṭhabbā.

83. *Kāmehī* ti iminā pana padena ye ca Niddese, "Katame vatthukāmā? Manāpiyā rupā" ti [Nd1. 1] ādinā nayena vatthukāmā vuttā, ye ca tatth'eva, Vibhaṅge ca, "Chando kāmo, rāgo kāmo, chandarāgo kāmo, saṅkappo kāmo, rāgo kāmo, saṅkapparāgo kāmo, ime vuccanti kāmā" ti [Nd1. 2; Vbh. 256] evaṇ kilesakāmā vuttā, te sabbe pi saṅgahitā icceva daṭṭhabbā. Evaṇ hi sati, vivicc'eva kāmehī ti vatthukāmehi pi vivicc'evā ti attho yujjati. Tena kāyaviveko vutto hoti. *Vivicca akusalehi dhammehī* ti kilesakāmehi sabbâkusalehi vā viviccā ti attho yujjati. Tena cittaviveko vutto hoti. Purimena c' ettha vatthukāmehi vivekavacanato eva kāmasukhapariccāgo, dutiyena kilesakāmehi vivekavacanato nekkhammasukhapariggaho vibhāvito hoti.

84. Evaṇ vatthukāma-kilesakāmavivekavacanato yeva ca etesaṇ paṭhamena saṅkilesavatthuppahānaṇ, dutiyena saṅkilesappahānaṇ, paṭhamena lolabhāvassa hetupariccāgo, dutiyena bālabhāvassa, paṭhamena ca payogasuddhi, dutiyena āsayaposanaṇ vibhāvitaṇ hotī ti

[1] C nūnam assa. [2] C dīpobhāso. [3] B1 *adds* paṭhamo.
[4] *Also* A. ii. 238. [5] *See* Ps. ii. 220. [6] *See* Nd1. 26–27.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

viññātabbaṇ. Esa tāva nayo kāmehī ti ettha vuttakāmesu vatthukāmapakkhe.

85. Kilesakāmapakkhe pana chando ti ca rāgo ti ca evamādīhi anekabhedo kāmacchando yeva kāmo ti adhippeto. So ca akusalapariyāpanno pi samāno, "Tattha katame kāmā? Chando kāmo" ti [Vbh. 256] ādinā nayena Vibhaṅge jhānapaṭipakkhato visuṇ vutto. Kilesakāmattā vā purimapade vutto, akusalapariyāpannattā dutiyapade. Anekabhedato c'assa kāmato ti avatvā kāmehī ti vuttaṇ.

86. Aññesam pi ca dhammānaṇ akusalabhāve vijjamāne, "Tattha katame akusalā dhammā? Kāmacchando" ti [Vbh. 256] ādinā nayena Vibhaṅge upari jhānaṅgānaṇ paccanīka-paṭipakkhabhāvadassanato nīvaraṇān'eva vuttāni. Nīvaraṇāni hi jhānaṅgapaccanīkāni; tesaṇ jhānaṅgān'eva paṭipakkhāni viddhaṇsakāni vighātakānī ti vuttaṇ hoti. Tathā hi, "Samādhi kāmacchandassa paṭipakkho, pīti byāpādassa, vitakko thīnamiddhassa, sukhaṇ uddhaccakukkuccassa, vicāro vicikicchāyā" ti [ ] Peṭake vuttaṇ.

87. Evam ettha, vivicc'eva kāmehī ti iminā kāmacchandassa vikkhambhanaviveko vutto hoti; vivicca akusalehi dhammehī ti iminā pañcannam pi nīvaraṇānaṇ; agahitagahaṇena pana paṭhamena kāmacchandassa, dutiyena sesanīvaraṇānaṇ; tathā paṭhamena tīsu akusalamūlesu pañcakāmaguṇabhedavisayassa lobhassa, dutiyena āghātavatthubhedâdivisayānaṇ dosamohānaṇ; oghâdisu vā dhammesu paṭhamena kāmogha-kāmayoga-kāmâsava-kāmupādāna-abhijjhākāyagantha-kāmarāgasaṇyojanānaṇ, dutiyena avasesa-ogha-yogâsavaupādāna-gantha-saṇyojanānaṇ; paṭhamena ca taṇhāya taṇsampayuttakānañ ca, dutiyena avijjāya taṇsampayuttakānañ ca. Api ca paṭhamena lobhasampayuttānaṇ aṭṭhannaṇ cittuppādānaṇ, dutiyena sesānaṇ catunnaṇ akusalacittuppādānaṇ vikkhambhanaviveko vutto hotī ti veditabbo. Ayaṇ tāva vivicc'eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehī ti ettha atthappakāsanā.

88. Ettāvatā ca paṭhamassa jhānassa pahānaṅgaṇ dassetvā idāni sampayogaṅgaṇ dassetuṇ *savitakkaṇ savicāran* ti ādi vuttaṇ. Tattha vitakkanaṇ vitakko; ūhanan ti vuttaṇ hoti. Svâyaṇ ārammaṇe cittassa abhiniropanalakkhaṇo; āhanana-pariyāhananaraso,— tathā hi, tena yogâvacaro ārammaṇaṇ vitakkâhataṇ vitakkapariyâhataṇ karotī ti vuccati,— ārammaṇe cittassa ānayanapaccupaṭṭhāno. Vicaraṇaṇ vicāro; anusañcaraṇan ti vuttaṇ hoti. Svâyaṇ ārammaṇânumajjanalakkhaṇo; tattha sahajātânuyojanaraso; cittassa anuppabandhanapaccupaṭṭhāno.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

89. Sante pi ca nesaṃ katthaci avippayoge, oḷārikaṭṭhena pubbaṅgamaṭṭhena ca ghaṇṭâbhighāto viya cetaso paṭhamâbhinipāto vitakko; sukhumaṭṭhena anumajjanasabhāvena ca ghaṇṭânuravo viya anuppabandho vicāro. Vipphāravā c'ettha vitakko, paṭhamuppattikāle paripphandanabhūto cittassa, ākāse[1] uppatitukāmassa pakkhino pakkhavikkhepo viya, padumâbhimukhapāto viya ca gandhânubandhacetaso bhamarassa; santavutti vicāro nâtiparipphandanabhāvo[2] cittassa, ākāse uppatitassa pakkhino pakkhappasāraṇaṃ viya, paribbhamanaṃ viya ca padumâbhimukhapatitassa bhamarassa padumassa uparibhāge.

90. Dukanipātaṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana, "Ākāse gacchato mahāsakuṇassa ubhohi pakkhehi vātaṃ gahetvā pakkhe sannisīdāpetvā gamanaṃ viya ārammaṇe cetaso abhiniropanabhāvena pavatto vitakko; vātagahaṇatthaṃ pakkhe phandāpayamānassa gamanaṃ viya anumajjanasabhāvena pavatto vicāro" ti [ ] vuttaṃ. Taṃ anuppabandhena pavattiyaṃ yujjati. So pana nesaṃ viseso paṭhama-dutiyajjhānesu pākaṭo hoti.

91. Api ca malaggahitaṃ kaṃsabhājanaṃ ekena hatthena daḷhaṃ gahetvā itarena hatthena cuṇṇatelavālaṇḍupakena parimajjantassa daḷhaṃ gahaṇahattho viya vitakko, parimajjanahattho viya vicāro. Tathā kumbhakārassa daṇḍappahārena cakkaṃ bhamayitvā bhājanaṃ karontassa uppīḷanahattho viya vitakko, ito c'ito ca sañcaraṇahattho[3] viya vicāro. Tathā maṇḍalaṃ karontassa majjhe sannirujjhitvā[4] ṭhitakaṇṭako viya abhiniropano vitakko, bahi paribbhamanakaṇṭako viya anumajjano[5] vicāro.

92. Iti iminā ca vitakkena iminā ca vicārena saha vattati, rukkho viya pupphena phalena cā ti idaṃ jhānaṃ, savitakkaṃ savicāran ti vuccati. Vibhaṅge pana, "Iminā ca vitakkena, iminā ca vicārena upeto hoti, samupeto" ti [Vbh. 257] ādinā nayena puggalâdhiṭṭhānā desanā katā. Attho pana tatrâpi evam eva daṭṭhabbo.

93. *Vivekajan* ti ettha vivitti viveko; nīvaraṇavigamo ti attho. Vivitto ti vā viveko; nīvaraṇavivitto jhānasampayuttadhammarāsī ti attho. Tasmā vivekā, tasmiṃ vā viveke jātan ti vivekajaṃ.

94. *Pītisukhan* ti ettha[1] pīṇayatī[6] ti pīti. Sā sampiyāyanalakkhaṇā; kāyacittapīṇanarasā, pharaṇarasā vā; odagyapaccupaṭṭhānā. Sā pan'

[1] C *omit.*
[2] C °phandabhāvo.
[3] Ṭīkā, saṃsaraṇa°.
[4] C °nirumbhitvā.
[5] B1 anumajjanto.
[6] B1 pinayatī.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

esā, khuddikā[1] pīti, khaṇikā pīti, okkantikā pīti, ubbegā pīti, pharaṇā pītī ti pañcavidhā hoti. Tattha khuddikā[1] pīti sarīre lomahaṇsamattam[2] eva kātuṇ sakkoti. Khaṇikā pīti khaṇe khaṇe vijjuppādasadisā[3] hoti. Okkantikā pīti samuddatīraṇ vīci viya kāyaṇ okkamitvā okkamitvā bhijjati. Ubbegā pīti balavatī hoti, kāyaṇ uddhaggaṇ katvā ākāse lañghāpanappamāṇappattā.

95. Tathā hi Puṇṇavallikavāsī Mahā-Tissatthero puṇṇamadivase sāyaṇ cetiyaṅgaṇaṇ gantvā candâlokaṇ disvā Mahācetiyâbhimukho hutvā, imāya vata velāya catasso parisā Mahācetiyaṇ vandantī ti pakatiyā diṭṭhârammaṇavasena Buddhârammaṇaṇ ubbegāpītiṇ uppādetvā sudhātale pahaṭacitrageṇḍuko[4] viya ākāse uppatitvā Mahācetiyaṅgaṇe yeva patiṭṭhāsi.

96. Tathā Girikaṇḍakavihārassa[5] upanissaye Vattakālakagāme ekā kuladhītā pi balava-Buddhârammaṇāya ubbegāpītiyā ākāse lañghesi. Tassā kira mātāpitaro sāyaṇ dhammasavanatthāya vihāraṇ gacchantā, amma, tvaṇ garubhārā akāle vicarituṇ[6] na sakkosi, mayaṇ tuyhaṇ pattiṇ katvā dhammaṇ sossāmā ti agamaṇsu. Sā gantukāmā pi tesaṇ vacanaṇ paṭibāhituṇ asakkontī ghare ohīyitvā gharâjire ṭhatvā candâlokena Girikaṇḍake ākāsacetiyaṇ[7] olokentī cetiyassa dīpapūjaṇ addasa, catasso ca parisā mālāgandhâdīhi cetiyapūjaṇ katvā padakkhiṇaṇ karontiyo; bhikkhusaṅghassa ca gaṇasajjhāyasaddaṇ assosi. Ath'assā, dhaññā vat'ime, ye vihāraṇ gantvā evarūpe cetiyaṅgaṇe anusañcarituṇ, evarūpañ ca madhuraṇ dhammakathaṇ sotuṇ labhantī ti muttārāsisadisaṇ cetiyaṇ passantiyā eva ubbegā pīti udapādi. Sā ākāse lañghitvā mātāpitunnaṇ[8] purimataraṇ yeva ākāsato[9] cetiyaṅgaṇe oruyha cetiyaṇ vanditvā dhammaṇ suṇamānā aṭṭhāsi.

97. Atha naṇ mātāpitaro āgantvā, amma, tvaṇ katarena maggena āgatā'sī ti pucchiṇsu. Sā, ākāsena āgatā'mhi, na maggenā ti vatvā, amma, ākāsena nāma khīṇâsavā sañcaranti, tvaṇ kathaṇ āgatā ti vuttā āha: Mayhaṇ candâlokena cetiyaṇ olokentiyā ṭhitāya Buddhârammaṇā balavapīti uppajji, athâhaṇ n'eva attano ṭhitabhāvaṇ, na nisinnabhāvaṇ aññāsiṇ, gahitanimitten'eva pana ākāse lañghitvā cetiyaṅgaṇe patiṭṭhitā'mhī ti. Evaṇ ubbegā pīti ākāse lañghāpanappamāṇā hoti.

[1] C khuddakā. [2] C lomahaṇsana°. [3] C vijjuppāta°.
[4] C °bheṇḍuko. [5] C Girikaṇḍakamahāvihārassa. [6] C carituṇ.
[7] C °cetiyaṅgaṇaṇ. [8] B1 °pitūnaṇ. [9] C ākāse.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

98. Pharaṇāpītiyā pana uppannāya sakalasarīraṇ, dhamitvā pūritavatthi viya, mahatā udakoghena pakkhantapabbatakucchi[1] viya ca, anuparipphuṭaṇ hoti.

99. Sā pan'esā pañcavidhā pīti gabbhaṇ gaṇhantī paripākaṇ gacchantī duvidhaṇ passaddhiṇ paripūreti, kāyapassaddhiñ ca cittapassaddhiñ ca. Passaddhi gabbhaṇ gaṇhantī paripākaṇ gacchantī duvidham pi sukhaṇ paripūreti, kāyikañ ca cetasikañ ca. Sukhaṇ gabbhaṇ gaṇhantaṇ paripākaṇ gacchantaṇ tividhaṇ samādhiṇ paripūreti, khaṇikasamādhiṇ, upacārasamādhiṇ, appanāsamādhin ti. Tāsu yā appanāsamādhissa mūlaṇ hutvā vaḍḍhamānā samādhisampayogaṇ gatā pharaṇā pīti, ayaṇ imasmiṇ atthe adhippetā pītī ti.

100. Itaraṇ pana sukhanaṇ sukhaṇ; suṭṭhu vā khādati khaṇati ca kāyacittâbādhan ti sukhaṇ. Taṇ sātalakkhaṇaṇ, sampayuttānaṇ upabrūhanarasaṇ, anuggahapaccupaṭṭhānaṇ. Sati pi ca nesaṇ katthaci avippayoge, iṭṭhârammaṇapaṭilābhatuṭṭhi pīti, paṭiladdhassânubhavanaṇ[2] sukhaṇ. Yattha pīti, tattha sukhaṇ. Yattha sukhaṇ, tattha na niyamato pīti. Saṅkhārakkhandhasaṅgahitā pīti, vedanākkhandhasaṅgahitaṇ sukhaṇ. Kantārakhinnassa vanantudakadassana-savanesu viya pīti, vanacchāyāpavesana-udakaparibhogesu viya sukhaṇ. Tasmiṇ tasmiṇ samaye pākaṭabhāvato c'etaṇ vuttan ti veditabbaṇ.

101. Iti ayañ ca pīti idañ ca sukhaṇ assa jhānassa, asmiṇ vā jhāne atthī ti idaṇ jhānaṇ *pītisukhan* ti vuccati. Atha vā, pīti ca sukhañ ca pītisukhaṇ, dhammavinayâdayo viya. Vivekajaṇ pītisukham assa jhānassa, asmiṇ vā jhāne atthī ti evam pi vivekajaṇ-pītisukhaṇ. Yath' eva hi jhānaṇ, evaṇ pītisukham p'ettha vivekajam eva hoti; tañ c'assa atthi; tasmā ekapaden'eva, vivekajaṇ-pītisukhan ti pi vattuṇ yujjati. Vibhaṅge pana, "Idaṇ sukhaṇ imāya pītiyā sahagatan" ti [Vbh. 257] ādinā nayena vuttaṇ. Attho pana tatthâpi evam eva daṭṭhabbo.

102. *Paṭhamaṇ jhānan* ti idaṇ parato āvibhavissati [IV. 119]. *Upasampajjā* ti upagantvā; pāpuṇitvā ti vuttaṇ hoti; upasampādayitvā vā; nipphādetvā ti vuttaṇ hoti. Vibhaṅge pana, "Upasampajjā ti paṭhamassa jhānassa lābho paṭilābho patti sampatti phusanā sacchikiriyā upasampadā" ti [Vbh. 257] vuttaṇ. Tassâpi evam ev' attho daṭṭhabbo.

103. *Viharatī* ti tadanurūpena iriyāpathavihārena itivuttappakārajhānasamaṅgī hutvā attabhāvassa iriyaṇ, vuttiṇ, pālanaṇ, yapanaṇ, yāpanaṇ, cāraṇ, vihāraṇ abhinipphādeti. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ Vibhaṅge:

[1] B1 pakkhanda°. [2] C paṭiladdharasânubhavanaṇ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

"Viharatī ti iriyati, vattati, pāleti, yapeti, yāpeti, carati, viharati, tena vuccati viharatī" ti [Vbh. 252].

104. Yaṃ pana vuttaṃ, *pañcaṅgavippahīnaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgatan* ti [IV. 79] tattha, kāmacchando, byāpādo, thīnamiddhaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ, vicikicchā ti imesaṃ pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānavasena pañcaṅgavippahīnatā veditabbā. Na hi etesu appahīnesu jhānaṃ uppajjati. Ten'ass'etāni pahānaṅgānī ti vuccanti. Kiñcâpi hi jhānakkhaṇe aññe pi akusalā dhammā pahīyanti, tathā pi etān'eva visesena jhānantarāyakarāni.

105. Kāmacchandena hi nānāvisayapalobhitaṃ cittaṃ na ekattârammaṇe samādhiyati; kāmacchandâbhibhūtaṃ vā taṃ na kāmadhātuppahānāya paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjati; byāpādena c'ārammaṇe paṭihaññamānaṃ na nirantaraṃ pavattati; thīnamiddhâbhibhūtaṃ akammaññaṃ hoti; uddhaccakukkuccaparetaṃ avūpasantam eva hutvā paribbhamati; vicikicchāya upahataṃ jhānâdhigamasādhikaṃ paṭipadaṃ nârohati. Iti visesena jhānantarāyakarattā etān'eva pahānaṅgānī ti vuttāni.

106. Yasmā pana vitakko ārammaṇe cittaṃ abhiniropeti, vicāro anuppabandhati, tehi avikkhepāya sampāditapayogassa cetaso payogasampattisambhavā pīti pīṇanaṃ, sukhañ ca upabrūhanaṃ karoti, atha naṃ sasesasampayuttadhammaṃ etehi abhiniropanânuppabandhana-pīṇanânubrūhanehi[1] anuggahitā ekaggatā ekattârammaṇe samaṃ sammā ca[2] ādhiyati, tasmā, vitakko, vicāro, pīti, sukhaṃ, cittekaggatā ti imesaṃ pañcannaṃ uppattivasena pañcaṅgasamannāgatatā veditabbā.

107. Uppannesu hi etesu pañcasu jhānaṃ uppannaṃ nāma hoti. Ten'assa etāni pañca samannāgatañgānī ti vuccanti. Tasmā na etehi samannāgataṃ aññad eva jhānaṃ nāma atthī ti gahetabbaṃ. Yathā pana aṅgamattavasen'eva caturaṅginī senā, pañcaṅgikaṃ turiyaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgiko ca maggo ti vuccati, evam idam pi aṅgamattavasen'eva pañcaṅgikan ti vā pañcaṅgasamannāgatan ti vā vuccatī ti veditabbaṃ.

108. Etāni ca pañcaṅgāni kiñcâpi upacārakkhaṇe pi atthi, atha kho upacāre pakaticittato balavatarāni, idha pana upacārato pi balavatarāni rūpâvacaralakkhaṇappattāni. Ettha hi vitakko suvisadena[3] ākārena ārammaṇe cittaṃ abhiniropayamāno uppajjati, vicāro ativiya ārammaṇaṃ anumajjamāno, pītisukhaṃ sabbāvantam pi kāyaṃ pharamānaṃ. Ten'ev'āha: "Nâssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena

[1] C -pīṇana-upabrūhanehi [2] C *omit.* [3] C °visuddhena.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

pītisukhena apphuṭaṇ hotī" ti [D. i. 73]. Cittekaggatā pi, heṭṭhimamhi samuggapaṭale uparimaṇ samuggapaṭalaṇ viya, ārammaṇe suphusitā hutvā uppajjati. Ayam etesaṇ itarehi viseso.

109. Tattha cittekaggatā kiñcâpi, savitakkaṇ savicāran ti imasmiṇ pāṭhe na niddiṭṭhā, tathā pi Vibhāṅge, "Jhānan ti vitakko vicāro pīti sukhaṇ cittekaggatā" ti [Vbh. 257] evaṇ vuttattā aṅgam eva. Yena hi adhippāyena Bhagavatā uddeso kato, so yeva tena Vibhaṅge pakāsito ti.[1]

110. *Tividhakalyāṇaṇ dasalakkhaṇasampannan* ti ettha pana ādimajjhapariyosānavasena tividhakalyāṇatā; tesaṇ yeva ca ādimajjhapariyosānānaṇ lakkhaṇavasena dasalakkhaṇasampannatā veditabbā.

111. Tatrâyaṇ pāḷi: "Paṭhamassa jhānassa paṭipadāvisuddhi ādi, upekkhânubrūhanā majjhe, sampahaṇsanā pariyosānaṇ. Paṭhamassa jhānassa paṭipadāvisuddhi ādi. Ādissa kati lakkhaṇāni? Ādissa tīṇi lakkhaṇāni. Yo tassa paripantho[2] tato cittaṇ visujjhati; visuddhattā cittaṇ majjhimaṇ samathanimittaṇ paṭipajjati; paṭipannattā tattha cittaṇ pakkhandati; yañ ca paripanthato cittaṇ visujjhati, yañ ca visuddhattā cittaṇ majjhimaṇ samathanimittaṇ paṭipajjati, yañ ca paṭipannattā tattha cittaṇ pakkhandati, — paṭhamassa jhānassa paṭipadāvisuddhi ādi, — ādissa imāni tīṇi lakkhaṇāni. Tena vuccati paṭhamaṇ jhānaṇ ādikalyāṇañ c'eva hoti tilakkhaṇasampannañ[3] ca.

112. "Paṭhamassa jhānassa upekkhânubrūhanā majjhe. Majjhassa kati lakkhaṇāni? Majjhassa tīṇi lakkhaṇāni. Visuddhaṇ cittaṇ ajjhupekkhati, samathapaṭipannaṇ ajjhupekkhati, ekattupaṭṭhānaṇ ajjhupekkhati; yañ ca visuddhaṇ cittaṇ ajjhupekkhati, yañ ca samathapaṭipannaṇ ajjhupekkhati, yañ ca ekattupaṭṭhānaṇ ajjhupekkhati, — paṭhamassa jhānassa upekkhânubrūhanā majjhe, — majjhassa imāni tīṇi lakkhaṇāni. Tena vuccati paṭhamaṇ jhānaṇ majjhe kalyāṇañ c'eva hoti tilakkhaṇasampannañ[3] ca.

113. "Paṭhamassa jhānassa sampahaṇsanā pariyosānaṇ. Pariyosānassa kati lakkhaṇāni? Pariyosānassa cattāri lakkhaṇāni. Tattha jātānaṇ dhammānaṇ anativattanaṭṭhena sampahaṇsanā, indriyānaṇ ekarasaṭṭhena sampahaṇsanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena sampahaṇsanā, āsevanaṭṭhena sampahaṇsanā, — paṭhamassa jhānassa sampahaṇsanā pariyosānaṇ, — pariyosānassa imāni cattāri lakkhaṇāni. Tena vuccati paṭhamaṇ jhānaṇ pariyosānakalyāṇañ c'eva hoti catulakkhaṇasampannañ[4] cā" ti [Ps. i. 167–68].

[1] C hoti. [2] B paribandho. [3] C *omit* ti°. [4] C *omit* catu°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

114. Tatra, *paṭipadāvisuddhi* nāma sasambhāriko upacāro, *upekkhânubrūhanā* nāma appanā, *sampahaṃsanā* nāma paccavekkhaṇā ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti. Yasmā pana, "Ekattagataṃ cittaṃ paṭipadāvisuddhipakkhantañ[1] c'eva hoti upekkhânubrūhitañ ca, ñāṇena ca sampahaṃsitan" ti [Ps. i. 167] pāḷiyaṃ vuttaṃ, tasmā anto-appanāyam eva āgamanavasena paṭipadāvisuddhi, tatramajjhattupekkhāya kiccavasena upekkhânubrūhanā, dhammānaṃ anativattanâdibhāvasādhanena pariyodapakassa ñāṇassa kiccanipphattivasena sampahaṃsanā ca veditabbā.

115. Kathaṃ? Yasmiṃ hi vāre appanā uppajjati, tasmiṃ yo nīvaraṇasaṅkhāto kilesagaṇo tassa jhānassa paripantho,[2] tato cittaṃ visujjhati; visuddhattā āvaraṇavirahitaṃ hutvā majjhimaṃ samathanimittaṃ patipajjati. Majjhimaṃ samathanimittaṃ nāma samappavatto appanāsamādhi yeva. Tadanantaraṃ pana purimacittaṃ ekasantatipariṇāmanayena tathattaṃ upagacchamānaṃ majjhimaṃ samathanimittaṃ paṭipajjati nāma; evaṃ paṭipannattā tathattûpagamanena tattha pakkhandati nāma. Evaṃ tāva purimacitte vijjamānâkāranipphādikā paṭhamassa jhānassa uppādakkhaṇe yeva āgamanavasena paṭipadāvisuddhi veditabbā.

116. Evaṃ visuddhassa pana tassa puna visodhetabbâbhāvato visodhane byāpāraṃ akaronto visuddhaṃ cittaṃ ajjhupekkhati nāma; samathabhāvûpagamanena samathapaṭipannassa puna samādhāne byāpāraṃ akaronto samathapaṭipannaṃ[3] ajjhupekkhati nāma; samathapaṭipannabhāvato eva c'assa kilesasaṃsaggaṃ pahāya ekattena upaṭṭhitassa puna ekattupaṭṭhāne byāpāraṃ akaronto ekattupaṭṭhānaṃ ajjhupekkhati nāma. Evaṃ tatramajjhattupekkhāya kiccavasena upekkhânubrūhanā veditabbā.

117. Ye pan'ete evaṃ upekkhânubrūhite tattha jātā samādhipaññāsaṅkhātā yuganandhadhammā aññamaññaṃ anativattamānā hutvā pavattā, yāni ca saddhâdīni indriyāni nānākilesehi vimuttattā vimuttirasena ekarasāni hutvā pavattāni, yañ c'esa tadupagaṃ tesaṃ anativattana-ekarasabhāvānaṃ anucchavikaṃ viriyaṃ vāhayati, yā c'assa tasmiṃ khaṇe pavattā āsevanā, — sabbe pi te ākārā, yasmā ñāṇena saṅkilesa-vodānesu taṃ taṃ ādīnavañ ca ānisaṃsañ ca disvā, tathā tathā sampahaṃsitattā visodhitattā pariyodapitattā nipphannā va, tasmā dhammānaṃ anativattanâdibhāvasādhanena pariyodapakassa ñāṇassa kiccanipphattivasena sampahaṃsanā veditabbā ti vuttaṃ.

[1] B1 °khandañ. [2] B paribandho. [3] C *add* cittaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

118. Tattha, yasmā upekkhāvasena ñāṇaṃ pākaṭaṃ hoti; yath'āha: "Tathāpaggahitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjhupekkhati, upekkhāvasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; upekkhāvasena nānattakilesehi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimokkhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vimuttattā te dhammā ekarasā honti, ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā" ti [Ps. ii. 25], — tasmā ñāṇakiccabhūtā sampahaṃsanā pariyosānan ti vuttā.

119. Idāni, *paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ adhigataṃ hoti pathavīkasiṇan* ti ettha, gaṇanânupubbatā paṭhamaṃ; paṭhamaṃ uppannan ti pi paṭhamaṃ. Ārammaṇûpanijjhānato paccanīkajhāpanato vā jhānaṃ. Pathavīmaṇḍalaṃ[1] sakalaṭṭhena pathavīkasiṇan ti vuccati, taṃ nissāya paṭiladdhanimittam pi pathavīkasiṇanimitte paṭiladdhajhānam pi. Tatra imasmiṃ atthe jhānaṃ pathavīkasiṇan ti veditabbaṃ. Taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ adhigataṃ hoti pathavīkasiṇan ti [IV. 79].

120. Evam adhigate pana etasmiṃ tena yoginā vālavedhinā viya sūdena viya ca ākārā pariggahetabbā. Yathā hi sukusalo[2] dhanuggaho vālavedhāya kammaṃ kurumāno yasmiṃ vāre vālaṃ vijjhati, tasmiṃ vāre akkantapadānañ ca dhanudaṇḍassa ca jiyāya ca sarassa ca ākāraṃ parigganheyya, evaṃ me ṭhitena evaṃ dhanudaṇḍaṃ evaṃ jiyaṃ evaṃ saraṃ gahetvā vālo viddho ti; so tato paṭṭhāya tath'eva te ākāre sampādento avirādhetvā vālaṃ vijjheyya. Evam eva yoginā pi, imaṃ nāma me bhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā evarūpaṃ puggalaṃ sevamānena evarūpe senâsane iminā nāma iriyāpathena imasmiṃ kāle idaṃ adhigatan ti ete bhojanasappāyâdayo ākārā pariggahetabbā. Evaṃ hi so naṭṭhe vā tasmiṃ te ākāre sampādetvā puna uppādetuṃ, appaguṇaṃ vā taṃ[3] paguṇaṃ karonto punappunaṃ appetuṃ sakkhissati.

121. Yathā ca kusalo sūdo bhattāraṃ parivisanto, tassa yaṃ yaṃ ruciyā bhuñjati taṃ taṃ sallakkhetvā, tato paṭṭhāya tādisaṃ yeva upanāmento lābhassa bhāgī hoti; evam ayam pi adhigatakkhaṇe bhojanâdayo ākāre gahetvā te sampādento naṭṭhe[3] naṭṭhe[3] punappunaṃ appanāya lābhī hoti. Tasmā tena vālavedhinā viya sūdena viya ca ākārā pariggahetabbā.

122. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ Bhagavatā: "Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, paṇḍito viyatto kusalo sūdo rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattaṃ[4] vā nānaccayehi sūpehi paccupaṭṭhito assa, ambilaggehi pi tittakaggehi pi kaṭukaggehi pi madhuraggehi pi khārikehi pi akhārikehi pi loṇikehi pi aloṇikehi pi. Sakho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito viyatto kusalo sūdo sakassa

[1] C *add* pana. [2] C kusalo. [3] C *omit*. [4] C °mahāmattānaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

bhattu nimittaṃ uggaṇhāti, idaṃ vā me ajja bhattu sūpeyyaṃ ruccati, imassa vā abhiharati, imassa vā bahuṃ gaṇhāti, imassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ambilaggaṃ vā me ajja bhattu sūpeyyaṃ ruccati, ambilaggassa vā[1] abhiharati, ambilaggassa vā bahuṃ gaṇhāti, ambilaggassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati...pe...aloṇikassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī ti. Sakho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito viyatto kusalo sūdo lābhī c'eva hoti acchādanassa, lābhī vetanassa, lābhī abhihārānaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito viyatto kusalo sūdo sakassa bhattu nimittaṃ uggaṇhāti. Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, idh'ekacco paṇḍito viyatto kusalo bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharati...pe...vedanāsu vedanâ ...citte cittâ...dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Tassa dhammesu dhammânupassino viharato cittaṃ samādhiyati, upakkilesā pahīyanti; so taṃ nimittaṃ uggaṇhāti. Sakho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito viyatto kusalo bhikkhu lābhī c'eva hoti diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ,[2] lābhī satisampajaññassa. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito viyatto kusalo bhikkhu sakassa cittassa nimittaṃ uggaṇhātī"ti [S. v. 151–52].

123. Nimittagahaṇena c'assa puna te ākāre sampādayato appanāmattam eva ijjhati, na ciraṭṭhānaṃ. Ciraṭṭhānaṃ pana samādhiparipanthānaṃ[3] dhammānaṃ suvisodhitattā hoti.

124. Yo hi bhikkhu kāmādīnavapaccavekkhaṇâdīhi kāmacchandaṃ na suṭṭhu vikkhambhetvā,[4] kāyapassaddhivasena kāyaduṭṭhullaṃ na suṭṭhu[5] paṭipassaddhaṃ[5] katvā, ārambhadhātumanasikārâdivasena thīnamiddhaṃ na suṭṭhu paṭivinodetvā, samathanimittamanasikārâdivasena uddhaccakukkuccaṃ na suṭṭhu[6] samūhataṃ[6] katvā, aññe pi samādhiparipanthe[7] dhamme na suṭṭhu visodhetvā jhānaṃ samāpajjati, so, avisodhitaṃ[8] āsayaṃ paviṭṭhabhamaro viya, avisuddhaṃ[9] uyyānaṃ paviṭṭharājā viya ca, khippam eva nikkhamati.

125. Yo pana samādhiparipanthe[7] dhamme suṭṭhu visodhetvā jhānaṃ samāpajjati, so suvisodhitaṃ āsayaṃ paviṭṭhabhamaro viya, suparisuddhaṃ uyyānaṃ paviṭṭharājā viya ca, sakalam pi divasabhāgaṃ antosamāpattiyaṃ yeva hoti. Ten'āhu Porāṇā:

[1] B1 *adds* ajja.
[2] B1 °rassa.
[3] B1 °paribandhānaṃ.
[4] B1 °bhitvā.
[5] C suppaṭi°.
[6] C1 susamūhataṃ.
[7] B1 °bandhe.
[8] C asodhitaṃ.
[9] C asuddhaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

"Kāmesu chandaṃ paṭighaṃ vinodaye,
uddhaccamiddhaṃ vicikicchapañcamaṃ,
vivekapāmujjakarena cetasā
rājā va suddhantagato tahiṃ rame" ti [ ].

126. Tasmā ciraṭṭhitikāmena paribandhakadhamme[1] visodhetvā jhānaṃ samāpajjitabbaṃ; cittabhāvanāvepullatthañ ca yathāladdhaṃ paṭibhāganimittaṃ vaḍḍhetabbaṃ. Tassa dve vaḍḍhanābhūmiyo: upacāraṃ vā appanā vā. Upacāraṃ patvā pi hi taṃ vaḍḍhetuṃ vaṭṭati, appanaṃ patvā pi. Ekasmiṃ pana ṭhāne avassaṃ vaḍḍhetabbaṃ. Tena vuttaṃ: yathāladdhaṃ paṭibhāganimittaṃ vaḍḍhetabban ti.

127. Tatrâyaṃ vaḍḍhanānayo. Tena yoginā taṃ nimittaṃ pattavaḍḍhana-pūvavaḍḍhana-bhattavaḍḍhana-latāvaḍḍhana-dussavaḍḍhana-yogena avaḍḍhetvā, yathā nāma kassako kasitabbaṭṭhānaṃ naṅgalena paricchinditvā paricchedabbhantare kasati, yathā vā pana bhikkhū sīmaṃ bandhantā paṭhamaṃ nimittāni sallakkhetvā pacchā bandhanti, evam eva tassa yathāladdhassa nimittassa anukkamena ekaṅgula-dvaṅgula-tivaṅgula-caturaṅgulamattaṃ manasā paricchinditvā[2] yathāparicchinnaparicchedaṃ[3] vaḍḍhetabbaṃ; aparicchinditvā pana na vaḍḍhetabbaṃ. Tato vidatthi-ratana-pamukha-pariveṇa-vihārasīmānaṃ gāma-nigama-janapada-rajja-samuddasīmānañ ca paricchedavasena vaḍḍhayantena cakkavāḷaparicchedena vā tato vā pi uttariṃ paricchinditvā vaḍḍhetabbaṃ.

128. Yathā hi haṃsapotakā pakkhānaṃ uṭṭhitakālato paṭṭhāya parittaṃ parittaṃ padesaṃ uppatantā paricayaṃ katvā anukkamena candimasuriyasantikaṃ gacchanti; evam eva bhikkhu vuttanayena nimittaṃ paricchinditvā[4] vaḍḍhento yāva cakkavāḷaparicchedā, tato vā uttariṃ vaḍḍheti.

129. Ath'assa taṃ nimittaṃ vaḍḍhitavaḍḍhitaṭṭhāne[5] pathaviyā ukkūla-vikūla-nadīvidugga-pabbatavisamesu saṅkusatasamabbhāhataṃ[6] usabhacammaṃ[7] viya hoti. Tasmiṃ pana nimitte pattapaṭhamajjhānena ādikammikena samāpajjanabahulena bhavitabbaṃ; na paccavekkhaṇabahulena bhavitabbaṃ[8]. Paccavekkhaṇabahulassa hi jhānaṅgāni thūlāni dubbalāni hutvā upaṭṭhahanti. Ath'assa tāni evaṃ upaṭṭhitattā upari-ussakkanāya[9] paccayataṃ n'āpajjanti. So

[1] C pāripanthika°.
[2] C2 *repeats.*
[3] B1 yathāparicchedaṃ.
[4] B1 *repeats.*
[5] C vaḍḍhitaṭṭhāne.
[6] C °satam abbhāhataṃ.
[7] C vasabha°.
[8] C *omit.*
[9] B1, C1-ussukkanāya.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

appaguṇe jhāne ussakkamāno[1] paṭhamajjhānā[2] ca parihāyati, na ca sakkoti dutiyaṇ pāpuṇituṇ.

130. Ten'āha Bhagavā: "Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, gāvī pabbateyyā bālā abyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate carituṇ,[3] tassā evam assa: yan nūnâhaṇ agatapubbañ c'eva disaṇ gaccheyyaṇ, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyaṇ, apītapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyyan ti. Sā purimaṇ pādaṇ na suppatiṭṭhitaṇ patiṭṭhāpetvā pacchimaṇ pādaṇ uddhareyya; sā na c'eva agatapubbaṇ disaṇ gaccheyya, na ca akhāditapubbāni tiṇāni khādeyya, na ca apītapubbāni pānīyāni piveyya. Yasmiñ c'assā padese ṭhitāya evam assa: yan nūnâhaṇ agatapubbañ c'eva...pe...piveyyan ti tañ ca padesaṇ na sotthinā paccāgaccheyya. Taṇ kissa hetu? Tathā hi sā, bhikkhave, gāvī pabbateyyā bālā abyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate carituṇ.[3] Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, idh'ekacco bhikkhu bālo abyatto akhettaññū akusalo vivicc'eva kāmehi...pe...paṭhamaṇ jhānaṇ upasampajja viharituṇ; so taṇ nimittaṇ n'āsevati na bhāveti na bahulīkaroti na svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti. Tassa evaṇ hoti: yan nūnâhaṇ vitakkavicārānaṇ vūpasamā...pe...dutiyaṇ jhānaṇ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. So na sakkoti vitakkavicārānaṇ vūpasamā...pe...duṭiyaṇ jhānaṇ upasampajja viharituṇ. Tass'evaṇ hoti: yan nūnâhaṇ vivicc'eva kāmehi...pe...paṭhamaṇ jhānaṇ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. So na sakkoti vivicc'eva kāmehi...pe...paṭhamaṇ jhānaṇ upasampajja viharituṇ. Ayaṇ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ubhato bhaṭṭho, ubhato parihīno, seyyathā pi[4] gāvī pabbateyyā bālā abyattā akhettannū akusalā visame pabbate caritun" ti [A. iv. 418–19].

131. Tasmā'nena[5] tasmiṇ yeva tāva paṭhamajjhāne pañcah'ākārehi ciṇṇavasinā bhavitabbaṇ. Tatr'imā pañca vasiyo: āvajjanāvasī, samāpajjanāvasī, adhiṭṭhānavasī, vuṭṭhānavasī, paccavekkhaṇāvasī ti. "Paṭhamaṇ jhānaṇ yatthicchakaṇ yadicchakaṇ yāvadicchakaṇ āvajjati, āvajjanāya dandhāyitattaṇ natthī ti āvajjanāvasī. Paṭhamaṇ jhānaṇ yatthicchakaṇ...pe...samāpajjati, samāpajjanāya dandhāyitattaṇ natthī ti samāpajjanāvasī" [Ps. i. 100]. Evaṇ sesā pi vitthāretabbā.

132. Ayaṇ pan'ettha atthappakāsanā. Paṭhamajjhānato vuṭṭhāya paṭhamaṇ vitakkaṇ āvajjayato bhavaṅgaṇ upacchinditvā uppannâvajjanânantaraṇ vitakkârammaṇān'eva cattāri pañca vā javanāni javanti, tato dve bhavaṅgāni, tato puna vicārârammaṇaṇ āvajjanaṇ, vutta-

[1] C ussukka°. [2] B1 pattapaṭhama°. [3] B1 vicarituṇ.
[4] B1 *adds* sā bhikkhave. [5] C tena.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

nayen'eva javanānī ti evaṃ pañcasu jhānaṅgesu yadā nirantaraṃ cittaṃ pesetuṃ sakkoti, ath'assa āvajjanāvasī siddhā hoti. Ayaṃ pana matthakappattā vasī Bhagavato yamakapāṭihāriye labbhati; aññesaṃ vā evarūpe kāle. Ito paraṃ sīghatarā āvajjanāvasī nāma n'atthi.

133. Āyasmato pana Mahā-Moggallānassa[1] Nandopananda-nāgarājadamane[2] viya sīghaṃ samāpajjanasamatthatā samāpajjanāvasī nāma.

134. Accharāmattaṃ vā dasaccharāmattaṃ vā khaṇaṃ ṭhapetuṃ samatthatā adhiṭṭhānavasī nāma. Tath'eva lahuṃ vuṭṭhātuṃ samatthatā vuṭṭhānavasī nāma.

135. Tadubhayadassanatthaṃ Buddharakkhitattherassa vatthuṃ kathetuṃ vaṭṭati. So h'āyasmā upasampadāya aṭṭhavassiko hutvā Therambatthale[3] Mahā-Rohaṇaguttattherassa gilānupaṭṭhānaṃ āgatānaṃ tiṃsamattānaṃ iddhimantasahassānaṃ majjhe nisinno, therassa yāguṃ paṭiggāhayamānaṃ upaṭṭhākanāgarājānaṃ gahessāmī ti ākāsato pakkhandantaṃ supaṇṇarājānaṃ disvā tāvad eva pabbataṃ nimminitvā nāgarājānaṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā tattha pāvisi. Supaṇṇarājā pabbate pahāraṃ datvā palāyi. Mahāthero āha: Sace, āvuso, Rakkhito[4] nâbhavissa, sabbe va gārayhā assāmā ti.

136. Paccavekkhaṇāvasī pana āvajjanāvasiyā eva[5] vuttā. Paccavekkhaṇājavanān'eva hi tattha āvajjanânantarānī ti.

137. Imāsu pana pañcasu vasīsu ciṇṇavasinā paguṇapaṭhamajjhānato vuṭṭhāya, ayaṃ samāpatti āsannanīvaraṇapaccatthikā, vitakkavicārānaṃ oḷārikattā aṅgadubbalā ti ca tattha dosaṃ disvā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ santato manasikaritvā paṭhamajjhāne nikantiṃ pariyādāya dutiyâdhigamāya yogo kātabbo.

138. Ath'assa yadā paṭhamajjhānā vuṭṭhāya satassa sampajānassa jhānaṅgāni paccavekkhato vitakkavicārā oḷārikato upaṭṭhahanti, pītisukhañ c'eva cittekaggatā ca santato upaṭṭhāti, tadā'ssa oḷārikaṅgappahānāya santa-aṅgapaṭilābhāya ca tad eva nimittaṃ, pathavī pathavī ti punappunaṃ manasikaroto, idāni dutiyajjhānaṃ uppajjissatī ti[6] bhavaṅgaṃ upacchinditvā tad eva pathavīkasiṇaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā manodvārâvajjanaṃ uppajjati; tato tasmiṃ yev'ārammaṇe cattāri pañca vā javanāni javanti, yesaṃ avasāne ekaṃ rūpâvacaraṃ dutiyajjhānikaṃ, sesāni vuttappakārān'eva kāmâvacarānī ti.

[1] B -Moggalāna° (*so always*).
[2] *See* XII. 106–116.
[3] B1 Therambatthaleṇe.
[4] B1 Buddharakkhito.
[5] C yeva.
[6] C sampajjissatī ti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

139. Ettāvatā c'esa, "Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati" [Vbh. 245]. Evam anena dvaṅgavippahīnaṃ tivaṅgasamannāgataṃ tividhakalyāṇaṃ dasalakkhaṇasampannaṃ dutiyaṃ[1] jhānaṃ[1] adhigataṃ hoti pathavīkasiṇaṃ.

140. Tattha *vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā* ti, vitakkassa ca vicārassa cā ti imesaṃ dvinnaṃ vūpasamā samatikkamā; dutiyajjhānakkhaṇe apātubhāvā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tattha kiñcâpi dutiyajjhāne sabbe pi paṭhamajjhānadhammā na santi, — aññe yeva hi paṭhamajjhāne phassâdayo, aññe idha, — oḷārikassa pana oḷārikassa aṅgassa samatikkamā paṭhamajjhānato paresaṃ dutiyajjhānâdīnaṃ adhigamo hotī ti dīpanatthaṃ, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ti evaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

141. *Ajjhattan* ti idha niyakajjhattaṃ adhippetaṃ. Vibhaṅge pana, "Ajjhattaṃ paccattan" ti [Vbh. 258] ettakam eva vuttaṃ. Yasmā ca niyakajjhattaṃ adhippetaṃ, tasmā attani[2] jātaṃ,[2] attano[3] santāne[3] nibbattan ti ayam ettha attho.

142. *Sampasādanan* ti, sampasādanaṃ vuccati saddhā; sampasādanayogato jhānam pi sampasādanaṃ, nīlavaṇṇayogato nīlaṃ vatthaṃ viya. Yasmā vā taṃ jhānaṃ sampasādanasamannāgatattā vitakkavicārakkhobha-vūpasamanena ca ceto sampasādayati, tasmā pi sampasādanan ti vuttaṃ. Imasmiñ ca atthavikappe, sampasādanaṃ cetaso ti evaṃ padasambandho veditabbo. Purimasmiṃ pana atthavikappe cetaso ti etaṃ ekodibhāvena saddhiṃ yojetabbaṃ.

143. Tatrâyaṃ atthayojanā. Eko udetī ti ekodi; vitakkavicārehi anajjhārūḷhattā aggo seṭṭho hutvā udetī ti attho. Seṭṭho pi hi loke eko ti vuccati. Vitakkavicāravirahito[4] vā eko asahāyo hutvā iti pi vattuṃ vaṭṭati. Atha vā, sampayuttadhamme udāyatī ti udi; uṭṭhāpetī ti attho. Seṭṭhaṭṭhena eko ca so udi cā ti ekodi; samādhiss'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Iti imaṃ ekodiṃ bhāveti vaḍḍhetī ti idaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ ekodibhāvaṃ. So panâyaṃ ekodi yasmā cetaso, na sattassa, na jīvassa, tasmā etaṃ *cetaso ekodibhāvan* ti vuttaṃ.

144. Na nu câyaṃ saddhā paṭhamajjhāne pi atthi, ayañ ca ekodināmako samādhi, atha kasmā idam eva sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvañ cā ti vuttaṃ?[5] Vuccate. Aduṃ hi paṭhamajjhānaṃ vitakkavicārakkhobhena, vīcitaraṅgasamākulam iva jalaṃ, na suppasannaṃ hoti;

[1] C dutiyajjhānaṃ. [2] C antojātaṃ. [3] C1 attasantāne.
[4] B1 °virahato. [5] B1 vuttan ti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

tasmā satiyā pi saddhāya sampasādanan ti na vuttaṃ. Na suppasannattā yeva c'ettha samādhi pi na suṭṭhu pākaṭo; tasmā ekodibhāvan ti pi na vuttaṃ. Imasmiṃ pana jhāne vitakkavicārapalibodhâbhāvena laddhokāsā balavatī saddhā, balavasaddhāsahāyapaṭilābhen'eva ca samādhi pi pākaṭo; tasmā idam eva evaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

145. Vibhaṅge pana, "Sampasādanan ti yā saddhā saddahanā okappanā abhippasādo. Cetaso ekodibhāvan ti yā cittassa ṭhiti... pe...sammāsamādhī" ti [Vbh. 258] ettakam eva vuttaṃ. Evaṃ vuttena pana tena saddhiṃ ayaṃ atthavaṇṇanā yathā na virujjhati, aññadatthu saṃsandati c'eva sameti ca, evaṃ veditabbā.

146. *Avitakkaṃ avicāran* ti, bhāvanāya pahīnattā etasmiṃ etassa vā vitakko n'atthī ti avitakkaṃ; iminā va nayena avicāraṃ. Vibhaṅge pi vuttaṃ: "Iti ayañ ca vitakko ayañ ca vicāro santā honti samitā vūpasantā atthaṅgatā abbhatthaṅgatā appitā byappitā sositā visositā byantīkatā; tena vuccati avitakkaṃ avicāran" ti [Vbh. 258]. Etth' āha: Na nu ca, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ti iminā pi ayam attho siddho, atha kasmā puna vuttaṃ, avitakkaṃ avicāran ti? Vuccate. Evam etaṃ, siddho vâyam attho; na pan'etaṃ tadatthadīpakaṃ. Na nu avocumha, oḷārikassa pana oḷārikassa aṅgassa samatikkamā paṭhamajjhānato paresaṃ dutiyajjhānâdīnaṃ samadhigamo hotī ti dassanatthaṃ[1] vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ti evaṃ vuttan ti [IV. 140]?

147. Api ca, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā idaṃ sampasādanaṃ, na kilesakālussiyassa; vitakkavicārānañ ca vūpasamā ekodibhāvaṃ, na upacārajjhānam iva nīvaraṇappahānā, paṭhamajjhānam iva ca na aṅgapātubhāvā ti evaṃ sampasādana-ekodibhāvānaṃ hetuparidīpakam idaṃ vacanaṃ; tathā vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā idaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ, na tatiya-catutthajjhānāni viya, cakkhuviññāṇâdīni viya ca abhāvā ti evaṃ avitakka-avicārabhāvassa hetuparidīpakañ ca, na vitakka-vicārâbhāvamattaparidīpakaṃ. Vitakkavicārâbhāvamattaparidīpakam eva pana, avitakkaṃ avicāran ti idaṃ vacanaṃ; tasmā purimaṃ vatvā pi vattabbam evā ti.

148. *Samādhijan* ti, paṭhamajjhānasamādhito sampayuttasamādhito vā jātan ti attho. Tattha kiñcâpi paṭhamam pi sampayuttasamādhito jātaṃ, atha kho ayam eva samādhi samādhī ti vattabbataṃ arahati, vitakkavicārakkhobhavirahena ativiya acalattā suppasannattā ca; tasmā imassa vaṇṇabhaṇanatthaṃ idam eva samādhijan ti vuttaṃ. *Pītisukhan* ti idaṃ vuttanayam eva. *Dutiyan* ti gaṇanânupubbatā dutiyaṃ. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ samāpajjatī ti pi dutiyaṃ.

[1] *Above* § 140, dīpanatthaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

149. Yaṃ pana vuttaṃ *dvaṅgavippahīnaṃ tivaṅgasamannāgatan* ti [IV. 139], tattha vitakkavicārānaṃ pahānavasena dvaṅgavippahīnatā veditabbā. Yathā ca paṭhamajjhānassa upacārakkhaṇe nīvaraṇāni pahīyanti, na tathā imassa vitakkavicārā. Appanākkhaṇe yeva pan' etaṃ vinā tehi uppajjati; ten'assa te pahānaṅgan ti vuccanti.

150. Pīti sukhaṃ cittekaggatā ti imesaṃ pana tiṇṇaṃ uppattivasena tivaṅgasamannāgatatā veditabbā. Tasmā yaṃ[1] Vibhaṅge, "Jhānan ti sampasādo pīti sukhaṃ cittassa ekaggatā" ti [Vbh. 258] vuttaṃ, taṃ saparikkhāraṃ jhānaṃ dassetuṃ pariyāyena vuttaṃ. Ṭhapetvā pana sampasādanaṃ, nippariyāyena upanijjhānalakkhaṇappattānaṃ aṅgānaṃ vasena tivaṅgikam eva etaṃ hoti. Yath' āha: "Katamaṃ tasmiṃ samaye tivaṅgikaṃ jhānaṃ hoti? Pīti sukhaṃ cittassa ekaggatā" ti [Vbh. 263]. Sesaṃ paṭhamajjhāne vuttanayam eva.

151. Evaṃ adhigate pana tasmim pi vuttanayen'eva pañcah' ākārehi ciṇṇavasinā hutvā, paguṇadutiyajjhānato vuṭṭhāya, ayaṃ samāpatti āsannavitakkavicārapaccatthikā, "Yad eva tattha pītigataṃ cetaso ubbilāvitaṃ,[2] eten'etaṃ oḷārikaṃ akkhāyatī" ti [D. i. 37] vuttāya pītiyā oḷārikattā aṅgadubbalā ti ca tattha dosaṃ disvā, tatiyajjhānaṃ santato manasikaritvā dutiyajjhāne nikantiṃ pariyādāya tatiyâdhigamāya yogo kātabbo.

152. Ath'assa yadā dutiyajjhānato vuṭṭhāya satassa sampajānassa jhānaṅgāni paccavekkhato pīti oḷārikato upaṭṭhāti, sukhañ c'eva ekaggatā ca santato upaṭṭhāti, tadā'ssa oḷārikaṅgappahānāya santaṅgapaṭilābhāya ca tad eva nimittaṃ, pathavī pathavī ti punappunaṃ manasikaroto, idāni tatiyajjhānaṃ uppajjissatī ti bhavaṅgaṃ upacchinditvā tad eva pathavīkasiṇaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā manodvārâvajjanaṃ uppajjati; tato tasmiṃ yev'ārammaṇe cattāri pañca vā javanāni javanti, yesaṃ avasāne ekaṃ rūpâvacaraṃ tatiyajjhānikaṃ, sesāni vuttanayen'eva kāmâvacarānī ti.

153. Ettāvatā ca pan'esa, "Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti, upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati" [Vbh. 245]. Evam anena ekaṅgavippahīnaṃ duvaṅgasamannāgataṃ tividhakalyāṇaṃ dasalakkhaṇasampannaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ adhigataṃ hoti pathavīkasiṇaṃ.

154. Tattha, *pītiyā ca virāgā* ti, virāgo nāma vuttappakārāya pītiyā jigucchanaṃ vā samatikkamo vā. Ubhinnaṃ pana antarā ca-saddo

[1] C *add* hi. [2] B1 uppilāvitaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

sampiṇḍanattho. So vūpasamaṇ vā sampiṇḍeti vitakkavicārānaṇ vūpasamaṇ vā. Tattha yadā vūpasamam eva sampiṇḍeti, tadā, pītiyā ca virāgā, kiñca bhiyyo vūpasamā cā ti evaṇ yojanā veditabbā. Imissā ca yojanāya virāgo jigucchanattho hoti; tasmā, pītiyā jigucchanā ca vūpasamā cā ti ayam attho daṭṭhabbo. Yadā pana vitakkavicāravūpasamaṇ sampiṇḍeti, tadā, pītiyā ca virāgā, kiñca bhiyyo vitakkavicārānañ ca vūpasamā ti evaṇ yojanā veditabbā. Imissā ca yojanāya virāgo samatikkamanattho[1] hoti; tasmā, pītiyā ca samatikkamā vitakkavicārānañ ca vūpasamā ti ayam attho daṭṭhabbo.

155. Kāmañ c'ete vitakkavicārā dutiyajjhāne yeva vūpasantā, imassa pana jhānassa maggaparidīpanatthaṇ vaṇṇabhaṇanatthañ c' etaṇ vuttaṇ. Vitakkavicārānañ ca vūpasamā ti hi vutte idaṇ paññāyati: nūna[2] vitakkavicāravūpasamo maggo imassa jhānassā ti. Yathā ca tatiye ariyamagge appahīnānam pi sakkāyadiṭṭhâdīnaṇ, "Pañcannaṇ orambhāgiyānaṇ saṇyojanānaṇ pahānā"[3] ti [A. i. 232] evaṇ pahānaṇ vuccamānaṇ vaṇṇabhaṇanaṇ hoti, tadadhigamāya ussukkānaṇ ussāhajanakaṇ;[4] evam eva idha avūpasantānam pi vitakkavicārānaṇ vūpasamo vuccamāno vaṇṇabhaṇanaṇ hoti. Tenâyam attho vutto: pītiyā ca samatikkamā vitakkavicārānañ ca vūpasamā ti.

156. *Upekkhako ca viharatī* ti ettha, upapattito ikkhatī ti upekkhā; samaṇ passati, apakkhapatitā hutvā passatī ti attho. Tāya visadāya vipulāya thāmagatāya samannāgatattā tatiyajjhānasamaṅgī upekkhako ti vuccati. Upekkhā pana dasavidhā hoti: chaḷaṅgupekkhā, brahmavihārupekkhā, bojjhaṅgupekkhā, viriyupekkhā, saṅkhārupekkhā, vedanupekkhā, vipassanupekkhā, tatramajjhattupekkhā, jhānupekkhā, pārisuddhi-upekkhā ti.

157. Tattha yā, "Idha khīṇâsavo[5] bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṇ disvā n'eva sumano hoti, na dummano, upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajāno" ti [A. iii. 279] evam āgatā khīṇâsavassa chasu dvāresu iṭṭhâniṭṭhachaḷārammaṇâpāthe parisuddhapakatibhāvâvijahanâkārabhūtā upekkhā, ayaṇ chaḷaṅgupekkhā nāma.

158. Yā pana, "Upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṇ disaṇ pharitvā viharatī" ti [D. i. 251] evam āgatā sattesu majjhattâkārabhūtā upekkhā, ayaṇ brahmavihārupekkhā nāma.

[1] C °kamattho. [2] Bl na nu.
[3] A. *and other* Nikāya *texts read* parikkhayā. *See* S. v. 69, 237, 285, 376; M. i. 226, 350 *etc.*
[4] Bl °jananakaṇ.
[5] A. *text* bhikkhave; D. iii. 250, Idh'āvuso bhikkhu.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

159. Yā, "Upekkhā-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ" ti [M. i. 11][1] evam āgatā sahajātadhammānaṃ majjhattâkārabhūtā upekkhā, ayaṃ bojjhaṅgupekkhā nāma.

160. Yā pana, "Kālena kālaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ manasikarotī" ti [A. i. 257] evam āgatā anaccâraddha-nâtisithilaviriyasaṅkhātā upekkhā, ayaṃ viriyupekkhā nāma.

161. Yā, "Kati saṅkhārupekkhā samādhivasena uppajjanti? Kati saṅkhārupekkhā vipassanāvasena uppajjanti? Aṭṭha saṅkhārupekkhā samādhivasena uppajjanti. Dasa saṅkhārupekkhā vipassanāvasena uppajjantī" ti [Ps. i. 64] evam āgatā nīvaraṇâdipaṭisaṅkhāsantiṭṭhanā gahaṇe majjhattabhūtā upekkhā, ayaṃ saṅkhārupekkhā nāma.

162. Yā pana, "Yasmiṃ samaye kāmâvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti upekkhāsahagatan" ti [Dhs. 29] evam āgatā adukkhamasukhasaññitā upekkhā, ayaṃ vedanupekkhā nāma.

163. Yā, "Yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahati, upekkhaṃ paṭilabhatī" ti [ ] evam āgatā vicinane majjhattabhūtā upekkhā, ayaṃ vipassanupekkhā nāma.

164. Yā pana chandâdisu yevāpanakesu[2] āgatā sahajātānaṃ samavāhitabhūtā upekkhā, ayaṃ tatramajjhattupekkhā nāma.

165. Yā, "Upekkhako ca viharatī" ti [Vbh. 245] evam āgatā aggasukhe pi tasmiṃ apakkhapātajananī upekkhā, ayaṃ jhānupekkhā nāma.

166. Yā pana, "Upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānan" ti [Vbh. 245] evam āgatā sabbapaccanīkaparisuddhā paccanīkavūpasamane pi abyāpārabhūtā upekkhā, ayaṃ pārisuddhi-upekkhā nāma.

167. Tattha[3] chaḷaṅgupekkhā ca brahmavihārupekkhā ca bojjhaṅgupekkhā ca tatramajjhattupekkhā ca jhānupekkhā ca pārisuddhiupekkhā ca atthato ekā tatramajjhattupekkhā va hoti. Tena tena avatthābhedena pan'assā ayaṃ bhedo, ekassâpi sato sattassa kumārayuva-thera-senāpati-rājâdivasena bhedo viya. Tasmā, tāsu yattha chaḷaṅgupekkhā, na tattha bojjhaṅgupekkhâdayo, yattha vā pana bojjhaṅgupekkhā na tattha chaḷaṅgupekkhâdayo hontī ti veditabbā. Yathā c'etāsaṃ atthato ekībhāvo, evaṃ saṅkhārupekkhā-vipassanupekkhānam pi. Paññā eva hi sā kiccavasena dvidhā bhinnā.

168. Yathā hi purisassa sāyaṃ gehaṃ paviṭṭhaṃ sappaṃ ajapadadaṇḍaṃ gahetvā pariyesamānassa taṃ thusakoṭṭhake nipannaṃ disvā, sappo

[1] *Also* S. v. 64, 72 *etc.* [2] *Cf.* Dhs. 9 *with* Aṭṭh. 131–33. [3] B1 Tatra.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

nu kho no ti avalokentassa sovatthikattayaṃ disvā nibbematikassa, sappo na sappo ti vicinane majjhattatā hoti; evam eva yā āraddhavipassakassa vipassanāñāṇena lakkhaṇattaye diṭṭhe saṅkhārānaṃ aniccabhāvâdivicinane majjhattatā uppajjati, ayaṃ vipassanupekkhā nāma.

169. Yathā pana tassa purisassa ajapadadaṇḍena gāḷhaṃ sappaṃ gahetvā, kin tâhaṃ imaṃ sappaṃ aviheṭhento attānañ ca iminā aḍaṃsāpento muñceyyan ti muñcanâkāram eva pariyesato gahaṇe majjhattatā hoti; evam eva yā lakkhaṇattayassa diṭṭhattā āditte viya tayo bhave passato saṅkhāragahaṇe majjhattatā, ayaṃ saṅkhārupekkhā nāma.

170. Iti vipassanupekkhāya siddhāya saṅkhārupekkhā pi siddhā va hoti. Iminā pan'esā vicinana-gahaṇesu majjhattasaṅkhātena kiccena dvidhā bhinnā ti. Viriyupekkhā pana vedanupekkhā ca aññamaññañ ca avasesāhi ca atthato bhinnā evā ti.

171. Iti imāsu upekkhāsu jhānupekkhā idha adhippetā. Sā majjhattalakkhaṇā, anābhogarasā, abyāpārapaccupaṭṭhānā, pītivirāgapadaṭṭhānā ti. Etth'āha: Na nu ayaṃ[1] atthato tatramajjhattupekkhā va hoti, sā ca paṭhama-dutiyajjhānesu pi atthi, tasmā tatrâpi, upekkhako ca viharatī ti evam ayaṃ vattabbā siyā, sā kasmā na vuttā ti? Aparibyattakiccato. Aparibyattaṃ hi tassā tattha kiccaṃ vitakkâdīhi abhibhūtattā. Idha panâyaṃ vitakkavicārapītīhi anabhibhūtattā ukkhittasirā viya hutvā paribyattakiccā jātā, tasmā vuttā ti.

Niṭṭhitā *upekkhako ca viharatī* ti etassa sabbaso atthavaṇṇanā.

172. Idāni, *sato ca sampajāno* ti ettha, saratī ti sato, sampajānātī ti sampajāno; puggalena sati ca sampajaññañ ca vuttaṃ. Tattha saraṇalakkhaṇā sati, asammussanarasā,[2] ārakkhapaccupaṭṭhānā. Asammohalakkhaṇaṃ sampajaññaṃ, tīraṇarasaṃ, pavicayapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ.

173. Tattha kiñcâpi idaṃ satisampajaññaṃ purimajjhānesu pi atthi, — muṭṭhassatissa hi asampajānassa upacāramattam pi na sampajjati, pageva appanā, — oḷārikattā pana tesaṃ jhānānaṃ, bhūmiyaṃ viya purisassa, cittassa gati sukhā hoti; abyattaṃ tattha satisampajaññakiccaṃ. Oḷārikaṅgappahānena pana sukhumattā imassa jhānassa, purisassa khuradhārāyaṃ viya, satisampajaññakiccapariggahitā eva cittassa gati icchitabbā ti idh'eva vuttaṃ.

[1] C câyaṃ. [2] C apammussana°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

174. Kiñca bhiyyo, yathā dhenûpago vaccho dhenuto apanīto arakkhiyamāno punad eva dhenuṃ upagacchati, evam idaṃ tatiyajjhānasukhaṃ pītito apanītaṃ, taṃ satisampajaññârakkhena arakkhiyamānaṃ punad eva pītiṃ upagaccheyya, pītisampayuttam eva siyā. Sukhe vā pi sattā sārajjanti, idañ ca atimadhuraṃ sukhaṃ, tato paraṃ sukhâbhāvā; satisampajaññânubhāvena pan'ettha sukhe asārajjanā hoti, no aññathā ti imam pi atthavisesaṃ dassetuṃ idaṃ idh'eva vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

175. Idāni, *sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedetī* ti ettha kiñcâpi tatiyajjhānasamaṅgino sukhapaṭisaṃvedanâbhogo n'atthi, evaṃ sante pi, yasmā tassa nāmakāyena sampayuttaṃ sukhaṃ, yaṃ vā taṃ nāmakāyasampayuttaṃ sukhaṃ, taṃsamuṭṭhānen'assa yasmā atipaṇītena rūpena rūpakāyo phuṭo, yassa[1] phuṭattā jhānā vuṭṭhito pi sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeyya, tasmā etam atthaṃ dassento, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedetī ti āha.

176. Idāni, *yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī* ti ettha, yaṃjhānahetu yaṃjhānakāraṇā, taṃ tatiyajjhānasamaṅgipuggalaṃ Buddhâdayo ariyā, "Ācikkhanti desenti, paññāpenti, paṭṭhapenti, vivaranti, vibhajanti, uttānīkaronti, pakāsenti" [Vbh. 259]; pasaṃsantī ti adhippāyo. Kin ti? *Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti*; taṃ *tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharatī* ti evam ettha yojanā veditabbā.

177. Kasmā pana[2] taṃ[2] te evaṃ pasaṃsantī ti? Pasaṃsârahato. Ayaṃ hi yasmā atimadhurasukhe sukhapāramippatte pi tatiyajjhāne upekkhako, na tattha sukhâbhisaṅgena ākaḍḍhiyati, yathā ca pīti na uppajjati, evaṃ upaṭṭhitasatitāya satimā, yasmā ca ariyakantaṃ ariyajanasevitam eva ca asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ sukhaṃ nāmakāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, tasmā pasaṃsâraho hoti.[3] Iti pasaṃsârahato naṃ ariyā te evaṃ pasaṃsāhetubhūte guṇe pakāsento, upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti evaṃ pasaṃsantī ti veditabbaṃ. *Tatiyan* ti gaṇanânupubbatā tatiyaṃ; idaṃ tatiyaṃ samāpajjatī ti tatiyaṃ.

178. Yaṃ pana vuttaṃ, *ekaṅgavippahīnaṃ duvaṅgasamannāgatan* ti [IV. 153] ettha pītiyā pahānavasena ekaṅgavippahīnatā veditabbā. Sā pan'esā, dutiyajjhānassa vitakkavicārā viya, appanākkhaṇe yeva pahīyati, ten'assa sā pahānaṅgan ti vuccati.

179. Sukhaṃ cittekaggatā ti imesaṃ pana dvinnaṃ uppattivasena *duvaṅgasamannāgatatā* veditabbā. Tasmā yaṃ Vibhaṅge, "Jhānan ti upekkhā sati sampajaññaṃ sukhaṃ cittass'ekaggatā" ti [Vbh. 260]

[1] B1 kāyassa. [2] C pan'etaṃ. [3] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

vuttaṃ, taṃ saparikkhāraṃ jhānaṃ dassetuṃ pariyāyena vuttaṃ. Ṭhapetvā pana upekkhā-sati-sampajaññāni nippariyāyena upanijjhānalakkhaṇappattānaṃ aṅgānaṃ vasena duvaṅgikam ev'etaṃ hoti. Yath' āha: "Katamaṃ tasmiṃ samaye duvaṅgikaṃ jhānaṃ hoti? Sukhaṃ cittass'ekaggatā" ti [Vbh. 264]. Sesaṃ paṭhamajjhāne vuttanayam eva.

180. Evaṃ adhigate pana tasmim pi vuttanayen'eva pañcah'ākārehi ciṇṇavasinā hutvā paguṇatatiyajjhānato vuṭṭhāya, ayaṃ samāpatti āsannapītipaccatthikā, "Yad eva tattha sukham iti cetaso ābhogo, eten'etaṃ oḷārikam akkhāyatī" ti [D. i. 37] evaṃ vuttassa sukhassa oḷārikattā aṅgadubbalā ti ca tattha dosaṃ disvā catutthajjhānaṃ santato manasikaritvā[1] tatiyajjhāne nikantiṃ pariyādāya catutthâdhigamāya yogo kātabbo.

181. Ath'assa yadā tatiyajjhānato vuṭṭhāya satassa sampajānassa jhānaṅgāni paccavekkhato cetasikasomanassasaṅkhātaṃ sukhaṃ oḷārikato upaṭṭhāti, upekkhāvedanā c'eva cittekaggatā ca santato upaṭṭhāti, tadā'ssa oḷārikaṅgappahānāya santa-aṅgapaṭilābhāya ca tad eva nimittaṃ, pathavī pathavī ti punappunaṃ manasikaroto, idāni catutthajjhānaṃ uppajjissatī ti bhavaṅgaṃ upacchinditvā tad eva pathavīkasiṇaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā manodvārâvajjanaṃ uppajjati; tato tasmiṃ yev'ārammaṇe cattāri pañca vā javanāni uppajjanti, yesaṃ avasāne ekaṃ rūpâvacaraṃ catutthajjhānikaṃ, sesāni vuttappakārān'eva kāmâvacarāni.

182. Ayaṃ pana viseso. Yasmā sukhā vedanā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya āsevanapaccayena paccayo na hoti, catutthajjhāne ca adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya uppajjitabbaṃ, tasmā tāni upekkhāvedanāsampayuttāni honti, upekkhāsampayuttattā yeva c'ettha pīti parihāyatī ti.

183. Ettāvatā c'esa, "Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati" [Vbh. 245]. Evam anena ekaṅgavippahīnaṃ duvaṅgasamannāgataṃ tividhakalyāṇaṃ dasalakkhaṇasampannaṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ adhigataṃ hoti pathavīkasiṇaṃ.

184. Tattha *sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā* ti kāyikasukhassa ca kāyikadukkhassa ca pahānā. *Pubbe vā* ti taṅ ca kho pubbe va, na catutthajjhānakkhaṇe. *Somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā*

[1] B1 °katvā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ti, cetasikasukhassa ca cetasikadukkhassa cā ti imesam pi dvinnaṃ pubbe va atthaṅgamā; pahānā icceva vuttaṃ hoti.

185. Kadā pana nesaṃ pahānaṃ hotī ti? Catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ upacārakkhaṇe. Somanassaṃ hi catutthajjhānassa upacārakkhaṇe yeva pahīyati; dukkha-domanassa-sukhāni paṭhama-dutiya-tatiyānaṃ upacārakkhaṇesu. Evam etesaṃ pahānakkamena avuttānam pi,[1] Indriyavibhaṅge [Vbh. 122] pana indriyānaṃ uddesakkamen'eva idhâpi vuttānaṃ sukha-dukkha-somanassa-domanassānaṃ pahānaṃ veditabbaṃ.

186. Yadi pan'etāni tassa tassa jhānassa upacārakkhaṇe yeva pahīyanti, atha kasmā, "Kattha c'uppannaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi...pe ...paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; etth'[2]uppannaṃ[2] dukkhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati...Kattha c'uppannaṃ domanassindriyaṃ...sukhindriyaṃ...somanassindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā...pe...catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; etth'[2]uppannaṃ[2] somanassindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhatī" ti [S. v. 213–15] evaṃ jhānesveva nirodho vutto ti? Atisayanirodhattā. Atisayanirodho hi nesaṃ paṭhamajjhānâdisu, na nirodho yeva; nirodho yeva pana upacārakkhaṇe, nâtisayanirodho.

187. Tathā hi nānâvajjane paṭhamajjhānûpacāre niruddhassâpi dukkhindriyassa ḍaṃsamakasâdisamphassena vā visamâsanupatāpena vā siyā uppatti, na tveva anto-appanāyaṃ. Upacāre vā niruddham p'etaṃ na suṭṭhu niruddhaṃ hoti, paṭipakkhena[3] avihatattā. Anto-appanāyaṃ pana pītipharaṇena sabbo kāyo sukhokkanto hoti; sukhokkantakāyassa ca suṭṭhu niruddhaṃ hoti dukkhindriyaṃ, paṭipakkhena vihatattā.

188. Nānâvajjane yeva ca dutiyajjhānûpacāre pahīnassa domanassindriyassa, yasmā etaṃ vitakkavicārapaccaye pi kāyakilamathe cittupaghāte ca sati uppajjati, vitakkavicārâbhāve ca n'eva uppajjati, yattha pana uppajjati, tattha vitakkavicārabhāve, appahīnā eva ca dutiyajjhānûpacāre vitakkavicārā ti tatth'assa siyā uppatti, na tveva dutiyajjhāne, pahīnapaccayattā.

189. Tathā tatiyajjhānûpacāre pahīnassâpi sukhindriyassa pītisamuṭṭhānapaṇītarūpaphuṭakāyassa siyā uppatti, na tveva tatiyajjhāne. Tatiyajjhāne hi sukhassa paccayabhūtā pīti sabbaso niruddhā ti.

[1] C *omit.* [2] C ettha c'uppannaṃ. [3] C *add* pana.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Tathā catutthajjhānûpacāre pahīnassâpi somanassindriyassa āsannattā, appanāppattāya upekkhāya abhāvena sammā anatikkantattā ca siyā uppatti, na tveva catutthajjhāne. Tasmā yeva ca, etth'uppannaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhatī ti tattha tattha aparisesagahaṇaṃ katan ti.

190. Etth'āha: Ath'evaṃ, tassa tassa jhānass'upacāre pahīnā[1] pi etā vedanā idha kasmā samāhaṭā ti? Sukhagahaṇatthaṃ.[2] Yā hi ayaṃ[3] adukkhamasukhan ti ettha adukkhamasukhā vedanā vuttā, sā sukhumā duviññeyyā, na sakkā sukhena gahetuṃ. Tasmā yathā nāma duṭṭhassa yathā tathā vā upasaṅkamitvā gahetuṃ asakkuṇeyyassa goṇassa sukhagahaṇatthaṃ[4] gopo ekasmiṃ vaje sabbā gāvo samāharati; ath'ekekaṃ nīharanto paṭipāṭiyā āgataṃ, ayaṃ so, gaṇhatha nan ti tam pi gāhayati; evam eva Bhagavā sukhagahaṇatthaṃ sabbā etā samāhari. Evaṃ hi samāhaṭā etā dassetvā, yaṃ n'eva sukhaṃ na dukkhaṃ na somanassaṃ na domanassaṃ, ayam adukkhamasukhā vedanā ti sakkā hoti esā gāhayituṃ.

191. Api ca adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā paccayadassanatthañ câpi etā vuttā ti veditabbā. Dukkhappahānâdayo hi tassā paccayā. Yath'āha: "Cattāro kho āvuso paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyā. Idh'āvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ime kho āvuso cattāro paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyā" ti [M. i. 296].

192. Yathā vā aññattha pahīnā pi sakkāyadiṭṭhi-ādayo tatiyamaggassa vaṇṇabhaṇanatthaṃ tattha pahīnā ti vuttā, evaṃ vaṇṇabhaṇanattham p'[5]etassa jhānassa tā idha vuttā ti veditabbā. Paccayaghātena vā ettha rāgadosānaṃ atidūrabhāvaṃ dassetum p'etā vuttā ti veditabbā. Etāsu hi sukhaṃ somanassassa paccayo, somanassaṃ rāgassa; dukkhaṃ domanassassa paccayo, domanassaṃ dosassa. Sukhâdighātena c'assa sappaccayā[3] rāgadosā hatā ti atidūre hontī ti.

193. *Adukkhamasukhan* ti dukkhâbhāvena adukkhaṃ, sukhâbhāvena asukhaṃ. Eten'ettha dukkhasukhapaṭipakkhabhūtaṃ tatiyavedanaṃ dīpeti, na dukkhasukhâbhāvamattaṃ. Tatiyavedanā nāma adukkhamasukhā, upekkhā ti pi vuccati. Sā, iṭṭhâniṭṭhaviparītânubhavanalakkhaṇā, majjhattarasā, avibhūtapaccupaṭṭhānā, sukhanirodhapadaṭṭhānā ti veditabbā.

[1] C parihīnā. [2] B1 Sukhaggaha°. [3] C *omit.*
[4] C *omit* sukha°. [5] B1 *omits.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

194. *Upekkhāsatipārisuddhin* ti upekkhāya janitasatipārisuddhiṇ. Imasmiñ hi jhāne suparisuddhā sati, yā ca tassā satiyā pārisuddhi, sā upekkhāya katā, na aññena; tasmā etaṇ upekkhāsatipārisuddhin ti vuccati. Vibhaṅge pi vuttaṇ: "Ayaṇ sati imāya upekkhāya visadā[1] hoti parisuddhā pariyodātā, tena vuccati upekkhāsatipārisuddhin" ti [Vbh. 261]. Yāya ca upekkhāya ettha satiyā pārisuddhi hoti, sā atthato tatramajjhattatā veditabbā. Na kevalañ c'ettha tāya sati yeva parisuddhā, api ca kho sabbe pi sampayuttadhammā; satisīsena pana desanā vuttā.

195. Tattha kiñcâpi ayaṇ upekkhā heṭṭhā pi tīsu jhānesu vijjati, yathā pana divā suriyappabhâbhibhavā, sommabhāvena ca attano upakārakattena vā sabhāgāya rattiyā alābhā divā vijjamānā pi candalekhā aparisuddhā hoti apariyodātā, evam ayam pi tatramajjhattupekkhā-candalekhā vitakkâdipaccanīkadhammatejâbhibhavā, sabhāgāya ca upekkhāvedanārattiyā appaṭilābhā vijjamānā pi paṭhamâdijjhānabhedesu[2] aparisuddhā hoti. Tassā ca aparisuddhāya, divā aparisuddhacandalekhāya pabhā viya, sahajātā pi sati-ādayo aparisuddhā va honti. Tasmā tesu ekam pi upekkhāsatipārisuddhin[3] ti na vuttaṇ. Idha pana vitakkâdipaccanīkadhammatejâbhibhavâbhāvā,[4] sabhāgāya ca upekkhāvedanārattiyā paṭilābhā, ayaṇ tatramajjhattupekkhācandalekhā ativiya parisuddhā. Tassā parisuddhattā, parisuddhacandalekhāpabhā viya, sahajātā pi sati-ādayo parisuddhā honti, pariyodātā. Tasmā idam eva upekkhāsatipārisuddhin[3] ti vuttan ti veditabbaṇ.

196. *Catutthan* ti gaṇanânupubbatā catutthaṇ; idaṇ catutthaṇ samāpajjatī ti catutthaṇ.

197. Yaṇ pana vuttaṇ, *ekaṅgavippahīnaṇ duvaṅgasamannāgatan* ti [IV. 183] tattha somanassassa pahānavasena ekaṅgavippahīnatā veditabbā. Taṅ ca pana somanassaṇ ekavīthiyaṇ purimajavanesu yeva pahīyati; ten'assa taṇ pahānaṅgan ti vuccati. Upekkhāvedanā cittass' ekaggatā ti imesaṇ pana dvinnaṇ uppattivasena duvaṅgasamannāgatatā veditabbā. Sesaṇ paṭhamajjhāne vuttanayam eva. Esa tāva catukkajjhāne nayo.

198. Pañcakajjhānaṇ pana nibbattentena paguṇapaṭhamajjhānato vuṭṭhāya, ayaṇ samāpatti āsannanīvaraṇapaccatthikā, vitakkassa oḷārikattā aṅgadubbalā ti ca tattha dosaṇ disvā dutiyajjhānaṇ santato manasikaritvā paṭhamajjhāne nikantiṇ pariyādāya dutiyâdhigamāya yogo kātabbo.

[1] C vivaṭā. [2] C °bhede. [3] C °suddhī. [4] C *omit* °dhamma°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

199. Ath' assa yadā paṭhamajjhānā[1] vuṭṭhāya satassa sampajānassa jhānaṅgāni paccavekkhato vitakkamattaṃ oḷārikato upaṭṭhāti, vicārâdayo santato, tadā'ssa oḷārikaṅgappahānāya santaṅgapaṭilābhāya ca tad eva nimittaṃ, pathavī pathavī ti punappunaṃ manasikaroto vuttanayen'eva dutiyajjhānaṃ uppajjati. Tassa vitakkamattam eva pahānaṅgaṃ, vicārâdīni cattāri samannāgataṅgāni. Sesaṃ vuttappakāram eva.

200. Evaṃ adhigate pana tasmim pi vuttanayen'eva[2] pañcah'ākārehi ciṇṇavasinā hutvā paguṇadutiyajjhānato vuṭṭhāya, ayaṃ samāpatti āsannavitakkapaccatthikā, vicārassa oḷārikattā aṅgadubbalā ti ca tattha dosaṃ disvā tatiyajjhānaṃ santato manasikaritvā dutiyajjhāne nikantiṃ pariyādāya tatiyâdhigamāya yogo kātabbo.

201. Ath'assa yadā dutiyajjhānato vuṭṭhāya satassa sampajānassa jhānaṅgāni paccavekkhato vicāramattaṃ oḷārikato upaṭṭhāti, pīti-ādīni santato, tadā'ssa oḷārikaṅgappahānāya santa-aṅgapaṭilābhāya ca tad eva nimittaṃ, pathavī pathavī ti punappunaṃ manasikaroto vuttanayen'eva tatiyajjhānaṃ uppajjati. Tassa vicāramattam eva pahānaṅgaṃ, catukkanayassa dutiyajjhāne viya pīti-ādīni tīṇi samannāgataṅgāni. Sesaṃ vuttappakāram eva.

202. Iti yaṃ catukkanaye dutiyaṃ, taṃ dvidhā bhinditvā pañcakanaye dutiyañ c'eva tatiyañ ca hoti. Yāni ca tattha tatiya-catutthāni, tāni[3] catuttha-pañcamāni honti; paṭhamaṃ paṭhamam evā ti.

Iti sādhujanapāmujjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge
samādhibhāvanâdhikāre Pathavīkasiṇaniddeso nāma
catuttho paricchedo.

[1] C °jhānato. [2] *See* IV. 131–136. [3] C2 tān' idha; B1 tāni ca.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

PAÑCAMO PARICCHEDO

SESAKASIṆANIDDESO

1. Idāni pathavīkasiṇânantare āpokasiṇe vitthārakathā hoti. Yath' eva hi pathavīkasiṇaṃ, evaṃ āpokasiṇam pi bhāvetukāmena sukhanisinnena āpasmiṃ nimittaṃ gaṇhitabbaṃ, 'kate vā akate vā' ti [IV. 22] sabbaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ. Yathā ca idha, evaṃ sabbattha. Ito paraṃ hi ettakam pi avatvā visesamattam eva vakkhāma.

2. Idhâpi pubbe katâdhikārassa puññavato akate āpasmiṃ pokkharaṇiyā vā taḷāke vā loṇiyaṃ vā samudde vā nimittaṃ uppajjati. Cūḷa-Sīvattherassa[1] viya. Tassa kir' āyasmato, lābhasakkāraṃ pahāya vivittavāsaṃ vasissāmī ti Mahātitthe nāvaṃ ārūhitvā[2] Jambudīpaṃ gacchato antarā mahāsamuddaṃ olokayato tappaṭibhāgaṃ kasiṇanimittaṃ udapādi.

3. Akatâdhikārena cattāro kasiṇadose pariharantena nīlapītalohitodātavaṇṇānaṃ aññataravaṇṇaṃ āpaṃ agahetvā, yaṃ pana bhūmiṃ asampattam eva ākāse suddhavatthena gahitaṃ udakaṃ, aññaṃ vā tathārūpaṃ vippasannaṃ anāvilaṃ, tena pattaṃ vā kuṇḍikaṃ vā samatittikaṃ pūretvā vihārapaccante vuttappakāre paṭicchanne okāse ṭhapetvā sukhanisinnena na vaṇṇo paccavekkhitabbo, na lakkhaṇaṃ manasikātabbaṃ, nissayasavaṇṇam eva katvā ussadavasena paṇṇattidhamme cittaṃ ṭhapetvā, ambu, udakaṃ, vāri, salilan ti ādisu āponāmesu pākaṭanāmavasen'eva, āpo āpo ti bhāvetabbaṃ.

4. Tass'evaṃ bhāvayato anukkamena vuttanayen'eva nimittadvayaṃ uppajjati. Idha pana uggahanimittaṃ calamānaṃ viya upaṭṭhāti. Sace pheṇabubbuḷakamissaṃ[3] udakaṃ hoti, tādisam eva upaṭṭhāti; kasiṇadoso paññāyati. Paṭibhāganimittaṃ pana nipparipphandaṃ[4] ākāse ṭhapitamaṇitālavaṇṭaṃ viya maṇimayâdāsamaṇḍalaṃ viya ca hutvā upaṭṭhāti. So tassa saha upaṭṭhānen'eva upacārajjhānaṃ, vuttanayen'eva catukka-pañcakajjhānāni pāpuṇātī ti. *Āpokasiṇaṃ.*

5. Tejokasiṇaṃ bhāvetukāmena pi tejasmiṃ nimittaṃ gaṇhitabbaṃ.[5] Tattha katâdhikārassa puññavato akate nimittaṃ gaṇhantassa dīpa-

[1] B2 -Siva°. [2] C2 abhirūhitvā. [3] B °puppuḷaka°.
[4] B1 nipphandanaṃ. [5] C gahetabbaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

sikhāya vā uddhane vā pattapacanaṭṭhāne vā davaḍāhe vā yattha katthacid eva[1] aggijālaṃ olokentassa nimittaṃ uppajjati. Cittaguttattherassa viya. Tassa h'āyasmato dhammasavanadivase uposathâgāraṃ paviṭṭhassa dīpasikhaṃ olokentass'eva nimittaṃ uppajji.

6. Itarena pana kātabbaṃ. Tatr'idaṃ karaṇavidhānaṃ: Siniddhāni sāradārūni phāletvā sukkhāpetvā ghaṭikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ katvā paṭirūpaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ vā maṇḍapaṃ vā gantvā pattapacanâkārena rāsiṃ katvā ālimpetvā kaṭasārake vā camme vā paṭe vā vidatthicaturaṅgulappamāṇaṃ chiddaṃ kātabbaṃ. Taṃ purato ṭhapetvā vuttanayen'eva nisīditvā heṭṭhā tiṇakaṭṭhaṃ vā upari dhūmasikhaṃ vā amanasikaritvā vemajjhe ghanajālāya nimittaṃ gaṇhitabbaṃ.

7. Nīlan ti vā pītan ti vā ti ādivasena vaṇṇo na paccavekkhitabbo. Uṇhattavasena lakkhaṇaṃ na manasikātabbaṃ. Nissayasavaṇṇam eva katvā ussadavasena paṇṇattidhamme cittaṃ ṭhapetvā, pāvako, kaṇhavattani,[2] jātavedo, hutâsano ti ādisu aggināmesu pākaṭanāmavasen' eva, tejo tejo ti bhāvetabbaṃ.

8. Tass'evaṃ bhāvayato anukkamena vuttanayen'eva nimittadvayaṃ uppajjati. Tattha uggahanimittaṃ jālaṃ chijjitvā chijjitvā patanasadisaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti. Akate gaṇhantassa pana kasiṇadoso paññāyati, alātakhaṇḍaṃ vā aṅgārapiṇḍo vā chārikā vā dhūmo vā upaṭṭhāti. Paṭibhāganimittaṃ niccalaṃ ākāse ṭhapitarattakambalakhaṇḍaṃ viya, suvaṇṇatālavaṇṭaṃ viya, kañcanatthambho viya ca upaṭṭhāti. So tassa saha upaṭṭhānen'eva upacārajjhānaṃ, vuttanayen' eva catukkapañcakajjhānāni pāpuṇātī ti. *Tejokasiṇaṃ.*

9. Vāyokasiṇaṃ bhāvetukāmenâpi vāyusmiṃ[3] nimittaṃ gaṇhitabbaṃ.[4] Tañ ca kho diṭṭhavasena vā phuṭṭhavasena vā. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Aṭṭhakathāsu: "Vāyokasiṇaṃ uggaṇhanto vāyusmiṃ[3] nimittaṃ gaṇhāti, ucchaggaṃ vā eritaṃ sameritaṃ upalakkheti, veḷaggaṃ vā rukkhaggaṃ vā kesaggaṃ vā eritaṃ sameritaṃ upalakkheti, kāyasmiṃ vā phuṭṭhaṃ upalakkhetī" ti [ ].

10. Tasmā samasīsaṭṭhitaṃ ghanapattaṃ ucchuṃ vā veḷuṃ vā rukkhaṃ vā caturaṅgulappamāṇaghanakesassa purisassa sīsaṃ vā vātena pahariyamānaṃ disvā, ayaṃ vāto etasmiṃ ṭhāne paharatī ti satiṃ ṭhapetvā, yaṃ vā pan'assa vātapānantarikāya vā bhitticchiddena vā pavisitvā vāto kāyappadesaṃ paharati, tattha satiṃ ṭhapetvā vāta-māluta-anilâdisu vātanāmesu[5] pākaṭanāmavasen'eva, vāto vāto ti bhāvetabbaṃ.

[1] Bl *omits*. [2] Bl °vattanī. [3] C vāyasmiṃ.
[4] C gahetabbaṃ. [5] B vāyu°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

11. Idha uggahanimittaṃ uddhanato otāritamattassa pāyāsassa usumavaṭṭisadisaṃ calaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti. Paṭibhāganimittaṃ sannisinnaṃ hoti niccalaṃ. Sesaṃ vuttanayen'eva veditabban ti. *Vāyokasiṇaṃ.*

12. Tadanantaraṃ pana, "Nīlakasiṇaṃ uggaṇhanto nīlakasmiṃ nimittaṃ gaṇhāti pupphasmiṃ vā vatthasmiṃ vā vaṇṇadhātuyā vā" ti [ ] vacanato katâdhikārassa puññavato tāva tathārūpaṃ mālāgacchaṃ[1] vā pūjāṭṭhāne[2] pupphasantharaṃ vā nīlavattha-maṇīnaṃ vā aññataraṃ disvā va[3] nimittaṃ uppajjati.

13. Itarena nīluppala-girikaṇṇikādīni pupphāni gahetvā, yathā kesaraṃ vā vaṇṭaṃ vā na paññāyati, evaṃ cāṅgoṭakaṃ[4] vā karaṇḍapaṭalaṃ vā pattehi yeva samatittikaṃ pūretvā santharitabbaṃ; nīlavaṇṇena vā vatthena bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvā pūretabbaṃ; mukhavaṭṭiyaṃ vā assa bheritalam iva bandhitabbaṃ; kaṇsanīla-palāsanīla-añjananīlānaṃ vā aññatarena dhātunā pathavīkasiṇe vuttanayena saṇhārimaṃ vā bhittiyaṃ yeva vā kasiṇamaṇḍalaṃ katvā visabhāgavaṇṇena paricchinditabbaṃ. Tato pathavīkasiṇe vuttanayena, nīlaṃ nīlan ti manasikāro pavattetabbo.

14. Idhâpi uggahanimitte kasiṇadoso paññāyati, kesaradaṇḍakapattantarikâdīni[5] upaṭṭhahanti. Paṭibhāganimittaṃ kasiṇamaṇḍalato muñcitvā[6] ākāse maṇitālavaṇṭasadisaṃ upaṭṭhāti. Sesaṃ vuttanayen'eva veditabban ti. *Nīlakasiṇaṃ.*

15. Pītakasiṇe pi es'eva nayo. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Pītakasiṇaṃ uggaṇhanto pītakasmiṃ nimittaṃ gaṇhāti pupphasmiṃ vā vatthasmiṃ vā vaṇṇadhātuyā vā" ti [ ]. Tasmā idhâpi katâdhikārassa puññavato tathārūpaṃ mālāgacchaṃ[1] vā pupphasantharaṃ vā pītavatthadhātūnaṃ vā aññataraṃ disvā va nimittaṃ uppajjati. Cittaguttattherassa viya. Tassa kir'āyasmato Cittalapabbate pattaṅgapupphehi kataṃ āsanapūjaṃ passato saha dassanen'eva āsanappamāṇaṃ nimittaṃ udapādi.

16. Itarena kaṇikārapupphâdīhi vā pītavatthena vā dhātunā vā nīlakasiṇe vuttanayen'eva kasiṇaṃ katvā, pītakaṃ pītakan ti manasikāro pavattetabbo. Sesaṃ tādisam evā ti. *Pītakasiṇaṃ.*

17. Lohitakasiṇe pi es'eva nayo. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Lohitakasiṇaṃ uggaṇhanto lohitakasmiṃ nimittaṃ gaṇhāti pupphasmiṃ vā vatthasmiṃ

[1] C °vacchaṃ. [2] C °ṭhānesu. [3] C *omit.* [4] B2 caṅkoṭakaṃ.
[5] C kesaravaṇṭaka°. [6] C2 muccitvā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

vā vaṇṇadhātuyā vā" ti [ ]. Tasmā idhâpi katâdhikārassa puññavato tathārūpaṇ bandhujīvakâdimālāgacchaṇ[1] vā pupphasantharaṇ vā lohitakavattha-maṇi-dhātūnaṇ vā aññataraṇ disvā va nimittaṇ uppajjati.

18. Itarena jayasumana[2]-bandhujīvaka-rattakoraṇḍakâdipupphehi vā rattavatthena vā dhātunā vā nīlakasiṇe vuttanayen'eva kasiṇaṇ katvā, lohitakaṇ lohitakan ti manasikāro pavattetabbo. Sesaṇ tādisam evā ti. *Lohitakasiṇaṇ.*

19. Odātakasiṇe pi, "Odātakasiṇaṇ uggaṇhanto odātasmiṇ nimittaṇ gaṇhāti pupphasmiṇ vā vatthasmiṇ vā vaṇṇadhātuyā vā" ti [ ] vacanato katâdhikārassa tāva puññavato tathārūpaṇ mālāgacchaṇ[1] vā vassikasumanâdipupphasantharaṇ vā kumuda-padumarāsiṇ vā odātavattha-dhātūnaṇ vā aññataraṇ disvā va nimittaṇ uppajjati; tipumaṇḍala-rajatamaṇḍala-candamaṇḍalesu pi uppajjati yeva.

20. Itarena vuttappakārehi odātapupphehi vā odātavatthena vā dhātunā vā nīlakasiṇe vuttanayen'eva kasiṇaṇ katvā, odātaṇ odātan ti manasikāro pavattetabbo. Sesaṇ tādisam evā ti. *Odātakasiṇaṇ.*

21. Ālokakasiṇe pana, "Ālokakasiṇaṇ uggaṇhanto ālokasmiṇ nimittaṇ gaṇhāti bhitticchidde vā tāḷacchidde vā vātapānantarikāya vā" ti [ ] vacanato katâdhikārassa tāva puññavato, yaṇ bhitticchiddâdīnaṇ aññatarena suriyâloko vā candâloko vā pavisitvā bhittiyaṇ vā bhūmiyaṇ vā maṇḍalaṇ samuṭṭhāpeti, ghanapaṇṇarukkhasākhantarena vā ghanasākhāmaṇḍapantarena vā nikkhamitvā bhūmiyam eva maṇḍalaṇ samuṭṭhāpeti, taṇ disvā va nimittaṇ uppajjati.

22 Itarenâpi tad eva vuttappakāraṇ obhāsamaṇḍalaṇ, obhāso obhāso ti vā, āloko āloko ti vā bhāvetabbaṇ. Tathā asakkontena ghaṭe dīpaṇ jāletvā ghaṭamukhaṇ pidahitvā ghaṭe chiddaṇ katvā bhittimukhaṇ ṭhapetabbaṇ. Tena chiddena dīpâloko nikkhamitvā bhittiyaṇ maṇḍalaṇ karoti, taṇ, āloko āloko ti bhāvetabbaṇ. Idaṇ itarehi ciraṭṭhitikaṇ hoti.

23. Idha uggahanimittaṇ bhittiyaṇ vā bhūmiyaṇ vā uṭṭhitamaṇḍalasadisam eva hoti. Paṭibhāganimittaṇ ghanavippasannaṇ ālokapuñjasadisaṇ. Sesaṇ tādisam evā ti. *Ālokakasiṇaṇ.*

24. Paricchinnâkāsakasiṇe pi, "Ākāsakasiṇaṇ uggaṇhanto ākāsasmiṇ nimittaṇ gaṇhāti bhitticchidde vā tāḷacchidde vā vātapānantari-

[1] C °vacchaṇ. [2] B jayakusuma-.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

kāya vā" ti [ ] vacanato katâdhikārassa tāva puññavato bhitticchiddâdisu aññataraṃ disvā va nimittaṃ uppajjati.

25. Itarena succhannamaṇḍape vā camma-kaṭasārakâdīnaṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vidatthicaturaṅgulappamāṇaṃ chiddaṃ katvā, tad eva vā bhitticchiddâdibhedaṃ chiddaṃ, ākāso ākāso ti bhāvetabbaṃ.

26. Idha uggahanimittaṃ saddhiṃ bhittipariyantâdīhi chiddasadisam eva hoti; vaḍḍhiyamānam pi na vaḍḍhati. Paṭibhāganimittaṃ ākāsamaṇḍalam eva hutvā upaṭṭhāti, vaḍḍhiyamānañ ca vaḍḍhati. Sesaṃ pathavīkasiṇe vuttanayen'eva veditabban ti. *Paricchinnâkāsakasiṇaṃ.*

27. Iti kasiṇāni Dasabalo dasa yāni avoca sabbadhammadaso
rūpâvacaramhi catukkapañcakajjhānahetūni,

Evaṃ tāni ca tesañ ca bhāvanānayam imaṃ viditvāna,
tesveva ayaṃ bhiyyo pakiṇṇakakathā pi viññeyyā.

28. Imesu hi pathavīkasiṇavasena, "Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hotī" ti [D. i. 78] ādibhāvo, ākāse vā udake vā pathaviṃ nimminitvā padasā gamanaṃ ṭhānanisajjâdi-kappanaṃ vā, paritta-appamāṇanayena abhibhâyatanapaṭilābho ti evamādīni ijjhanti.

29. Āpokasiṇavasena, pathaviyaṃ ummujjanaṃ nimmujjanaṃ, udakavuṭṭhisamuppādanaṃ, nadī-samuddâdinimmānaṃ, pathavī-pabbatapāsādâdīnaṃ kampanan ti evamādīni ijjhanti.

30. Tejokasiṇavasena, dhūmāyanā[1] pajjalanā aṅgāravuṭṭhisamuppādanaṃ, tejasā tejapariyādānaṃ,[2] yad eva so icchati tassa dahanasamatthatā, dibbena cakkhunā rūpadassanatthāya ālokakaraṇaṃ, parinibbānasamaye tejodhātuyā sarīrajjhāpanan ti evamādīni ijjhanti.

31. Vāyokasiṇavasena, vāyugatigamanaṃ, vātavuṭṭhisamuppādanan ti evamādīni ijjhanti.

32. Nīlakasiṇavasena, nīlarūpanimmānaṃ, andhakārakaraṇaṃ, suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇanayena abhibhâyatanapaṭilābho, subhavimokkhâdhigamo ti evamādīni ijjhanti.

33. Pītakasiṇavasena, pītakarūpanimmānaṃ,[3] suvaṇṇan ti adhimuccanā, vuttanayen'eva abhibhâyatanapaṭilābho, subhavimokkhâdhigamo cā ti evamādīni ijjhanti.

34. Lohitakasiṇavasena, lohitakarūpanimmānaṃ, vuttanayen'eva abhibhâyatanapaṭilābho, subhavimokkhâdhigamo ti evamādīni ijjhanti.

[1] C dhūpāyanā. [2] C tejo°. [3] C pītarūpa°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

35. Odātakasiṇavasena, odātarūpanimmānaṇ, thīnamiddhassa dūrabhāvakaraṇaṇ, andhakāravidhamanaṇ, dibbena cakkhunā rūpadassanatthāya ālokakaraṇan ti evamādīni ijjhanti.

36. Ālokakasiṇavasena. sappabhāsarūpanimmānaṇ, thīnamiddhassa dūrabhāvakaraṇaṇ, andhakāravidhamanaṇ, dibbena cakkhunā rūpadassanatthaṇ ālokakaraṇan ti evamādīni ijjhanti.

37. Ākāsakasiṇavasena, paṭicchannānaṇ vivaṭakaraṇaṇ, antopathavī-pabbatâdisu pi[1] ākāsaṇ nimminitvā iriyāpathakappanaṇ, tirokuḍḍâdisu asajjamānagamanan[2] ti evamādīni ijjhanti.

38. Sabbān'eva, "Uddhaṇ adho tiriyaṇ advayaṇ appamāṇan" ti imaṇ pabhedaṇ labhanti. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ: "Pathavīkasiṇam eko sañjānāti, uddhaṇ adho tiriyaṇ advayaṇ appamāṇan" ti [M. ii. 14][3] ādi.

39. Tattha *uddhan* ti upari gaganatalâbhimukhaṇ. *Adho* ti heṭṭhā bhūmitalâbhimukhaṇ. *Tiriyan* ti khettamaṇḍalam iva samantā paricchinditaṇ.[4] Ekacco hi uddham eva kasiṇaṇ vaḍḍheti, ekacco adho, ekacco samantato; tena tena vā kāraṇena evaṇ pasāreti, ālokam iva dibbacakkhunā rūpadassanakāmo. Tena vuttaṇ: uddhaṇ adho tiriyan ti. *Advayan* ti idaṇ pana ekassa aññabhāvânupagamanatthaṇ vuttaṇ. Yathā hi udakaṇ paviṭṭhassa sabbadisāsu udakam eva hoti, na aññaṇ, evam eva pathavīkasiṇaṇ pathavīkasiṇam eva hoti; n'atthi tassa añño kasiṇasambhedo ti. Esa[5] nayo sabbattha. *Appamāṇan* ti idaṇ tassa pharaṇa-appamāṇavasena vuttaṇ. Taṇ hi cetasā pharanto sakalam eva pharati, na ayam assa ādi, idaṇ majjhan ti pamāṇaṇ gaṇhātī ti.

40. "Ye ca te sattā kammâvaraṇena vā samannāgatā, kilesâvaraṇena vā samannāgatā, vipākâvaraṇena vā samannāgatā assaddhā acchandikā duppaññā abhabbā niyāmaṇ okkamituṇ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan" ti [Vbh. 341] vuttā, tesaṇ ekassa pi ekakasiṇe pi bhāvanā na ijjhati.

41. Tattha *kammâvaraṇena samannāgatā* ti ānantariyakammasamaṅgino. *Kilesâvaraṇena samannāgatā* ti niyatamicchādiṭṭhikā c'eva ubhatobyañjanaka-paṇḍakā[6] ca. *Vipākâvaraṇena samannāgatā* ti ahetuka-dvihetukapaṭisandhikā. *Assaddhā* ti Buddhâdisu saddhāvirahitā. *Acchandikā* ti apaccanīkapaṭipadāyaṇ chandavirahitā. *Duppaññā* ti lokiya-lokuttarasammādiṭṭhiyā virahitā. *Abhabbā niyāmaṇ okkamituṇ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan* ti kusalesu dhammesu

[1] B1 *omits*. [2] C °mānena gamanan. [3] *Also* A. v. 46.
[4] C paricchinditvā. [5] B1 Es'eva. [6] C °vyañjanapaṇḍakā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

niyāmasaṅkhātaṃ[1] sammattasaṅkhātañ[1] ca ariyamaggaṃ okkamituṃ abhabbā ti attho.

42. Na kevalañ ca kasiṇe yeva, aññesu pi kammaṭṭhānesu etesaṃ ekassa pi bhāvanā na ijjhati. Tasmā vigatavipākâvaraṇena pi kulaputtena kammâvaraṇañ ca kilesâvaraṇañ ca ārakā parivajjetvā saddhammasavana-sappurisûpanissayâdīhi[2] saddhañ ca chandañ ca paññañ ca vaḍḍhetvā kammaṭṭhānânuyoge yogo[3] karaṇīyo ti.

Iti sādhujanapāmujjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge samādhibhāvanâdhikāre Sesakasiṇaniddeso[4] nāma pañcamo paricchedo.

[1] C °sammataṃ.
[2] C -sappurisûpassayâdīhi.
[3] C *omit.*
[4] B1, C1 Dasakasiṇa°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CHAṬṬHO PARICCHEDO

ASUBHAKAMMAṬṬHĀNANIDDESO

1. Kasiṇânantaraṃ uddiṭṭhesu pana, uddhumātakaṃ, vinīlakaṃ, vipubbakaṃ, vicchiddakaṃ, vikkhāyitakaṃ, vikkhittakaṃ, hatavikkhittakaṃ, lohitakaṃ, puḷuvakaṃ,[1] aṭṭhikan ti [III. 105] dasasu aviññāṇakaasubhesu, bhastā[2] viya vāyunā, uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā yathânukkamaṃ samuggatena sūnabhāvena uddhumātattā uddhumātaṃ, uddhumātam eva uddhumātakaṃ; paṭikkūlattā vā kucchitaṃ uddhumātan ti *uddhumātakaṃ*. Tathārūpassa chavasarīrass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

2. Vinīlaṃ vuccati viparibhinnavaṇṇaṃ, vinīlam eva vinīlakaṃ; paṭikkūlattā vā kucchitaṃ vinīlan ti *vinīlakaṃ*. Maṃsussadaṭṭhānesu rattavaṇṇassa, pubbasannicayaṭṭhānesu setavaṇṇassa, yebhuyyena ca nīlavaṇṇassa, nīlaṭṭhāne nīlasāṭakapārutasseva chavasarīrass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

3. Paribhinnaṭṭhānesu vissandamānapubbaṃ vipubbaṃ, vipubbam eva vipubbakaṃ; paṭikkūlattā vā kucchitaṃ vipubban ti *vipubbakaṃ*. Tathārūpassa chavasarīrass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

4. Vicchiddaṃ vuccati dvidhā chindanena apavāritaṃ,[3] vicchiddam eva vicchiddakaṃ; paṭikkūlattā vā kucchitaṃ vicchiddan ti *vicchiddakaṃ*. Vemajjhe chinnassa chavasarīrass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

5. Ito ca etto ca vividhâkārena soṇasiṅgālâdīhi khāyitan ti vikkhāyitaṃ, vikkhāyitam eva vikkhāyitakaṃ; paṭikkūlattā vā kucchitaṃ vikkhāyitan ti *vikkhāyitakaṃ*. Tathārūpassa chavasarīrass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

6. Vividhaṃ khittaṃ vikkhittaṃ, vikkhittam eva vikkhittakaṃ; paṭikkūlattā vā kucchitaṃ vikkhittan ti *vikkhittakaṃ*. Aññena hatthaṃ aññena pādaṃ aññena sīsan ti evaṃ tato tato khittassa chavasarīrass' etaṃ adhivaccanaṃ.

7. Hatañ ca taṃ purimanayen'eva vikkhittakañ cā ti *hatavikkhittakaṃ*. Kākapadâkārena aṅgapaccaṅgesu satthena hanitvā vuttanayena vikkhittassa chavasarīrass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

[1] C puḷavakaṃ (*so always*). [2] B bhastaṃ. [3] B1 apadhāritaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

8. Lohitaṃ kirati vikkhipati, ito c'ito ca paggharatī ti *lohitakaṃ*. Paggharitalohitamakkhitassa chavasarīrass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

9. Puḷuvā vuccanti kimiyo.[1] Puḷuve[2] kiratī ti *puḷuvakaṃ*. Kimiparipuṇṇassa chavasarīrass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

10. Aṭṭhi yeva aṭṭhikaṃ; paṭikkūlattā vā kucchitaṃ aṭṭhī ti *aṭṭhikaṃ*. Aṭṭhisaṅkhalikāya pi ekaṭṭhikassa pi etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

11. Imāni ca pana uddhumātakâdīni nissāya uppannanimittānam pi nimittesu paṭiladdhajjhānānam pi etān'eva nāmāni.

12. Tattha uddhumātakasarīre uddhumātakanimittaṃ uppādetvā uddhumātakasaṅkhātaṃ jhānaṃ bhāvetukāmena yoginā pathavīkasiṇe vuttanayen'eva vuttappakāraṃ ācariyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ uggahetabbaṃ. Ten'assa kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathentena, asubhanimittatthāya gamanavidhānaṃ, samantā nimittupalakkhaṇaṃ, ekādasavidhena nimittaggāho, gatâgatamaggapaccavekkhaṇan ti evaṃ appanāvidhānapariyosānaṃ sabbaṃ kathetabbaṃ. Tenâpi sabbaṃ sādhukaṃ uggahetvā pubbe vuttappakāraṃ senâsanaṃ upagantvā uddhumātakanimittaṃ pariyesantena vihātabbaṃ.

13. Evaṃ viharantena ca, asukasmiṃ nāma gāmadvāre vā aṭavimukhe vā panthe vā pabbatapāde vā rukkhamūle vā susāne vā uddhumātakasarīraṃ nikkhittan ti kathentānaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā pi, na tāvad eva atitthena pakkhandantena viya gantabbaṃ.

14. Kasmā? Asubhaṃ hi nām'etaṃ vāḷamigâdhiṭṭhitam pi amanussâdhiṭṭhitam pi hoti. Tatr'assa jīvitantarāyo pi siyā. Gamanamaggo vā pan'ettha gāmadvārena vā nhānatitthena vā kedārakoṭiyā vā hoti; tattha visabhāgarūpaṃ[3] āpātham āgacchati; tad eva vā sarīraṃ visabhāgaṃ hoti. Purisassa hi itthisarīraṃ, itthiyā ca purisasarīraṃ visabhāgaṃ. Tad etaṃ adhunā mataṃ subhato pi upaṭṭhāti. Ten'assa brahmacariyantarāyo pi siyā. Sace pana, na yidaṃ mādisassa bhāriyan ti attānaṃ takkayati, evaṃ takkayamānena gantabbaṃ.

15. Gacchantena ca saṅghattherassa vā aññatarassa[4] vā abhiññātassa bhikkhuno kathetvā gantabbaṃ.

16. Kasmā? Sace hi 'ssa susāne amanussa-sīhabyagghâdīnaṃ rūpasaddâdi-aniṭṭhârammaṇâbhibhūtassa aṅgapaccaṅgāni vā vedhenti,[5] bhuttaṃ vā na parisaṇṭhāti, añño vā ābādho hoti, ath'assa so vihāre pattacīvaraṃ surakkhitaṃ karissati, dahare vā sāmaṇere vā pahiṇitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ paṭijaggissati.

[1] C kimayo. [2] B Puḷuvehi. [3] C visabhāgaṃ rūpaṃ.
[4] C aññassa. [5] B1 pavedhenti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

17. Api ca, susānaṃ nāma nirāsaṅkaṭṭhānan ti maññamānā katakammā pi akatakammā pi corā samosaranti. Te manussehi anubandhā[1] bhikkhussa samīpe bhaṇḍakaṃ chaḍḍetvā pi palāyanti. Manussā, sahoḍḍhaṃ[2] coraṃ addasāmā ti bhikkhuṃ gahetvā viheṭhenti. Ath' assa so, mā imaṃ viheṭhayittha, mamâyaṃ kathetvā iminā nāma kammena gato ti te manusse saññāpetvā sotthibhāvaṃ karissati. Ayaṃ ānisaṃso kathetvā gamane.

18. Tasmā vuttappakārassa bhikkhuno kathetvā asubhanimittadassane sañjātâbhilāsena, yathā nāma khattiyo abhisekaṭṭhānaṃ, yajamāno yaññasālaṃ, adhano vā pana nidhiṭṭhānaṃ pītisomanassajāto gacchati, evaṃ pītisomanassaṃ uppādetvā Aṭṭhakathāsu vuttena vidhinā gantabbaṃ.

19. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Uddhumātakaṃ asubhanimittaṃ uggaṇhanto eko adutiyo gacchati, upaṭṭhitāya satiyā asammuṭṭhāya, antogatehi indriyehi, abahigatena mānasena, gatâgatamaggaṃ paccavekkhamāno. Yasmiṃ padese uddhumātakaṃ asubhanimittaṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti, tasmiṃ padese pāsāṇaṃ vā vammikaṃ vā rukkhaṃ vā gacchaṃ vā lataṃ vā sanimittaṃ karoti, sârammaṇaṃ karoti; sanimittaṃ katvā sârammaṇaṃ katvā uddhumātakaṃ asubhanimittaṃ sabhāvabhāvato upalakkheti, vaṇṇato pi liṅgato pi saṇṭhānato pi disato pi okāsato pi paricchedato pi sandhito[3] vivarato[3] ninnato thalato samantato. So taṃ nimittaṃ sugahitaṃ karoti, sûpadhāritaṃ upadhāreti, suvavatthitaṃ[4] vavatthapeti.

20. "So taṃ nimittaṃ sugahitaṃ katvā sûpadhāritaṃ upadhāretvā suvavatthitaṃ[4] vavatthapetvā eko adutiyo gacchati, upaṭṭhitāya satiyā asammuṭṭhāya,[5] antogatehi indriyehi, abahigatena mānasena, gatâgatamaggaṃ paccavekkhamāno. So caṅkamanto pi tabbhāgiyaṃ yeva caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti; nisīdanto pi tabbhāgiyaṃ yeva āsanaṃ paññāpeti.

21. "Samantā nimittupalakkhaṇā kimatthiyā kimānisaṃsā ti? Samantā nimittupalakkhaṇā asammohatthā asammohânisaṃsā. Ekādasavidhena nimittaggāho kimatthiyo kimānisaṃso ti? Ekādasavidhena nimittaggāho upanibandhanattho upanibandhanânisaṃso. Gatâgatamaggapaccavekkhaṇā kimatthiyā kimānisaṃsā ti? Gatâgatamaggapaccavekkhaṇā vīthisampaṭipādanatthā vīthisampaṭipādanânisaṃsā.

[1] C °baddhā. [2] C sabhaṇḍaṃ; Sanskrit sahoḍhaṃ.
[3] B2, C *add* pi. [4] B svāvatthitaṃ. [5] C apammuṭṭhāya.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

22. "So[1] ānisaṃsadassāvī ratanasaññī hutvā cittikāraṃ upaṭṭhapetvā sampiyāyamāno tasmiṃ ārammaṇe cittaṃ upanibandhati, addhā imāya paṭipadāya jarāmaraṇamhā parimuccissāmī ti. So vivicc'eva kāmehi ...pe...paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassâdhigataṃ[2] hoti rūpâvacaraṃ paṭhamaṃ[3] jhānaṃ,[3] dibbo ca vihāro, bhāvanāmayañ ca puññakiriyavatthun" ti [ ].

23. Tasmā yo cittasaññattatthāya sīvathikadassanaṃ[4] gacchati, so gaṇḍiṃ paharitvā gaṇaṃ sannipātetvā pi gacchatu. Kammaṭṭhānasīsena pana gacchantena ekakena adutiyena mūlakammaṭṭhānaṃ avissajjetvā taṃ manasikaronten'eva susāne soṇâdiparissayavinodanatthaṃ kattaradaṇḍaṃ vā yaṭṭhiṃ vā gahetvā supaṭṭhitabhāvasampādanena[5] asammuṭṭhaṃ[6] satiṃ katvā manacchaṭṭhānañ ca indriyānaṃ antogatabhāvasampādanato abahigatamanena hutvā gantabbaṃ.

24. Vihārato nikkhamanten'eva, asukadisāya asukadvārena nikkhanto'mhī ti dvāraṃ sallakkhetabbaṃ. Tato yena maggena gacchati, so maggo vavatthapetabbo, ayaṃ maggo pācīnadisâbhimukho vā gacchati, pacchima...uttara...dakkhiṇadisâbhimukho vā vidisâbhimukho vā ti, imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne vāmato gacchati, imasmiṃ ṭhāne dakkhiṇato, imasmiñ c'assa ṭhāne pāsāṇo, imasmiṃ vammiko, imasmiṃ rukkho, imasmiṃ gaccho, imasmiṃ latā ti. Evaṃ gamanamaggaṃ vavatthapentena nimittaṭṭhānaṃ gantabbaṃ; no ca kho paṭivātaṃ.

25. Paṭivātaṃ gacchantassa hi kuṇapagandho ghānaṃ paharitvā matthaluṅgaṃ vā saṅkhobheyya, āhāraṃ vā chaḍḍāpeyya, vippaṭisāraṃ vā janeyya, īdisaṃ nāma kuṇapaṭṭhānaṃ āgato'mhī ti. Tasmā paṭivātaṃ vajjetvā anuvātaṃ gantabbaṃ. Sace anuvātamaggena na sakkā hoti gantuṃ, antarā[7] pabbato vā papāto vā pāsāṇo vā vati vā kaṇṭakâdhānaṃ[8] vā udakaṃ vā cikkhallaṃ vā hoti, cīvarakaṇṇena nāsaṃ pidahitvā gantabbaṃ. Idam assa gamanavattaṃ.

26. Evaṃ gatena pana na tāva asubhanimittaṃ oloketabbaṃ; disā vavatthapetabbā. Ekasmiṃ hi disābhāge ṭhitassa ārammaṇañ ca na[9] vibhūtaṃ hutvā khāyati, cittañ ca na kammaniyaṃ hoti. Tasmā taṃ vajjetvā, yattha ṭhitassa ārammanañ ca vibhūtaṃ hutvā khāyati, cittañ ca kammaniyaṃ hoti, tattha ṭhātabbaṃ. Paṭivātânuvātañ ca pahātabbaṃ. Paṭivāte ṭhitassa hi kuṇapagandhena ubbāḷhassa cittaṃ vidhāvati. Anuvāte ṭhitassa, sace tattha adhivatthā amanussā honti, te

[1] C *omit.*
[2] B1 Tad assâdhi°.
[3] C paṭhamajjhānaṃ.
[4] B sivathika°.
[5] B2, C supatiṭṭhita°.
[6] C asammuṭṭha-.
[7] B1 antarāmagge.
[8] B kaṇḍakaṭhānaṃ.
[9] B *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

kujjhitvā anatthaṃ karonti. Tasmā īsakaṃ ukkamma nâti-anuvāte ṭhātabbaṃ.

27. Evaṃ tiṭṭhamānenâpi nâtidūre nâccāsanne nânupādaṃ nânusīsaṃ ṭhātabbaṃ. Atidūre ṭhitassa hi ārammaṇaṃ avibhūtaṃ hoti, accāsanne bhayaṃ uppajjati. Anupādaṃ vā anusīsaṃ vā ṭhitassa sabbaṃ asubhaṃ samaṃ na paññāyati. Tasmā nâtidūre nâccāsanne, olokentassa phāsukaṭṭhāne sarīravemajjhabhāge ṭhātabbaṃ.

28. Evaṃ ṭhitena, tasmiṃ padese pāsāṇaṃ vā...pe...lataṃ vā sanimittaṃ karotī ti evaṃ vuttāni samantā nimittāni upalakkhetabbāni.

29. Tatr'idaṃ upalakkhaṇavidhānaṃ. Sace tassa nimittassa samantā cakkhupathe pāsāṇo hoti, so, ayaṃ pāsāṇo ucco vā nīco vā, khuddako vā mahanto vā, tambo vā kāḷo vā seto vā, dīgho vā parimaṇḍalo vā[1] ti vavatthapetabbo. Tato, imasmiṃ nāma okāse ayaṃ pāsāṇo idaṃ asubhanimittaṃ, idaṃ asubhanimittaṃ ayaṃ pāsāṇo ti sallakkhetabbaṃ.

30. Sace vammiko hoti, so pi ucco vā nīco vā, khuddako vā mahanto vā, tambo vā kāḷo vā seto vā[2] dīgho vā parimaṇḍalo vā ti vavatthapetabbo. Tato, imasmiṃ nāma okāse ayaṃ vammiko idaṃ asubhanimittan ti sallakkhetabbaṃ.

31. Sace rukkho hoti, so pi assattho vā nigrodho vā kacchako vā kapitthano[3] vā, ucco vā nīco vā, khuddako vā mahanto vā, kāḷo vā seto vā ti vavatthapetabbo. Tato, imasmiṃ nāma okāse ayaṃ rukkho idaṃ asubhanimittan ti sallakkhetabbaṃ.

32. Sace gaccho hoti, so pi sindi vā karamando vā kanavīro vā kuraṇḍako vā, ucco vā nīco vā, khuddako vā mahanto vā ti vavatthapetabbo. Tato, imasmiṃ nāma okāse ayaṃ gaccho idaṃ asubhanimittan ti sallakkhetabbaṃ.

33. Sace latā hoti, sā pi lābu vā kumbhaṇḍī vā sāmā vā kāḷavallī vā pūtilatā vā ti vavatthapetabbā. Tato, imasmiṃ nāma okāse ayaṃ latā idaṃ asubhanimittaṃ, idaṃ asubhanimittaṃ ayaṃ latā ti sallakkhetabbaṃ.

34. Yaṃ pana vuttaṃ; *sanimittaṃ karoti, sârammaṇaṃ karotī* ti, taṃ idh'eva antogadhaṃ. Punappunaṃ vavatthapento hi sanimittaṃ karoti nāma. Ayaṃ pāsāṇo idaṃ asubhanimittaṃ, idaṃ asubhanimittaṃ ayaṃ pāsāṇo ti evaṃ dve dve[4] samāsetvā samāsetvā vavatthapento sârammaṇaṃ karoti nāma.

[1] C *omit* dīgho vā parimaṇḍalo vā.
[2] C *omit* seto vā.
[3] C kapitthako.
[4] C *omit*.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

35. Evaṃ sanimittaṃ sârammaṇañ ca katvā puna, *sabhāvabhāvato vavatthapetī* ti vuttattā yvâssa sabhāvabhāvo anaññasādhāraṇo attaniyo uddhumātakabhāvo,[1] tena manasikātabbaṃ; vaṇitaṃ uddhumātakan ti evaṃ sabhāvena sarasena vavatthapetabban ti attho. Evaṃ vavatthapetvā, *vaṇṇato pi liṅgato pi saṇṭhānato pi disato pi okāsato pi paricchedato pī* ti chabbidhena nimittaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

36. Kathaṃ? Tena hi yoginā idaṃ sarīraṃ kāḷassa vā odātassa vā mañguracchavino vā ti *vaṇṇato* vavatthapetabbaṃ.

37. *Liṅgato* pana, itthiliṅgaṃ vā purisaliṅgaṃ vā ti avavatthapetvā, paṭhamavaye vā majjhimavaye vā pacchimavaye vā ṭhitassa[2] idaṃ[3] sarīran[3] ti vavatthapetabbaṃ.

38. *Saṇṭhānato* uddhumātakassa saṇṭhānavasen'eva, idam assa sīsasaṇṭhānaṃ, idaṃ gīvasaṇṭhānaṃ, idaṃ hatthasaṇṭhānaṃ, idaṃ[3] urasaṇṭhānaṃ[3] idaṃ udarasaṇṭhānaṃ, idaṃ nābhisaṇṭhānaṃ idaṃ kaṭisaṇṭhānaṃ idaṃ ūrusaṇṭhānaṃ, idaṃ jaṅghasaṇṭhānaṃ, idaṃ pādasaṇṭhānan ti vavatthapetabbaṃ.

39. *Disato* pana, imasmiṃ sarīre dve disā: nābhiyā adho heṭṭhimadisā, uddhaṃ uparimadisā ti vavatthapetabbaṃ. Atha vā, ahaṃ imissā disāya ṭhito asubhanimittaṃ imissā ti vavatthapetabbaṃ.

40. *Okāsato* pana imasmiṃ nāma okāse hatthā, imasmiṃ pādā, imasmiṃ sīsaṃ, imasmiṃ majjhimakāyo ṭhito ti vavatthapetabbaṃ. Atha vā, ahaṃ imasmiṃ okāse ṭhito asubhanimittaṃ imasmin ti vavatthapetabbaṃ.

41. *Paricchedato* idaṃ sarīraṃ adho pādatalena, upari kesamatthakena, tiriyaṃ tacena paricchinnaṃ, yathā paricchinne ca ṭhāne dvattiṃsa-kuṇapabharitam evā ti vavatthapetabbaṃ. Atha vā, ayam assa hatthaparicchedo, ayaṃ pādaparicchedo, ayaṃ sīsaparicchedo, ayaṃ majjhimakāyaparicchedo ti vavatthapetabbaṃ. Yattakaṃ vā pana ṭhānaṃ gaṇhāti,[4] tattakam eva idaṃ īdisaṃ uddhumātakan ti parichinditabbaṃ.

42. Purisassa pana itthisarīraṃ, itthiyā vā purisasarīraṃ na vaṭṭati. Visabhāge sarīre ārammaṇaṃ na upaṭṭhāti, vipphandanass'eva paccayo hoti. "Ugghāṭitā pi hi itthi purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī" ti [ ] Majjhimaṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttaṃ. Tasmā sabhāgasarīre yeva evaṃ chabbidhena nimittaṃ gaṇhitabbaṃ.

[1] C uddhumātabhāvo.
[2] C ṭhitassā
[3] C *omit.*
[4] B gaṇhati.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

43. Yo pana purima-Buddhānaṃ santike āsevitakammaṭṭhāno parihaṭadhutaṅgo parimadditamahābhūto pariggahitasaṅkhāro vavatthāpitanāmarūpo ugghāṭitasattasaññño katasamaṇadhammo vāsitavāsano bhāvitabhāvano sabījo ñāṇuttaro appakileso kulaputto, tassa olokita-olokitaṭṭhāne yeva paṭibhāganimittaṃ upaṭṭhāti. No ce evaṃ upaṭṭhāti, ath'evaṃ chabbidhena nimittaṃ gaṇhato upaṭṭhāti.

44. Yassa pana evam pi na upaṭṭhāti, tena, sandhito, vivarato, ninnato, thalato, samantato ti puna pi pañcavidhena nimittaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

45. Tattha *sandhito* ti asītisatasandhito. Uddhumātake pana kathaṃ asītisatasandhiyo vavatthapessati? Tasmā'nena, tayo dakkhiṇahatthasandhī, tayo vāmahatthasandhī, tayo dakkhiṇapādasandhī, tayo vāmapādasandhī, eko gīvasandhi, eko kaṭisandhī ti evaṃ cuddasamahāsandhivasena sandhito vavatthapetabbaṃ.

46. *Vivarato* ti, vivaraṃ nāma hatthantaraṃ pādantaraṃ udarantaraṃ kaṇṇantaran ti evaṃ vivarato vavatthapetabbaṃ. Akkhīnam pi nimīlitabhāvo vā ummīlitabhāvo vā, mukhassa ca pihitabhāvo vā vivaṭabhāvo vā vavatthapetabbo.

47. *Ninnato* ti yaṃ sarīre ninnaṭṭhānaṃ akkhikūpo vā antomukhaṃ vā galavāṭako vā, taṃ vavatthapetabbaṃ. Atha vā, ahaṃ ninne ṭhito sarīraṃ unnate ti vavatthapetabbaṃ.

48. *Thalato* ti yaṃ sarīre unnataṭṭhānaṃ jaṇṇukaṃ vā uro vā nalāṭaṃ vā, taṃ vavatthapetabbaṃ. Atha vā, ahaṃ thale ṭhito, sarīraṃ ninne ti vavatthapetabbaṃ.

49. *Samantato* ti sabbaṃ sarīraṃ samantato vavatthapetabbaṃ. Sakalasarīre ñāṇaṃ cāretvā yaṃ ṭhānaṃ vibhūtaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti, tattha, uddhumātakaṃ uddhumātakan ti cittaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ. Sace evam pi na upaṭṭhāti udarapariyosānaṃ atirekaṃ uddhumātakaṃ hoti, tattha, uddhumātakaṃ uddhumātakan ti cittaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ.

50. Idāni, *so taṃ nimittaṃ sugahitaṃ karotī* ti ādisu ayaṃ vinicchayakathā. Tena yoginā tasmiṃ sarīre yathāvuttanimittaggāhavasena suṭṭhu nimittaṃ gaṇhitabbaṃ,[1] satiṃ supaṭṭhitaṃ katvā āvajjitabbaṃ; evaṃ punappunaṃ karontena sādhukaṃ upadhāretabbañ c'eva vavatthapetabbañ ca. Sarīrato nâtidūre nâccāsanne padese ṭhitena vā nisinnena vā cakkhuṃ ummīletvā oloketvā nimittaṃ gaṇhitabbaṃ. Uddhumātakapaṭikkūlaṃ uddhumātakapaṭikkūlan ti satakkhattuṃ sahassakkhattuṃ ummīletvā oloketabbaṃ, nimīletvā[2] āvajjitabbaṃ.

[1] C gahetabbaṃ. [2] B nimmiletvā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

51. Evaṃ punappunaṃ karontassa uggahanimittaṃ sugahitaṃ[1] hoti. Kadā sugahitaṃ[1] hoti? Yadā ummīletvā olokentassa nimīletvā[2] āvajjentassa ca ekasadisaṃ hutvā āpāthaṃ āgacchati, tadā sugahitaṃ[1] nāma hoti.

52. So taṃ nimittaṃ evaṃ sugahitaṃ[1] katvā sûpadhāritaṃ upadhāretvā suvavatthitaṃ vavatthapetvā, sace tatth'eva bhāvanāpariyosānaṃ pattuṃ na sakkoti, athânena āgamanakāle vuttanayen'eva ekakena adutiyena tad eva kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikarontena supaṭṭhitaṃ satiṃ katvā antogatehi indriyehi abahigatena mānasena attano senâsanam eva gantabbaṃ.

53. Susānā nikkhamanten'eva āgamanamaggo vavatthapetabbo: yena maggena nikkhanto[3] 'smi, ayaṃ maggo pācīnadisâbhimukho vā gacchati, pacchima...uttara...dakkhiṇadisâbhimukho vā gacchati, vidisâbhimukho vā gacchati, imasmiṃ vā[4] pana ṭhāne vāmato gacchati, imasmiṃ dakkhiṇato, imasmiñ c'assa ṭhāne pāsāṇo, imasmiṃ vammiko, imasmiṃ rukkho, imasmiṃ gaccho, imasmiṃ latā ti.

54. Evaṃ āgamanamaggaṃ vavatthapetvā āgatena caṅkamantenâpi tabbhāgiyo va caṅkamo adhiṭṭhātabbo; asubhanimittadisâbhimukhe bhūmippadese caṅkamitabban ti attho. Nisīdantena āsanam pi tabbhāgiyam eva paññapetabbaṃ.

55. Sace pana tassaṃ disāyaṃ sobbho vā papāto vā rukkho vā vati vā kalalaṃ vā hoti, na sakkā taṃdisâbhimukhe bhūmippadese caṅkamituṃ, āsanam pi anokāsattā na sakkā paññapetuṃ, taṃ disaṃ anavalokentenâpi[5] okāsânurūpe ṭhāne caṅkamitabbañ c'eva nisīditabbañ ca; cittaṃ pana taṃdisâbhimukhaṃ yeva kātabbaṃ.

56. Idāni, *samantā nimittupalakkhaṇā kimatthiyā* ti ādipañhānaṃ *asammohatthā* ti ādimhi vissajjane ayaṃ adhippāyo. Yassa hi avelāyaṃ uddhumātakanimittaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā samantā nimittupalakkhaṇaṃ katvā nimittagahaṇatthaṃ cakkhuṃ ummīletvā olokentass'eva, taṃ matasarīraṃ[6] uṭṭhahitvā ṭhitaṃ viya, ajjhottharamānaṃ viya, anubandhamānaṃ viya ca hutvā upaṭṭhāti, so taṃ bībhacchaṃ[7] bheravârammaṇaṃ disvā vikkhittacitto ummattako viya hoti, bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ pāpuṇāti. Pāḷiyaṃ hi vibhatta-aṭṭhatiṃsârammaṇesu aññaṃ evarūpaṃ bheravârammaṇaṃ nāma n'atthi. Imasmiṃ hi kammaṭṭhāne jhānavibbhantako nāma hoti. Kasmā? Atibheravattā kammaṭṭhānassa.

[1] C suggahītaṃ. [2] B nimmiletvā. [3] B nikkhamanto. [4] C *omit.*
[5] B1 anapalo°. [6] B2, C *Omit* mata°. [7] B vigacchaṃ (*so always*).

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

57. Tasmā tena yoginā santhambhitvā satiṃ supaṭṭhitaṃ katvā, matasarīraṃ uṭṭhahitvā anubandhanakaṃ nāma n'atthi, sace hi so etassa samīpe ṭhito pāsāṇo vā latā vā āgaccheyya, sarīram pi āgaccheyya, yathā pana so pāsāṇo vā latā vā nâgacchati, evaṃ sarīram pi nâgacchati, ayaṃ pana tuyhaṃ upaṭṭhānâkāro saññājo saññāsambhavo, kammaṭṭhānaṃ te ajja upaṭṭhitaṃ, mā bhāyi bhikkhū ti tāsaṃ vinodetvā hāsaṃ uppādetvā tasmiṃ nimitte cittaṃ sañcarāpetabbaṃ.[1] Evaṃ visesaṃ adhigacchati. Idam etaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: *Samantā nimittupalakkhaṇā asammohatthā* ti.

58. Ekādasavidhena pana nimittaggāhaṃ sampādento kammaṭṭhāṇaṃ upanibandhati. Tassa hi cakkhūni ummīletvā olokanapaccayā uggahanimittaṃ uppajjati, tasmiṃ mānasaṃ cārentassa paṭibhāganimittaṃ uppajjati; tattha mānasaṃ cārento appanaṃ pāpuṇāti; appanāyaṃ[2] ṭhatvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhento[3] arahattaṃ sacchikaroti. Tena vuttaṃ: *Ekādasavidhena nimittaggāho upanibandhanattho* ti.

59. *Gatâgatamaggapaccavekkhaṇā vīthisampaṭipādanatthā* ti ettha pana, yā gatamaggassa ca āgatamaggassa ca paccavekkhaṇā vuttā, sā kammaṭṭhānavīthiyā sampaṭipādanatthā ti attho.

60. Sace hi imaṃ bhikkhuṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā āgacchantaṃ antarāmagge keci, ajja bhante katamī[4] ti divasaṃ vā pucchanti, pañhaṃ vā pucchanti, paṭisanthāraṃ vā karonti, ahaṃ kammaṭṭhāniko ti tuṇhībhūtena gantuṃ na vaṭṭati. Divaso kathetabbo; pañho vissajjetabbo; sace na jānāti, na jānāmī ti vattabbaṃ; dhammiko paṭisanthāro kātabbo. Tass'evaṃ karontassa uggahitaṃ taruṇanimittaṃ nassati. Tasmiṃ nassante pi divasaṃ puṭṭhena kathetabbam eva. Pañhaṃ ajānantena, na jānāmī ti vattabbaṃ. Jānantena ekaṃsena[5] kathetum pi vaṭṭati. Paṭisanthāro pi kātabbo. Āgantukaṃ pana bhikkhuṃ disvā āgantukapaṭisanthāro kātabbo va. Avasesāni pi cetiyaṅgaṇavatta-bodhiyaṅgaṇavatta-uposathâgāravatta-bhojanasālājantâghara-ācariyupajjhāya-āgantuka-gamikavattâdīni sabbāni Khandhakavattāni pūretabbān'eva.

61. Tassa tāni pūrentassâpi taṃ taruṇanimittaṃ nassati, puna gantvā nimittaṃ gaṇhissāmī ti gantukāmassâpi amanussehi vā vāḷamigehi vā adhiṭṭhitattā susānam pi gantuṃ[6] na sakkā hoti, nimittaṃ vā antaradhāyati. Uddhumātakaṃ hi ekam eva vā dve vā divase ṭhatvā vinīlakâdibhāvaṃ gacchati. Sabbakammaṭṭhānesu etena samaṃ dullabhakammaṭṭhānaṃ[7] nāma n'atthi.

[1] C sañcāretabbaṃ. [2] C appanāya. [3] B vaḍḍhetvā. [4] B katimī.
[5] C ekadesena. [6] C *add* vā. [7] C dullabhaṃ kam°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

62. Tasmā evaṃ naṭṭhe nimitte tena bhikkhunā rattiṭṭhāne vā divāṭṭhāne vā nisīditvā, ahaṃ iminā nāma dvārena vihārā nikkhamitvā asukadisâbhimukhaṃ maggaṃ paṭipajjitvā asukasmiṃ nāma ṭhāne vāmaṃ gaṇhiṃ, asukasmiṃ dakkhiṇaṃ, tassa asukasmiṃ ṭhāne pāsāṇo asukasmiṃ vammika-rukkha-gaccha-latānaṃ aññataraṃ, so'haṃ[1] tena maggena gantvā asukasmiṃ nāma[2] ṭhāne asubhaṃ addasaṃ, tattha asukadisâbhimukho ṭhatvā evañ c'evañ ca samantā nimittāni sallakkhetvā evaṃ asubhanimittaṃ uggahetvā asukadisāya susānato nikkhamitvā evarūpena nāma maggena idañ c'idañ ca karonto āgantvā idha nisinno ti evaṃ yāva pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā nisinnaṭṭhānaṃ, tāva gatâgatamaggo paccavekkhitabbo.

63. Tass'evaṃ paccavekkhato taṃ nimittaṃ pākaṭaṃ hoti, purato nikkhittaṃ viya upaṭṭhāti. Kammaṭṭhānaṃ purimâkāren'eva vīthiṃ paṭipajjati. Tena vuttaṃ: *Gatâgatamaggapaccavekkhaṇā vīthisampaṭipādanatthā* ti.

64. Idāni, *ānisaṃsadassāvī ratanasaññī hutvā cittikāraṃ upaṭṭhapetvā sampiyāyamāno tasmiṃ ārammaṇe cittaṃ upanibandhatī* ti ettha, uddhumātakapaṭikkūle mānasaṃ cāretvā jhānaṃ nibbattetvā jhānapadaṭṭhānaṃ vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhento, addhā imāya paṭipadāya jarāmaraṇamhā parimuccissāmī[3] ti evaṃ ānisaṃsadassāvinā bhavitabbaṃ.

65. Yathā pana duggato puriso mahagghaṃ maṇiratanaṃ labhitvā, dullabhaṃ vata me laddhan ti tasmiṃ ratanasaññī hutvā gāravaṃ janetvā vipulena pemena sampiyāyamāno taṃ rakkheyya; evam eva, dullabhaṃ me idaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ laddhaṃ, duggatassa mahagghamaṇiratanasadisaṃ, — catudhātukammaṭṭhāniko hi attano cattāro mahābhūte pariggaṇhāti, ānâpānakammaṭṭhāniko attano nāsikāvātaṃ pariggaṇhāti, kasiṇakammaṭṭhāniko kasiṇaṃ katvā yathāsukhaṃ bhāveti, evaṃ itarāni[4] kammaṭṭhānāni sulabhāni, idaṃ pana ekam eva vā dve vā divase tiṭṭhati, tato paraṃ vinīlakâdibhāvaṃ pāpuṇātī ti — n'atthi ito dullabhataran ti tasmiṃ ratanasaññinā hutvā cittikāraṃ upaṭṭhapetvā sampiyāyamānena taṃ nimittaṃ rakkhitabbaṃ. Rattiṭṭhāne ca divāṭṭhāne ca, uddhumātakapaṭikkūlaṃ uddhumātakapaṭikkūlan ti tattha punappunaṃ cittaṃ upanibandhitabbaṃ, punappunaṃ taṃ nimittaṃ āvajjitabbaṃ manasikātabbaṃ, takkâhataṃ vitakkâhataṃ kātabbaṃ.

66. Tass'evaṃ karoto paṭibhāganimittaṃ uppajjati. Tatr'idaṃ nimittadvayassa nānākaraṇaṃ. Uggahanimittaṃ virūpaṃ bībhacchaṃ

[1] B2, C 'mhi. [2] C *omit*. [3] C *omit* pari°. [4] C *repeat*.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

bheravadassanaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti. Paṭibhāganimittaṃ pana yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjitvā nipanno thūlañgapaccañgapuriso viya.

67. Tassa paṭibhāganimittapaṭilābhasamakālam eva, bahiddhā kāmānaṃ amanasikārā vikkhambhanavasena kāmacchando pahīyati; anunayappahānen'eva c'assa lohitappahānena pubbo viya byāpādo pi pahīyati; tathā āraddhaviriyatāya thīnamiddhaṃ, avippaṭisārakarasantadhammânuyogavasena uddhaccakukkuccaṃ, adhigatavisesassa paccakkhatāya paṭipattidesake Satthari paṭipattiyaṃ paṭipattiphale ca vicikicchā[1] ti pañca nīvaraṇāni pahīyanti; tasmiṃ yeva ca nimitte cetaso abhiniropanalakkhaṇo vitakko, nimittânumajjanakiccaṃ sādhayamāno vicāro, paṭiladdhavisesâdhigamapaccayā pīti, pītimanassa passaddhisambhavato passaddhi, taṃnimittaṃ sukhaṃ, sukhitassa cittasamādhisambhavato sukhanimittā ekaggatā cā ti jhānañgāni pātubhavanti.

68. Evam assa paṭhamajjhānapaṭibimbabhūtaṃ upacārajjhānam pi taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva nibbattati. Ito paraṃ yāva paṭhamajjhānassa appanā c'eva vasippatti ca, tāva sabbaṃ pathavīkasiṇe vuttanayen'eva veditabbaṃ.

69. Ito paresu pana vinīlakâdisu pi yaṃ taṃ, "Uddhumātakaṃ asubhanimittaṃ uggaṇhanto eko adutiyo gacchati upaṭṭhitāya satiyā" ti ādinā nayena gamanaṃ ādiṃ[2] katvā lakkhaṇaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ sabbaṃ, vinīlakaṃ asubhanimittaṃ uggaṇhanto, vipubbakaṃ asubhanimittaṃ uggaṇhanto ti evaṃ tassa tassa vasena tattha tattha[3] uddhumātakapadamattaṃ parivattetvā vuttanayen'eva savinicchayâdhippāyaṃ veditabbaṃ.

70. Ayaṃ pana viseso. Vinīlake, vinīlakapaṭikkūlaṃ vinīlakapaṭikkūlan ti manasikāro pavattetabbo. Uggahanimittañ c'ettha kabarakabaravaṇṇaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti; paṭibhāganimittaṃ pana ussadavasena upaṭṭhāti.

71. Vipubbake, vipubbakapaṭikkūlaṃ vipubbakapaṭikkūlan ti manasikāro pavattetabbo. Uggahanimittaṃ pan'ettha paggharantam iva upaṭṭhāti; paṭibhāganimittaṃ niccalaṃ sannisinnaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti.

72. Vicchiddakaṃ yuddhamaṇḍale vā, corâṭaviyaṃ[4] vā susāne vā yattha rājāno core chindāpenti, araññe vā pana sīhabyagghehi chinnapurisaṭṭhāne labbhati. Tasmā tathārūpaṃ ṭhānaṃ gantvā, sace nānādisāyaṃ patitam pi ekâvajjanena āpāthaṃ āgacchati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ;

[1] B1 *adds* pahiyyatī. [2] C ādikaṃ. [3] C *omit.* [4] B coraṭṭaviyaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

no ce āgacchati, sayaṃ hatthena na parāmasitabbaṃ. Parāmasanto hi vissāsaṃ āpajjati; tasmā ārāmikena vā samaṇuddesena vā aññena vā kenaci ekaṭṭhāne kāretabbaṃ. Alabhantena kattarayaṭṭhiyā vā daṇḍakena vā ekaṅgulantaraṃ katvā upanāmetabbaṃ. Evaṃ upanāmetvā, vicchiddakapaṭikkūlaṃ vicchiddakapaṭikkūlan ti manasikāro pavattetabbo. Tattha uggahanimittaṃ majjhe chiddaṃ[1] viya upaṭṭhāti; paṭibhāganimittaṃ pana paripuṇṇaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti.

73. Vikkhāyitake, vikkhāyitakapaṭikkūlaṃ vikkhāyitakapaṭikkūlan ti manasikāro pavattetabbo. Uggahanimittaṃ pan'ettha tahiṃ tahiṃ khāyitasadisam eva upaṭṭhāti; paṭibhāganimittaṃ[2] paripuṇṇaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti.

74. Vikkhittakam pi vicchiddake vuttanayen'eva aṅgulaṅgulantaraṃ kāretvā vā katvā vā, vikkhittakapaṭikkūlaṃ vikkhittakapaṭikkūlan ti manasikāro pavattetabbo. Ettha uggahanimittaṃ pākaṭantaraṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti; paṭibhāganimittaṃ pana paripuṇṇaṃ[3] hutvā upaṭṭhāti.

75. Hatavikkhittakam pi vicchiddake vuttappakāresu yeva ṭhānesu labbhati. Tasmā tattha gantvā vuttanayen'eva aṅgulaṅgulantaraṃ kāretvā vā katvā vā, hatavikkhittakapaṭikkūlaṃ hatavikkhittakapaṭikkūlan ti manasikāro pavattetabbo. Uggahanimittaṃ pan'ettha paññāyamānaṃ[4] pahāramukhaṃ viya hoti; paṭibhāganimittaṃ paripuṇṇam eva hutvā upaṭṭhāti.

76. Lohitakaṃ yuddhamaṇḍalâdisu laddhappahārānaṃ hatthapādâdisu vā chinnesu bhinnagaṇḍapiḷakâdīnaṃ vā mukhato paggharamānakāle labbhati. Tasmā taṃ disvā, lohitakapaṭikkūlaṃ lohitakapaṭikkūlan ti manasikāro pavattetabbo. Ettha uggahanimittaṃ, vātappahatā viya rattapaṭākā, calamānâkāraṃ upaṭṭhāti; paṭibhāganimittaṃ pana sannisinnaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti.

77. Puḷuvakaṃ dvîha-tîhaccayena kuṇapassa navahi vaṇamukhehi kimirāsipaggharaṇakāle hoti. Api ca taṃ soṇa-siṅgāla-amanussa-gomahiṃsa[5]-hatthi-assa-ajagarâdīnaṃ sarīrappamāṇam eva hutvā sālibhattarāsi viya tiṭṭhati. Tesu yattha katthaci, puḷuvakapaṭikkūlaṃ puḷuvakapaṭikkūlan ti manasikāro pavattetabbo. Cūḷapiṇḍapātika-Tissattherassa hi[6] kāḷadīghavāpiyā anto hatthikuṇape nimittaṃ upaṭṭhāsi.[7] Uggahanimittaṃ pan'ettha calamānaṃ viya upaṭṭhāti; paṭibhāganimittaṃ sālibhattapiṇḍo viya sannisinnaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti.

[1] C chinnaṃ. [2] C *add* pana. [3] B *add* va. [4] C °māna-.
[5] C -mahisa-. [6] C *omit*. [7] B upaṭṭhāti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

78. Aṭṭhikaṃ, "So[1] passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhisaṅkhalikaṃ samaṃsalohitaṃ nhārusambandhan" ti [D. ii. 296][2] ādinā nayena nānappakārato vuttaṃ. Tasmā yattha taṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti, tattha purimanayen'eva gantvā samantā pāsāṇâdīnaṃ vasena sanimittaṃ sârammaṇaṃ katvā, idaṃ aṭṭhikan ti sabhāvabhāvato upalakkhetvā vaṇṇâdivasena ekādasah'ākārehi nimittaṃ uggahetabbaṃ. Taṃ pana, vaṇṇato setan ti olokentassa na upaṭṭhāti; odātakasiṇasambhedo hoti. Tasmā aṭṭhikan ti paṭikkūlavasen'eva oloketabbaṃ.

79. Liṅgan ti idha hatthâdīnaṃ nāmaṃ. Tasmā hattha-pāda-sīsa-ura-bāhu-kaṭi-ūru-jaṅghānaṃ vasena *liṅgato* vavatthapetabbaṃ. Dīgha-rassa-vaṭṭa-caturassa-khuddaka-mahantavasena pana *saṇṭhānato* vavatthapetabbaṃ. *Disokāsā* vuttanayā eva [VI. 39, 40]. Tassa tassa aṭṭhino pariyantavasena *paricchedato* vavatthapetvā, yad ev'ettha pākaṭaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti, taṃ gahetvā appanā pāpuṇitabbā. Tassa tassa aṭṭhino ninnaṭṭhāna-thalaṭṭhānavasena pana *ninnato* ca[3] *thalato* ca vavatthapetabbaṃ. Padesavasenâpi, ahaṃ ninne ṭhito[3] aṭṭhi thale, ahaṃ thale aṭṭhi ninne ti pi vavatthapetabbaṃ. Dvinnaṃ pana aṭṭhikānaṃ ghaṭitaghaṭitaṭṭhānavasena *sandhito* vavatthapetabbaṃ. Aṭṭhikānaṃ yeva antaravasena *vivarato* vavatthapetabbaṃ. Sabbatth'eva pana ñāṇaṃ cāretvā imasmiṃ ṭhāne idam atthī[4] ti *samantato* vavatthapetabbaṃ. Evam pi[3] nimitte anupaṭṭhahante nalāṭaṭṭhimhi cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbaṃ.[5] Yathā c'ettha, evaṃ idaṃ[6] ekādasavidhena nimittagahaṇaṃ ito purimesu puḷuvakâdisu pi yujjamānavasena sallakhetabbaṃ.

80. Idañ ca pana kammaṭṭhānaṃ sakalāya pi aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikāya[7] ekasmim pi aṭṭhike sampajjati. Tasmā tesu yattha katthaci ekādasavidhena nimittaṃ uggahetvā, aṭṭhikapaṭikkūlaṃ aṭṭhikapaṭikkūlan ti manasikāro pavattetabbo. Idha uggahanimittam pi paṭibhāganimittam pi ekasadisam eva hotī ti vuttaṃ; taṃ ekasmiṃ aṭṭhike yuttaṃ. Aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikāya pana uggahanimitte paññāyamāne[8] vivaratā, paṭibhāganimitte paripuṇṇabhāvo yujjati. Ekaṭṭhike pi ca uggahanimittena bībhacchena bhayānakena bhavitabbaṃ; paṭibhāganimittena pītisomanassajanakena, upacārâvahattā.

81. Imasmiṃ hi[3] okāse yaṃ Aṭṭhakathāsu vuttaṃ, taṃ dvāraṃ datvā va vuttaṃ. Tathā hi tattha, "Catūsu brahmavihāresu dasasu ca asubhesu paṭibhāganimittaṃ n'atthi. Brahmavihāresu hi sīmasambhedo

[1] D. *and* M. *text* Seyyathā pi.
[2] *Also* M. i. 58.
[3] C *omit.*
[4] C aṭṭhī.
[5] C ṭhapetabbaṃ.
[6] B imaṃ.
[7] C aṭṭhisañ°.
[8] C °māna-.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

yeva nimittaṇ; dasasu ca asubhesu nibbikappaṇ katvā paṭikkūlabhāve yeva diṭṭhe nimittaṇ nāma hotī" ti [ ] vatvā pi puna anantaram eva, "Duvidhaṇ idha nimittaṇ: uggahanimittaṇ, paṭibhāganimittaṇ. Uggahanimittaṇ virūpaṇ bībhacchaṇ bhayānakaṇ hutvā upaṭṭhātī" ti [ ] ādi[1] vuttaṇ. Tasmā yaṇ vicāretvā avocumha, idam ev'ettha yuttaṇ. Api ca Mahā-Tissattherassa[2] dantaṭṭhikamattâvalokanena sakalitthisarīrassa aṭṭhisaṅghāṭabhāvena upaṭṭhānâdīni c'ettha nidassanānī ti.

82. Iti asubhāni subhaguṇo dasa Dasasatalocanena thutakitti,[3]
yāni avoca Dasabalo ekekajjhānahetūni,

Evaṇ tāni ca tesañ ca bhāvanānayam imaṇ viditvāna,
tesveva ayaṇ bhiyyo pakiṇṇakakathā pi viññeyyā.

83. Etesu hi yattha katthaci adhigatajjhāno suvikkhambhitarāgattā vītarāgo viya nilloluppacāro hoti. Evaṇ sante pi yvâyaṇ asubhappabhedo vutto, so sarīrasabhāvappattivasena[4] ca rāgacaritabhedavasena cā ti veditabbo.

84. Chavasarīraṇ hi paṭikkūlabhāvaṇ āpajjamānaṇ uddhumātakasabhāvappattaṇ vā siyā vinīlakâdīnaṇ vā aññatarasabhāvappattaṇ. Iti yādisaṇ yādisaṇ sakkā hoti laddhuṇ, tādise tādise, uddhumātakapaṭikkūlaṇ, vinīlakapaṭikkūlan ti evaṇ nimittaṇ gaṇhitabbaṇ evā ti sarīrasabhāvappattivasena[4] dasadhā asubhappabhedo vutto ti veditabbo.

85. Visesato c'ettha, uddhumātakaṇ sarīrasaṇṭhānavipattippakāsanato saṇṭhānarāgino sappāyaṇ. Vinīlakaṇ chavirāgavipattippakāsanato sarīravaṇṇarāgino sappāyaṇ. Vipubbakaṇ kāyavaṇapaṭibaddhassa[5] duggandhabhāvassa pakāsanato mālāgandhâdivasena samuṭṭhāpitasarīragandharāgino sappāyaṇ. Vicchiddakaṇ anto susirabhāvappakāsanato sarīre ghanabhāvarāgino sappāyaṇ. Vikkhāyitakaṇ maṇsûpacayasampattivināsappakāsanato thanâdisu sarīrappadesesu maṇsûpacayarāgino sappāyaṇ. Vikkhittakaṇ aṅgapaccaṅgānaṇ vikkhepappakāsanato aṅgapaccaṅgalīlārāgino sappāyaṇ. Hatavikkhittakaṇ sarīrasaṅghātabhedavikārappakāsanato sarīrasaṅghātasampattirāgino sappāyaṇ. Lohitakaṇ lohitamakkhitapaṭikkūlabhāvappakāsanato alaṅkārajanitasobhārāgino sappāyaṇ. Puḷuvakaṇ kāyassa anekakimikulasādhāraṇabhāvappakāsanato kāye mamattarāgino sappāyaṇ. Aṭṭhikaṇ sarīraṭṭhīnaṇ paṭikkūlabhāvappakāsanato danta-

[1] C *omit.* [2] *See* I. 55. [3] B2, C thuti°.
[4] C °pavattivasena. [5] B, C1 kāyavaṇṇa°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

sampattirāgino sappāyan ti. Evaṇ rāgacaritabhedavasenâpi dasadhā asubhappabhedo vutto ti veditabbo.

86. Yasmā pana dasavidhe pi etasmiṇ asubhe, seyyathā pi nāma aparisaṇṭhitajalāya sīghasotāya nadiyā arittabalen'eva nāvā tiṭṭhati, vinā arittena na sakkā ṭhapetuṇ, evam eva dubbalattā ārammaṇassa vitakkabalen'eva cittaṇ ekaggaṇ hutvā tiṭṭhati, vinā vitakkena na sakkā ṭhapetuṇ, tasmā paṭhamajjhānam ev'ettha hoti, na dutiyâdīni.

87. Paṭikkūle pi ca etasmiṇ ārammaṇe, addhā imāya paṭipadāya jarāmaraṇamhā parimuccissāmī[1] ti evaṇ ānisaṇsadassāvitāya c'eva nīvaraṇasantāpappahānena ca pītisomanassaṇ uppajjati, bahuṇ dāni vetanaṇ labhissāmī ti ānisaṇsadassāvino pupphachaḍḍakassa gūtharāsimhi viya, uppannabyādhidukkhassa[2] rogino vamanavirecanappavattiyaṇ viya ca.

88. Dasavidham pi c'etaṇ asubhaṇ[3] lakkhaṇato ekam eva hoti. Dasavidhassâpi h'etassa asuciduggandhajegucchapaṭikkūlabhavo eva lakkhaṇaṇ. Tad etaṇ iminā lakkhaṇena na kevalaṇ matasarīre, dantaṭṭhikadassāvino pana Cetiyapabbatavāsino[4] Mahā-Tissattherassa[5] viya, hatthikkhandhagataṇ rājānaṇ olokentassa Saṇgharakkhitattherûpaṭṭhāka-sāmaṇerassa viya ca jīvamānakasarīre pi upaṭṭhāti. Yath'eva hi matasarīraṇ, evaṇ jīvamānakam pi asubham eva. Asubhalakkhaṇaṇ pan'ettha āgantukena alaṇkārena paṭicchannattā na paññāyati.

89. Pakatiyā pana idaṇ sarīraṇ nāma atirekatisata-aṭṭhikasamussayaṇ, asītisatasandhi-saṇghaṭitaṇ, navanhārusatanibandhaṇ,[6] navamaṇsapesisatânulittaṇ, allacammapariyonaddhaṇ,[7] chaviyā paṭicchannaṇ, chiddâvachiddaṇ, medakathālikā viya niccuggharitapaggharitaṇ, kimisaṇghanisevitaṇ, rogānaṇ āyatanaṇ, dukkhadhammānaṇ vatthu, paribhinnapurāṇaganḍo viya navahi vaṇamukhehi satatavissandanaṇ; yassa[8] ubhohi akkhīhi akkhigūthako paggharati, kaṇṇabilehi kaṇṇagūthako, nāsāpuṭehi[9] siṇghāṇikā, mukhato āhārapittasemharudhirāni,[10] adhodvārehi uccārapassāvā, navanavutiyā lomakūpasahassehi asucisedayūso paggharati, nīlamakkhikâdayo samparivārenti; yaṇ dantakaṭṭha-mukhadhovana-sīsamakkhana-nhāna-nivāsana-pārupanâdīhi[11] apaṭijaggitvā, yathājāto va pharusavippakiṇṇakeso hutvā gāmena gāmaṇ vicaranto rājā pi pupphachaḍḍakacaṇḍālâdisu aññataro pi

[1] C *omit* pari°.
[2] B2 ussannabyādhi°.
[3] C asubha-.
[4] C °vāsi-.
[5] *See* I. 55.
[6] C °nibaddhaṇ.
[7] C allamanussacamma°.
[8] B *add* hi.
[9] B nāsa°.
[10] C °ruhirāni.
[11] C -pāpuraṇâdīhi.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

samasarīrapaṭikkūlatāya nibbiseso hoti. Evaṃ asuciduggandhajegucchapaṭikkūlatāya raññō vā caṇḍālassa vā sarīravemattaṃ[1] nāma n'atthi.

90. Dantakaṭṭha-mukhadhovanâdīhi pan'ettha dantamalâdīni pamajjitvā nānāvatthehi hirikopīnaṃ paṭicchādetvā nānāvaṇṇena surabhivilepanena vilimpitvā pupphâbharaṇâdīhi alaṅkaritvā, ahaṃ[2] maman[2] ti gahetabbâkārappattaṃ karonti. Tato iminā āgantukena alaṅkārena paṭicchannattā tad assa yāthāvasarasaṃ asubhalakkhaṇaṃ asaññānantā[3] purisā itthisu, itthiyo ca purisesu ratiṃ karonti. Paramatthato pan'ettha rajjitabbakayuttaṭṭhānaṃ[4] nāma aṇumattam pi n'atthi.

91. Tathā hi kesa-loma-nakha-danta-kheḷa-siṅghāṇika-uccāra-passāvâdisu ekakoṭṭhāsam pi sarīrato bahi patitaṃ sattā hatthena chupitum[5] pi na icchanti, aṭṭiyanti, harāyanti, jigucchanti. Yaṃ yaṃ pan' ettha avasesaṃ hoti, taṃ taṃ evaṃ paṭikkūlam pi samānaṃ, avijjandhakārapariyonaddhā attasineharāgarattā, iṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ niccaṃ sukhaṃ attā ti gaṇhanti. Te evaṃ gaṇhantā aṭaviyaṃ kiṃsukarukkhaṃ disvā rukkhato apatitaṃ pupphaṃ, ayaṃ maṃsapesi, ayaṃ maṃsapesī ti vihaññamānena jarasiṅgālena samānataṃ āpajjanti.

92. Tasmā,

Yathā pi[6] pupphitaṃ disvā siṅgālo kiṃsukaṃ vane,
maṃsarukkho mayā laddho iti gantvāna vegasā
Patitaṃ patitaṃ pupphaṃ ḍaṃsitvā atilolupo,
nayidaṃ maṃsaṃ aduṃ maṃsaṃ yaṃ rukkhasmin ti gaṇhati,
Koṭṭhāsaṃ patitaṃ yeva asubhan ti tathā budho
agahetvāna gaṇheyya sarīraṭṭham pi naṃ tathā.
Imaṃ hi subhato kāyaṃ gahetvā tattha mucchitā
bālā karontā pāpāni, dukkhā na parimuccare.
Tasmā passeyya medhāvī jīvato[7] vā matassa vā
sabhāvaṃ pūtikāyassa subhabhāvena vajjitaṃ.

93. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ:

"Duggandho asuci kāyo kuṇapo ukkarûpamo
nindito cakkhubhūtehi kāyo bālâbhinandito,

[1] B2 sarīre ve°. [2] C ahan ti mamā. [3] B2 ajānantā.
[4] C rañjitab°. [5] C phusitum. [6] C hi.
[7] C jīvito.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Allacammapaṭicchanno navadvāro mahāvaṇo
samantato paggharati asuci pūtigandhiyo.

Sace imassa kāyassa anto bāhirako[1] siyā
daṇḍaṇ nūna gahetvāna kāke soṇe nivāraye"[2] ti [ ].

94. Tasmā dabbajātikena bhikkhunā jīvamānasarīraṇ vā hotu matasarīraṇ vā, yattha yattha asubhâkāro paññāyati, tattha tatth' eva nimittaṇ gahetvā kammaṭṭhānaṇ appanaṇ pāpetabban ti.

Iti sādhujanapāmujjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge
samādhibhāvanâdhikāre Asubhakammaṭṭhānaniddeso nāma
chaṭṭho paricchedo.

[1] C bāhirato. [2] C ca vāraye.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

SATTAMO PARICCHEDO

CHA-ANUSSATINIDDESO

1. Asubhânantaraṃ uddiṭṭhāsu pana dasasu anussatisu, punappunaṃ uppajjanato sati yeva anussati; pavattitabbaṭṭhānamhi yeva vā pavattattā saddhāpabbajitassa kulaputtassa anurūpā satī ti pi anussati. Buddhaṃ ārabbha uppannā[1] anussati[1] *Buddhânussati.* Buddhaguṇârammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Dhammaṃ ārabbha uppannā anussati *dhammânussati.* Svākkhātatâdi-dhammaguṇârammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Saṅghaṃ ārabbha uppannā anussati *saṅghânussati.* Supaṭipannatâdi-saṅghaguṇârammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sīlaṃ ārabbha uppannā anussati *sīlânussati.* Akhaṇḍatâdi-sīlaguṇârammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Cāgaṃ ārabbha uppannā anussati *cāgânussati.* Muttacāgatâdi-cāgaguṇârammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Devatā ārabbha uppannā anussati *devatânussati.* Devatā sakkhiṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā attano saddhâdi-guṇârammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Maraṇaṃ ārabbha uppannā anussati[2] *maraṇânussati.*[2] Jīvitindriyupacchedârammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Kesâdibhedaṃ rūpakāyaṃ gatā, kāye vā gatā ti kāyagatā; kāyagatā ca sā sati cā ti kāyagatasatī ti vattabbe rassaṃ akatvā *kāyagatāsatī* ti vuttā. Kesâdi-kāyakoṭṭhāsanimittârammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Ānâpāne ārabbha uppannā sati *ānâpānasati.* Assāsapassāsanimittârammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Upasamaṃ ārabbha uppannā anussati *upasamânussati.* Sabbadukkhûpasamârammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

2. Iti imāsu dasasu anussatisu Buddhânussatiṃ tāva bhāvetukāmena aveccappasādasamannāgatena yoginā paṭirūpe senâsane rahogatena paṭisallīnena, "Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā" ti [A. iii. 285] evaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato guṇā anussaritabbā.

3. Tatrâyaṃ anussaraṇananayo. So Bhagavā iti pi arahaṃ, iti pi sammāsambuddho...pe...iti pi Bhagavā ti anussarati; iminā ca iminā ca kāraṇenā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

[1] C uppannânussati (*so always*). [2] C sati maraṇasati.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

4. Tattha ārakattā, arīnaṃ arānañ ca hatattā, paccayâdīnaṃ arahattā, pāpakaraṇe rahâbhāvā ti imehi tāva kāraṇehi so Bhagavā arahan ti anussarati.

5. Ārakā hi so sabbakilesehi suvidūravidūre ṭhito, maggena savāsanānaṃ kilesānaṃ viddhaṃsitattā ti ārakattā *arahaṃ*.

So tato ārakā nāma yassa yenâsamaṅgitā,
asamaṅgī ca dosehi Nātho tenârahaṃ mato ti.

6. Te ca anena kilesârayo maggena hatā ti arīnaṃ hatattā pi *arahaṃ*.

Yasmā rāgâdisaṅkhātā sabbe pi arayo hatā
paññāsatthena Nāthena, tasmā pi arahaṃ mato ti.[1]

7. Yañ c'etaṃ avijjābhavataṇhāmayanābhi puññâdi-abhisaṅkhārâraṃ jarāmaraṇanemi āsavasamudayamayena akkhena vijjhitvā tibhavarathe samāyojitaṃ anādikālappavattaṃ saṃsāracakkaṃ, tassânena Bodhimaṇḍe viriyapādehi sīlapathaviyaṃ patiṭṭhāya saddhāhatthena kammakkhayakaraṃ ñāṇapharasuṃ gahetvā sabbe arā hatā ti arānaṃ hatattā pi *arahaṃ*.

8. Atha vā, saṃsāracakkan ti anamataggaṃ saṃsāravaṭṭaṃ vuccati; tassa ca avijjā nābhi, mūlattā; jarāmaraṇaṃ nemi, pariyosānattā; sesā dasadhammā arā, avijjāmūlakattā jarāmaraṇapariyantattā ca.

9. Tattha dukkhâdisu aññāṇaṃ avijjā; kāmabhave ca avijjā kāmabhave saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo hoti; rūpabhave[2] avijjā rūpabhave saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo hoti; arūpabhave avijjā arūpabhave saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo hoti.

10. Kāmabhave saṅkhārā kāmabhave paṭisandhiviññāṇassa paccayā honti. Esa nayo itaresu.

11. Kāmabhave paṭisandhiviññāṇaṃ kāmabhave nāmarūpassa paccayo hoti. Tathā rūpabhave. Arūpabhave nāmass'eva paccayo hoti.

12. Kāmabhave nāmarūpaṃ kāmabhave saḷāyatanassa paccayo hoti. Rūpabhave nāmarūpaṃ rūpabhave tiṇṇaṃ āyatanānaṃ paccayo hoti. Arūpabhave nāmaṃ arūpabhave ekassa āyatanassa paccayo hoti.

13. Kāmabhave saḷāyatanaṃ kāmabhave chabbidhassa phassassa paccayo hoti. Rūpabhave tīṇi āyatanāni rūpabhave tiṇṇaṃ phassānaṃ paccayā[3] honti.[3] Arūpabhave ekaṃ[4] manâyatanaṃ[4] arūpabhave ekassa phassassa paccayo hoti.

[1] B2, C *omit*.
[2] C...pe...arūpabhave.
[3] C *omit*.
[4] B ekam āyatanaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

14. Kāmabhave cha phassā kāmabhave channaṃ vedanānaṃ paccayā honti. Rūpabhave tayo phassā[1] tatth'eva tissannaṃ; arūpabhave eko, tatth'eva ekissā vedanāya paccayo hoti.

15. Kāmabhave cha vedanā kāmabhave channaṃ taṇhākāyānaṃ paccayā honti. Rūpabhave tisso tatth'eva tiṇṇaṃ; arūpabhave ekā vedanā arūpabhave ekassa taṇhākāyassa paccayo hoti. Tattha tattha sā sā taṇhā tassa[1] tassa[1] upādānassa; upādânâdayo bhavâdīnaṃ.

16. Kathaṃ? Idh'ekacco, kāme paribhuñjissāmī ti kāmupādānapaccayā kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati, duccaritapāripūriyā apāye upapajjati.[2] Tatth'assa upapattihetubhūtaṃ[3] kammaṃ kammabhavo, kammanibbattā khandhā upapattibhavo; khandhānaṃ nibbatti jāti; paripāko jarā; bhedo maraṇaṃ.

17. Aparo, saggasampattiṃ anubhavissāmī ti tath'eva sucaritaṃ carati, sucaritapāripūriyā sagge upapajjati. Tatth'assa upapattihetubhūtaṃ kammaṃ kammabhavo ti so eva nayo.

18. Aparo pana, Brahmalokasampattiṃ anubhavissāmī ti kāmupādānapaccayā eva mettaṃ bhāveti, karuṇaṃ, muditaṃ, upekkhaṃ bhāveti, bhāvanāpāripūriyā Brahmaloke nibbattati. Tatth'assa nibbattihetubhūtaṃ kammaṃ kammabhavo ti so eva nayo.

19. Aparo, arūpabhave sampattiṃ anubhavissāmī ti tath'eva ākāsânañcâyatanâdisamāpattiyo bhāveti; bhāvanāpāripūriyā tattha tattha nibbattati. Tatth'assa nibbattihetubhūtaṃ kammaṃ kammabhavo; kammanibbattā khandhā upapattibhavo; khandhānaṃ nibbatti jāti; paripāko jarā; bhedo maraṇan ti. Es'eva nayo sesupādānamūlikāsu pi yojanāsu.

20. Evam ayaṃ, "Avijjā hetu, saṅkhārā hetusamuppannā, ubho p'ete hetusamuppannā ti paccayapariggahe paññā dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ. Atītam pi addhānaṃ anāgatam pi addhānaṃ avijjā hetu, saṅkhārā hetusamuppannā, ubho p'ete hetusamuppannā ti paccayapariggahe paññā dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇan" ti [Ps. i. 50] eten'eva nayena sabbapadāni vitthāretabbāni.

21. Tattha avijjā-saṅkhārā eko saṅkhepo, viññāṇa-nāmarūpa-saḷāyatana-phassa-vedanā eko, taṇhupādāna-bhavā eko, jāti-jarā-maraṇaṃ eko. Purimasaṅkhepo c'ettha atīto addhā, dve majjhimā

[1] C *omit*. [2] C uppajjati. [3] C uppatti° (*so always*).

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

paccuppanno, jāti-jarāmaraṇaṇ[1] anāgato. Avijjāsaṅkhāragahaṇena c'ettha taṇhupādānabhavā gahitā va hontī ti ime pañca dhammā atīte kammavaṭṭaṇ; viññāṇâdayo pañca etarahi vipākavaṭṭaṇ; taṇhupādānabhavagahaṇena avijjāsaṅkhārā gahitā[2] hontī ti ime pañca dhammā etarahi kammavaṭṭaṇ; jātijarāmaraṇâpadesena viññāṇâdīnaṇ niddiṭṭhattā ime pañca dhammā āyatiṇ vipākavaṭṭaṇ. Te ākārato vīsatividhā honti. Saṅkhāraviññāṇānañ c'ettha antarā eko sandhi, vedanā-taṇhānam antarā eko, bhavajātīnam antarā eko ti.

22. Iti Bhagavā etaṇ catusaṅkhepaṇ tiyaddhaṇ vīsatâkāraṇ tisandhiṇ paṭiccasamuppādaṇ sabbâkārato jānāti passati aññāsi paṭivijjhati. "Taṇ ñāṇaṭṭhena ñāṇaṇ, pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati, paccayapariggahe paññā dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇan" ti [Ps. i. 52] iminā dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇena Bhagavā te dhamme yathābhūtaṇ ñatvā tesu nibbindanto virajjanto vimuccanto vuttappakārassa imassa saṇsāracakkassa are hani vihani viddhaṇsesi. Evam pi arānaṇ hatattā *arahaṇ*.

Arā saṇsāracakkassa hatā ñāṇâsinā yato,
lokanāthena ten'esa arahan ti pavuccati.

23. Aggadakkhiṇeyyattā ca cīvarâdi-paccaye arahati, pūjāvisesañ ca, — ten'eva ca uppanne Tathāgate ye keci mahesakkhā devamanussā na te aññattha pūjaṇ karonti; tathā hi Brahmā Sahampati Sinerumattena ratanadāmena Tathāgataṇ pūjesi, yathābalañ ca aññe devā, manussā ca Bimbisāra-Kosalarājâdayo; parinibbutam pi ca Bhagavantaṇ uddissa channavutikoṭidhanaṇ vissajjetvā Asokamahārājā sakala-Jambudīpe caturāsīti vihārasahassāni patiṭṭhāpesi, ko pana vādo aññesaṇ pūjāvisesānan ti — paccayâdīnaṇ arahattā pi *arahaṇ*.

Pūjāvisesaṇ saha paccayehi
yasmā ayaṇ arahati lokanātho,
atthânurūpaṇ arahan ti loke
tasmā Jino arahati nāmam etaṇ.

24. Yathā ca loke ye keci paṇḍitamānino bālā asilokabhayena raho pāpaṇ karonti, evam esa na kadāci karotī ti pāpakaraṇe rahâbhāvato pi *arahaṇ*.

Yasmā n'atthi raho nāma pāpakammesu Tādino,
rahâbhāvena ten'esa arahaṇ iti vissuto.

[1] C *omit* jāti-. [2] C *add* va.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

25. Evaṃ sabbathā[1] pi,[1]

Ārakattā hatattā ca kilesârīna[2] so muni,
hatasaṃsāracakkâro paccayâdīna[3] câraho,
na raho karoti pāpāni, arahaṃ tena vuccatī ti.

26. Sammā sāmañ ca sabbadhammānaṃ buddhattā pana *sammā-sambuddho*. Tathā hi esa sabbadhamme sammā sāmañ ca buddho,[4] abhiññeyye dhamme abhiññeyyato buddho,[5] pariññeyye dhamme pariññeyyato, pahātabbe dhamme pahātabbato, sacchikātabbe dhamme sacchikātabbato, bhāvetabbe dhamme bhāvetabbato. Ten' eva c'āha:

"Abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññātaṃ, bhāvetabbañ ca bhāvitaṃ,
pahātabbaṃ pahīnaṃ me, tasmā Buddho 'smi brāhmaṇā" ti
[Sn. 558].

27. Api ca, cakkhu[6] dukkhasaccaṃ, tassa mūlakāraṇabhāvena samuṭṭhāpikā purimataṇhā samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ appavatti nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā paṭipadā maggasaccan ti evaṃ ekekapaduddhārenâpi sabbadhamme sammā sāmañ ca buddho.[4] Esa nayo sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāya-manesu.

28. Eten'eva nayena rūpâdīni cha āyatanāni, cakkhuviññāṇâdayo cha viññāṇakāyā, cakkhusamphassâdayo cha phassā, cakkhusamphassajâdayo cha vedanā, rūpasaññâdayo cha saññā, rūpasañcetanâdayo cha cetanā, rūpataṇhâdayo cha taṇhākāyā, rūpavitakkâdayo cha vitakkā, rūpavicārâdayo cha vicārā, rūpakkhandhâdayo pañcakkhandhā, dasa kasiṇāni, dasa anussatiyo, uddhumātakasaññâdivasena dasa saññā, kesâdayo dvattiṃs'ākārā, dvādas'āyatanāni, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo, kāmabhavâdayo nava bhavā, paṭhamâdīni cattāri jhānāni, mettābhāvanâdayo catasso appamaññā, catasso arūpasamāpattiyo, paṭilomato jarāmaraṇâdīni, anulomato avijjâdīni paṭiccasamuppādañgāni ca yojetabbāni.

29. Tatrâyaṃ ekapadayojanā: Jarāmaraṇaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, jāti samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnam pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā paṭipadā maggasaccan ti. Evaṃ ekekapaduddhārena sabbadhamme sammā sāmañ ca buddho anubuddho paṭibuddho.[7] Tena vuttaṃ: Sammā sāmañ ca sabbadhammānaṃ buddhattā pana *sammā-sambuddho* ti.

[1] B sabbatthâpi.
[2] B2 °rinaṃ.
[3] B2 °dinaṃ.
[4] C sambuddho *and omit* sāmañ ca.
[5] B1 *omits*.
[6] C cakkhuṃ.
[7] C paṭividdho.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

30. Vijjāhi pana caraṇena ca sampannattā vijjācaraṇasampanno. Tattha *vijjā* ti tisso pi[1] vijjā, aṭṭha pi vijjā. Tisso vijjā[1] Bhayabheravasutte[2] vuttanayen'eva veditabbā, aṭṭha Ambaṭṭhasutte.[3] Tatra hi vipassanāñāṇena manomayiddhiyā ca saha cha abhiññā pariggahetvā aṭṭha vijjā vuttā.

31. *Caraṇan* ti sīlasaṇvaro, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā, jāgariyânuyogo, satta saddhammā,[4] cattāri rūpâvacarajjhānānī ti ime pannarasa dhammā veditabbā. Ime yeva hi pannarasa dhammā, yasmā etehi carati ariyasāvako gacchati amataṇ disaṇ, tasmā caraṇan ti vuttā. Yath'āha: "Idha, Mahānāma, ariyasāvako sīlavā hotī" ti [M. i. 355] sabbaṇ Majjhimapaṇṇāsake vuttanayen'eva veditabbaṇ. Bhagavā imāhi vijjāhi iminā ca caraṇena samannāgato; tena vuccati *vijjācaraṇasampanno* ti.

32. Tattha vijjāsampadā Bhagavato sabbaññutaṇ pūretvā ṭhitā; caraṇasampadā mahākāruṇikataṇ. So sabbaññutāya sabbasattānaṇ atthânatthaṇ ñatvā mahākāruṇikatāya anatthaṇ parivajjetvā atthe niyojeti, yathā taṇ vijjācaraṇasampanno. Ten'assa sāvakā supaṭipannā honti, no duppaṭipannā, vijjācaraṇavipannānaṇ sāvakā attantapâdayo viya.

33. Sobhaṇagamanattā, sundaraṇ ṭhānaṇ gatattā, sammāgatattā, sammā ca gadattā *sugato*. Gamanam pi hi gatan ti vuccati, tañ ca Bhagavato sobhaṇaṇ parisuddham anavajjaṇ. Kiṇ pana tan ti? Ariyamaggo. Tena h'esa gamanena khemaṇ disaṇ asajjamāno gato ti sobhaṇagamanattā *sugato*. Sundarañ c'esa ṭhānaṇ gato amataṇ nibbānan ti sundaraṇ ṭhānaṇ gatattā pi *sugato*.

34. Sammā ca gato tena tena maggena pahīne kilese puna apaccāgacchanto. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ: "Sotâpattimaggena ye kilesā pahīnā, te kilese na pun'eti na pacceti na paccāgacchatī ti sugato...pe... arahattamaggena ye kilesā pahīnā, te kilese na pun'eti na pacceti na paccāgacchatī ti sugato" ti [ ]. Sammā vā gato Dīpaṅkarapādamūlato pabhuti yāva Bodhimaṇḍā tāva samatiṇsapāramīpūritāya sammāpaṭipattiyā sabbalokassa hitasukham eva karonto, sassataṇ ucchedaṇ, kāmasukhaṇ attakilamathan ti ime ca ante anupagacchanto gato ti sammāgatattā pi *sugato*.

[1] C *omit*. [2] M. i. 22 f.
[3] D. i. 100. [4] *See* A. iv. 145; D. iii. 252, 282.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

35. Sammā c'esa gadati yuttaṭṭhāne yuttam eva vācaṃ bhāsatī ti sammāgadattā pi *sugato*. Tatr' idaṃ sādhakasuttaṃ[1]: "Yaṃ Tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, sā ca paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā, na taṃ Tathāgato[2] vācaṃ bhāsati. Yam pi Tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, sā ca paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā, tam pi Tathāgato vācaṃ na bhāsati. Yañ ca kho Tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ, sā ca paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā, tatra kālaññū Tathāgato hoti tassā vācāya veyyākaraṇāya. Yaṃ Tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, sā ca paresaṃ piyā manāpā, na taṃ Tathāgato[3] vācaṃ bhāsati. Yam pi Tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, sā ca paresaṃ piyā manāpā, tam pi Tathāgato vācaṃ na bhāsati. Yañ ca kho Tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ, sā ca paresaṃ piyā manāpā, tatra kālaññū Tathāgato hoti tassā vācāya veyyākaraṇāyā" ti [M. i. 395]. Evaṃ sammā gadattā pi *sugato* ti veditabbo.

36. Sabbathā pi viditalokattā pana *lokavidū*. So hi Bhagavā, sabhāvato samudayato nirodhato nirodhûpāyato ti sabbathā lokaṃ avedi, aññāsi, paṭivijjhi. Yath' āha: "Yattha kho, āvuso, na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, nâhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokass'antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ diṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyan ti vadāmi. Na câhaṃ, āvuso, appatvā va lokass'antaṃ dukkhass'antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Api câhaṃ, āvuso, imasmiṃ yeva byāmamatte kaḷevare[4] sasaññimhi samanake lokañ ca paññapemi, lokasamudayañ ca lokanirodhañ ca lokanirodhagāminiñ ca paṭipadaṃ.

Gamanena na pattabbo lokass'anto kudācanaṃ,
na ca appatvā lokantaṃ dukkhā atthi pamocanaṃ.

Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho
lokantagū vusitabrahmacariyo,
lokassa antaṃ samitāvi ñatvā
nâsīsatī[5] lokam imaṃ parañ cā" ti [S. i. 62].[6]

37. Api ca tayo lokā: saṅkhāraloko, sattaloko, okāsaloko ti. Tattha, "Eko loko, sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā" ti [Ps. i. 122] āgataṭṭhāne saṅkhāraloko veditabbo. "Sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā" ti [M. i. 426] āgataṭṭhāne sattaloko.

[1] C sādhakaṃ suttaṃ.
[2] B na Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ.
[3] B na Tathāgato taṃ.
[4] C kalebare.
[5] C2 nâsiṃsati.
[6] *Also* A. ii. 48–50.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

"Yāvatā candimasuriyā pariharanti disā bhanti virocamānā,[1]
tāva sahassadhā[2] loko ettha te vattatī vaso" ti [M. i. 328]

āgataṭṭhāne okāsaloko. Tam pi Bhagavā sabbathā avedi.

38. Tathā hi 'ssa, "Eko loko, sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā. Dve lokā, nāmañ ca rūpañ ca. Tayo lokā, tisso vedanā. Cattāro lokā, cattāro āhārā.[3] Pañca lokā, pañcupādānakkhandhā. Cha lokā, cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni. Satta lokā, satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo.[4] Aṭṭha lokā, aṭṭha lokadhammā.[5] Nava lokā, nava sattâvāsā.[6] Dasa lokā, das'āyatanāni.[7] Dvādasa lokā, dvādas'āyatanāni. Aṭṭhārasa lokā, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo" ti [Ps. i. 122] ayaṃ saṅkhāraloko pi sabbathā vidito.

39. Yasmā pan'esa sabbesam pi sattānaṃ āsayaṃ jānāti, anusayaṃ jānāti, caritaṃ jānāti, adhimuttiṃ jānāti, apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe, tikkhindriye mudindriye, svākāre dvākāre, suviññāpaye duviññāpaye, bhabbe abhabbe satte jānāti,[8] tasmā'ssa sattaloko pi sabbathā vidito.

40. Yathā ca sattaloko, evaṃ okāsaloko pi. Tathā h'esa —
Ekaṃ cakkavāḷaṃ āyāmato ca vitthārato ca yojanānaṃ dvādasa satasahassāni catuttiṃsa satāni ca paññāsañ ca yojanāni; parikkhepato pana,[9]

Sabbaṃ satasahassāni chattiṃsa parimaṇḍalaṃ,
dasa[10] c'eva sahassāni aḍḍhuḍḍhāni satāni ca.

41. Tattha,

Duve satasahassāni cattāri nahutāni ca,
ettakaṃ bahalattena saṅkhātā'yaṃ vasundharā.

Tassā yeva sandhārakaṃ

Cattāri satasahassāni aṭṭh'eva nahutāni ca,
ettakaṃ bahalattena jalaṃ vāte patiṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassâpi sandhārako

Nava satasahassāni māluto nabham uggato
saṭṭhiñ c'eva sahassāni, esā lokassa saṇṭhiti.

[1] C virocanā.
[2] Ṭīkā: Tāva sahassavā ti vā pāṭho.
[3] *See* S. ii. 11, 98.
[4] D. iii. 253, 282.
[5] D. iii. 260; A. iv. 156–57.
[6] D. iii. 263, 288.
[7] Ṭīkā: Das'āyatanānī ti dasa rūpâyatanāni.
[8] C pajānāti; *Cf.* Ps. i. 123.
[9] C *omit.*
[10] B dasañ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

42. Evaṃ saṇṭhite c'ettha yojanānaṃ

Caturāsīti sahassāni ajjhogāḷho mahaṇṇave,
accuggato tāvad eva Sineru pabbatuttamo.
Tato upaḍḍhupaḍḍhena pamāṇena yathākkamaṃ
ajjhogāḷhuggatā[1] dibbā nānāratanacittitā[2]
Yugandharo Īsadharo[3] Karavīko Sudassano,
Nemindharo Vinatako, Assakaṇṇo giri brahā,
Ete satta mahāselā Sinerussa samantato,
Mahārājānam āvāsā devayakkhanisevitā.
Yojanānaṃ satān'ucco Himavā pañca pabbato
yojanānaṃ sahassāni tīṇi āyatavitthato,[4]
caturāsītisahassehi kūṭehi paṭimaṇḍito.
Tipañcayojanakkhandha-parikkhepā nagavhayā
paññāsayojanakkhandha-sākhâyāmā samantato
Satayojanavitthiṇṇā tāvad eva ca uggatā
jambu,[5] yass'ānubhāvena Jambudīpo pakāsito.

43. Yañ c'etaṃ jambuyā pamāṇaṃ, etad eva Asurānaṃ citrapāṭaliyā, Garuḷānaṃ simbalirukkhassa, Aparagoyāne kadambassa, Uttarakurūsu kapparukkhassa, Pubbavidehe sirīsassa, Tāvatiṃsesu[6] pāricchattakassā ti. Ten'āhu Porāṇā:

"Pāṭali, simbali, jambu, devānaṃ pāricchattako,
kadambo, kapparukkho ca sirīsena bhavati sattaman" ti[7] [ ].

Dve-asīti sahassāni ajjhogāḷho mahaṇṇave,
accuggato tāvad eva cakkavāḷasiluccayo,
parikkhipitvā taṃ sabbaṃ lokadhātum ayaṃ ṭhito.

44. Tattha candamaṇḍalaṃ ekūnapaññāsayojanaṃ; suriyamaṇḍalaṃ paññāsayojanaṃ. Tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ dasasahassayojanaṃ, tathā Asurabhavanaṃ, Avīci mahānirayo, Jambudīpo ca. Aparagoyānaṃ sattasahassayojanaṃ, tathā Pubbavidehaṃ. Uttarakurū aṭṭhasahassayojanaṃ. Ekameko c'ettha mahādīpo pañcasata-pañcasata-parittadīpaparivāro, taṃ sabbam pi ekaṃ cakkavāḷaṃ, ekā lokadhātu. Tadantaresu lokantariyanirayā[8].— Evaṃ anantāni cakkavāḷāni, anantā lokadhātuyo Bhagavā anantena Buddhañāṇena avedi, aññāsi, paṭivijjhi.

45. Evam assa okāsaloko pi sabbathā vidito. Evam pi sabbathā viditalokattā *lokavidū*.

[1] B °gaḷhoggatā. [2] B °vicittā. [3] B Isindharo.
[4] B āyāma°. [5] B jambū. [6] B1 Tāvatiṃse.
[7] C *omit.* [8] *This parenthesis begins in* VII. 40.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

46. Attanā pana guṇehi visiṭṭhatarassa kassaci abhāvato n'atthi etassa uttaro ti *anuttaro*. Tathā h'esa sīlaguṇenâpi sabbaṃ lokaṃ abhibhavati,[1] samādhi-paññā-vimutti-vimuttiñāṇadassanaguṇenâpi; sīlaguṇenâpi asamo asamasamo appaṭimo appaṭibhāgo appaṭipuggalo ...pe... vimuttiñāṇadassanaguṇenâpi. Yath'āha: "Na kho panâhaṃ samanupassāmi sadevake loke samārake...pe...sadevamanussāya pajāya attanā sīlasampannataran" ti [S. i. 139] vitthāro; evaṃ Aggappasādasuttâdīni [A. ii. 34], "Na me ācariyo atthī" ti [M. i. 171] ādikā[2] gāthāyo ca vitthāretabbā.

47. Purisadamme sāreti ti *purisadammasārathi*; dameti, vinetī ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tattha purisadammā ti adantā dametuṃ yuttā tiracchānapurisā pi manussapurisā pi amanussapurisā pi. Tathā hi Bhagavatā tiracchānapurisā pi, Apalālo[3] nāgarājā, Cūḷodaro,[4] Mahodaro,[4] Aggisikho,[5] Dhūmasikho,[5] Āravāḷo nāgarājā, Dhanapālako[6] hatthī ti evam ādayo damitā nibbisā katā saraṇesu ca sīlesu ca patiṭṭhāpitā; manussapurisā pi Saccaka-Niganṭhaputta-Ambaṭṭhamāṇava-Pokkharasāti-Soṇadaṇḍa-Kūṭadantâdayo[7]; amanussapurisā pi Āḷavaka-Sūciloma-Kharalomayakkha-Sakkadevarājâdayo[8] damitā vinītā vicitrehi vinayanûpāyehi. "Ahaṃ kho, Kesi, purisadamme saṇhena pi vinemi, pharusena pi vinemi, saṇhapharusena pi vinemī" ti [A. ii. 112] idañ c'ettha suttaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ.

48. Api ca Bhagavā visuddhasīlâdīnaṃ[9] paṭhamajjhānâdīni sotâpannâdīnañ ca uttarimaggapaṭipadaṃ ācikkhanto dante pi dameti yeva. Atha vā, anuttaro purisadammasārathī ti ekam ev'idaṃ atthapadaṃ. Bhagavā hi tathā purisadamme sāreti, yathā ekapallaṅken'eva nisinnā aṭṭha disā asajjamānā dhāvanti, tasmā *anuttaro purisadammasarathī* ti vuccati. "Hatthidamakena, bhikkhave, hatthidammo sārito ekaṃ yeva disaṃ dhāvatī" ti [M. iii. 222] idañ[10] c'ettha[10] suttaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ.

49. Diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthehi yathârahaṃ anusāsatī ti *satthā*. Api ca, "Satthā[11] ti satthā Bhagavā satthavāho. Yathā

[1] C adhi°. [2] C ādi-.
[3] *Cf.* Mahāvaṃsa p. 242; Ṭīkā: Apalālo Himavantavāsī.
[4] Mahāvaṃsa p. 7–8; Dīpavaṃsa p. 21–23.
[5] Ṭīkā: Aggisikha-Dhūmasikhā Sīhalavāsino.
[6] Vin. ii. 194–96; Jā. v. 333–37.
[7] Saccaka, M. i. 227–37; Ambaṭṭha, D. i. 87–108; Pokkharasāti, D. i. 109–10; Soṇadaṇḍa, D. i. 111–26; Kūṭadanta, D. i. 127–49.
[8] Āḷavaka, Sn. p. 31–33, S. i. 213–15; Sūciloma, Kharaloma, Sn. p. 47–49, S. i. 207–8; Sakka, D. ii. 263–88.
[9] B °lānaṃ. [10] C idam ettha. [11] B *add* viyā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

satthavāho satthe kantāraṃ tāreti, corakantāraṃ tāreti, vāḷakantāraṃ tāreti, dubbhikkhakantāraṃ tāreti, nirudakakantāraṃ tāreti, uttāreti, nittāreti, patāreti khemantabhūmiṃ sampāpeti, evam eva Bhagavā satthā[1] satthavāho[1] satte kantāraṃ tāreti, jātikantāraṃ tāretī" ti [Ndl. 446] ādinā Niddesanayena p'ettha attho veditabbo.

50. *Devamanussānan* ti devānañ ca manussānañ ca. Ukkaṭṭhaparicchedavasena bhabbapuggalaparicchedavasena c'etaṃ vuttaṃ. Bhagavā pana tiracchānagatānam pi anusāsanippadānena satthā yeva. Te pi hi Bhagavato dhammasavanena upanissaya-sampattiṃ patvā, tāya eva upanissaya-sampattiyā dutiye vā tatiye vā attabhāve maggaphalabhāgino honti.

51. Maṇḍūkadevaputtâdayo c'ettha nidassanaṃ. Bhagavati kira Gaggarāya pokkharaṇiyā tīre Campānagaravāsīnaṃ dhammaṃ desiyamāne, eko maṇḍūko Bhagavato sare nimittaṃ aggahesi. Taṃ eko vacchapālako daṇḍaṃ olubbha tiṭṭhanto sīse sannirujjhitvā[2] aṭṭhāsi. So tāvad eva kālaṃ katvā Tāvatiṃsabhavane dvādasayojanike kanakavimāne nibbatti, suttappabuddho viya ca tattha accharāsaṅghaparivutaṃ attānaṃ disvā, are aham pi nāma idha nibbatto! kiṃ nu kho kammaṃ akāsin ti āvajjanto, na aññaṃ kiñci addasa, aññatra Bhagavato sare nimittaggāhā. So tāvad eva saha vimānena āgantvā Bhagavato pāde vandi. Bhagavā jānanto va pucchi:

"Ko me vandati pādāni, iddhiyā yasasā jalaṃ
abhikkantena vaṇṇena sabbā obhāsayaṃ disā" ti?

"Maṇḍūko'haṃ pure āsiṃ udake vārigocaro;
tava dhammaṃ suṇantassa avadhī vacchapālako" ti [Vv. 49].

Bhagavā tassa dhammaṃ desesi;[3] caturâsītiyā pāṇasahassānaṃ dhammâbhisamayo ahosi; devaputto pi sotâpattiphale patiṭṭhāya sitaṃ katvā pakkāmī ti.

52. Yaṃ pana kiñci atthi ñeyyaṃ[4] nāma, sabbass'eva[5] buddhattā vimokkhantikañāṇavasena *Buddho*. Yasmā vā cattāri saccāni attanā pi bujjhi, aññe pi satte bodhesi,[6] tasmā evamādīhi pi kāraṇehi *Buddho*. Imassa ca pan'atthassa viññāpanatthaṃ, "Bujjhitā saccānī ti Buddho, bodhetā pajāyā ti Buddho" ti [Ndl. 457] evaṃ pavatto sabbo pi Niddesanayo, Paṭisambhidānayo [Ps. i. 174] vā vitthāretabbo.

[1] C *omit.* [2] B2, C °nirumbhitvā. [3] B1 *add* desanâvasāne.
[4] B neyyaṃ. [5] C *omit.* [6] B bodheti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

53. *Bhagavā* ti idaṃ pan'assa guṇavisiṭṭhasabbasattuttamagarugāravâdhivacanaṃ.[1] Ten'āhu Porāṇā:

"Bhagavā ti vacanaṃ seṭṭhaṃ, Bhagavā ti vacanam uttamaṃ,
garugāravayutto so Bhagavā tena vuccatī" ti [ ].

54. Catubbidhaṃ vā nāmaṃ: āvatthikaṃ, liṅgikaṃ, nemittikaṃ, adhiccasamuppannan ti. *Adhiccasamuppannaṃ* nāma lokiyavohārena yadicchakan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tattha vaccho, dammo, balivaddo ti evamādi *āvatthikaṃ*. Daṇḍī, chattī, sikhī, karī ti evamādi *liṅgikaṃ*. Tevijjo, chaḷabhiñño ti evamādi *nemittikaṃ*. Sirivaḍḍhako, Dhanavaḍḍhako ti evamādi vacanatthaṃ anapekkhitvā pavattaṃ *adhiccasamuppannaṃ*.

55. Idaṃ pana Bhagavā ti nāmaṃ nemittikaṃ; na Mahā-Māyāya, na Suddhodana-mahārājena, na asītiyā ñātisahassehi kataṃ, na Sakka-Santusitâdīhi devatāvisesehi. Vuttam pi[2] c'etaṃ Dhammasenāpatinā: "Bhagavā ti n'etaṃ nāmaṃ mātarā kataṃ...pe...vimokkhantikam etaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ Bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutañāṇassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yad idaṃ Bhagavā" ti [Ps. i. 174; Nd1. 143].

56. Yaṃguṇanemittikañ c'etaṃ nāmaṃ, tesaṃ guṇānaṃ pakāsanatthaṃ imaṃ gāthaṃ vadanti:

Bhagī bhajī bhāgi vibhattavā iti
akāsi bhaggan ti garū ti[3] bhāgyavā.
bahūhi ñāyehi subhāvitattano
bhavantago[4] so Bhagavā ti vuccatī ti.[5]

Niddese vuttanayen'eva [Nd1. 142] c'ettha tesaṃ tesaṃ padānaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo.

57. Ayaṃ pana aparo nayo.

Bhāgyavā bhaggavā yutto bhagehi ca vibhattavā
bhattavā vantagamano bhavesu Bhagavā tato ti.

58. Tattha, "Vaṇṇâgamo vaṇṇavipariyayo" ti [Kāshikā 6. 3. 109] ādikaṃ niruttilakkhaṇaṃ gahetvā, saddanayena vā pisodarâdi[6]-pakkhepalakkhaṇaṃ gahetvā, yasmā lokiya-lokuttarasukhâbhinibbattakaṃ dāna-sīlâdipārappattaṃ bhāgyam assa atthi, tasmā bhāgyavā ti vattabbe Bhagavā ti vuccatī ti ñātabbaṃ.

[1] C *omit* °sabba°. [2] C *omit*. [3] B2, C hi.
[4] C1 bhavaṇṇagho. [5] B2, C *omit*.
[6] pṛṣodarâdi ākṛtigaṇa; *see* Pāṇini, Gaṇapāṭha 6. 3. 109.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

59. Yasmā pana lobha-dosa-moha-viparītamanasikāra-ahirikânottappa-kodhûpanāha-makkha-paḷāsa-issā-macchariya-māyā-sāṭheyya-thambha-sārambha-mānâtimāna-madappamāda-taṇhā-avijjā-tividhâkusalamūla-duccarita-saṅkilesa-mala-visamasaññā-vitakka-papañcacatubbidhavipariyesa-āsava-gantha-ogha-yoga-agati-taṇhupādāna[1]-pañcacetokhila-vinibandha-nīvaraṇâbhinandanā-chavivādamūla-taṇhākāya-sattânusaya-aṭṭhamicchatta-navataṇhāmūlaka-dasâkusalakammapatha-dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigata-aṭṭhasatataṇhāvicaritappabheda-sabbadaratha-pariḷāha-kilesasatasahassāni, saṅkhepato vā pañca kilesakhandha-abhisaṅkhāra-devaputta-maccumāre abhañji, tasmā bhaggattā etesaṃ parissayānaṃ bhaggavā ti vattabbe *Bhagavā* ti vuccati. Āha c'ettha:

"Bhaggarāgo, bhaggadoso bhaggamoho anāsavo,
bhaggā 'ssa pāpakā dhammā, Bhagavā tena vuccatī" ti [ ].

60. Bhāgyavatāya c'assa satapuññalakkhaṇadharassa rūpakāyasampatti dīpitā hoti, bhaggadosatāya dhammakāyasampatti; tathā lokiya-sarikkhakānaṃ[2] bahumatabhāvo, gahaṭṭha-pabbajitehi abhigamanīyatā, abhigatānañ ca nesaṃ kāyacittadukkhâpanayane paṭibalabhāvo, āmisadāna-dhammadānehi upakāritā, lokiya-lokuttarasukhehi ca saṃyojanasamatthatā dīpitā hoti.

61. Yasmā ca loke issariya-dhamma-yasa-siri-kāma-payattesu[3] chasu dhammesu bhagasaddo pavattati,[4]—paramañ c'assa sakacitte issariyaṃ aṇimā-laghimâdikaṃ[5] vā lokiyasammataṃ sabbâkāraparipūraṃ atthi, tathā lokuttaro dhammo, lokattayabyāpako yathābhuccaguṇâdhigato ativiya parisuddho yaso, rūpakāyadassanabyāvaṭajananayanappasādajananasamatthā sabbâkāraparipūrā sabbaṅgapaccaṅgasiri, yaṃ yaṃ etena icchitaṃ patthitaṃ attahitaṃ parahitaṃ vā tassa tassa tath' eva abhinipphannattā icchitanipphattisaññito kāmo, sabbalokagarubhāvappattihetubhūto sammāvāyāmasaṅkhāto payatto ca atthi,—tasmā imehi bhagehi yuttattā pi, bhagā assa santī ti iminā atthena *Bhagavā* ti vuccati.

62. Yasmā pana kusalâdīhi bhedehi sabbadhamme, khandhâyatana-dhātu-sacca-indriya-paṭiccasamuppādâdīhi vā kusalâdi-dhamme, pīḷana-saṅkhata-santāpa-vipariṇāmaṭṭhena vā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, āyūhana-nidāna-saṃyoga-palibodhaṭṭhena samudayaṃ, nissaraṇavivekâsaṅkhata-amataṭṭhena nirodhaṃ, niyyānika-hetu-dassanâdhipa-

[1] C -taṇhuppādupādāna-.
[2] C -parikkhakānaṃ.
[3] C -kāmappa°.
[4] C vattati.
[5] B -laṅghimâdikaṃ; *but see* Yogabhāṣya 3.45.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

teyyaṭṭhena maggaṃ vibhattavā, — vibhajitvā vivaritvā desitavā ti vuttaṃ hoti, — tasmā vibhattavā ti vattabbe *Bhagavā* ti vuccati.

63. Yasmā ca esa dibba-brahma-ariyavihāre kāya-citta-upadhiviveke suññatâppaṇihitânimittavimokkhe aññe ca lokiya-lokuttare uttarimanussadhamme bhaji sevi bahulaṃ akāsi, tasmā bhattavā ti vattabbe *Bhagavā* ti vuccati.

64. Yasmā pana tīsu bhavesu taṇhāsaṅkhātaṃ gamanaṃ anena vantaṃ, tasmā, bhavesu vantagamano ti vattabbe bhavasaddato bhakāraṃ, gamanasaddato gakāraṃ, vantasaddato vakārañ ca dīghaṃ katvā ādāya *Bhagavā* ti vuccati; yathā loke, mehanassa khassa mālā ti vattabbe mekhalā ti.

65. Tass'evaṃ iminā ca iminā ca kāraṇena, so Bhagavā arahaṃ ...pe... iminā ca iminā ca kāraṇena Bhagavā ti Buddhaguṇe anussarato "N'eva tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabbha" [A. iii. 285].

66. Iccassa evaṃ rāgâdi[1]-pariyuṭṭhānâbhāvena vikkhambhitanīvaraṇassa kammaṭṭhānâbhimukhatāya ujugatacittassa Buddhaguṇapoṇā vitakkavicārā pavattanti; Buddhaguṇe anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato pīti uppajjati; pītimanassa pītipadaṭṭhānāya passaddhiyā kāyacittadarathā paṭippassambhanti; passaddhadarathassa kāyikaṃ pi cetasikam pi sukhaṃ uppajjati; sukhino Buddhaguṇârammaṇaṃ hutvā cittaṃ samādhiyatī ti anukkamena ekakkhaṇe jhānaṅgāni uppajjanti. Buddhaguṇānaṃ pana gambhīratāya nānappakāraguṇânussaraṇâdhimuttatāya vā appanaṃ appatvā upacārappattam[2] eva jhānaṃ hoti. Tad etaṃ Buddhaguṇânussaraṇavasena uppannattā Buddhânussat' icceva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

67. Imañ ca pana Buddhânussatim anuyutto bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo hoti sappatisso, saddhāvepullaṃ sativepullaṃ paññāvepullaṃ puññavepullañ ca adhigacchati, pītipāmujjabahulo hoti, bhayabheravasaho, dukkhâdhivāsanasamattho, Satthārā saṃvāsasaññaṃ paṭilabhati, Buddhaguṇânussatiyā ajjhāvutthañ c'assa sarīram pi cetiyagharam iva pūjârahaṃ hoti, Buddhabhūmiyaṃ cittaṃ namati, vītikkamitabbavatthusamāyoge c'assa sammukhā Satthāraṃ passato viya hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhāti, uttariṃ appaṭivijjhanto pana sugatiparāyano hoti.

[1] C rāgâdisu. [2] B1 upacāramattam.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Tasmā have appamādaṃ kayirātha sumedhaso
evaṃ mahânubhāvāya Buddhânussatiyā sadā ti.

Idaṃ tāva Buddhânussatiyaṃ vitthārakathāmukhaṃ.

68. Dhammânussatiṃ bhāvetukāmenâpi rahogatena paṭisallīnena, "Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko[1] paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī" ti [A. iii. 285] evaṃ pariyattidhammassa c'eva navavidhassa ca lokuttaradhammassa guṇā anussaritabbā.

69. *Svākkhāto* ti imasmiṃ hi pade pariyattidhammo pi saṅgahaṃ gacchati, itaresu lokuttaradhammo va. Tattha pariyattidhammo tāva, svākkhāto ādi-majjha-pariyosānakalyāṇattā, sâtthasabyañjanakevalaparipuṇṇaparisuddhabrahmacariyappakāsanattā ca. Yaṃ hi Bhagavā ekagātham pi deseti, sā samantabhadrakattā[2] dhammassa paṭhamapādena ādikalyāṇā, dutiya-tatiyapādehi majjhe kalyāṇā, pacchimapādena pariyosānakalyāṇā. Ekânusandhikaṃ suttaṃ nidānena ādikalyāṇaṃ, nigamanena pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ, sesena majjhe kalyāṇaṃ. Nānânusandhikaṃ suttaṃ paṭhamânusandhinā ādikalyāṇaṃ, pacchimena pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ, sesehi majjhe kalyāṇaṃ. Api ca sanidāna-sauppattikattā ādikalyāṇaṃ, veneyyānaṃ anurūpato atthassa aviparītatāya ca hetûdāharaṇayuttato ca majjhe kalyāṇaṃ, sotūnaṃ saddhāpaṭilābhajananena nigamanena ca pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ.

70. Sakalo pi sāsanadhammo attano atthabhūtena sīlena ādikalyāṇo, samathavipassanā-maggaphalehi majjhe kalyāṇo, nibbānena pariyosānakalyāṇo; sīlasamādhīhi vā ādikalyāṇo, vipassanāmaggehi majjhe kalyāṇo, phala-nibbānehi pariyosānakalyāṇo; Buddhasubodhitāya vā ādikalyāṇo, dhammasudhammatāya majjhe kalyāṇo, saṅghasuppaṭipattiyā pariyosānakalyāṇo; taṃ sutvā tathattāya paṭipannena adhigantabbāya abhisambodhiyā vā ādikalyāṇo, paccekabodhiyā majjhe kalyāno, sāvakabodhiyā pariyosānakalyāṇo.

71. Suyyamāno c'esa nīvaraṇavikkhambhanato savanena pi kalyāṇam eva āvahatī ti ādikalyāṇo, paṭipajjiyamāno samathavipassanāsukhâvahanato paṭipattiyā pi kalyāṇaṃ āvahatī ti majjhe kalyāṇo, tathāpaṭipanno ca paṭipattiphale niṭṭhite tādibhāvâvahanato paṭipattiphalena pi kalyāṇaṃ āvahatī ti pariyosānakalyāṇo ti evaṃ ādimajjhapariyosānakalyāṇattā *svākkhāto*.

[1] C opanayiko. [2] B °bhaddakattā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

72. Yaŋ pan' esa Bhagavā dhammaŋ desento sāsanabrahmacariyaŋ[1] maggabrahmacariyañ ca pakāseti, nānānayehi dīpeti, taŋ yathânurūpaŋ atthasampattiyā sâtthaŋ, byañjanasampattiyā sabyañjanaŋ; saṅkāsana-pakāsana-vivaraṇa-vibhajana-uttānīkaraṇa-paññatti-atthapadasamāyogato sâtthaŋ, akkhara-pada-byañjanâkāra-nirutti-niddesasampattiyā sabyañjanaŋ; atthagambhīratā-paṭivedhagambhīratāhi sâtthaŋ, dhammagambhīratā-desanāgambhīratāhi sabyañjanaŋ; atthapaṭibhānapaṭisambhidāvisayato sâtthaŋ, dhamma-niruttipaṭisambhidāvisayato sabyañjanaŋ; paṇḍitavedanīyato sarikkhakajanappasādakan[2] ti sâtthaŋ, saddheyyato lokiyajanappasādakan ti sabyañjanaŋ; gambhīrâdhippāyato sâtthaŋ, uttānapadato sabyañjanaŋ; upanetabbassa abhāvato sakalaparipuṇṇabhāvena kevalaparipuṇṇaŋ, apanetabbassa abhāvato niddosabhāvena parisuddhaŋ. Api ca, paṭipattiyā adhigamabyattito sâtthaŋ, pariyattiyā āgamabyattito sabyañjanaŋ; sīlâdi-pañcadhammakkhandhayuttato kevalaparipuṇṇaŋ; nirupakkilesato nittharaṇatthāya pavattito lokâmisanirapekkhato ca parisuddhan ti evaŋ sâttha-sabyañjana-kevalaparipuṇṇa-parisuddhabrahmacariyappakāsanattā *svākkhāto*.

73. Atthavipallāsâbhāvato vā suṭṭhu akkhāto ti *svākkhāto*. Yathā hi aññatitthiyānaŋ dhammassa attho vipallāsaŋ āpajjati, antarāyikā ti vuttadhammānaŋ antarāyikattâbhāvato, niyyānikā ti ca vuttadhammānaŋ niyyānikattâbhāvato; tena te durakkhātadhammā yeva honti; na tathā Bhagavato dhammassa attho vipallāsaŋ āpajjati, ime dhammā antarāyikā, ime dhammā[3] niyyānikā ti evaŋ vuttadhammānaŋ tathābhāvânatikkamanato ti. Evaŋ tāva pariyattidhammo *svākkhāto*.

74. Lokuttaradhammo pana nibbānânurūpāya paṭipattiyā, paṭipadânurūpassa ca nibbānassa akkhātattā *svākkhāto*. Yath'āha: "Supaññattā kho pana tena Bhagavatā sāvakānaŋ nibbānagāminī paṭipadā, saŋsandati nibbānañ ca paṭipadā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma Gaṅgodakaŋ Yamunodakena saŋsandati sameti, evam eva supaññattā kho pana[4] tena Bhagavatā sāvakānaŋ nibbānagāminī paṭipadā, saŋsandati nibbānañ ca paṭipadā cā" ti [D. ii. 223].

75. Ariyamaggo c'ettha antadvayaŋ anupagamma majjhimāpaṭipadābhūto va, majjhimā paṭipadā ti akkhātattā svākkhāto. Sāmaññaphalāni paṭippassaddhakilesān'eva, paṭippassaddhakilesānī ti akkhātattā svākkhātāni. Nibbānaŋ sassatâmatatāṇaleṇâdi-sabhāvam eva, sassatâdisabhāvavasena akkhātattā svākkhātan ti. Evaŋ lokuttaradhammo pi *svākkhāto*.

[1] B *add* ca. [2] C parikkhaka°. [3] C *omit*. [4] B2, C *omit*.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

76. *Sandiṭṭhiko* ti ettha pana ariyamaggo tāva attano santāne rāgâdīnaṃ abhāvaṃ[1] karontena[1] ariyapuggalena[2] sāmaṃ daṭṭhabbo ti *sandiṭṭhiko*. Yath'āha: "Ratto kho, brāhmaṇa, rāgena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto attabyābādhāya[3] pi ceteti, parabyābādhāya[3] pi ceteti, ubhayabyābādhāya[3] pi ceteti, cetasikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Rāge pahīne n'eva attabyābādhāya ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya ceteti, na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ pi kho, brāhmaṇa, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hotī" ti [A. i. 156–57].

77. Api ca, navavidho pi lokuttaradhammo, yena yena adhigato hoti, tena tena parasaddhāya gantabbataṃ hitvā paccavekkhaṇañāṇena sayaṃ daṭṭhabbo ti *sandiṭṭhiko*.

78. Atha vā, pasatthā diṭṭhi sandiṭṭhi; sandiṭṭhiyā jayatī ti[4] sandiṭṭhiko. Tathā h'ettha ariyamaggo sampayuttāya, ariyaphalaṃ kāraṇabhūtāya, nibbānaṃ visayībhūtāya sandiṭṭhiyā kilese jayati. Tasmā, yathā rathena jayatī ti rathiko, evaṃ navavidho pi lokuttaradhammo sandiṭṭhiyā jayatī ti *sandiṭṭhiko*.

79. Atha vā, diṭṭhan ti dassanaṃ vuccati; diṭṭham eva sandiṭṭhaṃ; dassanan[5] ti attho. Sandiṭṭhaṃ arahatī ti sandiṭṭhiko. Lokuttaradhammo hi bhāvanâbhisamayavasena sacchikiriyâbhisamayavasena ca dissamāno yeva vaṭṭabhayaṃ nivatteti. Tasmā, yathā vatthaṃ arahatī ti vatthiko, evaṃ sandiṭṭhaṃ arahatī ti *sandiṭṭhiko*.

80. Attano phaladānaṃ sandhāya nâssa kālo ti akālo; akālo yeva *akāliko*; na pañcâha-sattâhâdibhedaṃ kālaṃ khepetvā phalaṃ deti, attano pana pavattisamanantaram eva phalado ti vuttaṃ hoti.

81. Atha vā, attano phaladāne[6] pakaṭṭho kālo patto assā ti kāliko. Ko so? Lokiyo kusaladhammo. Ayaṃ pana samanantaraphalattā na kāliko ti *akāliko*. Idaṃ maggam eva sandhāya vuttaṃ.

82. Ehi passa imaṃ dhamman ti evaṃ pavattaṃ ehipassavidhiṃ arahatī ti *ehipassiko*. Kasmā pan'esa taṃ vidhiṃ arahatī ti? Vijjamānattā parisuddhattā ca. Rittamuṭṭhiyaṃ hi, hirañña vā suvaṇṇaṃ vā atthī ti vatvā pi, ehi passa iman ti na sakkā vattuṃ. Kasmā? Avijjamānattā. Vijjamānam pi ca[2] gūthaṃ vā muttaṃ vā manuññabhāvappakāsanena cittasampahaṃsanatthaṃ, ehi passa iman ti na sakkā

[1] C abhāvakaraṇena. [2] C *omit*. [3] B °byāpādāya.
[4] *See* Pāṇini 4-4-2. [5] C sandassanan. [6] C phalappadāne.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

vattuŋ; api ca kho pana[1] tiṇehi vā paṇṇehi vā paṭicchādetabbam eva hoti. Kasmā? Aparisuddhattā. Ayaŋ pana navavidho pi lokuttaradhammo sabhāvato[2] vijjamāno, vigatavalāhake ākāse sampuṇṇacandamaṇḍalaŋ viya, paṇḍukambale nikkhittajātimaṇi viya ca parisuddho; tasmā vijjamānattā parisuddhattā ca ehipassavidhiŋ arahatī ti *ehipassiko.*

83. Upanetabbo ti *opaneyyiko.*[3] Ayaŋ pan'ettha vinicchayo. Upanayanaŋ upanayo; ādittaŋ celaŋ vā sīsaŋ vā ajjhupekkhitvā pi bhāvanāvasena attano citte upanayanaŋ arahatī ti opanayiko, opanayiko va opaneyyiko.[4] Idaŋ saṅkhate lokuttaradhamme yujjati. Asaṅkhato pana attano cittena upanayanaŋ arahatī ti *opaneyyiko;*[3] sacchikiriyāvasena allīyanaŋ arahatī ti attho.

84. Atha vā, nibbānaŋ upanetī ti ariyamaggo upaneyyo; sacchikātabbataŋ upanetabbo ti phalanibbānadhammo upaneyyo; upaneyyo eva[5] *opaneyyiko.*[3]

85. *Paccattaŋ veditabbo viññūhī* ti sabbehi pi ugghaṭitaññū[6]-ādīhi viññūhi attani attani veditabbo, bhāvito me maggo, adhigataŋ phalaŋ, sacchikato nirodho ti. Na hi upajjhāyena bhāvite[7] magge[7] saddhivihārikassa kilesā pahīyanti; na so tassa phalasamāpattiyā phāsu[8] viharati; na tena sacchikataŋ nibbānaŋ sacchikaroti. Tasmā na esa parassa sīse ābharaṇaŋ viya daṭṭhabbo; attano pana citte yeva daṭṭhabbo, anubhavitabbo viññūhī ti vuttaŋ hoti. Bālānaŋ pana avisayo c'esa.

86. Api ca, svākkhāto ayaŋ dhammo. Kasmā? Sandiṭṭhikattā. Sandiṭṭhiko akālikattā; akāliko ehipassikattā. Yo ca ehipassiko, so nāma opaneyyiko[3] hotī ti.

87. Tass'evaŋ svākkhātatâdibhede dhammaguṇe anussarato, "N'eva tasmiŋ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaŋ cittaŋ hoti, na dosa...pe... na mohapariyuṭṭhitaŋ cittaŋ hoti; ujugatam ev'assa tasmiŋ samaye cittaŋ hoti dhammaŋ ārabbhā" ti [A. iii. 285] purimanayen'eva [VII. 66] vikkhambhitanīvaraṇassa ekakkhaṇe jhānaṅgāni uppajjanti. Dhammaguṇānaŋ pana gambhīratāya, nānappakāraguṇânussaraṇâdhimuttatāya vā appanaŋ appatvā upacārappattam eva jhānaŋ hoti. Taŋ etaŋ dhammaguṇânussaraṇavasena uppannattā dhammânussat' icceva saṅkhaŋ gacchati.

[1] C taŋ. [2] B2 *adds* va; C *read* ca. [3] C opanayiko.
[4] C *omit* opanayiko va opaneyyiko. [5] C va.
[6] C °taññu-; *see* A. ii. 135. [7] B bhāvitena maggena. [8] B2, C phāsuŋ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

88. Imañ ca pana dhammânussatiṃ anuyutto bhikkhu, evaṃ opaneyyikassa[1] dhammassa desetāraṃ iminā p'[2]añgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāmi, na pan'etarahi aññatra[3] tena Bhagavatā ti[4] evaṃ dhammaguṇadassanen'eva Satthari sagāravo hoti, sappatisso, dhamme garucittikāro, saddhâdivepullaṃ adhigacchati, pītipāmujjabahulo hoti, bhayabheravasaho, dukkhâdhivāsanasamattho, dhammena saṃvāsasaññaṃ paṭilabhati, dhammaguṇânussatiyā ajjhāvutthañ c'assa sarīram pi cetiyagharam iva pūjârahaṃ hoti, anuttaradhammâdhigamāya cittaṃ namati; vītikkamitabbavatthusamāyoge c' assa dhammasudhammataṃ samanussarato hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhāti; uttariṃ appaṭivijjhanto pana sugatiparāyano hoti.

Tasmā have appamādaṃ kayirātha sumedhaso
evaṃ mahânubhāvāya dhammânussatiyā sadā ti.

Idaṃ dhammânussatiyaṃ vitthārakathāmukhaṃ.

89. Saṅghânussatiṃ bhāvetukāmenâpi rahogatena patisallīnena, "Supaṭipanno[5] Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo, pāhuneyyo, dakkhiṇeyyo, añjalikaraṇīyo, anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā" ti [A. iii. 286] evaṃ ariyasaṅghaguṇā anussaritabbā.

90. Tattha *supaṭipanno*[5] ti suṭṭhu paṭipanno; sammāpaṭipadaṃ, anivattipaṭipadaṃ, anulomapaṭipadaṃ, apaccanīkapaṭipadaṃ, dhammânudhammapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno ti vuttaṃ hoti. Bhagavato ovādânusāsaniṃ sakkaccaṃ suṇantī ti sāvakā. Sāvakānaṃ saṅgho *sāvakasaṅgho*; sīladiṭṭhisāmaññatāya saṅghātabhāvaṃ āpanno sāvakasamūho ti attho. Yasmā pana sā sammāpaṭipadā uju avañkā akuṭilā ajimhā, ariyo ca ñāyo ti pi vuccati, anucchavikattā ca sāmīcī ti pi saṅkhaṃ gatā, tasmā taṃ paṭipanno ariyasaṅgho *ujupaṭipanno ñāyapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno* ti pi vutto.

91. Ettha ca ye maggaṭṭhā, te sammāpaṭipattisamaṅgitāya supaṭipannā; ye phalaṭṭhā, te sammāpaṭipadāya adhigantabbassa adhigattā atītaṃ paṭipadaṃ upādāya supaṭipannā ti veditabbā.

92. Api ca svākkhāte dhammavinaye yathânusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipannattā pi apaṇṇakapaṭipadaṃ paṭipannattā pi *supaṭipanno*; majjhimāya paṭipadāya antadvayaṃ anupagamma paṭipannattā kāyavacīmanovañka-

[1] C opanayikassa. [2] C pan'. [3] C aññattha.
[4] *Cf.* D. ii. 223. [5] B suppaṭi° (*so always*).

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

kuṭilajimhadosappahānāya[1] paṭipannattā ca *ujupaṭipanno*; ñāyo vuccati nibbānaṃ, tadatthāya paṭipannattā *ñāyapaṭipanno*; yathāpaṭipannā sāmīcikammârahā honti, tathāpaṭipannattā *sāmīcipaṭipanno.*

93. *Yad idan* ti yāni imāni. *Cattāri purisayugānī* ti, yugaḷavasena paṭhamamaggaṭṭho phalaṭṭho ti idam ekaṃ yugaḷan ti evaṃ cattāri purisayugaḷāni[2] honti. *Aṭṭhapurisapuggalā* ti, purisapuggalavasena eko paṭhamamaggaṭṭho eko phalaṭṭho ti iminā nayena aṭṭh'eva purisapuggalā honti. Ettha ca, puriso ti vā puggalo ti vā ekatthāni[3] etāni padāni. Veneyyavasena pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ. *Esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho* ti yān'imāni yugaḷavasena[4] cattāri purisayugāni, pāṭiyekkato[5] aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho.

94. *Āhuneyyo* ti ādisu, ānetvā hunitabban ti āhunaṃ; dūrato pi ānetvā sīlavantesu dātabban ti attho. Catunnaṃ paccayānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Taṃ[6] āhunaṃ paṭiggahetuṃ yutto tassa mahapphalakaraṇato ti āhuneyyo.

95. Atha vā, dūrato pi āgantvā sabbasāpateyyam pi ettha hunitabban ti āhavanīyo; Sakkâdīnam pi vā āhavanaṃ arahatī ti āhavanīyo. Yo câyaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ āhavanīyo nāma aggi, yattha hutaṃ mahapphalan ti tesaṃ laddhi, sace hutassa mahapphalatāya āhavanīyo, saṅgho va āhavanīyo. Saṅghe hutaṃ hi mahapphalaṃ hoti. Yath' āha:

"Yo ca vassasataṃ jantu aggiṃ paricare vane,
ekañ ca bhāvitattānaṃ muhuttam api pūjaye;
sā yeva pūjanā seyyo, yañ ce vassasataṃ hutan" ti [Dh. 107].

Tad etaṃ nikāyantare āhavanīyo ti padaṃ idha āhuneyyo ti iminā padena atthato ekaṃ, byañjanato pan'ettha kiñcimattam eva nānaṃ, iti *āhuneyyo.*

96. *Pāhuneyyo* ti ettha pana, pāhunaṃ vuccati disāvidisato āgatānaṃ piyamanāpānaṃ ñātimittānaṃ atthāya sakkārena paṭiyattaṃ āgantukadānaṃ. Tam pi ṭhapetvā te tathārūpe pāhunake saṅghass'eva dātuṃ yuttaṃ; pāhuṇañ[7] ca[7] paṭiggahetuṃ yutto saṅghasadiso hi pāhunako n'atthi. Tathā h'esa ekabuddhantare ca dissati, abbokiṇṇañ ca piyamanāpattakarehi[8] dhammehi samannāgato ti. Evaṃ pāhunam assa dātuṃ yuttaṃ, pāhunañ ca paṭiggahetuṃ yutto ti pāhuneyyo. Yesaṃ pana pāhavanīyo ti pāḷi, tesaṃ, yasmā saṅgho pubbakāraṃ arahati tasmā sabbapaṭhamaṃ ānetvā ettha hunitabban ti *pāhavanīyo.* Sab-

[1] B2, C *omit* °kuṭila°.
[2] C *omit* purisa°.
[3] C ekaṭṭhān'.
[4] B1 yugavasena.
[5] B paṭiekkato.
[6] C *omit.*
[7] C saṅgho va taṃ.
[8] C °karaṇehi.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

bappakārena vā āhavanaṃ arahatī ti pāhavanīyo. Svâyam idha ten' eva atthena *pāhuneyyo* ti vuccati.

97. Dakkhiṇā ti pana paralokaṃ saddahitvā dātabbadānaṃ vuccati. Taṃ dakkhiṇaṃ arahati, dakkhiṇāya vā hito, yasmā naṃ mahapphalakaraṇatāya visodhetī ti *dakkhiṇeyyo*. Ubho hatthe sirasmiṃ[1] patiṭṭhāpetvā sabbalokena kayiramānaṃ añjalikammaṃ arahatī ti *añjalikaraṇīyo*.

98. *Anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā* ti sabbalokassa asadisaṃ puññavirūhanaṭṭhānaṃ. Yathā hi rañño vā amaccassa vā sālīnaṃ vā yavānaṃ vā virūhanaṭṭhānaṃ, rañño sālikhettaṃ rañño[2] yavakhettan ti vuccati, evaṃ saṅgho sabbalokassa puññānaṃ virūhanaṭṭhānaṃ. Saṅghaṃ nissāya hi lokassa nānappakāra-hitasukhasaṃvattanikāni puññāni virūhanti. Tasmā saṅgho anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

99. Evaṃ supaṭipannatâdibhede saṅghaguṇe anussarato, "N'eva tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosa...pe... na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatam ev'assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti saṅghaṃ ārabbhā" ti [A. iii. 286] purimanayen'eva [VII. 66] vikkhambhitanīvaraṇassa ekakkhaṇe[3] jhānaṅgāni uppajjanti. Saṅghaguṇānaṃ pana gambhīratāya nānappakāraguṇânussaraṇâdhimuttatāya vā appanaṃ appatvā upacārappattam eva jhānaṃ hoti. Tad etaṃ saṅghaguṇânussaraṇavasena uppannattā saṅghânussat'icceva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

100. Imañ ca pana saṅghânussatiṃ anuyutto bhikkhu saṅghe sagāravo hoti sappatisso, saddhâdivepullaṃ adhigacchati, pītipāmujjabahulo hoti, bhayabheravasaho, dukkhâdhivāsanasamattho, saṅghena saṃvāsasaññaṃ paṭilabhati, saṅghaguṇânussatiyā ajjhāvutthañ c'assa sarīraṃ sannipatitasaṅgham iva uposathâgāraṃ pūjârahaṃ hoti, saṅghaguṇâdhigamāya cittaṃ namati; vītikkamitabbavatthusamāyoge c' assa sammukhā saṅghaṃ passato viya hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhāti; uttariṃ appaṭivijjhanto pana sugatiparāyano hoti.

Tasmā have appamādaṃ kayirātha sumedhaso
evaṃ māhânubhāvāya saṅghânussatiyā sadā ti.

Idaṃ saṅghânussatiyaṃ vitthārakathāmukhaṃ.

101. Sīlânussatiṃ bhāvetukāmena pana rahogatena paṭisallīnena, aho vata me sīlāni, "Akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññūpasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikānī"

[1] C sirasi. [2] C ti. [3] C *add* yeva.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ti [A. iii. 286] evaṃ akhaṇḍatâdiguṇavasena attano sīlāni anussaritabbāni; tāni ca gahaṭṭhena gahaṭṭhasīlāni, pabbajitena pabbajitasīlāni.

102. Gahaṭṭhasīlāni vā hontu pabbajitasīlāni vā, yesaṃ ādimhi vā ante vā ekam pi na bhinnaṃ, tāni, pariyantachinnasāṭako[1] viya na khaṇḍānī ti *akhaṇḍāni*. Yesaṃ vemajjhe ekam pi na bhinnaṃ, tāni, majjhe vinividdhasāṭako viya na chiddānī ti *acchiddāni*. Yesaṃ paṭipāṭiyā dve vā tīṇi vā na bhinnāni, tāni, piṭṭhiyā vā kucchiyā vā uṭṭhitena dīghavaṭṭâdisaṇṭhānena visabhāgavaṇṇena kāḷarattâdinaṃ aññatarasarīravaṇṇā gāvī viya na sabalānī ti *asabalāni*. Yāni antarantarā na bhinnāni, tāni, visabhāgabinduvicitrā gāvī viya na kammāsānī ti *akammāsāni*.

103. Avisesena vā sabbāni pi sattavidhena methunasaṃyogena kodhupanāhâdīhi ca pāpadhammehi anupahatattā akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni [I. 143–52].

104. Tāni yeva taṇhādāsabyato mocetvā bhujissabhāvakaraṇena *bhujissāni*; Buddhâdīhi viññūhi pasatthattā *viññūpasatthāni*; taṇhādiṭṭhīhi aparāmaṭṭhattā, kenaci vā, ayaṃ te sīlesu doso ti evaṃ parāmaṭṭhuṃ asakkuṇeyyatāya *aparāmaṭṭhāni*; upacārasamādhiṃ appanāsamādhiṃ vā, atha vā pana maggasamādhiṃ phalasamādhiñ câpi saṃvattentī ti *samādhisaṃvattanikāni*.

105. Evaṃ akhaṇḍatâdiguṇavasena attano sīlāni anussarato, "N'ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosa...pe ...na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev'assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti sīlaṃ ārabbhā" ti [A. iii. 286] purimanayen'eva vikkhambhitanīvaraṇassa ekakkhaṇe jhānaṅgāni uppajjanti. Sīlaguṇānaṃ pana gambhīratāya nānappakāraguṇânussaraṇâdhimuttatāya vā appanaṃ appatvā upacārappattam eva jhānaṃ hoti. Tad etaṃ sīlaguṇânussaraṇavasena uppannattā sīlânussat'icceva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

106. Imañ ca pana sīlânussatiṃ anuyutto bhikkhu sikkhāya sagāravo hoti, sabhāgavutti, paṭisanthāre appamatto, attânuvādâdibhayavirahito, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, saddhâdi-vepullaṃ adhigacchati, pītipāmujjabahulo hoti; uttariṃ appaṭivijjhanto pana sugatiparāyano hoti.

Tasmā have appamādaṃ kayirātha sumedhaso
evaṃ mahânubhāvāya sīlânussatiyā sadā ti.

Idaṃ sīlânussatiyaṃ vitthārakathāmukhaṃ.

[1] C pariyante chinna°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

107. Cāgânussatiṃ bhāvetukāmena pana pakatiyā cāgâdhimuttena niccappavattadānasaṃvibhāgena bhavitabbaṃ. Atha vā pana bhāvanaṃ ārabhantena, ito dāni pabhuti sati paṭiggāhake antamaso ekâlopamattam pi dānaṃ adatvā na bhuñjissāmī ti samādānaṃ katvā taṃ divasaṃ guṇavisiṭṭhesu paṭiggāhakesu yathāsatti[1] yathābalaṃ saṃvibhāgena[2] dānaṃ datvā tattha nimittaṃ gaṇhitvā rahogatena paṭisallīnena, "Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me, yo'haṃ maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā viharāmi,[3] muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato" ti [A. iii. 287] evaṃ vigatamalamaccheratâdiguṇavasena attano cāgo anussaritabbo.

108. Tattha *lābhā vata me* ti mayhaṃ vata lābhā, varaṃ[2]; ye ime, "Āyuṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā" iti [A. iii. 42] ca; "Dadaṃ piyo hoti bhajanti naṃ bahū" iti [A. iii. 40] ca; "Dadamāno piyo hoti, sataṃ dhammam anukkamaṃ" iti [A. iii. 41] ca, evamādīhi nayehi Bhagavatā dāyakassa lābhā saṃvaṇṇitā, te mayhaṃ avassaṃ bhāgino[4] ti adhippāyo.

109. *Suladdhaṃ vata me* ti yaṃ mayā idaṃ sāsanaṃ manussattaṃ vā laddhaṃ, taṃ suladdhaṃ vata me. Kasmā? Yo'haṃ maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāya pajāya...pe...dānasaṃvibhāgarato ti.

110. Tattha *maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāyā* ti maccheramalena abhibhūtāya. *Pajāyā* ti pajāyanavasena sattā vuccanti. Tasmā, attano sampattīnaṃ parasādhāraṇabhāvam[5] asahanalakkhaṇena cittassa pabhassarabhāvadūsakānaṃ[6] kaṇhadhammānaṃ aññatarena maccheramalena abhibhūtesu[7] sattesū ti ayam ettha attho.

111. *Vigatamalamaccherenā* ti aññesam pi rāgadosâdi-malānañ c'eva maccherassa ca vigatattā vigatamalamaccherena. *Cetasā viharāmī* ti yathāvuttappakāracitto hutvā vasāmī ti attho. Suttesu[8] pana Mahānāmassa Sakkassa sotâpannassa sato nissayavihāraṃ pucchato nissayavihāravasena desitattā, *agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmī* ti vuttaṃ. Tattha, abhibhavitvā vasāmī ti attho.

112. *Muttacāgo* ti vissaṭṭhacāgo. *Payatapāṇī* ti parisuddhahattho; sakkaccaṃ sahatthā deyyadhammaṃ dātuṃ sadā dhotahattho yevā ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Vossaggarato* ti, vossajjanaṃ[9] vossaggo; pariccāgo ti attho; tasmiṃ vossagge satatâbhiyogavasena rato ti vossaggarato. *Yācayogo*

[1] C °sattiṃ.
[2] C *omit.*
[3] A. *text* agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi.
[4] C bhāvino.
[5] C °bhāvana-.
[6] B °dūsanānaṃ.
[7] C adhibhūtesu.
[8] C sutte. *See* A. iii. 287 *and* v. 331.
[9] C vossajanaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ti, yaṃ yaṃ pare yācanti, tassa tassa dānato yācanayoggo ti attho. Yājayogo ti pi pāṭho; yajanasaṅkhātena yājena yutto ti attho. *Dānasaṃvibhāgarato* ti dāne ca saṃvibhāge ca rato; ahaṃ hi dānañ ca demi, attanā paribhuñjitabbato pi ca saṃvibhāgaṃ karomi, etth'eva c'asmi ubhaye rato ti evaṃ anussaratī ti attho.

113. Tass'evaṃ vigatamalamaccheratâdiguṇavasena attano cāgaṃ anussarato, "N'eva tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosa...pe...na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti cāgaṃ ārabbhā" ti [A. iii. 287] purimanayen'eva [VII. 66] vikkhambhitanīvaraṇassa ekakkhaṇe jhānaṅgāni uppajjanti. Cāgaguṇānaṃ pana gambhīratāya nānappakāracāgaguṇânussaraṇâdhimuttatāya vā appanaṃ appatvā upacārappattam eva jhānaṃ hoti. Tad etaṃ cāgaguṇânussaraṇavasena uppannattā cāgânussat'icceva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

114. Imañ ca pana cāgânussatiṃ anuyutto bhikkhu bhiyyoso mattāya cāgâdhimutto hoti, alobhajjhāsayo, mettāya anulomakārī, visārado, pītipāmujjabahulo; uttariṃ appaṭivijjhanto pana sugatiparāyano hoti.

Tasmā have appamādaṃ kayirātha sumedhaso
evaṃ mahânubhāvāya cāgânussatiyā sadā ti.

Idaṃ cāgânussatiyaṃ vitthārakathāmukhaṃ.

115. Devatânussatiṃ bhāvetukāmena pana ariyamaggavasena samudāgatehi saddhâdīhi guṇehi samannāgatena bhavitabbaṃ. Tato rahogatena paṭisallīnena, "Santi devā Cātumahārājikā,[1] santi devā Tāvatiṃsā, Yāmā, Tusitā, Nimmānaratino, Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā tat'uttariṃ,[2] yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati; yathārūpena sīlena...yathārūpena sutena...yathārūpena cāgena...yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjatī" ti [A. iii. 287] evaṃ devatā sakkhiṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā attano saddhâdiguṇā anussaritabbā.

116. Sutte pana, "Yasmiṃ, Mahānāma, samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsañ ca devatānaṃ saddhañ ca sīlañ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññañ ca anussarati, n'ev'assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hotī" ti [A. iii. 287–88] vuttaṃ. Kiñcâpi vuttaṃ, atha kho taṃ sakkhiṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbaṃ,[3] devatānaṃ attano saddhâdīhi samānaguṇa-

[1] C Cātummahā°. [2] B uttari. [3] B2 ṭhapetabba-.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

dīpanatthaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ. Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ hi, "Devatā sakkhiṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā attano guṇe anussaratī" ti [ ] daḷhaṃ katvā vuttaṃ.

117. Tasmā pubbabhāge devatānaṃ guṇe anussaritvā pi aparabhāge attano saṃvijjamāne saddhâdiguṇe anussarato c'assa, "N'eva tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosa...pe...na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev'assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti devatā ārabbhā" ti [A. iii. 288] purimanayen'eva [VII. 66] vikkhambhitanīvaraṇassa ekakkhaṇe jhānaṅgāni uppajjanti. Saddhâdiguṇānaṃ pana gambhīratāya nānappakāraguṇânussaraṇâdhimuttatāya vā appanaṃ appatvā upacārappattam eva jhānaṃ hoti. Tad etaṃ devatānaṃ guṇasadisa-saddhâdiguṇânussaraṇavasena devatânussat'icceva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

118. Imañ ca pana devatânussatiṃ anuyutto bhikkhu devatānaṃ piyo hoti manāpo, bhiyyoso mattāya saddhâdivepullaṃ adhigacchati, pītipāmujjabahulo viharati; uttariṃ appaṭivijjhanto pana[1] sugatiparāyano hoti.

Tasmā have appamādaṃ kayirātha sumedhaso
evaṃ mahânubhāvāya devatânussatiyā[2] sadā ti.

Idaṃ devatânussatiyaṃ vitthārakathāmukhaṃ.

119. Yaṃ pana etāsaṃ vitthāradesanāyaṃ, "Ujugatam ev'assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabbhā" ti ādīni vatvā, "Ujugatacitto kho pana, Mahānāma, ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammûpasaṃhitaṃ pāmujjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyatī" ti [A. iii. 285–88] vuttaṃ, tattha, iti pi so Bhagavā ti ādīnaṃ atthaṃ nissāya uppannaṃ tuṭṭhiṃ sandhāya, *labhati atthavedan* ti vuttaṃ; pāḷiṃ nissāya uppannaṃ tuṭṭhiṃ sandhāya, *labhati dhammavedaṃ*; ubhayavasena *labhati dhammûpasaṃhitaṃ pāmujjan* ti vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

120. Yañ ca devatânussatiyaṃ, *devatā ārabbhā* ti vuttaṃ, taṃ pubbabhāge[3] devatā ārabbha pavattacittavasena, devatāguṇasadise vā devatābhāvanipphādake guṇe ārabbha pavattacittavasena vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

121. Imā pana cha anussatiyo ariyasāvakānaṃ yeva ijjhanti. Tesaṃ hi Buddha-dhamma-saṅghaguṇā pākaṭā honti. Te ca akhaṇḍatâdiguṇehi sīlehi, vigatamalamaccherena cāgena, mahânubhāvānaṃ devatānaṃ guṇasadisehi saddhâdiguṇehi samannāgatā.

[1] C *omit.* [2] B2, C2 devânussatiyā. [3] C1 *adds* vā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

122. Mahānāma-sutte ca sotâpannassa nissayavihāraṇ puṭṭhena Bhagavatā sotâpannassa nissayavihāradassanattham eva c'etā[1] vitthārato kathitā [A. iii. 285–88].

123. Gedhasutte pi, "Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako Tathāgataṇ anussarati, iti pi so Bhagavā...pe...ujugatam ev'assa tasmiṇ samaye cittaṇ hoti, nikkhantaṇ muttaṇ vuṭṭhitaṇ gedhamhā. Gedho ti kho, bhikkhave, pañcann'[2]etaṇ kāmaguṇānaṇ adhivacanaṇ. Idam pi kho, bhikkhave, ārammaṇaṇ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhantī" ti [A. iii. 312] evaṇ ariyasāvakassa anussativasena cittaṇ visodhetvā uttari[3] paramatthavisuddhi-adhigamatthāya kathitā.

124. Āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena desite Sambādhokāsa-sutte pi, "Acchariyaṇ, āvuso, abbhutaṇ, āvuso, yāvañ c'idaṇ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāsâdhigamo anubuddho sattānaṇ visuddhiyā...pe...nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṇ cha anussatiṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha? Idh'āvuso, ariyasāvako Tathāgataṇ anussarati...pe...evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavantī" ti [A. iii. 314–15] evaṇ ariyasāvakass'eva paramatthavisuddhidhammatāya okāsâdhigamavasena kathitā.

125. Uposathasutte pi, "Kathañ ca, Visākhe, ariyûposatho hoti? Upakkiliṭṭhassa, Visākhe, cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathañ ca, Visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Idha, Visākhe, ariyasāvako Tathāgataṇ anussaratī" ti [A. i. 206–11] evaṇ ariyasāvakass'eva uposathaṇ upavasato cittavisodhanakammaṭṭhānavasena uposathassa mahapphalabhāvadassanatthaṇ kathitā.

126. Ekādasanipāte pi, "Saddho[4], Mahānāma, ārādhako hoti, no assaddho, āraddhaviriyo...upaṭṭhitasati...samāhito...paññavā, Mahānāma, ārādhako hoti, no duppañño. Imesu kho tvaṇ, Mahānāma, pañcasu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya cha dhamme uttari[3] bhāveyyāsi. Idha tvaṇ, Mahānāma, Tathāgataṇ anussareyyāsi, iti pi so Bhagavā" ti [A. v. 329–32], evam ariyasāvakass'eva, "Tesaṇ no, bhante, nānāvihārena viharataṇ ken'assa vihārena viharitabban" ti [A. v. 328] pucchato[5] vihāradassanatthaṇ kathitā.

127. Evaṇ sante pi parisuddhasīlâdiguṇasamannāgatena puthujjanenâpi manasikātabbā. Anussavavasenâpi[6] hi[7] Buddhâdīnaṇ guṇe

[1] B1 *omits* c'etā; B2 *reads* evaṇ tāva. [2] B2, C pañcannam.
[3] C uttariṇ. [4] A. *text adds* kho. [5] B2, C pucchito.
[6] B2 Anussaraṇa°. [7] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati yeva, yass'ānubhāvena nīvaraṇāni vikkhambhetvā[1] uḷārapāmujjo[2] vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā arahattaṃ yeva sacchikareyya.

128. Kaṭakandhakāravāsī[3] Phussadevatthero viya. So kir'āyasmā Mārena nimmitaṃ Buddharūpaṃ disvā, ayaṃ tāva sarāgadosamoho evaṃ sobhati, kathaṃ nu kho Bhagavā na[4] sobhati? so hi[5] sabbaso vītarāgadosamoho ti Buddhârammaṇaṃ pītiṃ paṭilabhitvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇī ti.

Iti sādhujanapāmujjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge samādhibhāvanâdhikare Cha-anussatiniddeso nāma sattamo paricchedo.

[1] B °bhitvā. [2] C °pāmojjo. [3] B Kaṭa-andhakāra°.
[4] C *omit*. [5] B2, C *omit* so hi.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

AṬṬHAMO PARICCHEDO

ANUSSATIKAMMAṬṬHĀNANIDDESO

1. Idāni ito anantarāya maraṇasatiyā bhāvanāniddeso anuppatto. Tattha *maraṇan* ti ekabhavapariyāpannassa jīvitindriyassa upacchedo. Yaṇ pan'etaṇ arahantānaṇ vaṭṭadukkhasamucchedasaṅkhātaṇ samucchedamaraṇaṇ, saṅkhārānaṇ khaṇabhaṅgasaṅkhātaṇ khaṇikamaraṇaṇ, rukkho mato, lohaṇ matan ti ādisu sammutimaraṇañ ca, na taṇ idha adhippetaṇ.

2. Yam pi c'etaṇ adhippetaṇ, taṇ kālamaraṇaṇ akālamaraṇan ti duvidhaṇ hoti. Tattha kālamaraṇaṇ puññakkhayena vā āyukkhayena vā ubhayakkhayena vā hoti. Akālamaranaṇ kammupacchedakakammavasena.

3. Tattha yaṇ vijjamānāya pi āyusantānajanakapaccayasampattiyā[1] kevalaṇ paṭisandhijanakassa kammassa vipakkavipākattā maraṇaṇ hoti, idaṇ puññakkhayena maraṇaṇ nāma. Yaṇ gatikālâhārâdisampattiyā abhāvena ajjakālapurisānaṇ[2] viya vassasatamattaparimāṇassa āyuno khayavasena maraṇaṇ hoti, idaṇ āyukkhayena maraṇaṇ nāma. Yaṇ pana Dūsimāra[3]-Kalāburājâdīnaṇ[4] viya taṇ khaṇaṇ yeva ṭhānā cāvanasamatthena kammunā upacchinnasantānānaṇ, purimakammavasena vā satthâharaṇâdīhi upakkamehi upacchijjamānasantānānaṇ maraṇaṇ hoti, idaṇ akālamaraṇaṇ nāma. Taṇ sabbam pi vuttappakārena jīvitindriyupacchedena saṅgahitaṇ. Iti[5] jīvitindriyupacchedasaṅkhātassa maraṇassa saraṇaṇ *maraṇasati*.

4. Taṇ bhāvetukāmena rahogatena paṭisallīnena, maraṇaṇ bhavissati, jīvitindriyaṇ upacchijjissatī ti vā, maraṇaṇ maraṇan ti vā yoniso manasikāro pavattetabbo.

5. Ayoniso pavattayato hi iṭṭhajanamaraṇânussaraṇe soko uppajjati, vijātamātuyā piyaputtamaraṇânussaraṇe viya; aniṭṭhajanamaraṇânussaraṇe pāmujjaṇ uppajjati, verīnaṇ verimaraṇânussaraṇe viya; majjhattajanamaraṇânussaraṇe saṇvego na uppajjati, matakaḷevaradassane chavaḍāhakassa viya; attano maraṇânussaraṇe santāso uppajjati, ukkhittâsikaṇ vadhakaṇ disvā bhīrukajātikassa viya.

[1] C °santānakapa°. [2] C ajjatanakāla°. [3] B Dusi°; *see* M. i. 337.
[4] Jā. iii. 39. [5] B2 ti; B1 *omits*.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

6. Tad etaṃ sabbam pi satisaṃvegañāṇavirahato hoti. Tasmā tattha tattha hatamatasatte oloketvā diṭṭhapubbasampattīnaṃ sattānaṃ matānaṃ maraṇaṃ āvajjitvā satiñ ca saṃvegañ ca ñāṇañ ca yojetvā, maraṇaṃ bhavissatī ti ādinā nayena manasikāro pavattetabbo. Evaṃ pavattento hi yoniso pavatteti; upāyena pavattetī ti attho.

7. Evaṃ pavattayato yeva hi ekaccassa nīvaraṇāni vikkhambhanti, maraṇârammaṇā sati saṇṭhāti, upacārappattam eva kammaṭṭhānaṃ hoti.

8. Yassa pana ettāvatā na hoti, tena, vadhakapaccupaṭṭhānato, sampattivipattito, upasaṃharaṇato, kāyabahusādhāraṇato, āyudubbalato, animittato, addhānaparicchedato, khaṇaparittato ti imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi maraṇaṃ anussaritabbaṃ.

9. Tattha *vadhakapaccupaṭṭhānato* ti vadhakassa viya paccupaṭṭhānato. Yathā hi, imassa sīsaṃ chindissāmī ti asiṃ gahetvā gīvāya cārayamāno vadhako paccupaṭṭhito va hoti, evaṃ maraṇam pi paccupaṭṭhitam evā ti anussaritabbaṃ. Kasmā? Saha jātiyā āgatato, jīvitaharaṇato ca.

10. Yathā hi ahicchattakamakuḷaṃ matthakena paṃsuṃ gahetvā va uggacchati, evaṃ sattā jarāmaraṇaṃ gahetvā va[1] nibbattanti. Tathā hi nesaṃ paṭisandhicittaṃ uppādânantaram[2] eva jaraṃ patvā pabbatasikharato patitasilā viya bhijjati saddhiṃ sampayuttakkhandhehi. Evaṃ khaṇikamaraṇaṃ tāva sahajātiyā āgataṃ. Jātassa pana avassaṃ maraṇato idhâdhippetaṃ maraṇam pi sahajātiyā āgataṃ.

11. Tasmā esa satto jātakālato paṭṭhāya yathā nāma uṭṭhito suriyo atthâbhimukho gacchat'eva, gatagataṭṭhānato īsakam pi na nivattati, yathā vā nadī pabbateyyā[3] sīghasotā hārahārinī sandat'eva vattat'eva īsakam pi na nivattati, evaṃ īsakam pi anivattamāno maraṇâbhimukho va yāti. Tena vuttaṃ:

> "Yam ekarattiṃ paṭhamaṃ gabbhe vasati mānavo,
> abbhuṭṭhito va so[4] yāti,[4] sa gacchaṃ na nivattatī" ti [Jā. iv. 494].

12. Evaṃ gacchato c'assa, gimhâbhitattānaṃ kunnadīnaṃ khayo viya, pāto āporasânugatabandhanānaṃ dumaphalānaṃ patanaṃ viya, muggarâbhitāḷitānaṃ mattikabhājanānaṃ bhedo viya, suriyarasmisamphuṭṭhānaṃ ussāvabindūnaṃ viddhaṃsanaṃ viya ca maraṇam eva āsannaṃ hoti. Ten[5]'āha[5]:

[1] C *add* uppajjanti.
[2] C uppādena samanantaram.
[3] *Cf.* A. iii. 64; A. iv. 137.
[4] C sayati.
[5] C Tena vuttaṃ

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

"Accayanti ahorattā, jīvitaṃ uparujjhati,
āyu khīyati maccānaṃ, kunnadīnaṃ va odakaṃ" [S. i. 109].

"Phalānam iva pakkānaṃ pāto papatato[1] bhayaṃ,
evaṃ jātāna maccānaṃ niccaṃ maraṇato bhayaṃ.

Yathā pi kumbhakārassa kataṃ mattikabhājanaṃ,
khuddakañ ca mahantañ ca yaṃ pakkaṃ yañ ca āmakaṃ,[2]
sabbaṃ bhedanapariyantaṃ, evaṃ maccāna jīvitaṃ." [Sn. 576–77].

"Ussāvo va tiṇaggamhi suriyass'[3]uggamanaṃ[3] pati,
evam āyu manussānaṃ, mā maṃ, amma, nivārayā" ti [Jā. iv. 122].

13. Evaṃ ukkhittâsiko vadhako viya saha jātiyā āgataṃ pan'etaṃ maraṇaṃ gīvāya asiṃ cārayamāno so vadhako viya jīvitaṃ harati yeva, na āharitvā nivattati. Tasmā saha jātiyā āgatato jīvitaharaṇato ca ukkhittâsiko vadhako viya maraṇam pi paccupaṭṭhitam evā[4] ti[4] evaṃ vadhakapaccupaṭṭhānato maranaṃ anussaritabbaṃ.

14. *Sampattivipattito* ti, idha sampatti nāma tāvad eva sobhati, yāva naṃ vipatti nâbhibhavati. Na ca sā sampatti nāma atthi, yā vipattiṃ atikkamma tiṭṭheyya. Tathā hi,

Sakalaṃ meduiṃ[5] bhutvā datvā koṭisataṃ sukhī
aḍḍhâmalakamattassa ante issarataṃ gato,

Ten'eva dehabandhena puññamhi khayam āgate
maraṇâbhimukho so pi Asoko sokam āgato ti.[6]

15. Api ca sabbaṃ ārogyaṃ byādhipariyosānaṃ, sabbaṃ yobbanaṃ jarāpariyosānaṃ, sabbaṃ jīvitaṃ maraṇapariyosānaṃ sabbo yeva lokasannivāso jātiyā anugato, jarāya anusaṭo, byādhinā abhibhūto, maraṇena abbhāhato. Ten'āha:

"Yathā pi selā vipulā nabhaṃ āhacca pabbatā
samantā anupariyeyyuṃ nippothentā catuddisā,
Evaṃ jarā ca maccu ca adhivattanti pāṇine,[7]
khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse sudde caṇḍāla-pukkuse;
na kiñci parivajjeti, sabbam evâbhimaddati.
Na tattha hatthinaṃ bhūmi, na rathānaṃ, na pattiyā,
na câpi mantayuddhena sakkā jetuṃ dhanena vā" ti [S. i. 102].

Evaṃ jīvitasampattiyā maraṇavipattipariyosānataṃ vavatthapentena sampattivipattito maraṇaṃ anussaritabbaṃ.

[1] B patanato. [2] *This line is omitted by* C *and* Sn. *See* D. ii. 120 *note*.
[3] B suriyuggamanaṃ. [4] C eva hotī ti. [5] B medaniṃ.
[6] C *omit*. [7] B2, C1 pāṇino.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

16. *Upasaṃharaṇato* ti parehi saddhiṃ attano upasaṃharaṇato. Tattha sattah'ākārehi upasaṃharaṇato maraṇaṃ anussaritabbaṃ: yasamahattato, puññamahattato, thāmamahattato, iddhimahattato, paññāmahattato, paccekabuddhato, Sammāsambuddhato ti.

17. Kathaṃ? Idaṃ maraṇaṃ nāma mahāyasānaṃ mahāparivārānaṃ sampannadhanavāhanānaṃ Mahāsammata[1]-Mandhātu[2]-Mahāsudassana[3]-Daḷhanemi[4]-Nimippabhutīnam[5] pi upari nirāsaṅkam eva patitaṃ, kim aṅga[6] pana mayhaṃ upari na patissati?

Mahāyasā rājavarā, Mahasammata-ādayo,
te pi maccuvasaṃ pattā, mādisesu kathā va kā ti?

Evaṃ tāva yasamahattato anussaritabbaṃ.

18. Kathaṃ puññamahattato?
Jotiko[7] Jaṭilo[8] Uggo[9] Meṇḍako[10] atha Puṇṇako,[11]
ete c'aññe ca ye loke mahāpuññā ti vissutā,
sabbe[12] maraṇam āpannā,[12] mādisesu kathā va kā ti?

Evaṃ puññamahattato anussaritabbaṃ.

19. Kathaṃ thāmamahattato?
Vāsudevo Baladevo[13] Bhīmaseno Yudhiṭṭhilo,[14]
Cāṇuro yo[15] mahāmallo[15] Antakassa vasaṃ gatā.
Evaṃ thāmabalûpetā iti lokamhi vissutā,
ete pi maraṇaṃ yātā, mādisesu kathā va kā ti?

Evaṃ thāmamahattato anussaritabbaṃ.

20. Kathaṃ iddhimahattato?
Pādaṅguṭṭhakamattena Vejayantam akampayi
yo nām'iddhimataṃ seṭṭho dutiyo aggasāvako,[16]
So pi maccumukhaṃ ghoraṃ, migo sīhamukhaṃ viya,
paviṭṭho saha iddhīhi, mādisesu kathā va kā ti?

Evaṃ iddhimahattato anussaritabbaṃ.

[1] Jā. iii. 454, ii. 311.
[2] Jā. ii. 311.
[3] D. ii. 169 f.
[4] D. iii. 59 f.
[5] B *omit* Nimi. *For* Nimi *see* Jā. vi. 96 f.
[6] B aṅgaṃ.
[7] C Jotiyo; *see* XII. 41.
[8] *See* XII. 41.
[9] A. Aṭṭh. i. 394 (?).
[10] *See* XII. 41, 42.
[11] *See* XII. 42.
[12] C ete pi maraṇaṃ yātā.
[13] *See* Jā. iv. 81 f.
[14] *See* Jā. v. 426.
[15] C piyadāmallo; *see* Jā iv. 81.
[16] *Cf.* M. i. 253; 337–38.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

21. Kathaṃ paññāmahattato?

Lokanāthaṃ ṭhapetvāna ye c'aññe atthi pāṇino,
paññāya Sāriputtassa kalaṃ nâgghanti[1] soḷasiṃ.
Evaṃ nāma mahāpaññō paṭhamo aggasāvako
maraṇassa vasaṃ patto, mādisesu kathā va kā ti?

Evaṃ paññāmahattato anussaritabbaṃ.

22. Kathaṃ paccekabuddhato? Ye pi te attano ñāṇaviriyabalena sabbakilesasattunimmathanaṃ katvā paccekabodhiṃ[2] patvā[3] khaggavisāṇakappā sayambhuno, te pi maraṇato na muttā, kuto panâhaṃ muccissāmī ti?

Taṃ taṃ nimittam āgamma vīmaṃsantā mahesayo[4]
sayambhū ñāṇatejena ye pattā āsavakkhayaṃ,
Ekacariyanivāsena khaggasiṅgasamûpamā,
te pi nâtigatā maccuṃ, mādisesu kathā va kā ti?

Evaṃ paccekabuddhato anussaritabbaṃ.

23. Kathaṃ Sammāsambuddhato? Yo pi so Bhagavā asīti-anubyañjanapaṭimaṇḍita-dvattiṃsa-mahāpurisalakkhaṇavicitrarūpakāyo sabbâkāraparisuddhasīlakkhandhâdiguṇaratanasamiddhadhammakāyo yasamahatta-puññamahatta-thāmamahatta-iddhimahatta-paññāmahattānaṃ pāraṃ gato asamo asamasamo appaṭipuggalo arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho, so pi salilavuṭṭhinipātena mahā-aggikkhandho viya maraṇavuṭṭhinipātena ṭhānaso vūpasanto.

Evaṃ mahânubhāvassa yaṃ nām'etaṃ mahesino
na bhayena na lajjāya maraṇaṃ vasam āgataṃ,
Nillajjaṃ vītasārajjaṃ sabbasattâbhimaddanaṃ,
tayidaṃ mādisaṃ sattaṃ kathaṃ nâbhibhavissatī ti?

Evaṃ Sammāsambuddhato anussaritabbaṃ.

24. Tass'evaṃ yasamahattatâdisampannehi parehi saddhiṃ maraṇasāmaññatāya attānaṃ upasaṃharitvā, tesaṃ viya sattavisesānaṃ mayham pi maraṇaṃ bhavissatī ti anussarato upacārappattaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ hotī ti. Evaṃ upasaṃharaṇato maraṇaṃ anussaritabbaṃ.

25. *Kāyabahusādhāraṇato* ti, ayaṃ kāyo bahusādhāraṇo, asītiyā tāva kimikulānaṃ sādhāraṇo. Tattha chavinissitā pāṇā chaviṃ khādanti, cammanissitā cammaṃ khādanti, maṃsanissitā maṃsaṃ khādanti,

[1] B nâgghati.
[2] B2, C °sambodhiṃ.
[3] B1 pattā.
[4] *See* Sn. Aṭṭh. 52–130.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

nhārunissitā nhāruṃ khādanti, aṭṭhinissitā aṭṭhiṃ khādanti, miñjanissitā miñjaṃ khādanti; tatth'eva jāyanti jīyanti miyanti uccārapassāvaṃ karonti. Kāyo ca[1] nesaṃ pasūtigharañ[2] c'eva gilānasālā ca susānañ ca vaccakuṭī ca passāvadoṇikā ca. Svâyaṃ tesam pi kimīnaṃ pakopena maraṇaṃ nigacchati yeva. Yathā ca asītiyā kimikulānaṃ, evaṃ ajjhattikānaṃ yeva anekasatānaṃ rogānaṃ, bāhirānañ ca ahivicchikâdīnaṃ maraṇassa paccayānaṃ sādhāraṇo.

26. Yathā hi catumahāpathe ṭhapite lakkhamhi sabbadisāhi āgatā sara-satti-tomara-pāsāṇâdayo nipatanti, evaṃ kāye pi sabbûpaddavā nipatanti. Svâyaṃ tesam pi upaddavānaṃ nipātena maraṇaṃ nigacchati yeva. Ten' āha Bhagavā: "Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyā patihitāya[3] iti paṭisañcikkhati: bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa; ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya,[4] vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya,[4] satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya,[4] tena me assa kālakiriyā,[5] so mam'assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam'assa antarāyo ti [A. iii. 306]. Evaṃ kāyabahusādhāraṇato maraṇaṃ anussaritabbaṃ.

27. *Āyudubbalato* ti, āyu nām'etaṃ abalaṃ dubbalaṃ. Tathā hi sattānaṃ jīvitaṃ assāsapassāsûpanibandhañ c'eva iriyāpathûpanibandhañ ca sītuṇhûpanibandhañ ca mahābhūtûpanibandhañ ca āhārûpanibandhañ ca.

28. Tad etaṃ assāsapassāsānaṃ samavuttitaṃ labhamānam eva pavattati; bahi nikkhantanāsikāvāte pana anto apavisante, paviṭṭhe vā anikkhamante mato nāma hoti; catunnaṃ iriyāpathānam pi samavuttitaṃ labhamānam eva pavattati, aññataraññatarassa pana adhimattatāya āyusaṅkhārā upacchijjanti; sītuṇhānam pi samavuttitaṃ labhamānam eva pavattati, atisītena pana ati-uṇhena vā abhibhūtassa vipajjati; mahābhūtānam pi samavuttitaṃ labhamānam eva pavattati, pathavīdhātuyā pana āpodhātu-ādīnaṃ vā aññataraññatarassa[6] kopena[6] balasampanno pi puggalo patthaddhakāyo vā atisārâdivasena kilinnapūtikāyo vā mahāḍāhapareto vā sambhijjamāna[7]-sandhibandhano vā hutvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇāti. Kabaḷīkārâhāram[8] pi yuttakāle labhantass'eva jīvitaṃ pavattati, āhāraṃ alabhamānassa pana parikkhayaṃ gacchatī ti. Evaṃ āyudubbalato maranaṃ anussaritabbaṃ.

[1] C va. [2] C sūti°. [3] C paṇihitāya.
[4] B2, C ḍaseyya. [5] B kālaṅkiriyā (*so always*). [6] C aññatarappakopena.
[7] C sañchijjamāna-. [8] C Kabaliṅkarâ°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

29. *Animittato* ti avavatthānato; paricchedâbhāvato ti attho. Sattānaṃ hi,

> Jīvitaṃ byādhi kālo ca dehanikkhepanaṃ gati,
> pañc'ete jīvalokasmiṃ animittā na nāyare.[1]

30. Tattha *jīvitaṃ* tāva, ettakam eva jīvitabbaṃ, na ito paran ti evaṃ[2] vavatthānâbhāvato animittaṃ. Kalalakāle pi hi sattā maranti, abbuda-pesi-ghana-māsika-dvemāsa-temāsa-catumāsa-pañcamāsa-dasamāsakāle pi, kucchito nikkhantasamaye pi; tato paraṃ vassasatassa anto pi bahi pi maranti yeva.

31. *Byādhi* pi, iminā va[2] byādhinā sattā maranti, na aññenā ti evaṃ[3] vavatthānâbhāvato animitto. Cakkhurogenâpi hi sattā maranti, sotarogâdīnaṃ aññatarenâpi.

32. *Kālo* pi, imasmiṃ yeva kāle maritabbaṃ na aññasmin ti evaṃ vavatthānâbhāvato animitto. Pubbaṇhe pi hi[2] sattā maranti, majjhantikâdīnaṃ aññatarasmim pi.

33. *Dehanikkhepanam* pi, idh'eva mīyamānānaṃ dehena patitabbaṃ, na aññatrā[4] ti evaṃ vavatthānâbhāvato animittaṃ. Antogāme jātānaṃ hi bahigāme pi attabhāvo patati, bahigāme jātānam pi antogāme; tathā, thalajānaṃ vā[2] jale, jalajānaṃ vā[2] thale ti anekappakārato vitthāretabbaṃ.

34. *Gati* pi, ito cutena idha nibbattitabban ti evaṃ vavatthānâbhāvato animittā. Devalokato hi cutā manussesu pi nibbattanti, manussalokato cutā devalokâdīnam pi yattha katthaci nibbattantī ti evaṃ yantayuttagoṇo viya gatipañcake loko samparivattatī ti. Evaṃ animittato maraṇaṃ anussaritabbaṃ.

35. *Addhānaparicchedato* ti, manussānaṃ jīvitassa nāma etarahi paritto[5] addhā, yo ciraṃ jīvati, so vassasataṃ, appaṃ vā bhiyyo. Ten' āha Bhagavā: "Appam idaṃ, bhikkhave, manussānaṃ āyu, gamanīyo samparāyo, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, n'atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yo, bhikkhave, ciraṃ jīvati, so vassasataṃ, appaṃ vā bhiyyo ti. . . .

> Appam āyu manussānaṃ, hīḷeyya naṃ suporiso;
> careyy'āditta sīso va; n'atthi maccuss'anāgamo" ti [S. i. 108].

[1] C ñāyare; *but* Ṭīkā: Na nāyare ti na ñāyanti. [2] C *omit.* [3] B *omit.* C aññatthā. [5] C1 paricchedo tathā; C2 paricchedattā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Aparam pi āha: "Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, Arako nāma satthā ahosī" ti [A. iv. 136–38] sabbaṃ pi sattahi upamāhi alaṅkataṃ suttaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ.

36. Aparam pi āha: "Yo'yaṃ,[1] bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti: aho vatâhaṃ rattindivaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā ti; yo pâyaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti: aho vatâhaṃ divasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā ti; yo pâyaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti: aho vatâhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ, yadantaraṃ ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā ti; yo pâyaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti: aho vatâhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ, yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṅkhāditvā[2] ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā ti; ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, bhikkhū pamattā viharanti, dandhaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

37. "Yo ca khvâyaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti: aho vatâhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ, yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṅkhāditvā[2] ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā ti; yo pâyaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti: aho vatâhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ, yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi, passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā ti; ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, bhikkhū appamattā viharanti, tikkhaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāyā" ti [A. iii. 305–6].

38. Evaṃ catupañcâlopasaṅkhādanamattaṃ avissāsiyo paritto jīvitassa addhā ti. Evaṃ addhānaparicchedato maraṇaṃ anussaritabbaṃ.

39. *Khaṇaparittato* ti, paramatthato hi atiparitto sattānaṃ jīvitakkhaṇo ekacittappavattimatto yeva. Yathā nāma rathacakkaṃ pavattamānam pi eken'eva nemippadesena pavattati, tiṭṭhamānam pi eken' eva tiṭṭhati; evam eva ekacittakkhaṇikaṃ sattānaṃ jīvitaṃ, tasmiṃ citte niruddhamatte satto niruddho ti vuccati. Yath'āha: "Atīte cittakkhaṇe jīvittha, na jīvati, na jīvissati; anāgate cittakkhaṇe na jīvittha, na jīvati, jīvissati; paccuppanne cittakkhaṇe na jīvittha, jīvati, na jīvissati.[3]

Jīvitaṃ attabhāvo ca sukhadukkhā ca kevalā
ekacittasamāyuttā lahuso vattate khaṇo. . . .

[1] C pâyaṃ. [2] B1 saṅkharitvā. [3] B °tī ti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Ye niruddhā marantassa tiṭṭhamānassa vā idha,
sabbe pi sadisā khandhā gatā appaṭisandhiyā. ...

Anibbattena na jāto, paccuppannena jīvati,
cittabhaṅgā[1] mato loko, paññatti paramatthiyā" ti [Ndl. 42].

Evaṃ khaṇaparittato maraṇaṃ anussaritabbaṃ.

40. Iti imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ ākārānaṃ aññataraññatarena anussarato pi punappunaṃ manasikāravasena cittaṃ āsevanaṃ labhati, maraṇârammaṇā sati santiṭṭhati, nīvaraṇāni vikkhambhanti, jhānaṅgāni pātubhavanti. Sabhāvadhammattā pana, saṃvejanīyattā ca ārammaṇassa appanaṃ appatvā upacārappattam eva jhānaṃ hoti. Lokuttarajjhānaṃ pana dutiya-catutthāni ca āruppajjhānāni sabhāvadhamme pi bhāvanāvisesena appanaṃ pāpuṇanti. Visuddhibhāvanânukkamavasena hi lokuttaraṃ appanaṃ pāpuṇāti; ārammaṇâtikkamabhāvanāvasena āruppaṃ. Appanāpattass'eva hi jhānassa ārammaṇasamatikkamanamattaṃ tattha hoti. Idha pana tad ubhayam pi n'atthi; tasmā upacārappattam eva jhānaṃ hoti. Tad etaṃ maraṇasatibalena[2] uppannattā maraṇasat'icceva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

41. Imañ ca pana maraṇasatiṃ anuyutto bhikkhu satataṃ appamatto hoti, sabbabhavesu anabhiratisaññaṃ paṭilabhati, jīvitanikantiṃ jahati,[3] pāpagarahī hoti, asannidhibahulo, parikkhāresu vigatamalamacchero; aniccasaññā c'assa paricayaṃ gacchati, tadanusāren'eva ca dukkhasaññā anattasaññā ca upaṭṭhāti; yathā abhāvitamaraṇā sattā sahasā vāḷamiga-yakkha-sappa-cora-vadhakâbhibhūtā viya maraṇasamaye bhayaṃ santāsaṃ sammoham āpajjanti, evaṃ anāpajjitvā abhayo asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti; sace diṭṭhe va dhamme amataṃ nâdhigameti,[4] kāyassa bhedā sugatiparāyano hoti.

Tasmā have appamādaṃ kayirātha sumedhaso
evaṃ mahânubhāvāya maraṇassatiyā[5] sadā ti.

Idaṃ maraṇasatiyaṃ vitthārakathāmukhaṃ.

42. Idāni yan taṃ aññatra buddhuppādā appavattapubbaṃ, sabbatitthiyānaṃ avisayabhūtaṃ, tesu tesu suttantesu, "Ekadhammo, bhikkhave, bhāvito bahulīkato mahato saṃvegāya saṃvattati, mahato atthāya saṃvattati, mahato yogakkhemāya saṃvattati, mahato satisampajaññāya saṃvattati, ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati, diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati, vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya

[1] C °bhaṅga-. [2] C *omit* maraṇa°. [3] C jahāti.
[4] C nârādheti. [5] C maraṇânussatiyā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

saṃvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Kāyagatāsati [A. i. 43]...Amataṃ te, bhikkhave, paribhuñjanti, ye kāyagatāsatiṃ paribhuñjanti. Amataṃ te, bhikkhave, na paribhuñjanti, ye kāyagatāsatiṃ na paribhuñjanti.[1] Amataṃ tesaṃ, bhikkhave, paribhuttaṃ...aparibhuttaṃ...parihīnaṃ...aparihīnaṃ...viraddhaṃ...āraddhaṃ...yesaṃ kāyagatāsati āraddhā" ti [A. i. 45] evaṃ Bhagavatā anekehi ākārehi pasaṃsitvā, "Kathaṃ bhāvitā, ca bhikkhave, kayagatāsati kathaṃ bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araññagato vā" ti [M. iii. 89] ādinā nayena, ānâpānapabbaṃ, iriyāpathapabbaṃ, catusampajaññapabbaṃ, paṭikkūlamanasikārapabbaṃ, dhātumanasikārapabbaṃ, nava sīvathikapabbānī[2] ti imesaṃ cuddasannaṃ pabbānaṃ vasena kāyagatāsatikammaṭṭhānaṃ niddiṭṭhaṃ, tassa bhāvanāniddeso anuppatto.

43. Tattha yasmā, iriyāpathapabbaṃ, catusampajaññapabbaṃ, dhātumanasikārapabban ti imāni tīṇi vipassanāvasena vuttāni, nava sīvathikapabbāni[2] vipassanāñāṇesu yeva ādīnavânupassanāvasena vuttāni, — yā pi c'ettha uddhumātakâdisu samādhibhāvanā ijjheyya, sā Asubhaniddese pakāsitā yeva,—ānâpānapabbaṃ pana paṭikkūlamanasikārapabbañ ca imān'ev'ettha dve samādhivasena vuttāni. Tesu ānâpānapabbaṃ ānâpānasativasena visuṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ yeva.

44. Yaṃ pan'etaṃ, "Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā ...pe...muttan" ti [M. iii. 90] evaṃ matthaluṅgaṃ aṭṭhimiñjena saṅgahetvā paṭikkūlamanasikāravasena desitaṃ dvattiṃsâkārakammaṭṭhānaṃ, idam idha *kāyagatāsatī* ti adhippetaṃ.

45. Tatthâyaṃ[3] pāḷivaṇṇanāpubbaṅgamo bhāvanāniddeso. *Imam eva kāyan* ti imaṃ catumahābhūtikaṃ[4] pūtikāyaṃ. *Uddhaṃ pādatalā* ti pādatalato upari. *Adho kesamatthakā* ti kesaggato heṭṭhā. *Tacapariyantan* ti tiriyaṃ tacaparicchinnaṃ. *Pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhatī* ti nānappakārakesâdi-asucibharito ayaṃ kāyo ti passati. Kathaṃ? Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā...pe...muttan ti.

46. Tattha *atthī* ti saṃvijjanti. *Imasmin* ti yvâyaṃ, uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyanto pūro nānappakārassa asucino ti vuccati, tasmiṃ. *Kāye* ti sarīre. Sarīraṃ hi asucisañcayato kucchitānaṃ kesâdīnañ c'eva cakkhurogâdīnañ ca rogasatānaṃ āyabhūtato kāyo ti

[1] *In the* A. *text negative clauses precede the positive.*
[2] B siva°. [3] C Tatrâyaṃ. [4] C cātummahā°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

vuccati. *Kesā lomā* ti ete kesâdayo dvattiṃsâkārā. Tattha, atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā, atthi imasmiṃ kāye lomā ti evaṃ sambandho veditabbo.

47. Imasmiṃ hi, pādatalā paṭṭhāya upari, kesamatthakā paṭṭhāya heṭṭhā, tacato paṭṭhāya parito ti ettake byāmamatte kaḷevare sabbâkārena[1] pavicinanto[1] na koci kiñci muttaṃ vā maṇiṃ vā veḷuriyaṃ vā agaruṃ vā kuṅkumaṃ vā kappūraṃ vā vāsacuṇṇâdiṃ[2] vā aṇumattam pi sucibhāvaṃ passati; atha kho paramaduggandhajegucchaṃ assirikadassanaṃ[3] nānappakāraṃ kesalomâdibhedaṃ asuciṃ yeva passati. Tena vuttaṃ: atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā...pe...muttan ti. Ayam ettha padasambandhato vaṇṇanā.

48. Imaṃ pana kammaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvetukāmena ādikammikena kulaputtena vuttappakāraṃ kalyāṇamittaṃ upasankamitvā [III. 61–73] idaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Tenâpi 'ssa kammaṭṭhānaṃ[4] kathentena sattadhā uggahakosallaṃ, dasadhā ca manasikārakosallaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ. Tattha, vacasā, manasā, vaṇṇato, saṇṭhānato, disato, okāsato, paricchedato ti evaṃ sattadhā uggahakosallaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ.

49. Imasmiṃ hi paṭikkūlamanasikārakammaṭṭhāne yo pi tipiṭako hoti tenâpi manasikārakāle paṭhamaṃ vācāya sajjhāyo kātabbo. Ekaccassa hi sajjhāyaṃ karontass'eva kammaṭṭhānaṃ pākaṭaṃ hoti. Malayavāsi-Mahādevattherassa[5] santike uggahitakammaṭṭhānānaṃ dvinnaṃ therānaṃ viya. Thero kira tehi kammaṭṭhānaṃ yācito, cattāro māse imaṃ yeva sajjhāyaṃ karothā ti dvattiṃsâkāre pāḷiṃ adāsi. Te, kiñcâpi nesaṃ dve tayo nikāyā paguṇā, padakkhiṇaggāhitāya pana cattāro māse dvattiṃsâkāraṃ sajjhāyantā va sotâpannā ahesuṃ. Tasmā kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathentena ācariyena antevāsiko vattabbo: paṭhamaṃ tāva vācāya sajjhāyaṃ karohī ti.

50. Karontena ca tacapañcakâdīni paricchinditvā anulomapaṭilomavasena sajjhāyo kātabbo. Kesā, lomā, nakhā, dantā, taco ti hi vatvā puna paṭilomato, taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbaṃ.

51. Tadanantaraṃ vakkapañcake, maṃsaṃ, nhāru,[6] aṭṭhi, aṭṭhimiñjaṃ, vakkan ti vatvā puna paṭilomato, vakkaṃ, aṭṭhimiñjaṃ, aṭṭhi, nhāru, maṃsaṃ, taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbaṃ.

52. Tato papphāsapañcake, hadayaṃ, yakanaṃ, kilomakaṃ, pihakaṃ, papphāsan ti vatvā puna paṭilomato, papphāsaṃ, pihakaṃ, kilomakaṃ, yakanaṃ, hadayaṃ, vakkaṃ, aṭṭhimiñjaṃ, aṭṭhi, nhāru, maṃsaṃ, taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbaṃ.

[1] C sabbâdarena pi vicinanto. [2] C suvaṇṇâdi. [3] C1 assirīka°.
[4] C *omit*. [5] B-Mahā-Reva°. [6] C nahāru (*so always*).

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

53. Tato matthaluṅgapañcake, antaṃ, antaguṇaṃ, udariyaṃ, karīsaṃ matthaluṅgan ti vatvā puna paṭilomato, matthaluṅgaṃ, karīsaṃ, udariyaṃ, antaguṇaṃ, antaṃ, papphāsaṃ, pihakaṃ, kilomakaṃ, yakanaṃ, hadayaṃ, vakkaṃ, aṭṭhimiñjaṃ, aṭṭhi, nhāru, maṃsaṃ, taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbaṃ.

54. Tato medacchakke, pittaṃ, semhaṃ, pubbo, lohitaṃ, sedo, medo ti vatvā puna paṭilomato, medo, sedo, lohitaṃ, pubbo, semhaṃ, pittaṃ, matthaluṅgaṃ, karīsaṃ, udariyaṃ, antaguṇaṃ, antaṃ, papphāsaṃ, pihakaṃ, kilomakaṃ, yakanaṃ, hadayaṃ, vakkaṃ, aṭṭhimiñjaṃ, aṭṭhi, nhāru, maṃsaṃ, taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbaṃ.

55. Tato muttacchakke, assu, vasā, kheḷo, siṅghāṇikā, lasikā, muttan ti vatvā puna paṭilomato, muttaṃ, lasikā, siṅghāṇikā, kheḷo, vasā, assu, medo, sedo, lohitaṃ, pubbo, semhaṃ, pittaṃ, matthaluṅgaṃ, karīsaṃ, udariyaṃ, antaguṇaṃ, antaṃ, papphāsaṃ, pihakaṃ, kilomakaṃ, yakanaṃ, hadayaṃ, vakkaṃ, aṭṭhimiñjaṃ, aṭṭhi, nhāru, maṃsaṃ, taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbaṃ.[1]

56. Evaṃ kālasataṃ kālasahassaṃ kālasatasahassam pi vācāya sajjhāyo kātabbo. *Vacasā* sajjhāyena hi kammaṭṭhānatanti paguṇā hoti; na ito c'ito ca cittaṃ vidhāvati; koṭṭhāsā pākaṭā honti, hatthasaṅkhalikā viya, vatipādapanti viya ca khāyanti.

57. Yathā pana vacasā, tath'eva *manasā* pi sajjhāyo kātabbo. Vacasā sajjhāyo hi manasā sajjhāyassa paccayo hoti; manasā sajjhāyo lakkhaṇapaṭivedhassa paccayo hoti.

58. *Vaṇṇato* ti kesâdīnaṃ vaṇṇo vavatthapetabbo. *Saṇṭhānato* ti tesaṃ yeva saṇṭhānaṃ vavatthapetabbaṃ. *Disato* ti, imasmiṃ hi sarīre nābhito uddhaṃ uparimā disā, adho heṭṭhimā disā; tasmā, ayaṃ koṭṭhāso imissā nāma disāyā ti disā vavatthapetabbā. *Okāsato* ti, ayaṃ koṭṭhāso imasmiṃ nāma okāse patiṭṭhito ti evaṃ tassa tassa okāso vavatthapetabbo.

59. *Paricchedato* ti, sabhāgapariccheḍo visabhāgapariccheḍo ti dve pariccheḍā. Tattha, ayaṃ koṭṭhāso heṭṭhā ca upari ca tiriyañ ca iminā nāma paricchinno ti evaṃ sabhāgapariccheḍo veditabbo. Kesā na lomā, lomā pi na kesā ti evaṃ amissakatāvasena visabhāgapariccheḍo veditabbo.

60. Evaṃ sattadhā uggahakosallaṃ ācikkhantena pana, idaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ asukasmiṃ[2] sutte paṭikkūlavasena kathitaṃ, asukasmiṃ

[1] C *omit.* [2] B imasmiṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

dhātuvasenā ti ñatvā ācikkhitabbaṃ. Idaṃ hi Mahāsatipaṭṭhāne[1] paṭikkūlavasen'eva kathitaṃ; Mahā-Hatthipadopama[2]-Mahā-Rāhulovāda[3]-Dhātuvibhaṅgesu[4] dhātuvasena kathitaṃ. Kāyagatāsatisutte[5] pana yassa vaṇṇato upaṭṭhāti, taṃ sandhāya cattāri jhānāni vibhattāni. Tattha dhātuvasena kathitaṃ vipassanākammaṭṭhānaṃ hoti, paṭikkūlavasena kathitaṃ samathakammaṭṭhānaṃ. Tad etaṃ idha samathakammaṭṭhānam evā ti.

61. Evaṃ sattadhā uggahakosallaṃ ācikkhitvā, anupubbato, nâtisīghato, nâtisaṇikato, vikkhepapaṭibāhanato, paṇṇattisamatikkamanato, anupubbamuñcanato, appanāto, tayo ca suttantā ti evaṃ dasadhā manasikārakosallaṃ ācikkhitabaṃ.

62. Tattha *anupubbato* ti, idaṃ hi sajjhāyakaraṇato paṭṭhāya anupaṭipāṭiyā manasikātabbaṃ, na ekantarikāya. Ekantarikāya hi manasikaronto, yathā nāma akusalo puriso dvattiṃsapadaṃ nisseṇiṃ ekantarikāya ārohanto kilantakāyo patati, na ārohanaṃ sampādeti, evam eva bhāvanāsampattivasena adhigantabbassa assādassa anadhigamā kilantacitto patati, na bhāvanaṃ sampādeti.

63. Anupubbato manasikarontenâpi ca *nâtisīghato* manasikātabbaṃ. Atisīghato manasikaroto[6] hi, yathā nāma tiyojanaṃ maggaṃ paṭipajjitvā okkamanavissajjanaṃ asallakkhetvā sīghena javena satakkhattum pi gamanâgamanaṃ karoto purisassa, kiñcâpi addhānaṃ parikkhayaṃ gacchati, atha kho pucchitvā va gantabbaṃ hoti, evam eva kevalaṃ[7] kammaṭṭhānaṃ pariyosānaṃ pāpuṇāti, avibhūtaṃ pana hoti, na visesaṃ āvahati. Tasmā nâtisīghato manasikātabbaṃ.

64. Yathā ca nâtisīghato, evaṃ *nâtisaṇikato* pi. Atisaṇikato manasikaroto hi, yathā nāma tadahe va tiyojanaṃ maggaṃ gantukāmassa purisassa antarāmagge rukkhapabbatataḷākâdisu vilambamānassa maggo parikkhayaṃ na gacchati, dvîha-tîhena pariyosāpetabbo hoti, evam eva kammaṭṭhānaṃ pariyosānaṃ na gacchati, visesâdhigamassa paccayo na hoti.

65. *Vikkhepapaṭibāhanato* ti kammaṭṭhānaṃ vissajjetvā bahiddhā puthuttârammaṇe cetaso vikkhepo paṭibāhitabbo. Appaṭibāhato hi, yathā nāma ekapadikaṃ papātamaggaṃ paṭipannassa purisassa akkamanapadaṃ asallakkhetvā ito c'ito ca vilokayato padavāro virajjhati, tato sataporise papāte patitabbaṃ hoti, evam eva bahiddhā vikkhepe

[1] D. ii. 293. [2] M. i. 185 *and* 187. [3] M. i. 421–22. [4] M. iii. 240–41.
[5] M. iii. 92–94. [6] C2 °karonto. [7] B1 *adds* kiñcâpi.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

sati kammaṭṭhānaṃ parihāyati paridhaṃsati. Tasmā vikkhepapaṭibāhanato manasikātabbaṃ.

66. *Paṇṇattisamatikkamanato* ti yā ayaṃ, kesā lomā ti ādikā paṇṇatti, taṃ atikkamitvā paṭikkūlan ti cittaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ. Yathā hi udakadullabhakāle manussā arañña udapānaṃ disvā tattha tālapaṇṇâdikaṃ kiñcid eva saññāṇaṃ bandhitvā tena saññāṇena āgantvā nhāyanti c'eva pivanti ca; yadā pana nesaṃ abhiṇhasañcārena āgatâgatapadaṃ pākaṭaṃ hoti, tadā saññāṇena kiccaṃ na hoti, icchiticchitakkhaṇe gantvā nhāyanti c'eva pivanti ca; evam eva pubbabhāge, kesā lomā ti paṇṇattivasena manasikaroto paṭikkūlabhāvo pākaṭo hoti; atha, kesā lomā ti paṇṇattiṃ samatikkamitvā paṭikkūlabhāve yeva cittaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ.

67. *Anupubbamuñcanato* ti yo yo koṭṭhāso na upaṭṭhāti, taṃ taṃ muñcantena anupubbamuñcanato manasikātabbaṃ. Ādikammikassa hi kesā ti manasikaroto manasikāro gantvā muttan ti imaṃ pariyosānakoṭṭhāsam eva āhacca tiṭṭhati, muttan ti ca manasikaroto manasikāro gantvā kesā ti imaṃ ādikoṭṭhāsam eva āhacca tiṭṭhati. Ath'assa manasikaroto manasikaroto keci koṭṭhāsā upaṭṭhahanti, keci na upaṭṭhahanti. Tena ye ye upaṭṭhahanti, tesu tesu tāva kammaṃ kātabbaṃ, yāva dvīsu upaṭṭhitesu tesam pi eko suṭṭhutaraṃ upaṭṭhāti.[1] Evaṃ upaṭṭhitaṃ pana tam[2] eva punappunaṃ manasikarontena appanā uppādetabbā.

68. Tatrâyaṃ upamā: Yathā hi dvattiṃsatālake tālavane vasantaṃ makkaṭaṃ gahetukāmo luddo ādimhi ṭhitatālassa paṇṇaṃ sarena vijjhitvā ukkuṭṭhiṃ kareyya; atha so makkaṭo paṭipāṭiyā tasmiṃ tasmiṃ tāle patitvā pariyantatālam eva gaccheyya; tattha pi gantvā luddena tath'eva kate puna ten'eva nayena āditālaṃ āgaccheyya; so evaṃ punappunaṃ paṭipāṭiyamāno[3] ukkuṭṭhukkuṭṭhiṭṭhāne yeva uṭṭhahitvā anukkamena ekasmiṃ tāle nipatitvā tassa vemajjhe makulatālapaṇṇasūciṃ daḷhaṃ gahetvā vijjhiyamāno pi na uṭṭhaheyya; evaṃsampadam idaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

69. Tatr'idaṃ opammasaṃsandanaṃ: Yathā hi tālavane dvattiṃsa tālā, evaṃ imasmiṃ kāye dvattiṃsa koṭṭhāsā. Makkaṭo viya cittaṃ; luddo viya yogâvacaro. Makkaṭassa dvattiṃsatālake tālavane nivāso viya yogino cittassa dvattiṃsakoṭṭhāsake kāye ārammaṇavasena anusañcaraṇaṃ. Luddena ādimhi ṭhitatālassa paṇṇaṃ sarena vijjhitvā ukkuṭṭhiyā katāya makkaṭassa tasmiṃ tasmiṃ tāle patitvā pariyanta-

[1] B upaṭṭhahati. [2] C1 tad. [3] C paripātiya°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

tālagamanaṇ viya yogino kesā ti manasikāre āraddhe paṭipāṭiyā gantvā pariyosānakoṭṭhāse yeva cittassa saṇṭhānaṇ. Puna paccāgamane pi es' eva nayo. Punappunaṇ paṭipāṭiyamānassa[1] makkaṭassa ukkuṭṭhukkuṭṭhiṭṭhāne uṭṭhānaṇ viya punappunaṇ manasikaroto kesuci kesuci upaṭṭhitesu anupaṭṭhahante vissajjetvā upaṭṭhitesu parikammakaraṇaṇ. Anukkamena ekasmiṇ tāle nipatitvā tassa vemajjhe[2] makulatālapaṇṇasūciṇ daḷhaṇ gahetvā vijjhiyamānassâpi anuṭṭhānaṇ viya avasāne dvīsu upaṭṭhitesu yo suṭṭhutaraṇ upaṭṭhāti tam eva punappunaṇ manasikaritvā appanāya uppādanaṇ.

70. Aparā pi upamā: Yathā nāma piṇḍapātiko bhikkhu dvattiṇsakulaṇ gāmaṇ upanissāya vasanto paṭhamagehe yeva dve bhikkhā labhitvā parato ekaṇ vissajjeyya, puna divase tisso labhitvā parato dve vissajjeyya, tatiyadivase ādimhi yeva pattapūraṇ labhitvā āsanasālaṇ gantvā paribhuñjeyya, evaṇsampadam idaṇ daṭṭhabbaṇ.

71. Dvattiṇsakulagāmo viya hi dvattiṇsâkaro. Piṇḍapātiko viya yogâvacaro. Tassa taṇ gāmaṇ upanissāya vāso viya yogino dvattiṇsâkāre parikammakaraṇaṇ. Paṭhamagehe dve bhikkhā labhitvā parato ekissā vissajjanaṇ viya, dutiyadivase tisso labhitvā parato dvinnaṇ vissajjanaṇ viya ca manasikaroto manasikaroto[3] anupaṭṭhahante vissajjetvā upaṭṭhitesu[4] yāva koṭṭhāsadvaye parikammakaraṇaṇ. Tatiyadivase ādimhi yeva pattapūraṇ labhitvā āsanasālāya nisīditvā paribhogo viya dvīsu yo suṭṭhutaraṇ upaṭṭhāti tam eva punappunaṇ manasikaritvā appanāya uppādanaṇ.

72. *Appanāto* ti appanākoṭṭhāsato. Kesâdisu ekekasmiṇ koṭṭhāse appanā hotī ti veditabbā ti ayam[5] ev'ettha[5] adhippāyo.

73. *Tayo ca suttantā* ti, Adhicittaṇ, Sītibhāvo, Bojjhaṅgakosallan ti ime tayo suttantā viriyasamādhiyojanatthaṇ veditabbā ti ayam ettha adhippāyo.

74. Tattha, "Adhicittam anuyuttena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tīṇi nimittāni kālena kālaṇ manasikātabbāni; kālena kālaṇ samādhinimittaṇ manasikātabbaṇ, kālena kālaṇ paggahanimittaṇ manasikātabbaṇ, kālena kālaṇ upekkhānimittaṇ manasikātabbaṇ. Sace, bhikkhave, adhicittam anuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṇ samādhinimittaṇ yeva manasikareyya, ṭhānaṇ taṇ cittaṇ kosajjāya saṇvatteyya. Sace, bhikkhave, adhicittam anuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṇ paggahanimittaṇ yeva manasikareyya, ṭhānaṇ taṇ cittaṇ uddhaccāya saṇvatteyya. Sace, bhik-

[1] C paripātiya°. [2] C majjhe. [3] B2, C *omit.*
[4] C2 *repeats.* [5] C1 ayam ettha.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

khave, adhicittam anuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya, ṭhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhiyeyya āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, adhicittam anuyutto bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ samādhinimittaṃ... paggahanimittaṃ... upekkhānimittaṃ manasikaroti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ muduñ ca kammaññañ ca pabhassarañ ca, na ca pabhaṅgu, sammā samādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya.

75. "Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā ukkaṃ bandhati, ukkaṃ bandhitvā ukkāmukhaṃ ālimpeti, ukkāmukhaṃ ālimpetvā saṇḍāsena jātarūpaṃ gahetvā ukkāmukhe pakkhipitvā kālena kālaṃ abhidhamati, kālena kālaṃ udakena paripphoseti, kālena kālaṃ ajjhupekkhati. Sace, bhikkhave, suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ ekantaṃ abhidhameyya, ṭhānaṃ taṃ jātarūpaṃ ḍaheyya. Sace, bhikkhave, suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ ekantaṃ udakena paripphoseyya, ṭhānaṃ taṃ jātarūpaṃ nibbāyeyya. Sace, bhikkhave, suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ ekantaṃ ajjhupekkheyya, ṭhānaṃ taṃ jātarūpaṃ na sammāparipākaṃ gaccheyya. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ kālena kālaṃ abhidhamati, kālena kālaṃ udakena paripphoseti, kālena kālaṃ ajjhupekkhati, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ muduñ ca kammaññañ ca pabhassarañ ca, na ca pabhaṅgu, sammā upeti kammāya; yassā yassā ca piḷandhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati, yadi paṭṭikāya, yadi kuṇḍalāya, yadi gīveyyāya,[1] yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, taṅ c'assa atthaṃ anubhoti.

76. "Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, adhicittam anuyuttena bhikkhunā ...pe... sammā samādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya; yassa yassa ca abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti, sati sati āyatane" ti [A. i. 256–58] idaṃ suttaṃ Adhicittan ti veditabbaṃ.

77. "Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ niggahetabbaṃ, tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ niggaṇhāti; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ paggahetabbaṃ, tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ paggaṇhāti; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsitabbaṃ, tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃseti; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjhupekkhitabbaṃ, tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjhupekkhati; paṇītâdhimuttiko ca hoti, nibbānâbhirato. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātun" ti [A. iii. 435] idaṃ suttaṃ[2] Sītibhāvo ti veditabbaṃ.

[1] C gīveyyake. [2] B *add* anuttaraṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

78. Bojjhaṅgakosallaṃ pana, "Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yasmiṃ samaye līnaṃ cittaṃ hoti, akālo tasmiṃ samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyā" ti [S. v. 113] appanākosallakathāyaṃ dassitam eva [IV. 51, 57].

79. Iti idaṃ sattavidhaṃ uggahakosallaṃ sugahitaṃ katvā idañ ca dasavidhaṃ manasikārakosallaṃ suṭṭhu vavatthapetvā tena yoginā ubhayakosallavasena kammaṭṭhānaṃ sādhukaṃ uggahetabbaṃ.

80. Sace pan'assa ācariyena saddhiṃ ekavihāre yeva phāsu hoti, evaṃ vitthārena akathāpetvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ[1] suṭṭhu[1] vavatthapetvā[1] kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyuñjantena visesaṃ labhitvā labhitvā[2] uparûpari kathāpetabbaṃ. Aññattha vasitukāmena yathāvuttena vidhinā vitthārato kathāpetvā punappunaṃ parivattetvā sabbaṃ gaṇṭhiṭṭhānaṃ chinditvā Pathavīkasiṇaniddese vuttanayen'eva ananurūpaṃ senâsanaṃ pahāya anurūpe viharantena khuddakapalibodhupacchedaṃ katvā paṭikkūlamanasikāre parikammaṃ kātabbaṃ.

81. Karontena pana kesesu tāva nimittaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Kathaṃ? Ekaṃ vā dve vā kese luñcitvā hatthatale ṭhapetvā vaṇṇo tāva vavatthapetabbo. Chinnaṭṭhāne pi kese oloketuṃ vaṭṭati. Udakapatte vā yāgupatte vā oloketum pi[2] vaṭṭati yeva. Kāḷakakāle disvā kāḷakā ti manasikātabbā, setakāle setā ti, missakakāle pana ussadavasena manasikātabbā honti. Yathā ca kesesu, evaṃ sakale pi tacapañcake disvā va nimittaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

82. Evaṃ nimittaṃ gahetvā sabbakoṭṭhāse vaṇṇa-saṇṭhāna-disokāsa-paricchedavasena vavatthapetvā vaṇṇa-saṇṭhāna-gandha-āsayokāsavasena pañcadhā paṭikkūlatā vavatthapetabbā.

83. Tatrâyaṃ sabbakoṭṭhāsesu anupubbakathā.[3] *Kesā* tāva[2] pakativaṇṇena kāḷakā addâriṭṭhakavaṇṇā; saṇṭhānato dīghavaṭṭalikātulādaṇḍasaṇṭhānā[4]; disato uparimadisāya jātā. Okāsato, ubhosu passesu kaṇṇacūḷikāhi, purato nalāṭantena, pacchato galavāṭakena paricchinnaṃ sīsakaṭāhaveṭhanaṃ allacammaṃ kesānaṃ okāso. Paricchedato kesā sīsaveṭhanacamme vīhaggamattaṃ pavisitvā patiṭṭhitena heṭṭhā attano mūlatalena, upari ākāsena, tiriyaṃ aññamaññena paricchinnā. Dve kesā ekato n'atthī ti ayaṃ sabhāgaparicchedo. Kesā na lomā, lomā na kesā ti evaṃ avasesa-ekatiṃsakoṭṭhāsehi amissīkatā[5] kesā nāma pāṭiyekko ekakoṭṭhāso[6] ti ayaṃ visabhāgaparicchedo. Idaṃ kesānaṃ vaṇṇâdito vavatthāpanaṃ.

[1] B2, C *omit.* [2] C *omit.* [3] B anupubbikathā.
[4] C °vaṭṭatulā°. [5] C asammissikatā. [6] C *omit* eka°; B2 *reads* esa.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

84. Idaṃ pana nesaṃ vaṇṇâdivasena pañcadhā paṭikkūlato vavatthāpanaṃ. Kesā nām'ete vaṇṇato pi paṭikkūlā, saṇṭhānato pi gandhato pi āsayato pi okāsato pi paṭikkūlā.

85. Manuññe pi hi yāgupatte vā bhattapatte vā kesavaṇṇaṃ kiñci disvā, kesamissakam idaṃ, haratha nan ti jigucchanti; evaṃ kesā vaṇṇato paṭikkūlā. Rattiṃ bhuñjantā pi kesasaṇṭhānaṃ akkavākaṃ vā makacivākaṃ vā chupitvā tath'eva jigucchanti; evaṃ saṇṭhānato paṭikkūlā.

86. Telamakkhanapupphadhūpâdi[1]-sañkhāravirahitānañ ca kesānaṃ gandho paramajeguccho hoti; tato jegucchataro aggimhi pakkhittānaṃ. Kesā hi vaṇṇasaṇṭhānato apaṭikkūlā pi siyuṃ,[2] gandhena pana paṭikkūlā yeva. Yathā hi daharassa kumārassa vaccaṃ vaṇṇato haliddivaṇṇaṃ, saṇṭhānato pi haliddipiṇḍasaṇṭhānaṃ; sañkāraṭṭhāne chaḍḍitaṃ[3] uddhumātakakāḷasunakhasarīraṃ vaṇṇato tālapakkavaṇṇaṃ, saṇṭhānato vaṭṭetvā vissaṭṭhamudiṅgasaṇṭhānaṃ, dāṭhā pi'ssa sumanamakulasadisā ti ubhayam pi vaṇṇasaṇṭhānato siyā appaṭikkūlaṃ, gandhena pana paṭikkūlam eva; evaṃ kesā pi siyuṃ vaṇṇasaṇṭhānato apaṭikkūlā gandhena pana paṭikkūlā yevā ti.

87. Yathā pana asuciṭṭhāne gāmanissandena jātāni sūpeyyapaṇṇāni nāgarikamanussānaṃ jegucchāni honti aparibhogāni, evaṃ kesā pi pubbalohitamuttakarīsapittasemhâdinissandena jātattā jegucchā ti. Idaṃ nesaṃ āsayato pāṭikulyaṃ.

88. Ime ca kesā nāma gūtharāsimhi uṭṭhitakaṇṇikaṃ[4] viya ekatiṃsakoṭṭhāsarāsimhi jātā. Te susānasañkāraṭṭhānâdisu jātasākaṃ viya, parikhâdisu jātakamalakuvalayâdipupphaṃ viya ca asuciṭṭhāne jātattā paramajegucchā[5] ti. Idaṃ nesaṃ okāsato pāṭikulyaṃ.

89. Yathā ca kesānaṃ, evaṃ sabbakoṭṭhāsānaṃ vaṇṇa-saṇṭhānagandhâsayokāsavasena pañcadhā paṭikkūlatā veditabbā.[6] Vaṇṇasaṇṭhānadisokāsaparicchedavasena pana sabbe pi visuṃ visuṃ vavatthapetabbā.

90. Tattha *lomā* tāva pakativaṇṇato na kesā viya asambhinnakāḷakā, kāḷapiṅgalā pana honti; saṇṭhānato onataggā tālamūlasaṇṭhānā; disato dvīsu disāsu jātā; okāsato ṭhapetvā kesānaṃ patiṭṭhitokāsañ ca hatthapādatalāni ca yebhuyyena avasesasarīraveṭhanacamme jātā; paricchedato sarīraveṭhanacamme likhāmattaṃ[7] pavisitvā patiṭṭhitena

[1] B2 °dhūmâdi-. [2] C *omit.* [3] B2 *adds* ca; C chaḍḍita-.
[4] B2, C °kaṇṇakaṃ. [5] C *omit* parama°. [6] B vavatthapetabbā. [7] C likkhā°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

heṭṭhā attano mūlatalena, upari ākāsena, tiriyaṇ aññamaññena paricchinnā. Dve lomā ekato n'atthi[1], ayaṇ nesaṇ sabhāgapariccheḍo; visabhāgapariccheḍo pana kesasadiso yeva.

91. *Nakhā* ti vīsatiyā nakhapattānaṇ nāmaṇ; te sabbe pi vaṇṇato setā; saṇṭhānato macchasakalikasaṇṭhānā; disato pādanakhā heṭṭhimadisāya,[2] hatthanakhā uparimadisāyā ti dvīsu disāsu jātā; okāsato aṅgulīnaṇ aggapiṭṭhesu patiṭṭhitā; pariccheḍato dvīsu disāsu aṅgulikoṭimaṇsehi, anto aṅgulipiṭṭhimaṇsena, bahi c'eva agge ca ākāsena, tiriyaṇ aññamaññena paricchinnā. Dve nakhā ekato n'atthi, ayaṇ nesaṇ sabhāgapariccheḍo; visabhāgapariccheḍo pana kesasadiso yeva.

92. *Dantā* ti paripuṇṇadantassa dvattiṇsadantaṭṭhikāni; te pi vaṇṇato setā; saṇṭhānato anekasaṇṭhānā. Tesaṇ hi heṭṭhimāya tāva dantapāḷiyā majjhe cattāro dantā mattikāpiṇḍe paṭipāṭiyā ṭhapita-alābubījasaṇṭhānā. Tesaṇ ubhosu passesu ekeko ekamūlako ekakoṭiko mallikamakulasaṇṭhāno; tato ekeko dvimūlako dvikoṭiko yānakaupatthambhinīsaṇṭhāno; tato dve dve timūlakā[3] tikoṭikā; tato dve dve catumūlā catukoṭikā ti. Uparimapāḷiyā pi es'eva nayo. Disato uparimadisāya jātā; okāsato dvīsu hanukaṭṭhikesu patiṭṭhitā; pariccheḍato heṭṭhā hanukaṭṭhike patiṭṭhitena attano mūlatalena, upari ākāsena, tiriyaṇ aññamaññena paricchinnā. Dve dantā ekato n'atthi, ayaṇ nesaṇ sabhāgapariccheḍo; visabhāgapariccheḍo pana kesasadiso yeva.

93. *Taco* ti sakalasarīraṇ veṭhetvā ṭhitacammaṇ. Tassa upari kāḷasāmapītâdivaṇṇā chavi nāma, yā sakalasarīrato pi saṅkaḍḍhiyamānā badaraṭṭhimattā hoti. Taco pana vaṇṇato seto yeva. So c'assa[4] setabhāvo aggijālâbhighāta-paharaṇappahārâdīhi viddhaṇsitāya chaviyā pākaṭo hoti. Saṇṭhānato sarīrasaṇṭhāno va hoti. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo.

94. Vitthārato[5] pana, pādaṅgulittaco kosakāraka-kosasaṇṭhāno. Piṭṭhipādattaco puṭabandha[6]-upāhanasaṇṭhāno. Jaṅghattaco bhattapuṭaka-tālapaṇṇasaṇṭhāno. Ūruttaco taṇḍulabharita-dīghatthavikasaṇṭhāno. Ānisadattaco udakapūrita-paṭaparissāvanasaṇṭhāno. Piṭṭhittaco phalakonaddhacammasaṇṭhāno. Kucchittaco vīṇādoṇikonaddhacammasaṇṭhāno. Urattaco yebhuyyena caturassasaṇṭhāno. Ubhayabāhuttaco tūṇironaddhacammasaṇṭhāno. Piṭṭhihatthattaco khurakosasaṇṭhāno, phaṇakatthavikasaṇṭhāno vā. Hatthaṅgulittaco kuñcikakosakasaṇṭhāno. Gīvattaco galakañcukasaṇṭhāno. Mukhat-

[1] B n'atthī ti. [2] C °disāyaṇ. [3] C °mūlā. [4] C tassa *for* c'assa.
[5] C vitthāro. [6] B2 puṭabandhana-; C puṭabaddha-.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

taco chiddâvachiddakīṭakulāvakasaṇṭhāno[1]. Sīsattaco pattatthavikasaṇṭhāno ti.

95. Tacapariggaṇhakena ca yogâvacarena uttaroṭṭhato paṭṭhāya uparimukhaṃ ñāṇaṃ pesetvā paṭhamaṃ tāva mukhaṃ pariyonandhitvā ṭhitacammaṃ vavatthapetabbaṃ; tato nalāṭaṭṭhicammaṃ. Tato thavikāya pakkhittapattassa ca thavikāya ca antarena hattham iva sīsaṭṭhikassa ca sīsacammassa ca antarena ñāṇaṃ pesetvā aṭṭhikena saddhiṃ cammassa ekâbaddhabhāvaṃ viyojentena sīsacammaṃ vavatthapetabbaṃ. Tato khandhacammaṃ, tato anulomena paṭilomena ca dakkhiṇahatthacammaṃ; atha ten'eva nayena vāmahatthacammaṃ, tato piṭṭhicammaṃ[2] vavatthapetvā anulomena paṭilomena ca dakkhiṇapādacammaṃ; atha ten'eva nayena vāmapādacammaṃ, tato anukkamen' eva vatthi-udarahadayagīvacammāni vavatthapetabbāni. Atha gīvacammânantaraṃ heṭṭhimahanucammaṃ vavatthapetvā adharoṭṭhapariyosānaṃ pāpetvā niṭṭhapetabbaṃ. Evaṃ oḷārikoḷārikaṃ pariganhantassa sukhumam pi pākaṭaṃ hoti.

96. Disato dvīsu disāsu jāto; okāsato sakalasarīraṃ pariyonandhitvā ṭhito; paricchedato heṭṭhā patiṭṭhitatalena, upari ākāsena paricchinno. Ayam assa sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva.

97. *Maṃsan* ti nava maṃsapesisatāni. Taṃ sabbam pi vaṇṇato rattaṃ kiṃsukapupphasadisaṃ. Saṇṭhānato jaṅghapiṇḍikamaṃsaṃ tālapaṇṇaputabhattasaṇṭhānaṃ.[3] Ūrumaṃsaṃ nisadapotasaṇṭhānaṃ. Ānisadamaṃsaṃ uddhanakoṭisaṇṭhānaṃ. Piṭṭhimaṃsaṃ tālaguḷapaṭalasaṇṭhānaṃ. Pāsukadvayamaṃsaṃ[4] koṭṭhalikāya[5] kucchiyaṃ tanumattikâlepasaṇṭhānaṃ. Thanamaṃsaṃ vaṭṭetvā[6] avakkhittamattikāpiṇḍasaṇṭhānaṃ. Bāhudvayamaṃsaṃ dviguṇaṃ katvā ṭhapitaniccammamahāmūsikasaṇṭhānaṃ. Evaṃ oḷārikoḷārikaṃ[7] pariganhantassa sukhumam pi pākaṭaṃ hoti.

98. Disato dvīsu disāsu jātaṃ. Okāsato sâdhikāni tīṇi aṭṭhisatāni anulimpitvā ṭhitaṃ. Paricchedato heṭṭhā aṭṭhisaṅghāṭe patiṭṭhitatalena, upari tacena, tiriyaṃ aññamaññena paricchinnaṃ. Ayam assa sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva.

99. *Nhārū*[8] ti nava nhāru-satāni. Vaṇṇato sabbe pi nhārū setā; saṇṭhānato nānāsaṇṭhānā. Etesu hi gīvāya uparimabhāgato[9] paṭṭhāya

[1] B chiddâvacchiddo kīṭa°.
[2] C *add* taṃ.
[3] C tālapatta°.
[4] C phāsuka°.
[5] C potthalikāya.
[6] C ṭhatvā.
[7] C oḷārikaṃ olārikaṃ.
[8] C nahārū (*so always*).
[9] B2, C uparibhāgato.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

pañca mahānhārū sarīraṃ vinandhamānā purimapassena otiṇṇā, pañca pacchimapassena, pañca dakkhiṇapassena, pañca vāmapassena, dakkhiṇahatthaṃ vinandhamānā pi hatthassa purimapassena pañca, pacchimapassena pañca, tathā vāmahatthaṃ vinandhamānā, dakkhiṇapādaṃ vinandhamānā pi pādassa purimapassena pañca, pacchimapassena pañca, tathā vāmapādaṃ vinandhamānā pī[1] ti evaṃ sarīradhārakā nāma saṭṭhi mahānhārū kāyaṃ vinandhamānā otiṇṇā, ye kaṇḍarā ti pi vuccanti. Te sabbe pi kandaḷamakulasaṇṭhānā. Aññe pana taṃ taṃ padesaṃ ajjhottharitvā ṭhitā tato sukhumatarā suttarajjukasaṇṭhānā. Aññe tato sukhumatarā pūtilatāsaṇṭhānā. Aññe tato sukhumatarā mahāvīṇātantisaṇṭhānā. Aññe thūlasuttakasaṇṭhānā. Hatthapādapiṭṭhisu nhārū sakuṇapādasaṇṭhānā. Sīse nhārū dārakānaṃ sīsajālakasaṇṭhānā. Piṭṭhiyaṃ nhārū ātape pasārita-allajālasaṇṭhānā. Avasesā taṃ taṃ aṅgapaccaṅgânugatā nhārū sarīre paṭimukkajālakañcukasaṇṭhānā.

100. Disato dvīsu disāsu jātā. Okāsato sakalasarīre aṭṭhīni ābandhitvā ṭhitā. Paricchedato heṭṭhā tiṇṇaṃ aṭṭhisatānaṃ upari patiṭṭhitatalehi, upari maṃsacammāni āhacca ṭhitapadesehi, tiriyaṃ aññamaññena paricchinnā. Ayaṃ nesaṃ sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva.

101. *Aṭṭhī* ti, ṭhapetvā dvattiṃsadantaṭṭhīni, avasesāni catusaṭṭhi hatthaṭṭhīni, catusaṭṭhi pādaṭṭhīni, catusaṭṭhi maṃsanissitāni muduaṭṭhīni, dve paṇhikaṭṭhīni, ekekasmiṃ pāde dve[2] gopphakaṭṭhīni, dve jaṅghaṭṭhīni, ekaṃ jaṇṇukaṭṭhi, ekaṃ ūruṭṭhi[3], dve kaṭiaṭṭhīni, aṭṭhārasa piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṭṭhīni, catuvīsati pāsukaṭṭhīni,[4] cuddasa uraṭṭhīni, ekaṃ hadayaṭṭhi, dve akkhakaṭṭhīni, dve koṭṭhaṭṭhīni, dve bāhaṭṭhīni, dve dve aggabāhaṭṭhīni, satta gīvaṭṭhīni, dve hanukaṭṭhīni, ekaṃ nāsikaṭṭhi, dve akkhiṭṭhīni, dve kaṇṇaṭṭhīni, ekaṃ nalāṭaṭṭhi, ekaṃ[5] muddhanaṭṭhi,[5] nava sīsakapālaṭṭhīnī[6] ti evaṃ timattāni aṭṭhisatāni. Tāni sabbāni pi vaṇṇato setāni; saṇṭhānato nānāsaṇṭhānāni.

102. Tattha hi aggapādaṅguli-aṭṭhīni katakabījasaṇṭhānāni. Tadanantarāni majjhapabbaṭṭhīni panasaṭṭhisaṇṭhānāni. Mūlapabbaṭṭhīni paṇavasaṇṭhānāni. Piṭṭhipādaṭṭhīni koṭṭitakandaḷakandarāsisaṇṭhānāni. Paṇhikaṭṭhi ekaṭṭhitālaphalabījasaṇṭhānaṃ.

103. Gopphakaṭṭhīni baddhakīḷāgoḷakasaṇṭhānāni. Jaṅghaṭṭhīnaṃ gopphakaṭṭhisu patiṭṭhitaṭṭhānaṃ anapanītatacasindikaḷīrasaṇṭhānaṃ.

[1] B2, C *omit.* [2] B1 *repeats.* [3] C ūraṭṭhi.
[4] C phāsuka°. [5] B2, C *omit.* [6] C °kapālānī.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Khuddakajaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ dhanukadaṇḍasaṇṭhānaṃ; mahantaṃ milātasappapiṭṭhisaṇṭhānaṃ. Jaṇṇukaṭṭhi ekato-parikkhīṇapheṇakasaṇṭhānaṃ. Tattha jaṅghaṭṭhikassa patiṭṭhitaṭṭhānaṃ atikhiṇaggagosiṅgasaṇṭhānaṃ.[1] Ūruṭṭhi[2] duttacchitavāsipharasudaṇḍasaṇṭhānaṃ. Tassa kaṭiṭṭhimhi patiṭṭhitaṭṭhānaṃ kīḷāgoḷakasaṇṭhānaṃ. Tena kaṭiṭṭhino patiṭṭhitaṭṭhānaṃ aggacchinnamahāpunnāgaphalasaṇṭhānaṃ.

104. Kaṭiaṭṭhīni dve pi ekâbaddhāni hutvā kumbhakārika-uddhanasaṇṭhānāni; pāṭiyekkaṃ kammārakūṭayottasaṇṭhānāni. Koṭiyaṃ ṭhitaṃ ānisadaṭṭhi adhomukhaṃ katvā gahitasappaphaṇasaṇṭhānaṃ, sattaṭṭhaṭṭhānesu chiddâvachiddaṃ. Piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṭṭhīni abbhantarato uparûpari ṭhapitasīsapaṭṭaveṭhakasaṇṭhānāni;[3] bāhirato vaṭṭanâvaḷisaṇṭhānāni. Tesaṃ antarantarā kakacadantasadisā dve tayo kaṇṭakā honti.

105. Catuvīsatiyā pāsukaṭṭhisu[4] aparipuṇṇāni aparipuṇṇa-asisaṇṭhānāni;[5] paripuṇṇāni paripuṇṇa-asisaṇṭhānāni;[6] sabbāni pi odātakukkuṭassa pasāritapakkhasaṇṭhānāni. Cuddasa uraṭṭhīni jiṇṇasandamānikapañjarasaṇṭhānāni. Hadayaṭṭhi dabbiphaṇasaṇṭhānaṃ. Akkhakaṭṭhīni khuddakalohavāsidaṇḍasaṇṭhānāni. Koṭṭhaṭṭhīni ekatoparikkhīṇasīhaḷakuddālasaṇṭhānāni.

106. Bāhaṭṭhīni ādāsadaṇḍakasaṇṭhānāni. Aggabāhaṭṭhīni yamakatālakandasaṇṭhānāni. Maṇibandhaṭṭhīni ekato alliyāpetvā ṭhapitasīsakapaṭṭaveṭhakasaṇṭhānāni. Piṭṭhihatthaṭṭhīni koṭṭitakandaḷakandarāsisaṇṭhānāni. Hatthaṅgulisu[7] mūlapabbaṭṭhīni paṇavasaṇṭhānāni; majjhimapabbaṭṭhīni[8] aparipuṇṇapanasaṭṭhisaṇṭhānāni; aggapabbaṭṭhīni katakabījasaṇṭhānāni.

107. Satta gīvaṭṭhīni daṇḍena[9] vijjhitvā paṭipāṭiyā ṭhapitavaṃsakaḷīracakkalakasaṇṭhānāni.[10] Heṭṭhimaṃ hanukaṭṭhi[11] kammārānaṃ ayokūṭayottakasaṇṭhānaṃ; uparimaṃ avalekhanasatthakasaṇṭhānaṃ. Akkhikūpa-nāsākūpaṭṭhīni apanītamiñja-taruṇatālaṭṭhisaṇṭhānāni. Nalāṭaṭṭhi adhomukhaṭṭhapitasaṅkhathālakakapālasaṇṭhānaṃ. Kaṇṇacūḷikaṭṭhīni nhāpitakhurakosasaṇṭhānāni. Nalāṭakaṇṇacūḷikānaṃ upari paṭṭabandhanokāse aṭṭhi saṅkuṭitaghaṭapuṇṇapaṭalakhaṇḍasaṇṭhānaṃ.[12] Muddhanaṭṭhi mukhacchinnavaṅkanāḷikerasaṇṭhānaṃ. Sīsaṭṭhīni sibbetvā[13] ṭhapitajajjaralābukaṭāhasaṇṭhānāni.

[1] C atitikhiṇa°. [2] C Ūra°. [3] C °sīsakapaṭṭa°. [4] C phāsuka°.
[5] C1 -sītasaṇṭhānāni; C2 -asita°. [6] C1 -sitasaṇṭhānāni; C2 °ṇâsita°.
[7] C Hatthaṅguli-. [8] B majjha°. [9] C daṇḍe.
[10] C2 °cakkalika°. [11] C *omit* °kaṭṭhi. [12] C2 saṅkuṭitaghata°. [13] B1 sibbitvā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

108. Disato dvīsu disāsu jātāni. Okāsato avisesena sakalasarīre ṭhitāni. Visesena pan'ettha sīsaṭṭhīni gīvaṭṭhisu patiṭṭhitāni; gīvaṭṭhīni piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṭṭhisu; piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṭṭhīni kaṭiaṭṭhisu; kaṭiaṭṭhīni ūruṭṭhisu; ūruṭṭhīni jaṇṇukaṭṭhisu; jaṇṇukaṭṭhīni jaṅghaṭṭhisu; jaṅghaṭṭhīni gopphakaṭṭhisu; gopphakaṭṭhīni piṭṭhipādaṭṭhisu patiṭṭhitāni. Paricchedato anto aṭṭhimiñjena, uparito maṇsena, agge[1] mūle ca aññamaññena paricchinnāni. Ayaṇ nesaṇ sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva.

109. *Aṭṭhimiñjan* ti tesaṇ tesaṇ aṭṭhīnaṇ abbhantaragataṇ miñjaṇ. Taṇ vaṇṇato setaṇ; saṇṭhānato mahantamahantānaṇ aṭṭhīnaṇ abbhantaragataṇ veḷunāḷiyaṇ pakkhittasedita-mahāvettaggasaṇṭhānaṇ; khuddânukhuddakānaṇ abbhantaragataṇ veḷuyaṭṭhipabbesu pakkhittasedita-tanuvettaggasaṇṭhānaṇ. Disato dvīsu disāsu jātaṇ. Okāsato aṭṭhīnaṇ abbhantare patiṭṭhitaṇ. Paricchedato aṭṭhīnaṇ abbhantaratalehi paricchinnaṇ. Ayam assa sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva.

110. *Vakkan* ti ekabandhanā dve maṇsapiṇḍikā. Taṇ vaṇṇato mandarattaṇ pālibhaddaka-aṭṭhivaṇṇaṇ; saṇṭhānato dārakānaṇ yamakakīḷāgoḷakasaṇṭhānaṇ; ekavaṇṭapaṭibaddha[2]-ambaphaladvayasaṇṭhānaṇ vā. Disato uparimāya disāya jātaṇ. Okāsato galavāṭakā nikkhantena ekamūlena thokaṇ gantvā dvidhābhinnena thūlanhārunā vinibandhaṇ[3] hutvā hadayamaṇsaṇ parikkhipitvā ṭhitaṇ. Paricchedato vakkaṇ vakkabhāgena paricchinnaṇ. Ayam assa sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva.

111. *Hadayan* ti hadayamaṇsaṇ. Taṇ vaṇṇato rattaṇ[4] padumapattapiṭṭhivaṇṇaṇ; saṇṭhānato bāhirapattāni apanetvā adhomukhaṭhapitapadumamakulasaṇṭhānaṇ, bahi maṭṭhaṇ,[5] anto kosātakīphalassa abbhantarasadisaṇ, paññavantānaṇ thokaṇ vikasitaṇ, mandapaññānaṇ makulitam[6] eva. Anto c'assa punnāgaṭṭhi-patiṭṭhānamatto āvāṭako hoti, yattha addhapasatamattaṇ lohitaṇ saṇṭhāti, yaṇ nissāya manodhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātu ca vattanti.

112. Taṇ pan' etaṇ rāgacaritassa rattaṇ hoti; dosacaritassa kāḷakaṇ; mohacaritassa maṇsadhovana-udakasadisaṇ; vitakkacaritassa kulatthayūsavaṇṇaṇ; saddhācaritassa kaṇikārapupphavaṇṇaṇ; paññācaritassa accaṇ vippasannam anāvilaṇ paṇḍaraṇ parisuddhaṇ, niddhotajātimaṇi viya jutimantaṇ khāyati.

[1] C agga-. [2] C °vaṇṭûpanibaddha-. [3] C °baddhaṇ.
[4] C ratta-. [5] C maṭṭaṇ. [6] C mukulitam.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

113. Disato uparimāya disāya jātaṃ. Okāsato sarīrabbhantare dvinnaṃ thanānaṃ majjhe patiṭṭhitaṃ. Paricchedato hadayaṃ hadayabhāgena paricchinnaṃ. Ayam assa sabhāgapariccheḍo; visabhāgapariccheḍo pana kesasadiso yeva.

114. *Yakanan* ti yamakamaṃsapaṭalaṃ. Taṃ vaṇṇato rattaṃ paṇḍukadhātukaṃ, nâtiratta-[1]kumudassa pattapiṭṭhivaṇṇaṃ; saṇṭhānato mūle ekaṃ, agge yamakaṃ koviḷārapattasaṇṭhānaṃ. Tañ ca dandhānaṃ ekam eva hoti mahantaṃ, paññavantānaṃ dve vā tīṇi vā khuddakāni. Disato uparimāya disāya jātaṃ. Okāsato dvinnaṃ thanānaṃ abbhantare dakkhiṇapassaṃ nissāya ṭhitaṃ. Paricchedato yakanaṃ yakanabhāgena paricchinnaṃ. Ayam assa sabhāgapariccheḍo; visabhāgapariccheḍo pana kesasadiso yeva.

115. *Kilomakan* ti paṭicchannâpaṭicchannabhedato duvidhaṃ pariyonahanamaṃsaṃ. Taṃ duvidham pi vaṇṇato setaṃ dukūlapilotikavaṇṇaṃ; saṇṭhānato attano okāsasaṇṭhānaṃ. Disato paṭicchannakilomakaṃ uparimāya disāya, itaraṃ dvīsu disāsu jātaṃ. Okāsato paṭicchannakilomakaṃ hadayañ ca vakkañ ca paṭicchādetvā, apaṭicchannakilomakaṃ sakalasarīre cammassa heṭṭhato maṃsaṃ pariyonandhitvā ṭhitaṃ. Paricchedato heṭṭhā maṃsena, upari cammena, tiriyaṃ kilomakabhāgena paricchinnaṃ. Ayam assa sabhāgapariccheḍo; visabhāgapariccheḍo pana kesasadiso yeva.

116. *Pihakan* ti udarajivhāmaṃsaṃ. Taṃ vaṇṇato nīlaṃ niggaṇḍipupphavaṇṇaṃ; saṇṭhānato sattaṅgulappamāṇaṃ[2] abandhanaṃ[2] kāḷavacchakajivhāsaṇṭhānaṃ. Disato uparimāya disāya jātaṃ. Okāsato hadayassa vāmapasse udarapaṭalassa matthakapassaṃ nissāya ṭhitaṃ, yasmiṃ paharaṇappahārena bahinikkhante sattānaṃ jīvitakkhayo hoti. Paricchedato pihakabhāgena paricchinnaṃ. Ayam assa sabhāgapariccheḍo; visabhāgapariccheḍo pana kesasadiso yeva.

117. *Papphāsan* ti dvattiṃsa[3]-maṃsakhaṇḍappabhedaṃ papphāsamaṃsaṃ. Taṃ vaṇṇato rattaṃ nâtipakka-udumbaraphalavaṇṇaṃ; saṇṭhānato visamacchinnabahalapūvakhaṇḍasaṇṭhānaṃ; abbhantare asitapītānaṃ abhāve uggatena kammajatejusmanā abbhāhatattā sañkhāditapalālapiṇḍam[4] iva nirasaṃ nirojaṃ. Disato uparimāya disāya jātaṃ. Okāsato sarīrabbhantare dvinnaṃ thanānam antare hadayañ ca yakanañ ca upari chādetvā olambantaṃ ṭhitaṃ. Paricchedato papphāsabhāgena paricchinnaṃ. Ayam assa sabhāgapariccheḍo; visabhāgapariccheḍo pana kesasadiso va.

[1] B nâtirattaṃ. [2] B2, C2 °pamāṇabandhanaṃ. [3] C dvatti-. [4] C °palāsa°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

118. *Antan* ti purisassa dvattiṃsahatthaṃ, itthiyā aṭṭhavīsatihatthaṃ ekavīsatiyā ṭhānesu obhaggā antavaṭṭi. Tad etaṃ vaṇṇato setaṃ sakkharasudhāvaṇṇaṃ; saṇṭhānato lohitadoṇiyaṃ ābhujitvā ṭhapitasīsacchinnasappasaṇṭhānaṃ. Disato dvīsu disāsu jātaṃ. Okāsato upari galavāṭake heṭṭhā ca karīsamagge vinibandhattā[1] galavāṭakakarīsamaggapariyante sarīrabbhantare ṭhitaṃ. Paricchedato antabhāgena paricchinnaṃ. Ayam assa sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso va.

119. *Antaguṇan* ti antabhogaṭṭhānesu bandhanaṃ. Taṃ vaṇṇato setaṃ dakasītalikamūlavaṇṇaṃ[2]; saṇṭhānato dakasītalikamūlasaṇṭhānam eva. Disato dvīsu disāsu jātaṃ. Okāsato kuddālapharasukammādīni karontānaṃ yantâkaḍḍhanakāle yantasuttakam iva yantaphalakāni antabhoge ekato agaḷante ābandhitvā, pādapuñchanarajjumaṇḍalakassa antarā taṃ[3] sibbitvā[3] ṭhitarajjukā viya ekavīsatiyā antabhogānaṃ antarā ṭhitaṃ. Paricchedato antaguṇabhāgena paricchinnaṃ. Ayam assa sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso va.

120. *Udariyan* ti udare bhavaṃ asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ. Taṃ vaṇṇato ajjhohaṭâhāravaṇṇaṃ; saṇṭhānato parissāvane sithilabandhataṇḍulasaṇṭhānaṃ.[4] Disato uparimāya disāya jātaṃ. Okāsato udare ṭhitaṃ.

121. Udaraṃ nāma ubhato nippīḷiyamānassa allasāṭakassa majjhe sañjātaphoṭakasadisaṃ antapaṭalaṃ, bahi maṭṭhaṃ,[5] anto maṃsakasambupaliveṭhana-kiliṭṭhapāvārapupphakasadisaṃ; kuthitapanasatacassa[6] abbhantarasadisan ti pi vattuṃ vaṭṭati. Yattha takkoṭakā gaṇḍuppādakā tālahīrakā sūcimukhakā paṭatantusuttakā iccevamādi-dvattiṃsakulappabhedā kimayo ākulabyākulā saṇḍasaṇḍacārino hutvā nivasanti; ye[7] pānabhojanâdimhi avijjamāne ullaṅghitvā viravantā hadayamaṃsaṃ abhihananti, pānabhojanâdi-ajjhoharaṇavelāyaṇ ca[8] uddhaṃmukhā[9] hutvā paṭhamajjhohaṭe dve tayo ālope turitaturitā vilumpanti; yaṃ tesaṃ kimīnaṃ sūtigharaṃ vaccakuṭi gilānasālā susānaṇ ca hoti. Yattha, seyyathā pi nāma caṇḍālagāmadvāre candanikāya nidāghasamaye thūlaphusitake[10] deve vassante udakena vuyhamānaṃ mutta-karīsa-camma-aṭṭhi-nhārukhaṇḍa-kheḷa-siṅghāṇika-lohitappabhuti-nānākuṇapajātaṃ nipatitvā kaddamodakâlulitaṃ dvîha-tîhaccayena sañjātakimikulaṃ suriyâtapasantāpavegakuthitaṃ upari pheṇa-

[1] C °baddhattā. [2] B °mūlaka°. [3] C saṃsibbitvā. [4] C °baddha°.
[5] C maṭṭaṃ. [6] B2 kuṭṭhita°. [7] C *add* pana.
[8] B1 *adds* te. [9] C uddhamukhā. [10] C thulla°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

bubbuḷake muñcantaṃ abhinīlavaṇṇaṃ paramaduggandhajegucchaṃ, n'eva upagantuṃ na daṭṭhuṃ araharūpataṃ āpajjitvā tiṭṭhati, pageva ghāyituṃ, sāyituṃ vā; evam eva nānappakāraṃ pānabhojanâdi dantamusalasañcuṇṇitaṃ jivhāhatthaparivattitaṃ kheḷalālāpalibuddhaṃ taṅkhaṇavigatavaṇṇagandharasâdisampadaṃ, tantavāyakhali-suvāna-vamathusadisaṃ nipatitvā pittasemhavātapaliveṭhitaṃ hutvā udaraggisantāpavegakuthitaṃ kimikulâkulaṃ uparûpari pheṇabubbuḷakāni muñcantaṃ parama-kasambu-duggandha-jegucchabhāvaṃ āpajjitvā tiṭṭhati; yaṃ sutvā pi pānabhojanâdisu amanuññatā saṇṭhāti, pageva paññācakkhunā avaloketvā. Yattha ca patitaṃ pānabhojanâdi pañcadhā vivekaṃ[1] gacchati: ekaṃ bhāgaṃ pāṇakā khādanti, ekaṃ bhāgaṃ udaraggi jhāpeti, eko bhāgo muttaṃ hoti, eko bhāgo[2] karīsaṃ, eko bhāgo[2] rasabhāvaṃ āpajjitvā soṇitamaṃsâdīni upabrūhayati.

122. Paricchedato udarapaṭalena c'eva udariyabhāgena ca paricchinnaṃ. Ayam assa sabhāgapariccheḍo; visabhāgapariccheḍo pana kesasadiso va.

123. *Karīsan* ti vaccaṃ. Taṃ vaṇṇato yebhuyyena ajjhohaṭâhāravaṇṇam eva hoti; saṇṭhānato okāsasaṇṭhānaṃ. Disato heṭṭhimāya disāya jātaṃ. Okāsato pakkāsaye ṭhitaṃ.

124. Pakkāsayo nāma heṭṭhā nābhipiṭṭhikaṇṭakamūlānaṃ antare antâvasāne ubbedhena aṭṭhaṅgulamatto veḷunāḷikasadiso. Yattha, seyyathā pi nāma upari bhūmibhāge patitaṃ vassodakaṃ ogaḷitvā heṭṭhā bhūmibhāgaṃ pūretvā tiṭṭhati, evam eva yaṃ kiñci āmâsaye patitaṃ pānabhojanâdi,[3] taṃ[3] udaragginā pheṇuddehakaṃ pakkaṃpakkaṃ nisadāya pisitam[4] iva saṇhabhāvaṃ[5] āpajjitvā antabilena ogaḷitvā[6] omadditvā veḷupabbe pakkhipamānapaṇḍumattikā viya sannicitaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhati.

125. Paricchedato pakkâsayapaṭalena c'eva karīsabhāgena ca paricchinnaṃ. Ayam assa sabhāgapariccheḍo; visabhāgapariccheḍo pana kesasadiso va.

126. *Matthaluṅgan* ti sīsakaṭāhabbhantare ṭhitamiñjarāsi. Taṃ vaṇṇato setaṃ ahicchattakapiṇḍivaṇṇaṃ;[7] dadhibhāvaṃ asampattaduṭṭhakhīravaṇṇan ti pi vattuṃ vaṭṭati. Saṇṭhānato okāsasaṇṭhānaṃ. Disato uparimāya disāya jātaṃ. Okāsato sīsakaṭāhabbhantare cattāro sibbanimagge[8] nissāya samodhānetvā ṭhapitā cattāro piṭṭhapiṇḍā viya

[1] B2 vibhāgaṃ. [2] B2, C *omit*. [3] C °bhojanâdikaṃ.
[4] C piṃsitam. [5] C saṇhaṃ *and omit* bhāvaṃ. [6] B1 *repeats*.
[7] B °piṇḍa°. [8] B sibbini°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

samohitaṃ tiṭṭhati. Paricchedato sīsakaṭāhassa abbhantaratalehi c'eva matthaluṅgabhāgena ca paricchinnaṃ. Ayam assa sabhāgapariccheda; visabhāgapariccheda pana kesasadiso va.

127. *Pittan* ti dve pittāni: baddhapittañ ca abaddhapittañ ca. Tattha[1] baddhapittaṃ vaṇṇato bahalamadhukatelavaṇṇaṃ; abaddhapittaṃ milāta-ākulipupphavaṇṇaṃ. Saṇṭhānato ubhayam pi okāsasaṇṭhānaṃ. Disato baddhapittaṃ uparimāya disāya jātaṃ; itaraṃ dvīsu disāsu jātaṃ. Okāsato abaddhapittaṃ, ṭhapetvā kesa-loma-dantanakhānaṃ maṃsavinimuttaṭṭhānañ c'eva thaddhasukkhacammañ ca, udakam iva telabinduṃ avasesasarīraṃ byāpetvā ṭhitaṃ, yamhi kupite akkhīni pītakāni honti bhamanti, gattaṃ kampati kaṇḍūyati. Baddhapittaṃ hadaya-papphāsānaṃ antare yakanamaṃsaṃ nissāya patiṭṭhite mahākosātakīkosakasadise pittakosake ṭhitaṃ, yamhi kupite sattā ummattakā honti vipallatthacittā, hirottappaṃ chaḍḍetvā akātabbaṃ karonti, abhāsitabbaṃ bhāsanti, acintitabbaṃ cintenti. Paricchedato pittabhāgena paricchinnaṃ. Ayam assa sabhāgapariccheda; visabhāgapariccheda pana kesasadiso va.

128. *Semhan* ti sarīrabbhantare ekapattapūrappamāṇaṃ semhaṃ. Taṃ vaṇṇato setaṃ nāgabalāpaṇṇarasavaṇṇaṃ[2]; saṇṭhānato okāsasaṇṭhānaṃ. Disato uparimāya disāya jātaṃ. Okāsato udarapaṭale ṭhitaṃ; yaṃ pānabhojanâdi-ajjhoharaṇakāle, seyyathā pi nāma udake sevālapaṇakaṃ kaṭṭhe vā kathale vā patante chijjitvā dvidhā hutvā puna ajjhottharitvā tiṭṭhati, evam eva pānabhojanâdimhi nipatante chijjitvā dvidhā hutvā puna ajjhottharitvā tiṭṭhati; yamhi ca mandībhūte pakkaganḍo viya, pūtikukkuṭaṇḍam iva ca udaraṃ paramajegucchaṃ kuṇapagandhaṃ hoti, tato uggatena ca gandhena uddeko pi mukham pi duggandhaṃ pūtikuṇapasadisaṃ hoti, so ca puriso, apehi duggandhaṃ vāyasī ti vattabbataṃ āpajjati; yañ ca vaḍḍhitvā bahalattam āpannaṃ, pidhānaphalakam iva vaccakuṭiyaṃ,[3] udarapaṭalassa abbhantare yeva kuṇapagandhaṃ sannirumbhitvā tiṭṭhati. Paricchedato semhabhāgena paricchinnaṃ. Ayaṃ assa sabhāgapariccheda; visabhāgapariccheda pana kesasadiso va.

129. *Pubbo* ti pūtilohitavasena[4] pavattapubbaṃ[4]. Taṃ[4] vaṇṇato paṇḍupalāsavaṇṇo; matasarīre pana pūtibahalâcāmavaṇṇo hoti. Saṇṭhānato okāsasaṇṭhāno. Disato dvisu disāsu hoti. Okāsato pana pubbassa okāso nāma nibaddho[5] n'atthi, yattha so sannicito tiṭṭheyya. Yatra yatra pana khāṇukaṇṭakapaharaṇaggijālâdīhi abhihate sarīrappadese

[1] C *omit.* [2] B nāgabbalāsa°. [3] C °kuṭiyā.
[4] C *omit.* [5] B nibandho.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

lohitaṃ saṇṭhahitvā paccati, gaṇḍapīḷakâdayo vā uppajjanti, tatra tatra tiṭṭhati. Paricchedato pubbabhāgena paricchinno. Ayam assa sabhāgapariccheḍo; visabhāgapariccheḍo pana kesasadiso va.

130. *Lohitaṃ* ti dve lohitāni: sannicitalohitañ ca saṃsaraṇalohitañ ca. Tattha sannicitalohitaṃ nipakkabahalalākhārasavaṇṇaṃ,[1] saṃsaraṇalohitaṃ acchalākhārasavaṇṇaṃ. Saṇṭhānato ubhayam pi okāsasaṇṭhānaṃ. Disato sannicitalohitaṃ uparimāya disāya jātaṃ; itaraṃ dvīsu disāsu jātaṃ. Okāsato saṃsaraṇalohitaṃ, ṭhapetvā kesalomadantanakhānaṃ maṃsavinimuttaṭṭhānañ c'eva thaddhasukkhacammañ ca, dhamanijālânusārena sabbaṃ upādiṇṇasarīraṃ pharitvā ṭhitaṃ. Sannicitalohitaṃ yakanaṭṭhānassa heṭṭhābhāgaṃ pūretvā ekapattapūramattaṃ hadaya-vakka-papphāsānaṃ upari thokaṃ thokaṃ paggharantaṃ vakka-hadaya-yakana-papphāse temayamānaṃ ṭhitaṃ. Tasmiṃ hi vakka-hadayâdīni atemente sattā pipāsitā honti. Paricchedato lohitabhāgena paricchinnaṃ. Ayam assa sabhāgapariccheḍo; visabhāgapariccheḍo pana kesasadiso va.

131. *Sedo* ti lomakūpâdīhi paggharaṇaka-āpodhātu. So vaṇṇato vippasanna-tilatelavaṇṇo; saṇṭhānato okāsasaṇṭhāno. Disato dvīsu disāsu jāto. Okāsato sedassa okāso nāma nibaddho[2] natthi, yattha so lohitaṃ viya sadā tiṭṭheyya. Yadā pana aggisantāpa-suriyasantāpautuvikārâdīhi sarīraṃ santappati, tadā udakato abbūḷhamatta[3]-visamacchinnabhisamuḷālakumudanāḷakalāpo viya sabbakesalomakūpavivarehi paggharati. Tasmā tassa saṇṭhānam pi kesalomakūpavivarānaṃ vasen'eva[4] veditabbaṃ. Sedapariggaṇhakena ca yoginā kesalomakūpavivare pūretvā ṭhitavasen'eva sedo manasikātabbo. Paricchedato sedabhāgena paricchinno. Ayam assa sabhāgapariccheḍo; visabhāgapariccheḍo pana kesasadiso va.

132. *Medo* ti thīnasineho.[5] So vaṇṇato phālitahaliddivaṇṇo, saṇṭhānato thūlasarīrassa tāva cammamaṃsantare ṭhapitahaliddivaṇṇadukūlapilotikasaṇṭhāno hoti; kisasarīrassa, jaṅghamaṃsaṃ ūrumaṃsaṃ piṭṭhikaṇṭakanissitaṃ piṭṭhimaṃsaṃ udaravaṭṭimaṃsan ti etāni nissāya diguṇa-tiguṇaṃ katvā ṭhapitahaliddivaṇṇa-dukūlapilotikasaṇṭhāno. Disato dvīsu disāsu jāto. Okāsato thūlassa sakalasarīraṃ pharitvā, kisassa jaṅghamaṃsâdīni nissāya ṭhito; yaṃ sinehasaṅkhaṃ gatam pi paramajegucchattā n'eva muddhani telatthāya, na nāsateḷâdīnaṃ atthāya gaṇhanti. Paricchedato heṭṭhā maṃsena, upari cammena, tiriyaṃ medabhāgena paricchinno.[6] Ayam assa sabhāgapariccheḍo; visabhāgapariccheḍo pana kesasadiso va.

[1] C nippakka°. [2] B nibandho. [3] B abbuḷha°.
[4] B yeva vasena. [5] B1 kathina°. [6] B1 paricchinnaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

133. *Assū* ti akkhīhi paggharaṇaka-āpodhātu. Taṃ vaṇṇato vippasannatilatelavaṇṇaṃ; saṇṭhānato okāsasaṇṭhānaṃ. Disato uparimāya disāya jātaṃ. Okāsato akkhikūpakesu[1] ṭhitaṃ. Na c'etaṃ, pittakosake pittam iva, akkhikūpakesu sadā sannicitaṃ tiṭṭhati. Yadā pana sattā somanassajātā, mahāhasitaṃ hasanti, domanassajātā rodanti paridevanti, tathārūpaṃ vā visamâhāraṃ āharanti, yadā ca nesaṃ akkhīni dhūma-rajapaṃsukâdīhi abhihaññanti, tadā etehi somanassa-domanassa-visabhāgâhāra-utūhi samuṭṭhahitvā akkhikūpake[2] pūretvā tiṭṭhati vā paggharati vā. Assupariggaṇhakena pana[3] yoginā akkhikūpake pūretvā ṭhitavasen'eva pariggaṇhitabbaṃ. Paricchedato assubhāgena paricchinnaṃ. Ayam assa sabhāgapariccheda; visabhāgapariccheda pana kesasadiso va.

134. *Vasā* ti vilīnasineho. Sā vaṇṇato nāḷikeratelavaṇṇā; ācāme āsittatelavaṇṇā ti pi vattuṃ vaṭṭati. Saṇṭhānato nhānakāle pasannaudakassa upari paribbhamanta-sinehabinduvisaṭasaṇṭhānā. Disato dvīsu disāsu jātā. Okāsato yebhuyyena hatthatala-hatthapiṭṭhi-pādatala-pādapiṭṭhi-nāsāpuṭa-nalāṭa-aṃsakūṭesu ṭhitā. Na c'esā etesu okāsesu sadā vilīnā va hutvā tiṭṭhati; yadā pana aggisantāpa-suriyasantāpa-utuvisabhāga-dhātuvisabhāgehi te padesā usmājātā honti, tadā tattha, nhānakāle pasanna-udakûpari-sinehabinduvisaṭo viya ito c'ito ca sañcarati. Paricchedato vasābhāgena paricchinnā. Ayam assā[4] sabhāgapariccheda; visabhāgapariccheda pana kesasadiso va.

135. *Kheḷo* ti antomukhe pheṇamissā āpodhātu. So vaṇṇato seto pheṇavaṇṇo; saṇṭhānato okāsasaṇṭhāno; pheṇasaṇṭhāno ti pi vattuṃ vaṭṭati. Disato uparimāya disāya jāto. Okāsato ubhohi kapolapassehi oruyha jivhāya ṭhito. Na c'esa ettha sadā sannicito hutvā tiṭṭhati; yadā pana sattā tathārūpaṃ āhāraṃ passanti vā saranti vā, uṇha-titta-kaṭukaloṇambilānaṃ vā kiñci mukhe ṭhapenti, yadā vā nesaṃ hadayaṃ āgilāyati[5], kismiñcid[6] eva vā jigucchā uppajjati, tadā kheḷo uppajjitvā ubhohi kapolapassehi oruyha jivhāya saṇṭhāti. Aggajivhāya c'esa tanuko hoti, mūlajivhāya bahalo. Mukhe pakkhittañ ca puthukaṃ vā taṇḍulaṃ vā aññaṃ vā kiñci khādanīyaṃ nadīpuline khatakūpasalilaṃ viya parikkhayaṃ agacchanto va temetuṃ samattho hoti. Paricchedato kheḷabhāgena paricchinno. Ayam assa sabhāgapariccheda; visabhāgapariccheda pana kesasadiso va.

[1] C °kūpesu. [2] C °kūpe. [3] B1 ca.
[4] B1, C assa. [5] B2, C ākilāyati. [6] C kismicid.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

136. *Siṅghāṇikā* ti matthaluṅgato paggharaṇaka-asuci. Sā vaṇṇato taruṇatālaṭṭhimiñjavaṇṇā; saṇṭhānato okāsasaṇṭhānā. Disato uparimāya disāya jātā. Okāsato nāsāpuṭe pūretvā ṭhitā.[1] Na c'esā ettha sadā sannicitā hutvā tiṭṭhati; atha kho, yathā nāma puriso padumini-patte dadhiṁ bandhitvā heṭṭhā kaṇṭakena vijjheyya, athânena chiddena dadhimuttaṁ galitvā bahi pateyya; evam eva yadā sattā rodanti, visabhāgâhāra-utuvasena vā sañjātadhātukkhobhā honti, tadā anto sīsato pūtisemhabhāvaṁ āpannaṁ matthaluṅgaṁ galitvā tālumatthaka-vivarena otaritvā nāsāpuṭe pūretvā tiṭṭhati vā paggharati vā. Siṅghāṇikāparigganhakena ca[2] yoginā nāsāpuṭe pūretvā ṭhitavasen'eva parigganhitabbā. Paricchedato singhāṇikābhāgena paricchinnā. Ayam assā[3] sabhāgapariccheda; visabhāgapariccheda pana kesasadiso va.

137. *Lasikā* ti sarīrasandhīnaṁ abbhantare picchilakuṇapaṁ. Sā vaṇṇato kaṇikāraniyyāsavaṇṇā; saṇṭhānato okāsasaṇṭhānā. Disato dvīsu disāsu jātā. Okāsato aṭṭhisandhīnaṁ abbhañjanakiccaṁ sādhayamānā asītisatasandhīnaṁ abbhantare ṭhitā. Yassa c'esā mandā hoti, tassa uṭṭhahantassa nisīdantassa abhikkamantassa paṭikkamantassa samiñjantassa pasārentassa aṭṭhikāni kaṭakaṭāyanti accharāsaddaṁ karonto viya sañcarati,[4] ekayojana-dviyojanamattaṁ addhānaṁ gatassa vāyodhātu kuppati, gattāni dukkhanti. Yassa pana bahukā hoti, tassa uṭṭhāna-nisajjâdisu na aṭṭhīni kaṭakaṭāyanti, dīgham pi addhānaṁ gatassa na vāyodhātu kuppati, na gattāni dukkhanti. Paricchedato lasikābhāgena paricchinnā. Ayam assā[5] sabhāgapariccheda; visabhāgapariccheda pana kesasadiso va.

138. *Muttan* ti muttarasaṁ.[6] Taṁ[6] vaṇṇato māsakhārodakavaṇṇaṁ; saṇṭhānato adhomukhaṭṭhapita-udakakumbha-abbhantaragata-udakasaṇṭhānaṁ. Disato heṭṭhimāya disāya jātaṁ. Okāsato vatthissa abbhantare ṭhitaṁ. Vatthi nāma vatthipuṭo vuccati. Yattha, seyyathā pi candanikāya pakkhitte amukhe[7] ravaṇaghaṭe candanikāraso pavisati, na c'assa pavisanamaggo paññāyati; evam eva sarīrato muttaṁ pavisati, na c'assa pavisanamaggo paññāyati, nikkhamanamaggo pana pākaṭo hoti; yamhi ca muttassa bharite, passāvaṁ karomā ti sattānaṁ āyūhanaṁ hoti. Paricchedato vatthi-abbhantarena c'eva muttabhāgena ca paricchinnaṁ. Ayam assa sabhāgapariccheda; visabhāgapariccheda pana kesasadiso va.

[1] B2 tiṭṭhati. [2] C2 pana; B2 *omits*. [3] B2, C assa.
[4] B2 carati; C vicarati. [5] B2, C etissā. [6] B2, C *omit*.
[7] B adhomukhe; *but* Ṭīkā: Ravaṇaghaṭaṁ nāma pakatiyā amukham eva hoti. Yassa pana āraggamattam pi udakassa pavisanamukhaṁ n'atthi, taṁ dassetuṁ, amukhe ravaṇaghaṭe ti vuttaṁ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

139. Evaṃ hi kesâdike koṭṭhāse vaṇṇasaṇṭhānadisokāsaparicchedavasena vavatthapetvā, anupubbato nâtisīghato ti [VIII. 62 f] ādinā nayena vaṇṇasaṇṭhānagandhâsayokāsavasena pañcadhā paṭikkūlā[1] ti manasikaroto, paṇṇattisamatikkamâvasāne, seyyathā pi cakkhumato purisassa dvattiṃsavaṇṇānaṃ kusumānaṃ ekasuttaka[2]-ganthitaṃ mālaṃ olokentassa sabbapupphāni apubbâpariyam iva pākaṭāni honti; evam eva, atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā ti imaṃ kāyaṃ olokentassa sabbe te dhammā apubbâpariyā va pākaṭā honti. Tena vuttaṃ manasikārakosallakathāyaṃ: Ādikammikassa hi kesā ti manasikaroto manasikāro gantvā muttan ti imaṃ pariyosānakoṭṭhāsam eva āhacca tiṭṭhatī ti [VIII. 67].

140. Sace pana bahiddhā pi manasikāraṃ upasaṃharati, ath'assa evaṃ sabbakoṭṭhāsesu pākaṭībhūtesu āhiṇḍantā manussa-tiracchānâdayo sattâkāraṃ vijahitvā koṭṭhāsarāsivasen'eva upaṭṭhahanti; tehi ca ajjhohariyamānaṃ pānabhojanâdi koṭṭhāsarāsimhi pakkhipamānam iva upaṭṭhāti.

141. Ath'assa anupubbamuñcanâdivasena, paṭikkūlā paṭikkūlā ti punappunaṃ manasikaroto anukkamena appanā uppajjati. Tattha kesâdīnaṃ vaṇṇasaṇṭhānadisokāsaparicchedavasena upaṭṭhānaṃ uggahanimittaṃ; sabbâkārato paṭikkūlavasena upaṭṭhānaṃ paṭibhāganimittaṃ. Taṃ āsevato bhāvayato vuttanayena asubhakammaṭṭhānesu viya paṭhamajjhānavasen'eva appanā uppajjati. Sā yassa eko va koṭṭhāso pākaṭo hoti, ekasmiṃ vā koṭṭhāse appanaṃ patvā puna aññasmiṃ yogaṃ na karoti, tassa ekā va uppajjati.

142. Yassa pana aneke koṭṭhāsā pākaṭā honti, ekasmiṃ vā jhānaṃ patvā puna aññasmim pi yogaṃ karoti, tassa, Mallakattherassa viya, koṭṭhāsagaṇanāya paṭhamajjhānāni nibbattanti. So kir'āyasmā Dīghabhāṇaka-Abhayattheraṃ hatthe gahetvā, āvuso Abhaya, imaṃ tāva pañhaṃ uggaṇhāhī ti vatvā āha: Mallakatthero dvattiṃsa-koṭṭhāsesu dvattiṃsāya paṭhamajjhānānaṃ lābhī; sace rattiṃ ekaṃ divā ekaṃ samāpajjati, atirekaddhamāsena puna sampajjati; sace pana devasikaṃ ekaṃ samāpajjati, atirekamāsena puna sampajjatī ti.

143. Evaṃ paṭhamajjhānavasena ijjhamānam pi c'etaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ vaṇṇasaṇṭhānâdisu satibalena ijjhanato *kāyagatāsatī* ti vuccati.

144. Imañ ca kāyagatāsatiṃ anuyutto bhikkhu, "Aratiratisaho hoti, na ca naṃ arati sahati, uppannaṃ aratiṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viha-

[1] B2, C2 *repeat.* [2] C ekasuttake.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

rati; bhayabheravasaho hoti, na ca naṃ bhayabheravaṃ sahati, uppannaṃ bhayabheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharati; khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa...pe...pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti" [M. iii. 97]; kesâdīnaṃ vaṇṇabhedaṃ nissāya catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ lābhī hoti; cha abhiññā paṭivijjhati.

Tasmā have appamatto anuyuñjetha paṇḍito
evaṃ anekânisaṃsaṃ imaṃ kāyagatāsatin ti.

Idaṃ kāyagatāsatiyaṃ vitthārakathāmukhaṃ.

145. Idāni yan taṃ Bhagavatā, "Ayam pi kho, bhikkhave, ānâpānasatisamādhi bhāvito bahulīkato santo c'eva paṇīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro, uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasametī" ti [S. v. 321][1] evaṃ pasaṃsitvā, "Kathaṃ bhāvito ca, bhikkhave, ānâpānasatisamādhi, kathaṃ bahulīkato santo c'eva paṇīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro, uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññâgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā[2] ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā, so sato va assasati, sato va passasati, dīghaṃ vā assasanto, dīghaṃ assasāmī ti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto...pe ...rassaṃ vā assasanto...pe...rassaṃ vā passasanto, rassaṃ passasāmī ti pajānāti. Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī ti sikkhati, sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmī ti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Pītipaṭisaṃvedī...Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī... Cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī...Passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ...Cittapaṭisaṃvedī...Abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ...Samādahaṃ cittaṃ...Vimocayaṃ cittaṃ...Aniccânupassī...Virāgânupassī...Nirodhânupassī... Paṭinissaggânupassī assasissāmī ti sikkhati, paṭinissaggânupassī passasissāmī ti sikkhatī" ti [S. v. 322][3] evaṃ soḷasavatthukaṃ ānâpānasatikammaṭṭhānaṃ niddiṭṭhaṃ, tassa bhāvanāniddeso anuppatto.

146. So pana yasmā pāḷivaṇṇanânusāren'eva vuccamāno sabbâkāraparipūro hoti, tasmā ayam ettha pāḷivaṇṇanā-pubbaṅgamo niddeso. Kathaṃ bhāvito ca, bhikkhave, ānâpānasatisamādhī ti ettha tāva, *kathaṃ* ti ānâpānasatisamādhibhāvanaṃ nānappakārato vitthāretukamyatā-pucchā. Bhāvito ca, bhikkhave, ānâpānasatisamādhī ti

[1] *Also* Vin. iii. 70.
[2] B2 ābhuñjitvā.
[3] *Also* Vin. iii. 70–71. *For the* peyyālaṃ *see* S. v. 311–12.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

nānappakārato vitthāretukamyatāya puṭṭhadhammanidassanaṃ. Kathaṃ bahulīkato...pe...vūpasametī ti etthâpi es'eva nayo.

147. Tattha *bhāvito* ti uppādito, vaḍḍhito vā. *Anâpānasatisamādhī* ti ānâpānapariggāhikāya satiyā saddhiṃ sampayutto samādhi, ānâpānasatiyaṃ vā samādhi ānâpānasatisamādhi. *Bahulīkato* ti punappunaṃ kato.

148. *Santo c'eva paṇīto cā* ti santo c'eva paṇīto c'eva; ubhayattha eva saddena niyamo veditabbo. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti? Ayaṃ hi, yathā asubhakammaṭṭhānaṃ kevalaṃ paṭivedhavasena santañ ca paṇītañ ca, oḷārikârammaṇattā pana paṭikkūlârammaṇattā ca ārammaṇavasena n'eva santaṃ, na paṇītaṃ, na evaṃ kenaci pariyāyena asanto vā appaṇīto vā, atha kho ārammaṇasantatāya pi santo vūpasanto nibbuto, paṭivedhasaṅkhāta-aṅgasantatāya pi; ārammaṇapaṇītatāya pi paṇīto atittikaro, aṅgapaṇītatāya pī ti. Tena vuttaṃ: santo c'eva paṇīto cā ti.

149. *Asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro* ti ettha pana, nâssa secanan ti asecanako; anāsittako abbokiṇṇo pāṭiyekko āveṇiko; n'atthi ettha parikammena vā upacārena vā santatā; ādisamannāhārato pabhuti attano sabhāven'eva santo ca paṇīto cā ti attho. Keci pana, asecanako ti anāsittako ojavanto sabhāven'eva madhuro ti vadanti. Evam ayaṃ asecanako ca, appitappitakkhaṇe kāyikacetasikasukhapaṭilābhāya saṃvattanato sukho ca vihāro ti veditabbo.

150. *Uppannuppanne* ti avikkhambhite avikkhambhite.[1] *Pāpake* ti lāmake. *Akusale dhamme* ti akosallasambhūte dhamme. *Ṭhānaso antaradhāpetī* ti khaṇen'eva antaradhāpeti, vikkhambheti. *Vūpasametī* ti suṭṭhu upasameti; nibbedhabhāgiyattā vā anupubbena ariyamaggavuddhippatto samucchindati; paṭippassambhetī ti vuttaṃ hoti.

151. Ayaṃ pan'ettha saṅkhepattho: Bhikkhave, kena pakārena, ken'ākārena, kena vidhinā bhāvito ānâpānasatisamādhi, kena pakārena bahulīkato santo c'eva...pe...vūpasametī ti?

152. Idāni tam atthaṃ vitthārento, idha bhikkhave ti ādim āha. Tattha, *idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhū* ti bhikkhave imasmiṃ sāsane bhikkhu. Ayaṃ hi ettha idha-saddo sabbappakāra-ānâpānasatisamādhinibbattakassa puggalassa sannissayabhūta-sāsanaparidīpano, aññasāsanassa tathābhāvapaṭisedhano ca. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Idh'eva, bhikkhave, samaṇo...pe...suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe" ti [M. i. 63; A. ii. 238]. Tena vuttaṃ: imasmiṃ sāsane bhikkhū ti.

[1] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

153. *Araññagato vā...pe...suññâgāragato vā* ti idam assa ānâpānasatisamādhi-bhāvanânurūpa-senâsanapariggaha-paridīpanaṃ. Imassa hi bhikkhuno dīgharattaṃ rūpâdisu ārammaṇesu anuvisaṭaṃ cittaṃ ānâpānasatisamādhi-ārammaṇaṃ abhirūhituṃ na icchati, kūṭagoṇayuttaratho viya uppatham eva dhāvati. Tasmā, seyyathā pi nāma gopo kūṭadhenuyā[1] khīraṃ pivitvā vaḍḍhitaṃ kūṭavacchaṃ dametukāmo dhenuto apanetvā ekamante mahantaṃ thambhaṃ nikhaṇitvā tattha yottena bandheyya; ath'assa so vaccho, ito c'ito ca vipphanditvā palāyituṃ asakkonto tam eva thambhaṃ upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā; evam eva iminā pi[2] bhikkhunā dīgharattaṃ rūpârammaṇâdirasapānavaḍḍhitaṃ duṭṭhacittaṃ dametukāmena rūpâdiārammaṇato apanetvā araññaṃ vā...pe...suññâgāraṃ vā pavisitvā[3] tattha assāsapassāsathambhe satiyottena bandhitabbaṃ; evam assa taṃ cittaṃ ito c'ito ca vipphanditvā pi pubbe āciṇṇârammaṇaṃ alabhamānaṃ satiyottaṃ chinditvā palāyituṃ asakkontaṃ, tam ev' ārammaṇaṃ upacārappanāvasena upanisīdati c'eva upanipajjati ca.

154. Ten'āhu Porāṇā:

"Yathā thambhe nibandheyya vacchaṃ dammaṃ naro idha,
bandheyy'evaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ satiy'ārammaṇe daḷhan" ti[ ].

Evam ass'etaṃ senâsanaṃ bhāvanânurūpaṃ hoti. Tena vuttaṃ: idam assa ānâpānasatisamādhi-bhāvanânurūpa-senâsanapariggahaparidīpanan ti.

155. Atha vā, yasmā idaṃ kammaṭṭhānappabhede muddhabhūtaṃ[4] sabbabuddha[5]-paccekabuddha-buddhasāvakānaṃ visesâdhigamadiṭṭhadhammasukhavihārapadaṭṭhānaṃ ānâpānasatikammaṭṭhānaṃ itthi-purisa-hatthi-assâdisaddasamākulaṃ gāmantaṃ apariccajitvā na sukaraṃ bhāvetuṃ, saddakaṇṭakattā jhānassa, agāmake pana araññe sukaraṃ yogâvacarena idaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ pariggahetvā ānâpānacatutthajjhānaṃ[6] nibbattetvā tad eva pādakaṃ katvā saṅkhāre sammasitvā aggaphalaṃ arahattaṃ sampāpuṇituṃ, tasmā'ssa anurūpasenâsanaṃ dassento Bhagavā, araññagato vā ti ādim āha.

156. Vatthuvijjâcariyo viya hi Bhagavā. So, yathā vatthuvijjâcariyo nagarabhūmiṃ passitvā suṭṭhu upaparikkhitvā ettha nagaraṃ māpethā ti upadisati, sotthinā ca nagare niṭṭhite rājakulato mahāsakkāraṃ labhati; evam eva yogâvacarassa anurūpasenâsanaṃ upaparikkhitvā, ettha kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyuñjitabban ti upadisati, tato

[1] C *add* sabbaṃ. [2] C *omit*. [3] B2 pevesetvā.
[4] C pubbabhūtaṃ. [5] B2 sabbaññubuddha-. [6] B1 °catukka°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

tattha kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyuttena[1] yoginā kamena arahatte patte, Sammāsambuddho vata so Bhagavā ti mahantaṃ sakkāraṃ labhati.

157. Ayaṃ pana bhikkhu dīpisadiso ti vuccati. Yathā hi mahādīpirājā araññe tiṇagahanaṃ vā vanagahanaṃ vā pabbatagahanaṃ vā nissāya nilīyitvā vanamahiṃsa[2]-gokaṇṇa-sūkarâdayo mige gaṇhāti, evam eva ayaṃ araññâdisu kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyuñjanto bhikkhu yathākkamena sotâpatti-sakadāgāmi-anāgāmi-arahattamagge c'eva ariyaphalañ ca gaṇhātī ti veditabbo. Ten'āhu Porāṇā:

"Yathā pi dīpiko nāma nilīyitvā gaṇhati mige,
tath'evâyaṃ Buddhaputto yuttayogo vipassako
araññaṃ pavisitvāna gaṇhāti phalam uttaman" ti [Miln. 369].

Ten'assa parakkamajavayoggabhūmiṃ araññasenâsanaṃ dassento Bhagavā, araññagato vā ti ādim āha.

158. Tattha *araññagato*[3] ti, araññaṃ nāma, "Nikkhamitvā bahi indakhīlā sabbam etaṃ araññan" ti ca, "Āraññakaṃ nāma senâsanaṃ pañcadhanusatikaṃ pacchiman" ti [II. 49] ca evaṃ vuttalakkhaṇesu araññesu yaṃ kiñci pavivekasukhaṃ araññaṃ gato. *Rukkhamūlagato* ti rukkhasamīpaṃ gato. *Suññâgāragato* ti suññaṃ vivittokāsaṃ gato. Ettha ca, ṭhapetvā araññañ ca rukkhamūlañ ca, avasesa-sattavidhasenâsanaṃ gato pi suññâgāragato ti vattuṃ vaṭṭati.

159. Evam assa ututtayânukūlaṃ dhātucariyânukūlañ ca ānâpānasatibhāvanânurūpaṃ senâsanaṃ upadisitvā alīnânuddhaccapakkhikaṃ santam iriyāpathaṃ upadisanto *nisīdatī* ti[4] āha. Ath'assa nisajjāya daḷhabhāvaṃ assāsapassāsānaṃ pavattanasukhataṃ ārammaṇapariggahûpāyañ ca dassento *pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā*[5] ti ādim āha.

160. Tattha *pallaṅkan* ti samantato ūrubaddhâsanaṃ. *Ābhujitvā*[6] ti bandhitvā. *Ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāyā* ti uparisarīraṃ ujuṃ[7] ṭhapetvā, aṭṭhārasa piṭṭhikaṇṭake koṭiyā koṭiṃ paṭipādetvā. Evaṃ hi[8] nisīdantassa camma-maṃsa-nhārūni na paṇamanti. Ath'assa yā tesaṃ paṇamanapaccayā khaṇe khaṇe vedanā uppajjeyyuṃ, tā na uppajjanti; tāsu anuppajjamānāsu cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti, kammaṭṭhānaṃ na paripatati,[9] vuddhiṃ phātiṃ upagacchati.

161. *Parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā* ti kammaṭṭhānâbhimukhaṃ satiṃ ṭhapayitvā. Atha vā, "Parī ti pariggahaṭṭho, mukhan ti niyyān-

[1] C anuyuñjantena. [2] C °mahisa-. [3] B *add* vā.
[4] C *add* ādim. [5] B2, C2 ābhuñjitvā. [6] C2 ābhuñjitvā.
[7] B2, C ujukaṃ. [8] C *omit*. [9] B2, C paripaṭati.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

aṭṭho, satī ti upaṭṭhānaṭṭho; tena vuccati parimukhaṃ satin" ti [Ps. i. 176] evaṃ Paṭisambhidāyaṃ vuttanayena p'ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Tatrâyaṃ saṅkhepo: pariggahitaniyyānasatiṃ[1] katvā ti.

162. *So sato va assasati, sato passasatī* ti so bhikkhu evaṃ nisīditvā evañ ca satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā taṃ satiṃ avijahanto sato eva assasati sato passasati; satokārī hotī ti vuttaṃ hoti.

163. Idāni yeh'ākārehi satokārī hoti, te dassetuṃ *dīghaṃ vā assasanto* ti ādim āha. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Paṭisambhidāyaṃ, so sato va assasati, sato passasatī ti etass'eva vibhaṅge: "Battiṃsāya ākārehi satokārī hoti; dīghaṃ assāsavasena cittassa ekaggataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānato sati upaṭṭhitā hoti; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena satokārī hoti; dīghaṃ passāsavasena...pe...paṭinissaggânupassī assāsavasena, paṭinissaggânupassī passāsavasena cittassa ekaggataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānato sati upaṭṭhitā hoti; tāya satiyā, tena ñāṇena satokārī hotī" ti [Ps. i. 176–77].

164. Tattha *dīghaṃ vā assasanto* ti dīghaṃ vā assāsaṃ pavattayanto. "Assāso ti bahi nikkhamanavāto, passāso ti anto pavisanavāto" ti Vinayaṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttaṃ. Suttantaṭṭhakathāsu pana uppaṭipāṭiyā āgataṃ. Tattha sabbesam pi gabbhaseyyakānaṃ mātukucchito nikkhamanakāle paṭhamaṃ abbhantaravāto bahi nikkhamati, pacchā bāhiravāto sukhumarajaṃ gahetvā abbhantaraṃ pavisanto tāluṃ āhacca nibbāyati. Evaṃ tāva assāsapassāsā veditabbā.

165. Yā pana tesaṃ dīgha-rassatā, sā addhānavasena veditabbā. Yathā hi okāsaddhānaṃ pharitvā ṭhitaṃ udakaṃ vā vālikā vā, dīghaṃ udakaṃ dīghā vālikā, rassaṃ udakaṃ rassā vālikā ti vuccati; evaṃ cuṇṇavicuṇṇā pi assāsapassāsā hatthisarīre ahisarīre ca tesaṃ attabhāvasaṅkhātaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ saṇikaṃ pūretvā saṇikam eva nikkhamanti, tasmā dīghā ti vuccanti; sunakha-sasâdīnaṃ attabhāvasaṅkhātaṃ rassaṃ addhānaṃ sīghaṃ pūretvā sīgham eva nikkhamanti, tasmā rassā ti vuccanti.

166. Manussesu pana keci hatthi-ahiādayo viya kāladdhānavasena dīghaṃ assasanti ca passasanti ca, keci sunakha-sasâdayo viya rassaṃ. Tasmā tesaṃ kālavasena dīgham addhānaṃ nikkhamantā ca pavisantā ca te dīghā, ittaram addhānaṃ nikkhamantā ca pavisantā ca rassā ti veditabbā.

167. Tatrâyaṃ bhikkhu navah'ākārehi dīghaṃ assasanto passasanto ca, dīghaṃ assasāmi passasāmi ti pajānāti. Evaṃ pajānato c'assa eken' ākārena kāyânupassanā-satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā sampajjatī ti veditabbā.

[1] C °niyyānaṃ satiṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

168. Yath'āha Paṭisambhidāyaṃ: "Kathaṃ dīghaṃ assasanto, dīghaṃ assasāmī ti pajānāti, dīghaṃ passasanto, dīghaṃ passasāmī ti pajānāti? Dīghaṃ assāsaṃ addhānasaṅkhāte assasati, dīghaṃ passāsaṃ addhānasaṅkhāte passasati, dīghaṃ assāsapassāsaṃ addhānasaṅkhāte assasati pi passasati pi; dīghaṃ assāsapassāsaṃ addhānasaṅkhāte assasato pi passasato pi chando uppajjati. Chandavasena tato sukhumataraṃ dīghaṃ assāsaṃ addhānasaṅkhāte assasati, chandavasena tato sukhumataraṃ dīghaṃ passāsaṃ...pe...dīghaṃ assāsapassāsaṃ addhānasaṅkhāte assasati pi passasati pi; chandavasena tato sukhumataraṃ dīghaṃ assāsapassāsaṃ addhānasaṅkhāte assasato pi passasato pi pāmujjaṃ uppajjati. Pāmujjavasena tato sukhumataraṃ dīghaṃ assāsaṃ addhānasaṅkhāte assasati, pāmujjavasena tato sukhumataraṃ dīghaṃ passāsaṃ...pe...dīghaṃ assāsapassāsaṃ addhānasaṅkhāte assasati pi passasati pi; pāmujjavasena tato sukhumataraṃ dīghaṃ assāsapassāsaṃ addhānasaṅkhāte assasato pi passasato pi dīghaṃ assāsapassāsā cittaṃ vivaṭṭati,[1] upekkhā saṇṭhāti. Imehi navahi ākārehi dīghaṃ assāsapassāsā kāyo, upaṭṭhānaṃ sati, anupassanā ñāṇaṃ; kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ, no sati; sati upaṭṭhānañ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā, tena ñāṇena taṃ kāyaṃ anupassati;[2] tena vuccati, kāye kāyânupassanā-satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā" ti [Ps. i. 177].

169. Esa nayo rassapade pi. Ayaṃ pana viseso: Yathā ettha, dīghaṃ assāsaṃ addhānasaṅkhāte ti vuttaṃ, evam idha, "Rassaṃ assāsaṃ ittarasaṅkhāte assasatī" ti [Ps. i. 182] āgataṃ. Tasmā rassavasena yāva, "Tena vuccati, kāye kāyânupassanā-satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā" ti [Ps. i. 183] tāva yojetabbaṃ.

170. Evam ayaṃ addhānavasena ittaravasena ca imehi ākārehi assāsapassāse pajānanto, dīghaṃ vā assasanto, dīghaṃ assasāmī ti pajānāti...pe...rassaṃ vā passasanto rassaṃ passasāmī ti pajānātī ti veditabbo. Evaṃ pajānato c'assa,

> Dīgho rasso ca assāso passāso pi ca tādiso,
> cattāro vaṇṇā vattanti nāsikagge va bhikkhuno ti.

171. *Sabbakāyapatisaṃvedī assasissāmi...pe...passasissāmī ti sikkhatī* ti, sakalassa assāsakāyassa ādimajjhapariyosānaṃ viditaṃ karonto pākaṭaṃ karonto assasissāmī ti sikkhati; sakalassa passāsakāyassa ādimajjhapariyosānaṃ viditaṃ karonto pākaṭaṃ karonto passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Evaṃ viditaṃ karonto pākaṭaṃ karonto ñāṇasampayuttacittena assasati c'eva passasati ca; tasmā, assasissāmi passasissāmī ti sikkhatī ti vuccati.

[1] B vivattati. [2] B2, C1 °tī ti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

172. Ekassa hi bhikkhuno cuṇṇavicuṇṇavitate[1] assāsakāye passāsakāye vā ādi pākaṭo hoti, na majjhapariyosānaṇ. So ādim eva pariggahetuṇ sakkoti, majjhapariyosāne kilamati. Ekassa majjhaṇ pākaṭaṇ hoti, na ādipariyosānaṇ....Ekassa pariyosānaṇ pākaṭaṇ hoti, na ādimajjhaṇ. So pariyosānaṇ yeva pariggahetuṇ sakkoti, ādimajjhe kilamati. Ekassa sabbam pi pākaṭaṇ hoti. So sabbaṇ pi pariggahetuṇ sakkoti, na katthaci kilamati. Tādisena bhavitabban ti dassento āha: sabbakāyapaṭisaṇvedī assasissāmī ti...pe...passasissāmī ti sikkhatī ti.

173. Tattha *sikkhatī* ti evaṇ ghaṭati, vāyamati; yo vā tathābhūtassa saṇvaro, ayam ettha adhisīlasikkhā, yo tathābhūtassa samādhi, ayaṇ adhicittasikkhā, yā tathābhūtassa paññā, ayaṇ adhipaññāsikkhā ti imā tisso sikkhāyo tasmiṇ ārammaṇe, tāya satiyā, tena manasikārena sikkhati, āsevati, bhāveti, bahulīkarotī ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

174. Tattha, yasmā[2] purimanaye kevalaṇ assasitabbaṇ passasitabbam eva, na ca aññaṇ kiñci kātabbaṇ; ito paṭṭhāya pana ñāṇuppādanâdisu yogo karaṇīyo, tasmā tattha, assasāmī ti pajānāti passasāmī ti pajānāt'icceva vattamānakālavasena pāḷiṇ vatvā, ito paṭṭhāya kattabbassa ñāṇuppādanâdino ākārassa dassanatthaṇ, *sabbakāyapaṭisaṇvedī assasissāmī* ti ādinā nayena anāgatavacanavasena pāḷi āropitā ti veditabbā.

175. *Passambhayaṇ kāyasaṅkhāraṇ assasissāmī* ti...pe...*passasissāmī ti sikkhatī* ti, oḷārikaṇ kāyasaṅkhāraṇ passambhento paṭipassambhento nirodhento vūpasamento, assasissāmi passasissāmī ti sikkhati.

176. Tatra evaṇ oḷārikasukhumatā ca passaddhi ca veditabbā. Imassa hi bhikkhuno pubbe apariggahitakāle kāyo ca cittañ ca sadarathā honti oḷārikā. Kāyacittānaṇ oḷārikatte avūpasante assāsapassāsā pi oḷārikā honti, balavatarā hutvā pavattanti, nāsikā nappahoti, mukhena assasanto pi passasanto pi tiṭṭhati. Yadā pan'assa kāyo pi cittam pi pariggahitā honti, tadā te santā honti vūpasantā. Tesu vūpasantesu[3] assāsapassāsā sukhumā hutvā pavattanti, atthi nu kho n'atthī ti vicetabbatâkārappattā honti.

177. Seyyathā pi purisassa dhāvitvā pabbatā vā orohitvā mahābhāraṇ vā sīsato oropetvā ṭhitassa oḷārikā assāsapassāsā honti, nāsikā nappahoti, mukhena assasanto pi passasanto pi tiṭṭhati. Yadā pan'

[1] B °vāte; Ṭīkā °visaṭe. [2] B1 *adds* tassa. [3] C santesu.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

esa taŋ parissamaŋ vinodetvā nhatvā ca pivitvā ca allasāṭakaŋ hadaye katvā sītāya chāyāya nipanno[1] hoti, ath'assa te assāsapassāsā sukhumā honti, atthi nu kho n'atthī ti vicetabbatâkārappattā. Evam eva imassa bhikkhuno pubbe apariggahitakāle kāyo ca...pe...vicetabbatâkārappattā honti.

178. Taŋ kissa hetu? Tathā hi'ssa pubbe apariggahitakāle, oḷārikoḷārike kāyasaṅkhāre passambhemī ti ābhoga-samannāhāra-manasikāra-paccavekkhaṇā n'atthi, pariggahitakāle pana atthi. Ten'assa apariggahitakālato pariggahitakāle kāyasaṅkhāro sukhumo hoti. Ten' āhu Porāṇā:

"Sāraddhe kāye citte ca adhimattaŋ pavattati;
asāraddhamhi kāyamhi sukhumaŋ sampavattatī" ti [ ].

179. Pariggahe pi oḷāriko, paṭhamajjhānûpacāre sukhumo; tasmim pi oḷāriko, paṭhamajjhāne sukhumo; paṭhamajjhāne ca dutiyajjhānûpacāre ca oḷāriko, dutiyajjhāne sukhumo; dutiyajjhāne ca tatiyajjhānûpacāre ca oḷāriko, tatiyajjhāne sukhumo; tatiyajjhāne ca catutthajjhānûpacāre ca oḷāriko, catutthajjhāne atisukhumo appavattim eva pāpuṇātī ti. Idaŋ tāva Dīghabhāṇaka-Saŋyuttabhāṇakānaŋ mataŋ. Majjhimabhāṇakā pana, paṭhamajjhāne oḷāriko, dutiyajjhānûpacāre sukhumo ti evaŋ heṭṭhima-heṭṭhimajhānato uparûparijhānûpacāre pi sukhumataraŋ icchanti. Sabbesaŋ yeva pana matena apariggahitakāle pavattakāyasaṅkhāro pariggahitakāle paṭippassambhati; pariggahitakāle pavattakāyasaṅkhāro paṭhamajjhānûpacāre...pe...catutthajjhānûpacāre pavattakāyasaṅkhāro catutthajjhāne paṭippassambhati. Ayaŋ tāva samathe nayo.

180. Vipassanāyaŋ pana, apariggahe pavatto kāyasaṅkhāro oḷāriko, mahābhūtapariggahe sukhumo; so pi oḷāriko, upādārūpapariggahe sukhumo; so pi oḷāriko, sakalarūpapariggahe sukhumo; so pi oḷāriko, arūpapariggahe sukhumo; so pi oḷāriko, rūpârūpapariggahe sukhumo; so pi oḷāriko, paccayapariggahe sukhumo; so pi oḷāriko, sappaccayanāmarūpadassane[2] sukhumo; so pi oḷāriko, lakkhaṇârammaṇikavipassanāya sukhumo; so pi dubbalavipassanāya oḷāriko, balavavipassanāya sukhumo. Tattha pubbe vuttanayen'eva purimassa purimassa pacchimena pacchimena paṭippassaddhi veditabbā. Evam ettha oḷārikasukhumatā ca passaddhi ca veditabbā.

181. Paṭisambhidāyaŋ pan'assa saddhiŋ codanā-sodhanāhi evam attho vutto: "Kathaŋ passambhayaŋ kāyasaṅkhāraŋ assasissāmi...

[1] C nisinno. [2] C °rūpapariggahe.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

pe...passasissāmī ti sikkhati? Katame[1] kāyasaṅkhārā?[2] Dīghaṃ assāsā...passāsā kāyikā ete dhammā kāyapaṭibaddhā kāyasaṅkhārā. Te kāyasaṅkhāre passambhento nirodhento vūpasamento sikkhati...pe...Yathārūpehi kāyasaṅkhārehi kāyassa ānamanā, vinamanā, sannamanā, paṇamanā, iñjanā, phandanā, calanā, kampanā, — passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmī ti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Yathārūpehi kāyasaṅkhārehi kāyassa na ānamanā, na vinamanā, na sannamanā, na paṇamanā, aniñjanā, aphandanā, acalanā, akampanā, — santaṃ sukhumaṃ passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmi...passasissāmī ti sikkhati.

182. "Iti kira, passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmī ti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Evaṃ sante vātûpaladdhiyā ca pabhāvanā na hoti, assāsapassāsānañ ca pabhāvanā na hoti, ānâpānasatiyā ca pabhāvanā na hoti, ānâpānasatisamādhissa ca pabhāvanā na hoti, na ca naṃ[3] taṃ samāpattiṃ paṇḍitā samāpajjanti pi vuṭṭhahanti pi.

183. "Iti kira passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmi passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Evaṃ sante vātûpaladdhiyā ca pabhāvanā hoti, assāsapassāsānañ ca pabhāvanā hoti, ānâpānasatiyā ca pabhāvanā hoti, ānâpānasatisamādhissa ca pabhāvanā hoti, tañ ca naṃ samāpattiṃ paṇḍitā samāpajjanti pi vuṭṭhahanti pi.

184. "Yathā kathaṃ viya? Seyyathā pi kaṃse ākoṭite paṭhamaṃ oḷārikā saddā pavattanti, oḷārikānaṃ saddānaṃ nimittaṃ sugahitattā sumanasikatattā sûpadhāritattā niruddhe pi oḷārike sadde, atha pacchā sukhumakā saddā pavattanti, sukhumakānaṃ saddānaṃ nimittaṃ sugahitattā sumanasikatattā sûpadhāritattā niruddhe pi sukhumake sadde, atha pacchā sukhumasaddanimittârammaṇatā pi cittaṃ pavattati; evam eva paṭhamaṃ oḷārikā assāsapassāsā pavattanti, oḷārikānaṃ assāsapassāsānaṃ nimittaṃ sugahitattā sumanasikatattā sûpadhāritattā niruddhe pi oḷārike assāsapassāse, atha pacchā sukhumakā assāsapassāsā pavattanti, sukhumakānaṃ assāsapassāsānaṃ[4] nimittaṃ sugahitattā sumanasikatattā sûpadhāritattā niruddhe pi sukhumake assāsapassāse, atha pacchā sukhuma-assāsapassāsanimittârammaṇatā pi cittaṃ na vikkhepaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ sante vātûpaladdhiyā ca pabhāvanā hoti, assāsapassāsānañ ca pabhāvanā hoti, ānâpānasatiyā ca

[1] B Tattha katame.
[2] Ps. *reads* Katamo kāyasaṅkhāro.
[3] C *omit*; *but* Ṭīkā: nan ti nipātamattaṃ.
[4] B *add* pi.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

pabhāvanā hoti, ānâpānasatisamādhissa ca pabhāvanā hoti, tañ ca naṃ samāpattiṃ paṇḍitā samāpajjanti pi vuṭṭhahanti pi.

185. "Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assāsapassāsā kāyo, upaṭṭhānaṃ sati, anupassanā ñāṇaṃ; kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ, no sati; sati upaṭṭhānañ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ kāyaṃ anupassati;[1] tena vuccati, kāye kāyânupassanā-satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā" ti [Ps. i. 184–86].

Ayaṃ tāv'ettha kāyânupassanāvasena vuttassa paṭhamacatukkassa anupubbapadavaṇṇanā.

186. Yasmā pan'ettha idam eva catukkaṃ ādikammikassa kammaṭṭhānavasena vuttaṃ, itarāni pana tīṇi catukkāni ettha pattajjhānassa vedanā-citta-dhammânupassanāvasena vuttāni, tasmā idaṃ[2] kammaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvetvā ānâpānacatutthajjhānapadaṭṭhānāya[3] vipassanāya saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇitukāmena ādikammikena kulaputtena pubbe vuttanayen'eva sīlaparisodhanâdīni sabbakiccāni katvā vuttappakārassa ācariyassa santike pañcasandhikaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ uggahetabbaṃ.

187. Tatr'ime pañca sandhiyo: uggaho, paripucchā, upaṭṭhānaṃ, appanā, lakkhaṇan ti. Tattha *uggaho* nāma kammaṭṭhānassa uggaṇhanaṃ. *Paripucchā* nāma kammaṭṭhānassa paripucchanā. *Upaṭṭhānaṃ* nāma kammaṭṭhānassa upaṭṭhānaṃ. *Appanā* nāma kammaṭṭhānassa appanā. *Lakkhaṇaṃ* nāma kammaṭṭhānassa lakkhaṇaṃ; evaṃlakkhaṇam idaṃ kammaṭṭhānan ti kammaṭṭhānasabhāvûpadhāraṇan ti vuttaṃ hoti.

188. Evaṃ pañcasandhikaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ uggaṇhanto attanā pi na kilamati, ācariyam pi na viheseti. Tasmā thokaṃ uddisāpetvā bahuṃ kālaṃ sajjhāyitvā evaṃ pañcasandhikaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ uggahetvā ācariyassa santike vā aññatra vā pubbe vuttappakāre senâsane vasantena upacchinnakhuddakapalibodhena katabhattakiccena bhattasammadaṃ paṭivinodetvā sukhanisinnena[4] ratanattayaguṇânussaraṇena cittaṃ sampahaṃsetvā ācariyuggahato ekapadam pi asammuyhantena idaṃ ānâpānasatikammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikātabbaṃ.

189. Tatrâyaṃ manasikāravidhi:

> Gaṇanā, anubandhanā, phusanā, ṭhapanā, sallakkhaṇā,
> vivaṭṭanā, pārisuddhi, tesañ ca paṭipassanā.

[1] C2, B2 °tī ti.
[2] B imaṃ.
[3] B1 ānâpānacatukka°.
[4] C *omit*.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Tattha[1] *gaṇanā* ti gaṇanā yeva. *Anubandhanā* ti anuvahanā. *Phusanā* ti phuṭṭhaṭṭhānaṃ. *Ṭhapanā* ti appanā. *Sallakkhaṇā* ti vipassanā. *Vivaṭṭanā* ti maggo. *Pārisuddhī* ti phalaṃ. *Tesañ ca paṭipassanā* ti paccavekkhaṇā.

190. Tattha iminā ādikammikena kulaputtena paṭhamaṃ gaṇanāya idaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikātabbaṃ. Gaṇentena ca pañcannaṃ heṭṭhā na ṭhapetabbaṃ, dasannaṃ upari na netabbaṃ, antarā khaṇḍaṃ na dassetabbaṃ. Pañcannaṃ heṭṭhā ṭhapentassa hi sambādhe okāse cittuppādo vipphandati, sambādhe vaje sanniruddhagogaṇo viya. Dasannam pi[1] upari nentassa gaṇananissitako[2] cittuppādo hoti. Antarā khaṇḍaṃ dassentassa, sikhāpattaṃ nu kho me kammaṭṭhānaṃ, no ti cittaṃ vikampati. Tasmā ete dose vajjetvā gaṇetabbaṃ.

191. Gaṇentena ca paṭhamaṃ dandhagaṇanāya dhaññamāpakagaṇanāya gaṇetabbaṃ. Dhaññamāpako hi nāḷiṃ pūretvā ekan ti vatvā okirati; puna pūrento kiñci kacavaraṃ disvā taṃ chaḍḍento, ekaṃ ekan ti vadati. Esa nayo, dve dve ti ādisu. Evam eva iminā pi assāsapassāsesu yo upaṭṭhāti, taṃ gahetvā, ekaṃ ekan ti ādiṃ katvā yāva, dasa dasā ti pavattamānaṃ pavattamānaṃ upalakkhetvā va gaṇetabbaṃ.

192. Tass'evaṃ gaṇayato nikkhamantā ca pavisantā ca assāsapassāsā pākaṭā honti. Athânena taṃ dandhagaṇanaṃ dhaññamāpakagaṇanaṃ pahāya sīghagaṇanāya gopālakagaṇanāya gaṇetabbaṃ. Cheko hi gopālako sakkharāyo ucchaṅgena gahetvā rajjudaṇḍahattho pāto va vajaṃ gantvā gāvo piṭṭhiyaṃ paharitvā palighatthambhamatthake nisinno dvāraṃ[3] pattaṃ[3] pattaṃ yeva gāviṃ, eko[4] dve ti sakkharaṃ khipitvā khipitvā gaṇeti. Tiyāmarattiṃ sambādhe okāse dukkhaṃ[5] vuttha-gogaṇo[5] nikkhamanto nikkhamanto aññamaññaṃ upanighaṃsanto vegena[6] puñjapuñjo hutvā nikkhamati. So vegena,[6] tiṇi cattāri pañca dasā ti gaṇeti yeva. Evaṃ imassâpi purimanayena gaṇayato assāsapassāsā pākaṭā hutvā sīghaṃ sīghaṃ punappunaṃ sañcaranti.

193. Tato nena, punappunaṃ sañcarantī ti ñatvā anto ca bahi ca agahetvā dvāraṃ[3] pattaṃ[3] pattaṃ yeva gahetvā, eko dve tīṇi cattāri pañca, eko dve tīṇi cattāri pañca cha, eko dve tīṇi cattāri pañca cha satta...pe...aṭṭha...nava...dasā ti sīghaṃ sīghaṃ gaṇetabbam eva. Gaṇanapaṭibaddhe[7] hi kammaṭṭhāne gaṇanabalen'eva cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti, arittupatthambhanavasena caṇḍasote nāvāṭṭhapanam iva.

[1] C *omit.* [2] C °nissito va. [3] C dvārappattaṃ.
[4] C eka. [5] B1 dukkhavuṭṭha°. [6] B1 *repeats.*
[7] B °bandhe.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

194. Tass'evaṃ sīghaṃ sīghaṃ gaṇayato kammaṭṭhānaṃ nirantaraṃ pavattaṃ viya[1] hutvā[2] upaṭṭhāti. Atha, nirantaraṃ pavattatī ti ñatvā anto ca bahi ca vātaṃ apariggahetvā purimanayen'eva vegena[3] gaṇetabbaṃ. Anto pavisanavātena hi saddhiṃ cittaṃ pavesayato abbhantare[4] vātabbhâhataṃ medapūritaṃ[5] viya hoti. Bahi nikkhamanavātena saddhiṃ cittaṃ nīharato bahiddhā puthuttârammaṇe cittaṃ vikkhipati. Phuṭṭhaphuṭṭhokāse[6] pana satiṃ ṭhapetvā bhāventass'eva bhāvanā sampajjati. Tena vuttaṃ: anto ca bahi ca vātaṃ apariggahetvā purimanayen'eva vegena gaṇetabban ti.

195. Kīvaciraṃ pan'etaṃ gaṇetabban ti? Yāva vinā gaṇanāya assāsapassāsârammaṇe sati santiṭṭhati. Bahi visaṭavitakkavicchedaṃ katvā assāsapassāsârammaṇe satisaṇṭhapanatthaṃ yeva hi gaṇanā ti.

196. Evaṃ gaṇanāya manasikatvā anubandhanāya manasikātabbaṃ. Anubandhanā nāma gaṇanaṃ paṭisaṃharitvā satiyā nirantaraṃ assāsapassāsānaṃ anugamanaṃ; tañ ca kho na ādimajjhapariyosānânugamanavasena.

197. Bahi nikkhamanavātassa hi nābhi ādi, hadayaṃ majjhaṃ, nāsikā pariyosānaṃ. Abbhantaraṃ pavisanavātassa nāsikaggaṃ ādi, hadayaṃ majjhaṃ, nābhi pariyosānaṃ. Tañ c'assa anugacchato vikkhepagataṃ cittaṃ sāraddhāya c'eva hoti iñjanāya ca. Yath'āha: "Assāsâdimajjhapariyosānaṃ satiyā anugacchato ajjhattaṃ vikkhepagatena cittena kāyo pi cittam pi sāraddhā ca honti iñjitā ca phanditā ca. Passāsâdimajjhapariyosānaṃ satiyā anugacchato bahiddhā vikkhepagatena cittena kāyo pi cittaṃ pi sāraddhā ca honti, iñjitā ca phanditā cā" ti [Ps. i. 165]. Tasmā anubandhanāya manasikarontena na ādimajjhapariyosānavasena manasikātabbaṃ; api ca kho phusanāvasena ca ṭhapanāvasena ca manasikātabbaṃ.

198. Gaṇanânubandhanāvasena viya hi phusanā-ṭhapanāvasena visuṃ manasikāro n'atthi; phuṭṭhaphuṭṭhaṭṭhāne yeva pana gaṇento gaṇanāya ca phusanāya ca manasikaroti; tatth'eva gaṇanaṃ paṭisaṃharitvā te satiyā anubandhanto, appanāvasena ca cittaṃ ṭhapento, anubandhanāya ca phusanāya ca ṭhapanāya ca manasikarotī ti vuccati. Svâyam attho Aṭṭhakathāsu vutta-pañguḷa-dovārikûpamāhi, Paṭisambhidāyaṃ vutta-kakacûpamāya ca veditabbo.

199. Tatrâyaṃ pañguḷopamā. Seyyathā pi pañguḷo dolāya kīḷataṃ mātāputtānaṃ dolaṃ khipitvā tatth'eva dolāthambhamūle nisinno

[1] C *omit.* [2] B1 *omits.* [3] C *repeat.*
[4] B2, C °taraṃ. [5] C °bharitaṃ. [6] C Pariphuṭṭhokāse.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

kamena āgacchantassa ca gacchantassa ca dolāphalakassa ubho koṭiyo majjhañ ca passati, na ca ubhokoṭi-majjhānaṃ dassanatthaṃ byāvaṭo hoti; evam eva bhikkhu sativasena upanibandhanathambhamūle ṭhatvā assāsapassāsadolaṃ khipitvā tatth'eva nimitte[1] satiyā nisīdanto kamena āgacchantānañ ca gacchantānañ ca phuṭṭhaṭṭhāne assāsa-passāsānaṃ ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ satiyā anugacchanto, tattha ca cittaṃ ṭhapento passati,[2] na ca tesaṃ dassanatthaṃ byāvaṭo hoti. Ayaṃ pañguḷopamā.

200. Ayaṃ pana dovārikûpamā. Seyyathā pi dovāriko nagarassa anto ca bahi ca, ko tvaṃ? kuto vā āgato? kuhiṃ vā gacchasi? kiṃ vā te hatthe ti na vīmaṃsati, — na hi tassa te bhārā, — dvārappattaṃ[3] dvārappattaṃ yeva pana vīmaṃsati; evam eva imassa bhikkhuno anto paviṭṭhavātā ca bahi nikkhantavātā ca na bhārā honti, dvārappattā dvārappattā yeva bhārā ti. Ayaṃ dovārikûpamā.

201. Kakacûpamā pana ādito paṭṭhāya evaṃ veditabbā. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ:

"Nimittaṃ assāsapassāsā anārammaṇam ekacittassa,
ajānato ca tayo dhamme bhāvanā n'upalabbhati.
nimittaṃ assāsapassāsā anārammaṇam ekacittassa,
jānato va[4] tayo dhamme bhāvanā upalabbhatī ti.

202. "Kathaṃ ime tayo dhammā ekacittassa ārammaṇā na honti, na c' ime tayo dhammā aviditā honti, na ca cittaṃ vikkhepaṃ gacchati, padhānañ ca paññāyati, payogañ ca sādheti, visesam adhigacchati? Seyyathā pi rukkho same bhūmibhāge nikkhitto; tam enaṃ puriso kakacena chindeyya; rukkhe phuṭṭhakakacadantānaṃ vasena purisassa sati upaṭṭhitā hoti, na āgate vā gate vā kakacadante manasikaroti, na ca āgatā vā gatā vā kakacadantā aviditā honti, padhānañ ca paññā-yati, payogañ ca sādheti, visesam adhigacchati. Yathā rukkho same bhūmibhāge nikkhitto, evaṃ upanibandhanānimittaṃ.[5] Yathā kakaca-dantā, evaṃ assāsapassāsā. Yathā rukkhe phuṭṭha-kakacadantānaṃ vasena purisassa sati upaṭṭhitā hoti, na āgate vā gate vā kakacadante manasikaroti, na āgatā vā gatā vā kakacadantā aviditā honti, padhā-nañ ca paññāyati, payogañ ca sādheti, visesam adhigacchati; evam eva[6] bhikkhu nāsikagge vā mukhanimitte vā satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā nisinno hoti, na āgate vā gate vā assāsapassāse manasikaroti, na[7] āgatā vā gatā vā assāsāpassāsā aviditā honti, padhānañ ca paññāyati, payogañ ca sādheti, visesam adhigacchati.

[1] C nimitta-. [2] C passasati. [3] B1 *omits*. [4] C ea.
[5] C °dhananimittaṃ. [6] *All read* evaṃ. [7] B2, C *add* ca.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

203. "Padhānan ti katamaṃ padhānaṃ? Āraddhaviriyassa kāyo pi cittam pi kammaniyaṃ hoti, idaṃ padhānaṃ. Katamo payogo? Āraddhaviriyassa upakkilesā pahīyanti, vitakkā vūpasamanti[1], ayaṃ payogo. Katamo viseso? Āraddhaviriyassa saṃyojanā pahīyanti, anusayā byantīhonti, ayaṃ viseso. Evaṃ ime tayo dhammā ekacittassa ārammaṇā na honti, na c'ime tayo dhammā aviditā honti, na ca cittaṃ vikkhepaṃ gacchati, padhānañ ca paññāyati, payogañ ca sādheti, visesam adhigacchati.

"Ānâpānasati yassa paripuṇṇā subhāvitā
anupubbaṃ paricitā yathā Buddhena desitā,
so imaṃ[2] lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto va candimā" ti
[Ps. i. 170–2].

Ayaṃ kakacûpamā. Idha pan'assa āgatâgatavasena amanasikāramattam eva payojanan ti veditabbaṃ.

204. Idaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaroto kassaci na ciren'eva nimittañ ca uppajjati, avasesajhānañgapaṭimaṇḍitā appanāsaṅkhātā ṭhapanā ca sampajjati.

205. Kassaci pana gaṇanāvasen'eva manasikārakālato pabhuti,[3] — yathā sāraddhakāyassa mañce vā pīṭhe vā nisīdato mañcapīṭhaṃ oṇamati vikūjati, paccattharaṇaṃ valiṃ gaṇhāti, asāraddhakāyassa pana nisīdato n'eva mañcapīṭhaṃ oṇamati, na vikūjati, na paccattharaṇaṃ valiṃ gaṇhāti, tūlapicupūritaṃ viya mañcapīṭhaṃ hoti; kasmā? yasmā asāraddho kāyo lahuko hoti; evam eva gaṇanāvasena manasikārakālato pabhuti — anukkamato oḷārika-assāsapassāsanirodhavasena kāyadarathe vūpasante kāyo pi cittam pi lahukaṃ hoti, sarīraṃ ākāse lañghanâkārappattaṃ viya hoti.

206. Tassa oḷārike assāsapassāse niruddhe sukhumassāsapassāsanimittârammaṇaṃ cittaṃ pavattati. Tasmim pi niruddhe aparâparaṃ tato sukhumataraṃ sukhumataraṃ nimittârammaṇaṃ pavattati yeva.

207. Kathaṃ[4]? Yathā[5] puriso mahatiyā lohasalākāya kaṃsathālaṃ[6] ākoṭeyya, ekappahārena mahāsaddo uppajjeyya, tassa oḷārikasaddârammaṇaṃ cittaṃ pavatteyya, niruddhe oḷārike sadde atha pacchā

[1] C °sammanti. [2] B1 'maṃ.

[3] Ṭīkā: Kassaci pana gaṇanāvasen'eva manasikārakālato pabhutī ti ettha, "anukkamato oḷārika-assāsapassāsanirodhavasena kāyadarathe vūpasante kāyo pi cittam pi lahukaṃ hoti, sarīraṃ ākāse lañghanâkārappattaṃ viya hotī" ti ettako gantho parihīno. *This passage considered by the Ṭīkā as lost is inserted in the Burmese and Siamese printed editions. Its omission does not affect the meaning.*

[4] C *omit.* [5] C *add* hi. [6] C °thāle.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

sukhumasaddanimittârammaṇaṃ, tasmim pi niruddhe aparâparaṃ tato sukhumataraṃ sukhumataraṃ saddanimittârammaṇaṃ pavattat' eva, evan ti veditabbaṃ. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ: "Seyyathā pi kaṃse ākoṭite" ti[1] [Ps. i. 185] vitthāro.

208. Yathā hi aññāni kammaṭṭhānāni uparûpari vibhūtāni honti, na tathā idaṃ. Idaṃ pana uparûpari bhāventassa[2] sukhumattaṃ gacchati, upaṭṭhānam pi na upagacchati. Evaṃ anupaṭṭhahante pana tasmiṃ[3] tena bhikkhunā uṭṭhāy'āsanā cammakhaṇḍaṃ papphoṭetvā na gantabbaṃ; kiṃ kātabbaṃ? ācariyaṃ pucchissāmī ti vā, naṭṭhaṃ dāni me kammaṭṭhānan ti vā na vuṭṭhātabbaṃ. Iriyāpathaṃ vikopetvā gacchato hi kammaṭṭhānaṃ nava-navam eva hoti. Tasmā yathā nisinnen'eva desato āharitabbaṃ.

209. Tatrâyaṃ āharaṇûpāyo. Tena bhikkhunā kammaṭṭhānassa anupaṭṭhānabhāvaṃ ñatvā, iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: ime assāsapassāsā nāma kattha atthi, kattha n'atthi, kassa vā atthi, kassa vā n'atthī ti? Ath'evaṃ paṭisañcikkhato, ime anto mātukucchiyaṃ n'atthi, udake nimuggānaṃ n'atthi, tathā asaññībhūtānaṃ, matānaṃ, catutthajjhānasamāpannānaṃ, rūpârūpabhavasamaṅgīnaṃ, nirodhasamāpannānan ti ñatvā evaṃ attanā va attā paṭicodetabbo: na nu tvaṃ paṇḍita, n'eva mātukucchigato, na udake nimuggo, na asaññībhūto, na mato, na catutthajjhānasamāpanno, na rūpârūpabhavasamaṅgī, na nirodhasamāpanno, atthi yeva te assāsapassāsā, mandapaññatāya pana pariggahetuṃ na sakkosī ti. Athânena pakatiphuṭṭhavasena cittaṃ ṭhapetvā manasikāro pavattetabbo.

210. Ime hi dīghanāsikassa nāsāpuṭaṃ ghaṭṭentā pavattanti, rassanāsikassa uttaroṭṭhaṃ. Tasmā 'nena imaṃ nāma ṭhānaṃ ghaṭṭentī ti nimittaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ. Imam eva hi aṭṭhavasaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ Bhagavatā: "Nâhaṃ, bhikkhave, muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa ānâpānasatibhāvanaṃ[4] vadāmī" ti [S. v. 337][5]

211. Kiñcâpi hi yaṃ kiñci kammaṭṭhānaṃ satassa sampajānass'eva sampajjati, ito aññaṃ pana manasikarontassa[2] pākaṭaṃ hoti. Idaṃ pana ānâpānasatikammaṭṭhānaṃ garukaṃ garukabhāvanaṃ Buddhapaccekabuddha-Buddhaputtānaṃ mahāpurisānaṃ yeva manasikārabhūmibhūtaṃ, na c'eva ittaraṃ, na ittarasattasamāsevitaṃ, yathā yathā manasikayirati, tathā tathā santañ c'eva hoti sukhumañ ca. Tasmā ettha balavatī sati ca paññā ca icchitabbā.

[1] *Quoted above* §184.
[2] C *repeat.*
[3] C *add* na, *and omit* na *before* gantabbaṃ.
[4] S. *text reads* ānâpānasatisamādhibhāvanaṃ.
[5] *Also* M. iii. 84.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

212. Yathā hi maṭṭhasāṭakassa[1] tunnakaraṇakāle sūci pi sukhumā icchitabbā, sūcipāsavedhanam pi tato sukhumataraṇ; evam eva maṭṭhasāṭakasadisassa[1] imassa kammaṭṭhānassa bhāvanākāle sūcipaṭibhāgā sati pi sūcipāsavedhanapaṭibhāgā taṇsampayuttā paññā pi balavatī icchitabbā. Tāhi ca pana sati-paññāhi samannāgatena tena[2] bhikkhunā na te assāsapassāsā aññatra pakatiphuṭṭhokāsā pariyesitabbā.

213. Yathā pana kassako kasiṇ kasitvā balivadde muñcitvā gocaramukhe katvā chāyāya nisinno vissameyya. Ath'assa te balivaddā vegena aṭaviṇ paviseyyuṇ. Yo hoti cheko kassako, so puna te gahetvā yojetukāmo na tesaṇ anupadaṇ gantvā aṭaviṇ āhiṇḍati; atha kho rasmiñ ca patodañ ca gahetvā ujukam eva tesaṇ nipātanatitthaṇ[3] gantvā nisīdati vā nipajjati vā; atha te goṇe divasabhāgaṇ caritvā nipātanatitthaṇ[3] otaritvā nhātvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā ṭhite disvā rasmiyā bandhitvā patodena vijjhanto ānetvā yojetvā puna kammaṇ karoti. Evam eva tena bhikkhunā na te assāsapassāsā aññatra pakatiphuṭṭhokāsā pariyesitabbā, satirasmiṇ pana[4] paññāpatodañ ca gahetvā pakatiphuṭṭhokāse cittaṇ ṭhapetvā manasikāro pavattetabbo. Evaṇ hi'ssa manasikaroto na cirass'eva te upaṭṭhahanti, nipātanatitthe[3] viya goṇā. Tato'nena satirasmiyā bandhitvā tasmiṇ yeva ṭhāne yojetvā paññāpatodena vijjhantena punappunaṇ kammaṭṭhānaṇ anuyuñjitabbaṇ.

214. Tass'evam anuyuñjato na cirass'eva nimittaṇ upaṭṭhāti. Taṇ pan'etaṇ na sabbesaṇ ekasadisaṇ hoti. Api ca kho kassaci sukhasamphassaṇ uppādayamāno tūlapicu viya, kappāsapicu viya, vātadhārā viya ca upaṭṭhātī ti ekacce āhu.

215. Ayaṇ pana Aṭṭhakathāsu vinicchayo. Idaṇ hi kassaci tārakarūpaṇ viya, maṇiguḷikā viya, muttāguḷikā viya ca; kassaci kharasamphassaṇ hutvā kappāsaṭṭhi viya, dārusārasūci viya ca; kassaci dīghapāmaṅgasuttaṇ viya, kusumadāmaṇ viya, dhūmasikhā viya ca; kassaci vitthataṇ makkaṭakasuttaṇ[4] viya[4], valāhakapaṭalaṇ viya, padumapupphaṇ viya, rathacakkaṇ viya, candamaṇḍalaṇ viya, suriyamaṇḍalaṇ viya ca upaṭṭhāti.

216. Taṅ ca pan'etaṇ, yathā sambahulesu bhikkhusu suttantaṇ sajjhāyitvā nisinnesu, ekena bhikkhunā, tumhākaṇ kīdisaṇ hutvā idaṇ suttaṇ upaṭṭhātī ti vutte, eko, mayhaṇ mahatī pabbateyyā nadī viya

[1] C paṭṭa°. [2] B1, C1 *omit.* [3] C nipāna°.
[4] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

hutvā upaṭṭhātī ti āha; aparo, mayhaṃ ekā vanarāji viya; añño, mayhaṃ eko sītacchāyo sākhāsampanno phalabhārabharitarukkho viyā ti. Tesaṃ hi taṃ ekam eva suttaṃ saññānānatāya[1] nānato upaṭṭhāti. Evaṃ ekam eva kammaṭṭhānaṃ saññānānatāya nānato upaṭṭhāti. Saññajaṃ hi etaṃ saññānidānaṃ saññāpabhavaṃ; tasmā saññānānatāya nānato upaṭṭhātī ti veditabbaṃ.

217. Ettha ca aññam eva assāsârammaṇaṃ cittaṃ, aññaṃ passāsârammaṇaṃ, aññaṃ nimittârammaṇaṃ. Yassa hi ime tayo dhammā n'atthi, tassa kammaṭṭhānaṃ n'eva appanaṃ, na upacāraṃ pāpuṇāti. Yassa pan'ime tayo dhammā atthi, tass'eva kammaṭṭhānaṃ upacārañ ca appanañ ca pāpuṇāti. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ:

"Nimittaṃ assāsapassāsā anārammaṇam ekacittassa,
ajānato ca[2] tayo dhamme bhāvanā n'upalabbhati.
nimittaṃ assāsapassāsā anārammaṇam ekacittassa,
jānato va[3] tayo dhamme bhāvanā upalabbhatī" ti [Ps. i. 170–71].

218. Evaṃ upaṭṭhite pana nimitte tena bhikkhunā ācariyassa santikaṃ gantvā ārocetabbaṃ: mayhaṃ bhante, evarūpaṃ nāma upaṭṭhātī ti. Ācariyena pana, etaṃ nimittan ti vā na vā nimittan ti na vattabbaṃ; evaṃ hoti,[4] āvuso ti vatvā, punappunaṃ manasikarohī ti vattabbo. Nimittan ti hi vutte vosānaṃ āpajjeyya; na nimittan ti vutte nirāso visīdeyya.[5] Tasmā tad ubhayam pi avatvā manasikāre yeva niyojetabbo ti. Evaṃ tāva Dīghabhāṇakā. Majjhimabhāṇakā pan'āhu: nimittam idaṃ, āvuso, kammaṭṭhānaṃ punappunaṃ manasikarohi sappurisā ti vattabbo ti.

219. Athânena nimitte yeva cittaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ; evam assâyaṃ ito pabhuti ṭhapanāvasena bhāvanā hoti. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Porāṇehi:

"Nimitte ṭhapayaṃ cittaṃ nānâkāraṃ vibhāvayaṃ
dhīro assāsapassāse sakaṃ cittaṃ nibandhatī" ti [ ].

220. Tass'evaṃ nimittupaṭṭhānato pabhuti nīvaraṇāni vikkhambhitān'eva honti, kilesā sannisinnā va, sati[6] upaṭṭhitā[6] yeva,[6] cittaṃ upacārasamādhinā samāhitam eva.

221. Athânena taṃ nimittaṃ n'eva vaṇṇato manasikātabbaṃ, na lakkhaṇato paccavekkhitabbaṃ; api ca kho, khattiyamahesiyā cakkavattigabbho viya, kassakena sāli-yavagabbho viya ca, āvāsâdīni satta asappāyāni vajjetvā tān'eva satta sappāyāni sevantena sādhukaṃ

[1] C paññā°. [2] B *omit.* [3] C ca.
[4] B hotu. [5] B nisīdeyya. [6] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

rakkhitabbaṃ. Atha naṃ evaṃ rakkhitvā punappunaṃ manasikāravasena vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ gamayitvā dasavidhaṃ appanākosallaṃ sampādetabbaṃ, viriyasamatā yojetabbā.

222. Tass'evaṃ ghaṭantassa pathavīkasiṇe vuttânukkamen'eva tasmiṃ nimitte catukka-pañcakajjhānāni nibbattanti. Evaṃ nibbattacatukka-pañcakajjhāno pan'ettha bhikkhu sallakkhaṇā-vivaṭṭanāvasena kammaṭṭhānaṃ vaḍḍhetvā pārisuddhiṃ pattukāmo tad eva jhānaṃ pañcah' ākārehi vasippattaṃ paguṇaṃ katvā nāmarūpaṃ vavatthapetvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapeti.

223. Kathaṃ? So hi samāpattito vuṭṭhāya, assāsapassāsānaṃ samudayo karajakāyo ca cittañ cā ti passati; yathā[1] kammāragaggariyā dhamamānāya bhastañ ca purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca vāto sañcarati, evam eva kāyañ ca cittañ ca paṭicca assāsapassāsā ti; tato assāsapassāse ca kāyañ ca rūpan ti, cittañ ca taṃsampayuttadhamme ca arūpan ti vavatthapeti. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthārato pana nāmarūpavavatthānaṃ parato āvibhavissati [XVIII. 3–24].

224. Evaṃ nāmarūpaṃ vavatthapetvā tassa paccayaṃ pariyesati. Pariyesanto ca naṃ disvā tīsu pi addhāsu nāmarūpassa pavattiṃ ārabbha kaṅkhaṃ vitarati. Vitiṇṇakaṅkho kalāpasammasanavasena tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā udayabbayânupassanāya pubbabhāge uppanne obhāsâdayo dasa vipassanupakkilese pahāya, upakkilesavimuttaṃ paṭipadāñāṇaṃ maggo ti vavatthapetvā udayaṃ pahāya bhaṅgânupassanaṃ patvā, nirantaraṃ bhaṅgânupassanena bhayato[2] upaṭṭhitesu sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindanto virajjanto vimuccanto yathākkamena cattāro ariyamagge pāpuṇitvā arahattaphale patiṭṭhāya ekūnavīsatibhedassa paccavekkhaṇāñāṇassa pariyantaṃ patto sadevakassa lokassa aggadakkhiṇeyyo hoti.

225. Ettāvatā c'assa gaṇanaṃ ādiṃ katvā paṭipassanāpariyosānā[3] ânâpânasatisamādhibhāvanā samattā hotī ti. Ayaṃ sabbâkārato paṭhamacatukkavaṇṇanā.

226. Itaresu pana tīsu catukkesu yasmā visuṃ kammaṭṭhānabhāvanānayo nāma n'atthi, tasmā anupadavaṇṇanānayen'eva nesaṃ evaṃ attho veditabbo. *Pītipaṭisaṃvedī* ti pītiṃ paṭisaṃviditaṃ[4] karonto, pākaṭaṃ karonto, *assasissāmi passasissāmī ti sikkhati.* Tattha dvīh' ākārehi pīti paṭisaṃviditā hoti: ārammaṇato ca asammohato ca.

[1] B2, C2 *add* hi.
[2] B vayato.
[3] B2 vipassanā°.
[4] B2, C °veditaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

227. Kathaṃ ārammaṇato pīti paṭisaṃviditā hoti? Sappītike dve jhāne samāpajjati; tassa samāpattikkhaṇe jhānapaṭilābhena ārammaṇato pīti paṭisaṃviditā hoti, ārammaṇassa paṭisaṃviditattā. Kathaṃ asammohato? Sappītike dve jhāne samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya jhānasampayuttaṃ pītiṃ khayato vayato sammasati, tassa vipassanakkhaṇe[1] lakkhaṇapaṭivedhena asammohato pīti paṭisaṃviditā hoti.

228. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Paṭisambhidāyaṃ: "Dīghaṃ assāsavasena cittassa ekaggataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānato sati upaṭṭhitā hoti, tāya satiyā, tena ñāṇena sā pīti paṭisaṃviditā hoti. Dīghaṃ passāsavasena ...Rassaṃ assāsavasena...Rassaṃ passāsavasena...Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assāsapassāsavasena...Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assāsapassāsavasena cittassa ekaggataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānato sati upaṭṭhitā hoti, tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena sā pīti paṭisaṃviditā hoti; āvajjato sā pīti paṭisaṃviditā hoti, jānato, passato, paccavekkhato, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahato, saddhāya adhimuccato, viriyaṃ paggaṇhato, satiṃ upaṭṭhāpayato, cittaṃ samādahato, paññāya pajānato, abhiññeyyaṃ...pariññeyyaṃ...pahātabbaṃ...bhāvetabbaṃ...sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaroto sā pīti paṭisaṃviditā hoti. Evaṃ sā pīti paṭisaṃviditā hotī" ti [Ps. i. 187].

229. Eten'eva nayena avasesapadāni pi atthato veditabbāni. Idaṃ pan'ettha visesamattaṃ: Tiṇṇaṃ jhānānaṃ vasena sukhapaṭisaṃveditā,[2] catunnam pi vasena cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃveditā veditabbā. Cittasaṅkhāro ti vedanâdayo dve khandhā. Sukhapaṭisaṃvedi-pade c'ettha[3] vipassanābhūmidassanatthaṃ, "Sukhan ti dve sukhāni: kāyikañ ca sukhaṃ cetasikañ cā" ti [Ps. i. 188] Paṭisambhidāyaṃ vuttaṃ. *Passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāran* ti oḷārikaṃ[4] cittasaṅkhāraṃ passambhento, nirodhento ti attho. So vitthārato kāyasaṅkhāre vuttanayen'eva veditabbo [VIII. 176–185].

230. Api c'ettha pītipade pītisīsena vedanā vuttā, sukhapade sarūpen'eva vedanā; dvīsu cittasaṅkhārapadesu, "Saññā ca vedanā ca, cetasikā ete dhammā cittapaṭibaddhā cittasaṅkhārā" ti [Ps. i. 188] vacanato, saññāsampayuttā vedanā ti evaṃ vedanânupassanānayena idaṃ catukkaṃ bhāsitan ti veditabbaṃ.

231. Tatiyacatukke pi catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ vasena cittapaṭisaṃveditā veditabbā. *Abhippamodayaṃ cittan* ti cittaṃ modento pamodento hāsento pahāsento *assasissāmi passasissāmī ti sikkhati.* Tattha

[1] C vipassanākhaṇe.
[2] B *add* hoti.
[3] C pan'etha.
[4] C *repeat.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

dvīh'ākārehi abhippamodo hoti: samādhivasena ca vipassanāvasena ca. Kathaṃ samādhivasena? Sappītike dve jhāne samāpajjati, so samāpattikkhaṇe sampayuttapītiyā cittaṃ āmodeti, pamodeti. Kathaṃ vipassanāvasena? Sappītike dve jhāne samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya jhānasampayuttaṃ pītiṃ khayato vayato sammasati; evaṃ vipassanakkhaṇe jhānasampayuttaṃ pītiṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā cittaṃ āmodeti pamodeti. Evaṃ paṭipanno, abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmi passasissāmī ti sikkhatī ti vuccati.

232. *Samādahaṃ cittan* ti, paṭhamajjhānâdivasena ārammaṇe cittaṃ samaṃ[1] ādahanto,[1] samaṃ ṭhapento; tāni vā pana jhānāni samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya jhānasampayuttaṃ cittaṃ khayato vayato sammasato vipassanakkhaṇe[2] lakkhaṇapaṭivedhena uppajjati khaṇika-cittekaggatā; evaṃ uppannāya khaṇikacittekaggatāya vasena pi ārammaṇe cittaṃ samaṃ[1] ādahanto,[1] samaṃ ṭhapento, samādahaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmi passasissāmī ti sikkhatī ti vuccati.

233. *Vimocayaṃ cittan* ti, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇehi cittaṃ mocento vimocento, dutiyena vitakkavicārehi, tatiyena pītiyā, catutthena sukhadukkhehi cittaṃ mocento vimocento; tāni vā pana jhānāni samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya jhānasampayuttaṃ cittaṃ khayato vayato sammasati, so vipassanakkhaṇe[2] aniccânupassanāya niccasaññāto[3] cittaṃ mocento vimocento, dukkhânupassanāya sukhasaññāto,[3] anattânupassanāya attasaññāto,[3] nibbidânupassanāya nandito, virāgânupassanāya rāgato, nirodhânupassanāya samudayato, paṭinissaggânupassanāya ādānato cittaṃ mocento vimocento, assasati c'eva passasati ca; tena vuccati, vimocayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmi passasissāmī ti sikkhatī ti. Evaṃ cittânupassanāvasena idaṃ catukkaṃ bhāsitan ti veditabbaṃ.

234. Catutthacatukke pana *aniccânupassī* ti ettha tāva aniccaṃ veditabbaṃ, aniccatā veditabbā aniccânupassanā veditabbā, aniccânupassī veditabbo. Tattha *aniccan* ti pañcakkhandhā. Kasmā? Uppādavayaññathattabhāvā. *Aniccatā* ti tesaṃ yeva uppādavayaññathattaṃ, hutvā abhāvo vā; nibbattānaṃ ten'ev'ākārena aṭhatvā khaṇabhaṅgena bhedo ti attho. *Aniccânupassanā* ti tassā aniccatāya vasena rūpâdisu aniccan ti anupassanā. *Aniccânupassī* ti tāya anupassanāya samannāgato. Tasmā evambhūto assasanto ca passasanto ca idha, aniccânupassī assasissāmi passasissāmī ti sikkhatī ti veditabbo.

235. *Virāgânupassī* ti ettha pana dve virāgā: khayavirāgo ca accantavirāgo ca. Tattha khayavirāgo ti saṅkhārānaṃ khaṇabhaṅgo. Ac-

[1] B1 samādahanto. [2] C vipassanākhaṇe. [3] C °saññato.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

cantavirāgo ti nibbānaṃ. Virāgânupassanā ti tadubhayadassanavasena[1] pavattā vipassanā ca maggo ca. Tāya duvidhāya pi anupassanāya samannāgato hutvā assasanto passasanto ca, virāgânupassī assasissāmi passasissāmī ti sikkhatī ti veditabbo. *Nirodhânupassī*-pade pi es'eva nayo.

236. *Paṭinissaggânupassī* ti etthâpi dve paṭinissaggā: pariccāga-paṭinissaggo ca pakkhandanapaṭinissaggo ca. Paṭinissaggo yeva anupassanā paṭinissaggânupassanā; vipassanāmaggānaṃ etam adhivacanaṃ. Vipassanā hi tadaṅgavasena saddhiṃ khandhâbhisaṅkhārehi kilese pariccajati, saṅkhatadosadassanena ca tabbiparīte nibbāne taninnatāya pakkhandatī ti pariccāgapaṭinissaggo c'eva, pakkhandanapaṭinissaggo ti ca vuccati. Maggo samucchedavasena saddhiṃ khandhâbhisaṅkhārehi kilese pariccajati, ārammaṇakaraṇena ca nibbāne pakkhandatī ti pariccāgapaṭinissaggo c'eva pakkhandanapaṭinissaggo ti ca vuccati. Ubhayam pi pana purimapurimañāṇānaṃ[2] anu-anu-passanato anupassanā ti vuccati. Tāya duvidhāya pi paṭinissaggânupassanāya samannāgato hutvā assasanto passasanto ca, paṭinissaggânupassī assasissāmi passasissāmī ti sikkhatī ti veditabbo.

237. Idaṃ catutthacatukkaṃ suddhavipassanāvasen'eva vuttaṃ; purimāni pana tīṇi samatha-vipassanāvasena. Evaṃ catunnaṃ catukkānaṃ vasena soḷasavatthukāya ānâpānasatiyā bhāvanā veditabbā. Evaṃ soḷasavatthuvasena ca pana ayaṃ ānâpānasati mahapphalā hoti mahânisaṃsā.

238. Tatr'assa,[3] "Ayam pi kho, bhikkhave, ānâpānasatisamādhi bhāvito bahulīkato santo c'eva paṇīto cā" ti [S. v. 321] ādivacanato santabhāvâdivasenâpi mahânisaṃsatā veditabbā, vitakkupacchedasamatthatāyā pi. Ayaṃ hi santa-paṇīta-asecanaka-sukhavihārattā samādhi-antarāyakarānaṃ vitakkānaṃ vasena ito c'ito ca cittassa vidhāvanaṃ vicchinditvā ānâpānârammaṇâbhimukham eva cittaṃ karoti. Ten'eva[4] vuttaṃ: "Ānâpānasati bhāvetabbā vitakkupacchedāyā" ti [A. iv. 353].

239. Vijjā-vimuttipāripūriyā mūlabhāvenâpi c'assā mahânisaṃsatā veditabbā. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Bhagavatā: "Ānâpānasati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti; cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti; satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrentī" ti [M. iii. 82].

[1] C *omit* °dassana°.
[2] C1 *omits* purima°.
[3] B2 assā; *but* Ṭīkā: Assā ti ānâpānasatisamādhissa.
[4] C *omit*.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

240. Api ca carimakānaṃ assāsapassāsānaṃ viditabhāvakaraṇato pi'ssā mahânisaṃsatā veditabbā. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Bhagavatā: "Evaṃ bhāvitāya kho, Rāhula, ānâpānasatiyā, evaṃ bahulīkatāya, ye pi te carimakā assāsapassāsā, te pi viditā va nirujjhanti, no aviditā" ti [M. i. 425–26].

241. Tattha nirodhavasena tayo carimakā: bhavacarimakā, jhānacarimakā, cuticarimakā ti. Bhavesu hi kāmabhave assāsapassāsā pavattanti, rūpârūpabhavesu nappavattanti; tasmā te bhavacarimakā. Jhānesu purime jhānattaye pavattanti, catutthe nappavattanti; tasmā te jhānacarimakā. Ye pana cuticittassa purato soḷasamena cittena saddhiṃ uppajjitvā cuticittena saha nirujjhanti, ime cuticarimakā nāma. Ime idha carimakā ti adhippetā.

242. Imaṃ[1] kira[1] kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno ānâpānârammaṇassa suṭṭhu pariggahitattā, cuticittassa purato soḷasamassa[2] cittassa uppādakkhaṇe uppādaṃ āvajjayato uppādo pi nesaṃ pākaṭo hoti, ṭhitiṃ āvajjayato ṭhiti pi nesaṃ pākaṭā hoti, bhaṅgaṃ āvajjayato ca bhaṅgo pi nesaṃ pākaṭo hoti.

243. Ito aññaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvetvā arahattaṃ pattassa* bhikkhuno hi āyu-antaraṃ paricchinnaṃ vā hoti, aparicchinnaṃ vā. Imaṃ pana soḷasavatthukaṃ ānâpānasatiṃ bhāvetvā arahattaṃ pattassa[3] āyu-antaraṃ paricchinnam eva hoti. So, ettakaṃ dāni me āyusaṅkhārā pavattissanti,[4] na ito paran ti ñatvā attano dhammatāya eva sarīrapaṭijaggana-nivāsanapārupanâdīni sabbakiccāni katvā akkhīni nimīleti.[5] Koṭapabbatavihāravāsī Tissatthero viya, Mahākaraṇjiyavihāravāsī[6] Mahā-Tissatthero viya, Devaputtamahāraṭṭhe[7] Piṇḍapātika-Tissatthero[8] viya, Cittalapabbatavihāravāsino dve bhātiyattherā viya ca.

244. Tatr'idaṃ ekavatthuparidīpanaṃ. Dvebhātiyattherānaṃ[9] kir' eko puṇṇamuposathadivase pātimokkhaṃ osāpetvā[10] bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā caṅkame ṭhito candâlokaṃ oloketvā attano āyusaṅkhāre upadhāretvā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ āha: tumhehi kathaṃ parinibbāyantā bhikkhū diṭṭhapubbā ti? Tatra keci āhaṃsu: amhehi āsane nisinnakā va parinibbāyantā diṭṭhapubbā ti; keci, amhehi ākāse pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā nisinnakā ti. Thero āha: ahaṃ dāni vo caṅ-

[1] C Ime kira imaṃ.
[2] C *add* pi.
[3] C pattabhikkhuno.
[4] B1 bhavissanti.
[5] B nimmileti.
[6] B °kārañciya°.
[7] C Devaputtaraṭṭhe.
[8] C *omit* -Tissa°.
[9] C °bhatika°.
[10] B2, C osāretvā.
* C patta-.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

kamantam eva parinibbāyamānaṇ dassessāmī ti. Tato caṅkame lekhaṇ katvā, ahaṇ ito caṅkamakoṭito parakoṭiṇ gantvā nivattamāno imaṇ lekhaṇ patvā va parinibbāyissāmī ti vatvā caṅkamaṇ oruyha parabhāgaṇ gantvā nivattamāno ekena pādena lekhaṇ akkantakkhaṇe yeva parinibbāyi.

Tasmā have appamatto anuyuñjetha paṇḍito
evaṇ anekânisaṇsaṇ ānâpānasatiṇ sadā ti.

Idaṇ ānâpānasatiyaṇ vitthārakathāmukhaṇ.

245. Ānâpānasatiyā anantaraṇ uddiṭṭhaṇ pana upasamânussatiṇ bhāvetukāmena[1] rahogatena patisallīnena, "Yāvatā, bhikkhave, dhammā saṅkhatā vā asaṅkhatā vā, virāgo tesaṇ dhammānaṇ aggam akkhāyati, yad idaṇ madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vaṭṭupacchedo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan" ti [A. ii. 34] evaṇ sabbadukkhûpasamasaṅkhātassa nibbānassa guṇā anussaritabbā.

246. Tattha *yāvatā* ti yattakā. *Dhammā* ti sabhāvā. *Saṅkhatā vā asaṅkhatā vā* ti saṅgamma samāgamma paccayehi katā vā akatā vā. *Virāgo tesaṇ dhammānaṇ aggam akkhāyatī* ti tesaṇ saṅkhatâsaṅkhatadhammānaṇ virāgo aggam akkhāyati, seṭṭho uttamo ti vuccati.

247. Tattha *virāgo* ti na rāgâbhāvamattam eva, atha kho, yad idaṇ madanimmadano...pe...nibbānan ti yo so madanimmadano ti ādīni nāmāni asaṅkhatadhammo labhati,[2] so virāgo ti paccetabbo. So hi yasmā taṇ āgamma sabbe pi mānamada-purisamadâdayo madā nimmadā amadā[3] honti vinassanti, tasmā *madanimmadano* ti vuccati. Yasmā ca taṇ āgamma sabbā pi kāmapipāsā vinayaṇ abbhatthaṇ yāti, tasmā *pipāsavinayo* ti vuccati. Yasmā pana taṇ āgamma pañcakāmaguṇâlayā samugghātaṇ gacchanti, tasmā *ālayasamugghāto* ti vuccati. Yasmā ca taṇ āgamma tebhūmakavaṭṭaṇ upacchijjati, tasmā *vaṭṭupacchedo* ti vuccati. Yasmā pana taṇ āgamma sabbaso taṇhā khayaṇ gacchati, virajjati, nirujjhati ca, tasmā *taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho* ti vuccati. Yasmā pan'esa, catasso yoniyo, pañca gatiyo, satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo, nava ca[3] sattâvāse aparâparabhāvāya vinanato, ābandhanato, saṇsibbanato vānan ti laddhavohārāya taṇhāya nikkhanto, nissaṭo, visaṇyutto, tasmā *nibbānan* ti vuccatī ti.

248. Evam etesaṇ madanimmadanatâdīnaṇ guṇānaṇ vasena nibbānasaṅkhāto upasamo anussaritabbo. Ye vā pan'aññe pi Bhagavatā, "Asaṅkhatañ ca vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi...Saccañ ca...Pāraṅ ca

[1] C *add* yogâvacarena. [2] C labbhati. [3] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

...Sududdasañ ca...Ajarañ ca...Dhuvañ ca...Nippapañcañ ca... Amatañ ca...Sivañ ca...Khemañ ca...Abbhutañ ca...Anītikañ ca ...Abyāpajjhañ ca...Visuddhiñ ca...Dīpañ ca...Tāṇañ ca[1] vo bhikkhave desissāmī" ti [S. iv. 360–72][2] ādisu suttesu upasamaguṇā vuttā, tesam pi vasena anussaritabbo yeva.

249. Tass'evaṃ madanimmadanatâdiguṇavasena upasamaṃ anussarato, "N'eva tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosa...na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatam ev'assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti upasamaṃ[3] ārabbhā" ti [VII. 65 *etc.*] Buddhânussati-ādisu vuttanayen'eva vikkhambhitanīvaraṇassa ekakkhaṇe jhānaṅgāni uppajjanti. Upasamaguṇānaṃ pana gambhīratāya, nānappakāraguṇânussaraṇâdhimuttatāya vā appanaṃ appatvā upacārappattam eva[4] jhānaṃ hoti. Tad etaṃ upasamaguṇânussaraṇavasena uppannattā[5] upasamânussat'icceva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

250. Cha anussatiyo viya ca ayam pi ariyasāvakass'eva ijjhati. Evaṃ sante pi upasamagarukena puthujjanenâpi manasikātabbā. Sutavasenâpi hi upasame cittaṃ pasīdati.

251. Imañ ca pana upasamânussatiṃ anuyutto bhikkhu sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, santindriyo hoti santamānaso, hirottappasamannāgato, pāsādiko, paṇītâdhimuttiko, sabrahmacārīnaṃ garu ca bhāvanīyo ca; uttariṃ appaṭivijjhanto pana sugatiparāyano hoti.

Tasmā have appamatto bhāvayetha vicakkhaṇo
evaṃ anekânisaṃsaṃ ariye upasame satin ti.

Idaṃ upasamânussatiyaṃ vitthārakathāmukhaṃ.

Iti sādhujanapāmujjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge samādhibhāvanâdhikāre Anussatikammaṭṭhānaniddeso nāma aṭṭhamo paricchedo.

[1] B *add* Leṇañ ca.
[2] *Nearly all the suttas of* Asaṅkhatasaṃyutta *are referred to here.*
[3] *Here* upasamaṃ *is substituted for* Tathāgataṃ *etc.*
[4] B °pattajhānam eva hoti. [5] B1, C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

NAVAMO PARICCHEDO

BRAHMAVIHĀRANIDDESO

1. Anussatikammaṭṭhānânantaraṃ uddiṭṭhesu pana, mettā karuṇā muditā upekkhā ti imesu catūsu brahmavihāresu mettaṃ bhāvetukāmena tāva ādikammikena yogâvacarena upacchinnapalibodhena gahitakammaṭṭhānena bhattakiccaṃ katvā bhattasammadaṃ paṭivinodetvā vivitte padese supaññatte āsane sukhanisinnena ādito tāva dose ādīnavo khantiyañ ca ānisaṃso paccavekkhitabbo.

2. Kasmā? Imāya hi bhāvanāya doso pahātabbo, khanti adhigantabbā; na ca sakkā kiñci aditṭhâdīnavaṃ pahātuṃ aviditânisaṃsaṃ vā adhigantuṃ. Tasmā, "Duṭṭho kho, āvuso, dosena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto pāṇam pi hanatī" ti [A. i. 216][1] ādīnaṃ suttānaṃ vasena dose ādīnavo daṭṭhabbo;

"Khanti paramaṃ tapo titikkhā
nibbānaṃ paramaṃ vadanti Buddhā" [D. ii. 49; Dh. 184];
"Khantibalaṃ balânīkaṃ,
tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ" [Dh. 399];
"Khantyā bhiyyo na vijjatī" ti [S. i. 222]—

ādīnaṃ vasena khantiyaṃ ānisaṃso veditabbo.

3. Ath'evaṃ diṭṭhâdīnavato dosato cittaṃ vivecanatthāya viditânisaṃsāya ca khantiyā saṃyojanatthāya mettābhāvanā ārabhitabbā. Ārabhantena ca ādito va puggaladosā[2] jānitabbā,[2] imesu puggalesu mettā paṭhamaṃ na[3] bhāvetabbā, imesu n'eva bhāvetabbā ti.

4. Ayaṃ hi mettā, appiyapuggale atippiyasahāyake majjhatte veripuggale ti imesu catūsu paṭhamaṃ na bhāvetabbā; liṅgavisabhāge odhiso na bhāvetabbā; kālaṅkate[4] na bhāvetabbā va.

5. Kiṃkāraṇā appiyâdisu paṭhamaṃ na bhāvetabbā? Appiyaṃ hi piyaṭṭhāne ṭhapento kilamati, atippiyasahāyakaṃ[5] majjhattaṭṭhāne ṭhapento kilamati, appamattake pi c'assa dukkhe uppanne ārodanâkārappatto viya[6] hoti, majjhattaṃ garuṭṭhāne ca piyaṭṭhāne ca ṭhapento

[1] *This quotation seems to be a combination of two passages; see* A. i. 189.
[2] B puggalabhedo jānitabbo; *but* Ṭīkā: bhāvanaṃ dūsentī ti dosā.
[3] C *omit.*
[4] C kālakate (*so always*).
[5] C atippiyaṃ, *and omit* sahāyakaṃ.
[6] C pi.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

kilamati, verim anussarato[1] kodho uppajjati. Tasmā appiyâdisu paṭhamaṇ na bhāvetabbā.

6. Liṅgavisabhāge pana tam eva ārabbha odhiso bhāventassa rāgo uppajjati. Aññataro kira amaccaputto kulûpakattheraṇ pucchi: bhante, kattha[2] mettā bhāvetabbā ti? Thero, piyapuggale ti āha. Tassa ca attano bhariyā piyā hoti, so tassā mettaṇ bhāvento sabbarattiṇ bhittiyuddham akāsi. Tasmā liṅgavisabhāge odhiso na bhāvetabbā.

7. Kālaṅkate pana bhāvento n'eva appanaṇ, na upacāraṇ pāpuṇāti. Aññataro kira daharabhikkhu ācariyaṇ ārabbha mettaṇ ārabhi. Tassa mettā nappavattati. So mahātherassa santikaṇ gantvā, bhante, paguṇā va[3] me mettājhānasamāpatti, na ca naṇ samāpajjituṇ sakkomi, kiṇ nu kho kāraṇan ti āha. Thero, nimittaṇ, āvuso, gavesā[4] ti āha. So gavesanto ācariyassa matabhāvaṇ ñatvā aññaṇ ārabbha mettāyanto samāpattiṇ appesi. Tasmā kālaṅkate na bhāvetabbā va.

8. Sabbapaṭhamaṇ pana, ahaṇ sukhito homi, niddukkho ti vā, avero abyāpajjho anīgho sukhī attānaṇ pariharāmī ti vā, evaṇ punappunaṇ attani yeva bhāvetabbā.

9. Evaṇ sante yaṇ Vibhaṅge vuttaṇ, "Kathañ ca, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṇ disaṇ pharitvā viharati? Seyyathā pi nāma ekaṇ puggalaṇ piyaṇ manāpaṇ disvā mettāyeyya, evam eva sabbe satte mettāya pharatī" ti [Vbh. 272]; yañ ca Paṭisambhidāyaṇ, "Katamehi pañcah'ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? Sabbe sattā averā[5] abyāpajjhā, anīghā sukhī attānaṇ pariharantu. Sabbe pāṇā ...Sabbe bhūtā...Sabbe puggalā...Sabbe attabhāvapariyāpannā averā, abyāpajjhā, anīghā, sukhī attānaṇ pariharantū" ti [Ps. ii. 130] ādi vuttaṇ; yañ ca Mettasutte,

> "Sukhino vā khemino hontu,
> sabbe sattā bhavantu sukhitattā" ti [Sn. 145]

ādi vuttaṇ, taṇ virujjhati; na hi tattha attani bhāvanā vuttā ti ce, — tañ ca na virujjhati.

10. Kasmā? Taṇ hi appanāvasena vuttaṇ, idaṇ sakkhibhāvavasena. Sace pi hi vassasataṇ vassasahassaṇ vā, ahaṇ sukhito homī ti ādinā nayena attani mettaṇ bhāveti, n'ev'assa appanā uppajjati. Ahaṇ sukhito homī ti bhāvayato pana, yathā ahaṇ sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭik-

[1] C veriṇ sadāmanussarato. [2] B kassa. [3] C ca.
[4] C gavesāhī. [5] B *add* hontu.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

kūlo, jīvitukāmo[1] amaritukāmo[1] ca, evaṃ aññe pi sattā ti attānaṃ sakkhiṃ katvā aññasattesu hitasukhakāmatā uppajjati. Bhagavatā pi ca,

"Sabbā disā anuparigamma cetasā
n'ev'ajjhagā piyataram attanā kvaci,
evaṃ piyo puthu attā paresaṃ,
tasmā na hiṃse param attakāmo"[2] ti [S. i. 75; Ud. 47].

vadatā ayaṃ nayo dassito.[3]

11. Tasmā sakkhibhāvatthaṃ paṭhamaṃ attānaṃ mettāya pharitvā tadanantaraṃ sukhappavattanatthaṃ yvâssa piyo manāpo garu bhāvanīyo ācariyo vā ācariyamatto vā, upajjhāyo vā upajjhāyamatto vā, tassa tāni piyavacanâdīni piyamanāpattakāraṇāni, sīlasutâdīni garubhāvanīyattakāraṇāni ca anussaritvā, esa sappuriso sukhī hotu niddukkho ti ādinā nayena mettā bhāvetabbā. Evarūpe ca puggale kāmaṃ appanā sampajjati.

12. Iminā pana bhikkhunā tāvataken'eva tuṭṭhiṃ anāpajjitvā sīmasambhedaṃ kattukāmena tadanantaraṃ atippiyasahāyake, atippiyasahāyakato majjhatte, majjhattato veripuggale mettā bhāvetabbā. Bhāventena ca ekekasmiṃ koṭṭhāse[4] muduṃ kammaniyaṃ cittaṃ katvā tadanantare tadanantare upasaṃharitabbaṃ.

13. Yassa pana veripuggalo vā n'atthi, mahāpurisajātikattā vā anatthaṃ karonte pi pare verisaññā[5] n'uppajjati, tena, majjhatte me mettācittaṃ[6] kammaniyaṃ jātaṃ, idāni naṃ verimhi upasaṃharāmī ti byāpāro va[1] na kātabbo. Yassa pana atthi, taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: majjhattato veripuggale mettā bhāvetabbā ti.

14. Sace pan'assa verimhi cittaṃ upasaṃharato tena katâparādhânussaraṇena paṭighaṃ uppajjati, athânena purimapuggalesu yattha katthaci punappunaṃ mettaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhahitvā punappunaṃ taṃ puggalaṃ mettāyantena paṭighaṃ vinodetabbaṃ.

15. Sace evam pi vāyamato na nibbāti, atha

Kakacûpama-ovāda-ādīnaṃ anusārato[7]
paṭighassa pahānāya ghaṭitabbaṃ punappunaṃ.

Taṃ ca kho iminā ākārena attānaṃ ovadanten'eva: Are kujjhanapurisa, na nu vuttaṃ Bhagavatā; "Ubhato daṇḍakena ce pi, bhikkhave,

[1] C *omit.* [2] B, C1 attha°. [3] C *add* va.
[4] B puggale. [5] B1 *add* va. [6] C *omit* mettā°.
[7] B anussarato.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

kakacena corā ocarakā aṅgamaṅgāni okanteyyuṇ, tatrâpi yo mano padoseyya, na me so tena sāsanakaro" ti [M. i. 129] ca?

"Tass'eva tena pāpiyo yo kuddhaṇ paṭikujjhati,
kuddhaṇ appaṭikujjhanto saṅgāmaṇ jeti dujjayaṇ;

Ubhinnam atthaṇ carati, attano ca parassa ca,
paraṇ saṅkupitaṇ ñatvā yo sato upasammatī" ti [S. i. 162] ca?

"Satt'ime, bhikkhave, dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā kodhanaṇ āgacchanti itthiṇ vā purisaṇ vā. Katame satta? Idha, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa evaṇ icchati: aho vatâyaṇ dubbaṇṇo assā ti. Taṇ kissa hetu? Na, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa vaṇṇavatāya nandati. Kodhanâyaṇ, bhikkhave, purisapuggalo kodhâbhibhūto kodhapareto, kiñcâpi so hoti sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu odātavatthavasano, atha kho so dubbaṇṇo va hoti kodhâbhibhūto. Ayaṇ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṇ āgacchati itthiṇ vā purisaṇ vā. Puna ca paraṇ, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa evaṇ icchati: aho vatâyaṇ dukkhaṇ sayeyyā[1] ti...pe...na pacurattho assā ti...pe...na bhogavā assā ti...pe ...na yasavā assā ti...pe...na mittavā assā ti...pe...na kāyassa bhedā paraṇ maraṇā sugatiṇ saggaṇ lokaṇ upapajjeyyā ti. Taṇ kissa hetu? Na, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa sugatigamanena nandati. Kodhanâyaṇ, bhikkhave, purisapuggalo kodhâbhibhūto kodhapareto kāyena duccaritaṇ carati, vācāya...manasā duccaritaṇ carati, so kāyena...vācāya...manasā duccaritaṇ caritvā kāyassa bhedā paraṇ maraṇā apāyaṇ duggatiṇ vinipātaṇ nirayaṇ upapajjati kodhâbhibhūto" ti [A. iv. 94–96] ca? "Seyyathā pi bhikkhave, chavâlātaṇ ubhato padittaṇ majjhe gūthagataṇ n'eva gāme kaṭṭhatthaṇ pharati, na araññe kaṭṭhatthaṇ pharati, tathûpamâhaṇ, bhikkhave, imaṇ purisapuggalaṇ vadāmī" ti [A. ii. 95; It. 90] cā ti? So dāni tvaṇ evaṇ kujjhanto na c'eva Bhagavato sāsanakaro bhavissasi, paṭikujjhanto ca kuddhapurisato pi pāpiyo hutvā na dujjayaṇ saṅgāmaṇ jessasi, sapattakaraṇe ca dhamme attanā va attano karissasi, chavâlātûpamo ca bhavissasī ti.

16. Tass'evaṇ ghaṭayato[2] vāyamato sace taṇ paṭighaṇ vūpasammati, iccetaṇ kusalaṇ; no ce vūpasammati, atha yo yo dhammo tassa puggalassa vūpasanto[3] hoti parisuddho, anussariyamāno pasādaṇ āvahati, taṇ taṇ anussaritvā āghāto paṭivinodetabbo.[4]

[1] B passeyyā.
[2] C ghaṭato.
[3] C upasanto.
[4] C1 paṭivinetabbo.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

17. Ekaccassa hi kāyasamācāro va upasanto hoti, upasantabhāvo c'assa bahuṃ vattapaṭipattiṃ karontassa sabbajanena ñāyati; vacīsamācāra-manosamācārā pana avūpasantā honti. Tassa te acintetvā kāyasamācāravūpasamo yeva anussaritabbo.

18. Ekaccassa vacīsamācāro va upasanto hoti, upasantabhāvo c' assa sabbajanena ñāyati, — so hi pakatiyā va paṭisanthārakusalo hoti sakhilo sukhasambhāso sammodako uttānamukho pubbabhāsī, madhurena sarena dhammaṃ osāreti, parimaṇḍalehi padabyañjanehi dhammakathaṃ katheti, — kāyasamācāra-manosamācārā pana avūpasantā honti. Tassa te acintetvā vacīsamācāravūpasamo yeva anussaritabbo.

19. Ekaccassa manosamācāro va upasanto hoti, upasantabhāvo c' assa cetiyavandanâdisu sabbajanassa pākaṭo hoti. Yo hi avūpasantacitto hoti, so cetiyaṃ vā bodhiṃ vā there vā vandamāno na sakkaccaṃ vandati, dhammasavanamaṇḍale[1] vikkhittacitto vā pacalāyanto vā nisīdati. Upasantacitto pana okappetvā sakkaccaṃ vandati, ohitasoto aṭṭhikatvā[2] kāyena vā vācāya vā cittappasādaṃ āvikaronto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Iti[3] ekaccassa manosamācāro va upasanto hoti, kāyavacīsamācārā avūpasantā honti. Tassa te acintetvā manosamācāravūpasamo yeva anussaritabbo.

20. Ekaccassa pana imesu tīsu dhammesu eko pi avūpasanto hoti, tasmiṃ puggale, kiñcâpi esa idāni manussaloke carati atha kho katipâhassa accayena aṭṭhamahāniraya-soḷasa-ussadanirayaparipūrako bhavissatī ti kāruññaṃ upaṭṭhapetabbaṃ. Kāruññam pi[3] hi paṭicca āghāto vūpasammati. Ekaccassa tayo pi 'me dhammā vūpasantā honti. Tassa yaṃ yaṃ icchati, taṃ taṃ anussaritabbaṃ. Tādise hi puggale na dukkarā hoti mettābhāvanā ti.

21. Imassa ca atthassa āvibhāvatthaṃ, "Pañc'ime āvuso āghātapaṭivinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinodetabbo[4]" ti [A. iii. 186–90] idaṃ Pañcakanipāte Āghātapaṭivinayasuttaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ.

22. Sace pan'assa evam pi vāyamato āghāto uppajjati yeva, athânena evaṃ attā ovaditabbo:

> Attano visaye dukkhaṃ kataṃ te yadi verinā,
> kiṃ tassâvisaye dukkhaṃ sacitte kattum icchasi?
> Bahûpakāraṃ hitvāna ñātivaggaṃ rudammukhaṃ

[1] B °maṇḍape. [2] B1 aṭṭhiṃ katvā. [3] C *omit.* [4] B2, C1 paṭivinetabbo.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

mahânatthakaraṇ kodhaṇ sapattaṇ na jahāsi kiṇ?
Yāni rakkhasi sīlani, tesaṇ mūlanikantanaṇ
kodhaṇ nām'upalāḷesi, ko tayā sadiso jaḷo?
Kataṇ anariyaṇ kammaṇ parena iti kujjhasi,
kiṇ nu tvaṇ tādisaṇ yeva yo sayaṇ kattum icchasi?
Dosetukāmo[1] yadi taṇ amanāpaṇ paro kari,
dosuppādena[2] tass'eva kiṇ pūresi manorathaṇ?
Dukkhaṇ tassa ca nāma tvaṇ kuddho kāhasi vā na vā,
attānaṇ pan' idān'eva kodhadukkhena bādhasi.
Kodhandhā[3] ahitaṇ maggaṇ ārūḷhā yadi verino,
kasmā[4] tuvam pi kujjhanto tesaṇ yevânusikkhasi?
Yaṇ dosaṇ tava nissāya sattunā appiyaṇ kataṇ,
tam eva dosaṇ chindassu, kim aṭṭhāne vihaññasi?
Khaṇikattā ca dhammānaṇ, yehi khandhehi te kataṇ
amanāpaṇ[5] niruddhā te, kassa dānîdha kujjhasi?
Dukkhaṇ karoti yo yassa, taṇ vinā kassa so kare,
sayam pi dukkhahetu tvam iti kiṇ tassa kujjhasī ti?

23. Sace pan'assa evaṇ attānaṇ ovadato pi paṭighaṇ n'eva vūpasammati,[6] athânena attano ca parassa ca kammassakatā paccavekkhitabbā. Tattha attano tāva evaṇ paccavekkhitabbā: Ambho, tvaṇ tassa kuddho kiṇ karissasi? Na nu tav'ev'etaṇ dosanidānaṇ kammaṇ anatthāya saṇvattissati? Kammassako hi tvaṇ, kammadāyādo, kammayoni, kammabandhu kammapaṭisaraṇo, yaṇ kammaṇ karissasi tassa dāyādo bhavissasi.[7] Idañ ca te kammaṇ n'eva sammāsambodhiṇ, na paccekabodhiṇ, na sāvakabhūmiṇ, na Brahmatta-Sakkatta-cakkavatti-padesarajjâdisampattīnaṇ[8] aññataraṇ sampattiṇ sādhetuṇ samatthaṇ, atha kho sāsanato cāvetvā vighāsâdâdibhāvassa c'eva nerayikâdidukkhavisesānañ ca te saṇvattanikam idaṇ kammaṇ. So tvaṇ idaṇ karonto ubhohi hatthehi vītaccike[9] vā aṇgāre, gūthaṇ vā gahetvā paraṇ paharitukāmo puriso viya attānam eva paṭhamaṇ dahasi c'eva, duggandhañ ca karosī ti.

24. Evaṇ attano kammassakataṇ paccavekkhitvā parassa pi evaṇ paccavekkhitabbā: Eso[10] pi tava kujjhitvā kiṇ karissati? Na nu etass' ev'etaṇ anatthāya saṇvattissati? Kammassako hi ayam āyasmā kammadāyādo...pe[11]...yaṇ kammaṇ karissati, tassa dāyādo bha-

[1] C Rosetu°.
[2] C rosu°.
[3] B kodhaṇ vā.
[4] C tasmā.
[5] C amanāpā.
[6] B vūpasamati.
[7] *Cf.* A. iii. 186.
[8] B °rājâdi°.
[9] B vītaccite.
[10] B1 So.
[11] *Above* §23. *Also see* A. iii. 186.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

vissati. Idañ c'assa kammaṇ n'eva sammāsambodhiṇ, na paccekabodhiṇ, na sāvakabhūmiṇ, na Brahmatta-Sakkatta-cakkavatti-padesarajjâdisampattīnaṇ aññataraṇ sampattiṇ sādhetuṇ samatthaṇ, atha kho sāsanato cāvetvā vighāsâdâdibhāvassa c'eva nerayikâdidukkhavisesānañ c'assa saṇvattanikam idaṇ kammaṇ. Svâyaṇ idaṇ karonto paṭivāte ṭhatvā paraṇ rajena okiritukāmo puriso viya attānaṇ yeva okirati. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ Bhagavatā:

"Yo appaduṭṭhassa narassa dussati
suddhassa posassa anāṅgaṇassa,
tam eva bālaṇ pacceti pāpaṇ
sukhumo rajo paṭivātaṇ va khitto" ti [Dh. 125].

25. Sace pan'assa evaṇ kammassakatam pi paccavekkhato n'eva vūpasammati, athânena Satthu pubbacariyaguṇā paccavekkhitabbā.[1]

26. Tatrâyaṇ paccavekkhaṇānayo. Ambho pabbajita, na nu te Satthā pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto pi samāno cattāri asaṅkheyyāni kappasatasahassañ ca pāramiyo pūrayamāno tattha tattha vadhakesu pi paccatthikesu cittaṇ nappadūsesi?

27. Seyyathidaṇ: Sīlavajātake[2] tāva, attano deviyā paduṭṭhena pāpa-amaccena ānītassa paṭiraññho tiyojanasataṇ rajjaṇ gaṇhantassa nisedhanatthāya uṭṭhitānaṇ amaccānaṇ āvudham pi chupituṇ na[3] adāsi.[3] Puna saddhiṇ amaccasahassena āmakasusāne galappamāṇaṇ bhūmiṇ khaṇitvā nikhaññamāno cittappadosamattam pi akatvā kuṇapakhādanatthaṇ āgatānaṇ siṅgālānaṇ paṇsuviyūhanaṇ nissāya purisakāraṇ katvā paṭiladdhajīvito yakkhânubhāvena attano sirigabbhaṇ oruyha sirisayane sayitaṇ paccatthikaṇ disvā kopaṇ akatvā va aññamaññaṇ sapathaṇ katvā taṇ mittaṭṭhāne ṭhapayitvā āha:

"Āsiṇseth'eva puriso na nibbindeyya paṇḍito,
passāmi vo 'ham attānaṇ yathā icchiṇ tathā ahun" ti [Jā. i. 267].

28. Khantivādijātake[4] dummedhena Kāsiraññā, kiṇvādī tvaṇ, samaṇā ti puṭṭho, khantivādī nāmâhan ti vutte sakaṇṭakāhi kasāhi[5] tāḷetvā hatthapādesu chijjamānesu kopamattam pi na[6] akāsi.[6]

29. Anacchariyañ c'etaṇ, yaṇ mahallako pabbajjûpagato evaṇ kareyya, Cūḷa-Dhammapālajātake pana uttānaseyyako pi samāno,

"Candanarasânulittā bāhā chijjanti Dhammapālassa,
dāyādassa pathabyā, pāṇā me, deva, rujjhantī" ti [Jā. iii. 181]

[1] B1 anussaritabbā. [2] Jā. i. 261–68. [3] C nâdāsi.
[4] Jā. iii. 39 f. [5] C *omit*. [6] B nâkāsi.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

evaṇ vippalapamānāya mātuyā pitarā Mahāpatāpena nāma raññā vaṇsakaḷīresu viya catūsu hatthapādesu chedāpitesu, tāvatā pi ca santuṭṭhiṇ anāpajjitvā, sīsam assa chindathā ti āṇatte, ayaṇ dāni te cittaṇ sanniggaṇhanakālo, idāni, ambho[1] Dhammapāla, sīsacchedâṇāpake[2] pitari, sīsacchedake purise, paridevamānāya mātari, attani cā ti imesu catūsu samacitto hohī ti daḷhasamādānaṇ adhiṭṭhāya paduṭṭhâkāramattam pi na[3] akāsi.[3]

30. Idañ câpi anacchariyam eva, yaṇ manussabhūto evam akāsi; tiracchānabhūto pi pana Chaddanto nāma vāraṇo hutvā visapītena sallena nābhiyaṇ viddho pi tāva anatthakārimhi luddake cittaṇ nappadūsesi. Yath'āha:

"Samappito puthusallena nāgo,
aduṭṭhacitto luddakaṇ ajjhabhāsi:
kim atthiyaṇ, kassa vā samma hetu
mamaṇ vadhi? kassa vā'yaṇ payogo" ti [Jā. v. 51]?

Evaṇ vatvā ca, Kāsirañño mahesiyā tava dantānam atthāya pesito 'mhi, bhadante[4], ti vutte tassā[5] manorathaṇ pūrento chabbaṇṇarasminiccharaṇasamujjalitacārusobhe attano dante chetvā adāsi.

31. Mahākapi hutvā attanā yeva pabbatapapātato uddharitena[6] purisena,

"Bhakkho ayaṇ manussānaṇ yath'ev'aññe vane migā,
yaṇ nūn'imaṇ vadhitvāna chāto khādeyya vānaraṇ;
Asito[7] va gamissāmi maṇsam ādāya sambalaṇ,
kantāraṇ nittharissāmi, pātheyyaṇ me bhavissatī" ti [Jā. v. 71]

evaṇ cintetvā silaṇ ukkhipitvā matthake sampadālite, assupuṇṇehi nettehi taṇ purisaṇ udikkhamāno

"Mâyyo'si[8] me, bhadante[4], tvaṇ nām'etādisaṇ kari,
tvaṇ kho'si[8] nāma dīghāvu aññaṇ vāretum arahasī" ti [Jā. v. 71]

vatvā tasmiṇ purise cittaṇ appadūsetvā attano ca dukkhaṇ acintetvā tam eva purisaṇ khemantabhūmiṇ sampāpesi.

32. Bhūridatto nāma nāgarājā hutvā uposathaṅgāni adhiṭṭhāya vammikamuddhani sayamāno[9] kapputṭhānaggisadisena osadhena sakalasarīre siñcayamāno[10] pi, peḷāya pakkhipitvā sakala-Jambudīpe

[1] C hambho (*so always*).
[2] B2 sīsacchedaṇ āṇāpake; C sīsacchedakaṇ āṇāpake.
[3] B nâkāsi.
[4] B1 bhaddan te.
[5] C tassa.
[6] C uddhaṭena.
[7] B Asitvā.
[8] C *omit*.
[9] B seyyamāno.
[10] C siñcamāne.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

kīḷāpiyamāno[1] pi tasmiṇ brāhmaṇe manopadosamattam pi na akāsi.[2] Yath'āha:

"Peḷāya pakkhipante pi maddante pi ca pāṇinā,
Ālambāne na kuppāmi sīlakhaṇḍabhayā mamā" ti [Cp. 85].

33. Campeyyo pi nāgarājā hutvā ahituṇḍikena viheṭhiyamāno manopadosamattam pi na uppādesi. Yath'āha:

"Tadā pi maṇ dhammacāriṇ upavuttha[3]-uposathaṇ
ahituṇḍiko gahetvāna rājadvāramhi kīḷati.
Yaṇ so vaṇṇaṇ cintayati nīlaṇ pītañ ca lohitaṇ,
tassa cittânuvattanto homi cintitasannibho.
Thalaṇ kareyyaṇ udakaṇ, udakam pi thalaṇ kare;
yadi'haṇ tassa kuppeyyaṇ khaṇena chārikaṇ kare.
Yadi cittavasī hessaṇ, parihāyissāmi sīlato,
sīlena parihīnassa uttamattho na sijjhatī" ti [Cp. 85–86].

34. Saṅkhapālanāgarājā hutvā[4] tikhiṇāhi sattīhi aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu ovijjhitvā pahāramukhehi sakaṇṭakā latāyo pavesetvā nāsāya daḷhaṇ rajjuṇ pakkhipitvā soḷasahi Bhojaputtehi kājen'ādāya vuyhamāno dharaṇītale ghaṇsiyamānasarīro mahantaṇ dukkhaṇ paccanubhonto kujjhitvā olokitamatten'eva sabbe Bhojaputte bhasmaṇ kātuṇ samattho pi samāno cakkhuṇ ummīletvā paduṭṭhâkāramattam pi na akāsi. Yath' āha:

"Cātuddasiṇ pañcadasiñ c'Aḷāra,
uposathaṇ niccam upâvasāmi;
ath' āgamuṇ soḷasa Bhojaputtā
rajjuṇ gahetvāna daḷhañ ca pāsaṇ.
Chetvāna[5] nāsaṇ atikassa rajjuṇ,
nayiṇsu maṇ samparigayha luddā;
etādisaṇ dukkham ahaṇ titikkhaṇ
uposathaṇ appaṭikopayanto" ti [Jā. v. 172–73].

35. Na kevalañ ca etān'eva, aññāni pi Mātuposakajātakâdisu[6] anekāni acchariyāni akāsi. Tassa te idāni sabbaññutaṇ pattaṇ sadevake loke kenaci appaṭisamakhantiguṇaṇ taṇ Bhagavantaṇ satthāraṇ apadisato paṭighacittaṇ nāma uppādetuṇ ativiya ayuttaṇ appaṭirūpan ti.

[1] C1 °māne. [2] B2 uppādesi. [3] B upavutthaṇ.
[4] C *add* pi. [5] C Bhetvāna. [6] Jā. iv. 90 f.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

36. Sace pan'assa evaṃ Satthu pubbacariyaguṇaṃ paccavekkhato pi dīgharattaṃ kilesānaṃ dāsabyaṃ upagatassa n'eva taṃ paṭighaṃ vūpasammati, athânena anamataggiyāni paccavekkhitabbāni. Tatra hi vuttaṃ: "Na so, bhikkhave, satto sulabharūpo, yo na mātā bhūtapubbo...yo na pitā bhūtapubbo...yo na bhātā...yo na bhaginī ...yo na putto...yo na dhītā bhūtapubbo" ti [S. ii. 189–90]. Tasmā tasmiṃ puggale evaṃ cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ: Ayaṃ kira me atīte mātā hutvā dasamāse kucchiyā pariharitvā mutta-karīsa-kheḷa-siṅghāṇikâdīni haricandanaṃ viya ajigucchamāno apanetvā, ure naccāpento, aṅkena pariharamāno posesi; pitā hutvā ajapatha-saṅkupathâdīni gantvā vāṇijjaṃ[1] payojayamāno, mayhaṃ atthāya jīvitam pi pariccajitvā ubhato byūḷhe saṅgāme pavisitvā, nāvāya mahāsamuddaṃ pakkhanditvā, aññāni ca dukkarāni[2] karitvā, puttake posessāmī ti tehi tehi upāyehi dhanaṃ saṃharitvā maṃ[3] posesi; bhātā, bhaginī, putto, dhītā ca hutvā pi,[3] idañ c'idañ ca upakāraṃ akāsī ti tatra me nappaṭirūpaṃ manaṃ[4] padūsetun ti.

37. Sace pana evam pi cittaṃ nibbāpetuṃ na sakkoti yeva, athânena evaṃ mettânisaṃsā paccavekkhitabbā: Ambho pabbajita, na nu vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, "Mettāya[5] bhikkhave, cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānīkatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ekādas'ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame ekādasa? Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nâssa aggi vā visaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kamati, tuvaṭaṃ[6] cittaṃ samādhiyati, mukhavaṇṇo vippasīdati, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, uttariṃ appaṭivijjhanto Brahmalokûpago hotī" ti [A. v. 342][7]? Sace tvaṃ idaṃ cittaṃ na nibbāpessasi, imehi ānisaṃsehi paribāhiro bhavissasī ti.

38. Evam pi nibbāpetuṃ asakkontena pana dhātuvinibbhogo kātabbo. Kathaṃ? Ambho pabbajita, tvaṃ[8] etassa kujjhamāno kassa kujjhasi? Kiṃ[3] kesānaṃ kujjhasi, udāhu lomānaṃ, nakhānaṃ...pe ...muttassa kujjhasi? Atha vā pana kesâdisu pathavīdhātuyā kujjhasi, āpodhātuyā, tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā kujjhasi? Ye vā pañcakkhandhe, dvādas'āyatanāni, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo upādāya ayam āyasmā itthannāmo ti vuccati, tesu kiṃ rūpakkhandhassa kujjhasi, udāhu vedanā-saññā- saṅkhāra-viññāṇakkhandhassa kujjhasi? Kiṃ vā cakkhâyatanassa kujjhasi, kiṃ rūpâyatanassa kujjhasi...pe...kiṃ

[1] C vaṇijjaṃ.
[2] C dukkarasatāni.
[3] C *omit.*
[4] C1 mano.
[5] B *add* kho; C vata.
[6] B tuvaṭṭaṃ.
[7] *Cf.* Ps. ii. 130; Jā ii. 60–61; Vin. v. 140.
[8] B1 *adds* pana.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

manâyatanassa kujjhasi, kiṃ dhammâyatanassa kujjhasi? Kiṃ vā cakkhudhātuyā kujjhasi, kiṃ rūpadhātuyā, kiṃ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā ...pe...kiṃ manodhātuyā, kiṃ dhammadhātuyā, kiṃ manoviññāṇadhātuyā ti? Evaṃ hi dhātuvinibbhogaṃ karoto āragge sāsapassa viya, ākāse cittakammassa viya ca kodhassa patiṭṭhānaṭṭhānaṃ na hoti.

39. Dhātuvinibbhogaṃ pana kātuṃ asakkontena dānasaṃvibhāgo kātabbo. Attano santakaṃ parassa dātabbaṃ; parassa santakaṃ attanā[1] gahetabbaṃ. Sace pana paro bhinnâjīvo hoti aparibhogârahaparikkhāro, attano santakam eva dātabbaṃ. Tass'evaṃ karoto ekanten'eva tasmiṃ puggale āghāto vūpasammati. Itarassa ca atītajātito paṭṭhāya anubandho[2] pi kodho taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva vūpasammati. Cittalapabbatavihāre tikkhattuṃ vuṭṭhāpitasenâsanena piṇḍapātikattherena, ayaṃ, bhante, aṭṭhakahāpaṇagghanako patto mama mātarā upāsikāya dinno, dhammiyo lābho, mahā-upāsikāya puññalābhaṃ karothā ti vatvā dinnaṃ pattaṃ laddhamahātherassa viya. Evaṃ mahânubhāvaṃ h'etaṃ dānaṃ nāma. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ:

"Adantadamanaṃ dānaṃ, dānaṃ sabbatthasādhakaṃ;
dānena piyavācāya uṇṇamanti[3] namanti cā" ti [ ].

40. Tass'evaṃ veripuggale vūpasantapaṭighassa yathā piyâtippiyasahāyaka-majjhattesu, evaṃ tasmim pi mettāvasena cittaṃ pavattati. Athânena punappunaṃ mettāyantena, attani piyapuggale majjhatte veripuggale ti catūsu janesu samacittataṃ sampādentena sīmasambhedo[4] kātabbo.

41. Tass'idaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ. Sace imasmiṃ puggale piya[5]-majjhattaverīhi saddhiṃ attacatutthe ekasmiṃ padese nisinne corā[6] āgantvā bhante, ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ amhākaṃ dethā ti vatvā, kiṃkāraṇā ti vutte, taṃ[7] māretvā galalohitaṃ gahetvā balikaraṇatthāyā ti vadeyyuṃ; tatra c'eso bhikkhu, asukaṃ vā asukaṃ vā gaṇhantū[8] ti cinteyya, — akato va hoti sīmasambhedo. Sace pi, maṃ gaṇhantu, mā ime tayo ti cinteyya, akato va hoti sīmasambhedo. Kasmā? Yassa yassa hi gahaṇaṃ icchati, tassa tassa ahitesī hoti, itaresaṃ yeva hitesī hoti. Yadā pana catunnaṃ janānam antare ekam pi corānaṃ dātabbaṃ na passati, attani ca tesu ca tīsu janesu[7] samam eva cittaṃ pavatteti, kato[9] hoti sīmasambhedo.[10]

[1] C attano. [2] C °baddho. [3] B1 unnamanti.
[4] C1 sīmā° (*so always*). [5] C piyapuggala-. [6] C coro.
[7] C *omit*. [8] C2 gaṇhatū. [9] C *add* va. [10] C *add* ti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

42. Ten'āhu Porāṇā:

"Attani hita-majjhatte ahite ca catubbidhe
yadā passati nānattaṇ hitacitto va pāṇinaṇ,
na nikāmalābhī mettāya, kusalī ti pavuccati.
Yadā catasso sīmāyo sambhinnā honti bhikkhuno
samaṇ pharati mettāya sabbalokaṇ sadevakaṇ,
mahāviseso purimena yassa sīmā na nāyatī" ti [ ].

43. Evaṇ sīmasambhedasamakālam eva ca iminā bhikkhunā nimittañ ca upacāraṇ ca laddhaṇ hoti. Sīmasambhede pana kate tam eva nimittaṇ āsevanto bhāvento bahulīkaronto appakasiren'eva pathavīkasiṇe vuttanayen'eva appanaṇ pāpuṇāti. Ettāvatā'nena adhigataṇ hoti pañcaṅgavippahīnaṇ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṇ tividhakalyāṇaṇ dasalakkhaṇasampannaṇ paṭhamaṇ jhānaṇ mettāsahagataṇ. Adhigate ca tasmiṇ tad eva nimittaṇ āsevanto bhāvento bahulīkaronto anupubbena catukkanaye dutiya-tatiyajjhānāni, pañcakanaye dutiya-tatiya-catutthajjhānāni ca pāpuṇāti.

44. So hi[1] paṭhamajjhānâdīnaṇ aññataravasena, "Mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṇ disaṇ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṇ, tathā tatiyaṇ, tathā catutthiṇ, iti uddham adho tiriyaṇ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṇ lokaṇ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati" [Vbh. 272][2]. Paṭhamajjhānâdivasena appanāpattacittass'eva hi ayaṇ vikubbanā[3] sampajjati.[4]

45. Ettha ca *mettāsahagatenā* ti mettāya samannāgatena. *Cetasā* ti cittena. *Ekaṇ disan* ti etaṇ[5] ekissā disāya paṭhamapariggahitaṇ sattaṇ upādāya ekadisāpariyāpannasattapharaṇavasena[6] vuttaṇ. *Pharitvā* ti phusitvā, ārammaṇaṇ katvā. *Viharatī* ti brahmavihārâdhiṭṭhitaṇ iriyāpathavihāraṇ pavatteti. *Tathā dutiyan* ti yathā puratthimâdisu disāsu yaṇ kiñci ekaṇ disaṇ pharitvā viharati, tath'eva tadanantaraṇ dutiyaṇ tatiyaṇ catutthiñ cā ti attho.

46. *Iti uddhan* ti eten'eva nayena uparimaṇ disan ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Adho tiriyan* ti adhodisam pi tiriyaṇdisam pi evam eva. Tattha ca *adho* ti heṭṭhā; *tiriyan* ti anudisāsu.[7] Evaṇ sabbadisāsu assamaṇḍale assam iva mettāsahagataṇ cittaṇ sāreti pi paccāsāreti pī ti. Ettāvatā ekamekaṇ[8] disaṇ pariggahetvā odhiso mettāpharaṇaṇ dassitaṇ.

[1] C *omit*. [2] *Also* D. i. 250; M. i. 38 *etc*. [3] B *add* appanā.
[4] C uppajjati. [5] B ekaṇ. [6] B ekadisa°.
[7] B2, C *omit* °su. [8] B1 ekaṇ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

47. Sabbadhī ti ādi pana anodhiso dassanatthaṃ vuttaṃ. Tattha *sabbadhī* ti sabbattha. *Sabbattatāyā* ti sabbesu hīnamajjhimukkaṭṭhamittasapattamajjhattâdippabhedesu attatāya; ayaṃ parasatto ti vibhāgaṃ akatvā attasamatāyā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Atha vā, sabbattatāyā ti sabbena cittabhāvena;[1] īsakam pi bahi avikkhipamāno[2] ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Sabbāvantan* ti sabbasattavantaṃ; sabbasattayuttan ti attho. *Lokan* ti sattalokaṃ.

48. *Vipulenā* ti evamādi-pariyāyadassanato pan'ettha puna mettāsahagatenā ti vuttaṃ. Yasmā vā[3] ettha odhiso pharaṇe viya puna tathā-saddo iti-saddo vā na vutto, tasmā puna mettāsahagatena cetasā ti vuttaṃ; nigamanavasena vā etaṃ[4] vuttaṃ. Vipulenā ti ettha ca pharaṇavasena vipulatā daṭṭhabbā. Bhūmivasena pana etaṃ *mahaggataṃ*; paguṇavasena ca appamāṇasattârammaṇavasena ca *appamāṇaṃ*; byāpādapaccatthikappahānena *averaṃ*; domanassappahānato *abyāpajjhaṃ*; niddukkhan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ, mettāsahagatena cetasā ti ādinā nayena vuttāya vikubbanāya attho.

49. Yathā câyaṃ appanāppattacittass'eva vikubbanā sampajjati, tathā yam pi Paṭisambhidāyaṃ, "Pañcah'ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, sattah'ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, dasah'ākārehi disā-pharaṇā mettā cetovimuttī" ti [Ps. ii. 130] vuttaṃ, tam pi appanāppattacittass'eva sampajjatī ti veditabbaṃ.

50. Tattha ca, "Sabbe sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe pāṇā...sabbe bhūtā...pe...sabbe puggalā... sabbe attabhāvapariyāpannā averā...pe...pariharantū" ti [Ps. ii. 130–1] imehi pañcah'ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti veditabbā.

51. "Sabbā itthiyo averā...pe...attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe purisā...sabbe ariyā...sabbe anariyā...sabbe devā...sabbe manussā ...sabbe vinipātikā averā...pe...pariharantū" ti [Ps. ii. 131] imehi sattah'ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti veditabbā.

52. "Sabbe puratthimāya disāya sattā averā...pe...attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe pacchimāya disāya...sabbe uttarāya disāya...sabbe dakkhiṇāya disāya...sabbe puratthimāya anudisāya...sabbe pacchimāya anudisāya...sabbe uttarāya anudisāya...sabbe dakkhiṇāya anudisāya...sabbe heṭṭhimāya disāya...sabbe uparimāya disāya sattā

[1] C °bhāgena; Ṭīkā: attabhāvena.
[2] C °māne.
[3] C *omit.*
[4] C evaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

averā...pe...pariharantu. Sabbe puratthimāya disāya pāṇā...pe ...bhūtā, puggalā, attabhāvapariyāpannā averā...pe...pariharantu. Sabbā puratthimāya disāya itthiyo, sabbe purisā, ariyā, anariyā, devā, manussā, vinipātikā averā...pe...pariharantu, sabbā pacchimāya disāya, uttarāya, dakkhiṇāya, puratthimāya anudisāya, pacchimāya ...uttarāya...dakkhiṇāya anudisāya, heṭṭhimāya disāya, uparimāya disāya itthiyo...pe...vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṇ pariharantū" ti [Ps. ii. 131] imehi dasah'ākārehi disā-pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti veditabbā.

53. Tattha *sabbe* ti anavasesapariyādānam etaṇ. *Sattā* ti rūpâdisu khandhesu chandarāgena sattā visattā ti[1] sattā.[1] Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ Bhagavatā: "Rūpe kho, Rādha, yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā, tatra satto, tatra visatto, tasmā satto ti vuccati...Vedanāya... Saññāya...Saṅkhāresu...Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā, tatra satto, tatra visatto, tasmā satto ti vuccatī" ti [S. iii. 190]. Rūḷhisaddena pana vītarāgesu pi ayaṇ vohāro vattati[2] yeva, vilīvamaye pi bījanīvisese tālavaṇṭavohāro viya. Akkharacintakā pana atthaṇ avicāretvā, nāmamattam etan ti icchanti. Ye pi atthaṇ vicārenti, te sattayogena[3] sattā ti icchanti.

54. Pāṇanatāya *pāṇā*; assāsapassāsâyattavuttitāyā ti attho. Bhūtattā *bhūtā*; sambhūtattā abhinibbattattā ti attho. Pun ti vuccati nirayo, tasmiṇ galantī ti *puggalā*; gacchantī ti attho. Attabhāvo vuccati sarīraṇ, khandhapañcakam eva vā, taṇ upādāya paññattimattasabbhāvato[4]; tasmiṇ attabhāve pariyāpannā ti *attabhāvapariyāpannā*. Pariyāpannā ti paricchinnā, antogadhā ti attho.

55. Yathā ca sattā ti vacanaṇ, evaṇ sesāni pi rūḷhivasena āropetvā sabbān'etāni[5] sabbasattavevacanānī ti veditabbāni. Kāmañ ca aññāni pi, sabbe jantū sabbe jīvā ti ādīni sabbasattavevacanāni atthi, pākaṭavasena pana imān'eva pañca gahetvā, pañcah'ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimuttī ti vuttaṇ.

56. Ye pana, sattā pāṇā ti ādīnaṇ na kevalaṇ vacanamattato va, atha kho atthato pi nānattam eva iccheyyuṇ, tesaṇ anodhiso pharaṇā virujjhati. Tasmā tathā atthaṇ[6] agahetvā imesu pañcasu ākāresu aññataravasena anodhiso mettā pharitabbā. Ettha ca, sabbe sattā averā hontū ti ayam ekā appanā. Abyāpajjhā hontū ti ayam ekā appanā.

[1] B2, C *omit.* [2] C pavattati. [3] B sata°; Ṭīkā: satvayogato.
[4] B °sambhavato. [5] C' eva tāni. [6] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Abyāpajjhā ti byāpādarahitā. Anīghā hontū ti ayam ekā appanā, Anīghā ti niddukkhā. Sukhī attānaṃ pariharantū ti ayam ekā appanā. Tasmā imesu pi padesu yaṃ yaṃ pākaṭaṃ hoti, tassa tassa vasena mettā pharitabbā. Iti pañcasu ākāresu catunnaṃ appanānaṃ vasena anodhiso pharaṇe vīsati appanā honti.

57. Odhiso pharaṇe pana sattasu ākāresu catunnaṃ vasena aṭṭhavīsati. Ettha ca, itthiyo purisā ti liṅgavasena vuttaṃ; ariyā anariyā ti ariya-puthujjanavasena; devā manussā vinipātikā ti upapattivasena.

58. Disā-pharaṇe pana, sabbe puratthimāya disāya sattā ti ādinā nayena ekamekissā disāya vīsati vīsati katvā dve satāni; sabbā puratthimāya disāya itthiyo ti ādinā nayena ekamekissā disāya aṭṭhavīsati aṭṭhavīsati katvā asīti dve satānī ti cattāri satāni asīti ca appanā. Iti sabbāni pi Paṭisambhidāyaṃ vuttāni aṭṭhavīsâdhikāni pañca appanāsatānī ti.

59. Iti etāsu appanāsu yassā kassāci vasena mettaṃ cetovimuttiṃ bhāvetvā ayaṃ yogāvacaro, sukhaṃ supatī ti [IX. 37] ādinā nayena vutte ekādas'ānisaṃse paṭilabhati.

60. Tattha, *sukhaṃ supatī* ti, yathā sesā janā samparivattamānā kākacchamānā dukkhaṃ supanti, evaṃ asupitvā sukhaṃ supati, niddaṃ okkanto pi samāpattiṃ samāpanno viya hoti.

61. *Sukhaṃ paṭibujjhatī* ti, yathā aññe nitthunantā vijambhantā samparivattantā dukkhaṃ paṭibujjhanti, evaṃ appaṭibujjhitvā vikasamānam iva padumaṃ sukhaṃ nibbikāraṃ paṭibujjhati.

62. *Na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passatī* ti supinaṃ passanto pi bhaddakam eva supinaṃ passati, cetiyam vandanto viya, pūjaṃ karonto viya, dhammaṃ suṇanto viya ca hoti. Yathā pana aññe attānaṃ corehi samparivāritaṃ viya, vāḷehi upaddutaṃ viya, papāte patantaṃ viya ca passanti, evaṃ pāpakaṃ supinaṃ na passati.

63. *Manussānaṃ piyo hotī* ti ure āmuttamuttāhāro[1] yiva, sīse pilandhamālā viya ca manussānaṃ piyo hoti manāpo.

64. *Amanussānaṃ piyo hotī* ti yath'eva manussānaṃ, evaṃ amanussānaṃ[2] piyo hoti. Visākhatthero viya. So kira Pāṭaliputte kuṭumbiyo ahosi. So tatth'eva vasamāno assosi, Tambapaṇṇidīpo kira cetiyamālâlaṅkato kāsāvapajjoto, icchiticchitaṭṭhāne yeva ettha sakkā nisīdituṃ vā nipajjituṃ vā, utusappāyaṃ senâsanasappāyaṃ puggalasappāyaṃ dhammasavanasappāyan ti sabbam ettha sulabhan ti.

[1] B1 āmukka°. [2] B2 *adds* pi.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

65. So attano bhogakkhandhaṇ puttadārassa niyyādetvā dasante[1] bandhena[2] ekakahāpaṇen'eva[3] gharā nikkhamitvā samuddatīre nāvaṇ udikkhamāno ekamāsaṇ vasi. So vohārakusalatāya imasmiṇ ṭhāne[4] bhaṇḍaṇ kiṇitvā asukasmiṇ vikkiṇanto dhammikāya vāṇijjāya, ten' ev'antaramāsena sahassaṇ abhisaṇharī ti[5] — anupubbenna Mahāvihāraṇ āgantvā pabbajjaṇ yāci.

66. So pabbājanatthāya sīmaṇ nīto taṇ sahassatthavikaṇ ovaṭṭikantarena bhūmiyaṇ pātesi. Kim etan ti ca vutte, kahāpaṇasahassaṇ, bhante ti vatvā, upāsaka, pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya na sakkā vicāretuṇ idān'ev'etaṇ vicārehī ti vutte,[6] Visākhassa pabbajaṭṭhānaṇ āgatā mā rittahatthā gamiṇsū ti muñcitvā sīmamāḷake vippakiritvā[7] pabbajitvā upasampanno.

67. So pañcavasso hutvā dve mātikā paguṇā katvā pavāretvā attano sappāyaṇ kammaṭṭhānaṇ gahetvā ekekasmiṇ vihāre cattāro[8] māse katvā samavattavāsaṇ[9] vasamāno cari. Evaṇ caramāno[10],

> Vanantare ṭhito thero Visākho gajjamānako,
> attano guṇam esanto imam atthaṇ abhāsatha:
> Yāvatā upasampanno, yāvatā idha āgato,
> etth'antare khalitaṇ n'atthi, aho lābhā te mārisā ti.

68. So Cittalapabbatavihāraṇ gacchanto dvedhāpathaṇ patvā, ayaṇ nu kho maggo udāhu ayan ti cintayanto[3] aṭṭhāsi. Ath'assa pabbate adhivatthā devatā hatthaṇ pasāretvā, esa maggo ti[11] dassesi.

69. So Cittalapabbatavihāraṇ gantvā tattha cattāro māse vasitvā, paccūse gamissāmī ti cintetvā nipajji. Caṅkamasīse maṇilarukkhe adhivatthā devatā sopānaphalake nisīditvā parodi[12]. Thero, ko eso ti āha. Ahaṇ, bhante, Maṇiliyā ti. Kissa rodasī ti? Tumhākaṇ gamanaṇ paṭiccā ti. Mayi idha vasante tumhākaṇ[13] ko guṇo ti? Tumhesu, bhante, idha vasantesu amanussā aññamaññaṇ mettaṇ paṭilabhanti, te dāni tumhesu gatesu kalahaṇ karissanti, duṭṭhullam pi[3] kathayissantī ti. Thero, sace mayi idha vasante tumhākaṇ phāsu-vihāro hoti, sundaran ti vatvā aññe pi cattāro māse tatth'eva vasitvā, puna tath'eva gamanacittaṇ uppādesi. Devatā pi puna tath'eva rodi. Eten' eva upāyena thero tatth'eva vasitvā tatth'eva parinibbāyī ti. Evaṇ mettāvihārī bhikkhu amanussānaṇ piyo hoti.

[1] B dussante; C1 dasantena.
[2] C baddhena.
[3] C *omit*.
[4] C dvāre.
[5] B °saṇharati.
[6] B2, C vutto.
[7] C *add* pabbaji.
[8] B1 *repeats*.
[9] B samappavatta°.
[10] B2, C *add* ca.
[11] B2 *adds* vatvā.
[12] B1 rodesi; B2 rodati.
[13] C tuyhaṇ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

70. *Devatā rakkhantī* ti puttam iva mātāpitaro devatā rakkhanti.

71. *Nâssa aggi vā visaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kamatī* ti mettāvihārassa kāye, Uttarāya upāsikāya[1] viya aggi vā, Saṃyuttabhāṇaka-Cūla-Sivattherasseva visaṃ vā, Saṅkicca-sāmaṇerasseva[2] satthaṃ vā na kamati, na pavisati; nâssa kāyaṃ vikopetī ti vuttaṃ hoti.

72. Dhenuvatthum pi c'ettha kathayanti. Ekā kira dhenu vacchakassa[3] khīradhāraṃ muñcamānā aṭṭhāsi. Eko luddako, taṃ vijjhissāmī ti hatthena samparivattetvā dīghadaṇḍasattiṃ muñci.[4] Sā tassā sarīraṃ āhacca tālapaṇṇaṃ viya pavaṭṭamānā gatā, n'eva upacārabalena, na appanābalena, kevalaṃ vacchake balavapiyacittatāya. Evaṃ mahânubhāvā mettā ti.

73. *Tuvaṭaṃ*[5] *cittaṃ samādhiyatī* ti mettāvihārino khippam eva cittaṃ samādhiyati, n'atthi tassa dandhāyitattaṃ.

74. *Mukhavaṇṇo vippasīdatī* ti bandhanā pamuttaṃ tālapakkaṃ viya c'assa vippasannavaṇṇaṃ mukhaṃ hoti.

75. *Asammūḷho kālaṃ karotī* ti mettāvihārino sammohamaraṇaṃ nāma n'atthi, asammūḷho va niddaṃ okkamanto viya kālaṃ karoti.

76. *Uttariṃ appaṭivijjhanto* ti mettāsamāpattito uttariṃ arahattaṃ adhigantuṃ asakkonto, ito cavitvā suttappabuddho viya Brahmalokaṃ upapajjatī[6] ti.

Ayaṃ mettābhāvanāya vitthārakathā.

77. Karuṇaṃ bhāvetukāmena pana nikkaruṇatāya ādīnavaṃ karuṇāya ca ānisaṃsaṃ paccavekkhitvā karuṇābhāvanā ārabhitabbā. Tañ ca pana ārabhantena paṭhamaṃ piyapuggalâdisu na ārabhitabbā. Piyo hi piyaṭṭhāne yeva tiṭṭhati; atippiyasahāyako atippiyasahāyakaṭṭhāne yeva, majjhatto majjhattaṭṭhāne yeva, appiyo appiyaṭṭhāne yeva, verī veriṭṭhāne yeva tiṭṭhati. Liṅgavisabhāga-kālaṅkatā akhettam eva.

78. "Kathañ ca bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati? Seyyathā pi nāma ekaṃ puggalaṃ duggataṃ durupetaṃ disvā karuṇāyeyya, evam eva sabbasatte karuṇāya pharatī" ti [Vbh. 273] Vibhaṅge[7] vuttattā sabbapaṭhamaṃ tāva kiñcid eva karuṇāyitabbaṃ[8] virūpaṃ[8] paramakicchappattaṃ duggataṃ durūpetaṃ

[1] *See* XII. 34; Dh. Aṭṭh. iii. 310.
[2] *See* Dh. Aṭṭh. ii. 249.
[3] C vacchassa.
[4] C khipi.
[5] B Tuvaṭṭaṃ.
[6] C upagacchatī.
[7] B2 *adds* pana.
[8] C karuṇāyitabbarūpaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

kapaṇapurisaṃ chinnahatthapādaṃ kapallaṃ[1] purato ṭhapetvā anāthasālāya nisinnaṃ hatthapādehi paggharantakimiganaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karontaṃ disvā, kicchaṃ vatâyaṃ satto āpanno, appeva nāma imamhā dukkhā mucceyyā ti karuṇā pavattetabbā. Taṃ alabhantena sukhito pi pāpakārī puggalo vajjhena upametvā karuṇāyitabbo.

79. Kathaṃ? Seyyathā pi saha bhaṇḍena gahitaṃ coraṃ, vadhetha nan ti rañño[2] āṇāya[2] rājapurisā bandhitvā catukke catukke pahārasatāni dentā āghātanaṃ nenti. Tassa manussā khādanīyam pi bhojanīyam pi mālā-gandha-vilepana-tambūlāni pi denti. Kiñcâpi so tāni khādanto c'eva paribhuñjanto ca sukhito bhogasamappito viya gacchati, atha kho taṃ n'eva koci, sukhito ayaṃ mahābhogo ti maññati; aññadatthu, ayaṃ varāko[3] idāni marissati, yaṃ yad eva hi ayaṃ padaṃ nikkhipati, tena tena santike maraṇassa hotī ti taṃ jano karuṇāyati. Evam eva karuṇākammaṭṭhānikena bhikkhunā sukhito pi puggalo evaṃ karuṇāyitabbo: Ayaṃ varāko kiñcâpi idāni sukhito susajjito[4] bhoge paribhuñjati, atha kho tīsu dvāresu ekenâpi katassa kalyāṇakammassa abhāvā idāni apāyesu anappakaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedissatī ti.

80. Evaṃ taṃ puggalaṃ karuṇāyitvā, tato paraṃ eten'eva upāyena piyapuggale, tato majjhatte, tato verimhī ti anukkamena karuṇā pavattetabbā.

81. Sace pan'assa pubbe vuttanayen'eva verimhi paṭighaṃ uppajjati, taṃ mettāya vuttanayen'eva [IX 14–39] vūpasametabbaṃ. Yo pi c'ettha katakusalo hoti, tam pi ñāti-roga-bhogabyasanâdīnaṃ aññatarena byasanena samannāgataṃ disvā vā sutvā vā, tesaṃ abhāve pi vaṭṭadukkhaṃ anatītattā,[5] dukkhito va ayan ti evaṃ sabbathā pi karuṇāyitvā, vuttanayen'eva [IX. 41–42] attani piyapuggale majjhatte verimihī ti catūsu janesu sīmasambhedaṃ katvā taṃ nimittaṃ āsevantena bhāventena bahulīkarontena mettāya vuttanayen'eva tikacatukkajjhānavasena appanā vaḍḍhetabbā.

82. Aṅguttaraṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana, paṭhamaṃ veripuggalo karuṇāyitabbo, tasmiṃ cittaṃ muduṃ katvā duggato, tato piyapuggalo, tato attā ti ayaṃ kamo vutto. So, duggataṃ durupetan ti[6] pāḷiyā[7] na sameti. Tasmā vuttanayen'ev'ettha bhāvanaṃ ārabhitvā sīmasambhedaṃ katvā appanā vaḍḍhetabbā.

[1] B2 kapālaṃ. [2] C raññā āṇāpitā naṃ. [3] B1 vadhagato. [4] C *omit* su°.
[5] B1 anatikkantattā. [6] *See* IX. 78. [7] C pāḷinayā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

83. Tato paraṃ pañcah'ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā, sattah'ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā, dasah'ākārehi disā-pharaṇā ti ayaṃ vikubbanā, sukhaṃ supatī ti ādayo ānisaṃsā ca mettāyaṃ vuttanayen'eva veditabbā ti.

Ayaṃ karuṇābhāvanāya vitthārakathā.

84. Muditābhāvanaṃ[1] ārabhantenâpi na paṭhamaṃ piyapuggalâdisu ārabhitabbā. Na hi piyo piyabhāvamatten'eva muditāya padaṭṭhānaṃ hoti, pageva majjhatta-verino. Liṅgavisabhāga-kālaṅkatā akhettam eva.

85. Atippiyasahāyako pana siyā padaṭṭhānaṃ, yo Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ soṇḍasahāyo ti vutto. So hi muditamudito va hoti; paṭhamaṃ hasitvā pacchā katheti. Tasmā so vā paṭhamaṃ muditāya pharitabbo, piyapuggalaṃ vā sukhitaṃ sajjitaṃ modamānaṃ disvā vā sutvā vā, modati vatâyaṃ satto aho sādhu, aho suṭṭhū ti muditā uppādetabbā. Imam eva hi atthavasaṃ paṭicca Vibhaṅge vuttaṃ: "Kathañ ca bhikkhu muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati? Seyyathā pi nāma ekaṃ puggalaṃ piyaṃ manāpaṃ disvā mudito assa, evam eva sabbe satte muditāya pharatī" ti [Vbh. 274].

86. Sace pi'ssa so soṇḍasahāyo vā piyapuggalo vā atīte sukhito ahosi, sampati pana duggato durupeto, atītam eva c'assa sukhitabhāvaṃ anussaritvā, esa atīte evaṃ mahābhogo mahāparivāro niccaṃ[2] mudito[2] ahosī ti tam ev'assa muditâkāraṃ gahetvā muditā uppādetabbā. Anāgate vā pana puna taṃ sampattiṃ labhitvā hatthikkhandha-assapiṭṭhi-suvaṇṇasivikâdīhi vicarissatī ti anāgatam pi 'ssa muditâkāraṃ gahetvā muditā uppādetabbā. Evaṃ piyapuggale muditaṃ uppādetvā, atha majjhatte, tato verimhī ti anukkamena muditā pavattetabbā.

87. Sace pan'assa pubbe vuttanayen'eva verimhi paṭighaṃ uppajjati, taṃ mettāyaṃ vuttanayen'eva vūpasametvā, imesu ca tīsu janesu[3] attani cā ti catūsu janesu samacittatāya sīmasambhedaṃ katvā taṃ nimittaṃ āsevantena bhāventena bahulīkarontena mettāyaṃ vuttanayen'eva tikacatukkajjhānavasena appanā vaḍḍhetabbā. Tato paraṃ, pañcah'ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā, sattah'ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā, dasah'ākārehi disā-pharaṇā ti ayaṃ vikubbanā, sukhaṃ supatī ti ādayo ānisaṃsā ca mettāyaṃ vuttanayen'eva veditabbā ti.

Ayaṃ muditābhāvanāya vitthārakathā.

[1] B1 muditaṃ. [2] C niccapamudito. [3] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

88. Upekkhābhāvanaṃ bhāvetukāmena[1] pana mettâdisu paṭiladdhatika-catukkajjhānena paguṇatatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhāya, sukhitā hontū ti ādivasena sattakelāyanamanasikārayuttattā, paṭighânunayasamīpacārittā, somanassayogena oḷārikattā ca purimāsu ādīnavaṃ, santabhāvattā[2] upekkhāya ānisaṃsañ ca disvā yvâyaṃ[3] pakatimajjhatto puggalo, taṃ ajjhupekkhitvā[4] upekkhā uppādetabbā; tato piyapuggalâdisu. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Kathañ ca bhikkhu upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati? Seyyathā pi nāma ekaṃ puggalaṃ n'eva manāpaṃ na amanāpaṃ disvā upekkhako assa, evam eva sabbe satte upekkhāya pharatī" ti [Vbh. 275].

89. Tasmā vuttanayen'eva[5] majjhattapuggale upekkhaṃ uppādetvā, atha piyapuggale, tato soṇḍasahāyake, tato verimihī ti evaṃ imesu ca tīsu[5] janesu[5] attani cā ti sabbattha majjhattavasena sīmasambhedaṃ katvā taṃ nimittaṃ āsevitabbaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ bahulīkātabbaṃ.

90. Tass'evaṃ karoto pathavīkasiṇe vuttanayen'eva catutthajjhānaṃ uppajjati. Kiṃ pan'etaṃ pathavīkasiṇâdisu uppannatatiyajjhānassâpi uppajjatī[6] ti? N'uppajjati. Kasmā? Ārammaṇavisabhāgatāya. Mettâdisu uppannatatiyajjhānass'eva pana uppajjati, ārammaṇasabhāgatāyā ti. Tato parā[7] pana vikubbanā ca ānisaṃsapaṭilābho ca mettāyaṃ vuttanayen'eva veditabbo ti.

Ayaṃ upekkhābhāvanāya vitthārakathā.

91. Brahmuttamena kathite brahmavihāre ime iti viditvā
bhiyyo etesu ayaṃ pakiṇṇakakathā pi viññeyyā.

92. Etāsu hi mettā-karuṇā-muditā-upekkhāsu atthato tāva mejjatī ti *mettā*; siniyhatī ti attho; mitte vā bhavā, mittassa vā esā pavattī ti pi mettā. Paradukkhe sati sādhūnaṃ hadayakampanaṃ karotī ti *karuṇā*; kiṇāti vā paradukkhaṃ, hiṃsati vināsetī ti karuṇā; kiriyati vā dukkhitesu, pharaṇavasena pasāriyatī ti karuṇā. Modanti tāya taṃsamaṅgino, sayaṃ vā modati, modanamattam eva vā tan ti *muditā*. Averā hontū ti ādibyāpārapahānena majjhattabhāvûpagamanena ca upekkhatī ti *upekkhā*.

93. Lakkhaṇâdito pan'ettha hitâkārappavattilakkhaṇā mettā, hitûpasaṃhārarasā, āghātavinayapaccupaṭṭhānā, sattānaṃ manāpabhāvadassanapadaṭṭhānā. Byāpādûpasamo etissā sampatti, sinehasambhavo vipatti.

[1] C ārabhitukāmena. [2] C °vato. [3] C yvâssa. [4] B2, C *repeat*.
[5] C *omit*. [6] B1 uppajjati n'uppajjatī. [7] C paraṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

94. Dukkhâpanayanâkārappavattilakkhaṇā karuṇā, paradukkhâsahanarasā, avihiṃsāpaccupaṭṭhānā, dukkhâbhibhūtānaṃ anāthabhāvadassanapadaṭṭhānā. Vihiṃsûpasamo tassā sampatti, sokasambhavo vipatti.

95. Pamodanalakkhaṇā[1] muditā, anissāyanarasā, arativighātapaccupaṭṭhānā, sattānaṃ sampattidassanapadaṭṭhānā. Arativūpasamo tassā sampatti, pahāsasambhavo vipatti.

96. Sattesu majjhattâkārappavattilakkhaṇā upekkhā, sattesu samabhāvadassanarasā, paṭighânunayavūpasamapaccupaṭṭhānā, kammassakā sattā, te kassa ruciyā sukhitā vā bhavissanti, dukkhato vā muccissanti, pattasampattito vā na parihāyissantī ti evaṃ pavattakammassakatādassanapadaṭṭhānā. Paṭighânunayavūpasamo tassā sampatti, gehasitāya aññāṇupekkhāya sambhavo vipatti.

97. Catunnam pi pan'etesaṃ brahmavihārānaṃ vipassanāsukhañ c'eva bhavasampatti ca sādhāraṇappayojanaṃ, byāpādâdipaṭighāto āveṇikaṃ. Byāpādapaṭighātappayojanā h'ettha mettā, vihiṃsā-aratirāgapaṭighātappayojanā itarā. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ: "Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ, āvuso, byāpādassa, yad idaṃ mettā cetovimutti...Nissaraṇaṃ h' etaṃ, āvuso, vihesāya, yad idaṃ karuṇā cetovimutti...Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ, āvuso, aratiyā, yad idaṃ muditā cetovimutti...Nissaranaṃ h'etaṃ, āvuso, rāgassa, yad idaṃ upekkhā cetovimuttī" ti [D. iii. 248–49].

98. Ekamekassa c'ettha āsanna-dūravasena dve dve paccatthikā. Mettābrahmavihārassa[2] hi, samīpacāro viya purisassa sapatto, guṇadassanasabhāgatāya rāgo āsannapaccatthiko. So lahuṃ otāraṃ labhati. Tasmā[3] tato suṭṭhu mettā rakkhitabbā. Pabbatâdigahananissito viya purisassa sapatto, sabhāgavisabhāgatāya byāpādo dūrapaccatthiko. Tasmā[3] tato nibbhayena mettāyitabbaṃ. Mettāyissati ca nāma kopañ ca karissatī ti aṭṭhānam etaṃ.

99. Karuṇābrahmavihārassa, "Cakkhuviññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokâmisapaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ appaṭilābhaṃ vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbaṃ atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ samanussarato uppajjati domanassaṃ, yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati gehasitaṃ domanassan" ti [M. iii. 218] ādīnā nayena āgataṃ gehasitaṃ domanassaṃ vipattidassanasabhāgatāya āsannapaccatthikaṃ. Sabhāgavisabhāgatā-

[1] C pamodala°. [2] C Mettāya brah°. [3] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ya vihiṃsā[1] dūrapaccatthikā. Tasmā tato nibbhayena karuṇāyitabbaṃ. Karuṇañ ca nāma karissati pāṇi-ādīhi ca viheṭhissatī[2] ti aṭṭhānam etaṃ.

100. Muditābrahmavihārassa, "Cakkhuviññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ...pe...lokâmisapaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ paṭilābhaṃ vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbaṃ atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ samanussarato uppajjati somanassaṃ, yam evarūpaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati gehasitaṃ somanassan" ti [M. iii. 217] ādinā nayena āgataṃ gehasitaṃ somanassaṃ sampattidassanasabhāgatāya āsannapaccatthikaṃ. Sabhāgavisabhāgatāya arati dūrapaccatthikā. Tasmā tato nibbhayena muditā bhāvetabbā. Pamudito ca nāma bhavissati, pantasenâsanesu ca adhikusaladhammesu vā ukkaṇṭhissatī ti aṭṭhānam etaṃ.

101. Upekkhābrahmavihārassa pana, "Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjati upekkhā bālassa mūḷhassa puthujjanassa anodhijinassa avipākajinassa anādīnavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa, yā evarūpā upekkhā, rūpaṃ sā nâtivattati, tasmā sā upekkhā gehasitā ti vuccatī" ti [M. iii. 219] ādinā nayena āgatā gehasitā aññāṇupekkhā dosaguṇa-avicāraṇavasena sabhāgattā āsannapaccatthikā. Sabhāgavisabhāgatāya rāga-paṭighā dūrapaccatthikā. Tasmā tato nibbhayena upekkhitabbaṃ. Upekkhissati ca nāma rajjissati ca paṭihaññissati cā ti aṭṭhānam etaṃ.

102. Sabbesam pi ca etesaṃ kattukāmatāchando ādi, nīvaraṇâdivikkhambhanaṃ majjhaṃ, appanā pariyosānaṃ; paññattidhammavasena eko vā satto, aneke vā sattā ārammaṇaṃ; upacāre vā appanāya vā pattāya ārammaṇavaḍḍhanaṃ.

103. Tatrâyaṃ vaḍḍhanakkamo. Yathā hi kusalo kassako kasitabbaṭṭhānaṃ paricchinditvā kasati, evaṃ paṭhamam eva ekaṃ āvāsaṃ paricchinditvā tattha sattesu, imasmiṃ āvāse sattā averā hontū ti ādinā nayena mettā bhāvetabbā. Tattha cittaṃ muduṃ kammaniyaṃ katvā dve āvāsā paricchinditabbā. Tato anukkamena, tayo, cattāro, pañca, cha, satta, aṭṭha, nava, dasa, ekā racchā, upaḍḍhagāmo, gāmo, janapado, rajjaṃ, ekā disā ti evaṃ yāva ekaṃ cakkavāḷaṃ, tato vā pana bhiyyo tattha tattha sattesu mettā bhāvetabbā; tathā karuṇâdayo ti. Ayam ettha ārammaṇavaḍḍhanakkamo.

104. Yathā pana kasiṇānaṃ nissando āruppā, samādhinissando nevasaññānâsaññâyatanaṃ, vipassanānissando phalasamāpatti, sa-

[1] C vihesā. [2] C vihesessatī.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

mathavipassanānissando nirodhasamāpatti, evaṇ purimabrahmavihārattayanissando ettha upekkhābrahmavihāro. Yathā hi thambhe anussāpetvā tulāsaṅghāṭaṇ anāropetvā na sakkā ākāse kūṭagopānasiyo ṭhapetuṇ, evaṇ purimesu tatiyajjhānaṇ vinā na sakkā catutthaṇ bhāvetun ti.

105. Ettha siyā: kasmā pan'etā mettā- karuṇā- muditā- upekkhā brahmavihārā ti vuccanti? kasmā ca catasso va? ko ca etāsaṇ kamo? Abhidhamme ca kasmā appamaññā ti vuttā ti?

106. Vuccate. Seṭṭhaṭṭhena tāva niddosabhāvena c'ettha brahmavihāratā veditabbā. Sattesu sammāpaṭipattibhāvena hi seṭṭhā ete vihārā; yathā ca Brahmāno niddosacittā viharanti, evaṇ etehi sampayuttā yogino Brahmasamā hutvā viharantī ti seṭṭhaṭṭhena niddosabhāvena ca brahmavihārā ti vuccanti.

107. Kasmā ca catasso vā[1] ti ādipañhassa pana idaṇ vissajjanaṇ:

Visuddhimaggâdivasā catasso,
hitâdi-ākāravasā pan'āsaṇ[2]
kamo, pavattanti ca appamāṇe
tā gocare yena tad appamaññā.

108. Etāsu hi, yasmā mettā byāpādabahulassa, karuṇā vihesābahulassa, muditā aratibahulassa, upekkhā rāgabahulassa visuddhimaggo, yasmā ca[3] hitûpasaṇhāra-ahitâpanayana-sampattimodanaanābhogavasena catubbidho yeva sattesu manasikāro, yasmā ca yathā mātā dahara-gilāna-yobbanappatta-sakiccapasutesu catūsu puttesu daharassa abhivuḍḍhikāmā hoti, gilānassa gelaññâpanayanakāmā, yobbanappattassa yobbanasampattiyā ciraṭṭhitikāmā, sakiccapasutassa kismiñci[4] pariyāye abyāvaṭā hoti, tathā appamaññāvihārikenâpi sabbasattesu mettâdivasena bhavitabbaṇ, tasmā ito visuddhimaggâdivasā catasso va appamaññā.

109. Yasmā pana catasso p'etā bhāvetukāmena paṭhamaṇ hitâkārappavattivasena sattesu paṭipajjitabbaṇ, hitâkārappavattilakkhaṇā ca mettā; tato evaṇ patthitahitānaṇ sattānaṇ dukkhâbhibhavaṇ disvā vā sutvā vā sambhāvetvā vā dukkhâpanayanâkārappavattivasena, dukkhâpanayanâkārappavattilakkhaṇā ca karuṇā; ath'evaṇ patthitahitānaṇ patthitadukkhâpagamānañ ca nesaṇ sampattiṇ disvā sampattipamodanavasena, pamodanalakkhaṇā ca muditā; tato paraṇ pana

[1] B2, C *omit.*
[2] B2, panâyaṇ.
[3] C *omit.*
[4] C kismici.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

kattabbâbhāvato ajjhupekkhakattasaṅkhātena majjhattâkārena paṭipajjitabbaṃ, majjhattâkārappavattilakkhaṇā ca upekkhā; tasmā ito hitâdi-ākāravasā pan'āsaṃ[1] paṭhamaṃ mettā vuttā, atha karuṇā, muditā, upekkhā ti ayaṃ kamo veditabbo.

110. Yasmā pana sabbā p'etā appamāṇe gocare pavattanti, appamāṇā hi sattā etāsaṃ gocarabhūtā, ekasattassâpi ca ettake padese mettâdayo bhāvetabbā ti evaṃ pamāṇaṃ agahetvā sakalapharaṇavasen' eva pavattā ti, tena vuttaṃ:

> Visuddhimaggâdivasā catasso,
> hitâdi-ākāravasā pan'āsaṃ[1]
> kamo, pavattanti ca appamāṇe
> tā gocare yena tad appamaññā ti.

111. Evaṃ appamāṇagocaratāya ekalakkhaṇāsu câpi etāsu purimā tisso tika-catukkajjhānikā va honti. Kasmā? Somanassâvippayogato. Kasmā pan'āsaṃ[1] somanassena avippayogo ti? Domanassasamuṭṭhitānaṃ byāpādâdīnaṃ nissaraṇattā. Pacchimā pana avasesa-ekajjhānikā va. Kasmā? Upekkhāvedanāsampayogato. Na hi sattesu majjhattâkārappavattā brahmavihārupekkhā upekkhāvedanaṃ vinā vattatī ti.

112. Yo pan'evaṃ vadeyya, yasmā Bhagavatā Aṭṭhakanipāte catūsu pi appamaññāsu avisesena[2] vuttaṃ: "Tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāraṃ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattaṃ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāraṃ bhāveyyāsi, sappītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsī" ti [A. iv. 300], tasmā catasso pi appamaññā catukka-pañcakajjhānikā ti, so, mā h'evan ti'ssa vacanīyo.

113. Evaṃ hi sati, kāyânupassanâdayo pi catukka-pañcakajjhānikā siyuṃ. Vedanânupassanâdisu ca paṭhamajjhānam pi n'atthi, pageva dutiyâdīni. Tasmā byañjanacchāyāmattaṃ gahetvā mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi. Gambhīraṃ hi Buddhavacanaṃ. Taṃ ācariye payirupāsitvā adhippāyato gahetabbaṃ.

114. Ayaṃ hi tatra adhippāyo. "Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan" ti [A. iv. 299] evaṃ āyācitadhammadesanaṃ kira taṃ bhikkhuṃ, yasmā so pubbe pi dhammaṃ sutvā tatth'eva vasati, na samaṇadhammaṃ kātuṃ gacchati,

[1] B2, C1 panâyaṃ. [2] C avisesen'eva.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

tasmā naṃ Bhagavā, "Evam eva pan'idh'ekacce moghapurisā mañ[1] ñeva ajjhesanti, dhamme ca bhāsite mamañ ñeva anubandhitabbaṃ maññantī" ti [A. iv. 299] apasādetvā puna, yasmā so arahattassa upanissayasampanno, tasmā naṃ ovadanto āha: "Tasmātiha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: ajjhattaṃ me cittaṃ ṭhitaṃ bhavissati susaṇṭhitaṃ, na c'uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassantī ti. Evaṃ hi te, bhikkhu, sikkhitabban" ti [A. iv. 299]. Iminā pan'assa ovādena niyakajjhattavasena cittekaggatāmatto mūlasamādhi vutto.

115. Tato ettaken'eva santuṭṭhiṃ anāpajjitvā evaṃ so[2] samādhi vaḍḍhetabbo ti dassetuṃ, "Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ ṭhitaṃ hoti susaṇṭhitaṃ, na c'uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, tato te, bhikkhu, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: mettā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā ti. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabban" ti [A. iv. 299–300]. Evam assa mettāvasena bhāvanaṃ vatvā puna, "Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulīkato, tato tvaṃ, bhikkhu, imaṃ samādhiṃ[3] savitakkam pi savicāraṃ bhāveyyāsi ...pe...upekkhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsī" ti [A. iv. 300] vuttaṃ.

116. Tass'attho: Yadā te, bhikkhu, ayaṃ mūlasamādhi evaṃ mettāvasena bhāvito hoti, tadā tvaṃ tāvatakenâpi tuṭṭhiṃ anāpajjitvā va imaṃ mūlasamādhiṃ aññesu pi ārammaṇesu catukka-pañcakajjhānāni pāpayamāno, savitakkam pi savicāran ti ādinā nayena bhāveyyāsī ti.

117. Evaṃ vatvā ca puna karuṇâdi-avasesabrahmavihārapubbaṅgamam pi'ssa, aññesu ārammaṇesu catukka-pañcakajjhānavasena bhāvanaṃ kareyyāsī ti dassento, "Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulīkato, tato te, bhikkhu, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: karuṇā me cetovimuttī" ti [A. iv. 300] ādim āha.

118. Evaṃ mettâdipubbaṅgamaṃ catukka-pañcakajjhānavasena bhāvanaṃ dassetvā puna kāyânupassanâdipubbaṅgamaṃ dassetuṃ, "Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulīkato, tato te, bhikkhu, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: kāye kāyânupassī viharissāmī" ti ādiṃ vatvā, "Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito bhavissati subhāvito, tato tvaṃ, bhikkhu, yena yen'eva gagghasi[4] phāsuṃ ñeva gagghasi[4], yattha yatth'eva ṭhassasi, phāsuṃ ñeva ṭhas-

[1] C mamañ. [2] B1, C *add* eva. [3] B mūlasamādhiṃ.
[4] C gacchasi; *but* Ṭīkā: gagghasī ti gamissasi.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

sasi, yattha yatth'eva nisīdissasi, phāsuñ ñeva nisīdissasi, yattha yatth' eva seyyaṇ kappessasi, phāsuñ ñeva seyyaṇ kappessasī" ti [A. iv. 301] arahattanikūṭena desanaṇ samāpesi.[1] Tasmā tika-catukkajjhānikā va mettâdayo, upekkhā pana avasesa-ekajjhānikā vā ti veditabbā; tath' eva ca Abhidhamme* vibhattā ti.

119. Evaṇ tika-catukkajjhānavasena c'eva avasesa-ekajjhānavasena ca dvidhā ṭhitānam pi etāsaṇ subhaparamâdivasena aññamaññaṇ asadiso ānubhāvaviseso veditabbo. Haliddavasana-suttasmiṇ hi etā subhaparamâdibhāvena visesetvā vuttā. Yath'āha: "Subhaparamâhaṇ, bhikkhave, mettaṇ[2] cetovimuttiṇ vadāmi...Ākāsânañcâyatanaparamâhaṇ, bhikkhave karuṇaṇ[3] cetovimuttiṇ vadāmi....Viññāṇañcâyatanaparamâhaṇ, bhikkhave, muditaṇ[4] cetovimuttiṇ vadāmi ...Ākiñcaññâyatanaparamâhaṇ, bhikkhave, upekkhaṇ[5] cetovimuttiṇ vadāmī" ti [S. v. 119–21].

120. Kasmā pan'etā evaṇ vuttā ti? Tassa tassa upanissayattā. Mettāvihārissa hi sattā appaṭikkūlā honti. Ath'assa appaṭikkūlapariccayā appaṭikkūlesu parisuddhavaṇṇesu nīlâdisu cittaṇ upasaṇharato appakasiren'eva tattha cittaṇ pakkhandati. Iti mettā subhavimokkhassa upanissayo hoti, na tato paraṇ; tasmā subhaparamā ti vuttā.

121. Karuṇāvihārissa[6] daṇḍâbhighātâdirūpanimittaṇ sattadukkhaṇ samanupassantassa karuṇāya pavattisambhavato rūpe ādīnavo suparividito[7] hoti. Ath'assa parividitarūpâdīnavattā pathavīkasiṇâdisu aññataraṇ ugghāṭetvā rūpanissaraṇe ākāse cittaṇ upasaṇharato appakasiren'eva tattha cittaṇ pakkhandati. Iti karuṇā ākāsânañcâyatanassa upanissayo hoti, na tato paraṇ; tasmā ākāsânañcâyatanaparamā ti vuttā.

122. Muditāvihārissa pana tena tena pāmujjakāraṇena[8] uppannapāmujjaṇ sattānaṇ viññāṇaṇ samanupassantassa muditāya pavattisambhavato viññāṇagahaṇaparicitaṇ cittaṇ hoti. Ath'assa anukkamâdhigataṇ ākāsânañcâyatanaṇ atikkamma ākāsanimittagocare viññāṇe cittaṇ upasaṇharato appakasiren'eva tattha cittaṇ pakkhandati. Iti muditā viññāṇañcâyatanassa upanissayo hoti, na tato paraṇ; tasmā viññāṇañcâyatanaparamā ti vuttā.

* *See* Dhs. *53–55*; Vbh. *277–82*.

[1] B samādapeti. [2] C mettā.
[3] C karuṇā. [4] C muditā.
[5] C upekkhā. [6] B1 *adds* pana.
[7] B2, C *omit* su°. [8] C °karaṇena.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

123. Upekkhāvihārissa pana, sattā sukhitā vā hontu, dukkhato vā vimuccantu,[1] sampattasukhato vā mā vimuccantū[2] ti ābhogâbhāvato, sukhadukkhâdiparamatthagāhavimukhabhāvato avijjamānagahaṇadukkhaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Ath'assa paramatthagāhato vimukhabhāvaparicitacittassa, paramatthato avijjamānagahaṇadukkhacittassa ca anukkamâdhigataṃ viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ samatikkamma sabhāvato avijjamāne paramatthabhūtassa viññāṇassa abhāve cittaṃ upasaṃharato appaṃkasiren'eva tattha cittaṃ pakkhandati. Iti upekkhā ākiñcaññâyatanassa upanissayo hoti, na tato paraṃ; tasmā ākiñcaññâyatanaparamā ti vuttā ti.

124. Evaṃ subhaparamâdivasena etāsaṃ ānubhāvaṃ viditvā, puna sabbā p'etā dānâdīnaṃ sabbakalyāṇadhammānaṃ paripūrikā ti veditabbā. Sattesu hi[3] hitajjhāsayatāya, sattānaṃ dukkhâsahanatāya, pattasampattivisesānaṃ[4] ciraṭṭhitikāmatāya, sabbasattesu ca pakkhapātâbhāvena samappavattacittā mahāsattā, imassa dātabbaṃ imassa na dātabban ti vibhāgaṃ akatvā sabbasattānaṃ sukhanidānaṃ dānaṃ denti, tesaṃ upaghātaṃ parivajjayantā sīlaṃ samādiyanti, sīlaparipūraṇatthaṃ nekkhammaṃ bhajanti, sattānaṃ hitâhitesu asammohatthāya paññaṃ pariyodapenti, sattānaṃ hitasukhatthāya niccaṃ viriyam ārabhanti, uttamaviriyavasena dhīrabhāvaṃ[5] pattā pi ca sattānaṃ nānappakārakaṃ[6] aparādhaṃ khamanti, idaṃ vo dassāma karissāmā ti kataṃ paṭiññaṃ na visaṃvādenti, tesaṃ hitasukhāya avicalâdhiṭṭhānā honti, tesu avicalāya mettāya pubbakārino honti, upekkhāya paccupakāraṃ nâsiṃsantī ti[7] evam pāramiyo pūretvā yāva dasabala-catuvesārajja-cha-asādhāraṇañāṇa-aṭṭhārasa-Buddhadhammappabhede sabbe pi kalyāṇadhamme paripūrentī ti[3] evaṃ dānâdi-sabbakalyāṇadhammaparipūrikā etā va[3] hontī ti.

Iti sādhujanapāmujjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge samādhibhāvanâdhikāre Brahmavihāraniddeso nāma navamo paricchedo.

[1] B2 muccantu; C parimuccantu.
[2] B1 vigacchantū; C viyuñjiṃsū.
[3] C *omit.*
[4] C sattasampatti°.
[5] B1 thirabhāvaṃ.
[6] C °pakārato.
[7] B nâsīsantī ti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

DASAMO PARICCHEDO

ĀRUPPANIDDESO

1. Brahmavihārânantaraṃ uddiṭṭhesu pana catūsu āruppesu, ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ tāva bhāvetukāmo, "Dissante kho pana rūpâdhikaraṇaṃ daṇḍâdāna-satthâdāna-kalahaviggahavivādā,[1] n'atthi kho pan' etaṃ sabbaso āruppe[2] ti; so iti paṭisañkhāya rūpānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotī" ti [M. i. 410] vacanato etesaṃ daṇḍâdānâdīnañ c'eva cakkhu-sotarogâdīnañ ca ābādhasahassānaṃ vasena karajarūpe ādīnavaṃ disvā tassa samatikkamāya ṭhapetvā paricchinnâkāsakasiṇaṃ navasu pathavīkasiṇâdisu aññatarasmiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ uppādeti.

2. Tassa kiñcâpi rūpâvacara-catutthajjhānavasena karajarūpaṃ atikkantaṃ hoti, atha kho kasiṇarūpam pi yasmā tappaṭibhāgam eva, tasmā tam pi samatikkamitukāmo hoti.

3. Kathaṃ? Yathā ahibhīruko puriso araññe sappena anubandho[3] vegena palāyitvā palātaṭṭhāne lekhācittaṃ[4] tālapaṇṇaṃ vā valliṃ vā rajjuṃ vā phalitāya vā pana pathaviyā phalitantaraṃ disvā bhāyat' eva uttasat'eva, n'eva naṃ dakkhitukāmo hoti; yathā ca, anatthakārinā veripurisena saddhiṃ ekagāme vasamāno puriso tena vadhabandhagehajjhāpanâdīhi upadduto aññaṃ gāmaṃ vāsatthāya gantvā tatrâpi verinā samānarūpasaddasamudācāraṃ[5] purisaṃ disvā bhāyat' eva uttasat'eva, n'eva naṃ dakkhitukāmo hoti.

4. Tatr'idaṃ opamma-saṃsandanaṃ. Tesaṃ hi purisānaṃ ahinā verinā vā upaddutakālo viya bhikkhuno ārammaṇavasena karajarūpasamaṅgikālo. Tesaṃ vegena palāyana-aññagāmagamanāni viya bhikkhuno rūpâvacara-catutthajjhānavasena karajarūpasamatikkamanakālo. Tesaṃ palātaṭṭhāne ca aññagāme ca lekhācitta[6]-tālapaṇṇâdīni c'eva verisadisaṃ purisañ ca disvā bhayasantāsa-adassanakāmatā viya bhikkhuno, kasiṇarūpam pi tappaṭibhāgam eva idan ti sallakkhetvā tam pi samatikkamitukāmatā. Sūkarâbhihatasunakha-pisācabhīrukâdikā pi c'ettha upamā vattabbā.[7]

[1] M. *text* °vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuñña-musāvādā.
[2] M. *text* arūpe.
[3] C °baddho.
[4] C *add* vā.
[5] B1 °samācāraṃ.
[6] B °citra-.
[7] B2 veditabbā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

5. Evaṃ[1] so tasmā catutthajjhānassa ārammaṇabhūtā kasiṇarūpā nibbijja pakkamitukāmo pañcah'ākārehi ciṇṇavasī hutvā paguṇarūpâvacaracatutthajjhānato vuṭṭhāya tasmiṃ jhāne, idaṃ mayā nibbiṇṇaṃ rūpaṃ ārammaṇaṃ karotī ti ca, āsannasomanassapaccatthikan ti ca, santavimokkhato oḷārikan ti ca ādīnavaṃ passati. Aṅgoḷārikatā pan'ettha n'atthi. Yath'eva h'etaṃ rūpaṃ[2] duvaṅgikaṃ, evaṃ āruppāni pī ti.

6. So tattha evaṃ ādīnavaṃ disvā nikantiṃ pariyādāya ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ santato manasikaritvā cakkavāḷapariyantaṃ vā yattakaṃ icchati tattakaṃ vā kasiṇaṃ pattharitvā tena phuṭṭhokāsaṃ, ākāso ti vā, ananto ākāso ti vā manasikaronto ugghāṭeti.

7. Kasiṇaṃ ugghāṭento[3] hi n'eva kilañjaṃ viya saṃvelleti, na kapālato pūvaṃ viya uddharati; kevalaṃ pana taṃ n'eva āvajjati, na manasikaroti, na paccavekkhati; anāvajjanto amanasikaronto apaccavekkhanto ca, aññadatthu tena phuṭṭhokāsaṃ, ākāso ākāso ti manasikaronto kasiṇaṃ ugghāṭeti nāma.

8. Kasiṇam pi ugghāṭiyamānaṃ n'eva ubbaṭṭati[4] na vivaṭṭati; kevalaṃ imassa amanasikārañ ca, ākāso ākāso ti manasikārañ ca paṭicca ugghāṭitaṃ nāma hoti; kasiṇugghāṭimâkāsamattaṃ paññāyati. Kasiṇugghāṭimâkāsan ti vā, kasiṇaphuṭṭhokāso ti vā, kasiṇavivittâkāsan[5] ti vā, sabbam etaṃ ekam eva.

9. So taṃ kasiṇugghāṭimâkāsanimittaṃ, ākāso ākāso ti punappunaṃ āvajjati, takkâhataṃ vitakkâhataṃ karoti. Tass'evaṃ punappunaṃ āvajjayato, takkâhataṃ vitakkâhataṃ karoto nīvaraṇāni vikkhambhanti, sati santiṭṭhati, upacārena cittaṃ samādhiyati. So taṃ nimittaṃ punappunaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti.

10. Tass'evaṃ punappunaṃ āvajjayato manasikaroto pathavīkasiṇâdisu rūpâvacaracittaṃ viya ākāse ākāsânañcâyatanacittaṃ appeti. Idhâpi hi purimabhāge tīṇi cattāri vā javanāni kāmâvacarāni upekkhāvedanāsampayuttān'eva honti; catutthaṃ pañcamaṃ vā arūpâvacaraṃ. Sesaṃ pathavīkasiṇe vuttanayam eva.

[1] C *add* hi.

[2] B2, C *omit*; *but* Ṭīkā: Rūpan ti kasiṇarūpaṃ.

[3] Ṭīkā: Ugghāṭeti kasiṇan ti rūpâvacara-catutthajjhānassa ārammaṇabhūtaṃ pathavīkasiṇâdi kasiṇarūpaṃ apaneti. Ugghāṭanavidhiṃ pana dassento ugghāṭento hī ti ādim āha. *So the punctuation would be as follows:* ugghāṭeti kasiṇaṃ. Ugghāṭento hi *etc. But the Burmese punctuation, which is accepted here, is preferable.*

[4] B uppaṭṭati.

[5] C °vivittokāsan.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

11. Ayaṃ pana viseso. Evaṃ uppanne arūpâvacaracitte so bhikkhu, yathā nāma yānappatoḷi[1]-kumbhimukhâdīnaṃ aññataraṃ nīlapilotikāya vā pītalohitodātâdīnaṃ vā aññatarāya pilotikāya bandhitvā pekkhamāno puriso vātavegena vā aññena vā kenaci apanītāya pilotikāya ākāsaṃ yeva pekkhamāno tiṭṭheyya, evam eva pubbe kasiṇamaṇḍalaṃ jhānacakkhunā pekkhamāno viharitvā, ākāso ākāso ti iminā parikammamanasikārena sahasā apanīte[2] tasmiṃ nimitte ākāsaṃ yeva pekkhamāno viharati.

12. Ettāvatā c'esa, "Sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā[3] nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā, ananto ākāso ti ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī" ti [Vbh. 245] vuccati.

13. Tattha *sabbaso* ti sabbâkārena, sabbāsaṃ vā; anavasesānan ti attho. *Rūpasaññānan* ti saññāsīsena vuttarūpâvacarajjhānānañ c'eva tadārammaṇānañ ca. Rūpâvacarajjhānam pi hi rūpan ti vuccati, "Rūpī rūpāni passatī" ti [D. ii. 70, 111] ādisu; tassa ārammaṇam pi, "Bahiddhā rūpāni passati suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇānī" ti [D. ii. 110] ādisu. Tasmā idha, rūpe saññā rūpasaññā ti evaṃ saññāsīsena vuttarūpâvacarajjhānass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Rūpaṃ saññā assā ti rūpasaññaṃ; rūpam assa nāman ti vuttaṃ hoti. Evaṃ pathavīkasiṇâdibhedassa tadārammaṇassa c'etaṃ adhivacanan ti veditabbaṃ.

14. *Samatikkamā* ti virāgā nirodhā ca. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti? Etāsaṃ kusala-vipāka-kiriyavasena pañcadassannaṃ jhānasaṅkhātānaṃ rūpasaññānaṃ, etesañ ca pathavīkasiṇâdivasena navannaṃ ārammaṇasaṅkhātānaṃ rūpasaññānaṃ, sabbâkārena anavasesānaṃ vā virāgā ca nirodhā ca, virāgahetu c'eva nirodhahetu ca ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Na hi sakkā sabbaso anatikkantarūpasaññena etaṃ upasampajja viharitun ti.

15. Tattha yasmā ārammaṇe avirattassa saññāsamatikkamo na hoti, samatikkantāsu ca saññāsu ārammaṇaṃ samatikkantam eva hoti, tasmā ārammaṇasamatikkamaṃ avatvā, "Tattha katamā rūpasaññā? Rūpâvacarasamāpattiṃ[4] samāpannassa vā upapannassa vā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārissa vā saññā sañjānanā sañjānitattaṃ, imā vuccanti rūpasaññāyo. Imā rūpasaññāyo atikkanto hoti vītikkanto samatikkanto, tena vuccati, sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā" ti [Vbh. 261] evaṃ Vibhaṅge saññānaṃ yeva samatikkamo vutto. Yasmā pana ārammaṇasamatikkamena pattabbā etā samāpattiyo, na ekasmiṃ

[1] B1 yānapputoḷi-.
[2] C apanīyante.
[3] B2, C atthagamā.
[4] B2, C1 °samāpatti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

yeva ārammaṇe paṭhamajjhānâdīni viya, tasmā ayaṃ ārammaṇasamatikkamavasenâpi atthavaṇṇanā katā ti veditabbā.

16. *Paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā*[1] ti, cakkhâdīnaṃ vatthūnaṃ, rūpâdīnaṃ ārammaṇānañ ca paṭighātena samuppannā saññā paṭighasaññā. Rūpasaññâdīnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Yath'āha: "Tattha katamā paṭighasaññā? Rūpasaññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā rasasaññā phoṭṭhabbasaññā, imā vuccanti paṭighasaññāyo" ti [Vbh. 261]. Tāsaṃ, kusalavipākānaṃ pañcannaṃ, akusalavipākānaṃ pañcannan ti sabbaso dasannam pi paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā pahānā asamuppādā; appavattiṃ katvā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

17. Kāmañ c'etā paṭhamajjhānâdīni samāpannassâpi na santi. Na hi tasmiṃ samaye pañcadvāravasena cittaṃ pavattati. Evaṃ sante pi, aññattha pahīnānaṃ sukhadukkhānaṃ catutthajjhāne viya, sakkāyadiṭṭhâdīnaṃ tatiyamagge viya ca imasmiṃ jhāne ussāhajananatthaṃ imassa jhānassa pasaṃsāvasena etāsaṃ ettha vacanaṃ veditabbaṃ.

18. Atha vā, kiñcâpi tā rūpâvacaraṃ samāpannassa na santi, atha kho na[2] pahīnattā[2] na santi. Na hi rūpavirāgāya rūpâvacarabhāvanā saṃvattati; rūpâyattā ca etāsaṃ pavatti. Ayaṃ pana bhāvanā rūpavirāgāya saṃvattati. Tasmā tā ettha pahīnā ti vattuṃ vaṭṭati. Na kevalañ ca vattuṃ, ekaṃsen'eva evaṃ dhāretum pi vaṭṭati.

19. Tāsaṃ hi ito pubbe appahīnattā yeva paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa, saddo kaṇṭako ti[3] vutto Bhagavatā; idha ca pahīnattā yeva arūpasamāpattīnaṃ āneñjatā[4] santavimokkhatā[5] ca vuttā. Āḷāro ca Kālāmo arūpasamāpanno pañcamattāni sakaṭasatāni nissāya atikkamantāni n'eva addasa, na pana saddaṃ assosī ti.[6]

20. *Nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā* ti nānatte vā gocare pavattānaṃ saññānaṃ, nānattānaṃ vā saññānaṃ. Yasmā hi etā, "Tattha katamā nānattasaññā? Asamāpannassa manodhātusamaṅgissa vā manoviññāṇadhātusamaṅgissa vā saññā sañjānanā sañjānitattaṃ, imā vuccanti nānattasaññāyo" ti [Vbh. 261] evaṃ Vibhaṅge vibhajitvā vuttā idha adhippetā asamāpannassa manodhātu-manoviññāṇadhātusaṅgahitā saññā rūpasaddâdibhede nānatte nānāsabhāve gocare pavattanti; yasmā c'etā, aṭṭha kāmâvacara-kusalasaññā, dvādasa akusalasaññā, ekādasa kamâvacara-kusalavipākasaññā, dve akusalavipākasaññā,

[1] B2, C atthagamā. [2] C nappahī°. [3] *See* A. v. 135.
[4] Tattha katamo āneñjâbhisaṅkhāro? Kusalā cetanā arūpâvacarā [Vbh. 135].
[5] Ye te santā vimokhā atikamma rūpe āruppā [M. i. 33].
[6] D. ii. 130.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ekādasa kāmâvacarakiriyasaññā ti evaṃ catucattālīsam pi saññā nānattā nānāsabhāvā aññamaññaṃ asadisā; tasmā nānattasaññā ti vuttā. Tāsaṃ sabbaso nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā anāvajjanā asamannāhārā apaccavekkhaṇā; yasmā tā nâvajjati, na manasikaroti, na paccavekkhati, tasmā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

21. Yasmā c'ettha purimā rūpasaññā paṭighasaññā ca iminā jhānena nibbatte bhave pi na vijjanti, pageva tasmiṃ bhave imaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharaṇakāle, tasmā tāsaṃ, samatikkamā atthaṅgamā ti dvedhā pi abhāvo yeva vutto. Nānattasaññāsu pana yasmā, aṭṭha kāmâvacara-kusalasaññā, nava kiriyasaññā, dasâkusalasaññā ti imā sattavīsati saññā iminā jhānena nibbatte bhave vijjanti, tasmā tāsaṃ amanasikārā ti vuttan ti veditabbaṃ. Tatrâpi hi imaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharanto tāsaṃ amanasikārā yeva upasampajja viharati. Tā pana manasikaronto asamāpanno hotī ti.

22. Saṅkhepato c'ettha, rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā ti iminā sabbarūpâvacaradhammānaṃ pahānaṃ vuttaṃ; paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā[1] nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ti iminā sabbesaṃ kāmâvacaracittacetasikānaṃ pahānañ ca amanasikāro ca vutto ti veditabbo.

23. *Ananto ākāso* ti ettha, nâssa uppādanto vā vayanto vā paññāyatī ti ananto; ākāso ti kasiṇugghāṭimâkāso vuccati. Manasikāravasenâpi[2] c'ettha[2] anantatā veditabbā. Ten'eva Vibhaṅge vuttaṃ: "Tasmiṃ ākāse cittaṃ ṭhapeti saṇṭhapeti anantaṃ pharati, tena vuccati ananto ākāso" ti [Vbh. 262].

24. *Ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī* ti ettha pana, nâssa anto ti anantaṃ; ākāsaṃ anantaṃ ākāsânantaṃ; ākāsânantam eva ākāsânañcaṃ; taṃ ākāsânañcaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena āyatanam assa sasampayuttadhammassa[3] jhānassa, devānaṃ devâyatanam ivā ti ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ. *Upasampajja viharatī* ti taṃ ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ patvā nipphādetvā tadanurūpena iriyāpathavihārena viharati.

Ayaṃ ākāsânañcâyatanakammaṭṭhāne vitthārakathā.

25. Viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ bhāvetukāmena pana pañcah'ākārehi ākāsânañcâyatanasamāpattiyaṃ ciṇṇavasībhāvena, āsannarūpâvacarajjhānapaccatthikā ayaṃ samāpatti, no ca viññāṇañcâyatanam iva santā ti ākāsânañcâyatane ādīnavaṃ disvā, tattha nikantiṃ pariyādāya, viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ santato manasikaritvā taṃ ākāsaṃ pharitvā pavattaviññāṇaṃ, viññāṇaṃ viññāṇan ti punappunaṃ āvajjitabbaṃ, manasi-

[1] B2, C atthagamā. [2] C °vasena p'ettha. [3] C sampayutta°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

kātabbaṃ, paccavekkhitabbaṃ, takkâhataṃ vitakkâhataṃ kātabbaṃ; anantaṃ anantan ti pana na manasikātabbaṃ.

26. Tass'evaṃ tasmiṃ nimitte punappunaṃ cittaṃ cārentassa nīvaraṇāni vikkhambhanti, sati santiṭṭhati, upacārena cittaṃ samādhiyati. So taṃ nimittaṃ punappunaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tass'evaṃ karoto ākāse ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ viya ākāsaphuṭe viññāṇe viññāṇañcâyatanacittaṃ appeti. Appanānayo pan'ettha vuttanayen'eva veditabbo.

27. Ettāvatā c'esa, "Sabbaso ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ samatikkamma, anantaṃ viññāṇan ti viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī" ti [Vbh.245] vuccati.

28. Tattha *sabbaso* ti idaṃ vuttanayam eva. *Ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ samatikkammā* ti ettha pana pubbe vuttanayena jhānam pi ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ, ārammaṇam pi. Ārammaṇam pi hi purimanayen'eva, ākāsânañcañ ca taṃ paṭhamassa āruppajjhānassa ārammaṇattā devānaṃ devâyatanaṃ viya adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena āyatanañ cā ti ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ. Tathā ākāsânañcañ ca taṃ, tassa jhānassa sañjātihetuttā, Kambojā assānaṃ āyatanan ti ādīni viya sañjātidesaṭṭhena āyatanañ cā ti pi ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ. Evam etaṃ, jhānañ ca ārammaṇañ cā ti ubhayam pi appavattikaraṇena ca amanasikaraṇena ca samatikkamitvā va yasmā idaṃ viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ upasampajja vihātabbaṃ,[1] tasmā ubhayam p'etaṃ ekajjhaṃ katvā, ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ samatikkammā ti idaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

29. *Anantaṃ viññāṇan* ti taṃ yeva, ananto ākāso ti evaṃ pharitvā pavattaviññāṇaṃ; anantaṃ viññāṇan ti evaṃ manasikaronto ti vuttaṃ hoti. Manasikāravasena vā anantaṃ. So hi taṃ ākāsârammaṇaṃ viññāṇaṃ anavasesato manasikaronto anantan ti manasikaroti.

30. Yam pi[2] Vibhaṅge vuttaṃ, "Anantaṃ viññāṇan ti, taṃ yeva ākāsaṃ viññāṇena phuṭaṃ manasikaroti, anantaṃ pharati, tena vuccati anantaṃ viññāṇan" ti [Vbh. 262], tattha viññāṇenā ti upayogatthe karaṇavacanaṃ veditabbaṃ. Evaṃ hi Aṭṭhakathâcariyā tassa atthaṃ vaṇṇayanti; anantaṃ pharati,[3] taṃ yeva ākāsaṃ phuṭaṃ viññāṇaṃ manasikarotī ti vuttaṃ hoti.

31. *Viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī* ti ettha pana, nâssa anto ti anantaṃ; anantam eva ānañcaṃ; viññāṇaṃ ānañcaṃ viññāṇânañcan ti avatvā, viññāṇañcan ti vuttaṃ. Ayaṃ h'ettha rūḷhisaddo.

[1] C viharitabbaṃ. [2] B2 pana. [3] B1 pharatī ti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Taṃ viññāṇañcaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena āyatanam assa sasampayuttadhammassa[1] jhānassa[2] devānaṃ devâyatanam ivā ti viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ. Sesaṃ purimasadisam evā ti.

Ayaṃ viññāṇañcâyatanakammaṭṭhāne vitthārakathā.

32. Ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ bhāvetukāmena pana pañcah'ākārehi viññāṇañcâyatanasamāpattiyaṃ ciṇṇavasībhāvena āsanna-ākāsânañcâyatanapaccatthikā ayaṃ samāpatti, no ca[3] ākiñcaññâyatanam iva santā ti viññāṇañcâyatane ādīnavaṃ disvā tattha nikantiṃ pariyādāya ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ santato manasikaritvā tass'eva viññāṇañcâyatanârammaṇabhūtassa ākāsânañcâyatanaviññāṇassa abhāvo, suññatā, vivittâkāro manasikātabbo.

33. Kathaṃ? Taṃ viññāṇaṃ amanasikaritvā, n'atthi n'atthī ti vā, suññaṃ suññan ti vā, vivittaṃ vivittan ti vā punappunaṃ āvajjitabbaṃ, manasikātabbaṃ, paccavekkhitabbaṃ, takkâhataṃ vitakkâhataṃ kātabbaṃ.

34. Tass'evaṃ tasmiṃ nimitte cittaṃ cārentassa nīvaraṇāni vikkhambhanti, sati santiṭṭhati, upacārena cittaṃ samādhiyati. So taṃ nimittaṃ punappunaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tass'evaṃ karoto ākāse phuṭe[4] mahaggataviññāṇe viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ viya tass'eva ākāsaṃ pharitvā pavattassa mahaggataviññāṇassa suñña-vivittanatthibhāve ākiñcaññâyatanacittaṃ appeti. Etthâpi ca appanānayo vuttanayen'eva veditabbo.

35. Ayaṃ pana viseso. Tasmiṃ hi appanācitte uppanne, so bhikkhu, yathā nāma puriso maṇḍalamālâdisu kenacid eva karaṇīyena sannipatitaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ disvā katthaci gantvā sannipātakiccâvasāne uṭṭhāya pakkantesu bhikkhusu āgantvā dvāre ṭhatvā puna taṃ ṭhānaṃ olokento suññam eva passati, vivittam eva passati, nâssa evaṃ hoti, ettakā nāma bhikkhū kālaṅkatā vā, disāpakkantā vā ti, atha kho, suññam idaṃ vivittan ti natthibhāvam eva passati, evam eva pubbe ākāse pavattitaviññāṇaṃ viññāṇañcâyatanajjhānacakkhunā passanto viharitvā, n'atthi n'atthī ti ādinā parikammamanasikārena antarahite tasmiṃ viññāṇe tassa apagamasaṅkhātaṃ abhāvam eva passanto viharati.

36. Ettāvatā c'esa, "Sabbaso viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ samatikkamma, n'atthi kiñcī ti ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī" ti [Vbh. 245] vuccati.

[1] C *omit.* [2] B *omit.*
[3] C n'eva *for* no ca. [4] Ṭīkā: ākāsaphuṭe ti vā pāṭho.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

37. Idhâpi *sabbaso* ti idaṃ[1] vuttanayam eva. *Viññāṇañcâyatanan* ti etthâpi ca pubbe vuttanayen'eva jhānam pi viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ, ārammaṇam pi. Ārammaṇam pi hi purimanayen'eva viññāṇañcañ ca taṃ, dutiyassa āruppajjhānassa ārammaṇattā devānaṃ devâyatanaṃ viya adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena āyatanañ cā ti viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ. Tathā viññāṇañcañ ca taṃ, tass'eva jhānassa sañjātihetuttā, Kambojā assānaṃ āyatanan ti ādīni viya sañjātidesaṭṭhen'āyatanañ cā ti pi viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ. Evam etaṃ jhānañ ca ārammaṇañ cā ti ubhayam pi appavattikaraṇena ca amanasikaraṇena ca samatikkamitvā va yasmā idaṃ ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ upasampajja vihātabbaṃ, tasmā ubhayam p' etaṃ ekajjhaṃ katvā, viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ samatikkammā ti idaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

38. *N'atthi kiñcī* ti, n'atthi n'atthi, suññaṃ suññaṃ, vivittaṃ vivittan ti evaṃ manasikaronto ti vuttaṃ hoti. Yam pi Vibhaṅge vuttaṃ, "N'atthi kiñcī ti taṃ yeva viññāṇaṃ abhāveti, vibhāveti, antaradhāpeti, n'atthi kiñcī ti passati, tena vuccati n'atthi kiñcī" ti [Vbh. 262], taṃ kiñcâpi khayato sammasanaṃ viya vuttaṃ; atha khvassa evam eva attho daṭṭhabbo. Taṃ hi viññāṇaṃ anāvajjanto amanasikaronto appaccavekkhanto kevalam assa natthibhāvaṃ suññabhāvaṃ vivittabhāvam eva manasikaronto, abhāveti vibhāveti antaradhāpetī ti vuccati, na aññathā ti.

39. *Ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī* ti ettha pana, nâssa kiñcanan ti akiñcanaṃ; antamaso bhaṅgamattam pi assa avasiṭṭhaṃ n'atthī ti vuttaṃ hoti. Akiñcanassa bhāvo ākiñcaññaṃ. Ākāsânañcâyatanaviññāṇâpagamass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Taṃ ākiñcaññaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena āyatanam assa jhānassa devānaṃ devâyatanam ivā ti ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ. Sesaṃ purimasadisam evā ti.

Ayaṃ ākiñcaññâyatanakammaṭṭhāne vitthārakathā.

40. Nevasaññānâsaññâyatanaṃ bhāvetukāmena pana pañcah' ākārehi ākiñcaññâyatanasamāpattiyaṃ ciṇṇavasībhāvena, āsannaviññāṇañcâyatanapaccatthikā ayaṃ samāpatti, no ca nevasaññānâsaññâyatanaṃ viya santā ti vā, "Saññā rogo, saññā gaṇḍo, saññā sallaṃ ...etaṃ santaṃ, etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ nevasaññānâsaññā" ti [M. ii. 231] vā evaṃ ākiñcaññâyatane ādīnavaṃ, upari ānisaṃsañ ca disvā ākiñcaññâyatane nikantiṃ pariyādāya nevasaññānâsaññâyatanaṃ santato manasikaritvā, sā va abhāvaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā pavattitā ākiñcaññâyatanasamāpatti, santā santā ti punappunaṃ āvajjitabbā, manasikātabbā, paccavekkhitabbā, takkâhatā vitakkâhatā kātabbā.

[1] B2, C *omit*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

41. Tass'evaṃ tasmiṃ nimitte punappunaṃ mānasaṃ cārentassa nīvaraṇāni vikkhambhanti, sati santiṭṭhati, upacārena cittaṃ samādhiyati. So taṃ nimittaṃ punappunaṃ āsevati, bhāveti, bahulīkaroti. Tass'evaṃ karoto, viññāṇâpagame ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ viya, ākiñcaññâyatanasamāpattisaṅkhātesu catūsu khandhesu nevasaññānâsaññâyatanacittaṃ appeti. Appanānayo pan'ettha vuttanayen'eva veditabbo.

42. Ettāvatā c'esa, "Sabbaso ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānâsaññâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī" ti [Vbh. 245] vuccati.

43. Idhâpi *sabbaso* ti idaṃ[1] vuttanayam eva. *Ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ samatikkammā* ti etthâpi pubbe vuttanayen'eva jhānam pi ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ, ārammaṇam pi. Ārammaṇaṃ pi hi purimanayen'eva ākiñcaññañ ca taṃ, tatiyassa arūpajjhānassa[2] ārammaṇattā devānaṃ devâyatanaṃ viya adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhen'āyatanañ cā ti ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ. Tathā ākiñcaññañ ca taṃ, tass'eva jhānassa saṅjātihetuttā, Kambojā assānaṃ āyatanan ti ādīni viya saṅjātidesaṭṭhen'āyatanañ cā ti pi ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ. Evam etaṃ, jhānañ ca ārammaṇañ cā ti ubhayam pi appavattikaraṇena ca amanasikaraṇena ca samatikkamitvā va yasmā idaṃ nevasaññānâsaññâyatanaṃ upasampajja vihātabbaṃ, tasmā ubhayam p'etaṃ ekajjhaṃ katvā, ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ samatikkammā ti idaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

44. *Nevasaññānâsaññâyatanan* ti ettha pana, yāya saññāya bhāvato taṃ nevasaññānâsaññâyatanan ti vuccati, yathā paṭipannassa sā saññā hoti, taṃ tāva dassetuṃ Vibhaṅge, "Nevasaññī-nâsaññī" ti uddharitvā, "Taṃ yeva ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ santato manasikaroti, saṅkhārâvasesasamāpattiṃ bhāveti, tena vuccati nevasaññī-nâsaññī" ti [Vbh. 263] vuttaṃ.

45. Tattha, *santato manasikarotī* ti, santā vatâyaṃ samāpatti, yatra hi nāma natthibhāvam pi ārammaṇaṃ karitvā ṭhassatī ti evaṃ santârammaṇatāya taṃ santā ti manasikaroti. Santato ce manasikaroti, kathaṃ samatikkamo hotī ti? Asamāpajjitukāmatāya. So hi kiñcâpi taṃ santato manasikaroti, atha khvassa, aham etaṃ āvajjissāmi, samāpajjissāmi, adhiṭṭhahissāmi, vuṭṭhahissāmi, paccavekkhissāmī ti esa ābhogo, samannāhāro, manasikāro na hoti. Kasmā? Ākiñcaññâyatanato nevasaññānâsaññâyatanassa santatara-paṇītataratāya.

[1] B2, C *omit.* [2] C2 āruppa°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

46. Yathā hi rājā mahacca[1] rājânubhāvena hatthikkhandhavaragato nagaravīthiyaṃ vicaranto dantakārâdayo sippike ekaṃ vatthaṃ daḷhaṃ nivāsetvā ekena sīsaṃ veṭhetvā dantacuṇṇâdīhi samokiṇṇagatte anekāni dantavikati-ādīni sippāni karonte disvā, aho vata re chekā ācariyā, īdisāni pi nāma sippāni karissantī ti evaṃ tesaṃ chekatāya tussati; na c'assa evaṃ hoti, aho vatâhaṃ rajjaṃ pahāya evarūpo sippiko bhaveyyan ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Rajjasiriyā mahânisaṃsatāya. So sippino samatikkamitvā va gacchati. Evam eva esa[2] kiñcâpi taṃ samāpattiṃ santato manasikaroti, atha khvassa, aham etaṃ samāpattiṃ āvajjissāmi, samāpajjissāmi, adhiṭṭhahissāmi, vuṭṭhahissāmi, paccavekkhissāmī ti n'eva esa ābhogo, samannāhāro, manasikāro hoti.

47. So taṃ santato manasikaronto pubbe vuttanayena taṃ paramasukhumaṃ appanāpattaṃ saññaṃ pāpuṇāti, yāya nevasaññī-nâsaññī nāma hoti, saṅkhārâvasesasamāpattiṃ bhāvetī ti vuccati. *Saṅkhārâvasesasamāpattin* ti accantasukhumabhāvappattasaṅkhāraṃ[3] catutthâruppasamāpattiṃ.

48. Idāni, yan taṃ evaṃ adhigatāya saññāya vasena nevasaññānâsaññâyatanan ti vuccati, taṃ atthato dassetuṃ, "Nevasaññānâsaññâyatanan ti nevasaññānâsaññâyatanaṃ samāpannassa vā upapannassa vā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārissa vā cittacetasikā dhammā" ti [Vbh. 263] vuttaṃ, tesu idha samāpannassa cittacetasikā dhammā adhippetā.

49. Vacanattho pan'ettha oḷārikāya saññāya abhāvato sukhumāya ca bhāvato n'ev'assa sasampayuttadhammassa jhānassa saññā nâsaññā ti nevasaññānâsaññaṃ; nevasaññānâsaññañ ca taṃ, manâyatana-dhammâyatanapariyāpannattā āyatanañ cā ti nevasaññānâsaññâyatanaṃ.

50. Atha vā, yā'yam ettha saññā, sā paṭusaññākiccaṃ kātuṃ asamatthatāya n'eva saññā, saṅkhārâvasesa-sukhumabhāvena vijjamānattā nâsaññā ti nevasaññānâsaññā; nevasaññānâsaññā ca sā sesadhammānaṃ[4] adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhen'āyatanañ cā ti nevasaññānâsaññâyatanaṃ. Na kevalañ c'ettha saññā va[5] edisī,[6] atha kho vedanā pi n'eva vedanā nâvedanā, cittam pi n'eva cittaṃ nâcittaṃ, phasso pi n'eva phasso nâphasso. Esa nayo sesasampayuttadhammesu. Saññāsīsena panâyaṃ desanā katā ti veditabbā.

[1] *See* D. Aṭṭh. i. 148. [2] B c'esa. [3] B °bhāvappattaṃ saṅkhāraṃ.
[4] B1 avasesa°. [5] C eva. [6] C *add* ti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

51. Pattamakkhanatelappabhutīhi ca upamāhi esa attho vibhāvetabbo. Sāmaṇero kira telena pattaṃ makkhetvā ṭhapesi. Taṃ yāgupānakāle thero, pattam āharā ti āha. So, patte telam atthi, bhante ti āha. Tato, āhara, sāmaṇera, telaṃ,[1] nāḷiṃ pūressāmī ti vutte, n'atthi, bhante, telan ti āha. Tattha, yathā anto vutthattā yāguyā saddhiṃ akappiyaṭṭhena telam atthī ti hoti, nāḷipūraṇâdīnaṃ vasena n'atthī ti hoti, evaṃ sā pi saññā paṭusaññākiccaṃ kātuṃ asamatthatāya n'eva saññā, saṅkhārâvasesa-sukhumabhāvena vijjamānattā nâsaññā[2] hoti.

52. Kiṃ pan'ettha saññākiccan ti? Ārammaṇasañjānanañ c'eva vipassanāya ca visayabhāvaṃ upagantvā nibbidājananaṃ. Dahanakiccam iva hi sukhodake tejodhātu, sañjānanakiccam p'esā paṭuṃ kātuṃ na sakkoti, sesasamāpattisu saññā viya vipassanāya visayabhāvaṃ upagantvā nibbidājananam pi kātuṃ na sakkoti.

53. Aññesu hi khandhesu akatâbhiniveso bhikkhu nevasaññānâsaññâyatanakkhandhe sammasitvā nibbidaṃ pattuṃ samattho nāma n'atthi; api ca āyasmā Sāriputto, pakativipassako pana mahāpañño Sāriputtasadiso va sakkuṇeyya. So pi, "Evaṃ kira'me[3] dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā paṭiventī" ti [M. iii. 28] evaṃ kalāpasammasanavasen'eva, no anupadadhammavipassanāvasena. Evaṃ sukhumattaṃ gatā esā samāpatti.

54. Yathā ca pattamakkhanatelûpamāya, evaṃ maggûdakûpamāya pi ayam attho vibhāvetabbo. Maggappaṭipannassa kira therassa purato gacchanto sāmaṇero thokam udakaṃ disvā, udakaṃ bhante, upāhanā omuñcathā ti āha. Tato therena, sace udakam atthi, āhara nhānasāṭikaṃ, nhāyissāmā ti vutte, n'atthi, bhante ti āha. Tattha, yathā upāhanatemanamattaṭṭhena udakaṃ atthī ti hoti, nhāyanaṭṭhena n'atthī ti hoti, evam pi sā paṭusaññākiccaṃ[4] kātuṃ asamatthatāya n'eva saññā, saṅkhārâvasesa-sukhumabhāvena vijjamānattā nâsaññā hoti.

55. Na kevalañ ca etāh'eva, aññāhi pi anurūpāhi upamāhi esa attho vibhāvetabbo. *Upasampajja viharatī* ti idaṃ vuttanayam evā ti.

Ayaṃ nevasaññānâsaññâyatanakammaṭṭhāne vitthārakathā.

56. Asadisarūpo nātho āruppaṃ yaṃ catubbidhaṃ āha,
taṃ iti ñatvā tasmiṃ pakiṇṇakakathā pi viññeyyā.

[1] C tela-.
[2] C *add* ti.
[3] B1 kir'ime.
[4] C *omit* paṭu°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

57. Āruppasamāpattiyo hi,

Ārammaṇâtikkamato catasso pi bhavant' imā,
aṅgâtikkamam etāsaṇ na icchanti vibhāvino.

58. Etāsu hi rūpanimittâtikkamato paṭhamā, ākāsâtikkamato dutiyā, ākāse pavattitaviññāṇâtikkamato tatiyā, ākāse pavattitaviññāṇassa apagamâtikkamato catutthī ti sabbathā ārammaṇâtikkamato catasso pi bhavant'imā āruppasamāpattiyo ti[1] vedittabā. Aṅgâtikkamaṇ pana etāsaṇ na icchanti paṇḍitā. Na hi rūpâvacarasamāpattisu viya etāsu aṅgâtikkamo atthi. Sabbāsu pi hi etāsu, upekkhā cittekaggatā ti dve eva jhānaṅgāni honti.

59. Evaṇ sante pi,

Suppaṇītatarā honti pacchimā pacchimā idha;
upamā tattha viññeyyā pāsādatala-sāṭikā.

60. Yathā hi catubhūmakassa[2] pāsādassa heṭṭhimatale dibbanaccagītavādita-surabhigandhamālābhojanasayanacchādanâdivasena paṇītā pañcakāmaguṇā paccupaṭṭhitā assu, dutiye tato paṇītatarā, tatiye tato paṇītatarā, catutthe sabbapaṇītā.[3] Tattha kiñcâpi tāni cattāri pi pāsādatalān'eva, n'atthi nesaṇ pāsādatalabhāvena viseso, pañcakāmaguṇasamiddhivisesena pana heṭṭhimato heṭṭhimato uparimaṇ uparimaṇ paṇītataraṇ hoti. Yathā ca ekāya itthiyā kantita-thūla-saṇha-saṇhatara-saṇhatamasuttānaṇ catuppala-tipala-dvipala-ekapalasāṭikā assu, āyāmena ca vitthārena ca samappamāṇā. Tattha kiñcâpi tā sāṭikā catasso pi āyāmato ca vitthārato ca samappamāṇā, n'atthi tāsaṇ pamāṇato viseso, sukhasamphassa-sukhumabhāva-mahagghabhāvehi pana purimāya purimāya pacchimā pacchimā paṇītatarā honti. Evam eva kiñcâpi catūsu etāsu, upekkhā cittekaggatā ti etāni dve yeva aṅgāni honti, atha kho bhāvanāvisesena tesaṇ aṅgānaṇ paṇīta-paṇītatarabhāvena, suppaṇītatarā honti pacchimā pacchimā idhā ti veditabbā.

61. Evaṇ anupubbena paṇīta-paṇītā c'etā,

Asucimhi maṇḍape laggo eko, taṇ nissito paro,
aññō bahi anissāya taṇ, taṇ nissāya câparo[4]
Ṭhito, catūhi etehi purisehi yathākkamaṇ
samānatāya ñātabbā catasso pi vibhāvinā.

[1] B *omit.* [2] B °bhūmikassa.
[3] B1 °paṇītatarā. [4] C vā'paro.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

62. Tatrâyam atthayojanā. Asucimhi kira dese eko maṇḍapo. Ath' eko puriso āgantvā taṃ asuciṃ jigucchamāno taṃ maṇḍapaṃ hatthehi[1] ālambitvā tattha laggo laggito viya aṭṭhāsi. Athâparo āgantvā taṃ maṇḍape laggaṃ purisaṃ nissito. Ath'añño āgantvā cintesi: yo esa maṇḍapalaggo, yo ca taṃ nissito, ubbo p'ete duṭṭhitā, dhuvo ca nesaṃ maṇḍapapāte pāto, handâhaṃ bahi yeva tiṭṭhāmī ti. So taṃ nissitaṃ anissāya bahi yeva aṭṭhāsi. Athâparo āgantvā maṇḍapalaggassa ca tannissitassa ca akhemabhāvaṃ cintetvā, bahiṭṭhitañ ca suṭṭhitaṃ[2] mantvā taṃ nissāya aṭṭhāsi.

63. Tattha asucimhi dese maṇḍapo viya kasiṇugghāṭimâkāsaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Asucijigucchāya maṇḍapalaggo puriso viya rūpanimittajigucchāya ākāsârammaṇaṃ ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ. Maṇḍapalaggaṃ purisaṃ nissito viya ākāsârammaṇaṃ ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ ārabbha pavattaṃ viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ. Tesaṃ dvinnam pi akhemabhāvaṃ cintetvā anissāya taṃ maṇḍapalaggaṃ bahiṭṭhito viya ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ ārammaṇaṃ akatvā tadabhāvârammaṇaṃ ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ. Maṇḍapalaggassa tannissitassa ca akhemataṃ cintetvā bahiṭṭhitañ ca suṭṭhito ti mantvā taṃ nissāya ṭhito viya viññāṇâbhāvasaṅkhāte bahipadese ṭhitaṃ ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ ārabbha pavattaṃ nevasaññānâsaññâyatanaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

64. Evaṃ pavattamānañ[3] ca,

> Ārammaṇaṃ karot'eva aññâbhāvena taṃ idaṃ,
> diṭṭhadosam pi rājānaṃ vuttihetu jano[4] yathā.[4]

65. Idaṃ hi nevasaññānâsaññâyatanaṃ, āsannaviññāṇañcâyatanapaccatthikā ayaṃ samāpattī ti evaṃ diṭṭhadosam pi taṃ ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ aññassa ārammaṇassa abhāvā ārammaṇaṃ karot'eva. Yathā kiṃ? Diṭṭhadosam pi rājānaṃ vuttihetu yathā jano. Yathā hi asaṃyataṃ pharusakāya-vacī-manosamācāraṃ kañci[5] sabbadisampatiṃ[6] rājānaṃ, pharusasamācāro ayan ti evaṃ diṭṭhadosam pi aññattha vuttiṃ alabhamāno jano vuttihetu nissāya vattati,[7] evaṃ diṭṭhadosam pi taṃ ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ aññaṃ ārammaṇaṃ alabhamānam idaṃ nevasaññānâsaññâyatanaṃ ārammaṇaṃ karot'eva.

[1] C hatthena.
[2] B1 *add* ti.
[3] B2, C vattamānañ.
[4] C yathā jano.
[5] B kiñci.
[6] C dīpapatiṃ.
[7] B2, C pavattati.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

66. Evaṃ kurumānañ ca

Ārūḷho dīghanisseṇiṃ yathā nisseṇibāhukaṃ,
pabbataggañ ca ārūḷho yathā pabbatamatthakaṃ,
Yathā vā girim ārūḷho attano yeva jaṇṇukaṃ
olubbhati, tathā[1] taṃ[1] taṃ[1] jhānam olubbha vattatī ti.

Iti sādhujanapāmujjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge samādhibhāvanâdhikāre Āruppaniddeso nāma dasamo paricchedo.

[1] B tath'ev'etaṃ; Ṭīkā, tath'etaṃ taṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

EKĀDASAMO PARICCHEDO

SAMĀDHINIDDESO

1. Idāni āruppânantaraṃ, ekā saññā ti evaṃ uddiṭṭhāya [III. 105] āhāre paṭikkūlasaññāya bhāvanāniddeso anuppatto. Tattha āharatī ti āhāro. So catubbidho: kabaḷīkārâhāro, phassâhāro, manosañcetanâhāro, viññāṇâhāro ti.

2. Ko pan'ettha kim āharatī ti? Kabaḷīkārâhāro ojaṭṭhamakaṃ rūpaṃ āharati. Phassâhāro tisso vedanā āharati. Manosañcetanâhāro tīsu bhavesu paṭisandhiṃ āharati. Viññāṇâhāro paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmarūpaṃ āharati.

3. Tesu kabaḷīkārâhāre nikantibhayaṃ, phassâhāre upagamanabhayaṃ, manosañcetanâhāre upapattibhayaṃ, viññāṇâhāre paṭisandhibhayaṃ. Evaṃ sappaṭibhayesu ca tesu kabaḷīkārâhāro puttamaṃsûpamena[1] dīpetabbo, phassâhāro niccammagāvûpamena,[2] manosañcetanâhāro aṅgārakāsûpamena,[2] viññāṇâhāro sattisatûpamenā[3] ti.

4. Imesu pana catūsu āhāresu asita-pīta-khāyita-sāyitappabhedo kabaḷīkāro āhāro va imasmiṃ atthe āhāro ti adhippeto. Tasmiṃ āhāre paṭikkūlâkāragahaṇavasena uppannā saññā *āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā.*

5. Taṃ āhāre paṭikkūlasaññaṃ bhāvetukāmena kammaṭṭhānaṃ uggahetvā uggahato ekapadam pi avirajjhantena rahogatena paṭisallīnena[4] asita-pīta-khāyita-sāyitappabhede kabaḷīkārâhāre dasah'ākārehi paṭikkūlatā paccavekkhitabbā. Seyyathidaṃ: gamanato, pariyesanato, paribhogato, āsayato, nidhānato, aparipakkato, paripakkato, phalato, nissandato, sammakkhanato ti.

6. Tattha *gamanato* ti, evaṃ mahânubhāve nāma sāsane pabbajitena sakalarattiṃ Buddhavacanasajjhāyaṃ vā samaṇadhammaṃ vā katvā kālass'eva vuṭṭhāya cetiyaṅgaṇa-bodhiyaṅgaṇavattaṃ katvā pānīyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā pariveṇaṃ sammajjitvā sarīraṃ paṭijaggitvā āsanaṃ āruyha vīsa-tiṃsa vāre kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaritvā uṭṭhāya pattacīvaraṃ gahetvā nijjanasambādhāni pavivekasukhāni chāyûdakasampannāni sucīni sītalāni ramaṇīyabhūmibhāgāni tapo-

[1] *See* S. ii. 98.
[2] S. ii. 99.
[3] B sattisūlûpamenā; *see* S. ii. 100.
[4] C pati°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

vanāni pahāya ariyaṃ vivekaratiṃ anapekkhitvā susānâbhimukhena siṅgālena viya, āhāratthāyā gāmâbhimukhena gantabbaṃ.

7. Evaṃ gacchatā ca mañcamhā vā pīṭhamhā vā otaraṇato paṭṭhāya pādaraja-gharagolikavaccâdi-samparikiṇṇaṃ paccatharaṇaṃ akkamitabbaṃ hoti. Tato appekadā mūsikajatukavaccâdīhi[1] upahatattā anto gabbhato paṭikkūlataraṃ pamukhaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ hoti. Tato ulūka-pārāvatâdi[2]-vaccasammakkhitattā uparimatalato paṭikkūlataraṃ heṭṭhimatalaṃ; tato kadāci kadāci vāteritehi purāṇatiṇapaṇṇehi gilāna-sāmaṇerānaṃ muttakarīsakheḷasiṅghāṇikāhi vassakāle udakacikkhallâdīhi ca sañkiliṭṭhattā heṭṭhimatalato paṭikkūlataraṃ pariveṇaṃ; pariveṇato paṭikkūlatarā vihāraracchā daṭṭhabbā hoti.

8. Anupubbena pana bodhiñ ca cetiyañ ca vanditvā vitakkamāḷake ṭhitena, muttarāsisadisaṃ cetiyaṃ morapiñjakalāpamanoharaṃ bodhiṃ devavimānasampattisassirikaṃ senâsanañ ca anapaloketvā[3] evarūpaṃ nāma ramaṇīyaṃ padesaṃ piṭṭhiṃ katvā āhārahetu gantabbaṃ bhavissatī ti pakkamitvā gāmamaggaṃ paṭipannena khāṇukaṇṭakamaggo pi udakavegabhinnavisamamaggo pi daṭṭhabbo hoti.

9. Tato gaṇḍaṃ paṭicchādentena[4] viya nivāsanaṃ nivāsetvā, vaṇa-coḷakaṃ bandhantena viya kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā, aṭṭhisaṅghāṭaṃ paṭicchādentena viya cīvaraṃ pārupitvā, bhesajjakapālaṃ nīharantena viya pattaṃ nīharitvā gāmadvārasamīpaṃ pāpuṇantena hatthikuṇapa-assakuṇapa-gokuṇapa-mahiṃsakuṇapa-manussakuṇapa-ahikuṇapakuk-kurakuṇapāni pi daṭṭhabbāni bhavanti.[5] Na kevalañ ca[6] daṭṭhabbāni; gandho pi nesaṃ ghānaṃ paṭihanamāno adhivāsetabbo hoti. Tato gāmadvāre ṭhatvā caṇḍahatthi-assâdiparissayaparivajjanatthaṃ gāma-racchā oloketabbā honti.

10. Iccetaṃ paccattharaṇâdi anekakuṇapapariyosānaṃ paṭikkūlaṃ āhārahetu akkamitabbañ ca daṭṭhabbañ ca ghāyitabbañ ca hoti; aho vata bho paṭikkūlo āhāro ti evaṃ gamanato paṭikkūlatā paccavekkhi-tabbā.

11. Kathaṃ[7] *pariyesanato*? Evaṃ gamanapaṭikkūlaṃ adhivāsetvā pi gāmaṃ paviṭṭhena saṅghāṭipārutena kapaṇamanussena viya kapāla-hatthena gharapaṭipāṭiyā gāmavīthisu caritabbaṃ hoti; yattha vassa-kāle akkantakkantaṭṭhāne[8] yāva piṇḍikamaṃsā pi udakacikkhalle pādā

[1] B °jaṭuka°; C *add* caṭaka.
[2] C -pārāpatâdi-.
[3] C apaloketvā.
[4] B °chādayamānena.
[5] C bhavissanti.
[6] C *omit*.
[7] B1 *adds* pana.
[8] B1 akkanta-akkanta°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

pavisanti, ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetabbaṃ hoti, ekena cīvaraṃ ukkhipitabbaṃ; gimhakāle vātavegena[1] samuṭṭhitehi[1] paṃsutiṇarajehi okiṇṇasarīrena caritabbaṃ hoti. Taṃ taṃ gehadvāraṃ patvā macchadhovana-maṃsadhovana-taṇḍuladhovana-kheḷa-siṅghāṇika-sunakhasūkaravaccâdīhi sammissāni kimikulâkulāni[2] nīlamakkhikaparikiṇṇāni oligallāni c'eva candanikaṭṭhānāni ca daṭṭhabbāni honti, akkamitabbāni pi. Yato tā makkhikā uṭṭhahitvā saṅghāṭiyam pi patte pi sīse pi nilīyanti.

12. Gharaṃ paviṭṭhassâpi keci denti, keci na denti; dadamānā pi ekacce hiyyo pakkabhattam pi purāṇakhajjakam pi pūtikummāsasūpâdīni pi dadanti; adadamānā pi kecid eva, aticchatha bhante ti vadanti; keci pana apassamānā viya tuṇhī honti; keci aññena mukhaṃ[3] karonti; keci, gaccha re muṇḍakā ti ādīhi pharusavācāhi samudācaranti. Evaṃ kapaṇamanussena viya gāme piṇḍāya caritvā nikkhamitabban ti.

13. Iccetaṃ gāmappavesanato paṭṭhāya yāva nikkhamanā udakacikkhallâdipaṭikkūlaṃ āhārahetu akkamitabbañ c'eva daṭṭhabbañ ca adhivāsetabbañ ca hoti; aho vata bho paṭikkūlo āhāro ti evaṃ pariyesanato paṭikkūlatā paccavekkhitabbā.

14. Kathaṃ *paribhogato*? Evaṃ pariyiṭṭhâhārena pana bahigāme phāsukaṭṭhāne sukhanisinnena[4] yāva tattha hatthaṃ na otāreti, tāva tathārūpaṃ garuṭṭhāniyaṃ bhikkhuṃ vā lajjimanussaṃ vā disvā nimantetum pi sakkā hoti; bhuñjitukāmatāya pan'ettha hatthe otāritamatte, gaṇhathā ti vadantena[5] lajjitabbaṃ hoti. Hatthaṃ pana otāretvā maddantassa[6] pañcaṅguli-anusārena sedo paggharamāno sukkhathaddhabhattam pi temento muduṃ karoti.

15. Atha tasmiṃ parimaddanamattenâpi sambhinnasobhe ālopaṃ katvā mukhe ṭhapite heṭṭhimadantā udukkhalakiccaṃ sādhenti, uparimā musalakiccaṃ, jivhā hatthakiccaṃ. Taṃ tattha suvānadoṇiyaṃ[7] suvānapiṇḍam[7] iva dantamusalehi koṭṭetvā jivhāya samparivattiyamānaṃ[8] jivhagge tanupasannakheḷo makkheti, vemajjhato paṭṭhāya bahalakheḷo makkheti, dantakaṭṭhena asampattaṭṭhāne[9] dantagūthako makkheti.

[1] C vātasamuṭṭhitehi.
[2] B kimikulāni.
[3] B *add* pi.
[4] C *omit* sukha°.
[5] B1 *adds* viya.
[6] C °tass'eva.
[7] C suvā *for* suvāna.
[8] C °vattamānaṃ.
[9] C appatta°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

16. So evaṃ vicuṇṇitamakkhito taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva antarahitavaṇṇagandhasaṅkhāraviseso suvānadoṇiyaṃ[1] ṭhitasuvānavamathu viya paramajegucchabhāvaṃ upagacchati. Evarūpo pi samāno cakkhussa āpātham atītattā ajjhoharitabbo hotī ti evaṃ paribhogato paṭikkūlatā paccavekkhitabbā.

17. Kathaṃ *āsayato*? Evaṃ paribhogaṃ upagato ca pan'esa anto pavisamāno, yasmā Buddha-paccekabuddhānam pi rañño pi cakkavattissa pitta-semha-pubba-lohitâsayesu catūsu aññataro āsayo hoti yeva, mandapuññānaṃ pana cattāro pi āsayā honti, tasmā yassa pittâsayo adhiko hoti, tassa bahalamadhukatelamakkhito viya paramajeguccho hoti; yassa semhâsayo adhiko hoti, tassa nāgabalāpaṇṇa-rasamakkhito viya; yassa pubbâsayo adhiko hoti, tassa pūtitakkamakkhito viya; yassa lohitâsayo adhiko hoti, tassa rajanamakkhito viya paramajeguccho hotī ti evaṃ āsayato paṭikkūlatā paccavekkhitabbā.

18. Kathaṃ *nidhānato*? So imesu catūsu āsayesu aññatarena āsayena makkhito anto udaraṃ pavisitvā n'eva suvaṇṇabhājane na maṇirajatâdi-bhājanesu nidhānaṃ gacchati. Sace pana dasavassikena ajjhohariyati, dasa vassāni adhotavaccakūpasadise okāse patiṭṭhahati.[2] Sace vīsa- tiṃsa- cattālīsa- paññāsa- saṭṭhi- sattati- asīti- navutivassikena, sace vassasatikena ajjhohariyati, vassasataṃ adhotavaccakūpasadise okāse patiṭṭhahatī ti evaṃ nidhānato paṭikkūlatā paccavekkhitabbā.

19. Kathaṃ *aparipakkato*? So panâyam āhāro evarūpe okāse nidhānam upagato yāva aparipakko hoti, tāva tasmiṃ yeva yathāvuttappakāre paramandhakāratimise nānākuṇapagandhavāsitapavanavicarite atiduggandhajegucche padese, yathā nāma nidāghe akālameghe[3] abhivuṭṭhamhi caṇḍālagāmadvāre āvāṭe patitāni tiṇapaṇṇakilañjakhaṇḍaahikukkuramanussakuṇapâdīni suriyâtapena santattāni pheṇabubbuḷakâcitāni tiṭṭhanti,[4] evam eva taṃ divasam pi hiyyo pi tato purime divase pi ajjhohaṭo sabbo ekato hutvā semhapaṭalapariyonaddho kāyaggisantāpa-kuthitakuthanasañjāta-pheṇabubbuḷakâcito paramajegucchabhāvaṃ upagantvā tiṭṭhatī ti evaṃ aparipakkato paṭikkūlatā paccavekkhitabbā.

20. Kathaṃ *paripakkato*? So tattha kāyagginā paripakko samāno na suvaṇṇarajatâdidhātuyo viya suvaṇṇarajatâdibhāvaṃ upagacchati; pheṇabubbuḷake pana muñcanto, saṇhakaraṇiyaṃ piṃsitvā[5] nāḷike[6]

[1] C supāna°. [2] C patiṭṭhāti. [3] C °meghena.
[4] C *omit*. [5] B pisitvā. [6] B2 nāḷhake; C nalake.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

pakkhipamānapaṇḍumattikā viya, karīsabhāvaṃ upagantvā pakkâsayaṃ, muttabhāvaṃ upagantvā muttavatthiñ ca pūretī ti evaṃ paripakkato paṭikkūlatā paccavekkhitabbā.

21. Kathaṃ *phalato*? Sammā paripaccamāno ca panâyaṃ kesalomanakhadantâdīni nānākuṇapāni nipphādeti; asammā paripaccamāno daddu-kaṇḍu-kacchu-kuṭṭha-kilāsa-sosa-kāsâtisārappabhutīni rogasatāni; idam assa phalan ti evaṃ phalato paṭikkūlatā paccavekkhitabbā.

22. Kathaṃ *nissandato*? Ajjhohariyamāno c'esa ekena dvārena pavisitvā nissandamāno, "Akkhimhā akkhigūthako, kaṇṇamhā kaṇṇagūthako" ti [Sn. 197] ādinā pakārena anekehi dvārehi nissandati; ajjhoharaṇasamaye c'esa mahāparivārenâpi ajjhoharīyati, nissandanasamaye pana uccārapassāvâdibhāvaṃ upagato ekaken'eva nīhariyati; paṭhamadivase ca[1] naṃ paribhuñjanto haṭṭhapahaṭṭho pi hoti, udaggudaggo pītisomanassajāto; dutiyadivase nissandento[2] pihitanāsiko hoti, vikuṇitamukho, jegucchī maṅkubhūto; paṭhamadivase ca naṃ ratto giddho gadhito mucchito pi ajjhoharitvā dutiyadivase ekarattivāsena viratto aṭṭiyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno nīharati.

23. Ten'āhu Porāṇā:

"Annaṃ pānaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanañ ca mahârahaṃ
ekadvārena pavisitvā navahi[3] dvārehi[3] sandati.

Annaṃ pānaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanañ ca mahârahaṃ
bhuñjati saparivāro, nikkhāmento nilīyati.

Annaṃ pānaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanañ ca mahârahaṃ
bhuñjati abhinandanto, nikkhāmento jigucchati.

Annaṃ pānaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanañ ca mahârahaṃ
ekarattiparivāsā sabbaṃ bhavati pūtikan" ti [ ].

Evaṃ nissandato paṭikkūlatā paccavekkhitabbā.

24. Kathaṃ *sammakkhanato*? Paribhogakāle pi[4] c'esa hattha-oṭṭha-jivhā-tālūni sammakkheti. Tāni tena sammakkhitattā paṭikkūlāni honti, yāni dhotāni pi gandhaharaṇatthaṃ punappunaṃ dhovitabbāni honti. Paribhutto samāno yathā nāma odane paccamāne thusakaṇakoṇḍakâdīni[5] uttaritvā ukkhalimukhavaṭṭipidhāniyo makkhenti, evam eva sakalasarīrânugatena kāyagginā pheṇuddehakaṃ paccitvā

[1] B2 pana; C *omit.* [2] B nissandanto. [3] C navadvārehi.
[4] C *omit.* [5] C °kuṇḍak°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

uttaramāno dante dantamalabhāvena sammakkheti, jivhā-tāluppabhutīni kheḷa-semhâdibhāvena, akkhi-kaṇṇa-nāsā[1]-adhomaggâdike akkhigūthaka-kaṇṇagūthaka-siṅghāṇikā-muttakarīsâdibhāvena sammakkheti; yena sammakkhitāni imāni dvārāni, divase divase dhoviyamānāni pi n'eva sucīni na manoramāni honti; yesu ekaccaṃ dhovitvā hattho puna udakena dhovitabbo hoti, ekaccaṃ dhovitvā dvattikkhattuṃ gomayena pi mattikāya pi gandhacuṇṇena pi dhovato paṭikkūlatā[2] na vigacchatī ti evaṃ sammakkhanato paṭikkūlatā paccavekkhitabbā.

25. Tass'evaṃ dasah'ākārehi paṭikkūlataṃ paccavekkhato takkâhataṃ vitakkâhataṃ karontassa paṭikkūlâkāravasena kabaḷīkārâhāro pākaṭo hoti. So taṃ nimittaṃ punappunaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tass'evaṃ karoto nīvaraṇāni vikkhambhanti; kabaḷīkārâhārassa sabhāvadhammatāya gambhīrattā appanaṃ appattena upacārasamādhinā cittaṃ samādhiyati. Paṭikkūlâkāragahaṇavasena pan'ettha saññā pākaṭā hoti. Tasmā idaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā icceva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.[3]

26. Imañ ca pana āhāre paṭikkūlasaññaṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno rasataṇhāya cittaṃ paṭilīyati, paṭikuṭati paṭivaṭṭati. So, kantāranittharaṇatthiko viya puttamaṃsaṃ,[4] vigatamado āhāraṃ āhāreti yāvad eva dukkhassa nittharaṇatthāya. Ath'assa appakasiren'eva kabaḷīkārâhārapariññāmukhena pañcakāmaguṇiko rāgo pariññaṃ gacchati. So pañcakāmaguṇapariññāmukhena rūpakkhandhaṃ parijānāti. Aparipakkâdipaṭikkūlabhāvavasena c'assa kāyagatāsatibhāvanā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati; asubhasaññāya anulomapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti. Imaṃ pana[5] paṭipattiṃ nissāya diṭṭhe va dhamme amataparyosānataṃ[6] anabhisambhuṇanto sugatiparāyano hotī ti.

Ayaṃ āhāre paṭikkūlasaññābhāvanāya vitthārakathā.

27. Idāni āhāre paṭikkūlasaññânantaraṃ, ekaṃ vavatthānan ti evaṃ uddiṭṭhassa [III. 105] catudhātuvavatthānassa bhāvanāniddeso anuppatto. Tattha, vavatthānan ti sabhāvûpalakkhaṇavasena sanniṭṭhānaṃ; catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ vavatthānaṃ *catudhātuvavatthānaṃ*. Dhātumanasikāro, dhātukammaṭṭhānaṃ, catudhātuvavatthānan ti atthato ekaṃ. Tayidaṃ dvidhā āgataṃ: saṅkhepato ca vitthārato ca. Saṅkhepato Mahāsatipaṭṭhāne[7] āgataṃ; vitthārato Mahāhatthipadûpame,[8] Rāhulovāde,[9] Dhātuvibhaṅge[10] ca.

[1] B -nāsa-. [2] B pāṭikulyatā. [3] B2 gataṃ; C gatā. [4] *See* S. ii. 98.
[5] B2, C *omit*. [6] C °sānaṃ. [7] D. ii. 294.
[8] M. i. 185–90. [9] M. i. 421–23. [10] M. iii. 240–41.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

28. Taṃ hi, "Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāviṃ vadhitvā cātummahāpathe[1] bilaso paṭivibhajitvā[2] nisinno assa. Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathāṭhitaṃ yathāpaṇihitaṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati, atthi imasmiṃ kāye pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū" ti [D. ii. 294] evaṃ tikkhapaññassa dhātukammaṭṭhānikassa vasena Mahāsatipaṭṭhāne saṅkhepato āgataṃ.

29. Tass'attho: Yathā cheko goghātako vā tass'eva vā bhattavetanabhato antevāsiko gāviṃ vadhitvā vinivijjhitvā catasso disâgatānaṃ mahāpathānaṃ vemajjhaṭṭhānasaṅkhāte cātummahāpathe koṭṭhāsaṃ katvā, nisinno assa; evam eva bhikkhu catunnaṃ iriyāpathānaṃ yena kenaci ākārena ṭhitattā yathāṭhitaṃ, yathāṭhitattā va yathāpaṇihitaṃ kāyaṃ, atthi imasmiṃ kāye pathavīdhātu...pe...vāyodhātū ti evaṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati.

30. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti? Yathā goghātakassa gāviṃ posentassa pi āghātanaṃ āharantassa pi āharitvā tattha bandhitvā ṭhapentassa pi vadhentassa pi vadhitaṃ mataṃ passantassa pi tāvad eva gāvī ti saññā na antaradhāyati, yāva naṃ padāletvā bilaso[3] na vibhajati; vibhajitvā nisinnassa pana gāvisaññā antaradhāyati, maṃsasaññā pavattati; nâssa evaṃ hoti, ahaṃ gāviṃ vikkiṇāmi, ime gāviṃ harantī ti; atha khvassa, ahaṃ maṃsaṃ vikkiṇāmi, ime pi maṃsaṃ harant'icceva hoti. Evam eva imassâpi bhikkhuno pubbe bālaputhujjanakāle gihibhūtassa pi pabbajitassa pi tāvad eva satto ti vā, poso ti vā, puggalo ti vā saññā na antaradhāyati, yāva imam eva kāyaṃ yathāṭhitaṃ yathāpaṇihitaṃ ghanavinibbhogaṃ katvā dhātuso na paccavekkhati; dhātuso paccavekkhato pana sattasaññā antaradhāyati, dhātuvasen'eva cittaṃ[4] santiṭṭhati. Ten'āha Bhagavā, "Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, dakkho goghātako vā...pe...nisinno assa. Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu...pe...vāyodhātū" ti.

31. Mahāhatthipadûpame pana, "Katamā c'āvuso, ajjhattikā pathavīdhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ, kesā lomā . . . pe . . . udariyaṃ karīsaṃ, yaṃ vā pan'aññam pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati, āvuso, ajjhattikā pathavīdhātū" ti [M. i. 185] ca; "Katamā c'āvuso ajjhattikā āpodhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ, pittaṃ...pe...muttaṃ, yaṃ vā

[1] B cātumahā°.
[2] B vibhajitvā.
[3] C bilato.
[4] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

pan'aññam pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso, ajjhattikā āpodhatū" ti [M. i. 187] ca; "Katamā c' āvuso, ajjhattikā tejodhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ, yena ca santappati, yena ca jariyati, yena ca pariḍayhati, yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ sammā pariṇāmaṃ gacchati, yaṃ vā pan'aññam pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso ajjhattikā tejodhātū" ti [M. i. 188] ca; "Katamā c'āvuso, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ, uddhaṅgamā vātā, adhogamā vātā, kucchisayā vātā, koṭṭhasayā[1] vātā, aṅgamaṅgânusārino vātā, assāso passāso, iti vā, yaṃ vā pan'aññam pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso, ajjhattikā vāyodhātū" ti [M. i. 188] ca; evaṃ nâtitikkhapaññassa dhātukammaṭṭhānikassa vasena vitthārato āgataṃ. Yathā c'ettha, evaṃ Rāhulovāda-Dhātuvibhaṅgesu pi.[2]

32. Tatrâyaṃ anuttānapadavaṇṇanā. *Ajhattaṃ paccattan* ti idaṃ tāva ubhayam pi niyakassa adhivacanaṃ. Niyakaṃ nāma attanijātaṃ; sasantānapariyāpannan ti attho. Tayidaṃ yathā loke itthisu kathā adhitthī ti vuccati, evaṃ attani pavattattā ajjhattaṃ, attānaṃ paṭicca pavattattā paccattan ti[3] vuccati.

33. *Kakkhaḷan* ti thaddhaṃ. *Kharigatan* ti pharusaṃ. Tattha paṭhamaṃ lakkhaṇavacanaṃ, dutiyaṃ ākāravacanaṃ. Kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā hi pathavīdhātu; sā[4] pharusâkārā hoti, tasmā kharigatan ti vuttā.[5] *Upādiṇṇan* ti daḷhaṃ ādiṇṇaṃ; ahaṃ, maman ti evaṃ daḷhaṃ ādiṇṇaṃ, gahitaṃ, parāmaṭṭhan ti attho.

34. *Seyyathidan* ti nipāto. Tassa taṃ kataman ti ce ti attho. Tato taṃ dassento, *kesā lomā* ti ādīni āha. Ettha ca, matthaluṅgaṃ pakkhipitvā vīsatiyā ākārehi pathavīdhātu niddiṭṭhā ti veditabbā. *Yaṃ vā pan'aññam pi kiñcī* ti avasesesu tīsu koṭṭhāsesu pathavīdhātu saṅgahitā.

35. Vissandanabhāvena taṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ appoti[6] pappotī ti *āpo*. Kammasamuṭṭhānâdivasena nānāvidhesu āpesu gatan ti *āpogataṃ*. Kiṃ taṃ? Āpodhātuyā ābandhanalakkhaṇaṃ.

36. Tejanavasena *tejo*. Vuttanayen'eva tejesu gatan ti *tejogataṃ*. Kiṃ taṃ? Uṇhattalakkhaṇaṃ. *Yena cā* ti yena tejodhātugatena[7] kupitena[8] ayaṃ kāyo *santappati*, ekâhikajarâdibhāvena usumajāto hoti.

[1] B koṭṭhāsayā.
[2] *See* XI. 27.
[3] B1 *adds* pi.
[4] C *omit.*
[5] C vuttaṃ.
[6] C appeti.
[7] C tejogatena.
[8] B kuppitena.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Yena ca jariyatī ti yena ayaṃ kāyo jīrati, indriyavekallataṃ, balaparikkhayaṃ, valipalitâdibhāvañ ca pāpuṇāti. *Yena ca pariḍayhatī* ti yena kupitena[1] ayaṃ kāyo ḍayhati; so ca puggalo, ḍayhāmi ḍayhāmī ti kandanto satadhotasappi-gosīsacandanâdilepañ[2] c'eva tālavaṇṭavātañ ca paccāsiṃsati. *Yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ sammā pariṇāmaṃ gacchatī* ti yen'etaṃ[3] asitaṃ vā odanâdi pītaṃ vā pānakâdi, khāyitaṃ vā piṭṭhakhajjakâdi, sāyitaṃ vā ambapakka-madhuphāṇitâdi sammā paripākaṃ gacchati; rasâdibhāvena vivekaṃ gacchatī ti attho. Ettha ca purimā tayo tejā[4] catusamuṭṭhānā, pacchimo kammasamuṭṭhāno va.

37. Vāyanavasena *vāyo*. Vuttanayen'eva vāyesu gatan ti *vāyogataṃ*. Kiṃ taṃ? Vitthambhanalakkhaṇaṃ. *Uddhaṅgamā vātā* ti uggārahikkâdipavattakā uddhaṃ ārohaṇavātā. *Adhogamā vātā* ti uccārapassāvâdinīharaṇakā adho orohaṇavātā. *Kucchisayā vātā* ti antānaṃ bahi vātā. *Koṭṭhasayā*[5] *vātā* ti antānaṃ anto vātā. *Aṅgamaṅgânusārino vātā*, ti dhamanijālânusārena sakalasarīre aṅgamaṅgāni anusaṭā samiñjanapasāraṇâdinibbattakā vātā. *Assāso* ti anto pavisananāsikāvāto.[6] *Passāso* ti bahinikkhamananāsikāvāto.[6] Ettha ca purimā pañca catusamuṭṭhānā; assāsapassāsā cittasamuṭṭhānā va. Sabbattha *yaṃ vā pan' aññam pi kiñcī* ti iminā padena avasesakoṭṭhāsesu āpodhātu-ādayo saṅgahitā.

38. Iti vīsatiyā ākārehi pathavīdhātu, dvādasahi āpodhātu, catūhi tejodhātu, chahi vāyodhātū ti dvācattālīsāya ākārehi catasso dhātuyo vitthāritā hontī ti. Ayaṃ tāv'ettha pāḷivaṇṇanā.

39. Bhāvanānaye[7] pan'ettha tikkhapaññassa bhikkhuno, kesā pathavīdhātu, lomā pathavīdhātū ti evaṃ vitthārato dhātupariggaho papañcato upaṭṭhāti; yaṃ thaddhalakkhaṇaṃ, ayaṃ pathavīdhātu, yaṃ ābandhanalakkhaṇaṃ, ayaṃ āpodhātu, yaṃ paripācanalakkhaṇaṃ, ayaṃ tejodhātu, yaṃ vitthambhanalakkhaṇaṃ, ayaṃ vāyodhātū ti evaṃ manasikaroto pan'assa kammaṭṭhānaṃ pākaṭaṃ hoti. Nâtitikkhapaññassa pana evaṃ manasikaroto andhakāraṃ avibhūtaṃ hoti; purimanayena vitthārato manasikarontassa pākaṭaṃ hoti.

40. Kathaṃ? Yathā dvīsu bhikkhusu bahupeyyālaṃ tantiṃ sajjhāyantesu, tikkhapaññho bhikkhu sakiṃ vā dvakkhattuṃ vā peyyālamukhaṃ vitthāretvā tato paraṃ ubhato koṭivasen'eva sajjhāyaṃ karonto gacchati. Tatra nâtitikkhapaññho evaṃ vattā hoti: Kiṃsajjhāyo nāma esa oṭṭhapariyâhatamattaṃ kātuṃ na deti; evaṃ sajjhāye kayira-

[1] B kuppitena. [2] B °gosīta°. [3] C yena taṃ. [4] B tejodhātu.
[5] B2, C1 Koṭṭhāsayā. [6] B °nāsikavāto. [7] C °nayo.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

māne kadā tanti paguṇā bhavissatī ti? So āgatâgataṃ peyyālamukhaṃ vitthāretvā va sajjhāyaṃ karoti. Tam enaṃ itaro evam āha: Kiṃsajjhāyo nām'esa pariyosānaṃ gantuṃ na deti; evaṃ sajjhāye kayiramāne kadā tanti pariyosānaṃ gamissatī ti? Evam eva tikkhapaññassa kesâdivasena vitthārato dhātupariggaho papañcato upaṭṭhāti; yaṃ thaddhalakkhaṇaṃ, ayaṃ pathavīdhatū ti ādinā nayena saṅkhepato manasikaroto kammaṭṭhānaṃ pākaṭaṃ hoti. Itarassa tathā manasikaroto andhakāraṃ avibhūtaṃ hoti; kesâdivasena vitthārato manasikarontassa pākaṭaṃ hoti.

41. Tasmā imaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvetukāmena tikkhapaññena tāva rahogatena paṭisallīnena sakalam pi attano rūpakāyaṃ āvajjetvā, yo imasmiṃ kāye thaddhabhāvo vā kharabhāvo vā, ayaṃ pathavīdhātu, yo ābandhanabhāvo vā dravabhāvo vā, ayaṃ āpodhātu, yo paripācanabhāvo vā uṇhabhāvo vā, ayaṃ tejodhātu, yo vitthambhanabhāvo vā samudīraṇabhāvo vā, ayaṃ vāyodhātū ti evaṃ saṅkhittena dhātuyo pariggahetvā punappunaṃ, pathavīdhātu āpodhatū ti dhātumattato nissattato nijjīvato āvajjitabbaṃ manasikātabbaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ.

42. Tass'evaṃ vāyamamānassa na ciren'eva dhātuppabhedâvabhāsanapaññāpariggahito sabhāvadhammârammaṇattā appanaṃ appatto upacāramatto samādhi uppajjati.

43. Atha vā pana, ye ime[1] catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ nissattabhāvadassanatthaṃ Dhammasenāpatinā, "Aṭṭhiñ ca paṭicca nhāruñ ca paṭicca maṃsañ ca paṭicca cammañ ca paṭicca ākāso parivārito rūpan tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchatī" ti [M. i. 190] cattāro koṭṭhāsā vuttā, tesu taṃ taṃ antarânusārinā ñāṇahatthena vinibbhujitvā[2], yo etesu thaddhabhāvo vā kharabhāvo vā ayaṃ pathavīdhātū ti purimanayen'eva dhātuyo pariggahetvā punappunaṃ, pathavīdhātu āpodhātū ti dhātumattato nissattato nijjīvato āvajjitabbaṃ manasikātabbaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ.

44. Tass'evaṃ vāyamamānassa na ciren'eva dhātuppabhedâvabhāsanapaññāpariggahito sabhāvadhammârammaṇattā appanaṃ appatto upacāramatto samādhi uppajjati. Ayaṃ saṅkhepato āgate catudhātuvavatthāne bhāvanānayo.

45. Vitthārato āgate pana evaṃ veditabbo. Idaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvetukāmena hi nâtitikkhapaññena yoginā ācariyasantike dvācattālīsāya ākārehi vitthārato[3] dhātuyo uggaṇhitvā vuttappakāre senâsane viharantena katasabbakiccena rahogatena paṭisallīnena, sasam-

[1] B1 imesaṃ. [2] C *repeat.* [3] B1 *omits.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

bhārasaṅkhepato, sasambhāravibhattito, salakkhaṇasaṅkhepato,[1] salakkhaṇavibhattito[1] ti evaṃ catūh'ākārehi kammaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ.

46. Tattha kathaṃ *sasambhārasaṅkhepato* bhāveti? Idha bhikkhu vīsatiyā koṭṭhāsesu thaddhâkāraṃ pathavīdhātū ti vavatthapeti; dvādasasu koṭṭhāsesu yūsagataṃ udakasaṅkhātaṃ ābandhanâkāraṃ āpodhātū ti vavatthapeti; catūsu koṭṭhāsesu paripācanakatejaṃ tejodhātū ti vavatthapeti; chasu koṭṭhāsesu vitthambhanâkāraṃ vāyodhātū ti vavatthapeti. Tass'evaṃ vavatthāpayato yeva dhātuyo pākaṭā honti. Tā punappunaṃ āvajjayato[2] manasikaroto vuttanayen' eva upacārasamādhi uppajjati.

47. Yassa pana evaṃ bhāvayato kammaṭṭhānaṃ na ijjhati, tena *sasambhāravibhattito* bhāvetabbaṃ. Kathaṃ? Tena hi[3] bhikkhunā, yaṃ taṃ kāyagatāsatikammaṭṭhānaniddese sattadhā uggahakosallaṃ, dasadhā manasikārakosallañ ca vuttaṃ [VIII. 48–78], dvattiṃsâkāre tāva taṃ sabbaṃ aparihāpetvā tacapañcakâdīnaṃ anulomapaṭilomato vacasā sajjhāyaṃ ādiṃ katvā sabbaṃ tattha vuttavidhānaṃ kātabbaṃ. Ayam eva hi viseso: Tattha vaṇṇa-saṇṭhāna-disokāsa-paricchedavasena kesâdayo manasikaritvā pi[3] paṭikkūlavasena cittaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ, idha[4] dhātuvasena. Tasmā vaṇṇâdivasena pañcadhā pañcadhā kesâdayo manasikaritvā avasāne evaṃ manasikāro pavattetabbo.

48. Ime *kesā* nāma sīsakaṭāhapaliveṭhanacamme[5] jātā. Tattha, yathā vammikamatthake jātesu kuṇṭhatiṇesu[6] na vammikamatthako jānāti, mayi kuṇṭhatiṇāni[6] jātānī ti, na pi kuṇṭhatiṇāni[6] jānanti, mayaṃ vammikamatthake jātānī ti; evam eva na sīsakaṭāhapaliveṭhanacammaṃ jānāti, mayi kesā jātā ti, na pi kesā jānanti, mayaṃ sīsakaṭāhaveṭhanacamme jātā ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti kesā nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathavīdhātū ti.

49. *Lomā* sarīraveṭhanacamme[5] jātā. Tattha, yathā suññagāmaṭṭhāne jātesu dabbatiṇakesu na suññagāmaṭṭhānaṃ jānāti, mayi dabbatiṇakāni jātānī ti, na pi dabbatiṇakāni jānanti, mayaṃ suññagāmaṭṭhāne jātānī ti; evam eva na sarīraveṭhanacammaṃ[5] jānāti, mayi lomā jātā ti, na pi lomā jānanti, mayaṃ sarīraveṭhanacamme[5] jātā ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti lomā

[1] C sakalakkhaṇa°. [2] B1 āvajjato; B2 āvajjanato. [3] C *omit.*
[4] C *add* pana. [5] B °veṭṭhana°. [6] B1 kuṇḍa°; C kuntha°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathavīdhātū ti.

50. *Nakhā* aṅgulīnaṃ aggesu jātā. Tattha, yathā kumārakesu daṇḍakehi madhukaṭṭhike vijjhitvā kīḷantesu na daṇḍakā jānanti, amhesu madhukaṭṭhikā ṭhapitā ti, na pi madhukaṭṭhikā jānanti, mayaṃ daṇḍakesu ṭhapitā ti; evam eva na aṅguliyo jānanti, amhākaṃ aggesu nakhā jātā ti, na pi nakhā jānanti, mayaṃ aṅgulīnaṃ aggesu jātā ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti nakhā nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathavīdhātū ti.

51. *Dantā* hanukaṭṭhikesu jātā. Tattha, yathā vaḍḍhakīhi pāsāṇaudukkhalakesu kenacid eva silesajātena bandhitvā ṭhapitatthambhesu na udukkhalā[1] jānanti, amhesu thambhā ṭhitā ti, na pi thambhā jānanti, mayaṃ udukkhalesu ṭhitā ti; evam eva na hanukaṭṭhīni jānanti, amhesu dantā jātā ti, na pi dantā jānanti, mayaṃ hanukaṭṭhisu jātā ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti dantā nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathavīdhātū ti.

52. *Taco* sakalasarīraṃ pariyonandhitvā ṭhito. Tattha, yathā allagocammapariyonaddhāya[2] mahāvīṇāya na mahāvīṇā jānāti, ahaṃ allagocammena pariyonaddhā[3] ti, na pi allagocammaṃ jānāti, mayā mahāvīṇā pariyonaddhā[3] ti; evam eva na sarīraṃ jānāti, ahaṃ tacena pariyonaddhan ti, na pi taco jānāti, mayā sarīraṃ pariyonaddhan ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti taco nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathavīdhātū ti.

53. *Maṃsaṃ* aṭṭhisaṅghāṭaṃ anulimpitvā ṭhitaṃ. Tattha, yathā mahāmattikālittāya bhittiyā na bhitti jānāti, ahaṃ mahāmattikāya littā ti, na pi mahāmattikā jānāti, mayā bhitti littā ti; evam eva na aṭṭhisaṅghāṭo jānāti, ahaṃ navapesi[4]-satappabhedena maṃsena litto ti, na pi maṃsaṃ jānāti, mayā aṭṭhisaṅghāṭo litto ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti maṃsaṃ nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathavīdhātū ti.

54. *Nhārū* sarīrabbhantare aṭṭhīni ābandhamānā ṭhitā. Tattha, yathā vallīhi vinaddhesu[5] kuḍḍadārusu[6] na kuḍḍadārūni[6] jānanti, mayaṃ vallīhi vinaddhānī ti, na pi valliyo jānanti, amhehi kuḍḍadārūni[6] vinad-

[1] C °khalāni. [2] B °nandhāya. [3] B2 °nandhā.
[4] C navamaṃsapesi-. [5] B1 vinandhesu. [6] B kuṭṭa°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

dhānī ti; evam eva na aṭṭhīni jānanti, mayaṃ nhārūhi ābandhānī ti, na pi nhārū jānanti, amhehi aṭṭhīni ābandhānī ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti nhārū nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathavīdhātū ti.

55. *Aṭṭhisu* paṇhikaṭṭhi gopphakaṭṭhiṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhitaṃ, gopphakaṭṭhi jaṅghaṭṭhiṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhitaṃ, jaṅghaṭṭhi ūruṭṭhiṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhitaṃ, ūruṭṭhi kaṭiṭṭhiṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhitaṃ, kaṭiṭṭhi piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhitaṃ, piṭṭhikaṇṭako gīvaṭṭhiṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhito, gīvaṭṭhi sīsaṭṭhiṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhitaṃ; sīsaṭṭhi gīvaṭṭhike patiṭṭhitaṃ, gīvaṭṭhi piṭṭhikaṇṭake patiṭṭhitaṃ, piṭṭhikaṇṭako kaṭiṭṭhimhi patiṭṭhito, kaṭiṭṭhi ūruṭṭhike patiṭṭhitaṃ, ūruṭṭhi jaṅghaṭṭhike patiṭṭhitaṃ, jaṅghaṭṭhi gopphakaṭṭhike patiṭṭhitaṃ, gopphakaṭṭhi paṇhikaṭṭhike patiṭṭhitaṃ.

56. Tattha, yathā iṭṭhaka-dāru-gomayâdisañcayesu na heṭṭhimā heṭṭhimā jānanti, mayaṃ uparime uparime ukkhipitvā ṭhitā ti, na pi uparimā uparimā jānanti, mayaṃ heṭṭhimesu heṭṭhimesu patiṭṭhitā ti; evam eva na paṇhikaṭṭhi jānāti, ahaṃ gopphakaṭṭhiṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhitan ti, na gopphakaṭṭhi jānāti, ahaṃ jaṅghaṭṭhiṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhitan ti, na jaṅghaṭṭhi jānāti, ahaṃ ūruṭṭhiṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhitan ti, na ūruṭṭhi jānāti, ahaṃ kaṭiṭṭhiṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhitan ti, na kaṭiṭṭhi jānāti, ahaṃ piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhitan ti, na piṭṭhikaṇṭako jānāti, ahaṃ gīvaṭṭhiṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhito ti, na gīvaṭṭhi jānāti, ahaṃ sīsaṭṭhiṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhitan ti; na sīsaṭṭhi jānāti, ahaṃ gīvaṭṭhimhi patiṭṭhitan ti, na gīvaṭṭhi jānāti, ahaṃ piṭṭhikaṇṭake patiṭṭhitan ti, na piṭṭhikaṇṭako jānāti, ahaṃ kaṭiṭṭhimhi patiṭṭhito ti, na kaṭiṭṭhi jānāti, ahaṃ ūruṭṭhimhi patiṭṭhitan ti, na ūruṭṭhi jānāti, ahaṃ jaṅghaṭṭhimhi patiṭṭhitan ti, na jaṅghaṭṭhi jānāti, ahaṃ gopphakaṭṭhimhi patiṭṭhitan ti, na gopphakaṭṭhi jānāti, ahaṃ paṇhikaṭṭhimhi patiṭṭhitan ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti aṭṭhi nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathavīdhātū ti.

57. *Aṭṭhimiñjaṃ* tesaṃ tesaṃ aṭṭhīnaṃ abbhantare ṭhitaṃ. Tattha, yathā veḷupabbâdīnaṃ anto pakkhittasinnavettaggâdisu na veḷupabbâdīni jānanti, amhesu vettaggâdīni pakkhittānī ti, na pi vettaggâdīni jānanti, mayaṃ veḷupabbâdisu ṭhitānī ti; evam eva na aṭṭhīni jānanti, amhākaṃ anto miñjaṃ ṭhitan ti, na pi miñjaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ aṭṭhīnaṃ anto ṭhitan ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti aṭṭhimiñjaṃ nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathavīdhatū ti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

58. *Vakkaṃ* galavāṭakato nikkhantena ekamūlena thokaṃ gantvā dvidhā bhinnena thūlanhārunā vinibandhaṃ[1] hutvā[2] hadayamaṃsaṃ parikkhipitvā ṭhitaṃ. Tattha, yathā vaṇṭûpanibandhe[3] ambaphaladvaye na vaṇṭaṃ jānāti, mayā ambaphaladvayaṃ upanibandhan[4] ti, na pi ambaphaladvayaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ vaṇṭena upanibandhan[4] ti; evam eva na thūlanhāru jānāti, mayā vakkaṃ upanibandhan[4] ti, na pi vakkaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ thūlanhārunā upanibandhan[4] ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti vakkaṃ nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathavīdhātū ti.

59. *Hadayaṃ* sarīrabbhantare uraṭṭhipañjaramajjhaṃ nissāya ṭhitaṃ. Tattha, yathā jiṇṇasandamānikapañjaraṃ nissāya ṭhapitāya maṃsapesiyā na jiṇṇasandamānikapañjarabbhantaraṃ jānāti, maṃ nissāya maṃsapesi ṭhapitā[5] ti, na pi maṃsapesi jānāti, ahaṃ jiṇṇasandamānikapañjaraṃ nissāya ṭhitā ti; evam eva na uraṭṭhipañjarabbhantaraṃ jānāti, maṃ nissāya hadayaṃ ṭhitan ti, na pi hadayaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ uraṭṭhipañjaraṃ nissāya ṭhitan ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti hadayaṃ nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathavīdhātū ti.

60. *Yakanaṃ* anto sarīre dvinnaṃ thanānam abbhantare dakkhiṇapassaṃ nissāya ṭhitaṃ. Tattha, yathā ukkhalikapālapassamhi lagge yamakamaṃsapiṇḍe na ukkhalikapālapassaṃ jānāti, mayi yamakamaṃsapiṇḍo laggo ti, na pi yamakamaṃsapiṇḍo jānāti, ahaṃ ukkhalikapālapasse laggo ti; evam eva na thanānaṃ abbhantare dakkhiṇapassaṃ jānāti, maṃ nissāya yakanaṃ ṭhitan ti, na pi yakanaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ thanānaṃ abbhantare dakkhiṇapassaṃ nissāya ṭhitan ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti yakanaṃ nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathavīdhātū ti.

61. *Kilomakesu* paṭicchannakilomakaṃ hadayañ ca vakkañ ca parivāretvā ṭhitaṃ;[6] appaṭicchannakilomakaṃ sakalasarīre cammassa heṭṭhato maṃsaṃ pariyonandhitvā ṭhitaṃ. Tattha, yathā pilotikapaliveṭhite[7] maṃse na maṃsaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ pilotikāya paliveṭhitan[8] ti, na pi pilotikā jānāti, mayā maṃsaṃ paliveṭhitan[8] ti; evam eva na vakkahadayāni sakalasarīre ca maṃsaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ kilomakena paṭicchannan ti, na pi kilomakaṃ jānāti, mayā vakkahadayāni sakalasarīre ca maṃsaṃ paṭicchannan ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā

[1] C °baddhaṃ. [2] B1 *adds* va. [3] C °baddhe. [4] C °baddhan.
[5] C1 ṭhitā. [6] B2, C *omit*. [7] B °veṭṭhite. [8] B °veṭṭhitan.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ete dhammā. Iti kilomakaṃ nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathavīdhātū ti.

62. *Pihakaṃ* hadayassa vāmapasse udarapaṭalassa matthakapassaṃ nissāya ṭhitaṃ. Tattha, yathā koṭṭhamatthakapassaṃ nissāya ṭhitāya gomayapiṇḍiyā na koṭṭhamatthakapassaṃ jānāti, gomayapiṇḍi maṃ nissāya ṭhitā ti, na pi gomayapiṇḍi jānāti, ahaṃ koṭṭhamatthakapassaṃ nissāya ṭhitā ti; evam eva na udarapaṭalassa matthakapassaṃ jānāti, pihakaṃ maṃ nissāya ṭhitan ti, na pi pihakaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ udarapaṭalassa matthakapassaṃ nissāya ṭhitan ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti pihakaṃ nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathavīdhātū ti.

63. *Papphāsaṃ* sarīrabbhantare dvinnaṃ thanānam antare[1] hadayañ ca yakanañ ca upari chādetvā olambantaṃ ṭhitaṃ. Tattha, yathā jiṇṇakoṭṭhabbhantare lambamāne sakuṇakulāvake na jiṇṇakoṭṭhabbhantaraṃ jānāti, mayi sakuṇakulāvako lambamāno ṭhito ti, na pi sakuṇakulāvako jānāti, ahaṃ jiṇṇakoṭṭhabbhantare lambamāno ṭhito ti; evam eva na taṃ sarīrabbhantaraṃ jānāti, mayi papphāsaṃ lambamānaṃ ṭhitan ti, na pi papphāsaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ evarūpe sarīrabbhantare lambamānaṃ ṭhitan ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti papphāsaṃ nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathavīdhātū ti.

64. *Antaṃ* galavāṭakakarīsamaggapariyante sarīrabbhantare ṭhitaṃ. Tattha, yathā lohitadoṇikāya obhañjitvā[2] ṭhapite chinnasīsadhammanikaḷevare[3] na lohitadoṇi jānāti, mayi dhammanikaḷevaraṃ ṭhitan ti, na pi dhammanikaḷevaraṃ jānāti, ahaṃ lohitadoṇiyā ṭhitan ti; evam eva na sarīrabbhantaraṃ jānāti, mayi antaṃ ṭhitan ti, na pi antaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ sarīrabbhantare ṭhitan ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti antaṃ nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathavīdhātū ti.

65. *Antaguṇaṃ* antantare ekavīsati-antabhoge[4] bandhitvā ṭhitaṃ. Tattha, yathā pādapuñchanarajjumaṇḍalakaṃ sibbitvā[5] ṭhitesu rajjukesu na pādapuñchanarajjumaṇḍalakaṃ jānāti, rajjukā maṃ sibbitvā[5] ṭhitā ti, na pi rajjukā jānanti, mayaṃ pādapuñchanarajjumaṇḍalakaṃ sibbitvā[5] ṭhitā ti; evam eva na antaṃ jānāti, antaguṇaṃ maṃ ābandhitvā ṭhitan ti, na pi antaguṇaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ antaṃ ābandhitvā ṭhitan

[1] B2, C abbhantare. [2] B2 obhuñjitvā; C obhajitvā.
[3] B1, C1 °dhamani° (*so always*). [4] B2, C-antâbhoge. [5] C sibbetvā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti antaguṇaṃ nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathavīdhātū ti.

66. *Udariyaṃ* udare ṭhitaṃ asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ. Tattha, yathā sāpānadoṇiyaṃ[1] ṭhite suvānavamathumhi[2] na sāpānadoṇi[1] jānāti, mayi suvānavamathu[2] ṭhito ti, na pi suvānavamathu[2] jānāti, ahaṃ sāpānadoṇiyaṃ[1] ṭhito ti; evam eva na udaraṃ jānāti, mayi udariyaṃ ṭhitan ti na pi udariyaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ udare ṭhitan ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti udariyaṃ nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathavīdhātū ti.

67. *Karīsaṃ* pakkâsayasaṅkhāte aṭṭhaṅgulaveḷupabbasadise antapariyosāne ṭhitaṃ. Tattha, yathā veḷupabbe omadditvā pakkhittāya saṇhapaṇḍumattikāya na veḷupabbaṃ jānāti, mayi paṇḍumattikā ṭhitā ti, na pi paṇḍumattikā jānāti, ahaṃ veḷupabbe ṭhitā ti; evam eva na pakkâsayo jānāti, mayi karīsaṃ ṭhitan ti, na pi karīsaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ pakkâsaye ṭhitan ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti karīsaṃ nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathavīdhātū ti.

68. *Matthaluṅgaṃ* sīsakaṭāhabbhantare ṭhitaṃ. Tattha, yathā purāṇalābukaṭāhe pakkhittāya piṭṭhapiṇḍiyā na lābukaṭāhaṃ jānāti, mayi piṭṭhapiṇḍi ṭhitā ti, na pi piṭṭhapiṇḍi jānāti, ahaṃ lābukaṭāhe ṭhitā ti; evam eva na sīsakaṭāhabbhantaraṃ jānāti, mayi matthaluṅgaṃ ṭhitan ti, na pi matthaluṅgaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ sīsakaṭāhabbhantare ṭhitan ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti matthaluṅgaṃ nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathavīdhātū ti.

69. *Pittesu* abaddhapittaṃ jīvitindriyapaṭibaddhaṃ sakalasarīraṃ byāpetvā ṭhitaṃ; baddhapittaṃ pittakosake ṭhitaṃ.[3] Tattha, yathā pūvaṃ[4] byāpetvā ṭhite tele na pūvaṃ[4] jānāti, telaṃ maṃ byāpetvā ṭhitan ti, na pi telaṃ jānāti ahaṃ pūvaṃ[4] byapetvā ṭhitan ti; evam eva na sarīraṃ jānāti, abaddhapittaṃ maṃ byāpetvā ṭhitan ti, na pi abaddhapittaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ sarīraṃ byāpetvā ṭhitan ti. Yathā vassodakena puṇṇe kosātakīkosake na kosātakīkosako jānāti, mayi vassodakaṃ ṭhitan ti, na pi vassodakaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ kosātakīkosake ṭhitan ti; evam eva na pittakosako jānāti, mayi baddhapittaṃ ṭhitan ti, na pi baddha-

[1] B2 pāsāṇa°; C supāṇa°.
[2] C supāṇa°.
[3] C *omit.*
[4] C pūpaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

pittaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ pittakosake ṭhitan ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti pittaṃ nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto yūsabhūto ābandhanâkāro āpodhātū ti.

70. *Semhaṃ* ekapattapūrappamāṇaṃ[1] udarapaṭale ṭhitaṃ. Tattha, yathā upari sañjātapheṇapaṭalāya candanikāya na candanikā jānāti, mayi pheṇapaṭalaṃ ṭhitan ti, na pi pheṇapaṭalaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ candanikāya ṭhitan ti; evam eva na udarapaṭalaṃ jānāti, mayi semhaṃ ṭhitan ti, na pi semhaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ udarapaṭale ṭhitan ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti semhaṃ nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto yūsabhūto ābandhanâkāro āpodhātū ti.

71. *Pubbo* anibaddhokāso,[2] yattha yatth'eva khāṇukaṇṭakappaharaṇa-aggijālâdīhi abhihate sarīrappadese lohitaṃ saṇṭhahitvā paccati, gaṇḍapiḷakâdayo vā uppajjanti, tattha tattha tiṭṭhati. Tattha, yathā pharasuppahārâdivasena paggharitaniyyāse rukkhe na rukkhassa pahārâdippadesā jānanti, amhesu niyyāso ṭhito ti, na pi niyyāso jānāti, ahaṃ rukkhassa pahārâdippadesesu ṭhito ti; evam eva na sarīrassa khāṇukaṇṭakâdīhi abhihatappadesā jānanti amhesu pubbo ṭhito ti, na pi pubbo jānāti, ahaṃ tesu padesesu ṭhito ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti pubbo nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto yūsabhūto ābandhanâkāro āpodhātū ti.

72. *Lohitesu*[3] saṃsaraṇalohitaṃ pittaṃ viya sakalasarīraṃ byāpetvā ṭhitaṃ; sannicitalohitaṃ yakanaṭṭhānassa heṭṭhābhāgaṃ pūretvā ekapattapūramattaṃ vakkahadayayakanapapphāsāni tementaṃ. Tattha saṃsaraṇalohite abaddhapittasadiso va vinicchayo. Itaraṃ pana, yathā jajjarakapāle ovaṭṭhe udake heṭṭhā leḍḍukhaṇḍâdīni temiyamāne[4] na leḍḍukhaṇḍâdīni jānanti, mayaṃ udakena temiyāmā ti, na pi udakaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ leḍḍukhaṇḍâdīni tememī ti; evam eva na yakanassa heṭṭhābhāgaṭṭhānaṃ vakkâdīni vā jānanti, mayi lohitaṃ ṭhitaṃ amhe vā temiyamānaṃ[4] ṭhitan ti, na pi lohitaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ yakanassa heṭṭhābhāgaṃ pūretvā vakkâdīni temiyamānaṃ[4] ṭhitan ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti lohitaṃ nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto yūsabhūto ābandhanâkāro āpodhātū ti.

[1] C ekapattassa pūra°. [2] B anibandh°.
[3] C Lohite. [4] C temaya°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

73. *Sedo* aggisantāpâdikālesu kesalomakūpavivarāni pūretvā tiṭṭhati c'eva paggharati ca. Tattha, yathā udakā abbūlhamattesu bhisamuḷāla-kumudanāḷakalāpesu na bhisâdikalāpavivarāni jānanti, amhehi udakaṃ paggharatī ti, na pi bhisâdikalāpavivarehi paggharantaṃ udakaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ bhisâdikalāpavivarehi paggharāmī ti; evam eva na kesalomakūpavivarāni jānanti amhehi sedo paggharatī ti, na pi sedo jānāti, ahaṃ kesalomakūpavivarehi paggharāmī ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti sedo nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto yūsabhūto ābandhanâkāro āpodhātū ti.

74. *Medo* thūlassa sakalasarīraṃ[1] pharitvā, kisassa jaṅghamaṃsâdīni nissāya ṭhito patthīnasineho. Tattha, yathā haliddipilotikapaṭicchanne[2] maṃsapuñje na maṃsapuñjo jānāti, maṃ nissāya haliddipilotikā ṭhitā ti, na pi haliddipilotikā jānāti, ahaṃ maṃsapuñjaṃ nissāya ṭhitā ti; evam eva na sakalasarīre jaṅghâdisu vā ṭhitaṃ[3] maṃsaṃ jānāti, maṃ nissāya medo ṭhito ti, na pi medo jānāti, ahaṃ sakalasarīre jaṅghâdisu vā maṃsaṃ nissāya ṭhito ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti medo nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto patthīnayūso ābandhanâkāro āpodhātū ti.

75. *Assu* yadā sañjāyati tadā akkhikūpake pūretvā tiṭṭhati vā paggharati vā. Tattha, yathā udakapuṇṇesu taruṇatālaṭṭhikūpakesu na taruṇatālaṭṭhikūpakā jānanti, amhesu udakaṃ ṭhitan ti, na pi taruṇatālaṭṭhikūpakesu udakaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ taruṇatālaṭṭhikūpakesu ṭhitan ti; evam eva na akkhikūpakā jānanti, amhesu assu ṭhitan ti, na pi assu jānāti, ahaṃ akkhikūpakesu ṭhitan ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti assu nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto yūsabhūto ābandhanâkāro āpodhātū ti.

76. *Vasā* aggisantāpâdikāle hatthatala-hatthapiṭṭhi-pādatala-pādapiṭṭhi-nāsāpuṭa[4]-nalāṭa-aṃsakūṭesu ṭhitavilīnasineho. Tattha, yathā pakkhittatele ācāme na ācāmo jānāti, maṃ telaṃ ajjhottharitvā ṭhitan ti, na pi telaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ ācāmaṃ ajjhottharitvā ṭhitan ti; evam eva na hatthatalâdippadeso jānāti, maṃ vasā ajjhottharitvā ṭhitā ti, na pi vasā jānāti, ahaṃ hatthatalâdippadesaṃ ajjhottharitvā ṭhitā ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti vasā nāma

[1] C *add* pūretvā.
[2] B haliddhi° (*always*).
[3] B2, C *omit*.
[4] B -nāsa°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto yūsabhūto ābandhanâkāro āpodhātū ti.

77. *Kheḷo* tathārūpe kheḷuppattipaccaye sati ubhohi kapolapassehi orohitvā jivhātale tiṭṭhati. Tattha, yathā abbocchinna-udakanissande nadītīrakūpe[1] na kūpatalaṃ jānāti, mayi udakaṃ santiṭṭhatī ti, na pi udakaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ kūpatale santiṭṭhāmī ti; evam eva na jivhātalaṃ jānāti, mayi ubhohi kapolapassehi orohitvā kheḷo ṭhito ti, na pi kheḷo jānāti, ahaṃ ubhohi kapolapassehi otaritvā[2] jivhātale ṭhito ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti kheḷo nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto yūsabhūto ābandhanâkāro āpodhātū ti.

78. *Siṅghāṇikā* yadā sañjāyati, tadā nāsāpuṭe[3] pūretvā tiṭṭhati vā paggharati vā. Tattha, yathā pūtidadhibharitāya sippikāya na sippikā jānāti, mayi pūtidadhi ṭhitan ti, na pi pūtidadhi jānāti, ahaṃ sippikāya ṭhitan ti; evam eva na nāsāpuṭā[3] jānanti, amhesu siṅghāṇikā ṭhitā ti, na pi siṅghāṇikā jānāti, ahaṃ nāsāpuṭesu[3] ṭhitā ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti siṅghāṇikā nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto yūsabhūto ābandhanâkāro āpodhātū ti.

79. *Lasikā* aṭṭhisandhīnaṃ[4] abbhañjanakiccaṃ sādhayamānā asītisatasandhisu ṭhitā. Tattha, yathā telabbhañjite akkhe na akkho jānāti, maṃ telaṃ abbhañjitvā ṭhitan ti, na pi telaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ akkhaṃ abbhañjitvā ṭhitan ti; evam eva na asītisatasandhiyo jānanti, lasikā amhe abbhañjitvā ṭhitā ti, na pi lasikā jānāti, ahaṃ asītisatasandhiyo abbhañjitvā ṭhitā ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti lasikā nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto yūsabhūto ābandhanâkāro āpodhātū ti.

80. *Muttaṃ* vatthissa abbhantare ṭhitaṃ. Tattha, yathā candanikāya pakkhitte amukhe[5] ravaṇaghaṭe na ravaṇaghaṭo jānāti, mayi candanikāraso ṭhito ti, na pi candanikāraso jānāti, ahaṃ ravaṇaghaṭe ṭhito ti; evam eva na vatthi jānāti, mayi muttaṃ ṭhitan ti, na pi muttaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ vatthimhi ṭhitan ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti muttaṃ nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto yūsabhūto ābandhanâkāro āpodhātū ti.

[1] B1 °kūpake. [2] C orohitvā. [3] B nāsa°.
[4] B1 aṭṭhika°. [5] B adhomukhe; *see* VIII. 138 *note* 7.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

81. Evaṃ kesâdisu manasikāraṃ pavattetvā, yena santappati, ayaṃ imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto paripācanâkāro tejodhātū ti, yena jariyati...yena paridayhati ...yena asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati, ayaṃ imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto paripācanâkāro tejodhātū ti evaṃ tejokoṭṭhāsesu manasikāro pavattetabbo.

82. Tato uddhaṅgame vāte uddhaṅgamavasena pariggahetvā, adhogame adhogamavasena, kucchisaye kucchisayavasena, koṭṭhasaye koṭṭhasayavasena, aṅgamaṅgânusārine[1] aṅgamaṅgânusārivasena, assāsapassāse assāsapassāsavasena pariggahetvā, uddhaṅgamā vātā nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto vitthambhanâkāro vāyodhātū ti, adhogamā vātā nāma... kucchisayā vātā nāma...koṭṭhasayā vātā nāma...aṅgamaṅgânusārino vātā nāma...āsassapassāsā vātā nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto vitthambhanâkāro vāyodhātū ti evaṃ vāyokoṭṭhāsesu manasikāro pavattetabbo.

83. Tass'evaṃ pavattamanasikārassa dhātuyo pākaṭā honti; tā punapunnaṃ āvajjayato[2] manasikaroto vuttanayen'eva upacārasamādhi uppajjati.

84. Yassa pana evaṃ bhāvayato kammaṭṭhānaṃ na ijjhati, tena *salakkhaṇasaṅkhepato*[3] bhāvetabbaṃ. Kathaṃ? Vīsatiyā koṭṭhāsesu thaddhalakkhaṇaṃ pathavīdhātū ti vavatthapetabbaṃ; tatth'eva ābandhanalakkhaṇaṃ āpodhātū ti, paripācanalakkhaṇaṃ tejodhātū ti, vitthambhanalakkhaṇaṃ vāyodhātū ti. Dvādasasu koṭṭhāsesu ābandhanalakkhaṇaṃ āpodhātū ti vavatthapetabbaṃ; tatth'eva paripācanalakkhaṇaṃ tejodhātū ti, vitthambhanalakkhaṇaṃ vāyodhātū ti, thaddhalakkhaṇaṃ pathavīdhātū ti. Catūsu koṭṭhāsesu paripācanalakkhaṇaṃ tejodhātū ti vavatthapetabbaṃ; tena avinibbhuttaṃ vitthambhanalakkhaṇaṃ vāyodhātū ti, thaddhalakkhaṇaṃ pathavīdhātū ti. ābandhanalakkhaṇaṃ āpodhātū ti. Chasu koṭṭhāsesu vitthambhanalakkhaṇaṃ vāyodhātū ti vavatthapetabbaṃ; tatth'eva thaddhalakkhaṇaṃ pathavīdhātū ti, ābandhanalakkaṇaṃ āpodhātū ti, paripācanalakkhaṇaṃ tejodhātū ti. Tass'evaṃ vavatthāpayato dhātuyo pākaṭā honti; tā punappunaṃ āvajjayato[4] manasikaroto vuttanayen'eva upacārasamādhi uppajjati.

[1] C °sārī.
[2] B1 āvajjato; B2 āvajjanato.
[3] *See* XI. 45; C sakalak°.
[4] B āvajjato.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

85. Yassa pana evam pi bhāvayato kammaṭṭhānaṃ na ijjhati, tena *salakkhaṇavibhattito*[1] bhāvetabbaṃ. Kathaṃ? Pubbe vuttanayen'eva kesâdayo[2] pariggahetvā, kesamhi thaddhalakkhaṇaṃ pathavīdhātū ti vavatthapetabbaṃ; tatth'eva ābandhanalakkhaṇaṃ āpodhātū ti, paripācanalakkhaṇaṃ tejodhātū ti, vitthambhanalakkhaṇaṃ vāyodhātū ti. Evaṃ sabbakoṭṭhāsesu ekekasmiṃ koṭṭhāse catasso[3] catasso dhātuyo vavatthapetabbā. Tass'evaṃ vavatthāpayato dhātuyo pākaṭā honti; tā punappunaṃ āvajjayato[4] manasikaroto vuttanayen'eva upacārasamādhi uppajjati.

86. Api ca kho pana, vacanatthato, kalāpato, cuṇṇato, lakkhaṇâdito, samuṭṭhānato, nānattekattato, vinibbhogâvinibbhogato, sabhāgavisabhāgato, ajjhattikabāhiravisesato, saṅgahato, paccayato, asamannāhārato, paccayavibhāgato ti imehi pi ākārehi dhātuyo manasi kātabbā.

87. Tattha *vacanatthato* manasikarontena, patthaṭattā pathavī, appoti[5] āpiyati appāyatī ti vā āpo, tejatī ti tejo, vāyatī ti vāyo, avisesena pana salakkhaṇadhāraṇato dukkhâdānato dukkhâdhānato ca dhātū ti evaṃ visesasāmaññavasena vacanatthato manasikātabbā.

88. *Kalāpato* ti, yā ayaṃ, kesā lomā ti ādinā nayena vīsatiyā ākārehi pathavīdhātu, pittaṃ semhan ti ca ādinā nayena dvādasah'ākārehi āpodhātu niddiṭṭhā, tattha yasmā

> Vaṇṇo gandho raso ojā, catasso câpi dhātuyo
> aṭṭhadhammasamodhānā hoti kesā ti sammuti,
> tesaṃ yeva vinibbhogā n'atthi kesā ti sammuti,

tasmā kesā pi aṭṭhadhammakalāpamattam eva; tathā lomâdayo ti.[6] Yo pan'ettha kammasamuṭṭhāno koṭṭhāso, so jīvitindriyena ca bhāvena ca saddhiṃ dasadhammakalāpo pi[7]; ussadavasena pana,[8] pathavīdhātu āpodhātū ti saṅkhaṃ gato ti.[8] Evaṃ kalāpato manasikātabbā.

89. *Cuṇṇato* ti imasmiṃ hi sarīre majjhimena pamāṇena pariggayhamānā paramâṇubhedasaṅcuṇṇā sukhumarajabhūtā pathavīdhātu doṇamattā siyā; sā[9] tato upaḍḍhappamāṇāya āpodhātuyā saṅgahitā, tejodhātuyā anupālitā, vāyodhātuyā vitthambhitā na vikirati,[10] na viddhaṃsati, avikiriyamānā aviddhaṃsiyamānā anekavidhaṃ itthipurisaliṅgâdibhāvavikappaṃ upagacchati, aṇuthūla-dīgharassa-thirakaṭhinâdibhāvañ ca pakāseti.

[1] *See* XI. 45; C sakalak°.
[2] C koṭṭhāsâdayo.
[3] B2, C1 *omit.*
[4] B āvajjato.
[5] C appeti.
[6] C *omit.*
[7] B1 pī ti.
[8] B *omit.*
[9] B2, C *omit.*
[10] B vikiriyati.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

90. Yūsagatā ābandhanâkārabhūtā pan'ettha āpodhātu pathavīpatiṭṭhitā tejânupālitā vāyovitthambhitā na paggharati, na parissavati, apaggharamānā aparissavamānā pīṇita-pīṇitabhāvaṇ dasseti.

91. Asitapītâdipācakā[1] c'ettha usumâkārabhūtā uṇhattalakkhaṇā tejodhātu pathavīpatiṭṭhitā āposaṅgahitā vāyovitthambhitā imaṇ kāyaṇ paripāceti, vaṇṇasampattiñ c'assa āvahati; tāya ca pana paripācito ayaṇ kāyo na pūtibhāvaṇ dasseti.

92. Aṅgamaṅgânusaṭā c'ettha samudīraṇavitthambhanalakkhaṇā vāyodhātu pathavīpatiṭṭhitā āposaṅgahitā tejânupālitā imaṇ kāyaṇ vitthambheti; tāya ca pana vitthambhito ayaṇ kāyo na paripaṭati, ujukaṇ ṭhāti[2]; aparāya vāyodhātuyā samabbhāhato gamanaṭṭhānanisajja-sayana-iriyāpathesu viññattiṇ dasseti, samiñjeti,[3] sampasāreti, hatthapādaṇ lāḷeti. Evam etaṇ itthipurisâdibhāvena bālajanavañcanaṇ māyārūpasadisaṇ dhātuyantaṇ pavattatī ti. Evaṇ cuṇṇato manasikātabbā.

93. *Lakkhaṇâdito* ti, pathavīdhātu kiṇlakkhaṇā, kiṇrasā, kiṇpaccupaṭṭhānā ti evaṇ catasso pi dhātuyo āvajjetvā, pathavīdhātu kakkhaḷattalakkhaṇā, patiṭṭhānarasā, sampaṭicchanapaccupaṭṭhānā; āpodhātu paggharaṇalakkhaṇā, brūhanarasā, saṅgahapaccupaṭṭhānā; tejodhātu uṇhattalakkhaṇā paripācanarasā, maddavânuppadānapaccupaṭṭhānā; vāyodhātu vitthambhanalakkhaṇā, samudīraṇarasā, abhinīhārapaccupaṭṭhānā ti evaṇ lakkhaṇâdito manasikātabbā.

94. *Samuṭṭhānato* ti, ye ime pathavīdhātu-ādīnaṇ vitthārato dassanavasena kesâdayo dvācattālīsa koṭṭhāsā dassitā, tesu, udariyaṇ, karīsaṇ, pubbo, muttan ti ime cattāro koṭṭhāsā utusamuṭṭhānā va; assu, sedo, kheḷo, siṅghāṇikā ti ime cattāro utucittasamuṭṭhānā va[4]; asitâdiparipācako[5] tejo kammasamuṭṭhāno va[6]; assāsapassāsā cittasamuṭṭhānā va; avasesā sabbe pi catusamuṭṭhānā ti evaṇ samuṭṭhānato manasikātabbā.

95. *Nānattekattato* ti, sabbāsam pi dhātūnaṇ salakkhaṇâdito nānattaṇ. Aññān'eva hi pathavīdhātuyā lakkhaṇarasapaccupaṭṭhānāni, aññāni āpodhātu-ādīnaṇ. Evaṇ lakkhaṇâdivasena[7] pana kammasamuṭṭhānâdivasena ca nānattabhūtānam pi etāsaṇ rūpa-mahābhūta-dhātu-dhamma-aniccâdivasena ekattaṇ hoti.

[1] C °paripācakā. [2] B2 saṇṭhāti. [3] C sammiñjati. [4] B2, C *omit.*
[5] C °paripācanako. [6] C *omit.* [7] B1 °bhedena.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

96. Sabbā pi hi dhātuyo ruppanalakkhaṇaṃ anatītattā rūpāni; mahantapātubhāvâdīhi kāraṇehi mahābhūtāni. Mahantapātubhāvâdīhī ti, etā hi dhātuyo, mahantapātubhāvato, mahābhūtasāmaññato, mahāparihārato, mahāvikārato, mahattā bhūtattā cā ti imehi kāraṇehi mahābhūtānī ti vuccanti.

97. Tattha *mahantapātubhāvato* ti etāni hi anupādiṇṇasantāne pi upādiṇṇasantāne pi mahantāni pātubhūtāni. Tesaṃ anupādiṇṇasantāne,

> Duve satasahassāni cattāri nahutāni ca,
> ettakaṃ bahalattena saṅkhātā 'yaṃ vasundharā ti [VII. 41]

ādinā nayena mahantapātubhāvatā Buddhânussatiniddese vuttā va. Upādiṇṇasantāne pi maccha-kacchapa-deva-dānavâdisarīravasena mahantān'eva pātubhūtāni. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Santi, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā" ti [A. iv. 207][1] ādi.

98. *Mahābhūtasāmaññato* ti, etāni hi, yathā māyākāro amaṇiṃ yeva udakaṃ maṇiṃ katvā dasseti, asuvaṇṇaṃ yeva leḍḍuṃ suvaṇṇaṃ katvā dasseti, yathā ca, sayaṃ n'eva yakkho na pakkhī samāno, yakkhabhāvam pi pakkhibhāvam pi dasseti, evam eva sayaṃ anīlān'eva hutvā nīlaṃ upādārūpaṃ dassenti, apītāni...alohitāni...anodātān'eva hutvā odātaṃ upādārūpaṃ dassentī ti māyākāramahābhūtasāmaññato mahābhūtāni.

99. Yathā ca yakkhâdīni mahābhūtāni yaṃ gaṇhanti, n'eva nesaṃ tassa anto na bahi ṭhānaṃ upalabbhati, na ca taṃ nissāya na tiṭṭhanti, evam eva etāni pi n'eva aññamaññassa anto na bahi ṭhitāni hutvā upalabbhanti, na ca aññamaññaṃ nissāya na tiṭṭhantī ti acinteyyaṭṭhānatāya yakkhâdi-mahābhūtasāmaññato pi mahābhūtāni.

100. Yathā ca yakkhinīsaṅkhātāni mahābhūtāni manāpehi vaṇṇasaṇṭhānavikkhepehi attano bhayānakabhāvaṃ paṭicchādetvā satte vañcenti, evam eva etāni pi itthipurisasarīrâdisu manāpena chavivaṇṇena, manāpena attano[2] aṅgapaccaṅgasaṇṭhānena, manāpena ca[2] hatthaṅguli-pādaṅguli-bhamukavikkhepena attano kakkhaḷattâdibhedaṃ sarasalakkhaṇaṃ paṭicchādetvā bālajanaṃ vañcenti, attano sabhāvaṃ daṭṭhuṃ na dentī ti vañcakattena yakkhinīmahābhūtasāmaññato pi mahābhūtāni.

[1] *Also* Ud. 54, 56; Vin. ii. 238. A., Ud. *and* Vin. *text omit* bhikkhave.
[2] C *omit*.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

101. *Mahāparihārato* ti mahantehi paccayehi haritabbato.[1] Etāni hi, divase divase upanetabbattā mahantehi ghāsacchādanâdīhi bhūtāni pavattānī ti mahābhūtāni; mahāparihārāni vā bhūtānī ti pi mahābhūtāni.

102. *Mahāvikārato* ti, etāni hi anupādiṇṇāni pi upādiṇṇāni pi mahāvikārāni honti. Tattha anupādiṇṇānaṃ kappavuṭṭhāne vikāramahattaṃ pākaṭaṃ hoti; upādiṇṇānaṃ dhātukkhobhakāle. Tathā hi,

Bhūmito vuṭṭhitā[2] yāva Brahmalokā vidhāvati
acci accimato loke ḍayhamānamhi tejasā.

Koṭisatasahassekaṃ cakkavāḷaṃ vilīyati,
kupitena yadā loko salilena vinassati.

Koṭisatasahassekaṃ cakkavāḷaṃ vikīrati,
vāyodhātuppakopena yadā loko vinassati.

Patthaddho bhavati kāyo daṭṭho kaṭṭhamukhena vā,
pathavīdhātuppakopena hoti kaṭṭhamukhe va so,
Pūtiko bhavati kāyo daṭṭho pūtimukhena vā,
āpodhātuppakopena hoti pūtimukhe va so.

Santatto bhavati kāyo daṭṭho aggimukhena vā,
tejodhātuppakopena hoti aggimukkhe va so.

Sañchinno bhavati kāyo daṭṭho satthamukhena vā,
vāyodhātuppakopena hoti satthamukhe va so.

Iti mahāvikārāni bhūtānī ti mahābhūtāni.

103. *Mahattā bhūtattā cā* ti, etāni hi mahantāni, mahatā vāyāmena pariggahetabbattā, bhūtāni vijjamānattā ti mahattā bhūtattā ca mahābhūtāni. Evaṃ sabbā p'etā dhātuyo mahantapātubhāvâdīhi kāraṇehi mahābhūtāni.

104. Salakkhaṇadhāraṇato pana dukkhâdānato ca[3] dukkhâdhānato ca sabbā pi dhātulakkhaṇaṃ anatītattā *dhātuyo*; salakkhaṇadhāraṇena ca attano khaṇânurūpadhāraṇena ca *dhammā*; khayaṭṭhena *aniccā*, bhayaṭṭhena *dukkhā*, asārakaṭṭhena *anattā*. Iti sabbāsam pi rūpa-mahābhūta-dhātu-dhamma-aniccâdivasena ekattan ti. Evaṃ nānattekattato manasikātabbā.

105. *Vinibbhogâvinibbhogato* ti, sahuppannā va etā ekekasmiṃ sabbapariyantime suddhaṭṭhakâdikalāpe[4] padesena avinibbhuttā, lak-

[1] C parihari°. [2] C vuṭṭhito. [3] C *omit*. [4] B2, C °kalāpa-.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

khaṇena pana vinibbhuttā ti evaṇ vinibbhogâvinibbhogato manasikātabbā.

106. *Sabhāgavisabhāgato* ti, evaṇ avinibbhuttāsu câpi etāsu purimā dve garukattā sabhāgā, tathā pacchimā lahukattā; purimā pana pacchimāhi pacchimā ca purimāhi visabhāgā ti evaṇ sabhāgavisabhāgato manasikātabbā.

107. *Ajjhattika-bāhiravisesato* ti, ajjhattikadhātuyo viññāṇavatthuviññatti-indriyānaṇ nissayā honti, sa-iriyāpathā catusamuṭṭhānā; bāhirā vuttaviparītappakārā ti evaṇ ajjhattikabāhiravisesato manasikātabbā.

108. *Saṅgahato* ti, kammasamuṭṭhānā pathavīdhātu kammasamuṭṭhānāhi itarāhi ekasaṅgahā hoti samuṭṭhānanānattâbhāvato, tathā cittâdisamuṭṭhānā cittâdisamuṭṭhānāhī ti evaṇ saṅgahato manasikātabbā.

109. *Paccayato* ti, pathavīdhātu āposaṅgahitā tejo-anupālitā vāyovitthambhitā tiṇṇaṇ mahābhūtānaṇ patiṭṭhā hutvā paccayo hoti; āpodhātu pathavīpatiṭṭhitā tejo-anupālitā vāyovitthambhitā tiṇṇaṇ mahābhūtānaṇ ābandhanaṇ hutvā paccayo hoti; tejodhātu pathavīpatiṭṭhitā āposaṅgahitā vāyovitthambhitā tiṇṇaṇ mahābhūtānaṇ paripācanaṇ hutvā paccayo hoti; vāyodhātu pathavīpatiṭṭhitā āposaṅgahitā tejoparipācitā tiṇṇaṇ mahābhūtānaṇ vitthambhanaṇ hutvā paccayo hotī ti evaṇ paccayato manasikātabbā.

110. *Asamannāhārato* ti, pathavīdhātu c'ettha, ahaṇ pathavīdhātū ti vā, tiṇṇaṇ mahābhūtānaṇ patiṭṭhā hutvā paccayo homī ti vā na jānāti; itarāni pi tīṇi, amhākaṇ pathavīdhātu patiṭṭhā hutvā paccayo hotī ti na jānanti, esa nayo sabbatthā ti evaṇ asamannāhārato manasikātabbā.

111. *Paccayavibhāgato* ti, dhātūnaṇ hi[1] kammaṇ, cittaṇ, āhāro, utū ti cattāro paccayā. Tattha kammasamuṭṭhānānaṇ kammam eva paccayo hoti, na cittâdayo. Cittâdisamuṭṭhānānam pi cittâdayo va paccayā honti, na itare. Kammasamuṭṭhānānañ ca kammaṇ janakapaccayo hoti; sesānaṇ pariyāyato upanissayapaccayo hoti. Cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ cittaṇ janakapaccayo hoti; sesānaṇ pacchājātapaccayo atthipaccayo avigatapaccayo ca. Āhārasamuṭṭhānānaṇ āhāro janakapaccayo hoti; sesānaṇ āhārapaccayo atthipaccayo avigatapaccayo ca. Utusamuṭṭhānānaṇ utu janakapaccayo hoti; sesānaṇ atthipaccayo

[1] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

avigatapaccayo ca. Kammasamuṭṭhānaṃ mahābhūtaṃ kammasamuṭṭhānānam pi mahābhūtānaṃ paccayo hoti, cittâdisamuṭṭhānānam pi; tathā cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ, āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ. Utusamuṭṭhānaṃ mahābhūtaṃ utusamuṭṭhānānam pi mahābhūtānaṃ paccayo hoti kammâdisamuṭṭhānānam pi.

112. Tattha kammasamuṭṭhānā pathavīdhātu kammasamuṭṭhānānaṃ itarāsaṃ sahajāta-aññamaññanissaya-atthi-avigatavasena c'eva patiṭṭhāvasena ca paccayo hoti, na janakavasena; itaresaṃ tisantatimahābhūtānaṃ nissaya-atthi-avigatavasena paccayo hoti, na patiṭṭhāvasena, na janakavasena. Āpodhātu c'ettha itarāsaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sahajātâdivasena c'eva ābandhanavasena ca paccayo hoti, na janakavasena; itaresaṃ tisantatikānaṃ nissaya-atthi-avigatapaccayavasen'eva, na ābandhanavasena, na janakavasena. Tejodhātu p'ettha itarāsaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sahajātâdivasena c'eva paripācanavasena ca paccayo hoti, na janakavasena; itaresaṃ tisantatikānaṃ nissaya-atthi-avigatapaccayavasen'eva, na paripācanavasena, na janakavasena. Vāyodhātu p' ettha itarāsaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sahajātâdivasena c'eva vitthambhanavasena ca paccayo hoti, na janakavasena; itaresaṃ tisantatikānaṃ nissaya-atthi-avigatapaccayavasen'eva, na vitthambhanavasena, na janakavasena. Citta-āhāra-utusamuṭṭhānapathavīdhātu-ādisu pi es'eva nayo.

113. Evaṃ sahajātâdipaccayavasappavattāsu ca pan'etāsu dhātusu,

Ekaṃ paṭicca tisso catudhā tisso paṭicca ekā ca;
dve dhātuyo paṭicca dve chaddhā sampavattanti.

114. Pathavī-ādisu hi ekekaṃ paṭicca itarā tisso tisso ti evaṃ ekaṃ paṭicca tisso catudhā sampavattanti.[1] Tathā pathavīdhātu-ādisu ekekā itarā tisso paṭiccā ti evaṃ tisso paṭicca ekā catudhā sampavattati. Purimā pana dve paṭicca pacchimā, pacchimā ca dve paṭicca purimā, paṭhama-tatiyā paṭicca dutiya-catutthā, dutiya-catutthā paṭicca paṭhama-tatiyā, paṭhama-catutthā paṭicca dutiya-tatiyā, dutiya-tatiyā paticca paṭhama-catutthā ti evaṃ dve dhātuyo paṭicca dve chaddhā sampavattanti.

115. Tāsu pathavīdhātu abhikkama-paṭikkamâdikāle uppīḷanassa paccayo hoti; sā va āpodhātuyā anugatā patiṭṭhāpanassa; pathavīdhātuyā pana[2] anugatā āpodhātu avakkhepanassa;[3] vāyodhātuyā anugatā tejodhātu uddharaṇassa; tejodhātuyā anugatā vāyodhātu atiharaṇa-vītiharaṇānaṃ paccayo hotī ti evaṃ paccayavibhāgato manasikātabbā.

[1] C *omit* sam°. [2] B1 *omits*. [3] B avik°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

116. Evaṃ vacanatthâdivasena manasikarontassâpi hi ekekena mukhena dhātuyo pākaṭā honti. Tā punappunaṃ āvajjayato manasikaroto vuttanayen'eva upacārasamādhi uppajjati. Svâyaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ vavatthāpakassa ñāṇass'ānubhāvena uppajjanato catudhātuvavatthānan tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

117. Idañ ca pana catudhātuvavatthānam anuyutto bhikkhu suññataṃ avagāhati, sattasaññaṃ samugghāteti.[1] So sattasaññāya samūhatattā vāḷamigayakkharakkhasâdivikappaṃ anāpajjamāno bhayabheravasaho hoti, aratiratisaho, na iṭṭhâniṭṭhesu ugghātanigghātaṃ pāpuṇāti, mahāpañño ca[2] hoti, amatapariyosāno vā sugatiparāyano vā ti.

Evaṃ mahânubhāvaṃ yogivarasahassakīḷitaṃ etaṃ
catudhātuvavatthānaṃ niccaṃ sevetha medhāvī ti.

Ayaṃ catudhātuvavatthānassa bhāvanāniddeso.

118. Ettāvatā ca yaṃ samādhissa vitthāraṃ bhāvanānayañ ca dassetuṃ, ko samādhi, ken'aṭṭhena samādhī ti, [III.1] ādinā nayena pañhākammaṃ kataṃ, tattha, kathaṃ bhāvetabbo ti imassa padassa sabbappakārato atthavaṇṇanā samattā hoti.

119. Duvidho yeva[3] h'ayaṃ[3] idha adhippeto samādhi: upacārasamādhi c'eva appanāsamādhi ca. Tattha dasasu kammaṭṭhānesu appanā, pubbabhāgacittesu ca ekaggatā upacārasamādhi; avasesakammaṭṭhānesu cittekaggatā appanāsamādhi. So duvidho pi tesaṃ kammaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvitattā bhāvito hoti. Tena vuttaṃ: kathaṃ bhāvetabbo ti imassa padassa sabbappakārato atthavaṇṇanā samattā ti.

120. Yaṃ pana vuttaṃ, samādhibhāvanāya ko ānisaṃso ti [III. 1], tattha diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārâdi pañcavidho samādhibhāvanāya ānisaṃso. Tathā hi ye arahanto khīṇâsavā, samāpajjitvā ekaggacittā sukhaṃ divasaṃ viharissāmā ti samādhiṃ bhāventi, tesaṃ appanāsamādhibhāvanā diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārânisaṃsā hoti. Ten'āha Bhagavā: "Na kho pan'ete, Cunda, ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti; diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete ariyassa vinaye vuccantī" ti [M. i. 40–2].

121. Sekhaputhujjanānaṃ, samāpattito vuṭṭhāya samāhitena cittena vipassissāmā ti bhāvayataṃ vipassanāya padaṭṭhānattā appanāsamādhibhāvanā pi, sambādhe okāsâdhigamanayena upacārasamādhi-

[1] B °ghāṭeti. [2] B2, C *add* pana. [3] B yeva svâyaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

bhāvanā pi vipassanânisaṇsā hoti. Ten'āha Bhagavā: "Samādhiṇ, bhikkhave, bhāvetha; samāhito, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathābhūtaṇ pajānātī" ti [S. iii. 13].

122. Ye pana, aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbattetvā abhiññāpādakaṇ jhānaṇ samāpajjitvā samāpattito vuṭṭhāya, eko pi hutvā bahudhā hotī ti [XII. 2] vuttanayā abhiññāyo patthentā nibbattenti, tesaṇ sati[1] sati āyatane abhiññāpadaṭṭhānattā appanāsamādhibhāvanā abhiññânisaṇsā hoti. Ten'āha Bhagavā: "So yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṇ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbataṇ pāpuṇāti, sati sati āyatane ti [M. iii. 96].[2]

123. Ye, aparihīnajjhānā Brahmaloke nibbattissāmā ti Brahmalokûpapattiṇ patthentā vā, apatthayamānā vā pi puthujjanā samādhito na parihāyanti, tesaṇ bhavavisesâvahattā appanāsamādhibhāvanā bhavavisesânisaṇsā hoti. Ten'āha Bhagavā: "Paṭhamaṇ jhānaṇ parittaṇ bhāvetvā kattha upapajjanti?[3] Brahmapārisajjānaṇ devānaṇ sahabyataṇ upapajjantī" ti [Vbh. 424] ādi. Upacārasamādhibhāvanā pi pana kāmâvacara-sugatibhavavisesaṇ āvahati yeva.

124. Ye pana ariyā, aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbattetvā nirodhasamāpattiṇ samāpajjitvā satta divasāni acittā hutvā diṭṭhe va dhamme nirodhaṇ nibbānaṇ patvā sukhaṇ viharissāmā ti samādhiṇ bhāventi, tesaṇ appanāsamādhibhāvanā nirodhânisaṇsā hoti. Ten'āha: "Soḷasahi ñāṇacariyāhi navahi samādhicariyāhi vasībhāvatā paññā nirodhasamāpattiyā ñāṇan" ti [Ps. i. 2, 97].[4]

125. Evam ayaṇ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārâdi pañcavidho samādhibhāvanāya ānisaṇso.

Tasmā'nekânisaṇsamhi kilesamalasūdane,[5]
samādhibhāvanāyoge nappamajjeyya paṇḍito ti.

126. Ettāvatā ca, "Sīle patitthāya naro sapañño" ti imissā gāthāya sīla-samādhi-paññāmukhena desite Visuddhimagge samādhi pi[1] paridīpito hoti.

Iti sādhujanapāmujjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge
Samādhiniddeso nāma
ekādasamo paricchedo.

[1] C *omit.* [2] *Cf.* A. i. 254. [3] C uppajjati (*so always*).
[4] *See also* Ps. i. 100. [5] C °balasūdanī-.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Paṭhamo Sīlaniddeso. Dutiyo Dhutaṅganiddeso. Tatiyo Kammaṭṭhānagahaṇaniddeso. Catuttho Pathavīkasiṇaniddeso. Pañcamo Sesakasiṇaniddeso. Chaṭṭho Asubhaniddeso. Sattamo Cha-anussatiniddeso.[1] Aṭṭhamo Sesânussatiniddeso. Navamo Brahmavihāraniddeso. Dasamo Āruppaniddeso. Paṭikkūlasaññādhātuvavatthānadvayaniddeso ekādasamo ti.

[1] B chânussati°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

DVĀDASAMO PARICCHEDO

IDDHIVIDHANIDDESO

1. Idāni yāsaṃ lokikâbhiññānaṃ vasena ayaṃ samādhibhāvanā, abhiññânisaṃsā ti vuttā [XI. 122], tā abhiññā sampādetuṃ, yasmā pathavīkasiṇâdisu adhigatacatutthajjhānena yoginā yogo kātabbo, — evaṃ hi'ssa sā samādhibhāvanā adhigatânisaṃsā c'eva bhavissati thiratarā ca; so adhigatânisaṃsāya thiratarāya samādhibhāvanāya samannāgato sukhen'eva paññābhāvanaṃ sampādessati, — tasmā abhiññākathaṃ tāva ārabhissāma.

2. Bhagavatā hi adhigatacatutthajjhānasamādhīnaṃ kulaputtānaṃ samādhibhāvanânisaṃsadassanatthañ c'eva uttaruttari paṇītapaṇītadhammadesanatthañ ca, "So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatûpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte iddhividhāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti; eko pi hutvā bahudhā hotī" ti [D. i. 77] ādinā nayena, iddhividhaṃ, dibbasotadhātuñāṇaṃ, cetopariyañāṇaṃ, pubbe nivāsânussatiñāṇaṃ, sattānaṃ cutûpapāte ñāṇan ti pañcalokikâbhiññā vuttā. Tattha, eko pi hutvā bahudhā hotī ti ādikaṃ iddhivikubbanaṃ kātukāmena ādikammikena yoginā odātakasiṇapariyantesu aṭṭhasu kasiṇesu aṭṭha aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbattetvā kasiṇânulomato, kasiṇapaṭilomato, kasiṇânulomapaṭilomato, jhānânulomato, jhānapaṭilomato, jhānânulomapaṭilomato, jhānukkantikato, kasiṇukkantikato, jhānakasiṇukkantikato, aṅgasaṅkantito, ārammaṇasaṅkantito, aṅgârammaṇasaṅkantito, aṅgavavatthāpanato, ārammaṇavavatthāpanato ti imehi cuddasahi ākārehi cittaṃ paridametabbaṃ.

3. Katamaṃ pan'ettha kasiṇânulomaṃ . . . pe . . . katamaṃ ārammaṇavavatthāpanan ti? Idha bhikkhu pathavīkasiṇe jhānaṃ samāpajjati, tato āpokasiṇe ti evaṃ paṭipāṭiyā aṭṭhasu kasiṇesu satakkhattum pi sahassakkhattum pi samāpajjati, idaṃ *kasiṇânulomaṃ* nāma. Odātakasiṇato pana paṭṭhāya tath'eva paṭilomakkamena samāpajjanaṃ *kasiṇapaṭilomaṃ* nāma. Pathavīkasiṇato paṭṭhāya yāva odātakasiṇaṃ, odātakasiṇato paṭṭhāya yāva pathavīkasiṇan ti evaṃ anulomapaṭilomavasena punappunaṃ samāpajjanaṃ *kasiṇânulomapaṭilomaṃ* nāma.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

4. Paṭhamajjhānato pana paṭṭhāya paṭipāṭiyā yāva nevasaññānâsaññâyatanaṃ, tāva punappunaṃ samāpajjanaṃ *jhānânulomaṃ* nāma. Nevasaññānâsaññâyatanato paṭṭhāya yāva paṭhamajjhānaṃ, tāva punappunaṃ samāpajjanaṃ *jhānapaṭilomaṃ* nāma. Paṭhamajjhānato paṭṭhāya yāva nevasaññānâsaññâyatanaṃ, nevasaññānâsaññâyatanato paṭṭhāya ca yāva paṭhamajjhānan ti evaṃ anulomapaṭilomavasena punappunaṃ samāpajjanaṃ *jhānânulomapaṭilomaṃ* nāma.

5. Pathavīkasiṇe pana paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjitvā tatth'eva tatiyaṃ samāpajjati, tato tad eva ugghāṭetvā ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ, tato ākiñcaññâyatanan ti evaṃ kasiṇaṃ anukkamitvā jhānass'eva ekantarikabhāvena ukkamanaṃ *jhānukkantikaṃ* nāma. Evaṃ āpokasiṇâdimūlakā pi yojanā kātabbā. Pathavīkasiṇe paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjitvā, puna tad eva tejokasiṇe, tato nīlakasiṇe, tato lohitakasiṇe ti iminā nayena jhānaṃ anukkamitvā kasiṇass'eva ekantarikabhāvena ukkamanaṃ *kasiṇukkantikaṃ* nāma. Paṭhavīkasiṇe paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjitvā tato[1] tejokasiṇe tatiyaṃ, nīlakasiṇaṃ ugghāṭetvā ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ, lohitakasiṇato ākiñcaññâyatanan ti iminā nayena jhānassa c'eva kasiṇassa ca ukkamanaṃ *jhānakasiṇukkantikaṃ* nāma.

6. Pathavīkasiṇe pana paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjitvā tatth'eva itaresam pi samāpajjanaṃ *aṅgasaṅkantikaṃ* nāma. Pathavīkasiṇe paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjitvā tad eva āpokasiṇe, tad eva odātakasiṇe ti evaṃ sabbakasiṇesu ekass'eva jhānassa samāpajjanaṃ *ārammaṇasaṅkantikaṃ*[2] nāma. Pathavīkasiṇe paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjitvā āpokasiṇe dutiyaṃ, tejokasiṇe tatiyaṃ, vāyokasiṇe catutthaṃ, nīlakasiṇaṃ ugghāṭetvā ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ, pītakasiṇato viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ, lohitakasiṇato ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ, odātakasiṇato nevasaññānâsaññâyatanan ti evaṃ ekantarikavasena aṅgānañ ca ārammaṇānañ ca saṅkamanaṃ *aṅgârammaṇasaṅkantikaṃ*[3] nāma.

7. Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ pana pañcaṅgikan ti vavatthapetvā, dutiyaṃ tivaṅgikaṃ, tatiyaṃ duvaṅgikaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ, ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ ...pe... nevasaññānâsaññâyatanan ti evaṃ jhānaṅgamattass'eva vavatthāpanaṃ *aṅgavavatthāpanaṃ* nāma. Tathā idaṃ pathavīkasiṇan ti vavatthapetvā, idaṃ āpokasiṇaṃ...pe...idaṃ odātakasiṇan ti evaṃ ārammaṇamattass'eva vavatthāpanaṃ *ārammaṇavavatthāpanaṃ* nāma. Aṅgârammaṇavavatthāpanam pi eke icchanti. Aṭṭhakathāsu pana anāgatattā addhā taṃ bhāvanāmukhaṃ na hoti.

[1] C *omit.* [2] C °saṅkanti. [3] B2, C °saṅkanti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

8. Imehi pana cuddasahi ākārehi cittaṃ aparidametvā pubbe abhāvitabhāvano ādikammiko yogâvacaro iddhivikubbanaṃ sampādessatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ādikammikassa hi kasiṇaparikammam pi bhāro; satesu sahassesu vā eko va sakkoti. Katakasiṇaparikammassa nimittuppādanaṃ bhāro; satesu sahassesu vā eko va sakkoti. Uppanne nimitte taṃ vaḍḍhetvā appanâdhigamo bhāro; satesu sahassesu vā eko va sakkoti. Adhigatappanassa cuddasah'ākārehi cittaparidamanaṃ bhāro; satesu sahassesu vā eko va sakkoti. Cuddasah'ākārehi paridamitacittassâpi iddhivikubbanā nāma bhāro; satesu sahassesu vā eko va sakkoti. Vikubbanappattassâpi khippanisantibhāvo[1] nāma bhāro; satesu sahassesu vā eko va khippanisanti hoti.

9. Therambatthale[2] Mahā-Rohaṇaguttattherassa[3] gilānupaṭṭhānaṃ āgatesu tiṃsamattesu iddhimantasahassesu upasampadāya aṭṭhavassiko Rakkhitatthero viya. Tass'ānubhāvo Pathavīkasiṇaniddese vutto yeva [IV. 135]. Taṃ pan'ass'ānubhāvaṃ disvā thero āha: Āvuso, sace Rakkhito nâbhavissa, sabbe garahappattā assāma, Nāgarājānaṃ rakkhituṃ nâsakkhiṃsū ti; tasmā attanā gahetvā vicaritabbaṃ āvudhaṃ nāma malaṃ sodhetvā va gahetvā vicarituṃ vaṭṭatī ti. Te therassa ovāde ṭhatvā tiṃsasahassā pi bhikkhū khippanisantino ahesuṃ.

10. Khippanisantiyā pi ca sati parassa patiṭṭhābhāvo bhāro; satesu sahassesu vā eko va hoti.[4] Giribhaṇḍavāhanapūjāya Mārena aṅgāravasse pavattite ākāse pathaviṃ māpetvā aṅgāravassaṃ[5] parittāyako thero viya.

11. Balavapubbayogānaṃ pana Buddha-paccekabuddha-aggasāvakâdīnaṃ vinā pi iminā vuttappakārena bhāvanânukkamena arahattapaṭilābhavasen'eva idañ ca iddhivikubbanaṃ aññe ca paṭisambhidâdibhedā guṇā ijjhanti.

12. Tasmā yathā pilandhanavikatiṃ kattukāmo suvaṇṇakāro aggidhamanâdīhi suvaṇṇaṃ muduṃ kammaññaṃ katvā va karoti; yathā ca bhājanavikatiṃ kattukāmo kumbhakāro mattikaṃ suparimadditaṃ muduṃ katvā karoti; evam eva ādikammikena imehi cuddasah'ākārehi cittaṃ paridametvā chandasīsa-cittasīsa-viriyasīsa-vīmaṃsāsīsasamāpajjanavasena c'eva āvajjanâdivasībhāvavasena ca muduṃ kammaññaṃ katvā iddhividhāya yogo karaṇīyo. Pubbahetusampannena kasiṇesu catutthajjhānamatte ciṇṇavasinā pi kātuṃ vaṭṭati. Yathā pan' ettha yogo kātabbo, taṃ vidhiṃ dassento Bhagavā, so evaṃ samāhite citte ti ādim āha.

[1] C *omit* °bhāvo. [2] B Therambatthaleṇe. [3] B *add* hi.
[4] C sakkoti. [5] C °vassapari°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

13. Tatrâyaṃ pāḷinayânusāren'eva vinicchayakathā. Tattha *so* ti so adhigatacatutthajjhāno yogī. *Evan* ti catutthajjhānakkamanidassanam etaṃ; iminā paṭhamajjhānâdhigamâdinā kamena catutthajjhānaṃ paṭilabhitvā ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Samāhite* ti iminā catutthajjhānasamādhinā samāhite. *Citte* ti rūpâvacaracitte.

14. Parisuddhe ti ādisu pana upekkhāsatipārisuddhibhāvena *parisuddhe.* Parisuddhattā yeva *pariyodāte;* pabhassare ti vuttaṃ hoti. Sukhâdīnaṃ paccayānaṃ ghātena vihatarāgâdi-aṅgaṇattā *anaṅgaṇe.* Anaṅgaṇattā yeva *vigatûpakkilese.* Aṅgaṇena hi taṃ[1] cittaṃ upakkilissati. Subhāvitattā *mudubhūte;* vasībhāvappatte ti vuttaṃ hoti. Vase vattamānaṃ hi cittaṃ mudun ti[2] vuccati. Muduttā yeva ca *kammaniye;* kammakkhame, kammayogge ti vuttaṃ hoti.

15. Muduṃ hi cittaṃ kammaniyaṃ hoti, sudhantam iva suvaṇṇaṃ; tañ ca ubhayam pi subhāvitattā yevā ti. Yath' āha: "Nâhaṃ, bhikkhave[3] aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi, yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulīkataṃ muduñ ca hoti kammaniyañ ca yathayidaṃ bhikkhave,[4] cittan" ti [A. i. 9].

16. Etesu parisuddhabhāvâdisu ṭhitattā *ṭhite.* Ṭhitattā yeva *āneñjappatte;* acale niriñjane ti vuttaṃ hoti. Mudukammaññabhāvena vā attano vase ṭhitattā *ṭhite;* saddhâdīhi pariggahitattā *āneñjappatte.*

17. Saddhāpariggahitaṃ hi cittaṃ assaddhiyena na iñjati; viriyapariggahitaṃ kosajjena na iñjati; satipariggahitaṃ pamādena na iñjati; samādhipariggahitaṃ uddhaccena na iñjati; paññāpariggahitaṃ avijjāya na iñjati; obhāsagataṃ kilesandhakārena na iñjati.[5] Imehi chahi dhammehi pariggahitaṃ āneñjappattaṃ hoti.

18. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ cittaṃ abhinīhārakkhamaṃ hoti abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ abhiññāsacchikiriyāya.

19. Aparo nayo. Catutthajjhānasamādhinā *samāhite;* nīvaraṇadūrībhāvena *parisuddhe;* vitakkâdi-samatikkamena *pariyodāte;* jhānapaṭilābhapaccayānaṃ[6] pāpakānaṃ icchâvacarānaṃ abhāvena *anaṅgaṇe;* abhijjhâdīnaṃ cittassa upakkilesānaṃ vigamena *vigatûpakkilese.* Ubhayam pi c'etaṃ Anaṅgaṇasutta-Vatthasuttânusārena[7] veditabbaṃ. Vasippattiyā *mudubhūte;* iddhipādabhāvûpagamena *kammaniye;* bhāvanā-

[1] C *omit.* [2] C mudū ti.
[3] A. *text* ahaṃ bhikkhave na aññaṃ. [4] A. *text omits.* [5] *Cf.* Ps. ii. 206.
[6] C °paccanīyānaṃ; *but* Ṭīkā: Jhānapaṭilābhapaccayānan ti jhānapaṭilābhahetukānaṃ.
[7] M. i, sutta 5 *and* 7.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

pāripūriyā paṇītabhāvûpagamena *ṭhite āneñjappatte;* yathā āneñjappattaṃ hoti, evaṃ ṭhite ti attho. Evam pi aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ cittaṃ abhinīhārakkhamaṃ hoti abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ abhiññāsacchikiriyāya pādakaṃ padaṭṭhānabhūtan ti.

20. *Iddhividhāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmetī* ti ettha ijjhanaṭṭhena iddhi; nipphattiaṭṭhena paṭilābhaṭṭhena cā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Yaṃ hi nippajjati paṭilabbhati ca, taṃ ijjhatī ti vuccati. Yath'āha: "Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassa, tassa c'etaṃ samijjhatī" ti [Sn. 766]. Tathā, "Nekkhammaṃ ijjhatī ti iddhi... paṭiharatī ti pāṭihāriyaṃ... Arahattamaggo ijjhatī ti iddhi... paṭiharatī ti pāṭihāriyan" ti [Ps. ii. 229].

21. Aparo nayo. Ijjhanaṭṭhena iddhi; upāyasampadāy'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Upāyasampadā hi ijjhati, adhippetaphalappasavanato. Yath' āha: "Ayaṃ kho Citto gahapati sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo; sace paṇidahissati anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattī ti ijjhissati sīlavato cetopaṇidhi visuddhattā" ti [S. iv. 303].

22. Aparo nayo. Etāya sattā ijjhantī ti iddhi. Ijjhantī ti iddhā vuddhā ukkaṃsagatā hontī ti vuttaṃ hoti. Sā dasavidhā; yath' āha: "Iddhiyo ti dasa iddhiyo." Puna ca paraṃ āha: "Katamā dasa iddhiyo? Adhiṭṭhānā iddhi, vikubbanā iddhi, manomayā iddhi, ñāṇavipphārā iddhi, samādhivipphārā iddhi, ariyā iddhi, kammavipākajā iddhi, puññavato iddhi, vijjāmayā iddhi, tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjhanaṭṭhena iddhī" ti [Ps. ii. 205].

23. Tattha, "Pakatiyā eko bahukaṃ āvajjati, sataṃ vā sahassaṃ vā satasahassaṃ vā,[1] āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti bahuko homī ti [Ps. ii. 207] evaṃ vibhajitvā dassitā iddhi adhiṭṭhānavasena nipphannattā *adhiṭṭhānā iddhi* nāma.

24. "So pakativaṇṇaṃ vijahitvā kumārakavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti nāgavaṇṇaṃ vā...pe...vividham pi senābyūhaṃ dassetī" ti [Ps. ii. 210] evaṃ āgatā iddhi pakativaṇṇavijahanavikāravasena pavattattā *vikubbanā iddhi* nāma.

25. "Idha bhikkhu imamhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayan" ti [Ps. ii. 210] iminā nayena āgatā iddhi sarīrabbhantare aññass'eva manomayassa sarīrassa nipphattivasena pavattattā *manomayā iddhi* nāma.

26. Ñāṇuppattito[2] pubbe vā pacchā vā taṃkhaṇe vā ñāṇânubhāvanibbatto viseso *ñāṇavipphārā iddhi* nāma.[3] Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Aniccâ-

[1] Ps. *text adds* āvajjati. [2] C Ñāṇappavattito pana. [3] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

nupassanāya niccasaññāya pahānaṭṭho ijjhatī ti ñāṇavipphārā iddhi ...pe...arahattamaggena[1] sabbakilesānaṇ[1] pahānaṭṭho ijjhatī ti ñāṇavipphārā iddhi. Āyasmato Bakkulassa ñāṇavipphārā iddhi. Āyasmato Sañkiccassa ñāṇavipphārā iddhi. Āyasmato Bhūtapālassa ñāṇavipphārā iddhī" ti [Ps. ii. 211].

27. Tattha āyasmā Bakkulo daharo va mañgaladivase nadiyā nahāpiyamāno dhātiyā pamādena sote patito. Tam enaṇ maccho gilitvā Bārāṇasītitthaṇ agamāsi. Tatra taṇ macchabandho gahetvā seṭṭhibhariyāya vikkiṇi. Sā macche sinehaṇ uppādetvā, aham eva naṇ pacissāmī ti phālentī macchakucchiyaṇ suvaṇṇabimbaṇ viya dārakaṇ disvā, putto me laddho ti somanassajātā ahosi. Iti macchakucchiyaṇ arogabhāvo āyasmato Bakkulassa pacchimabhavikassa tena[2] attabhāvena paṭilabhitabba-arahattamaggañāṇânubhāvena nibbattattā ñāṇavipphārā iddhi nāma. Vatthu pana vitthārena kathetabbaṇ.

28. Sañkiccattherassa[3] pana gabbhagatass'eva mātā kālam akāsi. Tassā citakaṇ āropetvā sūlehi vijjhitvā jhāpiyamānāya dārako sūlakoṭiyā akkhikūṭe pahāraṇ labhitvā saddam akāsi. Tato naṇ, dārako jīvatī ti otāretvā kucchiṇ phāletvā dārakaṇ ayyikāya adaṇsu. So tāya paṭijaggito vuddhim anvāya pabbajitvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṇ pāpuṇi. Iti vuttanayen'eva dārucitakāya arogabhāvo āyasmato Sañkicassa ñāṇavipphārā iddhi nāma.

29. Bhūtapāladārakassa pana pitā Rājagahe daliddamanusso. So dārūnaṇ atthāya sakaṭena aṭaviṇ gantvā dārubhāraṇ katvā sāyaṇ nagaradvārasamīpaṇ patto. Ath'assa goṇā yugaṇ ossajjitvā nagaraṇ pavisiṇsu. So sakaṭamūle puttakaṇ[4] nisīdāpetvā goṇānaṇ anupadaṇ gacchanto nagaram eva pāvisi. Tassa anikkhantass'eva dvāraṇ pihitaṇ. Dārakassa vāḷayakkhânucarite pi bahinagare tiyāmarattiṇ arogabhāvo vuttanayen'eva ñāṇavipphārā iddhi nāma.[5] Vatthu pana vitthāretabbaṇ.

30. Samādhito pubbe vā pacchā vā taṇkhaṇe vā samathânubhāvena nibbatto viseso *samādhivipphārā iddhi*. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ: "Paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇānaṇ pahānaṭṭho ijjhatī ti samādhivipphārā iddhi ...pe...nevasaññānâsaññâyatanasamāpattiyā ākiñcaññâyatanasaññāya pahānaṭṭho ijjhatī ti samādhivipphārā iddhi. Āyasmato Sāriputtassa samādhivipphārā iddhi. Āyasmato Sañjīvassa...Āyasmato Khāṇukoṇḍaññassa...Uttarāya upāsikāya...Sāmāvatiyā upāsikāya samādhivipphārā iddhī" ti [Ps. ii. 211–12].

[1] Ps. *text omits.* [2] C °bhavikasattena. [3] *See* Dh. Aṭṭh. ii. 240 f.
[4] C puttaṇ. [5] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

31. Tattha, yadā āyasmato Sāriputtassa Mahā-Moggallānattherena saddhiṁ Kapotakandarāyaṁ viharato juṇhāya rattiyā navoropitehi kesehi ajjhokāse nisinnassa eko duṭṭhayakkho sahāyakena yakkhena vāriyamāno sīse pahāraṁ adāsi, yassa meghassa viya gajjato[1] saddo ahosi, tadā thero tassa paharaṇasamaye samāpattiṁ appesi. Ath'assa tena pahārena na koci ābādho ahosi. Ayaṁ tass'āyasmato samādhivipphārā iddhi. Vatthu pana Udāne āgatam eva.[2]

32. Sañjīvattheraṁ pana nirodhasamāpannaṁ kālaṅkato[3] ti sallakkhetvā gopālakâdayo tiṇakaṭṭhagomayāni saṁkaḍḍhitvā aggiṁ adaṁsu. Therassa cīvare aṁsumattam pi na jhāyittha. Ayam assa anupubbasamāpattivasena pavattasamathânubhāvanibbattā[4] samādhivipphārā iddhi. Vatthu pana sutte āgatam eva.[5]

33. Khāṇukoṇḍaññatthero pana pakatiyā va samāpattibahulo. So aññatarasmiṁ araññe rattiṁ samāpattiṁ appetvā nisīdi. Pañcasatā corā bhaṇḍakaṁ thenetvā gacchantā, idāni amhākaṁ anupathaṁ āgacchantā n'atthī ti vissamitukāmā bhaṇḍakaṁ oropayamānā, khāṇuko ayan ti maññamānā therass'eva upari sabbabhaṇḍakāni ṭhapesuṁ. Tesaṁ vissamitvā gacchantānaṁ paṭhamaṁ ṭhapitabhaṇḍakassa gahaṇakāle kālaparicchedavasena thero vuṭṭhāsi. Te[6] therassa calanâkāraṁ[7] disvā bhītā viraviṁsu. Thero, mā bhāyittha[8] upāsakā, bhikkhu ahan ti āha. Te āgantvā vanditvā theragatena pasādena pabbajitvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṁ pāpuṇiṁsu.[9] Ayam ettha pañcahi bhaṇḍakasatehi ajjhotthaṭassa therassa ābādhâbhāvo samādhivipphārā iddhi.

34. Uttarā[10] upāsikā Puṇṇakaseṭṭhissa dhītā. Tassā Sirimā nāma gaṇikā issâpakatā tattatelakaṭāhaṁ sīse āsiñci. Uttarā taṁ khaṇaṁ yeva mettaṁ samāpajji. Telaṁ pokkharapattato udakabindu viya vivaṭṭamānaṁ agamāsi.[11] Ayam assā samādhivipphārā iddhi. Vatthu pana vitthāretabbaṁ.

35. Sāmāvatī nāma Udenassa raññō aggamahesī. Māgandiyabrāhmaṇo[12] attano dhītāya aggamahesiṭṭhānaṁ patthayamāno tassā vīṇāya āsīvisaṁ pakkhipāpetvā rājānaṁ āha: mahārāja, Sāmāvatī taṁ māretukāmā vīṇāya āsīvisaṁ gahetvā pariharatī ti. Rājā taṁ disvā[13] kupito, Sāmāvatiṁ vadhissāmī ti dhanuṁ āropetvā visapītaṁ khurappaṁ sannayhi. Sāmāvatī saparivārā rājānaṁ mettāya phari. Rājā saraṁ n'eva

[1] C gajjayato.
[2] Ud. 39–40.
[3] C kālakato.
[4] B2 °nibbattattā.
[5] M. i. 333.
[6] C *omit*.
[7] C valitâkāraṁ.
[8] C1 bhāyatha.
[9] *See* Dh. Aṭṭh. ii. 254.
[10] C *add* pana.
[11] *See* Dh. Aṭṭh. iii. 310; A. Aṭṭh. i. 451–52.
[12] B Magaṇḍiya°.
[13] C viditvā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

khipituŋ na oropetuŋ sakkonto vedhamāno aṭṭhāsi. Tato naŋ devī āha: kiŋ mahārāja, kilamasī ti? Āma, kilamāmī ti. Tena hi dhanuŋ oropehī ti. Saro rañño pādamūle yeva pati. Tato naŋ devī,[1] mahārāja, na appadutthassa padussitabban ti ovadi.[2] Iti rañño saraŋ muñcituŋ avisahanabhāvo Sāmāvatiyā upāsikāya samādhivipphārā iddhī ti.

36. Paṭikkūlâdisu apaṭikkūlasaññīvihārâdikā pana *ariyā iddhi* nāma. Yath'āha: "Katamā ariyā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu sace ākaṅkhati paṭikkūle apaṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan ti, apaṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati...pe...upekkhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno" ti [Ps. ii. 212]. Ayaŋ hi cetovasippattānaŋ ariyānaŋ yeva sambhavato ariyā iddhī ti vuccati.

37. Etāya hi samannāgato khīṇâsavo bhikkhu paṭikkūle[3] aniṭṭhe vatthusmiŋ mettāpharaṇaŋ vā dhātumanasikāraŋ vā karonto apaṭikkūlasaññī viharati; apaṭikkūle iṭṭhe vatthusmiŋ asubhapharaṇaŋ vā, aniccan ti manasikāraŋ vā karonto paṭikkūlasaññī viharati. Tathā paṭikkūlâpaṭikkūlesu tad eva mettāpharaṇaŋ vā dhātumanasikāraŋ vā karonto apaṭikkūlasaññī viharati;[4] apaṭikkūla-paṭikkūlesu ca tad eva asubhapharaṇaŋ vā, aniccan ti manasikāraŋ vā karonto paṭikkūlasaññī viharati. "Cakkhunā rūpaŋ disvā n'eva sumano hotī" ti [Ps. ii. 213] ādinā nayena vuttaŋ pana chaḷaṅgupekkhaŋ pavattayamāno paṭikkūle ca[5] apaṭikkūle ca[5] tad ubhayaŋ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno.

38. Paṭisambhidāyaŋ hi, "Kathaŋ paṭikkūle apaṭikkūlasaññī viharati? Aniṭṭhasmiŋ vatthusmiŋ mettāya vā pharati dhātuto vā upasaŋharatī" ti [Ps. ii. 212] ādinā nayena ayam eva attho vibhatto.[6] Iti[7] cetovasippattānaŋ ariyānaŋ yeva sambhavato ariyā iddhī ti vuccati.

39. Pakkhi-ādīnaŋ pana vehāsagamanâdikā[8] *kammavipākajā iddhi* nāma. Yath'āha: "Katamā kammavipākajā iddhi? Sabbesaŋ pakkhīnaŋ, sabbesaŋ devānaŋ, ekaccānaŋ manussānaŋ, ekaccānañ ca vinipātikānaŋ, ayaŋ kammavipākajā iddhī" ti [Ps. ii. 213]. Ettha hi sabbesaŋ pakkhīnaŋ jhānaŋ vā vipassanaŋ vā vinā yeva ākāsena[9] gamanaŋ; tathā sabbesaŋ devānaŋ, paṭhamakappikānañ ca ekaccānaŋ manussānaŋ. Tathā, Piyaṅkaramātā[10] yakkhinī, Uttaramātā,[11] Phussa-

[1] B *add* āha.
[2] *See* A. Aṭṭh. i. 443; Dh. Aṭṭh. i. 216 f.
[3] C *add* paṭicca.
[4] C *omit.*
[5] C paṭikkūlañ ca apaṭikkūlañ ca.
[6] C *add* ti.
[7] B2 Ayaŋ.
[8] B vehāsaṅga°.
[9] C ākāse.
[10] S. Aṭṭh. (Siam). i. 361–62.
[11] *See* Pv. Aṭṭh. p. 140 f.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

mittā, Dhammaguttā ti evamādīnaṃ ekaccānaṃ vinipātikānaṃ ākāsena gamanaṃ kammavipākajā iddhī ti.

40. Cakkavatti-ādīnaṃ vehāsagamanâdikā[1] pana *puññavato iddhi* nāma. Yath'āha: "Katamā puññavato iddhi? Rājā cakkavattī vehāsaṃ gacchati saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya antamaso assabandhagobandhapurise upādāya. Jotikassa gahapatissa puññavato iddhi. Jaṭilakassa[2] gahapatissa puññavato iddhi. Ghositassa[3] gahapatissa puññavato iddhi. Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa puññavato iddhi. Pañcannaṃ mahāpuññānaṃ puññavato iddhī" ti [Ps. ii. 213]. Saṅkhepato pana paripākaṃ gate puññasambhāre ijjhanakaviseso puññavato iddhi.

41. Ettha ca, Jotikassa gahapatissa pathaviṃ bhinditvā maṇipāsādo uṭṭhahi, catusaṭṭhi ca kapparukkhā ti[4] ayam assa puññavato iddhi. Jaṭilakassa[2] asītihattho suvaṇṇapabbato nibbatti.[5] Ghositassa[3] sattasu ṭhānesu māraṇatthāya upakkame kate pi[6] arogabhāvo[7] puññavato iddhi. Meṇḍakassa ekasītamatte[8] padese sattaratanamayānaṃ meṇḍakānaṃ pātubhāvo[9] puññavato iddhi.

42. Pañca mahāpuññā nāma, Meṇḍakaseṭṭhi, tassa bhariyā Candapadumasiri,[10] putto Dhanañjayaseṭṭhi, suṇisā Sumanadevī, dāso Puṇṇo nāmā ti. Tesu seṭṭhissa sīsaṃ nhātassa ākāsaṃ ullokanakāle aḍḍhateḷasa koṭṭhasahassāni ākāsato rattasālīnaṃ pūranti. Bhariyāya nāḷikodanamattam pi gahetvā sakala-Jambudīpavāsike parivisamānāya bhattaṃ na khīyati. Puttassa sahassatthavikaṃ gahetvā sakala-Jambudīpavāsikānam pi dentassa kahāpaṇā na khīyanti. Suṇisāya ekaṃ vīhitumbaṃ gahetvā sakala-Jambudīpavāsikānam pi bhājayamānāya[11] dhaññaṃ na khīyati. Dāsassa ekena naṅgalena kasato ito satta ito sattā ti cuddasamaggā honti.[12] Ayaṃ nesaṃ puññavato iddhi.

43. Vijjādharâdīnaṃ[13] vehāsagamanâdikā pana *vijjāmayā iddhi*. Yath'āha: "Katamā vijjāmayā iddhi? Vijjādharā vijjaṃ parijapitvā vehāsaṃ gacchanti; ākāse antalikkhe hatthim pi dassenti...pe... vividham pi senābyūhaṃ dassentī" ti [Ps. ii. 213].

[1] B vehāsaṅga.°
[2] C Jaṭikassa.
[3] B Ghosakassa.
[4] *See* Dh. Aṭṭh. iv. 207–8.
[5] Dh. Aṭṭh. iv. 216.
[6] C *omit*.
[7] Dh. Aṭṭh. i. 174–82.
[8] C ekakarīsamatte; *but* Ṭīkā: Sītā nāma kasanavasena naṅgalassa gamanamaggo.
[9] Dh. Aṭṭh. iii. 364.
[10] C *omit* Canda°.
[11] C bhājiya°.
[12] Vin. i. 240 f; Dh. Aṭṭh. i. 384 f.
[13] C °dharānaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

44. Tena tena pana sammāpayogena tassa tassa kammassa[1] ijjhanaṃ *tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjhanaṭṭhena iddhi.* Yath' āha: "Nekkhammena kāmacchandassa pahānaṭṭho ijjhatī ti tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjhanaṭṭhena iddhi...pe...arahattamaggena sabbakilesānaṃ pahānaṭṭho ijjhatī ti tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjhanaṭṭhena iddhī" ti [Ps. ii. 213–14]. Ettha ca paṭipattisaṅkhātass'eva[2] sammāpayogassa[3] dīpanavasena purimapāḷisadisā va pāḷi āgatā. Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana, "Sakaṭabyūhâdikaraṇavasena yaṃ kiñci sippakammaṃ, yaṃ kiñci vejjakammaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ Vedānaṃ uggahaṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ Piṭakānaṃ uggahaṇaṃ antamaso kasanavapanâdīni upādāya taṃ taṃ kammaṃ katvā nibbattaviseso tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjhanaṭṭhena iddhī" ti [ ] āgatā.

45. Iti imāsu dasasu iddhisu, iddhividhāyā ti imasmiṃ pade adhiṭṭhānā iddhi yeva āgatā. Imasmiṃ pan'atthe vikubbanā-manomayāiddhiyo pi icchitabbā eva.

46. *Iddhividhāyā* ti iddhikoṭṭhāsāya, iddhivikappāya vā. *Cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmetī* ti so bhikkhu vuttappakāravasena tasmiṃ citte abhiññāpādake jāte iddhividhâdhigamatthāya parikammacittaṃ abhinīharati kasiṇârammaṇato apanetvā iddhividhâbhimukhaṃ peseti. *Abhininnāmetī* ti adhigantabba-iddhipoṇaṃ iddhipabbhāraṃ karoti.

47. *So* ti so evaṃ katacittâbhinīhāro bhikkhu. *Anekavihitaṃ* ti anekavidhaṃ, nānappakārakaṃ. *Iddhividhaṃ* ti iddhikoṭṭhāsaṃ. *Paccanubhotī* ti paccanubhavati; phasseti, sacchikaroti, pāpuṇātī ti attho.

48. Idāni'ssa anekavihitabhāvaṃ dassento, eko pi hutvā ti ādim āha. Tattha *eko pi hutvā* ti iddhikaraṇato pubbe[4] pakatiyā eko pi hutvā. *Bahudhā hotī* ti bahūnaṃ[5] santike caṅkamitukāmo vā sajjhāyaṃ vā kattukāmo pañhaṃ vā pucchitukāmo hutvā satam pi sahassam pi hoti. Kathaṃ panâyam evaṃ hoti? Iddhiyā catasso bhūmiyo, cattāro pādā, aṭṭha padāni, soḷasa ca mūlāni sampādetvā, ñāṇena adhiṭṭhahanto.

49. Tattha *catasso bhūmiyo* ti cattāri jhānāni veditabbāni. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Dhammasenāpatinā: "Iddhiyā katamā catasso bhūmiyo? Vivekajabhūmi[6] paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ, pītisukhabhūmi dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ, upekkhāsukhabhūmi tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ, adukkhamasukhabhūmi catutthaṃ jhānaṃ. Iddhiyā imā catasso bhūmiyo iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanatāya iddhivisavitāya iddhivasitāya iddhivesārajjāya saṃvattantī" ti [Ps. ii. 205]. Ettha ca purimāni tīṇi jhānāni yasmā

[1] C dhammassa. [2] B2, C °khātam eva. [3] B2, C °payogaṃ.
[4] B2, C2 *add* va. [5] B2, C bahunnaṃ. [6] Ps. *text* Vivekajā bhūmi.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

pītipharaṇena ca sukhapharaṇena ca sukhasaññañ ca lahusaññañ ca okkamitvā lahu-mudu-kammaññakāyo hutvā iddhiṁ pāpuṇāti, tasmā iminā pariyāyena iddhilābhāya saṁvattanato sambhārabhūmiyo ti veditabbāni; catutthaṁ pana iddhilābhāya pakatibhūmi yeva.

50. *Cattāro pādā* ti cattāro iddhipādā veditabbā. Vuttaṁ h'etaṁ: "Iddhiyā katame cattāro pādā? Idha bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti, viriya...citta ...vīmaṁsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti. Iddhiyā ime cattāro pādā iddhilābhāya...pe...iddhivesārajjāya saṁvattantī" ti [Ps. ii. 205].

51. Ettha ca chandahetuko chandâdhiko vā samādhi *chandasamādhi*. Kattukamyatāchandaṁ adhipatiṁ karitvā paṭiladdhasamādhiss'etaṁ adhivacanaṁ. Padhānabhūtā saṅkhārā *padhānasaṅkhārā*. Catukicca-sādhakassa sammappadhāna-viriyass'etaṁ adhivacanaṁ. *Samannāgatan* ti chandasamādhinā ca padhānasaṅkhārehi ca upetaṁ.

52. *Iddhipādan* ti, nipphattipariyāyena vā ijjhanaṭṭhena, ijjhanti etāya sattā iddhā vuddhā ukkaṁsagatā hontī ti iminā vā pariyāyena iddhī ti saṅkhaṁ gatānaṁ[1] abhiññācitta-sampayuttānaṁ chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārānaṁ adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena pādabhūtaṁ sesacittacetasikarāsin ti attho. Vuttaṁ h'etaṁ: "Iddhipādo ti tathābhūtassa vedanākkhandho...pe...viññāṇakkhandho" ti [Vbh. 217].

53. Atha vā, pajjate anenā ti pādo; pāpuṇīyatī ti attho; iddhiyā pādo *iddhipādo*. Chandâdīnam etaṁ[2] adhivacanaṁ. Yath'āha: "chandañ ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhiṁ, labhati cittass'ekaggataṁ, ayaṁ vuccati chandasamādhi. So anuppannānaṁ pāpakānaṁ... pe...padahati, ime vuccanti padhānasaṅkhārā. Iti ayañ ca chando, ayañ ca chandasamādhi, ime ca padhānasaṅkhārā, ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhave, chandasamādhi-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo" ti [S. v. 268]. Evaṁ sesiddhipādesu pi attho veditabbo.

54. *Aṭṭha padānī* ti chandâdīni aṭṭha veditabbāni. Vuttaṁ h'etaṁ: "Iddhiyā katamāni aṭṭha padāni? Chandañ ce[3] bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhiṁ, labhati cittass'ekaggataṁ, chando na samādhi, samādhi na chando; aññho chando aññho samādhi. Viriyañ ce bhikkhu ...Cittañ ce bhikkhu....Vīmaṁsañ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhiṁ, labhati cittass'ekaggataṁ, vīmaṁsā na samādhi, samādhi na vīmaṁsā; aññā vīmaṁsā aññho samādhi. Iddhiyā imāni aṭṭha padāni iddhilābhāya...iddhivesārajjāya saṁvattantī" ti [Ps. ii. 205–6].

[1] C gatā. [2] C ev'idaṁ. [3] B *add* bhikhave.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Ettha hi iddhiṇ uppādetukāmatāchando samādhinā ekato niyutto va iddhilābhāya saṇvattati; tathā viriyâdayo. Tasmā imāni aṭṭha padāni vuttānī ti veditabbāni.[1]

55. *Soḷasa mūlānī* ti soḷasahi ākārehi anejatā[2] cittassa veditabbā. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ: "Iddhiyā kati mūlāni? Soḷasa mūlāni. Anoṇataṇ cittaṇ kosajje na iñjatī ti anejaṇ[3]; anuṇṇataṇ cittaṇ uddhacce na iñjatī ti anejaṇ; anabhinataṇ cittaṇ rāge na iñjatī ti anejaṇ; anapanataṇ cittaṇ byāpāde na iñjatī ti anejaṇ; anissitaṇ cittaṇ diṭṭhiyā na iñjatī ti anejaṇ; appaṭibaddhaṇ cittaṇ chandarāge na iñjatī ti anejaṇ; vippamuttaṇ cittaṇ kāmarāge na iñjatī ti anejaṇ; visaṇyuttaṇ cittaṇ kilese na iñjatī ti anejaṇ; vimariyādīkataṇ cittaṇ kilesamariyāde na iñjatī ti anejaṇ; ekattagataṇ cittaṇ nānattakilese na iñjatī ti anejaṇ; saddhāya pariggahitaṇ[4] cittaṇ assaddhiye na iñjatī ti anejaṇ; viriyena pariggahitaṇ cittaṇ kosajje na iñjatī ti anejaṇ; satiyā pariggahitaṇ cittaṇ pamāde na iñjatī ti anejaṇ; samādhinā pariggahitaṇ cittaṇ uddhacce na iñjatī ti anejaṇ; paññāya pariggahitaṇ cittaṇ avijjāya na iñjatī ti anejaṇ; obhāsagataṇ cittaṇ avijjandhakāre na iñjatī ti anejaṇ. Iddhiyā imāni soḷasa mūlāni iddhilābhāya...pe...iddhivesārajjāya saṇvattantī" ti [Ps. ii. 206].

56. Kāmañ ca esa attho, evaṇ samāhite citte ti ādinā pi siddho yeva, paṭhamajjhānâdīnaṇ pana iddhiyā bhūmi-pāda-pada-mūlabhāvadassanatthaṇ puna vutto. Purimo ca suttesu āgatanayo; ayaṇ Paṭisambhidāyaṇ. Iti ubhayattha asammohattham pi puna vutto.

57. *Ñāṇena adhiṭṭhahanto* ti [XII. 48] svâyam ete iddhiyā bhūmi-pāda-pada-mūlabhūte dhamme sampādetvā abhiññāpādakaṇ jhānaṇ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya, sace sataṇ icchati, sataṇ homi sataṇ homī ti parikammaṇ katvā puna abhiññāpādakaṇ jhānaṇ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya adhiṭṭhāti, adhiṭṭhānacittena sah'eva sataṇ hoti. Sahassâdisu pi es'eva nayo. Sace evaṇ na ijjhati, puna parikammaṇ katvā dutiyam pi samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya adhiṭṭhātabbaṇ. Saṇyuttaṭṭhakathāyaṇ hi, ekavāraṇ dvevāraṇ samāpajjituṇ vaṭṭatī ti vuttaṇ.

58. Tattha pādakajjhānacittaṇ nimittârammaṇaṇ; parikammacittāni satârammaṇāni vā sahassârammaṇāni vā[5]; tāni ca kho vaṇṇavasena, no paṇṇattivasena. Adhiṭṭhānacittam pi tath'eva satârammaṇaṇ vā sahassârammaṇaṇ vā. Taṇ pubbe vuttaṇ[6] appanācittam iva gotrabhū-anantaraṇ ekam eva uppajjati rūpâvacaracatutthajjhānikaṇ.

[1] C °nī ti. [2] B1 aneñjatā. [3] B1 aneñjaṇ (*always*).
[4] C °gahītaṇ (*always*). [5] C *add* satasahassârammanāni vā. [6] *See* IV. 78.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

59. Yam pi hi Paṭisambhidāyaṇ vuttaṇ, "Pakatiyā eko bahukaṇ āvajjati, sataṇ vā sahassaṇ vā satasahassaṇ vā, āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti, bahuko homī ti, bahuko hoti; yathā āyasmā Cūḷa-Panthako" ti [Ps. ii. 207], tatrâpi āvajjatī ti parikammavasen'eva vuttaṇ; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhātī ti abhiññāñāṇavasena vuttaṇ. Tasmā bahukaṇ āvajjati; tato tesam pi[1] parikammacittānaṇ avasāne samāpajjati; samāpattito vuṭṭhahitvā puna, bahuko homī ti āvajjitvā tato paraṇ pavattānaṇ tiṇṇaṇ catunnam vā pubbabhāgacittānaṇ anantarā uppannena, sanniṭṭhāpanavasena adhiṭṭhānan ti laddhanāmena eken'eva abhiññāñāṇena adhiṭṭhātī ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

60. Yaṇ pana vuttaṇ, "Yathā āyasmā Cūḷa-Panthako" ti, taṇ bahudhābhāvassa kāyasakkhidassanatthaṇ vuttaṇ.[2] Taṇ pana vatthunā dīpetabbaṇ. Te kira dve bhātaro panthe jātattā Panthakā ti nāmaṇ labhiṇsu. Tesaṇ jeṭṭho Mahā-Panthako. So pabbajitvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṇ pāpuṇi. Arahā hutvā Cūḷa-Panthakaṇ pabbājetvā,

> "Padumaṇ yathā kokanadaṇ[3] sugandhaṇ
> pāto siyā phullam avītagandhaṇ;
> Aṅgīrasaṇ passa virocamānaṇ,
> tapantam ādiccam iv'antalikkhe" ti [A. iii. 239].[4]

imaṇ gāthaṇ adāsi. So taṇ catūhi māsehi paguṇaṇ kātuṇ nâsakkhi. Atha naṇ thero, abhabbo tvaṇ sāsane ti vihārato nīhari.

61. Tasmiñ ca kāle thero[5] bhattuddesako hoti. Jīvako theraṇ upasaṅkamitvā, sve bhante Bhagavatā saddhiṇ pañca bhikkhusatāni gahetvā amhākaṇ gehe bhikkhaṇ gaṇhathā ti āha. Thero pi,[6] ṭhapetvā Cūḷa-Panthakaṇ sesānaṇ adhivāsemī ti adhivāsesi. Cūḷa-Panthako dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhatvā[6] rodati.[7] Bhagavā dibbacakkhunā[8] disvā taṇ upasaṅkamitvā, kasmā rodasī ti āha. So taṇ pavattiṇ ācikkhi.

62. Bhagavā, na sajjhāyaṇ kātuṇ asakkonto mama sāsane abhabbo nāma hoti, mā soci, bhikkhū ti taṇ bāhāyaṇ gahetvā vihāraṇ pavisitvā iddhiyā pilotikakhaṇḍaṇ abhinimminitvā adāsi[6], handa, bhikkhu, imaṇ parimajjanto, rajoharaṇaṇ rajoharaṇan ti punappunaṇ sajjhāyaṇ karohī ti. Tassa tathā karoto taṇ kāḷavaṇṇaṇ ahosi. So, parisuddhaṇ vatthaṇ, n'atth'ettha doso, attabhāvassa panâyaṇ doso ti saññaṇ paṭilabhitvā pañcasu khandhesu ñāṇaṇ otāretvā vipassanaṇ vaḍḍhetvā anulomato[9] gotrabhūsamīpaṇ pāpesi.

[1] B2, C *omit.* [2] B *omit.* [3] B °nudaṇ.
[4] *Also* S. i. 81. [5] C *add* va. [6] C *omit.*
[7] C roditi. [8] C dibbena ca°. [9] C anulomago°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

63. Ath'assa Bhagavā obhāsagāthā abhāsi:

"Rāgo rajo na ca pana reṇu vuccati,
rāgass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ rajo ti;
etaṃ rajaṃ vippajahitvā paṇḍitā,
viharanti te vigatarajassa sāsane.

Doso...pe...

Moho rajo na ca pana reṇu vuccati,
mohass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ rajo ti;
etaṃ rajaṃ vippajahitvā paṇḍitā,
viharanti te vigatarajassa sāsane" ti [Ndl. 505].

Tassa gāthāpariyosāne[1] catupaṭisambhidā-chaḷabhiññāparivārā nava lokuttaradhammā hatthagatā va ahesuṃ.

64. Satthā dutiyadivase Jīvakassa gehaṃ agamāsi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena. Atha dakkhiṇodakâvasāne yāguyā diyyamānāya hatthaṃ pidahi. Jīvako, kiṃ bhante ti pucchi. Vihāre eko bhikkhu atthī ti. So purisaṃ pesesi, gaccha, ayyaṃ gahetvā sīghaṃ ehī ti.

65. Vihārato nikkhante pana Bhagavati,

"Sahassakkhattuṃ attānaṃ nimminitvāna Panthako
nisīdi Ambavane ramme yāva kālappavedanā" ti [Thl. 563].

66. Atha so puriso gantvā kāsāvehi ekapajjotaṃ ārāmaṃ disvā āgantvā, bhikkhūhi bharito, bhante, ārāmo, nâhaṃ jānāmi katamo so ayyo ti āha. Tato naṃ Bhagavā āha: gaccha, yaṃ paṭhamaṃ passasi, taṃ cīvarakaṇṇe[2] gahetvā, Satthā taṃ āmantetī ti vatvā ānehī ti. So gantvā therass'eva cīvarakaṇṇe[3] aggahesi. Tāvad eva sabbe nimmitā antaradhāyiṃsu. Thero, gaccha tvan ti taṃ uyyojetvā mukhadhovanâdi-sarīrakiccaṃ niṭṭhapetvā paṭhamataraṃ gantvā pattâsane nisīdi. Idaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: *yathā āyasmā Cūḷa-Panthako* ti.

67. Tatra ye te bahū nimmitā, te aniyametvā nimmitattā iddhimatā sadisā va honti. Ṭhānanisajjâdisu vā[4] bhāsitatuṇhībhāvâdisu vā[5] yaṃ yaṃ iddhimā karoti, taṃ tad eva karonti. Sace pana nānāvaṇṇe kātukāmo[6] hoti, keci paṭhamavaye, keci majjhimavaye, keci pacchimavaye, tathā dīghakese, upaḍḍhamuṇḍe, muṇḍe,[7] missakakese, upaḍḍharattacīvare, paṃsukacīvare, padabhāṇa-dhammakathā-sarabhaññā-pañhāpucchana-pañhāvissajjana-rajanapacana-cīvarasibbana-dhovanâdīni

[1] C bhāvanāpariyosāne. [2] C °koṇe. [3] C °kaṇṇaṃ. [4] C ca.
[5] C cāyaṃ iddhimā. [6] C kattu°. [7] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

karonte, apare pi vā nānappakārake kātukāmo hoti, tena pādakajjhānato vuṭṭhāya, ettakā bhikkhū paṭhamavayā hontū ti ādinā nayena parikammaṃ katvā puna samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ; adhiṭṭhānacittena saddhiṃ icchiticchitappakārā yeva hontī ti. Esa nayo, *bahudhā pi hutvā eko hotī* ti ādisu.

68. Ayaṃ pana viseso. Iminā bhikkhunā evaṃ bahubhāvaṃ nimminitvā puna, eko va hutvā caṅkamissāmi, sajjhāyaṃ karissāmi, pañhaṃ pucchissāmī ti cintetvā vā, ayaṃ vihāro appabhikkhuko, sace keci āgamissanti, kuto ime ettakā[1] ekasadisā bhikkhū, addhā therassa esa ānubhāvo ti maṃ jānissantī ti appicchatāya vā, antarā va eko homī ti icchantena pādakajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya, eko homī ti parikammaṃ katvā puna samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya, eko homī ti adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ; adhiṭṭhānacittena saddhiṃ yeva eko hoti. Evaṃ akaronto pana yathāparicchinnakālavasena sayam eva eko hoti.

69. *Āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvan* ti ettha, āvibhāvaṃ karoti tirobhāvaṃ karotī ti ayam attho. Imam[2] eva hi sandhāya Paṭisambhidāyaṃ vuttaṃ: "Āvibhāvan ti kenaci anāvaṭaṃ hoti appaṭicchannaṃ vivaṭaṃ pākaṭaṃ. Tirobhāvan ti kenaci āvaṭaṃ hoti paṭicchannaṃ pihitaṃ paṭikujjitan" ti [Ps. ii. 207]. Tatrâyaṃ iddhimā āvibhāvaṃ kātukāmo andhakāraṃ vā ālokaṃ karoti, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivaṭaṃ anāpāthaṃ vā āpāthaṃ karoti.

70. Kathaṃ? Ayaṃ hi yathā paṭicchanno pi dūre ṭhito pi vā dissati, evaṃ attānaṃ vā paraṃ vā kātukāmo pādakajjhānato vuṭṭhāya, idaṃ andhakāraṭṭhānaṃ ālokajātaṃ hotū ti vā, idaṃ paṭicchannaṃ vivaṭaṃ hotū ti vā, idaṃ anāpāthaṃ āpāthaṃ hotū ti vā āvajjitvā parikammaṃ katvā vuttanayen'eva adhiṭṭhāti; saha adhiṭṭhānā yathâdhiṭṭhitam eva hoti; pare dūre ṭhitā pi passanti, sayam pi passitukāmo passati.

71. Etaṃ pana pāṭihāriyaṃ kena katapubban ti? Bhagavatā. Bhagavā hi, Cūḷa-Subhaddāya nimantito Vissakammunā[3] nimmitehi pañcahi kūṭâgārasatehi[4] Sāvatthito sattayojanabbhantaraṃ Sāketaṃ gacchanto yathā Sāketanagaravāsino Sāvatthivāsike Sāvatthivāsino ca Sāketavāsike passanti, evaṃ adhiṭṭhāsi; nagaramajjhe ca otaritvā pathaviṃ dvidhā bhinditvā yāva Avīciṃ,[5] ākāsañ ca dvidhā viyūhitvā yāva Brahmalokaṃ dassesi.

72. Devorohaṇenâpi ca ayam attho vibhāvetabbo. Bhagavā kira yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ katvā caturāsīti pāṇasahassāni bandhanā pamocetvā, atītā Buddhā yamakapāṭihāriyâvasāne kuhiṃ gatā ti āvajjitvā, Tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ gatā ti addasa; ath'ekena pādena pathavītalaṃ

[1] B1 ettha. [2] C Idam. [3] B Visukammunā.
[4] *Cf.* Dh. Aṭṭh. iii. 470. [5] C Avīci.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

akkamitvā dutiyaṃ Yugandharapabbate patiṭṭhāpetvā, puna purimapādaṃ uddharitvā Sinerumatthakaṃ akkamitvā[1] tattha paṇḍukambalasilātale vassaṃ upagantvā sannipatitānaṃ dasa-sahassa-cakkavāḷadevatānaṃ ādito paṭṭhāya Abhidhammakathaṃ ārabhi; bhikkhācāravelāya nimmitabuddhaṃ māpesi[2]; so dhammaṃ deseti.

73. Bhagavā nāgalatā-dantakaṭṭhaṃ khāditvā Anotattadahe mukhaṃ dhovitvā Uttarakurūsu piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā Anotattadahatīre paribhuñjati. Sāriputtatthero tattha gantvā Bhagavantaṃ vandati. Bhagavā, ajja ettakaṃ dhammaṃ desesin ti therassa nayaṃ deti. Evaṃ tayo māse abbocchinnaṃ Abhidhammakathaṃ kathesi.[3] Taṃ sutvā asītikoṭi-devatānaṃ[4] dhammâbhisamayo ahosi.

74. Yamakapāṭihāre[5] sannipatitā pi dvādasayojanā parisā, Bhagavantaṃ passitvā va gamissāmā ti khandhâvāraṃ bandhitvā aṭṭhāsi. Taṃ Cūḷa-Anāthapiṇḍikaseṭṭhi yeva sabbapaccayehi upaṭṭhāsi. Manussā, kuhiṃ Bhagavā ti jānanatthāya Anuruddhattheraṃ yāciṃsu. Thero ālokaṃ vaḍḍhetvā addasa dibbena cakkhunā tattha vassûpagataṃ Bhagavantaṃ; disvā ārocesi.

75. Te Bhagavato vandanatthāya Mahā-Moggallānattheraṃ yāciṃsu. Thero parisamajjhe yeva mahāpathaviyaṃ nimmujjitvā Sinerupabbataṃ nibbijjhitvā Tathāgatapādamūle Bhagavato pāde[6] vandamāno va ummujjitvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Jambudīpavāsino, bhante, Bhagavato pāde vanditvā passitvā va gamissāmā ti vadantī ti. Bhagavā āha: Kuhiṃ pana te, Moggallāna, etarahi jeṭṭhabhātā Dhammasenāpatī ti? Saṅkassanagare, bhante ti. Moggallāna, maṃ daṭṭhukāmā sve Saṅkassanagaraṃ āgacchantu; ahaṃ sve mahāpavāraṇapuṇṇamāsi-uposathadivase Saṅkassanagare otarissāmī ti.

76. Sādhu, bhante ti thero Dasabalaṃ vanditvā āgatamaggen'eva oruyha manussānaṃ santikaṃ sampāpuṇi. Gamanâgamanakāle ca, yathā naṃ manussā passanti, evaṃ adhiṭṭhāsi. Idaṃ tāv'ettha Mahā-Moggallānatthero āvibhāvapāṭihāriyaṃ akāsi. So evaṃ āgato taṃ pavattiṃ ārocetvā, dūran ti saññaṃ akatvā katapātarāsā va[6] nikkhamathā ti āha.

77. Bhagavā Sakkassa devarañño ārocesi: mahārāja, sve manussalokaṃ gacchāmī ti. Devarājā Vissakammaṃ[7] āṇāpesi: tāta, sve Bhagavā manussalokaṃ gantukāmo; tisso sopāṇapantiyo māpehi, ekaṃ kanakamayaṃ, ekaṃ rajatamayaṃ, ekaṃ maṇimayan ti. So tathā akāsi.

[1] C akkami. [2] C māpeti. [3] B1 Abhidhammaṃ kathesi.
[4] C *omit* °koṭi-. [5] B2 °pāṭihire. [6] C *omit*. [7] B1 Visu°; B2 Vissu°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

78. Bhagavā dutiyadivase Sinerumuddhani ṭhatvā puratthimalokadhātuṃ olokesi. Anekāni cakkavāḷasahassāni[1] vivaṭāni hutvā ekaṅgaṇaṃ viya pakāsiṃsu. Yathā ca puratthimena, evaṃ pacchimena pi uttarena pi dakkhiṇena pi sabbaṃ vivaṭam addasa; heṭṭhā pi[2] yāva Avīci, upari[3] yāva Akaniṭṭhabhavanaṃ, tāva addasa. Taṃ divasaṃ kira lokavivaraṇaṃ nāma ahosi; manussā pi deve passanti, devā pi manusse. Tattha n'eva manussā uddhaṃ ullokenti,[4] na devā adho olokenti, sabbe sammukhā va aññamaññaṃ passanti.

79. Bhagavā majjhe maṇimayena sopāṇena otarati; chakāmâvacara-devā vāmapasse kanakamayena, Suddhāvāsā ca Mahābrahmā ca dakkhiṇapasse rajatamayena. Devarājā pattacīvaraṃ aggahesi, Mahābrahmā tiyojanikaṃ setacchattaṃ, Suyāmo vālabījaniṃ, Pañcasikho gandhabbaputto[5] tigāvutamattaṃ beluvapaṇḍuvīṇaṃ gahetvā Tathāgatassa pūjaṃ karonto otarati. Taṃ divasaṃ Bhagavantaṃ disvā Buddhabhāvāya pihaṃ anuppādetvā ṭhitasatto nāma n'atthi. Idam ettha Bhagavā āvibhāvapāṭihāriyaṃ akāsi.

80. Api ca Tambapaṇṇidīpe Taḷaṅgaravāsī[6] Dhammadinnatthero pi Tissamahāvihāre cetiyaṅgaṇamhi nisīditvā, "Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apaṇṇakapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hotī" ti [A. i. 113] Apaṇṇakasuttaṃ kathento heṭṭhāmukhaṃ bījaniṃ[7] akāsi, yāva Avīcito ekaṅgaṇaṃ ahosi; tato uparimukhaṃ akāsi, yāva Brahmalokā ekaṅgaṇaṃ ahosi. Thero nirayabhayena tajjetvā saggasukhena ca palobhetvā dhammaṃ desesi; keci sotâpaññā ahesuṃ, keci sakadāgāmī, anāgāmī, arahanto ti.

81. Tirobhāvaṃ kātukāmo pana ālokaṃ vā andhakāraṃ karoti, apaṭicchannaṃ vā paṭicchannaṃ, āpāthaṃ vā anāpāthaṃ karoti. Kathaṃ? Ayaṃ hi, yathā apaṭicchanno pi samīpe ṭhito pi vā na dissati, evaṃ attānaṃ vā paraṃ vā kātukāmo pādakajjhānato vuṭṭhāya, idaṃ ālokaṭṭhānaṃ andhakāraṃ hotū ti vā, idaṃ apaṭicchannaṃ paṭicchannaṃ hotū ti vā, idaṃ āpāthaṃ anāpāthaṃ hotū ti vā āvajjitvā parikammaṃ katvā vuttanayen'eva aditṭhāti; saha adhiṭṭhānacittena yathâdhiṭṭhitam eva hoti; pare samīpe ṭhitā pi na passanti, sayam pi apassitukāmo na passati.

82. Etaṃ pana pāṭihāriyaṃ kena katapubban ti? Bhagavatā. Bhagavā hi Yasaṃ kulaputtaṃ samīpe nisinnaṃ yeva yathā naṃ pitā na passati,[8] evam akāsi. Tathā vīsayojanasataṃ Mahā-Kappinassa pac-

[1] C °satasahassāni. [2] C ca. [3] C *add* ca. [4] C olokenti.
[5] C devaputto. [6] B Vāḷaṅgaravāsī. [7] C vījaniṃ. [8] Vin. i. 16.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

cuggamanaṃ katvā taṃ anāgāmiphale, amaccasahassañ c'[1]assa[1] sotâpattiphale patiṭṭhapetvā tassa anumaggaṃ āgatā sahassitthiparivārā Anojā devī āgantvā samīpe nisinnā pi yathā saparisaṃ rājānaṃ na passati, tathā katvā, api, bhante, rājānaṃ passathā ti vutte, kiṃ pana te[2] rājānaṃ gavesituṃ varaṃ udāhu attānan ti? attānaṃ, bhante ti vatvā nisinnāya tassā tathā dhammaṃ desesi, yathā sā saddhiṃ itthisahassena sotâpattiphale patiṭṭhāsi, amaccā anāgāmiphale, rājā arahatte ti.[3]

83. Api ca Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ āgatadivase yathā attanā saddhiṃ āgate avasese rājā na passati, evaṃ karontena Mahindattherenâpi idaṃ katam eva.[4]

84. Api ca sabbam pi pākaṭapāṭihāriyaṃ āvibhāvaṃ nāma, apākaṭapāṭihāriyaṃ tirobhāvaṃ nāma. Tattha pākaṭapāṭihāriye iddhi pi paññāyati iddhimā pi. Taṃ yamakapāṭihāriyena dīpetabbaṃ. Tatra hi, "Idha Tathāgato yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ karoti asādhāraṇaṃ sāvakehi; uparimakāyato aggikkhandho pavattati, heṭṭhimakāyato udakadhārā pavattatī" ti [Ps. i. 125] evaṃ ubhayaṃ paññāyittha. Apākaṭapāṭihāriye iddhi yeva paññāyati, na iddhimā. Taṃ Mahakasuttena[5] ca Brahmanimantanikasuttena[6] ca dīpetabbaṃ. Tatra hi āyasmato ca Mahakassa, Bhagavato ca iddhi yeva paññāyittha, na iddhimā.

85. Yath'āha: "Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Mahakaṃ etad avoca: sādhu me, bhante, ayyo Mahako uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassetū ti. Tena hi tvaṃ, gahapati, āḷinde uttarāsaṅgaṃ paññāpetvā tiṇakalāpaṃ okāsehī ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Mahakassa paṭissutvā āḷinde uttarāsaṅgaṃ paññāpetvā tiṇakalāpaṃ okāsesi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihāraṃ pavisitvā[7] tathārūpaṃ iddhâbhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi, yathā tāḷacchiggaḷena ca aggaḷantarikāya ca acci nikkhamitvā tiṇāni jhāpesi, uttarāsaṅgaṃ na jhāpesi" [S. iv. 290].

86. Yathā c'āha: "Atha khvâhaṃ, bhikkhave, tathārūpaṃ iddhâbhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsiṃ, ettāvatā Brahmā ca Brahmaparisā ca Brahmapārisajjā ca saddañ ca me sossanti, na ca maṃ dakkhissantī ti antarahito imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsiṃ:[8]

Bhave vâhaṃ bhayaṃ disvā bhavañ ca vibhavesinaṃ
bhavaṃ nâbhivadiṃ kiñci, nandiñ ca na upādiyin" ti [M. i. 330].

[1] C *omit.* [2] B2 vo. [3] *See* A. Aṭṭh. i. 322–23; Dh. Aṭṭh. ii. 124–25.
[4] *See* Mahāvaṃsa, i. p. 103. [5] *See* S. iv. 290. [6] M. i. 330.
[7] S. *text adds* sūcighaṭikaṃ datvā. [8] *All read* abhāsi; M. *text* abhāsiṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

87. *Tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse* ti ettha *tirokuḍḍan* ti parakuḍḍaṃ; kuḍḍassa parabhāgan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Esa nayo itaresu. *Kuḍḍo* ti ca gehabhittiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. *Pākāro* ti gehavihāragāmādīnaṃ parikkhepapākāro. *Pabbato* ti paṃsupabbato vā pāsāṇapabbato vā. *Asajjamāno* ti alaggamāno. *Seyyathā pi ākāse* ti ākāse viya.

88. Evaṃ gantukāmena pana ākāsakasiṇaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya kuḍḍaṃ vā pākāraṃ vā Sineru-Cakkavāḷesu pi aññataraṃ pabbataṃ vā āvajjitvā kataparikammena, ākāso hotū ti adhiṭṭhātabbo; ākāso yeva hoti; adho otaritukāmassa, uddhaṃ vā ārohitukāmassa susiro hoti; vinivijjhitvā gantukāmassa chiddo. So tattha asajjamāno gacchati.

89. Tipiṭaka-Cūḷâbhayatthero pan'etth'āha: Ākāsakasiṇasamāpajjanaṃ, āvuso, kimatthiyaṃ? Kiṃ hatthi-assâdīni abhinimminitukāmo hatthi-assâdi-kasiṇāni samāpajjati? Na nu yattha katthaci kasiṇe parikammaṃ katvā aṭṭha samāpattivasībhāvo yeva pamāṇaṃ, yaṃ yaṃ icchati, taṃ tad eva hotī ti? Bhikkhū āhaṃsu: Pāḷiyā, bhante, ākāsakasiṇaṃ yeva āgataṃ, tasmā avassam etaṃ vattabban ti.

90. Tatrâyaṃ pāḷi: "Pakatiyā ākāsakasiṇasamāpattiyā lābhī hoti, tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti, ākāso hotū ti; ākāso hoti; tirokuḍḍaṃ[1] tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati. Yathā pakatiyā manussā[2] aniddhimanto kenaci anāvaṭe aparikkhitte asajjamānā gacchanti, evam eva so iddhimā cetovasippatto tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathā pi ākāse" ti [Ps. ii. 208].

91. Sace pan'assa bhikkhuno adhiṭṭhahitvā gacchantassa antarā pabbato vā rukkho vā uṭṭheti, kiṃ puna samāpajjitvā adhiṭṭhātabban ti? Doso n'atthi. Puna samāpajjitvā adhiṭṭhānaṃ hi upajjhāyassa santike nissayagahaṇasadisaṃ hoti. Iminā ca pana bhikkhunā, ākāso hotū ti adhiṭṭhitattā ākāso hoti yeva. Purimâdhiṭṭhānabalen'eva c' assa antarā añño pabbato vā rukkho vā utumayo uṭṭhahissatī ti aṭṭhānam ev'etaṃ. Aññena iddhimatā nimmite pana paṭhamanimmānaṃ balavaṃ hoti; itarena tassa uddhaṃ vā adho vā gantabbaṃ.

92. *Pathaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjan* ti ettha, ummujjan ti uṭṭhānaṃ vuccati, nimmujjan ti saṃsīdanaṃ; ummujjañ ca nimmujjañ ca *ummujjanimmujjaṃ*. Evaṃ kātukāmena āpokasiṇaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya, ettake ṭhāne pathavī udakaṃ hotū ti paricchinditvā parikammaṃ katvā

[1] Ps. *text* So tirokuḍḍaṃ. [2] Ps. *text* manussā pakatiyā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

vuttanayen'eva adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ; saha adhiṭṭhānena yathāparicchinne ṭhāne pathavī udakam eva hoti. So tattha ummujjanimmujjaṃ karoti.[1]

93. Tatrâyaṃ pāḷi: "Pakatiyā āpokasiṇasamāpattiyā lābhī hoti, pathaviṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti, udakaṃ hotū ti; udakaṃ hoti. So pathaviyā ummujjanimmujjaṃ karoti. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto udake ummujjanimmujjaṃ karonti, evam eva so iddhimā cetovasippatto pathaviyā ummujjanimmujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udake" ti [Ps. ii. 208].

94. Na kevalañ ca ummujjanimmujjam eva, nhāna-pāna-mukhadhovana-bhaṇḍakadhovanâdisu yaṃ yaṃ icchati, taṃ taṃ karoti. Na kevalañ ca udakam eva, sappi-tela-madhu-phāṇitâdisu pi yaṃ yaṃ icchati, taṃ taṃ, idañ c' idañ ca ettakaṃ hotū ti āvajjitvā parikammaṃ katvā adhiṭṭhahantassa yathâdhiṭṭhitam eva hoti. Uddharitvā bhājanagataṃ karontassa sappi sappim eva hoti, telâdīni telâdīni yeva, udakaṃ udakam eva. So tattha temitukāmo va[2] temeti, na temitukāmo na temeti. Tass'eva ca sā pathavī udakaṃ hoti, sesajanassa pathavī yeva. Tattha manussā pattikā pi gacchanti, yānâdīhi pi gacchanti, kasikammâdīni pi[2] karonti yeva. Sace panâyaṃ tesam pi udakaṃ hotū ti icchati, hoti yeva. Paricchinnakālaṃ pana atikkamitvā yaṃ pakatiyā ghaṭa-taḷākâdisu udakaṃ, taṃ ṭhapetvā avasesaṃ paricchinnaṭṭhānaṃ pathavī yeva hoti.

95. *Udake pi abhijjamāne* ti ettha, yaṃ udakaṃ akkamitvā saṃsīdati, taṃ bhijjamānan ti vuccati, viparītaṃ *abhijjamānaṃ*. Evaṃ gantukāmena pana[2] pathavīkasiṇaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya, ettake ṭhāne udakaṃ pathavī hotū ti paricchinditvā parikammaṃ katvā vuttanayen' eva adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ; saha adhiṭṭhānena yathāparicchinnaṭṭhāne udakaṃ pathavī yeva hoti. So tattha gacchati.

96. Tatrâyaṃ pāḷi: "Pakatiyā pathavīkasiṇasamāpattiyā lābhī hoti, udakaṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhitthāti, pathavī hotū ti; pathavī hoti. So abhijjamāne udake gacchati. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto abhijjamānāya pathaviyā gacchanti, evam eva so iddhimā cetovasippatto abhijjamāne udake gacchati seyyathā pi pathaviyan" ti [Ps. ii. 208].

97. Na kevalañ ca gacchati, yaṃ yaṃ iriyāpathaṃ icchati, taṃ taṃ karoti.[3] Na kevalañ ca pathavim eva, maṇisuvaṇṇapabbatarukkhâdisu pi yaṃ yaṃ icchati, taṃ taṃ vuttanayen'eva āvajjitvā adhiṭṭhāti; yathâdhiṭṭhitam eva hoti. Tass'eva ca taṃ[2] udakaṃ pathavī hoti,

[1] C °tī ti. [2] C *omit.* [3] C kappeti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

sesajanassa udakam eva; macchakacchapā ca[1] udakakākâdayo ca yathāruci[2] vicaranti. Sace panâyaṃ aññesam pi manussānaṃ taṃ pathaviṃ kātuṃ icchati, karoti yeva. Paricchinnakālâtikkame[3] pana udakam eva hoti.

98. *Pallaṅkena kamatī* ti pallaṅkena gacchati. *Pakkhisakuṇo* ti pakkhehi yuttasakuṇo. Evaṃ kātukāmena pana pathavīkasiṇaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya, sace nisinno gantuṃ icchati, pallaṅkappamāṇaṃ ṭhānaṃ paricchinditvā parikammaṃ katvā vuttanayen'eva adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ; sace nipanno gantukāmo hoti mañcappamāṇaṃ, sace padasā gantukāmo hoti maggappamāṇan ti evaṃ[1] yathânurūpaṃ ṭhānaṃ paricchinditvā vuttanayen'eva, pathavī hotū ti adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ; saha adhiṭṭhānā pathavī yeva hoti.

99. Tatrâyaṃ pāḷi: "Ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati[4] seyyathā pi pakkhisakuṇo ti, pakatiyā pathavīkasiṇasamāpattiyā lābhī hoti, ākāsaṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti, pathavī hotū ti; pathavī hoti. So ākāse antalikkhe caṅkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyam pi kappeti. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto pathaviyaṃ caṅkamanti pi...pe...seyyam pi kappenti, evam eva so iddhimā cetovasippatto ākāse antalikkhe caṅkamati pi...pe...seyyam pi kappetī" ti [Ps. ii. 208].

100. Ākāse gantukāmena ca bhikkhunā dibbacakkhulābhinā pi bhavitabbaṃ. Kasmā? Antare utusamuṭṭhānā vā pabbatarukkhâdayo honti, nāgasupaṇṇâdayo vā usūyantā māpenti, tesaṃ dassanatthaṃ. Te pana disvā kiṃ kātabban ti? Pādakajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya, ākāso hotū ti parikammaṃ katvā adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ.

101. Thero pan'āha: Samāpatti-samāpajjanaṃ, āvuso, kimatthiyaṃ? Na nu samāhitam ev'assa cittaṃ? Tena yaṃ yaṃ ṭhānaṃ, ākāso hotū ti adhiṭṭhāti, ākāso yeva hotī ti. Kiñcâpi evam āha, atha kho tirokuḍḍapāṭihāriye vuttanayen'eva paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Api ca okāse orohaṇattham pi iminā dibbacakkhulābhinā bhavitabbaṃ. Ayaṃ hi sace anokāse nhānatitthe vā gāmadvāre vā orohati, mahājanassa pākaṭo hoti; tasmā dibbacakkhunā passitvā anokāsaṃ vajjetvā[5] okāse otaratī ti.

102. "Ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahânubhāve pāṇinā parāmasati parimajjatī" ti [D. i. 78][6] ettha, candimasuriyānaṃ dvācattālīsa-yojanasahassa-uparicaraṇena mahiddhikatā, tīsu dīpesu

[1] C *omit.* [2] C2 °ruciṃ. [3] B1 °kamena.
[4] Ps. *text* caṅkamati. [5] B vajjitvā. [6] *Cf.* Ps. ii. 207.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ekakkhaṇe ālokakaraṇena mahânubhāvatā veditabbā. Evaṃ upari-caraṇa-ālokakaraṇehi vā *mahiddhike;* ten'eva mahiddhikattena *mahânubhāve. Parāmasatī* ti gaṇhati,[1] ekadese vā chupati. *Parimajjatī* ti samantato ādāsatalaṃ viya parimajjati.

103. Ayaṃ pan'assa iddhi abhiññāpādakajjhānavasen'eva ijjhati; n'atth'ettha kasiṇasamāpattiniyamo. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Paṭisambhidāyaṃ: "Ime candimasuriye...parimajjatī ti, idha so iddhimā cetovasippatto...candimasuriye āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti, hatthapāse hotū ti, hatthapāse hoti. So nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye pāṇinā āmasati parāmasati parimajjati. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto kiñcid eva rūpagataṃ hatthapāse āmasanti parāmasanti parimajjanti, evam eva so iddhimā...pe...parimajjatī" ti [Ps. ii. 208–9].

104. Svâyaṃ yadi icchati gantvā parāmasituṃ, gantvā parāmasati. Yadi pana idh'eva nisinnako vā nipannako vā parāmasitukāmo hoti, hatthapāse hotū ti adhiṭṭhāti; adhiṭṭhānabalena vaṇṭā muttatālaphalaṃ viya āgantvā hatthapāse ṭhite vā parāmasati, hatthaṃ vā vaḍḍhetvā. Vaḍḍhentassa pana kiṃ upādiṇṇakaṃ vaḍḍhati, anupādiṇṇakan ti? Upādiṇṇakaṃ nissāya anupādiṇṇakaṃ vaḍḍhati.

105. Tattha[2] Tipiṭaka-Cūḷa-Nāgatthero āha: Kiṃ pan'āvuso, upādiṇṇakaṃ khuddakam pi mahantam pi na hoti? Na nu yadā bhikkhu tāḷacchiddâdīhi nikkhamati, tadā upādiṇṇakaṃ khuddakaṃ hoti, yadā mahantaṃ attabhāvaṃ karoti, tadā mahantaṃ hoti, Mahā-Moggallānattherassa viyā ti?

106. Ekasmiṃ kira samaye Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Bhagavato dhammadesanaṃ sutvā, sve, bhante, pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ amhākaṃ gehe bhikkhaṃ gaṇhathā ti nimantetvā pakkāmi. Bhagavā adhivāsetvā taṃ divasâvasesaṃ rattibhāgañ ca vītināmetvā paccūsasamaye dasasahassilokadhātuṃ olokesi. Ath'assa Nandopanando nāma nāgarājā ñāṇamukhe āpāthaṃ āgañchi.

107. Bhagavā, ayaṃ nāgarājā mayhaṃ ñāṇamukhe āpāthaṃ āgacchati, atthi nu kho assa upanissayo ti āvajjanto, ayaṃ micchādiṭṭhiko tīsu ratanesu appasanno ti disvā, ko nu kho imaṃ micchādiṭṭhito viveceyyā ti āvajjanto Mahā-Moggallānattheraṃ addasa. Tato pabhātāya rattiyā sarīrapaṭijagganaṃ katvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi, Ānanda, pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ ārocehi, Tathāgato devacārikaṃ gacchatī ti.

[1] B2 pariganhati. [2] C Tatra pi.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

108. Taṃ divasañ ca[1] Nandopanandassa āpānabhūmiṃ sajjayiṃsu. So dibbaratanapallaṅke dibbena setacchattena dhāriyamānena[2] tividhanāṭakehi c'eva nāgaparisāya ca parivuto dibbabhājanesu upaṭṭhāpitaṃ annapānavidhiṃ olokayamāno nisinno hoti. Atha Bhagavā, yathā nāgarājā passati tathā katvā tassa vitānamatthaken'[3]evapañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ Tāvatiṃsadevalokâbhimukho pāyāsi.

109. Tena kho pana samayena Nandopanandassa nāgarājassa[1] evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: ime hi nama muṇḍakā samaṇakā amhākaṃ uparûpari bhavanena devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ bhavanaṃ pavisanti pi nikkhamanti pi; na dāni ito paṭṭhāya imesaṃ amhākaṃ matthake pādapaṃsu okirantānaṃ gantuṃ dassāmī ti uṭṭhāya Sinerupādaṃ gantvā taṃ attabhāvaṃ vijahitvā Sineruṃ sattakkhattuṃ bhogehi parikkhipitvā upari phaṇaṃ katvā Tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ avakujjena phaṇena gahetvā adassanaṃ gamesi.

110. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Pubbe, bhante, imasmiṃ padese ṭhito Sineruṃ passāmi, Sineruparibhaṇḍaṃ passāmi, Tāvatiṃsaṃ passāmi, Vejayantaṃ passāmi, Vejayantassa pāsādassa upari dhajaṃ passāmi. Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo yaṃ etarahi n'eva Sineruṃ passāmi...pe...na Vejayantassa pāsādassa upari dhajaṃ passāmī ti? Ayaṃ, Raṭṭhapāla, Nandopanando nāma Nāgarājā tumhākaṃ kupito Sineruṃ sattakkhattuṃ bhogehi parikkhipitvā upari phaṇena paṭicchādetvā andhakāraṃ katvā ṭhito ti. Damemi naṃ, bhante ti. Na Bhagavā anujāni. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddiyo, āyasmā Rāhulo ti anukkamena sabbe pi bhikkhū uṭṭhahiṃsu. Na Bhagavā anujāni.

111. Avasāne Mahā-Moggallānatthero, ahaṃ, bhante, damemī ti āha. Damehi, Moggallānā ti Bhagavā anujāni. Thero attabhāvaṃ vijahitvā mahantaṃ nāgarājavaṇṇaṃ abhinimminitvā Nandopanandaṃ cuddasakkhattuṃ[4] bhogehi parikkhipitvā tassa phaṇamatthake attano phaṇaṃ ṭhapetvā Sinerunā saddhiṃ abhinippīḷesi. Nāgarājā padhūpāsi.[5] Thero pi na tuyhaṃ yeva sarīre dhūmo atthi, mayham pi atthī ti padhūpāsi.[5] Nāgarājassa dhūmo theraṃ na bādhati, therassa pana dhūmo nāgarājānaṃ bādhati. Tato Nāgarājā pajjali. Thero pi, na tuyhaṃ yeva sarīre aggi atthi, mayham pi atthī ti pajjali. Nāgarājassa tejo theraṃ na bādhati, therassa pana tejo nāgarājānaṃ bādhati.

[1] C *omit.*
[2] B dhāraya°.
[3] C vimāna°.
[4] B1 sattakkhattuṃ.
[5] C dhūpāyi.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

112. Nāgarājā, ayaṃ maṃ Sinerunā abhinippīḷetvā dhūpāyati c'eva pajjalati cā ti cintetvā, bho tvaṃ ko'sī ti paṭipucchi. Ahaṃ kho, Nanda, Moggallāno ti. Bhante, attano bhikkhubhāvena patiṭṭhāhī[1] ti. Thero taṃ attabhāvaṃ vijahitvā tassa dakkhiṇakaṇṇasotena pavisitvā vāmakaṇṇasotena nikkhami, vāmakaṇṇasotena pavisitvā dakkhiṇakaṇṇasotena nikkhami; tathā dakkhiṇanāsāsotena pavisitvā vāmanāsāsotena nikkhami, vāmanāsāsotena pavisitvā dakkhiṇanāsāsotena nikkhami. Tato nāgarājā mukhaṃ vivari. Thero mukhena pavisitvā anto kucchiyaṃ pācīnena ca pacchimena ca caṅkamati.

113. Bhagavā, Moggallāna, Moggallāna,[2] manasikarohi, mahiddhiko esa[3] nāgo ti āha. Thero, mayhaṃ kho, bhante, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, tiṭṭhatu, bhante, Nandopanando, ahaṃ Nandopanandas disānaṃ nāgarājānaṃ satam pi sahassam pi satasahassam pi dameyyan ti āha.

114. Nāgarājā cintesi: pavisanto tāva me na diṭṭho, nikkhamanakāle dāni naṃ[3] dāṭhantare pakkhipitvā saṅkhādissāmī ti cintetvā, nikkhama, bhante, mā maṃ antokucchiyaṃ aparāparaṃ caṅkamanto bādhayitthā ti āha. Thero nikkhamitvā bahi aṭṭhāsi. Nāgarājā, ayaṃ so ti disvā nāsāvātaṃ vissajji. Thero catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji; lomakūpam pi'ssa vāto cāletuṃ nâsakkhi. Avasesā bhikkhū kira ādito paṭṭhāya sabbapāṭihāriyāni kātuṃ sakkuṇeyyuṃ; imaṃ pana ṭhānaṃ patvā evaṃ khippanisantino hutvā samāpajjituṃ na sakkhissantī ti nesaṃ Bhagavā nāgarājadamanaṃ nânujāni.

115. Nāgarājā, ahaṃ[3] imassa samaṇassa nāsāvātena lomakūpam pi cāletuṃ nâsakkhiṃ, mahiddhiko samaṇo ti cintesi. Thero attabhāvaṃ vijahitvā supaṇṇarūpaṃ abhinimminitvā supaṇṇavātaṃ dassento nāgarājānaṃ anubandhi. Nāgarājā taṃ attabhāvaṃ vijahitvā māṇavakavaṇṇaṃ abhinimminitvā, bhante, tumhākaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmī ti vadanto therassa pāde vandi. Thero, Satthā, Nanda, āgato, ehi, gamissāmā ti nāgarājānaṃ damayitvā nibbisaṃ katvā gahetvā Bhagavato santikaṃ agamāsi.

116. Nāgarājā Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā, bhante, tumhākaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmī ti āha. Bhagavā, sukhī hohi, nāgarājā ti vatvā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto Anāthapiṇḍikassa nivesanaṃ agamāsi. Anāthapiṇḍiko kiṃ bhante atidivā āgatatthā ti āha. Moggallānassa ca Nandopanandassa ca saṅgāmo ahosī ti. Kassa, bhante, jayo, kassa parājayo ti?

[1] C tiṭṭhāhī. [2] B *omit.* [3] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Moggallānassa jayo, Nandassa parājayo ti. Anāthapiṇḍiko adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā sattâhaṃ ekapaṭipāṭiyā bhattaṃ, sattâhaṃ therassa sakkāraṃ karissāmī ti vatvā sattâhaṃ Buddhapamukhānaṃ pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ mahāsakkāraṃ akāsi.[1]

117. Iti[2] imaṃ imasmiṃ Nandopanandadamane kataṃ mahantaṃ attabhāvaṃ sandhāy'etaṃ vuttaṃ: yadā mahantaṃ attabhāvaṃ karoti, tadā mahantaṃ hoti Mahā-Moggallānattherassa viyā ti. Evaṃ vutte pi bhikkhū, upādiṇṇakaṃ nissāya anupādiṇṇakam eva vaḍḍhatī ti āhaṃsu. Ayam eva c'ettha yutti.

118. So evaṃ katvā na kevalaṃ candimasuriye parāmasati, sace icchati pādakathalikaṃ[3] katvā pāde ṭhapeti, pīṭhaṃ katvā nisīdati, mañcaṃ katvā nipajjati, apassenaphalakaṃ[4] katvā apassayati. Yathā ca eko, evaṃ aparo pi. Anekesu pi hi[2] bhikkhusatasahassesu evaṃ karontesu tesañ ca ekamekassa tath'eva ijjhati; candimasuriyānañ ca gamanam pi ālokakaraṇam pi tath'eva hoti. Yathā hi pātisahassesu udakapūresu sabbapātisu ca candamaṇḍalāni dissanti, pākatikam eva[5] candassa gamanaṃ,[6] ālokakaraṇañ ca hoti, tathûpamam etaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ.

119. *Yāva Brahmalokā pī* ti Brahmalokam pi paricchedaṃ katvā. *Kāyena vasaṃ vattetī* ti tattha Brahmaloke kāyena attano vasaṃ vatteti. Tass'attho pāḷiṃ anugantvā veditabbo. Ayaṃ h'ettha pāḷi: "Yāva Brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattetī ti, sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto Brahmalokaṃ gantukāmo hoti, dūre pi santike adhiṭṭhāti, santike hotū ti; santike hoti; santike pi dūre adhiṭṭhāti, dūre hotū ti; dūre hoti; bahukam pi thokaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, thokaṃ hotū ti; thokaṃ hoti; thokam pi bahukan ti adhiṭṭhāti, bahukaṃ hotū ti; bahukaṃ hoti; dibbena cakkhunā tassa Brahmuno rūpaṃ passati; dibbāya sotadhātuyā tassa Brahmuno saddaṃ suṇāti; cetopariyañāṇena tassa Brahmuno cittaṃ pajānāti. Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto dissamānena kāyena Brahmalokaṃ gantukāmo hoti, kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmeti, kāyavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti; kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmetvā kāyavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā sukhasaññañ ca lahusaññañ ca okkamitvā dissamānena kāyena Brahmalokaṃ[2] gacchati. Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto adissamānena kāyena Brahmalokaṃ gantukāmo hoti, cittavasena kāyaṃ pariṇāmeti, cittavasena kāyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti; cittavasena kāyaṃ pariṇāmetvā cittavasena kāyaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā sukhasaññañ ca lahusaññañ

[1] C akāsī ti. [2] C *omit.* [3] C °kaṭhalikaṃ.
[4] C apassayana°. [5] C *add* ca. [6] B *add* pi.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ca okkamitvā adissamānena kāyena Brahmalokaṃ[1] gacchati. So tassa Brahmuno purato rūpaṃ abhinimminâti manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ[2] ahīnindriyaṃ. Sace so iddhimā caṅkamati, nimmito pi tattha caṅkamati. Sace so iddhimā tiṭṭhati...nisīdati...seyyaṃ kappeti, nimmito pi tattha seyyaṃ kappeti. Sace so iddhimā dhūpāyati...pajjalati...dhammaṃ bhāsati...pañhaṃ pucchati...pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti, nimmito pi tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti. Sace so iddhimā tena Brahmunā saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati, sallapati, sākacchaṃ samāpajjati, nimmito pi tattha tena Brahmunā saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati, sallapati, sākacchaṃ samāpajjati. Yaṃ yad eva hi so iddhimā karoti, taṃ tad eva nimmito karotī" ti [Ps. ii. 209–10].

120. Tattha, *dūre pi santike adhiṭṭhātī* ti, pādakajjhānato vuṭṭhāya, dūre devalokaṃ vā Brahmalokaṃ vā āvajjati, santike hotū ti; āvajjitvā parikammaṃ katvā puna samāpajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti, santike hotū ti, santike hoti. Esa nayo sesapadesu pi.

121. Tattha ko dūraṃ gahetvā santikaṃ akāsī ti? Bhagavā. Bhagavā hi yamakapāṭihāriyâvasāne devalokaṃ gacchanto Yugandharañ ca Sineruñ ca santike katvā pathavītalato ekaṃ pādaṃ Yugandhare patiṭṭhapetvā[3], dutiyaṃ Sinerumatthake ṭhapesi.

122. Aññho ko akāsi? Mahā-Moggallānatthero. Thero hi[1] Sāvatthito bhattakiccaṃ katvā nikkhantaṃ dvādasayojanikaṃ[4] parisaṃ tiṃsayojanaṃ Saṅkassanagaramaggaṃ saṅkhipitvā taṃ khaṇaṃ[5] yeva sampāpesi.

123. Api ca Tambapaṇṇidīpe Cūḷa-Samuddatthero pi akāsi. Dubbhikkhasamaye kira therassa santikaṃ pāto va satta bhikkhusatāni āgamaṃsu. Thero, mahābhikkhusaṅgho kuhiṃ bhikkhācāro bhavissatī ti cintento sakala-Tambapaṇṇidīpe adisvā, paratīre Pāṭaliputte bhavissatī ti disvā bhikkhū pattacīvaraṃ gāhāpetvā, eth'āvuso bhikkhācāraṃ gamissāmā ti pathaviṃ saṅkhipitvā Pāṭaliputtaṃ gato. Bhikkhū, kataraṃ, bhante, imaṃ nagaran ti pucchiṃsu. Pāṭaliputtaṃ āvuso ti. Pāṭaliputtaṃ nama dūre bhante ti. Āvuso mahallakattherā nāma dūre pi gahetvā santike karontī ti. Mahāsamuddo kuhiṃ, bhante ti? Na nu, āvuso, antarā ekaṃ nīlamātikaṃ atikkamitvā āgatatthā ti? Āma, bhante; mahāsamuddo pana mahanto ti. Āvuso, mahallakattherā nāma mahantam pi khuddakaṃ karontī ti.

124. Yathā câyaṃ, evaṃ Tissadattatthero[6] pi sāyaṇhasamaye nhāyitvā katuttarâsaṅgo, Mahābodhiṃ vandissāmī ti citte uppanne akāsi.

[1] C *omit.* [2] B1, °caṅgi. [3] C ṭhapetvā.
[4] B °yojanaṃ. [5] C khaṇe. [6] C Tissagutta°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

125. Santikaṃ pana gahetvā ko dūram akāsī ti? Bhagavā. Bhagavā hi attano ca Aṅgulimālassa ca antaraṃ santikam pi dūram akāsī ti.[1]

126. Atha ko bahukaṃ thokaṃ akāsī ti? Mahā-Kassapatthero. Rājagahe kira nakkhattadivase pañcasatā kumāriyo candapūve gahetvā nakkhattakīḷanatthāya gacchantiyo Bhagavantaṃ disvā kiñci nâdaṃsu. Pacchato āgacchantaṃ pana theraṃ disvā, amhākaṃ thero eti, pūvaṃ dassāmā ti sabbā pūve gahetvā theraṃ upasaṅkamiṃsu. Thero pattaṃ nīharitvā sabbaṃ ekapattapūramattam akāsi. Bhagavā theraṃ āgamayamāno purato nisīdi. Thero āharitvā Bhagavato adāsi.[2]

127. Illīsa-seṭṭhivatthusmiṃ[3] pana Mahā-Moggallānatthero thokaṃ bahukam akāsi; Kākavaḷiyavatthusmiñ ca[4] Bhagavā. Mahā-Kassapatthero kira sattâhaṃ samāpattiyā vītināmetvā daliddasaṅgahaṃ karonto Kākavaḷiyassa nāma duggatamanussassa gharadvāre aṭṭhāsi. Tassa jāyā theraṃ disvā patino pakkaṃ aloṇambilayāguṃ patte ākiri. Thero taṃ gahetvā Bhagavato hatthe ṭhapesi. Bhagavā mahābhikkhusaṅghassa pahonakaṃ katvā adhiṭṭhāsi. Ekapattena ābhatā[5] sabbesaṃ pahosi. Kākavaḷiyo pi sattame divase seṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ alatthā ti.

128. Na kevalañ ca thokassa bahukaraṇaṃ, madhuraṃ amadhuraṃ, amadhuraṃ madhuran ti ādisu pi yaṃ yaṃ icchati, sabbaṃ iddhimato ijjhati. Tathā hi Mahā-Anuḷatthero nāma sambahule bhikkhū piṇḍāya caritvā sukkhabhattam eva labhitvā Gaṅgātīre nisīditvā paribhuñjamāne disvā, Gaṅgāya udakaṃ sappimaṇḍan ti adhiṭṭhahitvā sāmaṇerānaṃ saññaṃ adāsi. Te thālakehi āharitvā bhikkhusaṅghassa adaṃsu. Sabbe madhurena sappimaṇḍena bhuñjiṃsū ti.

129. *Dibbena cakkhunā* ti, idh'eva ṭhito ālokaṃ vaḍḍhetvā tassa Brahmuno rūpaṃ passati. Idh'eva ca[4] ṭhito tassa bhāsato saddaṃ suṇāti, cittaṃ pajānātī ti.

130. *Kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmetī* ti karajakāyassa vasena[6] cittaṃ pariṇāmeti, pādakajjhānacittaṃ gahetvā kāye āropeti, kāyânugatikaṃ karoti, dandhagamanaṃ. Kāyagamanaṃ hi dandhaṃ hoti.

131. *Sukhasaññañ ca lahusaññañ ca okkamatī* ti pādakajjhānârammaṇena iddhicittena sahajātaṃ sukhasaññañ ca lahusaññañ ca okkamati, pavisati, phasseti, sampāpuṇāti. Sukhasaññā nāma upekkhāsampayuttā saññā. Upekkhā hi santaṃ sukhan ti vuttā. Sā yeva ca[7] saññā nīvaraṇehi c'eva vitakkâdipaccanīkehi ca vimuttattā lahusaññā

[1] *See* M. ii. 99. [2] C °sī ti. [3] Jā. i. 348; Dh. Aṭṭh. i. 372.
[4] C *omit.* [5] C ābhataṃ. [6] B °kāyavasena. [7] B2, C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ti[1] veditabbā. Taṃ okkantassa[2] pan'assa karajakāyo pi tūlapicu viya sallahuko hoti. So evaṃ vātakkhittatūlapicunā viya sallahukena dissamānena kāyena Brahmalokaṃ gacchati.

132. Evaṃ gacchanto ca sace icchati, pathavīkasiṇavasena ākāse maggaṃ nimminitvā padasā gacchati; sace icchati vāyokasiṇavasena vāyaṃ[3] adhiṭṭhahitvā tūlapicu viya vāyunā gacchati. Api ca gantukāmatā eva[4] ettha pamāṇaṃ. Sati hi gantukāmatāya evaṃ katacittâdhiṭṭhāno adhiṭṭhānavegukkhitto[5] va so issāsakhittasaro viya dissamāno gacchati.

133. *Cittavasena kāyaṃ pariṇāmetī* ti kāyaṃ gahetvā citte āropeti, cittânugatikaṃ karoti, sīghagamanaṃ. Cittagamanaṃ hi sīghaṃ hoti. *Sukhasaññañ ca lahusaññañ ca okkamatī* ti rūpakāyârammaṇena iddhicittena sahajātaṃ sukhasaññañ ca lahusaññañ ca okkamatī ti. Sesaṃ vuttanayen'eva veditabbaṃ. Idaṃ pana cittagamanam eva hoti.

134. Evaṃ adissamānena kāyena gacchanto panâyaṃ, kiṃ tassa adhiṭṭhānacittassa uppādakkhaṇe gacchati, udāhu ṭhitikkhaṇe, bhaṅgakkhaṇe vā ti vutte, tīsu pi khaṇesu gacchatī ti thero āha. Kiṃ pana so sayaṃ gacchati, nimmitaṃ pesetī ti? Yathāruciṃ karoti. Idha pan' assa sayaṃ gamanam eva āgataṃ.

135. *Manomayan* ti adhiṭṭhānamanena nimmitattā manomayaṃ. *Ahīnindriyan* ti idaṃ cakkhusotâdīnaṃ saṇṭhānavasena vuttaṃ. Nimmitarūpe pana pasādo nāma n'atthi. *Sace iddhimā caṅkamati, nimmito pi tattha caṅkamatī* ti ādi sabbaṃ sāvakanimmitaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. Buddhanimmito pana yaṃ yaṃ Bhagavā karoti, taṃ tam pi karoti, Bhagavato rucivasena aññam pi karotī ti.

136. Ettha ca, yaṃ so iddhimā idh'eva ṭhito dibbena cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati, dibbāya sotadhātuyā saddaṃ suṇāti, cetopariyañāṇena cittaṃ pajānāti, na ettāvatā kāyena vasaṃ vatteti. Yam pi so idh'eva ṭhito tena Brahmunā saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati, ettāvatā pi na kāyena vasaṃ vatteti. Yam pi'ssa, dūre pi santike adhiṭṭhātī ti ādikaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ, ettāvatā pi na kāyena vasaṃ vatteti. Yam pi so dissamānena vā adissamānena vā kāyena Brahmalokaṃ gacchati, ettāvatā pi na kāyena vasaṃ vatteti. Yañ ca kho so, tassa Brahmuno purato rūpaṃ abhinimminātī ti ādinā nayena vuttavidhānaṃ āpajjati, ettāvatā kāyena vasaṃ vatteti nāma. Sesaṃ pan' ettha kāyena vasaṃ vattanāya pubbabhāgadassanatthaṃ vuttan ti. Ayaṃ tāva adhiṭṭhānā iddhi.

[1] C *add* pi. [2] C okkamantassa. [3] C vāyuṃ.
[4] C ca. [5] B2, C °vegakkhitto.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

137. Vikubbanāya pana manomayāya ca idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ. Vikubbanaṃ tāva karontena, "So pakativaṇṇaṃ vijahitvā kumārakavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, nāgavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, supaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, asuravaṇṇaṃ[1] vā dasseti, Indavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, devavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, Brahmavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, samuddavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, pabbatavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, sīhavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, byagghavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, dīpivaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, hatthim pi dasseti, assam pi dasseti, ratham pi dasseti, pattim pi dasseti, vividham pi senābyūhaṃ dassetī" ti [Ps. ii. 210] evaṃ vuttesu kumārakavaṇṇâdisu yaṃ yaṃ ākaṅkhati, taṃ taṃ adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ.

138. Adhiṭṭhahantena ca pathavīkasiṇâdisu aññatarârammaṇato abhiññāpādakajjhānato vuṭṭhāya attano kumāravaṇṇo āvajjitabbo, āvajjitvā parikammâvasāne puna samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya, evarūpo nāma kumārako homī ti adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ; saha adhiṭṭhānacittena kumārako hoti, Devadatto viya.[2] Esa nayo sabbattha. Hatthim pi dassetī ti ādi pan'ettha bahiddhā pi hatthi-ādi-dassanavasena vuttaṃ. Tattha, hatthī homī ti anadhiṭṭhahitvā, hatthī hotū ti adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ. Assâdisu pi es'eva nayo ti. Ayaṃ vikubbanā iddhi.

139. Manomayaṃ kātukamo pana pādakajjhānato vuṭṭhāya, kāyaṃ[3] tāva āvajjitvā vuttanayen'eva, susiro hotū ti adhiṭṭhāti; susiro hoti. Ath'assa abbhantare aññaṃ kāyaṃ āvajjitvā parikammaṃ katvā vuttanayen'eva, adhiṭṭhāti; tassa abbhantare añño kāyo hoti. So taṃ muñjamhā īsikaṃ viya, kosiyā asiṃ viya, karaṇḍāya ahiṃ viya ca abbāhati. Tena vuttaṃ: "Idha bhikkhu imamhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ ahīnindriyaṃ. Seyyathā pi puriso muñjamhā īsikaṃ pavāheyya, tassa evam assa: ayaṃ muñjo, ayaṃ īsikā, añño muñjo, aññā īsikā, muñjamhā tveva īsikā pavāḷhā" ti [Ps. ii. 210–11] ādi. Ettha ca yathā īsikâdayo muñjâdīhi sadisā honti, evaṃ manomayarūpaṃ iddhimatā sadisam eva hotī ti dassanatthaṃ etā upamā vuttā ti. Ayaṃ manomayā iddhi.

Iti sādhujanapāmujjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge
Iddhividhaniddeso nāma
dvādasamo paricchedo.

[1] Ps. *text* yakkhavaṇṇaṃ. [2] Vin. ii. 185; Dh. Aṭṭh. i. 139. [3] C *omit*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

TERASAMO PARICCHEDO

ABHIÑÑĀNIDDESO

1. Idāni dibbasotadhātuyā niddesakkamo anuppatto. Tattha, tato parāsu ca tīsu abhiññāsu, *so evaṃ samāhite citte*[1] ti ādīnaṃ attho vuttanayen'eva veditabbo. Sabbattha pana visesamattam eva vaṇṇayissāma.

2. Tatra, *dibbāya sotadhātuyā* ti ettha, dibbasadisattā dibbā. Devānaṃ[2] hi sucaritakammanibbattā pittasemharuhirâdīhi apalibuddhā upakkilesavimuttatāya dūre pi ārammaṇa[3]-sampaṭicchanasamatthā dibbā pasādasotadhātu hoti. Ayañ câpi imassa bhikkhuno viriyabhāvanābalanibbattā[4] ñāṇasotadhātu tādisā yevā ti dibbasadisattā dibbā. Api ca dibbavihāravasena paṭiladdhattā attanā ca dibbavihārasannissitattā pi dibbā; savanaṭṭhena nijjīvaṭṭhena ca sotadhātu; sotadhātukiccakaraṇena ca sotadhātu viyā ti pi sotadhātu; tāya dibbāya sotadhātuyā. *Visuddhāyā* ti parisuddhāya nirupakkilesāya. *Atikkantamānusikāyā* ti manussûpacāraṃ atikkamitvā saddasavanena mānusikaṃ maṃsasotadhātuṃ atikkantāya, vītivattitvā ṭhitāya.

3. *Ubho sadde suṇātī* ti dve sadde suṇāti. Katame dve? Dibbe ca mānuse ca; devānañ ca manussānañ ca sadde ti vuttaṃ hoti. Etena padesapariyādānaṃ[5] veditabbaṃ. *Ye dūre santike cā* ti ye saddā dūre paracakkavāḷe pi ye ca santike antamaso sadehasannissitapāṇakasaddā pi te suṇātī ti vuttaṃ hoti. Etena nippadesapariyādānaṃ veditabbaṃ.

4. Kathaṃ panâyaṃ uppādetabbā ti? Tena bhikkhunā abhiññāpādakajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya parikammasamādhicittena[6] araññe sīhâdīnaṃ saddo āvajjitabbo, vihāre gaṇḍisaddo, bherisaddo, saṅkhasaddo, sāmaṇeradaharabhikkhūnaṃ sabbatthāmena sajjhāyantānaṃ sajjhāyasaddo, pakatikathaṃ kathentānaṃ, kiṃ bhante, kiṃ āvuso ti ādisaddo, sakuṇasaddo, vātasaddo, padasaddo, pakkuṭṭhita[7]-udakassa cicciṭāyanasaddo, ātape sussamānatālapaṇṇasaddo, kunthakipillikâdisaddo ti evaṃ sabboḷārikato pabhuti yathākkamena sukhuma-sukhuma-saddā āvajjitabbā. Tena puratthimāya disāya saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ; pacchimāya, uttarāya, dakkhiṇāya, heṭ-

[1] *See* D. i. 79. [2] C Devatānaṃ. [3] B ārammaṇaṃ. [4] C °balena nibbattā.
[5] B1, C1 sapadesa°. [6] *See Addenda* (3). [7] C pakkaṭṭhita-.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ṭhimāya, uparimāya disāya, puratthimāya pi anudisāya, pacchimāya, uttarāya, dakkhināya pi anudisāya saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ; oḷārikānam pi sukhumānam pi saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ.

5. Tassa te saddā pākatikacittassâpi pākaṭā honti, parikammasamādhicittassa pana ativiya pākaṭā. Tass'evaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikaroto, idāni dibbasotadhātu uppajjissatī ti tesu saddesu aññataraṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā manodvārâvajjanaṃ uppajjati; tasmiṃ niruddhe cattāri, pañca vā javanāni javanti, yesaṃ purimāni tīṇi, cattāri vā parikamma-upacārânuloma-gotrabhūnāmakāni kāmâvacarāni, catutthaṃ pañcamaṃ vā appanācittaṃ rūpâvacaraṃ catutthajjhānikaṃ.

6. Tattha yaṃ tena appanācittena saddhiṃ uppannaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ayaṃ dibbā sotadhātū ti veditabbā. Tato paraṃ tasmiṃ sote patitā hoti. Taṃ thāmajātaṃ karontena, etth'antare saddaṃ suṇāmī ti ekaṅgulamattaṃ paricchinditvā vaḍḍhetabbaṃ; tato dvaṅgula-caturaṅgula-aṭṭhaṅgula-vidatthi-ratana-antogabbha-pamukha-pāsāda-pariveṇa-saṅghârāma-gocaragāma-janapadâdivasena yāva cakkavāḷaṃ, tato vā bhiyyo pi paricchinditvā paricchinditvā vaḍḍhetabbaṃ.

7. Evaṃ adhigatâbhiñño esa pādakajjhānârammaṇena phuṭṭhokāsabbhantaragate pi sadde[1] suṇāti yeva. Evaṃ suṇanto ca[2] sace pi yāva Brahmalokā saṅkha-bheri-paṇavâdisaddehi ekakolāhalaṃ hoti, pāṭiyekkaṃ vavatthapetukāmatāya sati, ayaṃ saṅkhasaddo, ayaṃ bherisaddo ti vavatthapetuṃ sakkoti yevā ti.

Dibbasotadhātukathā niṭṭhitā.

8. Cetopariyañāṇakathāya *cetopariyañāṇāyā*[3] ti ettha, pariyātī ti pariyaṃ, paricchindatī ti attho; cetaso pariyaṃ cetopariyaṃ; cetopariyañ ca taṃ ñāṇañ cā ti cetopariyañāṇaṃ; tadatthāyā ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Parasattānan* ti attānaṃ ṭhapetvā sesasattānaṃ. *Parapuggalānan* ti idam pi iminā ekattham eva; veneyyavasena pana desanāvilāsena ca byañjananānattaṃ kataṃ. *Cetasā ceto* ti attano cittena tesaṃ cittaṃ. *Pariccā* ti paricchinditvā. *Pajānātī* ti sarāgâdivasena nānappakārato jānāti.

9. Kathaṃ pan'etaṃ ñāṇaṃ uppādetabban ti? Etaṃ hi dibbacakkhuvasena ijjhati. Taṃ etassa parikammaṃ. Tasmā tena bhikkhunā ālokaṃ vaḍḍhetvā dibbena cakkhunā parassa hadayarūpaṃ nissāya vattamānassa lohitassa vaṇṇaṃ passitvā passitvā cittaṃ pariyesitabbaṃ.

[1] *See Addenda* (3). [2] *So all, but* Ṭīkā *explains* vā ti eva. [3] D. i. 79.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Yadā hi somanassacittaṃ vattati, tadā rattaṃ nigrodhapakkasadisaṃ hoti; yadā domanassacittaṃ vattati, tadā kāḷakaṃ jambupakkasadisaṃ; yadā upekkhācittaṃ vattati, tadā pasannatilatelasadisaṃ. Tasmā tena,[1] idaṃ rūpaṃ somanassindriyasamuṭṭhānaṃ, idaṃ domanassindriyasamuṭṭhānaṃ, idaṃ upekkhindriyasamuṭṭhānan ti parassa hadayalohitavaṇṇaṃ passitvā passitvā cittaṃ[2] pariyesantena cetopariyañāṇaṃ thāmagataṃ kātabbaṃ.

10. Evaṃ thāmagate hi tasmiṃ anukkamena sabbam pi kāmâvacaracittaṃ rūpâvacarârūpâvacaracittañ ca pajānāti,[3] cittā cittam eva saṅkamanto vinā hadayarūpadassanena. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ: "Āruppe parassa cittaṃ jānitukāmo kassa hadayarūpaṃ passati, kass'indriyavikāraṃ oloketī ti? Na kassaci. Iddhimato[4] visayo esa, yad idaṃ yattha katthaci cittaṃ āvajjanto soḷasappabhedaṃ cittaṃ jānāti. Akatâbhinivesassa pana vasena ayaṃ kathā" ti [ ].

11. *Sarāgaṃ vā cittan* ti ādisu pana aṭṭhavidhaṃ lobhasahagataṃ cittaṃ, *sarāgaṃ cittan* ti veditabbaṃ. Avasesaṃ catubhūmakaṃ kusalâbyākataṃ cittaṃ *vītarāgaṃ*. Dve domanassacittāni dve vicikicchuddhaccacittānī ti imāni pana cattāri cittāni imasmiṃ duke saṅgahaṃ na gacchanti. Keci pana therā tāni pi saṅgaṇhanti. Duvidhaṃ pana domanassacittaṃ *sadosaṃ cittaṃ* nāma. Sabbam pi catubhūmakaṃ kusalâbyākataṃ[5] *vītadosaṃ*. Sesāni dasâkusalacittāni imasmiṃ duke saṅgahaṃ na gacchanti. Keci pana therā tāni pi saṅgaṇhanti. *Samohaṃ vītamohan* ti ettha pana pāṭipuggalikanayena vicikicchuddhaccasahagatadvayam eva *samohaṃ*. Mohassa pana sabbâkusalesu sambhavato dvādasavidham pi akusalacittaṃ, samohaṃ cittan ti veditabbaṃ; avasesaṃ *vītamohaṃ*.

12. Thīnamiddhânugataṃ pana *saṅkhittaṃ*, uddhaccânugataṃ *vikkhittaṃ*. Rūpâvacarârūpâvacaraṃ *mahaggataṃ*; avasesaṃ *amahaggataṃ*. Sabbam pi tebhūmakaṃ *sa-uttaraṃ;* lokuttaraṃ *anuttaraṃ*. Upacārappattaṃ appanāppattañ ca *samāhitaṃ;* ubhayam appattaṃ *asamāhitaṃ*. Tadaṅga-vikkhambhana-samuccheda-paṭippassaddhi-nissaraṇavimuttippattaṃ *vimuttaṃ*. Pañcavidham pi etaṃ vimuttim appattaṃ *avimuttan* ti veditabbaṃ. Iti cetopariyañāṇalābhī bhikkhu sabbappakāram pi idaṃ, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ...pe...avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittan ti pajānātī ti.

Cetopariyañāṇakathā niṭṭhitā.

[1] C 'nena. [2] *C omit.* [3] B1, C1 jānāti.
[4] C *omit* °mato. [5] C *add* cittaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

13. Pubbenivāsânussatiñāṇakathāya *pubbenivāsânussatiñāṇāyā* ti[1] pubbenivāsânussatimhi yaṇ ñāṇaṇ, tadatthāya. Pubbenivāso ti pubbe atītajātisu nivutthakkhandhā. Nivutthā ti ajjhāvutthā, anubhūtā, attano santāne uppajjitvā niruddhā. Nivutthadhammā vā. Nivutthā ti gocaranivāsena nivutthā, attano viññāṇena viññātā parichinnā; paraviññāṇaviññātā pi vā chinnavaṭumakânussaraṇâdisu; te Buddhānaṇ yeva labbhanti. Pubbenivāsânussatī ti yāya satiyā pubbe nivāsaṇ anussarati, sā pubbenivāsânussati. Ñāṇan ti tāya satiyā sampayuttañāṇaṇ. Evam imassa pubbenivāsânussatiñāṇassa atthāya pubbenivāsânussatiñāṇāya; etassa ñāṇassa adhigamāya, pattiyā ti vuttaṇ hoti.

14. *Anekavihitan* ti anekavidhaṇ, anekehi vā pakārehi pavattitaṇ; saṇvaṇṇitan ti attho. *Pubbenivāsan* ti samanantarâtītaṇ bhavaṇ ādiṇ katvā tattha tattha nivutthasantānaṇ. *Anussaratī* ti khandhapaṭipāṭivasena cutipaṭisandhivasena vā anugantvā[2] anugantvā sarati.

15. Imaṇ hi pubbe nivāsaṇ cha janā anussaranti, titthiyā, pakatisāvakā, mahāsāvakā, aggasāvakā, paccekabuddhā, Buddhā ti.

16. Tattha titthiyā cattālīsaṇ yeva kappe anussaranti, na tato paraṇ. Kasmā? Dubbalapaññattā. Tesaṇ hi nāmarūpapariccheda-virahitattā dubbalā paññā hoti. Pakatisāvakā kappasatam pi kappasahassam pi anussaranti yeva, balavapaññattā. Asīti mahāsāvakā satasahassakappe anussaranti; dve aggasāvakā ekaṇ asaṅkheyyaṇ satasahassañ ca; paccekabuddhā dve asaṅkheyyāni satasahassañ ca. Ettako hi tesaṇ abhinīhāro. Buddhānaṇ pana paricchedo nāma n'atthi.

17. Titthiyā ca khandhapaṭipāṭim eva saranti, paṭipāṭiṇ muñcitvā cutipaṭisandhivasena sarituṇ na sakkonti. Tesaṇ hi andhānaṇ viya icchitapadesokkamanaṇ n'atthi. Yathā pana[3] andhā yaṭṭhiṇ amuñcitvā gacchanti, evaṇ te khandhānaṇ paṭipāṭiṇ amuñcitvā va saranti. Pakatisāvakā khandhapaṭipāṭiyā pi anussaranti cutipaṭisandhivasena pi saṅkamanti; tathā asīti mahāsāvakā. Dvinnaṇ pana aggasāvakānaṇ khandhapaṭipāṭikiccaṇ n'atthi, ekassa attabhāvassa cutiṇ disvā paṭisandhiṇ passanti, puna aparassa cutiṇ disvā paṭisandhin ti evaṇ cutipaṭisandhivasen'eva saṅkamantā gacchanti; tathā paccekabuddhā.

18. Buddhānaṇ pana n'eva khandhapaṭipāṭikiccaṇ, na cutipaṭisandhivasena saṅkamanakiccaṇ atthi. Tesaṇ hi anekāsu kappakoṭisu heṭṭhā vā upari vā yaṇ yaṇ ṭhānaṇ icchanti, taṇ taṇ pākaṭam eva hoti;

[1] D. i. 81. [2] B2, C *omit.* [3] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

tasmā anekā pi kappakoṭiyo peyyālapāḷiṃ viya saṅkhipitvā yaṃ yaṃ icchanti, tatra tatr'eva okkamantā sīhokkamanavasena[1] gacchanti. Evaṃ gacchantānañ ca nesaṃ ñāṇaṃ, yathā nāma katavālavedhaparicayassa Sarabhaṅgasadisassa[2] dhanuggahassa khitto saro antarā rukkhalatâdisu asajjamāno lakkhe yeva patati, na sajjati na virajjhati, evaṃ antarantarāsu jātisu na sajjati na virajjhati, asajjamānaṃ avirajjhamānaṃ icchiticchitaṭṭhānaṃ yeva gaṇhāti.

19. Imesu ca pana pubbenivāsaṃ anussaraṇasattesu titthiyānaṃ pubbenivāsadassanaṃ khajjupanakappabhāsadisaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti; pakatisāvakānaṃ dīpappabhāsadisaṃ; mahāsāvakānaṃ ukkāppabhāsadisaṃ; aggasāvakānaṃ osadhitārakappabhāsadisaṃ; paccekabuddhānaṃ candappabhāsadisaṃ; Buddhānaṃ rasmisahassa-patimaṇḍita-saradasuriyamaṇḍalasadisaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti.

20. Titthiyānañ ca pubbenivāsânussaraṇaṃ andhānaṃ yaṭṭhikoṭigamanaṃ viya hoti, pakatisāvakānaṃ daṇḍakasetugamanaṃ viya, mahāsāvakānaṃ jaṅghasetugamanaṃ viya, aggasāvakānaṃ sakaṭasetugamanaṃ viya, paccekabuddhānaṃ mahājaṅghamaggagamanaṃ viya, Buddhānaṃ mahāsakaṭamaggagamanaṃ viya.

21. Imasmiṃ pana adhikāre sāvakānaṃ pubbenivāsânussaraṇaṃ adhippetaṃ. Tena vuttaṃ: *Anussaratī* ti khandhapaṭipāṭivasena cutipaṭisandhivasena vā anugantvā anugantvā saratī ti [XIII. 14].

22. Tasmā evaṃ anussaritukāmena ādikammikena bhikkhunā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantena rahogatena patisallīnena paṭipāṭiyā cattāri jhānāni samāpajjitvā abhiññāpādakacatutthajjhānato vuṭṭhāya sabbapacchimā nisajjā āvajjitabbā; tato āsanapaññāpanaṃ, senâsanappavesanaṃ, pattacīvarapaṭisāmanaṃ, bhojanakālo, gāmato āgamanakālo, gāme piṇḍāya caritakālo, gāmaṃ piṇḍāya paviṭṭhakālo, vihārato nikkhamanakālo, cetiyaṅgaṇa-bodhiyaṅgaṇavandanakālo, pattadhovanakālo, pattapaṭiggahaṇakālo, pattapaṭiggahaṇato yāva mukhadhovanā katakiccaṃ, paccūsakāle katakiccaṃ, pacchimayāme paṭhamayāme katakiccan ti evaṃ paṭilomakkamena sakalaṃ rattindivaṃ[3] katakiccaṃ āvajjitabbaṃ.

23. Ettakaṃ pana pakaticittassâpi pākaṭaṃ hoti; parikammasamādhicittassa pana ativiya[4] pākaṭam eva. Sace pan'ettha kiñci na pākaṭaṃ hoti, puna pādakajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya āvajjitabbaṃ. Ettakena dīpe jalite viya pākaṭaṃ hoti. Evaṃ paṭilomakkamen'eva

[1] C sīhokkanta°. [2] *See* Jā. v. 129–30. [3] B rattidivaṃ. [4] C *omit* °viya.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

dutiyadivase pi tatiya-catuttha-pañcamadivase pi dasâhe pi aḍḍhamāse pi māse pi yāva saṃvaccharā pi katakiccaṃ āvajjitabbaṃ.

24. Eten'eva upāyena, dasa vassāni vīsati vassānī ti yāva imasmiṃ bhave attano paṭisandhi, tāva āvajjantena purimabhave cutikkhaṇe pavattitanāmarūpaṃ[1] āvajjitabbaṃ. Pahoti hi paṇḍito bhikkhu paṭhamavāren'eva paṭisandhiṃ ugghāṭetvā cutikkhaṇe nāmarūpaṃ ārammaṇaṃ kātuṃ.

25. Yasmā pana purimabhave nāmarūpaṃ asesaṃ[2] niruddhaṃ aññaṃ uppannaṃ, tasmā taṃ ṭhānaṃ āhundarikaṃ andhatamam iva hoti, duddasaṃ duppaññena. Tenâpi, na sakkom'ahaṃ paṭisandhiṃ ugghāṭetvā cutikkhaṇe pavattitanāmarūpaṃ[1] ārammaṇaṃ kātun ti dhuranikkhepo na kātabbo. Tad eva pana pādakajjhānaṃ punappunnaṃ samāpajjitabbaṃ, tato ca[3] vuṭṭhāya[3] vuṭṭhāya taṃ ṭhānaṃ āvajjitabbaṃ.

26. Evaṃ karonto hi, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso kūṭâgārakaṇṇikatthāya mahārukkhaṃ chindanto, sākhā-palāsachedanamatten'eva pharasudhārāya vipannāya mahārukkhaṃ chindituṃ asakkonto pi dhuranikkhepaṃ akatvā va kammārasālaṃ gantvā tikhiṇaṃ pharasuṃ kārāpetvā puna āgantvā chindeyya, puna vipannāya ca puna pi tath' eva kāretvā chindeyya, so evaṃ chindanto chinnassa chinnassa puna chedetabbâbhāvato[4] acchinnassa ca chedanato na cirass'eva mahārukkhaṃ pāteyya, evam eva pādakajjhānā vuṭṭhāya pubbe āvajjitaṃ nâvajjitvā paṭisandhim eva āvajjanto na cirass'eva paṭisandhiṃ ugghāṭetvā cutikkhaṇe pavattitanāmarūpaṃ[1] ārammaṇaṃ kareyyā ti. Kaṭṭhaphālaka-kesohārakâdīhi[5] câpi ayam attho dīpetabbo.

27. Tattha pacchimanisajjato pabhuti yāva paṭisandhito ārammaṇaṃ katvā pavattaṃ ñāṇaṃ pubbenivāsañāṇaṃ nāma na hoti. Taṃ pana parikammasamādhiñāṇaṃ nāma hoti. Atītaṃsañāṇan ti pi[6] eke vadanti, taṃ rūpâvacaraṃ sandhāya na yujjati. Yadā pan'assa bhikkhuno paṭisandhiṃ atikkamma cutikkhaṇe pavattitanāmarūpaṃ[1] ārammaṇaṃ katvā manodvārâvajjanaṃ uppajjati, tasmiṃ ca niruddhe tad ev' ārammaṇaṃ katvā cattāri pañca vā javanāni javanti, yesaṃ pubbe vuttanayen'eva purimāni parikammâdināmakāni kāmâvacarāni honti, pacchimaṃ rūpâvacaraṃ catutthajjhānikaṃ appanācittaṃ, tadā'ssa yaṃ tena cittena saha ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, idaṃ pubbenivāsânussatiñāṇaṃ nāma. Tena ñāṇena sampayuttāya satiyā, "Anekavihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo...pe

[1] C vattita°. [2] C avasesaṃ. [3] C *omit.*
[4] B chetabb°. [5] B1 °hāraṇâdīhi. [6] C *add* taṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

...iti sâkāraṇ sa-uddesaṇ anekavihitaṇ pubbenivāsaṇ anussaratī" ti [D. i. 81].

28. Tattha *ekam pi jātin* ti ekam pi paṭisandhimūlaṇ cutipariyosānaṇ ekabhavapariyāpannaṇ khandhasantānaṇ. Esa nayo *dve pi jātiyo* ti ādisu pi. *Aneke pi saṇvaṭṭakappe* ti ādisu pana parihāyamāno kappo saṇvaṭṭakappo, vaḍḍhamāno vivaṭṭakappo ti veditabbo.

29. Tattha saṇvaṭṭena saṇvaṭṭaṭṭhāyī gahito hoti, taṇmūlakattā[1]; vivaṭṭena ca vivaṭṭaṭṭhāyī. Evaṇ hi sati yāni tāni, "Cattār'imāni, bhikkhave, kappassa asaṅkheyyāni. Katamāni cattāri? Saṇvaṭṭo, saṇvaṭṭaṭṭhāyī, vivaṭṭo, vivaṭṭaṭṭhāyī" ti [A. ii. 142][2] vuttāni, tāni pariggahitāni honti.

30. Tattha tayo saṇvaṭṭā: āposaṇvaṭṭo, tejosaṇvaṭṭo, vāyosaṇvaṭṭo ti. Tisso saṇvaṭṭasīmā: Ābhassarā, Subhakiṇhā,[3] Vehapphalā ti. Yadā kappo tejena saṇvaṭṭati, Ābhassarato heṭṭhā agginā ḍayhati. Yadā āpena samvaṭṭati, Subhakiṇhato heṭṭhā udakena vilīyati. Yadā vāyunā saṇvaṭṭati, Vehapphalato heṭṭhā vātena viddhaṇsati. Vitthārato pana sadā pi ekaṇ Buddhakkhettaṇ vinassati.

31. Buddhakkhettaṇ nāma tividhaṇ hoti: jātikkhettaṇ, āṇākhettaṇ,[4] visayakkhettañ ca. Tattha jātikkhettaṇ dasasahassacakkavāḷapariyantaṇ hoti, yaṇ Tathāgatassa paṭisandhigahaṇâdisu kampati. Āṇākhettaṇ[4] koṭisatasahassacakkavāḷapariyantaṇ, yattha Ratanasuttaṇ[5] Khandhaparittaṇ[6] Dhajaggaparittaṇ[7] Āṭānāṭiyaparittaṇ[8] Moraparittan[9] ti imesaṇ parittānaṇ ānubhāvo vattati. Visayakkhettaṇ anantam aparimāṇaṇ, yaṇ "Yāvatā vā pana ākaṅkheyyā" ti [A. i. 228] vuttaṇ; yattha yaṇ yaṇ Tathagato ākaṅkhati, taṇ taṇ jānāti. Evam etesu tīsu Buddhakkhettesu ekaṇ āṇākhettaṇ[4] vinassati. Tasmiṇ pana vinassante jātikkhettam pi[10] vinaṭṭham eva hoti. Vinassantañ ca ekato va[10] vinassati; saṇṭhahantam pi ekato va saṇṭhahati.

32. Tass'evaṇ vināso ca saṇṭhahanañ ca veditabbaṇ. Yasmiṇ samaye kappo agginā nassati, ādito va kappavināsakamahāmegho vuṭṭhahitvā koṭisatasahassacakkavāḷe ekaṇ mahāvassaṇ vassati; manussā tuṭṭhahaṭṭhā[11] sabbabījāni nīharitvā vapanti[12]; sassesu pana gokhāyitakamattesu jātesu gadrabharavaṇ ravanto ekabindum pi na vassati. Tadā pacchinnaṇ pacchinnam eva vassaṇ hoti. Idaṇ sandhāya hi

[1] Cl °mūlattā.
[2] *This is a summary of the* sutta.
[3] C °kiṇṇā (*so always*).
[4] C āṇakkhettaṇ.
[5] Sn. p. 39.
[6] Vin. ii. 109–10.
[7] S. i. 218–20.
[8] D. iii. 194–206.
[9] Jā. ii. 33–34.
[10] C *omit*.
[11] C tuṭṭhā, *and omit* haṭṭhā.
[12] B vapenti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Bhavagatā: "Hoti so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni devo na vassatī" ti [A. iv. 100] vuttaṃ. Vassûpajīvino sattā kālaṃ katvā Brahmaloke nibbattanti, pupphaphalûpajīviniyo ca devatā.

33. Evaṃ dīghe addhāne vītivatte tattha tattha udakaṃ parikkhayaṃ gacchati. Athânupubbena macchakacchapā pi kālaṃ katvā Brahmaloke nibbattanti, nerayikasattā pi. Tattha nerayikā sattamasuriyapātubhāvena vinassantī ti eke. Jhānaṃ vinā n'atthi Brahmaloke nibbatti; etesañ ca keci dubbhikkhapīḷitā keci abhabbā jhānâdhigamāya; te kathaṃ tattha nibbattantī ti? Devaloke paṭiladdhajjhānavasena.

34. Tadā hi, vassasatasahassassaccayena kapputṭhānaṃ bhavissatī ti Lokabyūhā nāma kāmâvacaradevā muttasirā vikiṇṇakesā rudammukhā assūni hatthehi puñchamānā rattavatthanivatthā ativiya[1] virūpavesadhārino hutvā manussapathe vicarantā evaṃ ārocenti: Mārisā, mārisā, ito vassasatasahassassa accayena kappavuṭṭhānaṃ bhavissati, ayaṃ loko vinassissati, mahāsamuddo pi ussussissati, ayañ ca mahāpathavī Sineru ca pabbatarājā uḍḍayhissanti vinassissanti, yāva Brahmalokā lokavināso bhavissati; mettaṃ, mārisā, bhāvetha, karuṇaṃ, muditaṃ, upekkhaṃ, marisā, bhāvetha, mātaraṃ upaṭṭhahatha, pitaraṃ upaṭṭhahatha, kule jeṭṭhâpacāyino hothā ti.

35. Tesaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā yebhuyyena manussā ca bhummadevatā[2] ca saṃvegajātā aññamaññaṃ muducittā hutvā mettâdīni puññāni karitvā devaloke nibbattanti. Tattha dibbasudhābhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā vāyokasiṇe parikammaṃ katvā jhānaṃ paṭilabhanti. Tadaññe pana aparâpariyavedanīyena[3] kammena devaloke nibbattanti. Aparâpariyavedanīyakammarahito[3] hi saṃsāre saṃsaranto[4] satto nāma n'atthi. Te pi tattha tath'eva jhānaṃ paṭilabhanti. Evaṃ devaloke paṭiladdhajjhānavasena sabbe pi Brahmaloke nibbattantī ti.

36. Vassûpacchedato pana uddhaṃ dīghassa addhuno accayena dutiyo suriyo pātubhavati. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ[5] Bhagavatā: "hoti so, bhikkhave, samayo" ti [A. iv. 100–3] Sattasuriyaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ. Pātubhūte ca pana tasmiṃ n'eva rattiparicchedo, na divāparicchedo paññāyati; eko suriyo uṭṭheti, eko atthaṃ gacchati, avicchinnasuriyasantāpo va loko hoti. Yathā ca pakatisuriye Suriyadevaputto hoti, evaṃ kappavināsakasuriye n'atthi. Tattha[6] pakatisuriye vattamāne ākāse valāhakā pi dhūmasikhā pi caranti. Kappavināsakasuriye

[1] C *omit* °viya. [2] C °devā. [3] B aparâpariyāya°.
[4] B saṃsaramāno. [5] C Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ. [6] C Te pi tattha.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

vattamāne vigatadhūmavalāhakaṇ ādāsamaṇḍalaṇ viya nimmalaṇ nabhaṇ hoti; ṭhapetvā pañca mahānadiyo sesakunnadī-ādisu udakaṇ sussati.

37. Tato pi[1] dīghassa addhuno accayena tatiyo suriyo pātubhāvati, yassa pātubhāvā mahānadiyo pi[1] sussanti.

38. Tato pi[1] dīghassa addhuno accayena catuttho suriyo pātubhavati, yassa pātubhāvā Himavati mahānadīnaṇ pabhavā Sīhapapātano[2] Haṇsapātano[3] Kaṇṇamuṇḍako Rathakāradaho Anotattadaho Chaddantadaho Kuṇāladaho ti ime satta mahāsarā sussanti.

39. Tato pi[1] dīghassa addhuno accayena pañcamo suriyo pātubhavati, yassa pātubhāvā anupubbena mahāsamudde aṅgulipabbatemanamattam pi udakaṇ na saṇṭhāti.

40. Tato pi[1] dīghassa addhuno accayena chaṭṭho suriyo pātubhavati, yassa pātubhāvā sakalacakkavāḷaṇ ekadhūmaṇ hoti, pariyādiṇṇasinehaṇ dhūmena. Yathā c'idaṇ evaṇ koṭisatasahassacakkavāḷāni pi.

41. Tato pi[1] dīghassa addhuno accayena sattamo suriyo pātubhavati, yassa pātubhāvā sakalacakkavāḷaṇ ekajālaṇ hoti saddhiṇ koṭisatasahassa-cakkavāḷehi; yojanasatikâdibhedāni Sinerukūṭāni pi[1] palujjitvā ākāse yeva antaradhāyanti. Sā[1] aggijālā uṭṭhahitvā Cātumahārājike[4] gaṇhāti. Tattha kanakavimāna-ratanavimāna-maṇivimānāni jhāpetvā Tāvatiṇsabhavanaṇ gaṇhāti. Eten'eva upāyena yāva paṭhamajjhānabhūmiṇ gaṇhāti. Tattha tayo pi Brahmaloke jhāpetvā Ābhassare āhacca tiṭṭhati. Sā yāva aṇumattam pi saṅkhāragataṇ atthi, tāva na nibbāyati. Sabbasaṅkhāraparikkhayā pana sappitelajhāpanaggisikhā viya chārikam pi anavasesetvā nibbāyati. Heṭṭhā-ākāsena saha upari-ākāso eko hoti mahandhakāro.

42. Atha dīghassa addhuno accayena mahāmegho uṭṭhahitvā paṭhamaṇ sukhumaṇ[5] vassati; anupubbena kumudanāḷa-yaṭṭhi-musalatālakkhandhâdippamāṇāhi dhārāhi vassanto koṭisatasahassacakkavāḷesu sabbaṇ daḍḍhaṭṭhānaṇ pūretvā antaradhāyati. Taṇ udakaṇ heṭṭhā ca tiriyañ ca vāto samuṭṭhahitvā ghanaṇ karoti parivaṭumaṇ paduminipatte udakabindusadisaṇ. Kathaṇ tāva mahantaṇ udakarāsiṇ ghanaṇ karotī ti ce, — vivarasampadānato. Taṇ hi'ssa tamhi tamhi[6] vivaraṇ deti.

[1] C *omit.* [2] B2 Sīhapātano. [3] C °papātano.
[4] C Cātumma°. [5] C sukhumasukhumaṇ. [6] C tahiṇ tahiṇ.

GURUKULA KANGRI LIBRARY HARIDWAR

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

43. Taṃ evaṃ vātena sampiṇḍiyamānaṃ ghanaṃ kariyamānaṃ parikkhayamānaṃ anupubbena heṭṭhā otarati. Otiṇṇe otiṇṇe[1] udake Brahmalokaṭṭhāne Brahmaloko upari[2]-catukāmâvacaradevalokaṭṭhāne ca devalokā pātubhavanti. Purimapathaviṭṭhānaṃ otiṇṇe pana balavavātā uppajjanti. Te taṃ pihitadvāre dhammakaraṇe[3] ṭhita-udakam iva nirussāsaṃ[4] katvā rumbhanti.[5] Madhurodakaṃ parikkhayaṃ gacchamānaṃ upari rasapathaviṃ samuṭṭhāpeti. Sā vaṇṇasampannā c'eva hoti gandharasasampannā ca nirudakapāyāsassa upari paṭalaṃ viya.

44. Tadā ca Ābhassarabrahmaloke paṭhamatarâbhinibbattā sattā āyukkhayā vā puññakkhayā vā tato cavitvā idhûpapajjanti. Te honti sayampabhā antalikkhacarā. Te Aggaññasutte[6] vuttanayena taṃ rasapathaviṃ sāyitvā taṇhâbhibhūtā āluppakārakaṃ[7] paribhuñjituṃ upakkamanti. Atha nesaṃ sayampabhā antaradhāyati, andhakāro hoti. Te andhakāraṃ disvā bhāyanti.

45. Tato nesaṃ bhayaṃ nāsetvā sūrabhāvaṃ janayantaṃ paripuṇṇapaṇṇāsayojanaṃ suriyamaṇḍalaṃ pātubhavati. Te taṃ disvā, ālokaṃ paṭilabhimhā ti haṭṭhatuṭṭhā hutvā, amhākaṃ bhītānaṃ bhayaṃ nāsetvā sūrabhāvaṃ janayanto uṭṭhito, tasmā suriyo hotū ti suriyo tvev' assa nāmaṃ karonti. Atha suriye divasaṃ ālokaṃ katvā atthaṅgate, yam pi ālokaṃ labhimha, so pi no naṭṭho ti puna bhītā honti. Tesaṃ evaṃ hoti, sādhu vat'assa sace aññaṃ ālokaṃ labheyyāmā ti.

46. Tesaṃ cittaṃ ñatvā viya ekūnapaṇṇāsayojanaṃ candamaṇḍalaṃ pātubhavati. Te taṃ disvā bhiyyoso mattāya haṭṭhatuṭṭhā hutvā, amhākaṃ chandaṃ ñatvā viya uṭṭhito, tasmā cando[8] hotū ti cando tvev'assa nāmaṃ karonti.

47. Evaṃ candimasuriyesu pātubhūtesu nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni pātubhavanti. Tato pabhuti rattidivā[9] paññāyanti; anukkamena[10] māsaddhamāsa-utu-saṃvaccharā.

48. Candimasuriyānaṃ pana pātubhūtadivase yeva Sineru-Cakkavāḷa-Himavantapabbatā pātubhavanti. Te ca kho apubbaṃ acarimaṃ Phagguṇapuṇṇamadivase yeva pātubhavanti. Kathaṃ? Yathā nāma kañgubhatte paccamāne ekappahāren'eva bubbuḷakāni uṭṭhahanti, eke padesā thūpathūpā honti, eke ninnaninnā, eke samasamā; evam eva thūpathūpaṭṭhāne pabbatā honti, ninnaninnaṭṭhāne samuddā, samasamaṭṭhāne dīpā ti.

[1] C *omit.* [2] B2 uparito. [3] C °karake. [4] C nirussāhaṃ
[5] B2 nirujjhanti. [6] D. iii. 85. [7] C ālumpâkāraṃ.
[8] B chando. [9] C rattindivā. [10] C *add* ca.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

49. Atha tesaṇ sattānaṇ rasapathaviṇ paribhuñjantānaṇ kamena ekacce vaṇṇavanto, ekacce dubbaṇṇā honti. Tattha vaṇṇavanto dubbaṇṇe atimaññanti. Tesaṇ atimānapaccayā[1] sā pi rasapathavī antaradhāyati, bhūmipappaṭako pātubhavati. Atha nesaṇ ten'eva nayena so pi antaradhāyati, badālatā[2] pātubhavati. Ten'eva nayena sā pi antaradhāyati, akaṭṭhapāko sāli pātubhavati, akaṇo athuso suddho sugandho taṇḍulapphalo.

50. Tato nesaṇ bhājanāni uppajjanti. Te sāliṇ bhājane ṭhapetvā pāsāṇapiṭṭhiyā ṭhapenti. Sayam eva jālasikhā uṭṭhahitvā taṇ pacati. So hoti odano sumanajātipupphasadiso; na tassa sūpena vā byañjanena vā karaṇīyaṇ atthi; yaṇ yaṇ rasaṇ bhuñjitukāmā honti, taṇ-taṇ-raso va hoti.

51. Tesaṇ taṇ oḷārikaṇ āhāraṇ āhārayataṇ tato pabhuti muttakarīsaṇ jāyati.[3] Atha nesaṇ tassa nikkhamanatthāya vaṇamukhāni pabhijjanti; purisassa purisabhāvo, itthiyā[4] itthibhāvo pātubhavati. Tatra sudaṇ itthi purisaṇ, puriso ca itthiṇ ativelaṇ upanijjhāyati. Tesaṇ ativelaṇ upanijjhāyanapaccayā kāmapariḷāho uppajjati. Tato methunadhammaṇ paṭisevanti.

52. Te asaddhammapaṭisevanapaccayā viññūhi garahiyamānā viheṭhiyamānā tassa asaddhammassa paṭicchādanahetu agārāni karonti. Te agāraṇ ajjhāvasamānā anukkamena aññatarassa alasajātikassa sattassa diṭṭhânugatiṇ āpajjantā sannidhiṇ karonti.[5] Tato pabhuti kaṇo pi thuso pi taṇḍulaṇ pariyonandhanti, lāyitaṭṭhānam pi na paṭivirūhati. Te sannipatitvā anutthunanti: "Pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātubhūtā; mayaṇ hi[6] pubbe manomayā ahumhā" ti [D. iii. 90] Aggaññasutte vuttanayena vitthāretabbaṇ.

53. Tato mariyādaṇ ṭhapenti. Atha[7] aññataro satto[7] aññassa[8] bhāgaṇ adinnaṇ ādiyati. Taṇ dvikkhattuṇ[9] paribhāsitvā[10] tatiyavāre pāṇileḍḍudaṇḍâdīhi paharanti. Te evaṇ adinnâdāna-garaha-musāvāda-daṇḍâdānesu uppannesu sannipatitvā cintayanti: "Yan nūna mayaṇ ekaṇ sattaṇ sammanneyyāma, yo no sammā khīyitabbaṇ khīyeyya, garahitabbaṇ garaheyya, pabbājetabbaṇ pabbājeyya, mayaṇ pan'assa sālīnaṇ bhāgam anuppadassāmā" ti [D. iii. 92].

[1] C atimaññana°.
[2] B padālatā; *see* D. iii. 87.
[3] C sañjāyati.
[4] B *add* pi.
[5] D. iii. 89–90.
[6] B *omit*.
[7] C *omit*.
[8] C aññatarassa.
[9] B dvittikkhattuṇ.
[10] B °setvā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

54. Evaṃ katasanniṭṭhānesu pana sattesu imasmiṃ tāva kappe ayam eva Bhagavā Bodhisattabhūto tena samayena tesu sattesu abhirūpataro ca dassanīyataro ca mahesakkhataro ca buddhisampanno paṭibalo niggahapaggahaṃ kātuṃ. Te taṃ upasaṅkamitvā yācitvā sammanniṃsu. So tena mahājanena sammato ti Mahāsammato, khettānaṃ adhipatī ti Khattiyo, dhammena samena paresaṃ rañjetī ti Rājā ti tīhi nāmehi paññāyittha. Yaṃ hi[1] loke acchariyaṭṭhānaṃ, Bodhisatto va tattha ādipuriso ti. Evaṃ Bodhisattaṃ ādiṃ katvā khattiyamaṇḍale saṇṭhite anupubbena brāhmaṇâdayo pi vaṇṇā saṇṭhahiṃsu.

55. Tattha kappavināsakamahāmeghato yāva jālupacchedo,[2] idam ekam asaṅkheyyaṃ saṃvaṭṭo ti vuccati. Kappavināsakajālupacchedato yāva koṭisatasahassa-cakkavāḷaparipūrako sampattimahāmegho, idaṃ dutiyam asaṅkheyyaṃ saṃvaṭṭaṭṭhāyī ti vuccati. Sampattimahāmeghato yāva candimasuriyapātubhāvo, idaṃ tatiyam asaṅkheyyaṃ vivaṭṭo ti vuccati. Candimasuriyapātubhāvato yāva puna kappavināsakamahāmegho, idaṃ catuttham asaṅkheyyaṃ vivaṭṭaṭṭhāyī ti vuccati. Imāni cattāri asaṅkheyyāni eko mahākappo hoti. Evaṃ tāva agginā vināso ca saṇṭhahanañ[3] ca veditabbaṃ.

56. Yasmiṃ pana samaye kappo udakena nassati, ādito va kappavināsakamahāmegho uṭṭhahitvā ti [XIII. 32] pubbe vuttanayen'eva vitthāretabbaṃ.

57. Ayaṃ pana viseso. Yathā tattha dutiyasuriyo, evam idha kappavināsako khārûdakamahāmegho vuṭṭhāti, so ādito sukhumasukhumaṃ[4] vassanto anukkamena mahādhārāhi koṭisatasahassa-cakkavāḷaṃ[5] pūrento vassati. Khārûdakena phuṭṭhaphuṭṭhā[6] pathavīpabbatâdayo vilīyanti, udakaṃ samantato vātehi dhāriyati.[7] Pathavīto yāva dutiyajjhānabhūmiṃ udakaṃ gaṇhāti. Tattha tayo pi Brahmaloke vilīyāpetvā Subhakiṇhe āhacca tiṭṭhati. Taṃ yāva aṇumattam pi saṅkhāragataṃ atthi, tāva na vūpasammati. Udakânugataṃ pana sabbasaṅkhāragataṃ abhibhavitvā sahasā vūpasammati, antaradhānaṃ gacchati. Heṭṭhā-ākāsena saha upari-ākāso eko hoti mahandhakāro ti [XIII. 41] sabbaṃ vuttasadisaṃ. Kevalaṃ pan'idha Ābhassarabrahmalokaṃ ādiṃ katvā loko pātubhavati; Subhakiṇhato ca cavitvā Ābhassaraṭṭhānâdisu sattā nibbattanti.

[1] B *add* yaṃ. [2] C jālopa°. [3] C2 saṇṭhānañ.
[4] B1 sukhumaṃ sukhumaṃ. [5] B °cakkavāḷānaṃ.
[6] B phuṭṭhā phuṭṭhā. [7] C dharīyati.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

58. Tattha kappavināsakamahāmeghato yāva kappavināsaka-udakupacchedo,[1] idam ekaṃ asaṅkheyyaṃ. Udakupacchedato yāva sampattimahāmegho, idaṃ dutiyaṃ asaṅkheyyaṃ. Sampattimahāmeghato...pe...Imāni cattāri asaṅkheyyāni eko mahākappo hoti. Evaṃ udakena vināso ca saṇṭhahanañ ca veditabbaṃ.

59. Yasmiṃ samaye kappo vātena vinassati, ādito va kappavināsakamahāmegho uṭṭhahitvā ti [XIII. 32] pubbe vuttanayen'eva vitthāretabbaṃ.

60. Ayaṃ pana viseso. Yathā tattha dutiyasuriyo, evam idha kappavināsanatthaṃ vāto samuṭṭhāti. So paṭhamaṃ thūlarajaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti[2]; tato saṇharajaṃ, sukhumavālikaṃ, thūlavālikaṃ, sakkharapāsāṇâdayo ti yāva kūṭâgāramatte pāsāṇe[3] visamaṭṭhāne ṭhitamahārukkhe ca samuṭṭhāpeti.[2] Te pathavīto nabham uggatā na ca[4] puna patanti, tatth'eva cuṇṇavicuṇṇā hutvā abhāvaṃ gacchanti.

61. Athânukkamena heṭṭhā mahāpathaviyā vāto samuṭṭhahitvā pathaviṃ parivattetvā uddhamūlaṃ katvā ākāse khipati. Yojanasatappamāṇā pi pathavippadesā, dviyojana-tiyojana-catuyojana-pañcayojanasatappamāṇā pi bhijjitvā vātavegena khittā ākāse yeva cuṇṇavicuṇṇā hutvā abhāvaṃ gacchanti. Cakkavāḷapabbatam pi Sinerupabbatam pi vāto ukkhipitvā ākāse khipati. Te aññamaññaṃ abhihantvā[5] cuṇṇavicuṇṇā hutvā vinassanti. Eten'eva upāyena bhummaṭṭhakavimānāni ca ākāsaṭṭhakavimānāni ca vināsento cha kāmâvacaradevaloke vināsetvā koṭisatasahassacakkavāḷaṃ[6] vināseti. Tattha Cakkavāḷā Cakkavāḷehi Himavantā Himavantehi Sineru Sinerūhi aññamaññaṃ samāgantvā cuṇṇavicuṇṇā hutvā vinassanti.

62. Pathavīto yāva tatiyajjhānabhūmiṃ[7] vāto gaṇhāti. Tattha tayo Brahmaloke vināsetvā Vehapphalaṃ[8] āhacca tiṭṭhati. Evaṃ sabbasaṅkhāragataṃ vināsetvā sayam pi vinassati. Heṭṭhā-ākāsena saha upari-ākāso eko hoti mahandhakāro ti [XIII. 41] sabbaṃ vuttasadisaṃ. Idha pana Subhakiṇhabrahmalokaṃ ādiṃ katvā loko pātubhavati; Vehapphalato ca cavitvā Subhakiṇhaṭṭhānâdisu sattā nibbattanti.

63. Tattha kappavināsakamahāmeghato yāva kappavināsakavātupacchedo, idam ekaṃ asaṅkheyyaṃ. Vātupacchedato yāva sampattimahāmegho, idaṃ dutiyaṃ asaṅkheyyaṃ...pe...Imāni cattāri

[1] C -khārûdaka°. [2] B2, C uṭṭhāpeti. [3] B *add* vā.
[4] B2, C *omit*. [5] B1 adhigantvā; C abhigantvā. [6] B °cakkavāḷāni.
[7] C °bhūmi. [8] C °phale.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

asaṅkheyyāni eko mahākappo hoti. Evaṃ vātena vināso ca saṇṭhahanañ ca veditabbaṃ.

64. Kiṃkāraṇā evaṃ loko vinassati? Akusalamūlakāraṇā. Akusalamūlesu hi ussannesu evaṃ loko vinassati. So ca kho rāge ussannatare agginā vinassati, dose ussannatare udakena vinassati, — keci pana dose ussannatare agginā, rāge ussannatare udakenā ti vadanti, — mohe ussannatare vātena vinassati.

65. Evaṃ vinassanto pi ca nirantaram eva satta vāre agginā nassati, aṭṭhame[1] vāre udakena, puna satta vāre agginā, aṭṭhame vāre[2] udakenā ti evaṃ aṭṭhame aṭṭhame vāre vinassanto[3] sattakkhattuṃ udakena vinassitvā puna satta vāre agginā nassati. Ettāvatā tesaṭṭhi kappā atītā honti. Etth'antare udakena nassanavāraṃ sampattam pi paṭibāhitvā laddhokāso vāto paripuṇṇacatusaṭṭhikappâyuke Subhakiṇhe viddhaṃsento lokaṃ vināseti.

66. Pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranto pi ca kappânussarako[4] bhikkhu etesu kappesu aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe anussarati. Kathaṃ? Amutr'āsin ti ādinā nayena. Tattha[2], *amutr'āsin* ti, amumhi saṃvaṭṭakappe ahaṃ amumhi bhave vā yoniyā vā gatiyā vā viññāṇaṭṭhitiyā vā sattâvāse vā sattanikāye vā āsiṃ.

67. *Evaṃnāmo* ti Tisso vā Phusso vā. *Evaṃgotto* ti Kaccāno vā Kassapo vā. Idam assa atītabhave attano nāmagottânussaraṇavasena vuttaṃ. Sace pana tasmiṃ kāle attano vaṇṇasampattiṃ vā lūkhapaṇītajīvitabhāvaṃ[5] vā sukhadukkhabahulataṃ[6] vā appâyuka-dīghâyukabhāvaṃ vā anussaritukāmo hoti, tam pi anussarati yeva. Ten'āha: "Evaṃvaṇṇo...pe...evamāyupariyanto" ti [D. i. 81].

68. Ettha[7] *evaṃvaṇṇo* ti odāto vā sāmo vā. *Evamāhāro* ti sālimaṃsodanâhāro vā pavattaphalabhojano vā. *Evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī* ti anekappakārena kāyikacetasikānaṃ sâmisa-nirāmisâdippabhedānaṃ[8] vā sukhadukkhānaṃ paṭisaṃvedī. *Evamāyupariyanto* ti evaṃ vassasataparimāṇâyupariyanto vā caturāsītikappasahassâyupariyanto vā.

69. *So tato cuto amutra udapādin* ti so ahaṃ tato bhavato yonito gatito viññāṇaṭṭhitito sattâvāsato sattanikāyato vā cuto puna amukasmiṃ nāma bhave yoniyā gatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhitiyā sattâvāse sattanikaye

[1] C aṭṭhama°. [2] C *omit.* [3] C nassanto. [4] C1 °saraṇako.
[5] C °jīvika°. [6] B °bahulaṃ. [7] B2 Tattha. [8] C °āmisappa°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

vā udapādiṇ. *Tatrâp'āsin* ti atha tatrâpi bhave yoniyā gatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhitiyā sattâvāse sattanikāye vā puna ahosiṇ. *Evaṇnāmo* ti ādi vuttanayam eva.

70. Api ca yasmā, amutr'āsin ti idaṇ anupubbena ārohantassa yāvadicchakaṇ anussaraṇaṇ, so tato cuto ti paṭinivattantassa paccavekkhaṇaṇ, tasmā idhûpapanno ti imissā idhûpapattiyā anantaram ev' assa upapattiṭṭhānaṇ sandhāya, *amutra udapādin* ti idaṇ vuttan ti veditabbaṇ. Tatrâp'āsin ti evamādi pan'assa tatra imissā upapattiyā anantare upapattiṭṭhāne nāmagottâdīnaṇ anussaraṇadassanatthaṇ vuttaṇ. *So tato cuto idhûpapanno* ti svâhaṇ tato anantarûpapattiṭṭhānato cuto idha amukasmiṇ nāma khattiyakule vā brāhmaṇakule vā nibbatto ti.

71. *Itī* ti evaṇ. *Sâkāraṇ sauddesan* ti nāmagottavasena sa-uddesaṇ, vaṇṇâdivasena sâkāraṇ. Nāmagottena hi satto, Tisso Kassapo ti uddisiyati; vaṇṇâdīhi, sāmo odāto ti nānattato paññāyati. Tasmā nāmagottaṇ uddeso, itare ākārā. *Anekavihitaṇ pubbenivāsam anussaratī* ti idaṇ uttānattham evā ti.

Pubbenivāsânussatiñāṇakathā niṭṭhitā.

72. Sattānaṇ cutûpapātañāṇakathāya *cutûpapātañāṇāyā* ti[1] cutiyā ca upapāte ca ñāṇāya, yena ñāṇena sattānaṇ cuti ca upapāto ca ñāyati tadatthaṇ; dibbacakkhuñāṇatthan ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Cittaṇ abhinīharati abhininnāmetī* ti parikammacittaṇ abhinīharati c'eva abhininnāmeti ca. *So* ti so katacittâbhinīhāro bhikkhu.

73. *Dibbenā* ti ādisu pana, dibbasadisattā dibbaṇ. Devatānaṇ hi sucaritakammanibbattaṇ pittasemharuhirâdīhi apalibuddhaṇ upakkilesavimuttatāya[2] dūre pi ārammaṇasampaṭicchanasamatthaṇ dibbaṇ pasādacakkhuṇ hoti. Idañ câpi viriyabhāvanābalanibbattaṇ ñāṇacakkhuṇ tādisam evā ti dibbasadisattā dibbaṇ. Dibbavihāravasena paṭiladdhattā attanā ca dibbavihārasannissitattā pi dibbaṇ. Ālokapariggahena mahājutikattā pi dibbaṇ. Tirokuḍḍâdigatarūpadassanena mahāgatikattā pi dibbaṇ. Taṇ sabbaṇ saddasatthânusārena veditabbaṇ. Dassanaṭṭhena cakkhu;[3] cakkhukiccakaraṇena ca[4] cakkhum ivā ti pi cakkhu.[3] Cutûpapātadassanena diṭṭhivisuddhihetuttā visuddhaṇ.

74. Yo hi cutimattam eva passati, na upapātaṇ, so ucchedadiṭṭhiṇ gaṇhāti. Yo upapātamattam eva passati, na cutiṇ, so navasattapātubhāvadiṭṭhiṇ gaṇhāti. Yo pana tad ubhayaṇ passati, so yasmā duvidham pi taṇ diṭṭhigataṇ ativattati, tasmā'ssa taṇ dassanaṇ diṭṭhi-

[1] *See* D. i. 82. [2] B °vinimuttatāya. [3] B cakkhuṇ. [4] B *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

visuddhihetu hoti. Ubhayam pi c'etaṃ Buddhaputtā[1] passanti. Tena vuttaṃ: Cutûpapātadassanena diṭṭhivisuddhihetuttā visuddhan ti.

75. Manussûpacāraṃ atikkamitvā rūpadassanena atikkantamānusakaṃ; mānusakaṃ vā maṃsacakkhuṃ atikkantattā atikkantamānusakan ti veditabbaṃ. Tena *dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena. Satte passatī* ti manussā[2] maṃsacakkhunā viya satte oloketi.

76. *Cavamāne upapajjamāne* ti ettha, cutikkhaṇe upapattikkhaṇe vā dibbacakkhunā daṭṭhuṃ na sakkā; ye pana āsannacutikā idāni cavissanti te cavamānā, ye ca gahitapaṭisandhikā sampatinibbattā va te upapajjamānā ti adhippetā. Te evarūpe cavamāne upapajjamāne ca passatī ti dasseti.

77. *Hīne* ti mohanissandayuttattā hīnānaṃ jātikulabhogâdīnaṃ vasena hīḷite ohīḷite uññāte[3] avaññāte. *Paṇīte* ti amohanissandayuttattā tabbiparīte. *Suvaṇṇe* ti adosanissandayuttattā iṭṭhakantamanāpavaṇṇayutte. *Dubbaṇṇe* ti dosanissandayuttattā aniṭṭhâkanta-amanāpavaṇṇayutte; anabhirūpe virūpe ti pi attho. *Sugate* ti sugatigate; alobhanissandayuttattā vā aḍḍhe mahaddhane. *Duggate* ti duggatigate; lobhanissandayuttattā vā dalidde appannapāne.

78. *Yathākammûpage* ti yaṃ yaṃ kammaṃ upacitaṃ, tena tena upagate. Tattha purimehi cavamāne ti ādīhi dibbacakkhukiccaṃ vuttaṃ; iminā pana padena yathākammûpagañāṇakiccaṃ.

79. Tassa ca ñāṇassa ayam uppattikkamo. Idha bhikkhu heṭṭhā nirayâbhimukhaṃ ālokaṃ vaḍḍhetvā nerayike satte passati mahādukkham anubhavamāne. Taṃ dassanaṃ dibbacakkhukiccam eva. So evaṃ manasikaroti: kin nu kho kammaṃ katvā ime sattā etaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhavantī ti? Ath'assa, idaṃ nāma[4] katvā ti taṃkammârammaṇaṃ ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. Tathā upari devalokâbhimukhaṃ ālokaṃ vaḍḍhetvā Nandanavana-Missakavana-Phārusakavanâdisu[5] satte passati mahāsampattiṃ anubhavamāne. Tam pi dassanaṃ dibbacakkhukiccam eva. So evaṃ manasikaroti: kin nu kho kammaṃ[6] katvā ime sattā etaṃ sampattiṃ anubhavantī ti? Ath'assa, idaṃ nāma[7] katvā ti taṃkammârammaṇaṃ ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. Idaṃ yathākammûpagañāṇaṃ nāma.

80. Imassa visuṃ parikammaṃ nāma[8] n'atthi. Yathā c'imassa, evaṃ anāgataṃsañāṇassâpi. Dibbacakkhupādakān'eva hi imāni dibbacakkhunā sah'eva ijjhanti.

[1] B1 *adds* yeva. [2] B manussānaṃ. [3] B oñāte. [4] B1 *adds* kammaṃ.
[5] B -Pārusaka°. [6] C kiccaṃ. [7] B *add* kammaṃ. [8] B *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

81. *Kāyaduccaritenā* ti ādisu duṭṭhu caritaṇ, duṭṭhaṇ[1] vā caritaṇ kilesapūtikattā ti duccaritaṇ; kāyena duccaritaṇ, kāyato vā uppannaṇ duccaritan ti kāyaduccaritaṇ. Itaresu pi es'eva nayo. *Samannāgatā* ti samaṅgībhūtā.

82. *Ariyānaṇ upavādakā* ti Buddha-paccekabuddha-sāvakānaṇ[2] ariyānaṇ antamaso gihisotâpannānam pi anatthakāmā hutvā antimavatthunā vā guṇaparidhaṇsanena vā upavādakā; akkosakā garahakā ti vuttaṇ hoti.

83. Tattha, n'atthi imesaṇ samaṇadhammo, assamaṇā ete ti vadanto antimavatthunā upavadati; n'atthi imesaṇ jhānaṇ vā vimokkho vā maggo vā phalaṇ vā ti ādīni vadanto guṇaparidhaṇsanavasena upavadatī ti veditabbo. So ca jānaṇ vā upavadeyya ajānaṇ vā, ubhayathā pi ariyûpavādo va hoti; bhāriyaṇ kammaṇ ānantariyasadisaṇ[3] saggâvaraṇañ ca maggâvaraṇañ ca; satekicchaṇ pana hoti.

84. Tassa āvibhāvatthaṇ idaṇ vatthu veditabbaṇ. Aññatarasmiṇ kira gāme eko thero ca daharabhikkhu ca piṇḍāya caranti. Te paṭhamaghare yeva uluṅkamattaṇ[4] uṇhayāguṇ labhiṇsu. Therassa ca kucchivāto rujjati. So cintesi: ayaṇ yāgu mayhaṇ sappāyā, yāva na sītalā hoti, tāva naṇ pivāmī ti. So manussehi ummāratthāya āhaṭe dārukhaṇḍe nisīditvā pivi. Itaro taṇ jigucchanto, atikhudâbhibhūto[5] mahallako amhākaṇ lajjitabbakaṇ[6] akāsī ti āha. Thero gāme caritvā vihāraṇ gantvā daharabhikkhuṇ āha: Atthi te, āvuso, imasmiṇ sāsane patiṭṭhā ti? Āma, bhante, sotâpanno ahan ti. Tena h'āvuso, uparimaggatthāya mā vāyāmaṇ[7] akāsi; khīṇâsavo tayā upavadito ti. So taṇ khamāpesi. Ten'assa taṇ kammaṇ pākatikaṇ ahosi.

85. Tasmā yo añño pi ariyaṇ upavadati, tena gantvā sace attanā vuḍḍhataro hoti, ukkuṭikaṇ nisīditvā, ahaṇ āyasmantaṇ idañ c'idañ ca avacaṇ, taṇ me khamāhī ti khamāpetabbo. Sace navakataro hoti, vanditvā ukkuṭikaṇ nisīditvā añjaliṇ paggahetvā, ahaṇ bhante tumhe[8] idañ c'idañ ca avacaṇ, taṇ me khamathā ti khamāpetabbo. Sace pi[8] disāpakkanto hoti, sayaṇ vā gantvā saddhivihārikâdike[9] vā pesetvā khamāpetabbo.

86. Sace nâpi gantuṇ, na pesetuṇ sakkā hoti, ye tasmiṇ vihāre bhikkhū vasanti, tesaṇ santikaṇ gantvā, sace navakatarā honti, ukkuṭikaṇ

[1] B duṭṭhuṇ.
[2] C -Buddhasāvakānaṇ.
[3] B ananta°.
[4] C uḷuṅka°.
[5] B °khuddâbhi°.
[6] C °tabbaṇ.
[7] C vāyāmaṇ mā akāsi.
[8] C *omit.*
[9] B °vihārikaṇ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

nisīditvā, sace vuḍḍhatarā, vuḍḍhe[1] vuttanayen'eva paṭipajjitvā, ahaṃ, bhante, asukaṃ nāma āyasmantaṃ idañ c'idañ ca avacaṃ, khamatu me so āyasmā ti vatvā khamāpetabbaṃ. Sammukhā akhamante pi etad eva kattabbaṃ.[2]

87. Sace ekacārikabhikkhu hoti, n'ev'assa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ, na gataṭṭhānaṃ paññāyati, ekassa paṇḍitassa bhikkhuno santikaṃ gantvā, ahaṃ, bhante, asukaṃ nāma āyasmantaṃ idañ c'idañ ca avacaṃ, taṃ me anussarato[3] vippaṭisāro hoti, kiṃ karomī ti vattabbaṃ. So vakkhati: tumhe mā cintayittha; thero tumhākaṃ khamati; cittaṃ vūpasamethā ti. Tenâpi ariyassa gatadisâbhimukhena añjaliṃ paggahetvā khamatū ti vattabbaṃ.

88. Sace so parinibbuto hoti, parinibbutamañcaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā yāva sīvathikaṃ gantvā pi[4] khamāpetabbaṃ. Evaṃ kate n'eva saggâvaraṇaṃ, na maggâvaranaṃ hoti; pākatikam eva hotī ti.

89. *Micchādiṭṭhikā* ti viparītadassanā. *Micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā* ti micchādiṭṭhivasena samādiṇṇa-nānāvidhakammā, ye ca micchādiṭṭhimūlakesu kāyakammâdisu aññe pi samādapenti. Ettha ca vacīduccaritagahaṇen'eva ariyûpavāde, manoduccaritagahaṇena ca micchādiṭṭhiyā saṅgahitāya pi imesaṃ dvinnaṃ puna vacanaṃ mahāsâvajjabhāvadassanatthan ti veditabbaṃ.

90. Mahāsâvajjo hi ariyûpavādo ānantariyasadisattā.[5] Vuttam pi c'etaṃ: "Seyyathā pi, Sāriputta, bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭhe va dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya; evaṃsampadam idaṃ, Sāriputta, vadāmi: taṃ vācaṃ appahāya, taṃ cittaṃ appahāya, taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye" ti [M. i. 71]. Micchādiṭṭhito ca mahāsâvajjataraṃ nāma aññaṃ n'atthi. Yath'āha: "Nâhaṃ, bhikkhave, aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi evaṃ mahāsâvajjataraṃ yathayidaṃ, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi. Micchādiṭṭhiparamāni, bhikkhave, vajjānī" ti[6] [A. i. 33].

91. *Kāyassa bhedā* ti upādiṇṇakkhandhapariccāgā. *Paraṃ maraṇā* ti tadanantaraṃ abhinibbattakkhandhagahaṇe. Atha vā, kāyassa bhedā ti jīvitindriyassa upacchedā; paraṃ maraṇā ti cuticittato uddhaṃ.

92. *Apāyan* ti evamādi sabbaṃ nirayavevacanam eva. Nirayo hi saggamokkhahetubhūtā puññasammatā ayā apetattā, sukhānaṃ vā āyassa abhāvā *apāyo;* dukkhassa gati paṭisaraṇan ti duggati, dosa-

[1] B1 *omits.* [2] C kātabbaṃ. [3] C2 *repeats.*
[4] C *omit.* [5] B ananta°. [6] A. *text* mahāsāvajjānī ti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

bahulatāya vā duṭṭhena kammunā nibbattā gatī ti *duggati;* vivasā nipatanti ettha[1] dukkaṭakārino ti vinipāto, vinassantā vā ettha patanti sambhijjamānaṅgapaccaṅgā ti pi[2] *vinipāto;* n'atthi ettha assādasaññito ayo ti *nirayo.*

93. Atha vā, apāyagahaṇena tiracchānayoniṁ dīpeti. Tiracchānayoni hi apāyo sugatito apetattā, na duggati, mahesakkhānaṁ nāgarājâdīnaṁ sambhavato. Duggatigahaṇena pettivisayaṁ. So hi apāyo c'eva duggati ca, sugatito apetattā, dukkhassa ca gatibhūtattā; na tu[2] vinipāto, asurasadisaṁ avinipātattā. Vinipātagahaṇena asurakāyaṁ. So hi yathāvuttena atthena apāyo c'eva duggati ca sabbasamussayehi ca vinipatitattā[3] vinipāto ti vuccati. Nirayagahaṇena Avīci-ādiṁ anekappakāraṁ nirayam evā ti. *Upapannā* ti upagatā; tattha abhinibbattā ti adhippāyo.

94. Vuttavipariyāyena sukkapakkho veditabbo. Ayaṁ pana viseso: Tattha sugatigahaṇena manussagati pi[2] saṅgayhati, saggagahaṇena devagati yeva. Tattha, sundarā gatī ti *sugati;* rūpâdīhi visayehi suṭṭhu aggo ti *saggo;* so sabbo pi lujjanapalujjanaṭṭhena *loko* ti ayaṁ vacanattho. *Iti dibbena cakkhunā* ti ādi sabbaṁ nigamanavacanaṁ. Evaṁ dibbena cakkhunā... passatī ti ayam ettha saṅkhepattho.

95. Evaṁ passitukāmena pana ādikammikena kulaputtena kasiṇârammaṇaṁ abhiññāpādakajjhānaṁ sabbâkārena abhinīhārakkhamaṁ katvā, tejokasiṇaṁ odātakasiṇaṁ ālokakasiṇan ti imesu tīsu kasiṇesu aññataraṁ āsannaṁ kātabbaṁ; upacārajjhānagocaraṁ katvā vaḍḍhetvā ṭhapetabbaṁ; na tattha appanā uppādetabbā ti adhippāyo. Sace hi uppādeti, pādakajjhānanissayaṁ hoti, na parikammanissayaṁ. Imesu ca pana tīsu ālokakasiṇaṁ yeva seṭṭhataraṁ; tasmā taṁ vā itaresaṁ vā aññataraṁ kasiṇaniddese vuttanayena[4] uppādetvā upacārabhūmiyaṁ yeva ṭhatvā vaḍḍhetabbaṁ. Vaḍḍhanānayo pi c'assa tattha vuttanayen'eva veditabbo. Vaḍḍhitaṭṭhānassa anto yeva rūpagataṁ passitabbaṁ.

96. Rūpagataṁ passato pana parikammassa vāro atikkamati. Tato āloko antaradhāyati. Tasmiṁ antarahite rūpagatam pi na dissati. Athânena punappunaṁ pādakajjhānam eva pavisitvā tato vuṭṭhāya āloko pharitabbo. Evaṁ anukkamena āloko thāmagato hoti. Ettha āloko hotū ti yattakaṁ ṭhānaṁ paricchindati, tattha āloko tiṭṭhati yeva. Divasam pi nisīditvā passato rūpadassanaṁ hoti.

[1] B tattha.
[2] C *omit.*
[3] B °pātitattā.
[4] C °yen'eva.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

97. Rattiŋ tiṇukkāya maggapaṭipanno c'ettha puriso opammaŋ. Eko kira rattiŋ tiṇukkāya maggaŋ paṭipajji. Tassa sā tiṇukkā vijjhāyi. Ath'assa samavisamāni na paññāyiŋsu. So taŋ tiṇukkaŋ bhūmiyaŋ ghaŋsitvā puna ujjālesi. Sā pajjalitvā purimâlokato mahantataram ālokam akāsi. Evaŋ punappunaŋ vijjhātaŋ ujjālayato kamena suriyo uṭṭhāsi. Suriye uṭṭhite, ukkāya kammaŋ n'atthī ti taŋ chaḍḍetvā divasam pi agamāsi.

98. Tattha ukkâloko viya parikammakāle kasiṇâloko. Ukkāya vijjhātāya samavisamānaŋ adassanaŋ viya rūpagataŋ passato parikammassa vārâtikkamena āloke antarahite rūpagatānaŋ adassanaŋ. Ukkāya[1] ghaŋsanaŋ viya punappunaŋ pavesanaŋ. Ukkāya purimâlokato mahantarâlokakaraṇaŋ viya puna parikammaŋ karoto balavatarâlokapharaṇaŋ. Suriyuṭṭhānaŋ viya thāmagatâlokassa yathāparicchedena ṭhānaŋ. Tiṇukkaŋ chaḍḍetvā divasam pi gamanaŋ viya parittâlokaŋ chaḍḍetvā thāmagaten'ālokena divasam pi rūpadassanaŋ.

99. Tattha, yadā tassa bhikkhuno maŋsacakkhussa anāpāthagataŋ antokucchigataŋ, hadayavatthunissitaŋ, heṭṭhāpathavītalanissitaŋ, tirokuḍḍapabbatapākāragataŋ, paracakkavāḷagatan ti idaŋ rūpaŋ ñāṇacakkhussa āpāthaŋ āgacchati, maŋsacakkhuno[2] dissamānaŋ viya hoti, tadā dibbacakkhu uppannaŋ hotī ti veditabbaŋ. Tad eva c'ettha rūpadassanasamatthaŋ, na pubbabhāgacittāni.

100. Taŋ pan'etaŋ puthujjanassa paripantho[3] hoti. Kasmā? So hi yasmā yattha yattha, āloko hotū ti adhiṭṭhāti, taŋ taŋ pathavīsamudda-pabbate vinivijjhitvā pi ekâlokaŋ hoti; ath'assa tattha bhayānakāni yakkharakkhasâdirūpāni passato bhayaŋ uppajjati, yena cittavikkhepaŋ patvā jhānavibbhantako hoti; tasmā rūpadassane appamattena bhavitabbaŋ.

101. Tatrâyaŋ dibbacakkhuno uppattikkamo. Vuttappakāram etaŋ rūpârammaṇaŋ katvā manodvārâvajjane uppajjitvā niruddhe, tad eva rūpaŋ ārammaṇaŋ katvā cattāri pañca vā javanāni uppajjantī ti [XIII. 5] sabbaŋ purimanayen'eva veditabbaŋ. Idhâpi pubbabhāgacittāni savitakkasavicārāni kāmâvacarāni, pariyosāne atthasādhakacittaŋ catutthajjhānikaŋ rūpâvacaraŋ; tena sahajātaŋ ñāṇaŋ *sattānaŋ cutûpapāte ñāṇan* ti pi *dibbacakkhuñāṇan* ti pi vuccatī ti.

Cutûpapātañāṇakathā niṭṭhitā.

[1] B Ukkā-. [2] C °cakkhunā. [3] B paribandho.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

102. Iti pañcakkhandhavidū pañca abhiññā avoca yā nātho,
tā ñatvā tāsu ayaṃ pakiṇṇakakathā pi viññeyyā.

103. Etāsu hi yad etaṃ cutûpapātañāṇasañkhātaṃ dibbacakkhu, tassa anāgataṃsañāṇañ ca yathākammûpagañāṇañ cā ti dve pi paribhaṇḍañāṇāni honti. Iti imāni ca dve, iddhividhâdīni ca pañcā ti satta abhiññāñāṇāni idh'āgatāni.

104. Idāni tesaṃ ārammaṇavibhāge asammohatthaṃ,

Ārammaṇattikā vuttā ye cattāro mahesinā,
sattannam abhiññāṇānaṃ[1] pavattiṃ tesu dīpaye.

105. Tatrâyaṃ dīpanā: Cattāro hi ārammaṇattikā mahesinā vuttā. Katame cattāro? Parittârammaṇattiko, maggârammaṇattiko, atītârammaṇattiko, ajjhattârammaṇattiko ti.[2]

106. Tattha iddhividhañāṇaṃ paritta-mahaggata-atītânāgata-paccuppanna-ajjhatta-bahiddhârammaṇavasena sattasu ārammaṇesu pavattati. Kathaṃ? Taṃ hi yadā kāyaṃ cittasannissitaṃ katvā adissamānena kāyena gantukāmo cittavasena kāyaṃ pariṇāmeti, mahaggatacitte samodahati samāropeti, tadā upayogaladdhaṃ ārammaṇaṃ hotī ti katvā rūpakāyârammaṇato parittârammaṇaṃ hoti. Yadā cittaṃ kāyasannissitaṃ katvā dissamānena kāyena gantukāmo kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmeti, pādakajjhānacittaṃ rūpakāye samodahati samāropeti, tadā upayogaladdhaṃ ārammaṇaṃ hotī ti katvā mahaggatacittârammaṇato mahaggatârammaṇaṃ hoti.

107. Yasmā pana tad eva cittaṃ atītaṃ niruddham ārammaṇaṃ karoti, tasmā atītârammaṇaṃ hoti. Mahādhātunidhāne Mahā-Kassapattherâdīnaṃ viya anāgataṃ adhiṭṭhahantānaṃ anāgatârammaṇaṃ hoti. Mahā-Kassapatthero kira mahādhātunidhānaṃ karonto, anāgate aṭṭhārasa vassâdhikāni dve vassasatāni ime gandhā mā sussiṃsu, pupphāni mā milāyiṃsu, dīpā mā nibbāyiṃsū ti adhiṭṭhahi.[3] Sabbaṃ tath' eva ahosi. Assaguttatthero Vattaniyasenâsane bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sukkhabhattaṃ bhuñjamānaṃ disvā udakasoṇḍiṃ, divase divase[4] purebhatte dadhirasaṃ hotū ti adhiṭṭhāsi. Purebhatte gahitaṃ dadhirasaṃ hoti; pacchābhatte pākatika-udakam eva.

[1] C1 pi hi ñāṇānaṃ; C2 pi ñāṇānaṃ. [2] *See* Dhs. 2.
[3] *See* D. Aṭṭh. (Siam) ii. 283—Ath'āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo, mālā mā milāyantu, gandhā mā vinassantu, dīpā mā vijjhāyantū ti adhiṭṭhahitvā suvaṇṇapaṭe akkharāni chindāpesi.
[4] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

108. Kāyaṃ pana cittasannissitaṃ katvā adissamānena kāyena gamanakāle paccuppannârammaṇaṃ hoti. Kāyavasena cittaṃ, cittavasena vā kāyaṃ pariṇāmanakāle, attano kumārakavaṇṇâdi-nimmānakāle ca sakāyacittānaṃ ārammaṇakaraṇato ajjhattârammaṇaṃ hoti. Bahiddhā hatthi-assâdi-dassanakāle pana bahiddhârammaṇan ti. Evaṃ tāva iddhividhañāṇassa sattasu ārammaṇesu pavatti veditabbā.

109. Dibbasotadhātuñāṇaṃ paritta-paccuppanna-ajjhatta-bahiddhârammaṇavasena catūsu ārammaṇesu pavattati. Kathaṃ? Taṃ hi yasmā saddaṃ ārammaṇaṃ karoti, saddo ca paritto, tasmā parittârammaṇaṃ hoti. Vijjamānaṃ yeva pana saddaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā pavattanato paccuppannârammaṇaṃ hoti. Taṃ attano kucchisaddasavanakāle ajjhattârammaṇaṃ; paresaṃ saddasavanakāle bahiddhârammaṇan ti. Evaṃ dibbasotadhātuñāṇassa catūsu ārammaṇesu pavatti veditabbā.

110. Cetopariyañāṇaṃ paritta-mahaggata-appamāṇa-magga-atītânāgata-paccuppanna-bahiddârammaṇavasena aṭṭhasu ārammaṇesu pavattati. Kathaṃ? Taṃ hi paresaṃ kāmâvacaracittajānanakāle parittârammaṇaṃ hoti. Rūpâvacara-arūpâvacaracittajānanakāle mahaggatârammaṇaṃ hoti. Maggaphalajānanakāle appamāṇârammaṇaṃ hoti. Ettha ca, puthujjano sotâpannassa cittaṃ na jānāti, sotâpanno vā sakadāgāmissā ti evaṃ yāva arahato netabbaṃ. Arahā pana sabbesaṃ cittaṃ jānāti; añño pi ca uparimo heṭṭhimassā ti ayaṃ viseso veditabbo. Maggacittârammaṇakāle maggârammaṇaṃ hoti. Yadā pana atīte sattadivasabbhantare, anāgate sattadivasabbhantare ca paresaṃ cittaṃ jānāti, tadā atītârammaṇaṃ anāgatârammaṇañ ca hoti.

111. Kathaṃ paccuppannârammaṇaṃ hoti? Paccuppannaṃ nāma tividhaṃ: khaṇapaccuppannaṃ, santatipaccuppannaṃ, addhāpaccuppannañ ca. Tattha uppādaṭṭhitibhañgappattaṃ khaṇapaccuppannaṃ. Ekadve-santativārapariyāpannaṃ santatipaccuppannaṃ.

112. Tattha andhakāre nisīditvā ālokaṭṭhānaṃ gatassa na tāva ārammaṇaṃ pākaṭaṃ hoti. Yāva pana taṃ pākaṭaṃ hoti etth'antare ekadve santativārā veditabbā. Ālokaṭṭhāne vicaritvā ovarakaṃ paviṭṭhassâpi na tāva sahasā rūpaṃ pākaṭaṃ hoti. Yāva pana[1] taṃ pākaṭaṃ hoti, etth'antare ekadve santativārā veditabbā. Dūre ṭhatvā pana rajakānaṃ hatthavikāraṃ gaṇḍibheri-ādi-ākoṭanavikārañ ca disvā pi na tāva saddaṃ suṇāti. Yāva pana taṃ suṇāti, tasmim[2] pi antare ekadve santativārā veditabbā. Evaṃ tāva Majjhimabhāṇakā.

[1] C *omit.* [2] C etasmim.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

113. Saṇyuttabhāṇakā pana, rūpasantati arūpasantatī ti dve santatiyo vatvā, udakaṇ akkamitvā[1] gatassa yāva tīre akkanta[2]-udakalekhā na vippasīdati, addhānato āgatassa yāva kāye usumabhāvo na vūpasammati, ātapā āgantvā[3] gabbhaṇ paviṭṭhassa yāva andhakārabhāvo na vigacchati, antogabbhe kammaṭṭhānaṇ manasikaritvā divā vātapānaṇ vivaritvā olokentassa yāva akkhīnaṇ phandanabhāvo na vūpasammati, ayaṇ rūpasantati nāma, dve tayo javanavārā arūpasantati nāmā ti vatvā tad ubhayam pi santatipaccuppannaṇ nāmā ti vadanti.

114. Ekabhavaparicchinnaṇ pana addhāpaccuppannaṇ nāma, yaṇ sandhāya Bhaddekarattasutte, "Yo c'āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etaṇ paccuppannaṇ. Tasmiṇ paccuppanne chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṇ hoti viññāṇaṇ; chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu saṇhīratī" ti [M. iii. 197] vuttaṇ. Santatipaccuppannañ c'ettha Aṭṭhakathāsu āgataṇ, addhāpaccuppannaṇ Sutte.

115. Tattha keci khaṇapaccuppannaṇ cittaṇ cetopariyañāṇassa ārammaṇaṇ hotī ti vadanti. Kiṇkāraṇā? Yasmā iddhimassa ca parassa ca ekakkhaṇe cittaṇ uppajjatī ti. Idañ ca nesaṇ opammaṇ: Yathā ākāse khitte pupphamuṭṭhimhi avassaṇ ekaṇ pupphaṇ ekassa vaṇṭena vaṇṭaṇ paṭivijjhati, evaṇ, parassa cittaṇ jānissāmī ti rāsivasena mahājanassa citte āvajjite avassaṇ ekassa cittaṇ ekena cittena uppādakkhaṇe vā ṭhitikkhaṇe vā bhaṇgakkhaṇe vā paṭivijjhatī ti.

116. Taṇ pana vassasatam[4] pi[4] vassasahassam pi āvajjato, yena[5] cittena āvajjati, yena ca jānāti, tesaṇ dvinnaṇ sahaṭṭhānâbhāvato, āvajjanajavanānañ ca aniṭṭhe ṭhāne nānârammaṇabhāvappattidosato ayuttan ti Aṭṭhakathāsu paṭikkhittaṇ. Santatipaccuppannaṇ pana addhāpaccuppannañ ca ārammaṇaṇ hotī ti veditabbaṇ.

117. Tattha yaṇ vattamānajavanavīthito atītânāgatavasena dvittijavanavīthiparimāṇe kāle parassa cittaṇ, taṇ sabbam pi santatipaccuppannaṇ nāma. Addhāpaccuppannaṇ pana javanavārena dīpetabban ti Saṇyuttaṭṭhakathāyaṇ vuttaṇ. Taṇ suṭṭhu vuttaṇ.

118. Tatrâyaṇ dīpanā: Iddhimā parassa cittaṇ jānitukāmo āvajjati; āvajjanaṇ khaṇapaccuppannaṇ ārammaṇaṇ katvā ten'eva saha nirujjhati; tato cattāri pañca vā[4] javanāni, yesaṇ pacchimaṇ iddhicittaṇ, sesāni kāmâvacarāni. Tesaṇ sabbesaṇ pi tad eva niruddhaṇ cittaṇ

[1] C atikkamitvā. [2] C atikkanta-. [3] C gantvā.
[4] C *omit*. [5] C *add* ca.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ārammaṇaṃ hoti, na ca tāni nānârammaṇāni honti, addhāvasena paccuppannârammaṇattā. Ekârammaṇatte pi ca iddhicittam eva parassa cittaṃ jānāti, na itarāni; yathā cakkhudvāre cakkhuviññāṇam eva rūpaṃ passati, na itarānī ti.

119. Iti idaṃ santatipaccuppannassa c'eva addhāpaccuppannassa ca vasena paccuppannârammaṇaṃ hoti. Yasmā vā santatipaccuppannam pi addhāpaccuppanne yeva patati, tasmā addhāpaccuppannavasen'eva taṃ[1] paccuppannârammaṇan ti veditabbaṃ. Parassa cittârammaṇattā yeva pana bahiddhârammaṇaṃ hotī ti. Evaṃ cetopariyañāṇassa aṭṭhasu ārammaṇesu pavatti veditabbā.

120. Pubbenivāsañāṇaṃ paritta-mahaggata-appamāṇa-magga-atīta-ajjhatta-bahiddhā-navattabbârammaṇavasena aṭṭhasu ārammaṇesu pavattati. Kathaṃ? Taṃ hi kāmâvacarakkhandhânussaraṇakāle parittârammaṇaṃ hoti. Rūpâvacarârūpâvacarakkhandhânussaraṇakāle mahaggatârammaṇaṃ. Atīte attanā parehi vā bhāvitamaggaṃ sacchikataphalañ ca anussaraṇakāle appamāṇârammanaṃ; bhāvitamaggam eva anussaraṇakāle maggârammaṇaṃ. Niyamato pan'etaṃ atītârammaṇam eva.

121. Tattha kiñcâpi cetopariyañāṇa-yathākammûpagañāṇāni pi atītârammaṇāni honti, atha kho tesaṃ cetopariyañāṇassa sattadivasabbhantarâtītaṃ cittam eva ārammaṇaṃ. Taṃ hi aññaṃ khandhaṃ vā khandhapaṭibaddhaṃ vā na jānāti; maggasampayuttacittârammaṇattā pana pariyāyato maggârammaṇan ti vuttaṃ. Yathākammûpagañāṇassa ca atītacetanāmattam eva ārammaṇaṃ. Pubbenivāsañāṇassa pana atītā khandhā khandhapaṭibaddhañ ca kiñci anārammaṇaṃ nāma n'atthi. Taṃ hi atītakkhandha-khandhapaṭibaddhesu dhammesu sabbaññutañāṇasamagatikaṃ[2] hotī ti ayaṃ viseso veditabbo.[3] Ayam ettha Aṭṭhakathānayo.

122. Yasmā pana, "Kusalā khandhā iddhividhañāṇassa cetopariyañāṇassa pubbenivāsânussatiñāṇassa yathākammûpagañāṇassa anāgataṃsañāṇassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo" ti [Pṭn. 154] Paṭṭhāne vuttaṃ, tasmā cattāro pi khandhā cetopariyañāṇa-yathākammûpagañāṇānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ honti. Tatrâpi yathākammûpagañāṇassa kusalâkusalā evā ti.

123. Attano khandhânussaraṇakāle pan'etaṃ ajjhattârammaṇaṃ; parassa khandhânussaraṇakāle bahiddhârammaṇaṃ. Atīte Vipassī

[1] B2 ev'etaṃ; C eva c'etaṃ. [2] B1 *omits* °sama°. [3] B2, C *add* ti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Bhagavā ahosi; tassa mātā Bandhumatī, pitā Bandhumā ti[1] ādinā nayena nāmagotta-pathavīnimittādi[2]-anussaraṇakāle navattabbârammaṇaṃ hoti. Nāmagottan ti c'ettha khandhûpanibandho sammutisiddho byañjanattho daṭṭhabbo, na byañjanaṃ. Byañjanaṃ hi saddâyatanasaṅgahitattā parittaṃ hoti. Yath'āha: "Niruttipaṭisambhidā parittârammaṇā" ti [Vbh. 304]. Ayam ettha amhākaṃ khanti. Evaṃ pubbenivāsañāṇassa aṭṭhasu ārammaṇesu pavatti veditabbā.

124. Dibbacakkhuñāṇaṃ paritta-paccuppanna-ajjhatta-bahiddhârammaṇavasena catūsu ārammaṇesu pavattati. Kathaṃ? Taṃ hi yasmā rūpaṃ ārammaṇaṃ karoti, rūpañ ca parittaṃ, tasmā parittârammaṇaṃ hoti. Vijjamāne yeva ca rūpe pavattattā paccuppannârammaṇaṃ; attano kucchigatâdirūpadassanakāle ajjhattârammaṇaṃ; parassa rūpadassanakāle bahiddhârammaṇan ti. Evaṃ dibbacakkhuñāṇassa catūsu ārammaṇesu pavatti veditabbā.

125. Anāgataṃsañāṇaṃ paritta-mahaggata-appamāṇa-magga-anāgata-ajjhatta-bahiddhā-navattabbârammaṇavasena aṭṭhasu ārammaṇesu pavattati. Kathaṃ? Taṃ hi, ayaṃ anāgate kāmâvacare nibbattissatī ti jānanakāle parittârammaṇaṃ hoti; rūpâvacare arūpâvacare vā nibbattissatī ti jānanakāle mahaggatârammaṇaṃ; maggaṃ bhāvessati phalaṃ sacchikarissatī ti jānanakāle appamāṇârammaṇaṃ; maggaṃ bhāvessat'icceva jānanakāle maggârammaṇaṃ. Niyamato pana taṃ anāgatârammaṇam eva.

126. Tattha kiñcâpi cetopariyañāṇaṃ pi anāgatârammaṇaṃ hoti, atha kho tassa sattadivasabbhantarânāgataṃ cittam eva ārammaṇaṃ. Taṃ hi aññaṃ khandhaṃ vā khandhûpanibaddhaṃ[3] vā na jānāti. Anāgataṃsañāṇassa pubbenivāsañāṇe vuttanayena anāgate anārammaṇaṃ nāma n'atthi.

127. Ahaṃ amutra nibbattissāmī ti jānanakale ajjhattârammaṇaṃ; asuko amutra nibbattissatī ti jānanakāle bahiddhârammaṇaṃ. Anāgate Metteyyo Bhagavā uppajjissati,[4] Subrahmā nām'assa brāhmaṇo pitā bhavissati, Brahmavatī nāma brāhmaṇī mātā ti ādinā pana nayena nāmagottajānanakāle pubbenivāsañāṇe vuttanayen'eva navattabbârammaṇaṃ hotī ti. Evam anāgataṃsañāṇassa aṭṭhasu ārammaṇesu pavatti veditabbā.

128. Yathākammûpagañānaṃ paritta-mahaggata-atīta-ajjhatta-bahiddhârammaṇavasena pañcasu ārammaṇesu pavattati. Kathaṃ?

[1] *See* D. ii. 6-7.
[2] C nāmagottassa nimittâdi.
[3] B1 khandhapaṭibaddhaṃ.
[4] *Cf.* D. iii. 76.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Taṃ hi kāmâvacarakammajānanakāle parittârammaṇaṃ hoti; rūpâvacarârūpâvacarakammajānanakāle mahaggatârammaṇaṃ. Atītam eva jānātī ti atītârammaṇaṃ. Attano kammajānanakāle ajhattârammaṇaṃ; parassa kammajānanakāle bahiddhârammaṇaṃ hoti. Evaṃ yathākammûpagañāṇassa pañcasu ārammaṇesu pavatti veditabbā.

129. Yañ c'ettha ajjhattârammaṇañ c'eva bahiddhârammaṇañ cā ti vuttaṃ, taṃ kālena ajjhattaṃ kālena bahiddhā jānanakāle ajjhattabahiddhârammaṇam pi hoti yevā ti.

Iti sādhujanapāmujjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge
Abhiññāniddeso nāma
terasamo paricchedo.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CUDDASAMO PARICCHEDO

KHANDHANIDDESO

1. Idāni, yasmā evaṃ abhiññāvasena adhigatânisaṃsāya thiratarāya samādhibhāvanāya samannāgatena bhikkhunā,

"Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño, cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvayan" ti [I. 1.]

ettha cittasīsena niddiṭṭho samādhi sabbâkārena bhāvito hoti, tadanantaraṃ[1] pana paññā bhāvetabbā, sā ca atisaṅkhepadesitattā viññātuṃ pi tāva na sukarā, pageva bhāvetuṃ, tasmā tassā vitthāraṃ bhāvanānayañ ca dassetuṃ idaṃ paṇhākammaṃ hoti: Kā paññā? Ken'aṭṭhena paññā? Kān'assā lakkhaṇa-rasa-paccupaṭṭhāna-padaṭṭhānāni? Katividhā paññā? Kathaṃ bhāvetabbā? Paññābhāvanāya ko ānisaṃso ti?

2. Tatr'idaṃ vissajjanaṃ: *Kā paññā* ti? Paññā bahuvidhā nānappakārā. Taṃ sabbaṃ vibhāvayituṃ ārabbhamānaṃ vissajjanaṃ adhippetañ c'eva atthaṃ na sādheyya uttariñ ca vikkhepāya saṃvatteyya. Tasmā idha adhippetam eva sandhāya vadāma: kusalacittasampayuttaṃ vipassanāñāṇaṃ paññā.

3. *Ken'aṭṭhena paññā* ti? Pajānanaṭṭhena paññā. Kim idaṃ pajānanaṃ nāma? Saññānana-vijānanâkāravisiṭṭhaṃ nānappakārato jānanaṃ. Saññā-viññāṇa-paññānaṃ hi samāne pi jānanabhāve saññā, nīlaṃ pītakan ti ārammaṇasaññānanamattam eva hoti, aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti lakkhaṇapaṭivedhaṃ pāpetuṃ na sakkoti. Viññāṇaṃ, nīlaṃ pītakan ti ārammaṇañ ca jānāti lakkhaṇapaṭivedhañ ca pāpeti, ussakkitvā pana maggapātubhāvaṃ pāpetuṃ na sakkoti. Paññā vuttanayavasena ārammaṇañ ca jānāti, lakkhaṇapaṭivedhañ ca pāpeti, ussakkitvā maggapātubhāvañ ca pāpeti.

4. Yathā hi heraññikaphalake ṭhapitaṃ kahāpaṇarāsiṃ, eko ajātabuddhidārako, eko gāmikapuriso, eko heraññiko ti tīsu janesu passamānesu, ajātabuddhidārako kahāpaṇānaṃ cittavicitta-dīgha-caturassaparimaṇḍalabhāvamattam eva jānāti, idaṃ manussānaṃ upabhogaparibhogaṃ ratanasammatan ti na jānāti; gāmikapuriso cittavicittâdibhāvañ ca jānāti, idaṃ manussānaṃ upabhogaparibhogaṃ ratanasam-

[1] B °tarā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

matan ti ca, ayaṃ cheko, ayaṃ kūṭo, ayaṃ aḍḍhasāro ti imaṃ pana vibhāgaṃ na jānāti; heraññiko sabbe pi te pakāre jānāti, jānanto ca kahāpaṇaṃ oloketvā pi jānāti, ākoṭitassa saddaṃ sutvā pi gandhaṃ ghāyitvā pi rasaṃ sāyitvā pi hatthena dhārayitvā pi, asukasmiṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā pabbate vā nadītīre vā kato ti pi, asukâcariyena kato ti pi janāti; evaṃsampadam idaṃ veditabbaṃ.

5. Saññā hi ajātabuddhino dārakassa kahāpaṇadassanaṃ viya hoti, nīlâdivasena ārammaṇassa upaṭṭhānâkāramattagahaṇato. Viññāṇaṃ gāmikassa purisassa kahāpaṇadassanam iva hoti,[1] nīlâdivasena ārammaṇâkāragahaṇato, uddham pi ca lakkhaṇapaṭivedhasampāpanato. Paññā heraññikassa kahāpaṇadassanam iva hoti, nīlâdivasena ārammaṇâkāraṃ gahetvā lakkhaṇapaṭivedhañ ca pāpetvā tato uddham pi maggapātubhāvapāpanato. Tasmā yad etaṃ sañjānanavijānanâkāravisiṭṭhaṃ nānappakārato jānanaṃ, idaṃ pajānanan ti veditabbaṃ. Idaṃ sandhāya hi etaṃ vuttaṃ: Pajānanaṭṭhena paññā ti.

6. Sā pan'esā yattha saññā-viññāṇāni, na tattha ekaṃsena hoti; yadā pana hoti, tadā avinibbhuttā tehi dhammehi, ayaṃ saññā, idaṃ viññāṇaṃ, ayaṃ paññā ti vinibbhujitvā alabbhaneyyanānattā sukhumā duddasā. Ten' āha āyasmā Nāgaseno: "Dukkaraṃ, mahārāja, Bhagavatā katan ti. Kiṃ, bhante Nāgasena, Bhagavatā dukkaraṃ katan ti? Dukkaraṃ, mahārāja, Bhagavatā kataṃ, yaṃ arūpīnaṃ cittacetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ ekârammaṇe vattamānānaṃ[2] vavatthānaṃ akkhātaṃ, ayaṃ phasso, ayaṃ vedanā, ayaṃ saññā, ayaṃ cetanā, idaṃ cittan" ti [Miln. 87].

7. *Kān'assā lakkhaṇa-rasa-paccupaṭṭhāna-padaṭṭhānānī* ti ettha pana, dhammasabhāvapaṭivedhalakkhaṇā paññā; dhammānaṃ sabhāvapaṭicchādaka-mohandhakāraviddhaṃsanarasā; asammohapaccupaṭṭhānā; "Samāhito yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passatī" ti [A. v. 3] vacanato pana samādhi tassā padaṭṭhānaṃ.

8. *Katividhā paññā* ti? Dhammasabhāvapaṭivedhalakkhaṇena tāva ekavidhā. Lokiya-lokuttaravasena duvidhā; tathā sâsavânāsavâdivasena, nāmarūpavavatthāpanavasena,[3] somanassupekkhāsahagatavasena, dassana-bhāvanābhūmivasena ca[4]. Tividhā cintā-suta-bhāvanāmayavasena; tathā paritta-mahaggata-appamāṇârammaṇavasena, āyâpāya-upāyakosallavasena, ajjhattâbhinivesâdivasena ca. Catubbidhā catūsu saccesu ñāṇavasena, catupaṭisambhidāvasena cā ti.

[1] B2, C *omit.*
[2] B1 pavatta°.
[3] B °vavatthāna°.
[4] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

9. Tattha ekavidhakoṭṭhāso uttānattho yeva. Duvidhakoṭṭhāse lokiyamaggasampayuttā lokiyā, lokuttaramaggasampayuttā lokuttarā ti evaṃ lokiyalokuttaravasena duvidhā.

10. Dutiyaduke āsavānaṃ ārammaṇabhūtā sâsavā, tesaṃ anārammaṇā anāsavā. Atthato pan'esā lokiya-lokuttarā va hoti. Āsavasampayuttā sâsavā, āsavavippayuttā anāsavā ti ādisu pi es'eva nayo. Evaṃ sâsavânāsavâdivasena duvidhā.

11. Tatiyaduke yā vipassanaṃ ārabhitukāmassa catunnaṃ arūpakkhandhānaṃ vavatthāpane paññā, ayaṃ nāmavavatthāpanapaññā, yā rūpakkhandhassa vavatthāpane paññā, ayaṃ rūpavavatthāpanapaññā ti evaṃ nāmarūpavavatthāpanavasena duvidhā.

12. Catutthaduke dvīsu kāmâvacarakusalacittesu soḷasasu ca pañcakanayena[1] catukkajjhānikesu maggacittesu paññā somanassasahagatā, dvīsu kāmâvacarakusalacittesu catūsu ca[2] pañcamajjhānikesu maggacittesu paññā[2] upekkhāsahagatā ti evaṃ somanassupekkhāsahagatavasena duvidhā.

13. Pañcamaduke paṭhamamaggapaññā dassanabhūmi, avasesamaggattayapaññā bhāvanābhūmī ti evaṃ dassana-bhāvanābhūmivasena duvidhā.

14. Tikesu paṭhamattike, parato asutvā paṭiladdhapaññā attano cintāvasena nipphannattā cintāmayā; parato sutvā paṭiladdhapaññā sutavasena nipphannattā sutamayā; yathā[2] tathā vā bhāvanāvasena nipphannā appanāppattā paññā bhāvanāmayā. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Tattha katamā cintāmayā paññā? Yogavihitesu vā kammâyatanesu, yogavihitesu vā sippâyatanesu, yogavihitesu vā vijjāṭṭhānesu, kammassakataṃ vā, saccânulomikaṃ vā, rūpaṃ aniccan ti vā, vedanā ...saññā...saṅkhārā...viññāṇaṃ aniccan ti vā, yaṃ evarūpaṃ[3] anulomikaṃ khantiṃ diṭṭhiṃ ruciṃ mutiṃ pekkhaṃ dhammanijjhānakhantiṃ parato asutvā paṭilabhati, ayaṃ vuccati cintāmayā paññā; ...pe...sutvā paṭilabhati, ayaṃ vuccati sutamayā paññā. Sabbā pi samāpannassa paññā bhāvanāmayā paññā" ti [Vbh. 324–25]. Evaṃ cintā-suta-bhāvanāmayavasena tividhā.

15. Dutiyattike kāmâvacaradhamme ārabbha pavattā paññā parittârammaṇā; rūpâvacarârūpâvacare ārabbha pavattā mahaggatârammaṇā; sā lokiyavipassanā; nibbānaṃ ārabbha pavattā appamāṇârammaṇā; sā lokuttaravipassanā ti evaṃ paritta-mahaggatâppamāṇârammaṇavasena tividhā.

[1] C °naye. [2] C *omit.* [3] C °rūpiṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

16. Tatiyattike āyo nāma vuddhi. Sā duvidhā: anatthahānito ca[1] atthuppattito ca. Tattha kosallaṃ āyakosallaṃ. Yath'āha: "Tattha katamaṃ āyakosallaṃ? Ime dhamme manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca akusalā dhammā pahīyanti; ime vā pana dhamme manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti, uppannā ca kusalā dhammā bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattanti; yā tattha paññā pajānanā...pe...amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi, idaṃ vuccati āyakosallan" ti [Vbh. 325–26].

17. Apāyo ti pana avuddhi. Sā pi duvidhā: atthahānito ca anatthuppattito ca. Tattha kosallaṃ apāyakosallaṃ. Yath'āha: "Tattha katamaṃ apāyakosallaṃ? Ime dhamme manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā na uppajjantī" ti [Vbh. 326], ādi.

18. Sabbattha pana tesaṃ tesaṃ dhammānaṃ upāyesu nipphattikāraṇesu taṃkhaṇappavattaṃ ṭhānuppattikaṃ kosallaṃ upāyakosallaṃ nāma. Yath'āha: "Sabbā pi tatrupāyā paññā upāyakosallan" ti [Vbh. 326]. Evaṃ āyâpāya-upāyakosallavasena tividhā.

19. Catutthattike attano khandhe gahetvā āraddhā vipassanāpaññā ajjhattâbhinivesā; parassa khandhe bāhiraṃ vā anindriyabaddharūpaṃ gahetvā āraddhā bahiddhâbhinivesā; ubhayaṃ gahetvā āraddhā ajjhattabahiddhâbhinivesā ti evaṃ ajjhattâbhinivesâdivasena tividhā.

20. Catukkesu paṭhamacatukke dukkhasaccaṃ ārabbha pavattaṃ ñāṇaṃ dukkhe ñaṇaṃ; dukkhasamudayaṃ ārabbha pavattaṃ ñāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ; dukkhanirodhaṃ ārabbha pavattaṃ ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ; dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ārabbha pavattaṃ ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇan ti evaṃ catūsu saccesu ñāṇavasena catubbidhā.

21. Dutiyacatukke catasso paṭisambhidā nāma atthâdisu pabhedagatāni cattāri ñāṇāni. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Atthe ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā. Dhamme ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā. Atthadhammaniruttâbhilāpe[2] ñāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā. Ñāṇesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā" ti [Vbh. 293].

22. Tattha attho ti saṅkhepato hetuphalass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Hetuphalaṃ hi yasmā hetu-anusārena ariyati[3] adhigamiyati[4] sampāpuṇiyati, tasmā attho ti vuccati. Pabhedato pana, yaṃ kiñci paccayasambhūtaṃ, nibbānaṃ, bhāsitattho, vipāko, kiriyā ti ime pañca

[1] C *omit.* [2] B Attha°. [3] C arīyati. [4] C adhigammati.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

dhammā attho ti veditabbā. Taṃ atthaṃ paccavekkhantassa tasmiṃ atthe pabhedagataṃ ñāṇaṃ *atthapaṭisambhidā.*

23. Dhammo ti[1] saṅkhepato paccayass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Paccayo hi yasmā taṃ taṃ dahati, pavatteti vā, sampāpuṇituṃ vā deti, tasmā dhammo ti vuccati. Pabhedato pana, yo koci phalanibbattako hetu, ariyamaggo, bhāsitaṃ, kusalaṃ, akusalan ti ime pañca dhammā dhammo ti veditabbā. Taṃ dhammaṃ paccavekkhantassa tasmiṃ dhamme pabhedagataṃ ñāṇaṃ *dhammapaṭisambhidā.*

24. Ayam eva hi attho Abhidhamme, "Dukkhe ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā. Dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā... Hetumhi ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā. Hetuphale ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā...Ye dhammā jātā bhūtā sañjātā nibbattā abhinibbattā pātubhūtā, imesu dhammesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā. Yamhā dhammā te dhammā jātā bhūtā sañjātā nibbattā abhinibbattā pātubhūtā tesu dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā...Jarāmaraṇe ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā. Jarāmaraṇasamudaye ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā...pe...Saṅkhāranirodhe ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā. Saṅkhāranirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā...Idha bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ...pe...vedallaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati dhammapaṭisambhidā. So tassa tass'eva bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānāti, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho ti, ayaṃ vuccati atthapaṭisambhidā...Katame dhammā kusalā? Yasmiṃ samaye kāmâvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti...pe...ime dhammā kusalā; imesu dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā. Tesaṃ vipāke ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā" ti [Vbh. 293–95] ādinā nayena vibhajitvā[2] dassito.

25. *Atthadhammaniruttâbhilāpe ñāṇan* ti tasmiṃ atthe ca dhamme ca yā sabhāvanirutti, abyābhicārivohāro,[3] tadabhilāpe, tassa bhāsane udīraṇe, taṃ bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ udīritaṃ sutvā va, ayaṃ sabhāvanirutti, ayaṃ na sabhāvaniruttī ti evaṃ tassā dhammaniruttisaññitāya sabhāvaniruttiyā Māgadhikāya sabbasattānaṃ mūlabhāsāya pabhedagataṃ ñāṇaṃ *niruttipaṭisambhidā.* Niruttipaṭisambhidāppatto hi, phasso, vedanā ti evamādivacanaṃ sutvā va, ayaṃ sabhāvaniruttī ti jānāti, phassā vedano ti evamādikaṃ pana, ayaṃ na sabhāvaniruttī ti.

26. *Ñāṇesu ñāṇan* ti sabbattha ñāṇam ārammaṇaṃ katvā paccavekkhantassa ñāṇârammaṇaṃ ñāṇaṃ; yathāvuttesu vā tesu ñāṇesu sagocarakiccâdivasena vitthārato ñāṇaṃ *paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā* ti attho.

[1] B *add* pi. [2] B1, C *repeat.* [3] *So* B; C avyā°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

27. Catasso pi c'etā paṭisambhidā dvīsu ṭhānesu pabhedaṃ gacchanti: sekhabhūmiyañ ca asekhabhūmiyañ ca. Tattha aggasāvakānaṃ mahāsāvakānañ ca asekhabhūmiyaṃ pabhedagatā, Ānandattherā[1]-Cittagahapati[2]-Dhammika-upāsaka[3]-Upāligahapati[4]-Khujjuttarā[5]-upāsikâdīnaṃ sekhabhūmiyaṃ.

28. Evaṃ dvīsu bhūmisu pabhedaṃ gacchantiyo pi c'etā, adhigamena, pariyattiyā, savanena, paripucchāya, pubbayogena cā ti imehi pañcah'ākārehi visadā honti. Tattha *adhigamo* nāma arahattappatti. *Pariyatti* nāma Buddhavacanassa pariyāpuṇanaṃ. *Savanaṃ* nāma sakkaccaṃ aṭṭhikatvā saddhammasavanaṃ. *Paripucchā* nāma pāḷi-aṭṭhakathâdisu gaṇṭhipada-atthapadavinicchayakathā. *Pubbayogo* nāma pubba-Buddhānaṃ sāsane gatapaccāgatikabhāvena yāva anulomagotrabhūsamīpaṃ tāva vipassanânuyogo.

29. Apare āhu:

> Pubbayogo bāhusaccaṃ desabhāsā ca āgamo
> paripucchā adhigamo garusannissayo tathā
> mittasampatti c'evā ti paṭisambhidapaccayā ti.

30. Tattha *pubbayogo* vuttanayo va. *Bāhusaccaṃ* nāma tesu tesu satthesu ca sippâyatanesu ca kusalatā. *Desabhāsā* nāma ekasatavohārakusalatā; visesena pana Māgadhike kosallaṃ. *Āgamo* nāma antamaso Opammavaggamattassa[6] pi Buddhavacanassa pariyāpuṇanaṃ. *Paripucchā* nāma ekagāthāya pi atthavinicchayapucchanaṃ. *Adhigamo* nāma sotâpannatā vā...pe...arahattaṃ vā. *Garusannissayo* nāma sutapaṭibhānabahulānaṃ garūnaṃ santike vāso. *Mittasampatti* nāma tathārūpānaṃ yeva mittānaṃ paṭilābho ti.

31. Tattha Buddhā ca[7] paccekabuddhā ca pubbayogañ c'eva adhigamañ ca nissāya paṭisambhidā pāpuṇanti; sāvakā sabbāni pi etāni kāraṇāni. Paṭisambhidāppattiyā ca pāṭiyekko kammaṭṭhānabhāvanânuyogo nāma n'atthi. Sekhānaṃ pana sekhaphalavimokkhantikā, asekhānaṃ asekhaphalavimokkhantikā ca[8] paṭisambhidāppatti hoti. Tathāgatānaṃ hi dasabalāni viya ariyānaṃ ariyaphalen'eva paṭisambhidā ijjhantī ti. Imā paṭisambhidā sandhāya vuttaṃ: catupaṭisambhidāvasena catubbidhā ti [XIV. 8].

[1] A. Aṭṭh. i. 295–96.
[2] S. iv. 281–304; A. Aṭṭh. i. 387–88.
[3] Sn. p. 66; Sn. Aṭṭh. i. 367.
[4] *See* Upālisutta (M. i. 371–87), *and its* Aṭṭh.
[5] A. Aṭṭh. i. 439 *and* 445.
[6] Ṭīkā: Dhammapade Yamakavaggo Opammavaggo ti vadanti.
[7] C *omit.*
[8] B1 va.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

32. *Kathaṃ bhāvetabbā* ti ettha pana, yasmā imāya paññāya khandhâyatana-dhātu-indriya-sacca-paṭiccasamuppādâdibhedā dhammā bhūmi, sīlavisuddhi c'eva cittavisuddhi cā ti imā dve visuddhiyo mūlaṃ, diṭṭhivisuddhi, kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhi, maggâmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhi, paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhi, ñāṇadassanavisuddhī ti imā pañca visuddhiyo sarīraṃ, tasmā tesu bhūmibhūtesu dhammesu uggahaparipucchāvasena ñāṇaparicayaṃ katvā mūlabhūtā dve visuddhiyo sampādetvā sarīrabhūtā pañca visuddhiyo sampādentena bhāvetabbā. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo.

33. Ayaṃ pana vitthāro. Yaṃ tāva vuttaṃ, khandhâyatana-dhātu-indriya-sacca-paṭiccasamuppādâdibhedā dhammā bhūmī ti ettha *khandhā* ti pañca khandhā: rūpakkhandho, vedanākkhandho, saññākkhandho, saṅkhārakkhandho, viññāṇakkhandho ti.

34. Tattha yaṃ kiñci sītâdīhi ruppanalakkhaṇaṃ dhammajātaṃ, sabban taṃ ekato katvā rūpakkhandho ti veditabbaṃ. Tad etaṃ ruppanalakkhaṇena ekavidhaṃ pi, bhūtopadāyabhedato duvidhaṃ.

35. Tattha *bhūtarūpaṃ* catubbidhaṃ: pathavīdhātu, āpodhātu, tejodhātu, vāyodhātū ti. Tāsaṃ lakkhaṇa-rasa-paccupaṭṭhānāni catudhātuvavatthāne vuttāni [XI. 93]. Padaṭṭhānato pana tā sabbā pi avasesadhātuttayapadaṭṭhānā.

36. *Upādāyarūpaṃ*[1] catuvīsatividhaṃ: cakkhu, sotaṃ, ghānaṃ, jivhā, kāyo, rūpaṃ, saddo, gandho, raso, itthindriyaṃ, purisindriyaṃ, jīvitindriyaṃ, hadayavatthu, kāyaviññatti, vacīviññatti, ākāsadhātu, rūpassa lahutā, rūpassa mudutā, rūpassa kammaññatā, rūpassa upacayo, rūpassa santati, rūpassa jaratā, rūpassa aniccatā, kabaḷīkāro[2] āhāro ti.

37. Tattha rūpâbhighātâraha-bhūtappasādalakkhaṇaṃ, daṭṭhukāmatānidānakammasamuṭṭhāna-bhūtappasādalakkhaṇaṃ vā *cakkhu*, rūpesu āviñchanarasaṃ, cakkhuviññāṇassa ādhārabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ, daṭṭhukāmatānidānakammaja-bhūtapadaṭṭhānaṃ.

38. Saddâbhighātâraha-bhūtappasādalakkhaṇaṃ, sotukāmatānidānakammasamuṭṭhāna-bhūtappasādalakkhaṇaṃ vā *sotaṃ*, saddesu āviñchanarasaṃ,[3] sotaviññāṇassa ādhārabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ, sotukāmatānidānakammaja-bhūtapadaṭṭhānaṃ.

39. Gandhâbhighātâraha-bhūtappasādalakkhaṇaṃ, ghāyitukāmatānidānakammasamuṭṭhāna-bhūtappasādalakkhaṇaṃ vā *ghānaṃ*, gandhesu āviñchanarasaṃ,[3] ghānaviññāṇassa ādhārabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ, ghāyitukāmatānidānakammaja-bhūtapadaṭṭhānaṃ.

[1] B Upādārūpaṃ. [2] C kabaliṅkāro. [3] C āviñjana°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

40. Rasâbhighātâraha-bhūtappasādalakkhaṇā, sāyitukāmatānidāna-kammasamuṭṭhāna-bhūtappasādalakkhaṇā vā *jivhā*, rasesu āviñchana-rasā,[1] jivhāviññāṇassa ādhārabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā, sāyitukāmatā-nidānakammaja-bhūtapadaṭṭhānā.

41. Phoṭṭhabbâbhighātâraha-bhūtappasādalakkhaṇo, phusitukāma-tānidāna-kammasamuṭṭhāna-bhūtappasādalakkhaṇo vā *kāyo*, phoṭ-ṭhabbesu āviñchanaraso[1] kāyaviññāṇassa ādhārabhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno, phusitukāmatānidānakammaja-bhūtapadaṭṭhāno.

42. Keci pana tejâdhikānaṃ bhūtānaṃ pasādo cakkhu, vāyu-pathavī-āpâdhikānaṃ bhūtānaṃ pasādo sota-ghāna-jivhā, kāyo sabbesan ti[2] vadanti. Apare tejâdhikānaṃ pasādo cakkhu, vivara-vāyu-āpa-patha-vâdhikānaṃ sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāyā ti vadanti. Te vattabbā: suttaṃ āharathā ti. Addhā suttam eva na dakkhissanti.

43. Keci pan'ettha, tejâdīnaṃ guṇehi rupâdīhi anugayhabhāvato ti kāraṇaṃ vadanti. Te vattabbā: ko pan'evam āha, rūpâdayo tejâdīnaṃ guṇā ti? Avinibbhogavuttisu[3] hi bhūtesu, ayaṃ imassa guṇo, ayaṃ imassa guṇo ti na labbhā vattun ti.

44. Athâpi vadeyyuṃ: yathā tesu tesu sambhāresu tassa tassa bhū-tassa adhikatāya pathavī-ādīnaṃ sandhāraṇâdīni kiccāni icchatha, evaṃ tejâdi-adhikesu sambhāresu rūpâdīnaṃ adhikabhāvadassanato icchitabbam etaṃ rūpâdayo tesaṃ guṇā ti. Te vattabbā: iccheyyāma, yadi āpâdhikassa āsavassa gandhato pathavī-adhike kappāse gandho adhikataro siyā, tejâdhikassa ca uṇhodakassa vaṇṇato sītûdakassa vaṇṇo parihāyetha.

45. Yasmā pan'etaṃ ubhayam pi n'atthi, tasmā pahāy'etam etesaṃ nissayabhūtānaṃ visesakappanaṃ, yathā avisese pi bhūtānaṃ rūpa-rasâdayo aññamaññaṃ visadisā honti, evaṃ cakkhuppasādâdayo avijja-māne pi aññasmiṃ visesakāraṇe ti gahetabbam etaṃ. Kiṃ pana yaṃ aññamaññassa asādhāraṇaṃ? Kammam eva nesaṃ visesakāraṇaṃ. Tasmā kammavisesato etesaṃ viseso, na bhūtavisesato. Bhūtavisese hi sati, pasādo va na upapajjati.[4] Samānaṃ hi pasādo, na visamānan ti Porāṇā.

46. Evaṃ kammavisesato visesavantesu ca etesu cakkhu-sotāni appattavisayagāhakāni, attano nissayaṃ anallīnanissaye eva visaye viññāṇahetuttā; ghāna-jivhā-kāyā sampattavisayagāhakā, nissaya-vasena c'eva sayañ ca attano nissayaṃ allīne yeva visaye viññāṇa-hetuttā.

[1] C āviñjana°. [2] C *add* ca. [3] B2, C °vattisu. [4] C uppajjati.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

47. Cakkhuṃ c'ettha, yad etaṃ loke nīlapakhumasamākiṇṇaṃ kaṇhasukkamaṇḍalavicittaṃ nīluppaladalasannibhaṃ cakkhun ti vuccati, tassa sasambhāracakkhuno[1] setamaṇḍalaparikkhittassa kaṇhamaṇḍalassa majjhe, abhimukhe ṭhitānaṃ sarīrasaṇṭhānuppattidese,[2] sattasu picupaṭalesu āsittatelaṃ picupaṭalāni viya, satta akkhipaṭalāni byāpetvā, dhāraṇanhāpanamaṇḍanabījanakiccāhi catūhi dhātīhi khattiyakumāro viya, sandhāraṇa-bandhana-paripācana-samudīraṇakiccāhi catūhi dhātūhi katûpakāraṃ, utu-cittâhārehi upatthambhiyamānaṃ, āyunā anupāliyamānaṃ, vaṇṇa-gandha-rasâdīhi parivutaṃ, pamāṇato ūkāsiramattaṃ cakkhuviññāṇâdīnaṃ yathârahaṃ vatthudvārabhāvaṃ sādhayamānaṃ tiṭṭhati.

48. Vuttam pi c'etam Dhammasenāpatinā:

"Yena cakkhuppasādena rūpāni-m-anupassati
parittaṃ sukhumaṃ etaṃ ūkāsirasamûpaman" ti [ ].

49. Sasambhārasotabilassa[3] anto tanutambalomâcite aṅguliveṭhakasaṇṭhāne[4] padese sotaṃ, vuttappakārāhi dhātūhi katûpakāraṃ, utucittâhārehi upatthambhiyamānaṃ, āyunā anupāliyamānaṃ, vaṇṇâdīhi parivutaṃ, sotaviññāṇâdīnaṃ yathârahaṃ vatthudvārabhāvaṃ sādhayamānaṃ tiṭṭhati.

50. Sasambhāraghānabilassa[5] anto ajapadasaṇṭhāne padese ghānaṃ yathāvuttappakāra-upakārûpatthambhanânupālanaparivāraṃ ghānaviññāṇâdīnaṃ yathârahaṃ vatthudvārabhāvaṃ sādhayamānaṃ tiṭṭhati.

51. Sasambhārajivhāmajjhassa[6] upari uppaladalaggasaṇṭhāne padese jivhā yathāvuttappakāra-upakārûpatthambhanânupālanaparivārā jivhāviññāṇâdīnaṃ yathârahaṃ vatthudvārabhāvaṃ sādhayamānā tiṭṭhati.

52. Yāvatā pana imasmiṃ kāye upādiṇṇarūpaṃ nāma atthi, sabbattha kāyo kappāsapaṭale sineho[7] viya vuttappakāra-upakārûpatthambhanânupālanaparivāro va hutvā kāyaviññāṇâdīnaṃ yathârahaṃ vatthudvārabhāvaṃ sādhayamāno tiṭṭhati.

53. Vammika-udakâkāsagāmasīvathikasaṅkhātasagocaraninnā viya ca ahi-suṃsumāra[8]-pakkhi-kukkura-siṅgālā rūpâdi-sagocaraninnā va ete cakkhâdayo ti daṭṭhabbā.

[1] B2, C *omit* sa°.
[2] B1 °padese.
[3] C Sambhāra°; C, B2 *add* pana.
[4] B °vedhaka°.
[5] C Sambhāra°, *and add* pana.
[6] C Sambhāra°.
[7] C sneho.
[8] B -saṃsumāra-

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

54. Tato paresu pana rūpâdisu cakkhupaṭihananalakkhaṇaṃ *rūpaṃ*, cakkhuviññāṇassa visayabhāvarasaṃ, tass'eva gocarapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ, catumahābhūtapadaṭṭhānaṃ. Yathā c'etaṃ, tathā sabbāni pi upādārūpāni. Yattha pana viseso atthi, tattha vakkhāma. Tayidaṃ, nīlaṃ pītakan ti ādivasena anekavidhaṃ.

55. Sotapaṭihananalakkhaṇo *saddo*, sotaviññāṇassa visayabhāvaraso, tass'eva gocarapaccupaṭṭhāno, bherisaddo mudiṅgasaddo[1] ti ādinā nayena anekavidho.

56. Ghānapaṭihananalakkhaṇo *gandho*, ghānaviññāṇassa visayabhāvaraso, tass'eva gocarapaccupaṭṭhāno, mūlagandho sāragandho ti ādinā nayena anekavidho.

57. Jivhāpaṭihananalakkhaṇo *raso* jivhāviññāṇassa visayabhāvaraso, tass'eva gocarapaccupaṭṭhāno, mūlaraso khandharaso ti ādinā nayena anekavidho.

58. Itthibhāvalakkhaṇaṃ *itthindriyaṃ*, itthī ti pakāsanarasaṃ, itthiliṅga-nimitta-kuttâkappānaṃ kāraṇabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ. Purisabhāvalakkhaṇaṃ *purisindriyaṃ*, puriso ti pakāsanarasaṃ, purisaliṅganimitta-kuttâkappānaṃ kāraṇabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ. Tad ubhayam pi kāyappasādo viya sakalasarīrabyāpakam[2] eva, na ca, kāyappasādena ṭhitokāse ṭhitan ti vā aṭṭhitokāse ṭhitan ti vā ti[3] vattabbataṃ āpajjati, rūparasâdayo viya aññamaññaṃ.

59. Sahajarūpânupālanalakkhaṇaṃ *jīvitindriyaṃ*, tesaṃ pavattanarasaṃ, tesaṃ yeva ṭhapanapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ, yāpayitabbabhūtapadaṭṭhānaṃ. Sante pi ca anupālanalakkhaṇâdimhi vidhāne atthikkhaṇe yeva taṃ sahajarūpāni anupāleti, udakaṃ viya uppalâdīni; yathāsakaṃ paccayuppanne pi ca dhamme pāleti, dhātī viya kumāraṃ; sayaṃ pavattitadhammasambandhen'eva ca pavattati, niyāmako viya; na bhaṅgato uddhaṃ pavattayati, attano ca pavattayitabbānañ ca abhāvā; na bhaṅgakkhaṇe ṭhapeti sayaṃ bhijjamānattā, khīyamāno viya vaṭṭisneho dīpasikhaṃ; na ca anupālanapavattanaṭṭhapanânubhāvavirahitaṃ,[4] yathāvuttakkhaṇe tassa tassa sādhanato ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

60. Manodhātu-manoviññāṇadhātūnaṃ nissayalakkhaṇaṃ *hadayavatthu*, tāsaṃ yeva dhātūnaṃ ādhāraṇarasaṃ,[5] ubbahanapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ, hadayassa anto kāyagatāsatikathāyaṃ vuttappakāraṃ [VIII. 111] lohitaṃ nissāya sandhāraṇâdikiccehi bhūtehi katûpakāraṃ, utucittâ-

[1] C mutiṅga°.
[2] B °sarīraṃ byāpakam.
[3] C *omit.*
[4] B2, C *omit* anupālana°.
[5] C ādhārarasaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

hārehi upatthambhiyamānaṇ, āyunā anupāliyamānaṇ, manodhātumanoviññāṇadhātūnañ c'eva taṇsampayuttadhammānañ ca vatthubhāvaṇ sādhayamānaṇ tiṭṭhati.

61. Abhikkamâdipavattaka-cittasamuṭṭhāna-vāyodhātuyā sahajarūpakāyathambhana[1]-sandhāraṇa-calanassa paccayo ākāravikāro *kāyaviññatti*, adhippāyappakāsanarasā, kāyavipphandanahetubhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā, cittasamuṭṭhānavāyodhātupadaṭṭhānā. Sā pan'esā kāyavipphandanena adhippāyaviññāpanahetuttā sayañ ca tena kāyavipphandanasañkhātena kāyena viññeyyattā kāyavinnattī ti vuccati. Tāya ca pana calitehi cittajarūpehi abhisambandhānaṇ utujâdīnaṇ pi calanato abhikkamâdayo[2] pavattantī ti veditabbā.

62. Vacībhedappavattaka-cittasamuṭṭhānapathavīdhātuyā upādiṇṇaghaṭṭanassa paccayo ākāravikāro *vacīviññatti*, adhippāyappakāsanarasā, vacīghosassa hetubhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā, cittasamuṭṭhānapathavīdhātupadaṭṭhānā. Sā pan'esā vacīghosena adhippāyaviññāpanahetuttā sayañ ca tāya vacīghosasañkhātāya vācāya[3] viññeyyattā vacīviññattī ti vuccati. Yathā hi araññe ussāpetvā baddhaṇ gosīsâdiudakanimittaṇ disvā, udakam ettha atthī ti viññāyati, evaṇ kāyavipphandanañ c'eva vacīghosañ ca gahetvā kāyavacīviññattiyo pi viññāyanti.

63. Rūpaparicchedalakkhaṇā *ākāsadhātu*, rūpapariyantappakāsanarasā, rūpamariyādāpaccupaṭṭhānā,[4] asamphuṭṭhabhāvacchiddavivarabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā vā, paricchinnarūpapadaṭṭhānā, yāya paricchinnesu rūpesu, idam ito uddham adho tiriyan ti ca hoti.

64. Adandhatālakkhaṇā *rūpassa lahutā*, rūpānaṇ garubhāvavinodanarasā, lahuparivattitāpaccupaṭṭhānā, lahurūpapadaṭṭhānā. Athaddhatālakkhaṇā *rūpassa mudutā*, rūpānaṇ thaddhabhāvavinodanarasā, sabbakiriyāsu avirodhitāpaccupaṭṭhānā, mudurūpapadaṭṭhānā. Sarīrakiriyânukūla-kammaññabhāvalakkhaṇā *rūpassa kammaññatā*, akammaññatāvinodanarasā, adubbalabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā, kammaññarūpapadaṭṭhānā.

65. Etā pana tisso na aññamaññaṇ vijahanti. Evaṇ sante pi, yo arogino viya rūpānaṇ lahubhāvo adandhatā lahuparivattippakāro rūpadandhattakaradhātukkhobha-paṭipakkhapaccayasamuṭṭhāno, so rūpavikāro *rūpassa lahutā;* yo suparimadditacammasseva rūpānaṇ mudubhāvo sabbakiriyāvisesesu vasavattanabhāva-maddavappakāro

[1] C °rūpadhātukāyasanthabbhana-.
[2] C abhikkamapaṭikkamâdayo.
[3] B1 *omits*.
[4] B °mariyāda°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

rūpatthaddhattakaradhātukkhobha-paṭipakkhapaccayasamuṭṭhāno, so rūpavikāro *rūpassa mudutā;* yo pana sudhantasuvaṇṇasseva rūpānaṇ kammaññabhāvo sarīrakiriyânukūlabhāvappakāro sarīrakiriyānaṇ ananukūlakaradhātukkhobha-paṭipakkhapaccayasamuṭṭhāno, so rūpavikāro *rūpassa kammaññatā* ti evam etāsaṇ viseso veditabbo.

66. Ācayalakkhaṇo *rūpassa upacayo*, pubbantato rūpānaṇ ummujjāpanaraso, niyyātanapaccupaṭṭhāno, paripuṇṇabhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno vā, upacitarūpapadaṭṭhāno. Pavattilakkhaṇā *rūpassa santati*, anuppabandhanarasā, anupacchedapaccupaṭṭhānā, anuppabandhakarūpapadaṭṭhānā.[1] Ubhayam p'etaṇ jātirūpass'evâdhivacanaṇ. Ākāranānattato pana veneyyavasena ca, "Upacayo, santatī" ti [Dhs. 134] uddesadesanā[2] katā. Yasmā pan'ettha atthato nānattaṇ n'atthi, tasmā imesaṇ padānaṇ niddese, "Yo āyatanānaṇ ācayo so rūpassa upacayo. ... Yo rūpassa upacayo, sā rūpassa santatī" ti [Dhs. 144] vuttaṇ.

67. Aṭṭhakathāyam pi, "Ācayo nāma nibbatti, upacayo nāma vaḍḍhi, santati nāma pavattī" ti vatvā "Nadītīre khatakūpakamhi[3] udakuggamanakālo viya ācayo nibbatti, paripuṇṇakālo viya upacayo vaḍḍhi, ajjhottharitvā gamanakālo viya santati pavattī" ti upamā katā; upamâvasāne ca, "Evaṇ kiṇ kathitaṇ hoti? Āyatanena ācayo kathito, ācayena āyatanaṇ kathitan" ti [ ] vuttaṇ. Tasmā, yā rūpānaṇ paṭhamâbhinibbatti, so ācayo; yā tesaṇ upari aññesam pi[4] nibbattamānānaṇ nibbatti, sā vaḍḍhi-ākārena upaṭṭhānato upacayo; yā tesam pi upari punappunaṇ aññesaṇ nibbattamānānaṇ nibbatti, sā anuppabandhâkārena upaṭṭhānato santatī ti ca pavuccatī ti[5] veditabbā.

68. Rūpaparipākalakkhaṇā *jaratā*, upanayanarasā, sabhāvânapagame pi navabhāvâpagamapaccupaṭṭhānā, vīhipurāṇabhāvo viya; paripaccamānarūpapadaṭṭhānā, khaṇḍiccâdibhāvena dantâdisu vikāradassanato[6]; idaṇ pākaṭajaraṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ. Arūpadhammānaṇ pana paṭicchannajarā nāma hoti. Tassā esa vikāro n'atthi; yā ca pathavī-udaka-pabbata-candima-suriyâdisu avīcijarā nāma.

69. Paribhedalakkhaṇā *rūpassa aniccatā*, saṇsīdanarasā,[7] khayavayapaccupaṭṭhānā, paribhijjamānarūpapadaṭṭhānā.

70. Ojālakkhaṇo *kabaḷīkāro āhāro*, rūpâharaṇaraso, upatthambhanapaccupaṭṭhāno, kabaḷaṇ katvā āharitabbavatthupadaṭṭhāno. Yāya ojāya sattā yāpenti, tassā etaṇ adhivacanaṇ.[8]

[1] B2 °pabandhakararūpa°.
[2] C uddese desanā.
[3] C °kūpamhi.
[4] C *omit.*
[5] C santatī ti ca pavattī ti ca vuccatī ti.
[6] B2, C °dassitā.
[7] C saṇsādana°.
[8] B2, C *add* ti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

71. Imāni tāva pāḷiyaṃ āgatarūpān'eva. Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana, balarūpaṃ, sambhavarūpaṃ, jātirūpaṃ, rogarūpaṃ, ekaccānaṃ matena middharūpan ti evaṃ aññāni pi rūpāni āharitvā,

"Addhā munī'si sambuddho, n'atthi nīvaraṇā tavā" ti [Sn. 541]

ādīni vatvā, middharūpaṃ tāva n'atthi yevā ti paṭikkhittaṃ. Itaresu, rogarūpaṃ jaratā-aniccatāgahaṇena gahitam eva, jātirūpaṃ upacaya-santatigahaṇena, sambhavarūpaṃ āpodhātugahaṇena, balarūpaṃ vāyo-dhātugahaṇena gahitam eva, tasmā tesu ekaṃ pi visuṃ n'atthī ti sanniṭṭhānaṃ kataṃ. Iti idaṃ catuvīsatividhaṃ upādārūpaṃ pubbe vuttaṃ catubbidhaṃ bhūtarūpañ cā ti aṭṭhavīsatividhaṃ rūpaṃ hoti anūnam anadhikaṃ.

72. Taṃ sabbam pi, "Na hetu, ahetukaṃ, hetuvippayuttaṃ, sappac-cayaṃ, lokiyaṃ, sâsavam evā" ti [Dhs. 124–25] ādinā nayena ekavi-dhaṃ; ajjhattikaṃ bāhiraṃ, oḷārikaṃ sukhumaṃ, dūre santike, nipphan-naṃ anipphannaṃ, pasādarūpaṃ napasādarūpaṃ,[1] indriyaṃ anindriyaṃ, upādiṇṇaṃ anupādiṇṇan ti ādivasena duvidhaṃ.[2]

73. Tattha cakkhâdipañcavidhaṃ attabhāvaṃ adhikicca pavattattā *ajjhattikaṃ;* sesaṃ tato bāhirattā *bāhiraṃ*. Cakkhâdīni nava, āpodhātu-vajjitā[3] tisso dhātuyo cā ti dvādasavidhaṃ ghaṭṭanavasena gahe-tabbato *oḷārikaṃ;* sesaṃ tato viparītattā *sukhumaṃ*. Yaṃ sukhumaṃ tad eva duppaṭivijjhasabhāvattā *dūre;* itaraṃ supaṭivijjhasabhāvattā *santike*. Catasso dhātuyo, cakkhâdīni terasa, kabaḷīkārâhāro cā ti aṭṭhārasavidhaṃ rūpaṃ paricchedavikāralakkhaṇabhāvaṃ atikkamitvā sabhāven'eva pariggahetabbato *nipphannaṃ;* sesaṃ tabbiparītatāya *anipphannaṃ*. Cakkhâdipañcavidhaṃ rūpâdīnaṃ gahaṇapaccayabhā-vena ādāsatalaṃ viya vippasannattā *pasādarūpaṃ;* itaraṃ tato viparī-tattā *napasādarūpaṃ*.[1] Pasādarūpam eva itthindriyâdittayena saddhiṃ adhipatiyaṭṭhena[4] *indriyaṃ;* sesaṃ tato viparītattā *anindriyaṃ*. Yaṃ kammajan ti parato vakkhāma, taṃ kammena upādiṇṇattā *upādiṇṇaṃ;* sesaṃ tato viparītattā *anupādiṇṇaṃ*.

74. Puna sabbam eva[5] rūpaṃ sanidassana-kammajâdīnaṃ tikānaṃ vasena tividhaṃ hoti. Tattha oḷārike rūpaṃ sanidassana-sappaṭighaṃ; sesaṃ anidassana-sappaṭighaṃ. Sabbam pi sukhumaṃ anidassana[6]-appaṭighaṃ. Evaṃ tāva sanidassanattikavasena tividhaṃ.

75. Kammajâdittikavasena pana kammato jātaṃ kammajaṃ; tad-aññapaccayajātaṃ akammajaṃ; na kutoci jātaṃ n'eva kammajaṃ nâ-

[1] C nappasāda°. [2] *Cf.* Dhs. 125. [3] C °vajjā.
[4] C °tiaṭṭhena. [5] B1 etaṃ. [6] C °naṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

kammajaṃ. Cittato jātaṃ cittajaṃ; tadaññapaccayajātaṃ acittajaṃ; na kutoci jātaṃ n'eva cittajaṃ nâcittajaṃ. Āhārato jātaṃ āhārajaṃ; tadaññapaccayajātaṃ anāhārajaṃ; na kutoci jātaṃ n'eva āhārajaṃ na anâhārajaṃ. Ututo jātaṃ utujaṃ; tadaññapaccayajātaṃ anutujaṃ; na kutoci jātaṃ n'eva utujaṃ na anutujan ti evaṃ kammajâdittikavasena tividhaṃ.

76. Puna diṭṭhâdi-rūparūpâdi-vatthâdicatukkavasena catubbidhaṃ. Tattha rūpâyatanaṃ diṭṭhaṃ nāma, dassanavisayattā; saddâyatanaṃ sutaṃ nāma, savanavisayattā; gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabbattayaṃ mutaṃ nāma, sampattagāhaka-indriyavisayattā; sesaṃ viññātaṃ nāma, viññāṇass'eva visayattā ti evaṃ tāva diṭṭhâdicatukkavasena catubbidhaṃ.

77. Nipphannarūpaṃ pan'[1]ettha[1] rūparūpaṃ nāma; ākāsadhātu paricchedarūpaṃ nāma; kāyaviññatti-ādi kammaññatā-pariyantaṃ vikārarūpaṃ nāma; jātijarābhaṅgā[2] lakkhaṇarūpaṃ nāmā ti evaṃ rūpa-rūpâdicatukkavasena catubbidhaṃ.

78. Yaṃ pan'ettha hadayarūpaṃ nāma taṃ vatthu, na dvāraṃ; viññattidvayaṃ dvāraṃ, na vatthu; pasādarūpaṃ vatthu c'eva dvārañ ca; sesaṃ n'eva vatthu na dvāran ti evaṃ vatthâdicatukkavasena catubbidhaṃ.

79. Puna ekajaṃ, dvijaṃ, tijaṃ, catujaṃ, na kutoci jātan ti imesaṃ vasena pañcavidhaṃ. Tattha kammajam eva cittajam eva ca ekajaṃ nāma. Tesu saddhiṃ hadayavatthunā indriyarūpaṃ kammajam eva; viññattidvayaṃ cittajam eva. Yaṃ pana cittato ca ututo ca jātaṃ, taṃ dvijaṃ nāma; taṃ[3] saddâyatanam eva. Yaṃ utu-cittâhārehi jātaṃ, taṃ tijaṃ nāma. Taṃ pana lahutâdittayam eva. Yaṃ catūhi pi kammâdīhi jātaṃ, taṃ catujaṃ nāma. Taṃ lakkhaṇarūpavajjaṃ avasesaṃ hoti.

80. Lakkhaṇarūpaṃ pana na kutoci jātaṃ. Kasmā? Na hi uppādassa uppādo atthi. Uppannassa ca paripākabhedamattaṃ itaradvayaṃ. Yam pi, "Rūpâyatanaṃ, saddâyatanaṃ, gandhâyatanaṃ, rasâyatanaṃ, phoṭṭhabbâyatanaṃ, ākāsadhātu, āpodhātu, rūpassa lahutā, rūpassa mudutā, rūpassa kammaññatā, rūpassa upacayo, rūpassa santati, kabaḷīkāro āhāro, ime dhammā cittasamuṭṭhānā" ti [Dhs. 254] ādisu jātiyā kutoci jātattaṃ anuññātaṃ, taṃ[4] rūpajanakapaccayānaṃ kiccânubhāvakkhaṇe diṭṭhattā ti veditabbaṃ.

Idaṃ tāva rūpakkhandhe vitthārakathāmukhaṃ.

[1] Bl *omits*. [2] C °bhaṅgaṃ. [3] C *omit*. [4] C *add* pana.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

81. Itaresu pana, yaṃ kiñci vedayitalakkhaṇaṃ, sabban taṃ ekato katvā vedanākkhandho; yaṃ kiñci saññānanalakkhaṇaṃ, sabban taṃ ekato katvā saññākkhandho; yaṃ kiñci abhisaṅkharaṇalakkhaṇaṃ, sabban taṃ ekato katvā saṅkhārakkhandho; yaṃ kiñci vijānanalakkhaṇaṃ, sabban taṃ ekato katvā viññāṇakkhandho veditabbo.[1] Tattha yasmā viññāṇakkhandhe viññāte, itare suviññeyyā honti, tasmā viññāṇakkhandhaṃ ādiṃ katvā vaṇṇanaṃ karissāma.

82. Yaṃ kiñci vijānanalakkhaṇaṃ, sabban taṃ ekato katvā viññāṇakkhandho veditabbo ti hi vuttaṃ. Kiñ ca vijānanalakkhaṇaṃ? Viññāṇaṃ. Yath' āha: "Vijānāti vijānātī ti kho āvuso, tasmā viññāṇan ti vuccatī" ti [M. i. 292]. Viññāṇaṃ, cittaṃ, mano ti atthato ekaṃ. Tad etaṃ vijānanalakkhaṇena sabhāvato ekavidhaṃ pi, jātivasena tividhaṃ: kusalaṃ, akusalaṃ, abyākataṃ ca. Tattha kusalaṃ bhūmibhedato catubbidhaṃ: kāmâvacaraṃ, rūpâvacaraṃ, arūpâvacaraṃ, lokuttaraṃ ca.

83. Tattha kāmâvacaraṃ somanassupekkhā-ñāṇa-saṅkhārabhedato aṭṭhavidhaṃ. Seyyathidaṃ: somanassasahagataṃ ñāṇasampayuttaṃ asaṅkhāraṃ, sasaṅkhāraṃ ca; tathā ñāṇavippayuttaṃ; upekkhāsahagataṃ ñāṇasampayuttaṃ asaṅkhāraṃ, sasaṅkhāraṃ ca; tathā ñāṇavippayuttaṃ.

84. Yadā hi deyyadhamma-paṭiggāhakâdisampattiṃ, aññaṃ vā somanassahetuṃ āgamma haṭṭhapahaṭṭho, "Atthi dinnan" ti [M. i. 288][2] ādinayappavattaṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ purakkhatvā[3] asaṃsīdanto anussāhito parehi dānâdīni puññāni karoti, tadā'ssa cittaṃ somanassasahagataṃ ñāṇasampayuttaṃ asaṅkhāraṃ hoti. Yadā pana vuttanayena haṭṭhatuṭṭho sammādiṭṭhiṃ purakkhatvā[3] pi amuttacāgatâdivasena saṃsīdamāno vā, parehi vā ussāhito karoti, tadā'ssa tad eva cittaṃ sasaṅkhāraṃ hoti. Imasmiṃ hi atthe saṅkhāro ti etaṃ attano vā paresaṃ vā vasena pavattassa pubbapayogassâdhivacanaṃ.

85. Yadā pana ñātijanassa paṭipattidassanena jātaparicayā bāladārakā[4] bhikkhū disvā somanassajātā sahasā kiñcid eva hatthagataṃ dadanti vā vandanti vā, tadā tatiyaṃ cittaṃ uppajjati. Yadā pana, detha, vandathā ti ñātīhi ussāhitā evaṃ paṭipajjanti, tadā catutthaṃ cittaṃ uppajjati. Yadā pana deyyadhammapaṭiggāhakâdīnaṃ asampattiṃ aññesaṃ vā somanassahetūnaṃ abhāvaṃ āgamma catūsu pi vikappesu somanassarahitā honti, tadā sesāni cattāri upekkhāsahagatāni uppajjantī ti. Evaṃ somanassupekkhā-ñāṇa-saṅkhārabhedato aṭṭhavidhaṃ kāmâvacarakusalaṃ veditabbaṃ.

[1] C ti veditabbā.
[2] *Also* A. v. 268.
[3] B purakkhitvā (*so always*).
[4] B2, C bālakā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

86. Rūpâvacaraṃ pana jhānaṅgayogabhedato pañcavidhaṃ hoti. Seyyathidaṃ: vitakka-vicāra-pīti-sukha-samādhiyuttaṃ[1] paṭhamaṃ, tato atikkantavitakkaṃ dutiyaṃ, tato atikkantavicāraṃ tatiyaṃ, tato virattapītikaṃ catutthaṃ, atthaṅgatasukhaṃ upekkhāsamādhiyuttaṃ pañcaman ti.

87. Arūpâvacaraṃ catunnaṃ āruppānaṃ yogavasena catubbidhaṃ. Vuttappakārena hi ākāsânañcâyatanajjhānena sampayuttaṃ paṭhamaṃ, viññāṇañcâyatanâdīhi dutiya-tatiya-catutthāni.

88. Lokuttaraṃ catumaggasampayogato catubbidhan ti. Evaṃ tāva kusalaviññāṇam eva ekavīsatividhaṃ hoti.

89. Akusalaṃ pana bhūmito ekavidhaṃ, kāmâvacaram eva; mūlato tividhaṃ: lobhamūlaṃ, dosamūlaṃ, mohamūlañ ca.

90. Tattha lobhamūlaṃ somanassupekkhā-diṭṭhigata-saṅkhārabhedato aṭṭhavidhaṃ. Seyyathidaṃ: somanassasahagataṃ diṭṭhigatasampayuttaṃ asaṅkhāraṃ, sasaṅkhārañ ca; tathā diṭṭhigatavippayuttaṃ; upekkhāsahagataṃ diṭṭhigatasampayuttaṃ asaṅkhāraṃ, sasaṅkhārañ ca; tathā diṭṭhigatavippayuttaṃ.

91. Yadā hi, "N'atthi kāmesu ādīnavo"[2] ti [M. i. 307] ādinā nayena micchādiṭṭhiṃ purakkhatvā haṭṭhatuṭṭho kāme vā paribhuñjati, diṭṭhamaṅgalâdīni vā sārato pacceti sabhāvatikkhen'eva anussāhitena cittena, tadā paṭhamaṃ akusalacittaṃ uppajjati; yadā mandena samussāhitena cittena, tadā dutiyaṃ; yadā micchādiṭṭhiṃ apurakkhatvā kevalaṃ haṭṭhatuṭṭho methunaṃ vā sevati, parasampattiṃ vā abhijjhāyati, parabhaṇḍaṃ vā harati sabhāvatikkhen'eva anussāhitena cittena, tadā tatiyaṃ; yadā mandena samussāhitena cittena, tadā catutthaṃ. Yadā pana kāmānaṃ vā asampattiṃ āgamma aññesaṃ vā somanassahetūnaṃ abhāvena catūsu pi vikappesu somanassarahitā honti, tadā sesāni cattāri upekkhāsahagatāni uppajjantī ti. Evaṃ somanassupekkhā-diṭṭhigata-saṅkhārabhedato aṭṭhavidhaṃ lobhamūlaṃ veditabbaṃ.

92. Dosamūlaṃ pana, domanassasahagataṃ paṭighasampayuttaṃ asaṅkhāraṃ, sasaṅkhāran ti duvidham eva hoti. Tassa pāṇâtipātâdisu tikkhamandappavattikāle pavatti[3] veditabbā.

93. Mohamūlaṃ, upekkhāsahagataṃ vicikicchāsampayuttaṃ, uddhaccasampayuttañ cā ti duvidhaṃ. Tassa asaṇṭhāna-vikkhepakāle pavatti veditabbā ti. Evaṃ akusalaviññāṇaṃ dvādasavidhaṃ hoti.

[1] C °sampayuttaṃ. [2] M. *text* doso. [3] B2, C uppatti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

94. Abyākataṃ jātibhedato duvidhaṃ: vipākaṃ, kiriyañ ca. Tattha vipākaṃ bhūmito catubbidhaṃ: kāmâvacaraṃ, rūpâvacaraṃ, arūpâvacaraṃ, lokuttarañ ca. Tattha kāmâvacaraṃ duvidhaṃ: kusalavipākaṃ, akusalavipākañ ca. Kusalavipākam pi duvidhaṃ: ahetukaṃ, sahetukañ ca.

95. Tattha alobhâdivipākahetuvirahitaṃ ahetukaṃ. Taṃ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ, sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāyaviññāṇaṃ, sampaṭicchanakiccā manodhātu, santīraṇâdikiccā dve manoviññāṇadhātuyo cā ti aṭṭhavidhaṃ.

96. Tattha cakkhusannissita-rūpavijānanalakkhaṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ, rūpamattârammaṇarasaṃ, rūpâbhimukhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ, rūpârammaṇāya kiriyamanodhātuyā apagamapadaṭṭhānaṃ. Sotâdisannissita-saddâdivijānanalakkhaṇāni sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāyaviññāṇāni, saddâdimattârammaṇarasāni, saddâdi-abhimukhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānāni, saddârammaṇâdīnaṃ kiriyamanodhātūnaṃ apagamapadaṭṭhānāni.

97. Cakkhuviññāṇâdīnaṃ anantaraṃ rūpâdivijānanalakkhaṇā manodhātu, rūpâdisampaṭicchanarasā, tathābhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā, cakkhuviññāṇâdi[1]-apagamapadaṭṭhānā. Ahetukavipākā saḷārammaṇavijānanalakkhaṇā[2] duvidhā pi santīraṇâdikiccā manoviññāṇadhātu, santīraṇâdirasā, tathābhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā hadayavatthupadaṭṭhānā.

98. Somanassupekkhāyogato pana dvipañcaṭṭhānabhedato ca tassā bhedo. Etāsu hi ekā ekantam iṭṭhârammaṇe pavattisabbhāvato somanassasampayuttā hutvā santīraṇa-tadārammaṇavasena pañcadvāre c' eva javanâvasāne ca pavattanato dviṭṭhānā hoti; ekā iṭṭhamajjhattârammaṇe pavattisabbhāvato upekkhāsampayuttā hutvā santīraṇa-tadārammaṇa-paṭisandhi-bhavaṅga-cutivasena pavattanato pañcaṭṭhānā hoti.

99. Aṭṭhavidham pi c'etaṃ ahetukavipākaviññāṇaṃ niyatâniyatârammaṇattā duvidhaṃ; upekkhā-sukha-somanassabhedato tividhaṃ. Viññāṇapañcakaṃ h'[3]ettha niyatârammaṇaṃ yathākkamaṃ rūpâdisu yeva pavattito; sesaṃ aniyatârammaṇaṃ. Tatra hi manodhātu pañcasu pi rūpâdisu pavattati, manoviññāṇadhātudvayaṃ chasū ti. Kāyaviññāṇaṃ pan'ettha sukhayuttaṃ; dviṭṭhānā manoviññāṇadhātu somanassayuttā; sesaṃ upekkhāyuttan ti. Evaṃ tāva kusalavipākâhetukaṃ[4] aṭṭhavidhaṃ veditabbaṃ.

[1] C °âdīnaṃ.
[2] B1, chaḷā° (*so always*).
[3] C c'.
[4] B2, C °vipāke ahetukaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

100. Alobhâdi-vipākahetusampayuttaṃ[1] pana sahetukaṃ. Taṃ kāmâvacarakusalaṃ viya somanassâdibhedato aṭṭhavidhaṃ. Yathā pana kusalaṃ dānâdivasena chasu ārammaṇesu pavattati, na idaṃ tathā. Idaṃ hi paṭisandhi-bhavaṅga-cuti-tadārammaṇavasena parittadhammapariyāpannesu yeva chasu ārammaṇesu pavattati. Saṅkhārâsaṅkhārabhāvo pan'ettha āgamanâdivasena veditabbo. Sampayuttadhammānañ ca visese asati pi, ādāsatalâdisu mukhanimittaṃ viya nirussāhaṃ vipākaṃ, mukhaṃ viya sa-ussāhaṃ kusalan ti veditabbaṃ.

101. Kevalaṃ[2] hi[2] akusalavipākaṃ ahetukam eva. Taṃ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ, sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāyaviññāṇaṃ, sampaṭicchanakiccā manodhātu, santīraṇâdikiccā pañcaṭṭhānā manoviññāṇadhātū ti sattavidhaṃ. Taṃ lakkhaṇâdito kusalâhetukavipāke vuttanayen'eva veditabbaṃ.

102. Kevalaṃ hi kusalavipākāni iṭṭha-iṭṭhamajjhattârammaṇāni; imāni aniṭṭha-aniṭṭhamajjhattârammaṇāni. Tāni ca upekkhā-sukha-somanassabhedato tividhāni; imāni dukkha-upekkhāvasena duvidhāni. Ettha hi kāyaviññāṇaṃ dukkhasahagatam eva; sesāni upekkhāsahagatāni. Sā ca tesu upekkhā hīnā, dukkhaṃ viya nātitikhiṇā; itaresu upekkhā paṇītā, sukhaṃ viya nātitikhiṇā. Iti imesaṃ sattannaṃ akusalavipākānaṃ purimānañ ca soḷasannaṃ kusalavipākānaṃ vasena kāmâvacaraṃ[3] vipākaviññāṇaṃ tevīsatividhaṃ.

103. Rūpâvacaraṃ pana kusalaṃ viya pañcavidhaṃ. Kusalaṃ pana samāpattivasena javanavīthiyaṃ pavattati; idaṃ upapattiyaṃ[4] paṭisandhi-bhavaṅga-cutivasena.

104. Yathā ca[2] rūpâvacaraṃ, evaṃ arūpâvacaraṃ pi kusalaṃ viya catubbidhaṃ. Pavattibhedo pi 'ssa rūpâvacare vuttanayo eva.

105. Lokuttaravipākaṃ[5] catumaggayuttacittaphalattā catubbidhaṃ. Taṃ maggavīthivasena c'eva phalasamāpattivasena ca dvidhā pavattati.[6] Evaṃ sabbam pi catūsu bhūmisu chattiṃsavidhaṃ vipākaviññāṇaṃ hoti.

106. Kiriyaṃ pana bhūmibhedato tividhaṃ: kāmâvacaraṃ, rūpâvacaraṃ, arūpâvacarañ ca.[2] Tattha kāmâvacaraṃ duvidhaṃ: ahetukaṃ sahetukañ ca. Tattha alobhâdikiriyahetuvirahitaṃ ahetukaṃ. Taṃ manodhātu-manoviññāṇadhātubhedato duvidhaṃ.

[1] C *omit* -vipāka°. [2] C *omit*. [3] B2, C °caravi°.
[4] C uppattiyā. [5] C Lokuttaraṃ vi°. [6] C °tī ti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

107. Tattha cakkhuviññāṇâdipurecara-rūpâdivijānanalakkhaṇā manodhātu, āvajjanarasā, rūpâdi-abhimukhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā, bhavaṅgavicchedapadaṭṭhānā. Sā[1] upekkhāyuttā va hoti.

108. Manoviññāṇadhātu pana duvidhā: sādhāraṇā, asādhāraṇā ca. Tattha sādhāraṇā upekkhāsahagatâhetukakiriyā saḷārammaṇavijānanalakkhaṇā, kiccavasena pañcadvāramanodvāresu voṭṭhapanâvajjanarasā, tathābhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā, ahetukavipākamanoviññāṇadhātubhavaṅgānaṃ aññatarâpagamapadaṭṭhānā. Asādhāraṇā somanassasahagatâhetukakiriyā saḷārammaṇavijānanalakkhaṇā, kiccavasena arahataṃ anuḷāresu vatthusu hasituppādanarasā, tathābhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā, ekantato hadayavatthupadaṭṭhānā ti. Iti kāmâvacarakiriyaṃ ahetukaṃ tividhaṃ.

109. Sahetukaṃ pana somanassâdibhedato kusalaṃ viya aṭṭhavidhaṃ. Kevalaṃ hi kusalaṃ sekhaputhujjanānaṃ uppajjati, idaṃ arahataṃ yevā ti ayam ettha viseso. Evaṃ tāva kāmâvacaraṃ ekādasavidhaṃ. Rūpâvacaraṃ pana arūpâvacarañ ca kusalaṃ viya pañcavidhaṃ catubbidhañ ca hoti. Arahataṃ uppattivasen'eva[1] c'assa kusalato viseso veditabbo ti. Evaṃ sabbam pi tīsu bhūmisu vīsatividhaṃ kiriyaviññāṇaṃ hoti.

110. Iti ekavīsati kusalāni, dvādasa akusalāni, chattiṃsa vipākāni, vīsati kiriyānī ti sabbāni pi ekūnanavuti viññāṇāni honti; yāni paṭisandhi-bhavaṅgâvajjana-dassana-savana-ghāyana-sāyana-phusana-sampaṭicchana-santīraṇa-voṭṭhapana-javana-tadārammaṇa-cutivasena cuddasahi ākārehi pavattanti.

111. Kathaṃ? Yadā hi aṭṭhannaṃ kāmâvacarakusalānaṃ ānubhāvena devamanussesu sattā nibbattanti, tadā nesaṃ maraṇakāle paccupaṭṭhitaṃ kamma-kammanimitta-gatinimittānaṃ aññataraṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā aṭṭha sahetukakāmâvacaravipākāni, manussesu paṇḍakâdibhāvaṃ āpajjamānānaṃ dubbaladvihetukakusalavipāka[2]-upekkhāsahagatâhetukavipākamanoviññāṇadhātu cā ti paṭisandhivasena nava vipākacittāni pavattanti.

112. Yadā rūpâvacarârūpâvacarakusalânubhāvena rūpârūpabhavesu nibbattanti, tadā nesaṃ maraṇakāle paccupaṭṭhitaṃ kammanimittam eva ārammaṇaṃ katvā nava rūpârūpâvacaravipākāni paṭisandhivasena pavattanti.

[1] C *omit.* [2] C1 dubbalahetuka°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

113. Yadā pana akusalânubhāvena apāye nibbattanti, tadā nesaṃ maraṇakāle paccupaṭṭhitaṃ kamma-kammanimitta-gatinimittānaṃ aññataraṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā ekā akusalavipākâhetumanoviññāṇadhātu paṭisandhivasena pavattatī ti. Evaṃ tāv'ettha ekūnavīsatiyā vipākaviññāṇānaṃ paṭisandhivasena pavatti veditabbā.

114. Paṭisandhiviññāṇe pana niruddhe, taṃ taṃ paṭisandhiviññāṇam anubandhamānaṃ tassa tass'eva kammassa vipākabhūtaṃ tasmiṃ yeva ārammaṇe tādisam eva bhavaṅgaviññāṇaṃ nāma pavattati. Puna pi tādisan ti evaṃ, asati santānavinivattake aññasmiṃ cittuppāde, nadīsotaṃ viya, supinaṃ apassato niddokkamanakālâdisu aparimāṇasaṅkham pi pavattati yevā ti. Evaṃ tesaṃ yeva viññāṇānaṃ bhavaṅgavasenâpi pavatti veditabbā.

115. Evaṃ pavatte pana bhavaṅgasantāne, yadā sattānaṃ indriyāni ārammaṇagahaṇakkhamāni honti, tadā cakkhuss'āpāthagate rūpe rūpaṃ paṭicca cakkhupasādassa ghaṭṭanā hoti. Tato ghaṭṭanânubhāvena bhavaṅgacalanaṃ hoti. Atha niruddhe bhavaṅge, tad eva rūpaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā, bhavaṅgaṃ vicchindamānā viya, āvajjanakiccaṃ sādhayamānā kiriyamanodhātu uppajjati. Sotadvārâdisu pi es'eva nayo.

116. Manodvāre pana chabbidhe pi ārammaṇe āpāthagate, bhavaṅgacalanânantaraṃ bhavaṅgaṃ vicchindamānā viya āvajjanakiccaṃ sādhayamānā ahetukakiriyamanoviññāṇadhātu uppajjati upekkhāsahagatā ti. Evaṃ dvinnaṃ kiriyaviññāṇānaṃ āvajjanavasena pavatti veditabbā.

117. Āvajjanânantaraṃ pana cakkhudvāre tāva dassanakiccaṃ sādhayamānaṃ cakkhupasādavatthukaṃ[1] cakkhuviññāṇaṃ, sotadvārâdisu savanâdikiccaṃ sādhayamānāni sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāyaviññāṇāni pavattanti. Tāni iṭṭha-iṭṭhamajjhattesu visayesu kusalavipākāni, aniṭṭha-aniṭṭhamajjhattesu visayesu akusalavipākānī ti. Evaṃ dasannaṃ vipākaviññāṇānaṃ dassana-savana-ghāyana-sāyana-phusanavasena pavatti veditabbā.

118. "Cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā uppajjitvā niruddhasamanantarā uppajjati cittaṃ mano mānasaṃ...tajjā manodhātū" ti [Vbh. 88] ādi vacanato pana cakkhuviññāṇâdīnaṃ anantarā tesaṃ yeva visayaṃ sampaṭicchamānā kusalavipākânantaraṃ kusalavipākā, akusalavipākânantaraṃ akusalavipākā manodhātu uppajjati. Evaṃ dvinnaṃ vipākaviññāṇānaṃ sampaṭicchanavasena pavatti veditabbā.

[1] C °vatthu.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

119. "Manodhātuyā pi uppajjitvā niruddhasamanantarā uppajjati cittaṃ mano mānasaṃ...tajjā manoviññāṇadhātū" ti [Vbh. 89] vacanato pana manodhātuyā sampaṭicchitam eva visayaṃ santīrayamānā akusalavipākamanodhātuyā anantarā akusalavipākā, kusalavipākāya anantarā iṭṭhârammaṇe somanassasahagatā, iṭṭhamajjhatte upekkhāsahagatā uppajjati vipākâhetukamanoviññāṇadhātū ti.[1] Evaṃ tiṇṇaṃ vipākaviññāṇānaṃ santīraṇavasena pavatti veditabbā.

120. Santīraṇânantaraṃ pana tam eva visayaṃ vavatthāpayamānā uppajjati kiriyâhetukamanoviññāṇadhātu upekkhāsahagatā ti. Evaṃ ekass'eva kiriyaviññāṇassa voṭṭhapanavasena pavatti veditabbā.

121. Voṭṭhapanânantaraṃ pana sace mahantaṃ hoti rūpâdi-ārammaṇaṃ, atha yathāvavatthāpite visaye aṭṭhannaṃ vā kāmâvacarakusalānaṃ, dvādasannaṃ vā akusalānaṃ, navannaṃ vā avasesakāmâvacarakiriyānaṃ aññataravasena cha, satta vā javanāni javanti. Esa tāva pañcadvāre nayo. Manodvāre pana manodvārâvajjanânantaraṃ tāni yeva. Gotrabhūto uddhaṃ rūpâvacarato pañca kusalāni, pañca kiriyāni, arūpâvacarato cattāri kusalāni, cattāri kiriyāni, lokuttarato cattāri maggacittāni, cattāri phalacittānī ti imesu yaṃ yaṃ laddhapaccayaṃ hoti taṃ taṃ javatī ti. Evaṃ pañcapaññāsāya kusalâkusalakiriya-vipākaviññāṇānaṃ javanavasena pavatti veditabbā.

122. Javanâvasāne pana sace pañcadvāre atimahantaṃ, manodvāre ca vibhūtam ārammaṇaṃ hoti, atha kāmâvacarasattānaṃ kāmâvacarajavanâvasāne iṭṭhârammaṇâdīnaṃ purimakammajavanacittâdīnañ ca vasena yo yo paccayo laddho hoti, tassa tassa vasena aṭṭhasu sahetukakāmâvacaravipākesu tīsu vipākâhetuka-manoviññāṇadhātusu ca aññataraṃ, paṭisotagataṃ nāvaṃ anubandhamānaṃ kiñci antaraṃ udakam iva, bhavaṅgass'ārammaṇato aññasmiṃ ārammaṇe javitaṃ javanam anubandhantaṃ dvikkhattuṃ sakiṃ vā vipākaviññāṇaṃ uppajjati. Tad etaṃ javanâvasāne bhavaṅgassa ārammaṇe pavattanârahaṃ samānaṃ tassa javanassa ārammaṇaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā pavattattā tadārammaṇan ti vuccati. Evaṃ ekādasannaṃ vipākaviññāṇānaṃ tadārammaṇavasena pavatti veditabbā.

123. Tadārammaṇâvasāne pana puna bhavaṅgam eva pavattati. Bhavaṅge vicchinne puna āvajjanâdīnī ti evaṃ laddhapaccayaṃ cittasantānaṃ, bhavaṅgânantaraṃ āvajjanaṃ, āvajjanânantaraṃ dassanâdīnī ti cittaniyamavasen'eva punappunaṃ tāva pavattati[2], yāva ekasmiṃ bhave bhavaṅgassa parikkhayo. Ekasmiṃ hi bhave yaṃ sabbapac-

[1] B1 *omits*. [2] C pavatti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

chimaṇ bhavañgacittaṇ, taṇ tato[1] bhavato[2] cavanattā cutī ti vuccati. Tasmā tam pi ekūnavīsatividham eva hoti. Evaṇ ekūnavīsatiyā vipākaviññāṇānaṇ cutivasena pavatti veditabbā.

124. Cutito pana puna paṭisandhi, paṭisandhito puna bhavañgan ti evaṇ bhava-gati-ṭhiti-nivāsesu saṇsaramānānaṇ sattānaṇ avicchinnaṇ cittasantānaṇ pavattati yeva. Yo pan'ettha arahattaṇ pāpuṇāti, tassa cuticitte niruddhe niruddham eva hotī ti.

Idaṇ viññāṇakkhandhe vitthārakathāmukhaṇ.

125. Idāni yaṇ vuttaṇ, yaṇ kiñci vedayitalakkhaṇaṇ sabban taṇ ekato katvā vedanākkhandho veditabbo ti, etthâpi vedayitalakkhaṇaṇ nāma vedanā va. Yath'āha: "vedayati vedayatī ti kho āvuso, tasmā vedanā ti vuccatī" ti [M. i. 293].

126. Sā pana vedayitalakkhaṇena sabhāvato ekavidhā pi jātivasena tividhā hoti: kusalā, akusalā, abyākatā cā ti.[3] Tattha, kāmâvacaraṇ somanassupekkhā-ñāṇa-saṅkhārabhedato aṭṭhavidhan ti ādinā nayena vuttena kusalena viññāṇena sampayuttā kusalā, akusalena sampayuttā akusalā, abyākatena sampayuttā abyākatā ti veditabbā.

127. Sā sabhāvabhedato pañcavidhā hoti: sukhaṇ, dukkhaṇ, somanassaṇ, domanassaṇ, upekkhā ti. Tattha kusalavipākena kāyaviññāṇena sampayuttaṇ sukhaṇ; akusalavipākena dukkhaṇ. Kāmâvacarato catūhi kusalehi catūhi sahetukavipākehi ekena ahetukavipākena catūhi sahetukakiriyehi ekena ahetukakiriyena catūhi akusalehi, rūpâvacarato ṭhapetvā pañcamajjhānaviññāṇaṇ catūhi kusalehi catūhi vipākehi catūhi kiriyehi, — lokuttaraṇ pana yasmā ajjhānikaṇ nāma n'atthi, tasmā aṭṭha lokuttarāni pañcannaṇ jhānānaṇ vasena cattālīsaṇ honti, — tesu ṭhapetvā aṭṭha pañcamajjhānikāni sesehi dvattiṇsāya kusala-vipākehī ti evaṇ somanassaṇ dvāsaṭṭhiyā viññāṇehi sampayuttaṇ. Domanassaṇ dvīhi akusalehi; upekkhā avasesapañcapaññāsāya viññāṇehi sampayuttā.

128. Tattha iṭṭhaphoṭṭhabbânubhavanalakkhaṇaṇ *sukhaṇ*, sampayuttānaṇ upabrūhanarasaṇ, kāyika-assādapaccupaṭṭhānaṇ, kāyindriyapadaṭṭhānaṇ. Aniṭṭhaphoṭṭhabbânubhavanalakkhaṇaṇ *dukkhaṇ*, sampayuttānaṇ milāpanarasaṇ, kāyikâbādhapaccupaṭṭhānaṇ, kāyindriyapadaṭṭhānaṇ. Iṭṭhârammaṇânubhavanalakkhaṇaṇ *somanassaṇ*, yathā tathā vā iṭṭhâkārasambhogarasaṇ, cetasika-assādapaccupaṭṭhānaṇ, passaddhipadaṭṭhānaṇ. Aniṭṭhârammaṇânubhavana-

[1] B1 *repeats.* [2] B1 *omits.* [3] B2, C ca, *and omit* ti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

lakkhaṇaṃ *domanassaṃ*, yathā tathā vā aniṭṭhâkārasambhogarasaṃ, cetasikâbādhapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ, ekanten'eva hadayavatthupadaṭṭhānaṃ. Majjhattavedayitalakkhaṇā *upekkhā*, sampayuttānaṃ nâti-upabrūhanamilāpanarasā, santabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā, nippītikacittapadaṭṭhānā ti.

Idaṃ vedanākkhandhe vitthārakathāmukhaṃ.

129. Idāni yaṃ vuttaṃ, yaṃ kiñci sañjānanalakkhaṇaṃ sabban taṃ ekato katvā saññākkhandho veditabbo ti, etthâpi sañjānanalakkhaṇaṃ nāma saññā va.[1] Yath'āha: "Sañjānāti sañjānātī ti kho āvuso, tasmā saññā ti vuccatī" ti [M. i. 293]. Sā pan'esā sañjānanalakkhaṇena sabhāvato ekavidhā pi, jātivasena tividhā va hoti: kusalā, akusalā, abyākatā ca. Tattha kusalaviññāṇasampayuttā kusalā, akusalasampayuttā akusalā, abyākatasampayuttā abyākatā. Na hi taṃ viññāṇaṃ atthi yaṃ saññāya vippayuttaṃ. Tasmā yattako viññāṇassa bhedo, tattako saññāyā[2] ti.

130. Sā pan'esā evaṃ viññāṇena samappabhedā pi lakkhaṇâdito sabbā va sañjānanalakkhaṇā; tad ev'etan ti puna sañjānanapaccayanimittakaraṇarasā, dāru-ādisu tacchakâdayo viya; yathāgahitanimittavasena abhinivesakaraṇapaccupaṭṭhānā, hatthidassaka-andhā viya;[3] yathā-upaṭṭhita-visayapadaṭṭhānā, tiṇapurisakesu migapotakānaṃ purisā ti uppannasaññā viyā ti.

Idaṃ saññākkhandhe vitthārakathāmukhaṃ.

131. Yaṃ pana vuttaṃ, yaṃ kiñci abhisaṅkharaṇalakkhaṇaṃ sabban taṃ ekato katvā saṅkhārakkhandho veditabbo ti, ettha abhisaṅkharaṇalakkhaṇaṃ nāma rāsikaraṇalakkhaṇaṃ. Kiṃ pana tan ti? Saṅkhārā yeva. Yath'āha: "Saṅkhatam abhisaṅkharontī ti kho, bhikkhave, tasmā saṅkhārā ti vuccantī" ti [S. iii. 87].

132. Te abhisaṅkharaṇalakkhaṇā, āyūhanarasā, vipphārapaccupaṭṭhānā, sesakkhandhattayapadaṭṭhānā. Evaṃ lakkhaṇâdito ekavidhā pi ca, jātivasena tividhā: kusalā, akusalā, abyākatā ti. Tesu kusalaviññāṇasampayuttā kusalā, akusalasampayuttā akusalā, abyākatasampayuttā abyākatā.

133. Tattha kāmâvacara-paṭhamakusalaviññāṇasampayuttā tāva niyatā sarūpena āgatā sattavīsati, yevāpanakā cattāro, aniyatā pañcā ti chattiṃsa. Tattha phasso, cetanā, vitakko, vicāro, pīti, viriyaṃ, jīvitaṃ, samādhi, saddhā, sati, hiri, ottappaṃ, alobho, adoso, amoho,

[1] B *omit.* [2] B tattakā saññā. [3] *See* Ud. 68–9.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

kāyapassaddhi, cittapassaddhi, kāyalahutā, cittalahutā, kāyamudutā, cittamudutā, kāyakammaññatā, cittakammaññatā, kāyapāguññatā, cittapāguññatā, kāyujjukatā,[1] cittujjukatā,[1] ti ime sarūpena āgatā sattavīsati. Chando, adhimokkho, manasikāro, tatramajjhattatā ti ime yevāpanakā cattāro. Karuṇā, muditā, kāyaduccaritavirati, vacīduccaritavirati, micchâjīvaviratī ti ime aniyatā pañca. Ete hi kadāci uppajjanti, uppajjamānā pi ca na ekato uppajjanti.

134. Tattha phusatī ti *phasso*. Svâyaṃ phusanalakkhaṇo, saṅghaṭṭanaraso, sannipātapaccupaṭṭhāno, āpāthagatavisayapadaṭṭhāno. Ayaṃ hi arūpadhammo pi samāno ārammaṇe phusanâkāren'eva pavattati; ekadesena ca anallīyamāno pi, rūpaṃ viya cakkhuṃ, saddo viya ca sotaṃ, cittaṃ ārammaṇañ ca saṅghaṭṭeti; tikasannipāta-saṅkhātassa attano kāraṇassa vasena paveditattā sannipātapaccupaṭṭhāno[2]; tajjāsamannāhārena c'eva indriyena ca parikkhate visaye anantarāyen' eva[3] uppajjanato āpāthagatavisayapadaṭṭhāno ti vuccati; vedanâdhiṭṭhānabhāvato pana niccammagāvī[4] viya daṭṭhabbo.

135. Cetayatī ti *cetanā;* abhisandahatī ti attho. Sā cetanābhāvalakkhaṇā, āyūhanarasā, saṃvidahanapaccupaṭṭhānā, sakiccaparakiccasādhikā jeṭṭhasissa-mahāvaḍḍhakī-ādayo viya. Accāyikakammânussaraṇâdisu ca panâyaṃ sampayuttānaṃ ussāhanabhāvena pavattamānā pākaṭā hoti.

136. *Vitakkavicārapītisu* yaṃ vattabbaṃ siyā, taṃ[5] Pathavīkasiṇaniddese paṭhamajjhānavaṇṇanāyaṃ vuttam eva [IV. 88–98].

137. Vīrabhāvo *viriyaṃ*. Taṃ ussāhanalakkhaṇaṃ, sahajātānaṃ upatthambhanarasaṃ, asaṃsīdanabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ, "Saṃviggo yoniso padahatī" ti [A. ii. 115] vacanato saṃvegapadaṭṭhānaṃ, viriyârambhavatthupadaṭṭhānaṃ vā, sammā āraddhaṃ sabbasampattīnaṃ mūlaṃ hotī ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

138. Jīvanti tena, sayaṃ vā jīvati, jīvanamattam eva[6] vā tan ti *jīvitaṃ*. Lakkhaṇâdīni pan'assa rūpajīvite vuttanayen'eva veditabbāni [XIV. 59]. Taṃ hi rūpadhammānaṃ jīvitaṃ, idaṃ arūpadhammānan ti idam ev'ettha nānākaraṇaṃ.

139. Ārammaṇe cittaṃ samaṃ ādhiyati, sammā vā ādhiyati, samādhānamattam eva vā etaṃ cittassā ti *samādhi*. So avisāralakkhaṇo,

[1] B2 °ujukatā. *Both* uju *and* ujju *are found in the old texts, such as* Suttanipāta, 550, 215 *etc.*

[2] *Cf.* S. ii. 72, Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso.

[3] B1 *omits.*

[4] *Cf.* S. ii. 99.

[5] B2, C *add* sabbaṃ.

[6] B *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

avikkhepalakkhaṇo vā, sahajātānaṃ sampiṇḍanaraso, nhāniyacuṇṇānaṃ udakaṃ viya, upasamapaccupaṭṭhāno, visesato sukhapadaṭṭhāno, nivāte dīpaccīnaṃ ṭhiti viya cetaso ṭhitī ti daṭṭhabbo.

140. Saddahanti etāya, sayaṃ vā saddahati, saddahanamattam eva vā esā ti *saddhā*. Sā saddahanalakkhaṇā, okappanalakkhaṇā vā, pasādanarasā udakappasādakamaṇi viya, pakkhandanarasā vā oghuttaraṇaṃ[1] viya, akālussiyapaccupaṭṭhānā, adhimuttipaccupaṭṭhānā vā, saddheyyavatthupadaṭṭhānā, saddhammasavanâdi[2]-sotâpatti-aṅgapadaṭṭhānā vā, hattha-vitta-bījāni[3] viya daṭṭhabbā.

141. Saranti tāya, sayaṃ vā sarati, saraṇamattam eva vā esā ti *sati*. Sā apilāpanalakkhaṇā, asammosarasā,[4] ārakkhapaccupaṭṭhānā, visayâbhimukhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā vā, thirasaññāpadaṭṭhānā, kāyâdisatipaṭṭhānapadaṭṭhānā vā; ārammaṇe daḷhaṃ patiṭṭhitattā[5] pana esikā viya, cakkhudvārâdirakkhaṇato dovāriko viya ca daṭṭhabbā.

142. Kāyaduccaritâdīhi hiriyatī ti *hiri*. Lajjāy'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Tehi yeva ottappatī ti *ottappaṃ*. Pāpato ubbegass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Tattha pāpato jigucchanalakkhaṇā hiri, uttāsalakkhaṇaṃ ottappaṃ; lajjâkārena pāpānaṃ[6] akaraṇarasā hiri, uttāsâkārena ottappaṃ; vuttappakāren'eva ca pāpato saṅkocanapaccupaṭṭhānā etā, attagāravaparagāravapadaṭṭhānā. Attānaṃ hi garuṃ[7] katvā hiriyā pāpaṃ jahāti, kulavadhū viya; paraṃ garuṃ[7] katvā ottappena pāpaṃ jahāti, vesiyā viya. Ime ca pana dve dhammā lokapālakā ti[8] daṭṭhabbā.

143. Na lubbhanti etena, sayaṃ vā na lubbhati, alubbhanamattam eva vā tan ti *alobho*. Adosâmohesu pi es'eva nayo. Tesu alobho ārammaṇe cittassa agedhalakkhaṇo, alaggabhāvalakkhaṇo vā kamaladale jalabindu viya, apariggaharaso muttabhikkhu viya, anallīnabhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno asucimhi patitapuriso viya. *Adoso* acaṇḍikkalakkhaṇo, avirodhalakkhaṇo vā anukūlamitto viya, āghātavinayaraso,[9] pariḷāhavinayaraso[9] vā candanaṃ viya, sommabhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno puṇṇacando viya. *Amoho* yathāsabhāvapaṭivedhalakkhaṇo, akkhalitapaṭivedhalakkhaṇo vā kusalissāsakhitta-usupaṭivedho viya, visayobhāsanaraso padīpo viya, asammohapaccupaṭṭhāno araññagatasudesako[10] viya. Tayo pi c'ete sabbakusalānaṃ mūlabhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā.

[1] C °taraṇe; *See* Sn. 184, Saddhāya tarati oghaṃ.
[2] *See* D. iii. 227; S. v. 404.
[3] Ṭīkā: Kusaladhammānaṃ ādāne hatthaṃ viya; Sn. 182 — Saddhîdha vittaṃ; Sn. 77 — Sāddhā bījaṃ.
[4] B2, C °moha°. [5] B2, C patitattā. [6] C pāpakānaṃ. [7] C garukaṃ.
[8] Dve'me . . . lokaṃ pālenti [A. i. 51]. [9] C °vinayana°. [10] B2, C °sudesiko.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

144. Kāyapassambhanaṃ *kāyapassaddhi;* cittapassambhanaṃ *cittapassaddhi.* Kāyo ti c'ettha vedanâdayo tayo khandhā. Ubho pi pan' etā ekato katvā kāyacittadarathavūpasamalakkhaṇā kāyacittapassaddhiyo, kāyacittadarathanimmaddanarasā, kāyacittānaṃ aparipphandasītibhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā, kāyacittapadaṭṭhānā; kāyacittānaṃ avūpasamakara-uddhaccâdikilesa-paṭipakkhabhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā.

145. Kāyalahubhāvo *kāyalahutā*, cittalahubhāvo *cittalahutā.* Tā kāyacittagarubhāvavūpasamalakkhaṇā, kāyacittagarubhāvanimmaddanarasā, kāyacittānaṃ adandhatāpaccupaṭṭhānā, kāyacittapadaṭṭhānā; kāyacittānaṃ garubhāvakarathīnamiddhâdikilesa-paṭipakkhabhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā.

146. Kāyamudubhāvo *kāyamudutā*, cittamudubhāvo *cittamudutā.* Tā kāyacittatthambhavūpasamalakkhaṇā, kāyacittathaddhabhāvanimmaddanarasā, appaṭighātapaccupaṭṭhānā, kāyacittapadaṭṭhānā; kāyacittānaṃ thaddhabhāvakara-diṭṭhimānâdikilesa-paṭipakkhabhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā.

147. Kāyakammaññabhāvo *kāyakammaññatā*, cittakammaññabhāvo *cittakammaññatā.* Tā kāyacittâkammaññabhāvavūpasamalakkhaṇā, kāyacittâkammaññabhāvanimmaddanarasā, kāyacittānaṃ ārammaṇakaraṇasampattipaccupaṭṭhānā, kāyacittapadaṭṭhānā; kāyacittānaṃ akammaññabhāvakarâvasesa-nīvaraṇâdi-paṭipakkhabhūtā, pasādanīyavatthusu pasādâvahā, hitakiriyāsu viniyogakkhamabhāvâvahā suvaṇṇavisuddhi viyā ti daṭṭhabbā.

148. Kāyassa pāguññabhāvo *kāyapāguññatā*, cittassa pāguññabhāvo *cittapāguññatā.* Tā kāyacittānaṃ agelaññabhāvalakkhaṇā, kāyacittagelaññanimmaddanarasā, nirādīnavapaccupaṭṭhānā, kāyacittapadaṭṭhānā; kāyacittānaṃ gelaññakara-assaddhiyâdi-paṭipakkhabhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā.

149. Kāyassa ujukabhāvo *kāyujjukatā*,[1] cittassa ujukabhāvo *cittujjukatā.* Tā kāyacitta-ajjavalakkhaṇā, kāyacittakuṭilabhāvanimmaddanarasā, ajimhatāpaccupaṭṭhānā, kāyacittapadaṭṭhānā; kāyacittānaṃ kuṭilabhāvakara-māyā-sāṭheyyâdi-paṭipakkhabhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā.

150. *Chando* ti kattukāmatāy'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Tasmā so kattukāmatālakkhaṇo chando, ārammaṇapariyesanaraso, ārammaṇena atthikatāpaccupaṭṭhāno, tad ev'assa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Ārammaṇagahaṇe ayaṃ[2] cetaso hatthappasāraṇaṃ viya daṭṭhabbo.

[1] B2 °ujukatā (*so always*). [2] B2, C câyaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

151. Adhimuccanaṃ *adhimokkho*. So sanniṭṭhānalakkhaṇo, asaṃsappanaraso, nicchayapaccupaṭṭhāno, sanniṭṭheyyadhammapadaṭṭhāno; ārammaṇe niccalabhāvena indakhīlo viya daṭṭhabbo.

152. Kiriyā kāro: manamhi kāro *manasikāro*. Purimamanato visadisaṃ manaṃ karotī ti pi manasikāro. Svâyaṃ, ārammaṇapaṭipādako, vīthipaṭipādako, javanapaṭipādako ti tippakāro. Tattha *ārammaṇapaṭipādako* manamhi kāro ti manasikāro. So sāraṇalakkhaṇo, sampayuttānaṃ ārammaṇe saṃyojanaraso, ārammaṇâbhimukhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno, ārammaṇapadaṭṭhāno; saṅkhārakkhandhapariyāpanno, ārammaṇapaṭipādakattena sampayuttānaṃ sārathi viya daṭṭhabbo. *Vīthipaṭipādako* ti pana pañcadvārâvajjanass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. *Javanapaṭipādako* ti manodvārâvajjanass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Na te idha adhippetā.

153. Tesu dhammesu majjhattatā *tatramajjhattatā*. Sā cittacetasikānaṃ samavāhitalakkhaṇā, ūnâdhikatā-nivāraṇarasā, pakkhapātupacchedanarasā vā, majjhattabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā; cittacetasikānaṃ ajjhupekkhaṇabhāvena samappavattānaṃ ājānīyānaṃ ajjhupekkhakasārathi viya daṭṭhabbā.

154. *Karuṇā muditā* ca Brahmavihāraniddese vuttanayen'eva veditabbā [IX. 92, 94, 95]. Kevalaṃ hi tā appanāppattā rūpâvacarā, imā kāmâvacarā ti ayam eva viseso. Keci pana mettupekkhāyo pi aniyatesu icchanti. Taṃ na gahetabbaṃ. Atthato hi adoso yeva mettā, tatramajjhattupekkhā yeva upekkhā ti.

155. Kāyaduccaritato virati *kāyaduccaritavirati*. Esa nayo sesāsu pi. Lakkhaṇâdito pan'etā tisso pi kāyaduccaritâdivatthūnaṃ avītikkamalakkhaṇā—amaddanalakkhaṇā ti vuttaṃ hoti,—kāyaduccaritâdivatthuto saṅkocanarasā, akiriyapaccupaṭṭhānā, saddhā-hirottappaappicchatâdiguṇapadaṭṭhānā; pāpakiriyato cittassa vimukhabhāvabhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā.

156. Iti ime chattiṃsa saṅkhārā paṭhamena kāmâvacarakusalaviññāṇena sampayogaṃ gacchantī ti veditabbā. Yathā ca paṭhamena, evaṃ dutiyenā pi. Sasaṅkhārabhāvamattam eva hi ettha viseso. Tatiyena pana ṭhapetvā amohaṃ avasesā veditabbā. Tathā catutthena. Sasaṅkhārabhāvamattam eva h'ettha[1] viseso. Paṭhame vuttesu pana ṭhapetvā pītiṃ avasesā pañcamena sampayogaṃ gacchanti. Yathā ca pañcamena, evaṃ chaṭṭhenâpi. Sasaṅkhārabhāvamattam eva hi ettha[2]

[1] B2, C Sasaṅkhāramattam eva viseso. [2] C tattha.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

viseso. Sattamena pana ṭhapetvā amohaṃ avasesā veditabbā. Tathā aṭṭhamena. Sasaṅkhārabhāvamattam ev'ettha[1] viseso.

157. Paṭhame vuttesu[2] ṭhapetvā viratittayaṃ sesā rūpâvacarakusalesu paṭhamena sampayogaṃ gacchanti; dutiyena tato vitakkavajjā, tatiyena tato vicāravajjā, catutthena tato pītivajjā, pañcamena tato[3] aniyatesu karuṇā-muditāvajjā. Te yeva catūsu āruppakusalesu. Arūpâvacarabhāvo yeva hi ettha viseso.

158. Lokuttaresu paṭhamajjhānike tāva maggaviññāṇe paṭhamarūpâvacaraviññāṇe vuttanayena, dutiyajjhānikâdibhede dutiyarūpâvacaraviññāṇâdisu vuttanayen'eva veditabbā. Karuṇāmuditānaṃ pana abhāvo, niyataviratitā, lokuttaratā cā ti ayam ettha viseso. Evaṃ tāva kusalā yeva saṅkhārā veditabbā.

159. Akusalesu lobhamūle paṭhamâkusalasampayuttā tāva niyatā sarūpena āgatā terasa, yevāpanakā cattaro ti sattarasa. Tattha, phasso, cetanā, vitakko, vicāro, pīti, viriyaṃ, jīvitaṃ, samādhi, ahirikaṃ, anottappaṃ, lobho, moho, micchādiṭṭhī ti ime sarūpena āgatā terasa; chando, adhimokkho, uddhaccaṃ, manasikāro ti ime yevāpanakā cattāro.

160. Tattha na hiriyatī ti ahiriko; ahirikassa bhāvo *ahirikaṃ*. Na uttappatī ti[4] *anottappaṃ*. Tesu ahirikaṃ kāyaduccaritâdīhi ajigucchanalakkhaṇaṃ, alajjālakkhaṇaṃ vā; anottappaṃ teh'eva asārajjalakkhaṇaṃ, anuttāsalakkhaṇaṃ vā. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthāro pana hirottappānaṃ vuttapaṭipakkhavasena veditabbo [XIV. 142].

161. Lubbhanti tena, sayaṃ vā lubbhati, lubbhanamattam eva vā tan ti *lobho*. Muyhanti tena, sayaṃ vā muyhati, muyhanamattam eva vā tan ti *moho*.

162. Tesu *lobho* ārammaṇagahaṇalakkhaṇo, makkaṭâlepo viya; abhisaṅgaraso,[5] tattakapāle khittamaṃsapesi viya; apariccāgapaccupaṭṭhāno, telañjanarāgo viya; saṃyojanīyadhammesu assādadassanapadaṭṭhāno; taṇhānadībhāvena vaḍḍhamāno, sīghasotā nadī iva[6] mahāsamuddaṃ, apāyam eva gahetvā gacchatī ti daṭṭhabbo.

163. *Moho* cittassa andhabhāvalakkhaṇo, aññāṇalakkhaṇo vā; asampaṭivedharaso, ārammaṇasabhāvacchādanaraso vā; asammāpaṭipattipaccupaṭṭhāno, andhakārapaccupaṭṭhāno vā; ayonisomanasikārapadaṭṭhāno; sabbâkusalānaṃ mūlan ti daṭṭhabbo.

[1] C1 eva c'ettha. [2] B2, C *add* pana. [3] B *add* sukhavajjā.
[4] C Na ottappaṃ anottappaṃ. [5] C abhissaṅga°. [6] C viya.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

164. Micchā passanti tāya, sayaṃ vā micchā passati, micchādassanamattaṃ vā esā ti *micchādiṭṭhi*. Sā ayoniso abhinivesalakkhaṇā, parāmāsarasā, micchâbhinivesapaccupaṭṭhānā, Ariyānaṃ adassanakāmatâdi-padaṭṭhānā;[1] paramaṃ vajjan ti daṭṭhabbā.

165. Uddhatabhāvo *uddhaccaṃ*. Taṃ avūpasamalakkhaṇaṃ, vātâbhighātacalajalaṃ[2] viya; anavaṭṭhānarasaṃ, vātâbhighātacaladhajapaṭākā viya; bhantattapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ, pāsāṇâbhighātasamuddhatabhasmaṃ viya; cetaso avūpasame ayoniso manasikārapadaṭṭhānaṃ; cittavikkhepo ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

166. Sesā[3] kusale vuttanayen'eva veditabbā. Akusalabhāvo yeva hi, akusalabhāvena ca lāmakattaṃ etesaṃ tehi viseso. Iti ime sattarasa saṅkhārā paṭhamena akusalaviññāṇena sampayogaṃ gacchantī ti veditabbā. Yathā ca paṭhamena, evaṃ dutiyenâpi. Sasaṅkhāratā pan' ettha, thīnamiddhassa ca aniyatatā viseso.

167. Tattha thīnatā *thīnaṃ;* middhatā[4] *middhaṃ;* anussāhasaṃhananatā, asattivighāto cā ti attho. Thīnañ ca middhañ ca *thīnamiddhaṃ*. Tattha thīnaṃ anussāhalakkhaṇaṃ, viriyavinodanarasaṃ, saṃsīdanapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ; middhaṃ akammaññatālakkhaṇaṃ, onahanarasaṃ, līnatāpaccupaṭṭhānaṃ, pacalāyikā-niddāpaccupaṭṭhānaṃ vā; ubhayam pi arativijambhikâdisu ayoniso manasikārapadaṭṭhānaṃ.

168. Tatiyena paṭhame vuttesu ṭhapetvā micchādiṭṭhiṃ avasesā veditabbā. *Māno* pan'ettha aniyato hoti; ayaṃ viseso. So uṇṇatilakkhaṇo, sampaggaharaso, ketukamyatāpaccupaṭṭhāno, diṭṭhivippayuttalobhapadaṭṭhāno; ummādo viya daṭṭhabbo. Catutthena dutiye vuttesu ṭhapetvā micchādiṭṭhiṃ avasesā veditabbā. Etthâpi ca māno aniyatesu hoti yeva.

169. Paṭhame vuttesu pana ṭhapetvā pītiṃ avasesā pañcamena sampayogaṃ gacchanti. Yathā ca pañcamena, evaṃ chaṭṭhenâpi. Sasaṅkhāratā pan'ettha thīnamiddhassa ca aniyatabhāvo viseso. Sattamena pañcame vuttesu ṭhapetvā diṭṭhiṃ avasesā veditabbā. Māno pan'ettha aniyato hoti. Aṭṭhamena chaṭṭhe vuttesu ṭhapetvā diṭṭhiṃ avasesā veditabbā. Etthâpi ca māno aniyatesu hoti yevā ti.

170. Dosamūlesu pana dvīsu paṭhamasampayuttā tāva niyatā sarūpena āgatā ekādasa, yevāpanakā cattāro, aniyatā tayo ti aṭṭhā-

[1] *Cf.* A. v. 145; 148.
[2] C °caladhajapaṭākā.
[3] Sesā = phasso, cetanā, vitakko, vicāro, pīti, viriyaṃ, jīvitaṃ, samādhi, chando, adhimokkho, manasikāro.
[4] B1 middhanatā; B2 mijjhanatā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

rasa. Tattha, phasso, cetanā, vitakko, vicāro, viriyaṇ, jīvitaṇ, samādhi, ahirikaṇ, anottappaṇ, doso, moho ti ime sarūpena āgatā ekādasa; chando, adhimokkho, uddhaccaṇ, manasikāro ti ime yevāpanakā cattāro; issā, macchariyaṇ, kukkuccan ti ime aniyatā tayo.

171. Tattha dussanti tena, sayaṇ vā dussati, dussanamattam eva vā tan ti *doso*. So caṇḍikkalakkhaṇo pahaṭâsīviso viya, visappanaraso visanipāto viya, attano nissayadahanaraso vā dāvaggi viya, dūsanapaccupaṭṭhāno laddhokāso viya sapatto, āghātavatthupadaṭṭhāno, visasaṇsaṭṭhapūtimuttaṇ viya daṭṭhabbo.

172. Issāyanā *issā*. Sā parasampattīnaṇ ussuyanalakkhaṇā,[1] tatth' eva anabhiratirasā, tato vimukhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā, parasampattipadaṭṭhānā, saṇyojanan ti daṭṭhabbā.

173. Maccharabhāvo *macchariyaṇ*. Taṇ laddhānaṇ vā labhitabbānaṇ vā attano sampattīnaṇ nigūhanalakkhaṇaṇ, tāsaṇ yeva parehi sādhāraṇabhāva-akkhamanarasaṇ, saṅkocanapaccupaṭṭhānaṇ, kaṭukañcukatāpaccupaṭṭhānaṇ vā, attasampattipadaṭṭhānaṇ, cetaso virūpabhāvo ti daṭṭhabbaṇ.

174. Kucchitaṇ kataṇ kukataṇ; tassa bhāvo *kukkuccaṇ*. Taṇ pacchânutāpalakkhaṇaṇ, katâkatânusocanarasaṇ, vippaṭisārapaccupaṭṭhānaṇ, katâkatapadaṭṭhānaṇ, dāsabyam iva daṭṭhabbaṇ.

175. Sesā vuttappakārā yevā ti. Iti ime aṭṭhārasa saṅkhārā paṭhamena dosamūlena sampayogaṇ gacchantī ti veditabbā. Yathā ca paṭhamena, evaṇ dutiyenā pi. Sasaṅkhāratā pana, aniyatesu ca thīnamiddhasambhavo viseso.

176. Mohamūlesu dvīsu vicikicchāsampayuttena tāva, phasso, cetanā, vitakko, vicāro, viriyaṇ, jīvitaṇ, cittaṭṭhiti, ahirikaṇ, anottappaṇ, moho, vicikicchā ti sarūpena āgatā ekādasa; uddhaccaṇ, manasikāro ti yevāpanakā dve cā ti terasa.

177. Tattha *cittaṭṭhitī* ti pavattiṭṭhitimatto[2] dubbalo samādhi. Vigatā cikicchā ti *vicikicchā*. Sā saṇsayalakkhaṇā, kampanarasā, anicchayapaccupaṭṭhānā, anekaṇsagāhapaccupaṭṭhānā vā, vicikicchāyaṇ ayoniso manasikārapadaṭṭhānā, paṭipatti-antarāyakarā ti daṭṭhabbā. Sesā vuttappakārā yeva.

178. Uddhacca-sampayuttena vicikicchā-sampayutte vuttesu ṭhapetvā vicikicchaṇ sesā dvādasa. Vicikicchāya abhāvena pan'ettha

[1] B2 ussuyyana°; C2 usūyana°-. [2] B2, C pavatta°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

adhimokkho uppajjati; tena saddhiṃ teras'eva. Adhimokkhasambhavato ca balavataro samādhi hoti. Yañ c'ettha uddhaccaṃ, taṃ sarūpen'eva āgataṃ; adhimokkha-manasikārā yevāpanakavasenā ti. Evaṃ akusalasaṅkhārā veditabbā.

179. Abyākatesu vipākâbyākatā tāva ahetuka-sahetukabhedato duvidhā. Tesu ahetukavipākaviññāṇasampayuttā ahetukā. Tattha kusalâkusalavipāka-cakkhuviññāṇasampayuttā tāva, phasso, cetanā, jīvitaṃ, cittaṭṭhitī ti sarūpena āgatā cattāro; yevāpanako manasikāro yevā ti pañca. Sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāyaviññāṇasampayuttā pi ete yeva.

180. Ubhayavipākamanodhātuyā ete c'eva vitakka-vicārâdhimokkhā cā ti aṭṭha; tathā tividhāya pi ahetukamanoviññāṇadhātuyā. Yā pan'ettha somanassasahagatā, tāya saddhiṃ pīti adhikā hotī ti veditabbā.

181. Sahetukavipāka-viññāṇasampayuttā pana sahetukā. Tesu aṭṭhakāmâvacaravipākasampayuttā tāva aṭṭhahi kāmâvacarakusalehi sampayuttasaṅkhārasadisā yeva. Yā pana[1] aniyatesu karuṇā muditā, tā sattârammaṇattā vipākesu na santi. Ekantaparittârammaṇā hi kāmâvacaravipākā. Na kevalañ ca karuṇā muditā, viratiyo pi vipākesu na santi. Pañca sikkhāpadā, "Kusalā yevā" ti [Vbh. 291] hi vuttaṃ.

182. Rūpâvacarârūpâvacara-lokuttara-vipākaviññāṇa-sampayuttā pana tesaṃ kusalaviññāṇasampayuttasaṅkhārehi sadisā eva.

183. Kiriyâbyākatā pi ahetuka-sahetukabhedato duvidhā. Tesu ahetukakiriyaviññāṇasampayuttā ahetukā. Te kusalavipākamanodhātu-ahetukamanoviññāṇadhātudvayayuttehi samānā. Manoviññāṇadhātudvaye pana viriyaṃ adhikaṃ, viriyasabbhāvato[2] ca[3] balappatto samādhi hoti. Ayam ettha viseso.

184. Sahetuka-kiriyaviññāṇasampayuttā pana sahetukā. Tesu aṭṭhakāmâvacara-kiriyaviññāṇasampayuttā tāva ṭhapetvā viratiyo aṭṭhahi kāmâvacarakusalehi sampayuttasaṅkhārasadisā. Rūpâvacarârūpâvacarakiriyasampayuttā pana sabbâkārena pi tesaṃ kusalaviññāṇasampayuttasadisā yevā ti. Evaṃ abyākatā pi saṅkhārā veditabbā ti.

Idaṃ saṅkhārakkhandhe vitthārakathāmukhaṃ.

185. Idaṃ tāva Abhidhammabhājaniyanayena[4] khandhesu[5] vitthārakathāmukhaṃ. Bhagavatā pana, "Yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītânāgatapac-

[1] B *add* tā. [2] B2, C °yabhāvato. [3] B1 *omits*.
[4] B2, C Abhidhamme padabhājaniya°. [5] B1 khandhe.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

cuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, tad ekajjhaṃ abhisaṃyūhitvā abhisaṅkhipitvā ayaṃ vuccati rūpakkhandho. Yā kāci vedanā. . . .Yā kāci saññā. . . .Ye keci saṅkhārā. . . .Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītânāgatapaccuppannaṃ. . .pe. . .abhisaṅkhipitvā ayaṃ vuccati viññāṇakkhandho" ti [Vbh. 1—9] evaṃ khandhā vitthāritā.

186. Tattha *yaṃ kiñcī* ti anavasesapariyādānaṃ. *Rūpan* ti atippasaṅganiyamanaṃ. Evaṃ padadvayenâpi rūpassa asesapariggaho kato hoti. Ath'assa atītâdinā vibhāgaṃ ārabhati.[1] Taṃ hi kiñci atītaṃ, kiñci anāgatâdibhedan ti. Esa nayo vedanâdisu. Tattha rūpaṃ tāva addhā-santati-samaya-khaṇavasena catudhā atītaṃ nāma hoti. Tathā anāgata-paccuppannaṃ.

187. Tattha *addhāvasena* tāva ekassa ekasmiṃ bhave paṭisandhito pubbe atītaṃ; cutito uddhaṃ anāgataṃ; ubhinnam antare paccuppannaṃ.

188. *Santativasena* sabhāga-eka-utusamuṭṭhānaṃ ekâhārasamuṭṭhānañ ca pubbâpariyavasena vattamānam pi paccuppannaṃ; tato pubbe visabhāga-utu-āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ atītaṃ; pacchā anāgataṃ. Cittajaṃ ekavīthi-ekajavana-ekasamāpattisamuṭṭhānaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tato pubbe atītaṃ; pacchā anāgataṃ. Kammasamuṭṭhānassa pāṭiyekkaṃ santativasena atītâdibhedo n'atthi. Tesaṃ yeva pana utu-āhāracittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ upatthambhakavasena tassa atītâdibhāvo veditabbo.

189. *Samayavasena* ekamuhutta-pubbaṇha-sāyaṇha-ratti-divâdisu[2] samayesu santānavasena pavattamānaṃ taṃ-taṃ-samayaṃ paccuppannaṃ nāma; tato pubbe atītaṃ; pacchā anāgataṃ.

190. *Khaṇavasena* uppādâdikhaṇattaya-pariyāpannaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tato pubbe anāgataṃ; pacchā atītaṃ.

191. Api ca atikkantahetupaccayakiccam[3] atītaṃ; niṭṭhitahetukiccam aniṭṭhitapaccayakiccaṃ paccuppannaṃ; ubhayakiccam asampattaṃ anāgataṃ. Sakiccakkhaṇe vā paccuppannaṃ; tato pubbe anāgataṃ; pacchā atītaṃ. Ettha ca khaṇâdikathā va nippariyāyā; sesā sapariyāyā.

192. Ajjhattabahiddhābhedo vuttanayo eva [XIV. 73]. Api ca idha niyakajjhattam pi ajjhattaṃ, parapuggalikam pi ca bahiddhā ti veditabbaṃ. Oḷārikasukhumabhedo vuttanayo va [XIV. 73].

[1] C āharati. [2] C -rattindivâ°. [3] B2, C °hetuppaccaya°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

193. Hīnapaṇītabhedo duvidho: pariyāyato, nippariyāyato ca. Tattha Akaniṭṭhānaṃ[1] rūpato Sudassīnaṃ rūpaṃ *hīnaṃ*; tad eva Sudassānaṃ rūpato *paṇītaṃ*. Evaṃ yāva narakasattānaṃ rūpaṃ, tāva pariyāyato hīnapaṇītatā veditabbā. Nippariyāyato pana yattha akusalavipākaṃ uppajjati, taṃ hīnaṃ; yattha kusalavipākaṃ, taṃ paṇītaṃ.

194. *Dūre santike* ti idam pi vuttanayam eva [XIV. 73]. Api ca okāsato p'ettha upādāy'upādāya dūra-santikatā veditabbā.

195. *Tad ekajjhaṃ abhisaṃyyūhitvā abhisaṅkhipitvā* ti taṃ atītādīhi padehi visuṃ visuṃ niddiṭṭhaṃ rūpaṃ sabbaṃ ruppanalakkhaṇasaṅkhāte ekavidhabhāve paññāya rāsiṃ katvā *rūpakkhandho* ti vuccatī ti ayam ettha attho.

196. Etena sabbam pi rūpaṃ ruppanalakkhaṇe rāsibhāvûpagamanena rūpakkhandho ti dassitaṃ hoti. Na hi rūpato aññe rūpakkhandho nāma atthi. Yathā ca rūpaṃ, evaṃ vedanâdayo pi vedayitalakkhaṇâdisu rāsibhāvûpagamanena. Na hi vedanâdīhi aññe vedanākkhandhâdayo nāma atthi.

197. Atītâdivibhāge pan'ettha santativasena khaṇâdivasena ca vedanāya atītânāgatapaccuppannabhāvo veditabbo. Tattha *santativasena* ekavīthi-ekajavana-ekasamāpattipariyāpannā ekavidhavisayasamāyogappavattā ca paccuppannā; tato pubbe atītā; pacchā anāgatā. *Khaṇâdivasena* khaṇattayapariyāpannā, pubbantâparantamajjhattagatā sakiccañ ca kurumānā vedanā paccuppannā; tato pubbe atītā; pacchā anāgatā.

198. Ajjhattabahiddhābhedo niyakajjhattavasena veditabbo. Oḷārikasukhumabhedo "Akusalā vedanā oḷārikā, kusalâbyākatā vedanā sukhumā" ti [Vbh. 3] ādinā nayena Vibhaṅge vuttena jāti-sabhāvapuggala-lokiyalokuttaravasena veditabbo.

199. *Jātivasena* tāva akusalā vedanā, sâvajjakiriyāhetuto[2] kilesasantāpabhāvato ca avūpasantavuttī ti kusalavedanāya oḷārikā; sabyāpārato sa-ussāhato savipākato kilesasantāpabhāvato sâvajjato ca vipākâbyākatāya oḷārikā; savipākato kilesasantāpabhāvato sabyāpajjhato sâvajjato ca kiriyâbyākatāya oḷārikā. Kusalâbyākatā pana vuttavipariyāyato akusalāya sukhumā. Dve pi kusalâkusalavedanā sabyāpārato sa-ussāhato savipākato ca yathāyogaṃ duvidhāya pi abyākatāya oḷārikā. Vuttavipariyāyena duvidhā pi abyākatā tāhi sukhumā. Evaṃ tāva jātivasena oḷārikasukhumatā veditabbā.

[1] *See* Vbh. 425. [2] C °kiriya°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

200. *Sabhāvavasena* pana dukkhā vedanā nirassādato savipphārato khobhakaraṇato[1] ubbejaniyato abhibhavanato ca itarāhi dvīhi oḷārikā. Itarā pana dve sātato santato paṇītato manāpato majjhattato ca yathāyogaṃ dukkhāya sukhumā. Ubho pana sukha-dukkhā savipphārato khobhakaraṇato pākaṭato[2] ca adukkhamasukhāya oḷārikā. Sā vuttavipariyāyena tadubhayato sukhumā. Evaṃ sabhāvavasena oḷārikasukhumatā veditabbā.

201. *Puggalavasena* pana asamāpannassa vedanā nānârammaṇe vikkhittabhāvato samāpannassa vedanāya oḷārikā; vipariyāyena itarā sukhumā. Evaṃ puggalavasena oḷārikasukhumatā veditabbā.

202. *Lokiyalokuttaravasena* pana sâsavā vedanā lokiyā. Sā āsavuppattihetuto oghaniyato yoganiyato ganthaniyato nīvaraṇiyato upādāniyato saṃkilesikato puthujjanasādhāraṇato ca anāsavāya oḷārikā. Sā vipariyāyena sâsavāya sukhumā. Evaṃ lokiyalokuttaravasena oḷārikasukhumatā veditabbā.

203. Tattha jāti-ādivasena sambhedo pariharitabbo. Akusalavipākakāyaviññāṇasampayuttā hi vedanā jātivasena abyākatattā sukhumā pi samānā sabhāvâdivasena oḷārikā hoti. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Abyākatā vedanā sukhumā. Dukkhā vedanā oḷārikā...Asamāpannassa vedanā oḷārikā...Sâsavā[1] vedanā[1] oḷārikā"[1] ti [Vbh. 3–4]. Yathā ca dukkhā vedanā, evaṃ sukhâdayo pi jātivasena oḷārikā sabhāvâdivasena sukhumā honti.

204. Tasmā yathā jāti-ādivasena sambhedo na hoti, tathā vedanānaṃ oḷārikasukhumatā veditabbā. Seyyathidaṃ: abyākatā jātivasena kusalâkusalāhi sukhumā. Tattha,[3] katamā abyākatā? kiṃ dukkhā? kiṃ sukhā? kiṃ samāpannassa? kiṃ asamāpannassa? kiṃ sâsavā? kiṃ anāsavā ti evaṃ sabhāvâdibhedo na[1] parāmasitabbo. Esa nayo sabbattha.

205. Api ca, "Taṃ taṃ vā pana vedanaṃ upādāy'upādāya vedanā oḷārikā sukhumā daṭṭhabbā" ti [Vbh. 4] vacanato akusalâdisu pi lobhasahagatāya dosasahagatā vedanā aggi viya attano nissayadahanato oḷārikā, lobhasahagatā sukhumā. Dosasahagatā pi niyatā oḷārikā, aniyatā sukhumā. Niyatā pi kappaṭṭhitikā oḷārikā, itarā sukhumā. Kappaṭṭhitikāsu pi asaṅkhārikā oḷārikā, itarā sukhumā. Lobhasahagatā pana diṭṭhisampayuttā oḷārikā, itarā sukhumā. Sā pi niyatā kappaṭṭhitikā asaṅkhārikā oḷārikā, itarā sukhumā. Avisesena ca

[1] C *omit*. [2] C pākaṭakaraṇato. [3] C2 Na tattha.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

akusalā bahuvipākā oḷārikā, appavipākā sukhumā. Kusalā pana appavipākā oḷārikā, bahuvipākā sukhumā.

206. Api ca, kāmâvacarakusalā oḷārikā, rūpâvacarā sukhumā; tato arūpâvacarā; tato lokuttarā. Kāmâvacarā dānamayā oḷārikā, sīlamayā sukhumā; tato bhāvanāmayā. Bhāvanāmayā pi duhetukā oḷārikā, tihetukā sukhumā; tihetukā pi sasaṅkhārikā oḷārikā; asaṅkharikā sukhumā. Rūpâvacarā ca paṭhamajjhānikā oḷārikā...pe...pañcamajjhānikā sukhumā va. Arūpâvacarā ca ākāsânañcâyatanasampayuttā oḷārikā...pe...nevasaññānâsaññâyatanasampayuttā sukhumā va. Lokuttarā ca sotâpattimaggasampayuttā oḷārikā...pe... arahattamaggasampayuttā sukhumā va. Esa nayo taṇṭaṇbhūmivipākakiriyavedanāsu, dukkhâdi-asamāpannâdi-sâsavâdivasena vuttavedanāsu ca.

207. Okāsavasena câpi niraye dukkhā oḷārikā; tiracchānayoniyaṇ sukhumā...pe...Paranimmitavasavattisu sukhumā va. Yathā ca dukkhā, evaṇ sukhā pi sabbattha yathânurūpaṇ yojetabbā.

208. Vatthuvasena câpi hīnavatthukā yā kāci vedanā oḷārikā, paṇītavatthukā sukhumā. Hīnapaṇītabhede, yā oḷārikā sā hīnā, yā ca sukhumā, sā paṇītā ti daṭṭhabbā.

209. Dūrapadaṇ[1] pana, "Akusalā vedanā kusalâbyākatāhi vedanāhi dūre," santikapadaṇ,[2] "Akusalā vedanā akusalāya vedanāya santike" ti [Vbh. 4] ādinā nayena Vibhaṅge vibhattaṇ. Tasmā akusalā vedanā visabhāgato[3] asaṇsaṭṭhato asarikkhato ca kusalâbyākatāhi dūre; tathā kusalâbyākatā akusalāya. Esa nayo sabbavāresu. Akusalā pana vedanā sabhāgato ca sarikkhato ca akusalāya santike ti. Idaṇ vedanākkhandhassa atītâdivibhāge vitthārakathāmukhaṇ.

210. Taṇ-taṇ-vedanāsampayuttānaṇ[4] saññâdīnaṇ pi etaṇ evam eva veditabbaṇ. Evaṇ viditvā ca puna[5] etesveva

> Khandhesu ñāṇabhedatthaṇ, kamato'tha visesato,
> anūnâdhikato c'eva, upamāto tath'eva ca,
> Daṭṭhabbato dvidhā, evaṇ passantass'atthasiddhito,
> vinicchayanayo sammā viññātabbo vibhāvinā.

211. Tattha *kamato* ti idha, uppattikkamo, pahānakkamo, paṭipattikkammo, bhūmikkamo, desanākkamo ti bahuvidho kamo. Tattha, "Paṭhamaṇ kalalaṇ hoti, kalalā hoti abbudan" ti [S. i. 206] evamādi

[1] C Dūre°. [2] B2, santike°. [3] C sabhāgato.
[4] C *add* pana. [5] B pana.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

uppattikkamo. "Dassanena pahātabbā dhammā, bhāvanāya pahātabbā dhammā" ti [Dhs. 1] evamādi pahānakkamo. "Sīlavisuddhi ...cittavisuddhī" ti [M. i. 148] evamādi paṭipattikkamo. "Kāmâvacarā, rūpâvacarā" ti [Ps. i. 83] evamādi bhūmikkamo. "Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā" ti [D. ii. 120][1] vā, "Dānakathaṃ, sīlakathan" ti [M. i. 379] vā evamādi desanākkamo.

212. Tesu idha uppattikkamo tāva na yujjati, kalalâdīnaṃ viya khandhānaṃ pubbâpariyavavatthānena anuppattito; na pahānakkamo, kusalâbyākatānaṃ apahātabbato; na paṭipattikkamo, akusalānaṃ appaṭipajjanīyato; na bhūmikkamo, vedanâdīnaṃ catubhūmipariyāpannattā; desanākkamo pana yujjati.

213. Abhedena hi pañcasu khandhesu attagāhapatitaṃ veneyyajanaṃ samūhaghanavinibbhogadassanena attagāhato mocetukāmoBhagavā hitakāmo tassa[2] janassa sukhagahaṇatthaṃ cakkhu-ādīnam pi visayabhūtaṃ oḷārikaṃ paṭhamaṃ rūpakkhandhaṃ dasseti; tato iṭṭhâniṭṭharūpasaṃvedanikaṃ vedanaṃ; "Yaṃ vedayati[3] taṃ sañjānāti" ti [M. i. 293] evaṃ vedanāvisayassa ākāragāhikaṃ saññaṃ; saññāvasena abhisaṅkhārake saṅkhāre; tesaṃ vedanâdīnaṃ nissayaṃ adhipatibhūtañ ca nesaṃ viññāṇan ti. Evaṃ tāva kamato vinicchayanayo viññātabbo.

214. *Visesato* ti khandhānañ ca upādānakkhandhānañ ca visesato. Ko pana nesaṃ viseso? Khandhā tāva avisesato vuttā; upādānakkhandhā sâsava-upādāniyabhāvena visesetvā. Yath'āha: "Pañca ca, bhikkhave, khandhe desissāmi, pañcupādānakkhandhe; taṃ suṇātha. Katame ca, bhikkhave, pañcakkhandhā? Yaṃ kiñci, bhikkhave, rūpaṃ atītânāgatapaccuppannaṃ...pe...santike vā, ayaṃ vuccati[4] rūpakkhandho. Yā kāci vedanā...pe...yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ...pe... santike vā, ayaṃ vuccati viññāṇakkhandho. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, pañcakkhandhā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, pañcupādānakkhandhā? Yaṃ kiñci, bhikkhave, rūpaṃ...pe...santike vā sâsavaṃ upādāniyaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati rūpupādānakkhandho. Yā kāci vedanā...pe...yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ...santike vā sâsavaṃ upādāniyaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati viññāṇupādānakkhandho. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, pañcupādānakkhandhā" ti [S. iii. 47–48].

215. Ettha ca yathā vedanâdayo anāsavā pi atthi, na evaṃ rūpaṃ. Yasmā pan'assa rāsaṭṭhena khandhabhāvo yujjati, tasmā khandhesu vuttaṃ; yasmā rāsaṭṭhena ca sâsavaṭṭhena ca upādānakkhandhabhāvo

[1] *Also* Ps. i. 84.
[2] B2 *repeats.*
[3] M. *text* Yaṃ h'āvuso vedeti.
[4] B, C1 *add* bhikkhave.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

yujjati, tasmā upādānakkhandhesu vuttaṃ. Vedanâdayo pana anāsavā va[1] khandhesu vuttā, sâsavā upādānakkhandhesu. Upādānakkhandhā ti ca ettha, upādānagocarā khandhā upādānakkhandhā ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo. Idha pana sabbe p'ete ekajjhaṃ katvā khandhā ti adhippetā.

216. *Anūnâdhikato* ti, kasmā pana Bhagavatā pañc'eva khandhā vuttā anūnā, anadhikā ti? Sabbasaṅkhatasabhāgekasaṅgahato, attattaniyagāhavatthussa etaparamato, aññesañ ca tadavarodhato.

217. Anekappabhedesu hi saṅkhatadhammesu sabhāgavasena saṅgayhamānesu rūpaṃ rūpasabhāgekasaṅgahavasena eko khandho hoti; vedanā vedanāsabhāgekasaṅgahavasena eko khandho hoti. Esa nayo saññâdisu. Tasmā sabbasaṅkhatasabhāgekasaṅgahato pañc'eva vuttā.

218. Etaparamañ c'etaṃ[2] attattaniyagāhavatthu yadidaṃ rūpâdayo pañca. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Rūpe kho, bhikkhave, sati, rūpaṃ upādāya, rūpaṃ abhinivissa, evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati, etaṃ mama, eso'ham asmi, eso me attā ti. Vedanāya...Saññāya...Saṅkhāresu...Viññāṇe sati, viññāṇaṃ upādāya, viññāṇaṃ abhinivissa, evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati, etaṃ mama, eso'ham asmi, eso me attā" ti[3] [S. iii. 181–82]. Tasmā attattaniyagāhavatthussa etaparamato pi pañc'eva vuttā.

219. Ye pi c'aññe sīlâdayo pañca dhammakkhandhā vuttā,[4] te pi saṅkhārakkhandhe pariyāpannattā etth'eva avarodhaṃ gacchanti. Tasmā aññesaṃ tadavarodhato pi pañc'eva vuttā ti. Evaṃ anūnâdhikato vinicchayanayo viññātabbo.

220. *Upamāto* ti ettha hi gilānasālûpamo rūpupādānakkhandho,[5] gilānûpamassa viññāṇupādānakkhandhassa vatthu-dvārârammaṇavasena nivāsaṭṭhānato. Gelaññûpamo vedanupādānakkhandho ābādhakattā. Gelaññasamuṭṭhānûpamo saññupādānakkhandho, kāmasaññâdivasena rāgâdisampayuttavedanāsambhavā. Asappāyasevanûpamo saṅkhārupādānakkhandho, vedanāgelaññassa nidānattā. "Vedanaṃ vedanattāya abhisaṅkharontī" ti [S. iii. 87] hi vuttaṃ; tathā, "Akusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākaṃ kāyaviññāṇaṃ uppannaṃ hoti dukkhasahagatan" ti [Dhs. 117–18]. Gilānûpamo viññāṇupādānakkhandho, vedanāgelaññena aparimuttattā.

221. Api ca cāraka-kāraṇa-aparādha-kāraṇakāraka-aparādhikûpamā ete bhājana-bhojana-byañjana-parivesaka-bhuñjakûpamā cā ti. Evaṃ upamāto vinicchayanayo viññātabbo.

[1] C *omit.* [2] C Etaparamato atta°. [3] S. *text slightly differs.*
[4] *See* D. iii. 279; A. i. 162, iii. 134, v. 16; S. i. 99–100. [5] B2, C rūpakkhandho.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

222. *Daṭṭhabbato dvidhā* ti, saṅkhepato vitthārato cā ti evaṃ dvidhā daṭṭhabbato p'ettha vinicchayanayo viññātabbo.

223. Saṅkhepato hi pañcupādānakkhandhā Āsīvisûpame[1] vuttanayena ukkhittâsikapaccatthikato; Bhārasuttavasena[2] bhārato; Khajjanīyapariyāyavasena[3] khādakato; Yamakasuttavasena[4] anicca-dukkhânatta-saṅkhata-vadhakato daṭṭhabbā.

224. Vitthārato pan'ettha pheṇapiṇḍo viya rūpaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, parimaddanâsahanato; udakabubbuḷaṃ viya vedanā, muhuttaramaṇīyato; marīcikā viya saññā, vippalambhanato; kadalikkhandho viya saṅkhārā, asārakato; māyā viya viññāṇaṃ, vañcakato.[5] Visesato ca suḷāram[6] pi ajjhattikaṃ rūpaṃ asubhan ti daṭṭhabbaṃ; vedanā tīhi dukkhatāhi[7] avinimuttato dukkhā ti; saññā-saṅkhārā avidheyyato anattā ti; viññāṇaṃ udayabbayadhammato aniccan ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

225. *Evaṃ passantass'atthasiddhito* ti evañ ca saṅkhepavitthāravasena dvidhā passato yā atthasiddhi hoti, tato pi[8] vinicchayanayo viññātabbo. Seyyathidaṃ: Saṅkhepato tāva pañcupādānakkhandhe ukkhittâsikapaccatthikâdibhāvena passanto khandhehi na vihaññati; vitthārato pana rūpâdīni pheṇapiṇḍâdisadisabhāvena passanto na asāresu sāradassī hoti.

226. Visesato ca ajjhattikarūpaṃ asubhato passanto kabaḷīkārâhāraṃ parijānāti, asubhe subhan ti vipallāsaṃ pajahati, kāmoghaṃ uttarati, kāmayogena visaṃyujjati, kāmâsavena anāsavo hoti, abhijjhākāyaganthaṃ bhindati, kāmupādānaṃ na upādiyati.

227. Vedanaṃ dukkhato passanto phassâhāraṃ parijānāti, dukkhe sukhan ti vipallāsaṃ pajahati, bhavoghaṃ uttarati, bhavayogena visaṃyujjati, bhavâsavena anāsavo hoti, byāpāda-kāyaganthaṃ bhindati, sīlabbatupādānaṃ na upādiyati.

228. Saññaṃ[9] saṅkhāre ca anattato passanto manosañcetanâhāraṃ parijānāti, anattani attā ti vipallāsaṃ pajahati, diṭṭhoghaṃ uttarati, diṭṭhiyogena visaṃyujjati, diṭṭhâsavena anāsavo hoti, idaṃsaccâbhinivesa-kāyaganthaṃ bhindati, attavādupādānaṃ na upādiyati.

229. Viññāṇaṃ aniccato passanto viññāṇâhāraṃ parijānāti, anicce niccan ti vipallāsaṃ pajahati, avijjoghaṃ uttarati, avijjāyogena visaṃ-

[1] S. iv. 174. [2] S. iii. 25. [3] S. iii. 87–88.
[4] S. iii. 112–14. [5] *See* S. iii. 140–42. [6] C sundaram.
[7] *See* S. iv. 259. [8] C *omit*. [9] B2, C saññā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

yujjati, avijjâsavena anāsavo hoti, sīlabbataparāmāsa-kāyaganthaṃ bhindati, diṭṭhupādānaṃ na upādiyati.

230. Evaṃ mahânisaṃsaṃ vadhakâdivasena dassanaṃ yasmā, tasmā khandhe dhīro vadhakâdivasena passeyyā ti.

Iti sādhujanapāmujjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge paññābhāvanâdhikāre Khandhaniddeso nāma cuddasamo paricchedo.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

PANNARASAMO PARICCHEDO

ĀYATANADHĀTUNIDDESO

1. *Āyatanānī* ti[1] dvādas'āyatanāni: cakkhâyatanaṃ rūpâyatanaṃ sotâyatanaṃ saddâyatanaṃ ghānâyatanaṃ gandhâyatanaṃ jivhâyatanaṃ rasâyatanaṃ kāyâyatanaṃ phoṭṭhabbâyatanaṃ manâyatanaṃ dhammâyatanan ti.

2. Tattha,

Attha-lakkhaṇa-tāvatva-kama-saṅkhepavitthārā,
tathā daṭṭhabbato c'eva viññātabbo vinicchayo.

3. Tattha visesato tāva, cakkhatī ti cakkhu; rūpaṃ assādeti, vibhāveti cā ti attho. Rūpayatī ti rūpaṃ; vaṇṇavikāraṃ āpajjamānaṃ hadayaṅgatabhāvaṃ[2] pakāsetī ti attho. Suṇātī ti sotaṃ. Sappatī ti saddo; udāhariyatī ti attho. Ghāyatī ti ghānaṃ. Gandhayatī[3] ti gandho; attano vatthuṃ sūcayatī ti attho. Jīvitaṃ avhayatī ti jivhā. Rasanti taṃ sattā ti raso; assādentī ti attho. Kucchitānaṃ sâsavadhammānaṃ āyo ti kāyo. Āyo ti uppattideso. Phusiyatī ti phoṭṭhabbaṃ. Munātī ti mano. Attano lakkhaṇaṃ dhārentī ti dhammā.

4. Avisesato pana āyatanato, āyānaṃ tananato, āyatassa ca nayanato āyatanan ti veditabbaṃ. Cakkhurūpâdisu hi taṃtaṃdvārârammaṇā cittacetasikā dhammā sena sena anubhavanâdinā kiccena āyatanti; uṭṭhahanti ghaṭanti vāyamantī ti vuttaṃ hoti. Te ca[4] pana āyabhūte dhamme etāni tananti; vitthārentī ti vuttaṃ hoti. Idañ ca anamatagge saṃsāre pavattaṃ atîva āyataṃ saṃsāradukkhaṃ yāva na nivattati tāva nayant'eva; pavattayantī ti vuttaṃ hoti. Iti sabbe p'ime dhammā āyatanato, āyānaṃ tananato, āyatassa ca nayanato, āyatanaṃ āyatanan ti vuccanti.

5. Api ca, nivāsaṭṭhānaṭṭhena ākaraṭṭhena samosaraṇaṭṭhānaṭṭhena saṅjātidesaṭṭhena kāraṇaṭṭhena ca āyatanaṃ veditabbaṃ. Tathā hi loke, Issarâyatanaṃ Vāsudevâyatanan ti ādisu nivāsaṭṭhānaṃ āyatanan ti vuccati; suvaṇṇâyatanaṃ ratanâyatanan ti ādisu ākaro. Sāsane pana,

"Manorame āyatane sevanti naṃ vihaṅgamā" ti [A. iii. 43]

[1] *See* XIV. 32. [2] C hadayagata°. [3] C gandhatī. [4] *C omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ādisu samosaraṇaṭṭhānaṇ; "Dakkhiṇāpatho gunnaṇ āyatanan" ti [?] ādisu saṇjātideso; "Tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbataṇ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane" ti [A. i. 258] ādisu kāraṇaṇ.

6. Cakkhu-ādisu câpi te te cittacetasikā dhammā nivasanti tadāyattavuttitāyā ti cakkhâdayo nesaṇ nivāsaṭṭhānaṇ. Cakkhâdisu ca te ākiṇṇā tannissitattā tadārammaṇattā cā ti cakkhâdayo nesaṇ ākaro. Cakkhâdayo ca nesaṇ samosaraṇaṭṭhānaṇ, tattha tattha vatthudvārârammaṇavasena samosaraṇato. Cakkhâdayo ca nesaṇ saṇjātideso tannissayârammaṇabhāvena tatth'eva uppattito. Cakkhâdayo ca nesaṇ kāraṇaṇ tesaṇ abhāve abhāvato ti.

7. Iti[1] nivāsaṭṭhānaṭṭhena ākaraṭṭhena samosaraṇaṭṭhānaṭṭhena saṇjātidesaṭṭhena kāraṇaṭṭhena cā ti imehi pi kāraṇehi ete dhammā āyatanaṇ āyatanan ti vuccanti. Tasmā yathāvuttena atthena, cakkhuṇ ca taṇ āyatanañ cā ti cakkhâyatanaṇ...pe...dhammā ca te āyatanañ cā ti dhammâyatanan ti evaṇ tāv'ettha atthato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

8. *Lakkhaṇā* ti cakkhâdīnaṇ lakkhaṇato p'ettha viññātabbo vinicchayo. Tāni ca pana tesaṇ lakkhaṇāni Khandhaniddese[2] vuttanayen' eva veditabbāni.

9. *Tāvatvato* ti tāvabhāvato. Idaṇ vuttaṇ hoti: Cakkhâdayo pi hi dhammā eva; evaṇ sati dhammâyatanam icceva avatvā, kasmā dvādas'āyatanānī ti vuttānī ti ce, — cha-viññāṇakāyuppattidvârârammaṇavavatthānato. Idha, channaṇ viññāṇakāyānaṇ dvārabhāvena ārammaṇabhāvena ca vavatthānato ayam etesaṇ bhedo hotī ti dvādasa vuttāni.

10. Cakkhuviññāṇavīthipariyāpannassa hi viññāṇakāyassa cakkhâyatanam eva uppattidvāraṇ, rupâyatanam eva c'ārammaṇaṇ; tathā itarāni itaresaṇ. Chaṭṭhassa pana bhavaṅgamanasaṅkhāto manâyatanekadeso va uppattidvāraṇ, asādhāraṇañ ca dhammâyatanaṇ ārammaṇan ti. Iti channaṇ viññāṇakāyānaṇ uppattidvârârammaṇavavatthānato dvādasa vuttānī ti. Evam ettha tāvatvato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

11. *Kamato* ti idhâpi pubbe vuttesu uppattikkamâdisu[3] desanākkamo va yujjati. Ajjhattikesu[4] hi āyatanesu sanidassana-sappaṭighavisayattā cakkhâyatanaṇ pākaṭan ti paṭhamaṇ desitaṇ; tato anidassana-sappaṭighavisayāni sotâyatanâdīni. Atha vā, dassanânuttariya-

[1] C *omit.* [2] *See* XIV. 37-41 *and* 54-57. [3] *See* XIV. 211. [4] B1 Tesu.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

savanânuttariyahetubhāvena[1] bahûpakārattā ajjhattikesu cakkhâyatana-sotâyatanāni paṭhamaṃ desitāni; tato ghānâyatanâdīni tīṇi; pañcannam pi gocaravisayattā ante manâyatanaṃ; cakkhâyatanâdīnaṃ pana gocarattā tassa tassa anantarāni bāhiresu rūpâyatanâdīni.

12. Api ca viññāṇuppattikāraṇavavatthānato pi ayam etesaṃ kamo veditabbo. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ...pe...manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇan" ti [S. ii. 72]. Evaṃ kamato p'ettha viññātabbo vinicchayo.

13. *Saṅkhepavitthārā* ti saṅkhepato hi manâyatanassa c'eva dhammâyatanekadesassa ca nāmena, tadavasesānañ ca āyatanānaṃ rūpena saṅgahitattā dvādasâpi āyatanāni nāmarūpamattam eva honti.

14. Vitthārato pana, ajjhattikesu tāva, cakkhâyatanaṃ jātivasena cakkhuppasādamattam eva, paccaya-gati-nikāya-puggalabhedato pana anantappabhedaṃ; tathā sotâyatanâdīni cattāri. Manâyatanaṃ kusalâkusala-vipāka-kiriyaviññāṇabhedena ekūnanavutippabhedaṃ, ekavīsuttarasatappabbhedaṃ vā[2]; vatthupaṭipadâdibhedato pana anantappabhedaṃ. Rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasâyatanāni visabhāga-paccayâdibhedato anantappabhedāni. Phoṭṭhabbâyatanaṃ pathavīdhātu-tejodhātu-vāyodhātuvasena tippabhedaṃ, paccayâdibhedato anekappabhedaṃ. Dhammâyatanaṃ vedanā-saññā-saṅkhārakkhandha-sukhumarūpa-nibbānānaṃ sabhāvanānattabhedato anekappabhedan ti. Evaṃ saṅkhepavitthārā viññātabbo vinicchayo.

15. *Daṭṭhabbato* ti ettha pana sabbān'eva saṅkhatāni āyatanāni anāgamanato aniggamanato ca daṭṭhabbāni. Na hi tāni pubbe udayā kutoci āgacchanti, na pi uddhaṃ vayā kuhiñci gacchanti, atha kho pubbe udayā appaṭiladdhasabhāvāni, uddhaṃ vayā paribhinnasabhāvāni, pubbantâparantavemajjhe paccayâyattavuttitāya avasāni pavattanti; tasmā anāgamanato aniggamanato ca daṭṭhabbāni. Tathā nirīhakato abyāpārato ca. Na hi cakkhu-rūpâdīnaṃ evaṃ hoti, aho vata amhākaṃ sāmaggiyaṃ viññāṇaṃ nāma uppajjeyyā ti, na ca tāni viññāṇuppādanatthaṃ dvārabhāvena vatthubhāvena ārammaṇabhāvena vā īhanti, na byāpāram āpajjanti, atha kho dhammatā v'esā yaṃ cakkhurūpâdisāmaggiyaṃ cakkhuviññāṇâdīni sambhavantī ti; tasmā nirīhakato abyāpārato ca daṭṭhabbāni.

[1] *Cf.* A. iii. 325.

[2] B ca.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kaṇgri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

16. Api ca ajjhattikāni suñño[1] gāmo viya daṭṭhabbāni, dhuvasubhasukhattabhāvavirahitattā; bāhirāni gāmaghātakacorā viya[2], ajjhattikānaṃ abhighātakattā. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Cakkhu, bhikkhave, haññati manāpâmanāpehi rūpehī" ti [S. iv. 175] vitthāro. Api ca ajjhattikāni cha pāṇakā viya[3] daṭṭhabbāni, bāhirāni tesaṃ gocarā viyā ti. Evam ettha daṭṭhabbato viññātabbo vinicchayo.[4]

Idaṃ tāva āyatanānaṃ vitthārakathāmukhaṃ.

---

17. Tadanantarā pana, *dhātuyo* ti aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo: cakkhudhātu, rūpadhātu, cakkhuviññāṇadhātu, sotadhātu, saddadhātu, sotaviññāṇadhātu, ghānadhātu, gandhadhātu, ghānaviññāṇadhātu, jivhādhātu, rasadhātu, jivhāviññāṇadhatu, kāyadhātu, phoṭṭhabbadhātu, kāyaviññāṇadhātu, manodhātu, dhammadhātu, manoviññāṇadhātū ti.

18. Tattha,

Atthato lakkhaṇâdīhi kama-tāvatva-saṅkhato
paccayā atha daṭṭhabbā veditabbo vinicchayo.

19. Tattha *atthato* ti, cakkhatī ti cakkhu, rūpayatī ti rūpaṃ, cakkhussa viññāṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇan ti evamādinā tāva nayena cakkhâdīnaṃ visesatthato veditabbo vinicchayo. Avisesena pana, vidahati, dhīyate, vidhānaṃ, vidhīyate etāya, ettha vā dhīyatī ti dhātu.

20. Lokiyā hi dhātuyo kāraṇabhāvena vavatthitā hutvā suvaṇṇarajatâdidhātuyo viya suvaṇṇarajatâdiṃ[5] anekappakāraṃ saṃsāradukkhaṃ vidahanti; bhārahārehi ca bhāro viya sattehi dhīyante; dhāriyantī ti attho. Dukkhavidhānamattam eva c'etā, avasavattanato. Etāhi ca kāraṇabhūtāhi saṃsāradukkhaṃ sattehi anuvidhīyati; tathā vihitañ ca taṃ etāsveva dhīyati; ṭhapiyatī ti attho. Iti cakkhâdisu ekeko dhammo yathāsambhavaṃ, vidahati dhīyatī ti ādinā atthavasena dhātū ti vuccati.

21. Api ca, yathā titthiyānaṃ attā nāma sabhāvato n'atthi, na evam etā. Etā pana, attano sabhāvaṃ dhārentī ti dhātuyo. Yathā[6] loke vicittā haritāla-manosilâdayo selâvayavā dhātuyo ti vuccanti, evam etā pi dhātuyo viya dhātuyo; vicittā h'ete ñāṇañeyyâvayavā ti. Yathā vā sarīrasaṅkhātassa samudāyassa avayavabhūtesu rasa-soṇitâdisu aññamaññ-visabhāga-lakkhaṇaparicchinnesu dhātusamaññā, evam etesu pi pañcakkhandhasaṅkhātassa attabhāvassa avayavesu dhātu-

[1] B suñña-. [2] C *add* daṭṭhabbāni. [3] *Cf.* S. iv. 198–99.
[4] B2, C *add* ti. [5] B2, C °âdi-. [6] C *add* ca.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

samaññā veditabbā; aññamaññavisabhāgalakkhaṇaparicchinnā h'ete cakkhâdayo ti.

22. Api ca, dhātū ti nijjīvamattass'ev'[1]etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Tathā hi Bhagavā, "Chadhāturo[2] ayaṃ bhikkhu puriso" ti [M. iii. 239] ādisu jīvasaññāsamūhananatthaṃ dhātudesanaṃ akāsī ti. Tasmā yathāvuttena atthena, cakkhuṃ ca taṃ dhātu ca cakkhudhātu...pe... manoviññāṇañ ca taṃ dhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātū ti evaṃ tāv'ettha atthato veditabbo vinicchayo.

23. *Lakkhaṇâdito* ti cakkhâdīnaṃ lakkhaṇâdito p'ettha veditabbo vinicchayo. Tāni ca pana tesaṃ lakkhaṇâdīni Khandhaniddese[3] vuttanayen'eva veditabbāni.

24. *Kamato* ti idhâpi pubbe vuttesu uppattikkamâdisu[4] desanākkamo va yujjati. So ca panâyaṃ hetuphalânupubbavavatthānavasena vutto. Cakkhudhātu rūpadhātū ti idaṃ hi dvayaṃ hetu, cakkhuviññāṇadhātū ti phalaṃ. Evaṃ sabbattha.

25. *Tāvatvato* ti tāvabhāvato. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: Tesu tesu hi[5] Suttâbhidhammappadesesu, "Ābhā dhātu, subhā dhātu, ākāsânañcâyatanadhātu, viññāṇañcâyatanadhātu, ākiñcaññâyatanadhātu, nevasaññānâsaññâyatanadhātu, saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu" [S. ii. 150], "Kāmadhātu, byāpādadhātu, vihiṃsādhātu, nekkhammadhātu, abyāpādadhātu, avihiṃsādhātu," [Vbh. 86],[6] "Sukhadhātu, dukkhadhātu, somanassadhātu, domanassadhātu, upekkhādhātu, avijjādhātu" [Vbh. 85], "Ārambhadhātu, nikkamadhātu, parakkamadhātu" [S. v. 66], Hīnā dhātu, majjhimā dhātu, paṇītā dhātu" [D. iii. 215], "Pathavīdhātu, āpodhātu, tejodhātu, vāyodhātu, ākāsadhātu, viññāṇadhātu" [Vbh. 82], "Saṅkhatā dhātu, asaṅkhatā dhātu" [M. iii. 63], "anekadhātu-nānādhātu-loko" ti [M. i. 70][7] evamādayo aññā pi dhātuyo dissanti; evaṃ sati sabbāsaṃ vasena paricchedaṃ akatvā kasmā, aṭṭhārasā ti ayam eva paricchedo kato ti ce, — sabhāvato vijjamānānaṃ sabbadhātūnaṃ tadantogadhattā.

26. Rūpadhātu yeva hi ābhā dhātu; subhā dhātu pana rūpâdipaṭibaddhā. Kasmā? Subhanimittattā. Subhanimittaṃ hi subhā dhātu, tañ ca rūpâdivinimuttaṃ na vijjati. Kusalavipākârammaṇā vā rūpâdayo eva subhā dhātū ti rūpâdimattam ev'esā. Ākāsânañcâyatanadhātu-ādisu cittaṃ manoviññāṇadhātu yeva.[5] Sesā[8] dhammadhātu.

[1] B2, C *omit.* [2] C Chaddhāturo. [3] *See* XIV. 37–41 *and* 54–57.
[4] *See* XIV. 211. [5] C *omit.* [6] *Cf.* M. iii. 62–3.
[7] *Also* A. v. 34, 37. [8] B2 *adds* dhammā,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu pana sabhāvato n'atthi. Dhātudvayanirodhamattam eva hi sā.

27. Kāmadhātu dhammadhātumattaŋ vā hoti. Yath'āha: "Tattha katamā kāmadhātu? Kāmapaṭisaŋyutto takko vitakko...micchāsaṅkappo" ti [Vbh. 86]. Aṭṭhārasâpi vā dhātuyo. Yath'āha: "Heṭṭhato Avīci-nirayaŋ pariyantaŋ karitvā uparito Paranimmitavasavattideve anto karitvā yaŋ etasmiŋ antare, etthâvacarā, ettha pariyāpannā khandhā dhātū āyatanā rūpā vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññāṇaŋ, ayaŋ vuccati kāmadhātū" ti [Vbh. 86].

28. Nekkhammadhātu dhammadhātu eva. "Sabbe pi kusalā dhammā nekkhammadhātū" ti [Vbh. 86] vacanato manoviññāṇadhātu pi hoti yeva. Byāpāda-vihiŋsā-abyāpāda-avihiŋsā-sukha-dukkha-somanassa-domanassûpekkhā-avijjā-ārambha-nikkama-parakkama-dhātuyo dhammadhātu yeva.

29. Hīna-majjhima-paṇītadhātuyo aṭṭhārasa-dhātumattam eva. Hīnā hi cakkhâdayo hīnā dhātu; majjhima-paṇītā majjhimā c'eva paṇītā ca. Nippariyāyena pana akusalā dhammadhātu-manoviññāṇadhātuyo hīnā dhātu; lokiyā kusalâbyākatā ubho pi, cakkhudhātuādayo ca majjhimā dhātu; lokuttarā pana dhammadhātu-manoviññāṇadhātuyo paṇītā dhātu.

30. Pathavī-tejo-vāyodhātuyo phoṭṭhabbadhātu yeva. Āpodhātu ākāsadhātu ca dhammadhātu yeva. Viññāṇadhātu cakkhuviññāṇâdisattaviññāṇadhātusaṅkhepo yeva.

31. Sattarasa dhātuyo dhammadhātu-ekadeso ca saṅkhatā dhātu. Asaṅkhatā pana dhātu dhammadhātu-ekadeso va. Anekadhātunānādhātu-loko pana aṭṭhārasadhātuppabhedamattam evā ti. Iti sabhāvato vijjamānānaŋ sabbadhātūnaŋ tadantogadhattā aṭṭhāras'eva vuttā ti.

32. Api ca vijānanasabhāve viññāṇe[1] jīvasaññīnaŋ saññāsamūhananatthaṃ pi aṭṭhāras'eva vuttā. Santi hi sattā vijānanasabhāve viññāṇe jīvasaññino. Tesaŋ cakkhu-sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāya-manodhātumanoviññāṇadhātubhedena tassa anekataŋ, cakkhu-rūpâdi-paccayâyattavuttitāya aniccatañ ca pakāsetvā dīgharattânusayitaŋ jīvasaññaŋ samūhanitukāmena Bhagavatā aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo pakāsitā.

33. Kiñca bhiyyo tathāveneyyajjhāsayavasena ca.[2] Ye ca imāya anatisaṅkhepavitthārāya desanāya veneyyasattā, tadajjhāsayavasena ca aṭṭhāras'eva pakāsitā.

[1] B2, C *omit.* [2] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Saṅkhepavitthāranayena tathā tathā hi
dhammaṃ pakāsayati esa yathā yathā'ssa,
saddhammatejavihataṃ[1] vilayaṃ khaṇena
veneyyasattahadayesu tamo payātī ti.

Evam ettha tāvatvato veditabbo vinicchayo.

34. *Saṅkhato* ti, cakkhudhātu tāva jātito, eko dhammo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati cakkhuppasādo; tathā sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāya-rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasadhātuyo sotappasādâdivasena. Phoṭṭhabbadhātu pana pathavī-tejo-vāyo-vasena, tayo dhammā ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Cakkhuviññāṇadhātu kusalâkusalavipākavasena, dve dhammā ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati; tathā sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāyaviññāṇadhātuyo. Manodhātu pana pañcadvārâvajjana-kusalâkusalavipākasampaṭicchanavasena, tayo dhammā ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Dhammadhātu tiṇṇaṃ arūpakkhandhānaṃ soḷasannaṃ sukhumarūpānaṃ asaṅkhatāya ca dhātuyā vasena, vīsati dhammā ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Manoviññāṇadhātu sesakusalâkusalâbyākataviññāṇavasena, chasattati dhammā ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evam ettha saṅkhato pi veditabbo vinicchayo.

35. *Paccayā* ti ettha ca, cakkhudhātu tāva cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā vippayutta-purejāta-atthi-avigata-nissayindriya-paccayānaṃ vasena chahi paccayehi paccayo hoti. Rūpadhātu purejāta-atthi-avigatârammaṇa-paccayānaṃ vasena catūhi paccayehi paccayo hoti. Evaṃ sotaviññāṇadhātu-ādīnaṃ sotadhātu-saddadhātu-ādayo.

36. Pañcannaṃ[2] pana nesaṃ āvajjanamanodhātu anantara-samanantara-natthi-vigatânantarûpanissayavasena pañcahi paccayehi paccayo hoti; tā ca pañca pi sampaṭicchanamanodhātuyā; tathā sampaṭicchanamanodhātu santīraṇamanoviññāṇadhātuyā; sā ca voṭṭhapanamanoviññāṇadhātuyā; voṭṭhapanamanoviññāṇadhātu ca javanamanoviññāṇadhātuyā. Javanamanoviññāṇadhātu pana anantarāya javanamanoviññāṇadhātuyā, tehi c'eva pañcahi āsevanapaccayena cā ti chahi paccayehi paccayo hoti. Esa tāva pañcadvāre nayo.

37. Manodvāre pana bhavaṅgamanoviññāṇadhātu āvajjanamanoviññāṇadhātuyā, āvajjanamanoviññāṇadhātu ca javanamanoviññāṇadhātuyā purimeh'eva pañcahi paccayehi paccayo hoti.

38. Dhammadhātu pana sattannam pi viññāṇadhātūnaṃ sahajātaaññamaññanissaya-sampayutta-atthi-avigatâdīhi bahudhā paccayo

[1] C °vihitaṃ. [2] B2, C *add* pi.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

hoti. Cakkhudhātu-ādayo pana ekaccā ca dhammadhātu ekaccāya manoviññāṇadhātuyā ārammaṇapaccayâdīhi paccayā honti.

39. Cakkhuviññāṇadhātu-ādīnañ ca na kevalaṃ cakkhurūpâdayo va paccayā honti, atha kho ālokâdayo pi. Ten'āhu pubbâcariyā: "Cakkhu-rūpâloka-manasikāre paṭicca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ. Sotasadda-vivara-manasikāre paṭicca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ. Ghānagandha-vāyu-manasikāre paṭicca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇaṃ. Jivhārasa-āpa-manasikāre paṭicca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ. Kāya-phoṭṭhabba-pathavī-manasikāre paṭicca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaṃ. Bhavaṅgamana-dhamma-manasikāre paṭicca uppajjati manoviññāṇan" ti [ ]. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthārato pana paccayappabhedo Paṭicca-samuppādaniddese[1] āvibhavissatī ti. Evam ettha paccayato pi veditabbo vinicchayo.

40. *Daṭṭhabbā*[2] ti, daṭṭhabbato p'ettha vinicchayo veditabbo ti attho. Sabbā eva hi saṅkhatā dhātuyo pubbantâparantavivittato dhuvasubha-sukhattabhāvasuññato paccayâyattavuttito ca daṭṭhabbā.

41. Visesato pan'ettha bheritalaṃ viya cakkhudhātu daṭṭhabbā, daṇḍo viya rūpadhātu, saddo viya cakkhuviññāṇadhātu. Tathā ādāsatalaṃ viya cakkhudhātu, mukhaṃ viya rūpadhātu, mukhanimittaṃ viya cakkhuviññāṇadhātu. Atha vā, ucchu-tilā viya cakkhudhātu, yantacakkayaṭṭhi viya rūpadhātu, ucchurasa-telāni viya cakkhuviññāṇadhātu. Tathā adharâraṇī viya cakkhudhātu, uttarâraṇī viya rūpadhātu, aggi viya cakkhuviññāṇadhātu. Esa nayo sotadhātu-ādisu.

42. Manodhātu pana yathāsambhavato cakkhuviññāṇadhātuādīnaṃ purecarânucarā viya daṭṭhabbā. Dhammadhātuyā vedanākkhandho sallam iva, sūlam iva ca[3] daṭṭhabbo; saññāsaṅkhārakkhandhā vedanāsallasūlayogā āturā viya; puthujjanānaṃ vā saññā āsādukkhajananato rittamuṭṭhi viya, ayathābhuccanimittagāhakato vanamigo viya; saṅkhārā paṭisandhiyaṃ pakkhipanato aṅgārakāsuyaṃ khipana[4]purisā viya, jātidukkhânubandhato rājapurisânubandhacorā viya, sabbânatthâvahassa khandhasantānassa hetuto visarukkhabījāni viya; rūpaṃ nānāvidhûpaddavanimittato uracakkaṃ[5] viya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Asaṅkhatā pana dhātu amatato santato khemato ca daṭṭhabbā. Kasmā? Sabbânatthapaṭipakkhabhūtattā.

[1] *See* XVII. 66–100. [2] B Daṭṭhabbato. [3] C *omit.*
[4] B1 khipanaka-. [5] B khūracakkaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

43. Manoviññāṇadhātu ārammaṇesu vavatthānâbhāvato araññamakkaṭo viya, duddamanato assakhaluṅko[1] viya, yatthakāmanipātito vehāsakkhittadaṇḍo viya, lobhadosâdi-nānappakārakilesavesayogato[2] raṅganaṭo viya daṭṭhabbā ti.[3]

Iti sādhujanapāmujjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge paññābhāvanâdhikāre Āyatanadhātuniddeso nāma pannarasamo paricchedo.

[1] B2, C °khaḷuṅko. [2] C °vasena yogato.
[3] C *add* Idaṃ dhātūnaṃ vitthārakathāmukhaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

SOḶASAMO PARICCHEDO

INDRIYASACCANIDDESO

1. Dhātūnaṃ anantaraṃ uddiṭṭhāni pana, *indriyānī* ti[1] bāvīsati indriyāni: cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ manindriyaṃ, itthindriyaṃ purisindriyaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ, sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekkhindriyaṃ, saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ, anaññātaññassāmītindriyaṃ aññindriyaṃ aññātāvindriyan ti.

2. Tattha,

> Atthato lakkaṇâdīhi kamato ca vijāniyā
> bhedâbhedā tathā kiccā bhūmito ca vinicchayaṃ.

3. Tattha cakkhâdīnaṃ tāva, cakkhatī ti cakkhun ti ādinā nayena attho pakāsito. Pacchimesu pana tīsu paṭhamaṃ, pubbabhāge anaññātaṃ amataṃ padaṃ catusaccadhammaṃ vā jānissāmī ti evaṃ paṭipannassa uppajjanato, indriyaṭṭhasambhavato ca anaññātaññassāmītindriyan ti vuttaṃ; dutiyaṃ ājānanato, indriyaṭṭhasambhavato ca aññindriyaṃ; tatiyaṃ aññātāvino catūsu saccesu niṭṭhitañāṇakiccassa khīṇâsavassa uppajjanato, indriyaṭṭhasambhavato ca aññātāvindriyaṃ.

4. Ko pana nesaṃ[2] indriyaṭṭho nāmā ti? Indaliṅgaṭṭho indriyaṭṭho; indadesitaṭṭho indriyaṭṭho; indadiṭṭhaṭṭho indriyaṭṭho; indasiṭṭhaṭṭho indriyaṭṭho; indajuṭṭhaṭṭho indriyaṭṭho.[3] So sabbo pi idha yathāyogaṃ yujjati.

5. Bhagavā hi sammāsambuddho paramissariyabhāvato indo, kusalâkusalañ ca kammaṃ, kammesu kassaci issariyâbhāvato. Ten'ettha, kammasañjanitāni tāva indriyāni kusalâkusalaṃ kammaṃ ulliṅgenti,[4] tena ca siṭṭhānī ti indaliṅgaṭṭhena indasiṭṭhaṭṭhena ca indriyāni. Sabbān'eva pan'etāni Bhagavatā yathābhūtato pakāsitāni ca abhisambuddhāni cā ti indadesitaṭṭhena indadiṭṭhaṭṭhena ca[5] indriyāni. Ten' eva ca[5] Bhagavatā munindena kānici gocarâsevanāya, kānici bhāvanâsevanāya sevitānī ti indajuṭṭhaṭṭhenâpi indriyāni.

[1] *See* XIV. 32. [2] C pan'esa. [3] *See* Pāṇini, v. 2. 93 Indriyam *etc.*
[4] B2, C °liṅganti. [5] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

6. Api ca ādhipaccasaṅkhātena issariyaṭṭhenâpi etāni indriyāni. Cakkhuviññāṇâdippavattiyaṃ hi cakkhâdīnaṃ siddhaṃ ādhipaccaṃ, tasmiṃ tikkhe tikkhattā, mande ca mandattā ti. Ayaṃ tāv'ettha atthato vinicchayo.

7. *Lakkhaṇâdīhī* ti, lakkhaṇa-rasa-paccupaṭṭhāna-padaṭṭhānehi pi cakkhâdīnaṃ vinicchayaṃ vijāniyā ti attho. Tāni ca tesaṃ lakkhaṇâdīni Khandhaniddese vuttān'eva.[1] Paññindriyâdīni hi cattāri atthato amoho yeva. Sesāni tattha sarūpen'eva āgatāni.

8. *Kamato* ti, ayam pi desanākkamo va. Tattha, ajjhattadhammapariññāya[2] ariyabhūmipaṭilābho hotī ti attabhāvapariyāpannāni cakkhundriyâdīni paṭhamaṃ desitāni. So pana attabhāvo yaṃ dhammaṃ upādāya itthī ti vā puriso ti vā saṅkhaṃ gacchati, ayaṃ so ti nidassanatthaṃ tato itthindriyaṃ, purisindriyañ ca. So duvidho pi jīvitindriyapaṭibaddhavuttī ti ñāpanatthaṃ tato jīvitindriyaṃ. Yāva tassa[3] pavatti, tāva etesaṃ vedayitānaṃ anivatti; yañ ca kiñci vedayitaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ dukkhan ti ñāpanatthaṃ tato sukhindriyâdīni. Taṃnirodhatthaṃ pana ete dhammā bhāvetabbā ti paṭipattidassanatthaṃ tato saddhâdīni. Imāya paṭipattiyā esa dhammo paṭhamaṃ attani pātubhavatī ti paṭipattiyā amoghabhāvadassanatthaṃ tato anaññātaññassāmītindriyaṃ. Tass'eva phalattā tato anantaraṃ bhāvetabbato[4] ca tato aññindriyaṃ. Tato[5] paraṃ bhāvanāya imassa adhigamo, adhigate ca pan' imasmiṃ n'atthi kiñci uttarikaraṇīyan ti ñāpanatthaṃ ante paramassāsabhūtaṃ aññātāvindriyaṃ desitan ti. Ayam ettha kamo.

9. *Bhedâbhedā* ti, jīvitindriyass'eva c'[6]ettha[6] bhedo. Taṃ hi rūpajīvitindriyaṃ arūpajīvitindriyan ti duvidhaṃ hoti. Sesānaṃ abhedo ti. Evam ettha bhedâbhedato vinicchayaṃ vijāniyā.

10. *Kiccā* ti, kim indriyānaṃ kiccan ti ce, — cakkhundriyassa tāva, "Cakkhâyatanaṃ[7] cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā taṃsampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaṃ indriyapaccayena paccayo" ti [Pṭn. 5] vacanato yan taṃ indriyapaccayabhāvena sādhetabbaṃ attano tikkhamandâdibhāve cakkhuviññāṇâdi-dhammānaṃ tikkhamandâdisaṅkhātaṃ attâkārânuvattāpanaṃ, idaṃ kiccaṃ; evaṃ sotaghānajivhākāyānaṃ. Manindriyassa pana sahajāta-dhammānaṃ attano vasavattāpaṇaṃ[8]; jīvitindriyassa sahajātadhammânupālanaṃ; itthindriya-purisindriyānaṃ itthipurisaliṅga-nimitta-kuttâkappâkārânuvidhānaṃ; sukha-dukkha-somanassa-

[1] *See* XIV. 37–41, 58, 59, 128,137–141, 143.
[2] C °dhamme pari°.
[3] C c'assa.
[4] C °battā.
[5] C Ito.
[6] C *omit.*
[7] Pṭn. *text* cakkhundriyaṃ.
[8] C vasaṃ pavattāpanaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

domanassindriyānaṃ sahajātadhamme abhibhavitvā yathāsakaṃ oḷārikâkārânupāpanaṃ; upekkhindriyassa santapaṇītamajjhattâkārânupāpanaṃ; saddhâdīnaṃ paṭipakkhâbhibhavanaṃ, sampayuttadhammānañ ca pasannâkārâdibhāvasampāpanaṃ; anaññātaññassāmītindriyassa saññojanattayappahānañ c'eva sampayuttānañ ca tappahânâbhimukha-bhāvakaraṇaṃ; aññindriyassa kāmarāga-byāpādâditanukaraṇappahānañ[1] c'eva sahajātānañ ca attano vasânuvattāpanaṃ;[2] aññātāvindriyassa sabbakiccesu ussukkappahānañ c'eva amatâbhimukhabhāva-paccayatā ca sampayuttānan ti. Evam ettha kiccato vinicchayaṃ vijāniyā.

11. *Bhūmito* ti cakkhu-sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāya-itthi-purisa-sukha-dukkha-domanassindriyāni c'ettha kāmâvacarān'eva. Manindriya-jīvitindriya-upekkhindriyāni, saddhā-viriya-sati-samādhi-paññindriyāni ca catubhūmipariyāpannāni. Somanassindriyaṃ kāmâvacara-rūpâvacara-lokuttaravasena bhūmittayapariyāpannaṃ. Avasāne tīṇi lokuttarān'evā ti. Evam ettha bhūmito pi vinicchayaṃ vijāniyā.

12. Evaṃ hi vijānanto

> Saṃvegabahulo bhikkhu ṭhito indriyasaṃvare
> indriyāni pariññāya dukkhass'antaṃ karissatī ti.
>
> Idaṃ indriyānaṃ vitthārakathāmukhaṃ.

---

13. Tadanantarāni pana *saccānī* ti[3] cattāri ariyasaccāni: dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, dukkhasamudayaṃ[4] ariyasaccaṃ, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā ariyasaccan ti.

14. Tattha,

> Vibhāgato nibbacana-lakkhaṇâdippabhedato
> atthatthuddhārato c'eva anūnâdhikato tathā,
> Kamato jāti-ādīnaṃ nicchayā ñāṇakiccato
> antogatānaṃ[5] pabhedā upamāto catukkato,
> Suññat'ekavidhâdīhi sabhāgavisabhāgato
> vinicchayo veditabbo viññunā sāsanakkame.

15. Tattha *vibhāgato* ti, dukkhâdīnaṃ hi cattāro cattāro atthā vibhattā tathā avitathā anaññathā, ye dukkhâdīni abhisamentehi abhisametabbā. Yath'āha: "Dukkhassa pīḷanaṭṭho saṅkhataṭṭho santāpaṭṭho vipariṇāmaṭṭho; ime cattāro dukkhassa dukkhaṭṭhā tathā avi-

[1] C °tanuttakaraṇappahānāni. [2] C °nuppavattāpanaṃ. [3] *See* XIV. 32.
[4] C °dayo. [5] C °gadhānaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

tathā anaññathā...Samudayassa āyūhanaṭṭho nidānaṭṭho saṇyogaṭṭho palibodhaṭṭho...Nirodhassa nissaraṇaṭṭho vivekaṭṭho asaṅkhataṭṭho amataṭṭho...Maggassa niyyānaṭṭho hetuṭṭho[1] dassanaṭṭho adhipateyyaṭṭho; ime cattāro maggassa maggaṭṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā" ti [Ps. ii. 104–5]. Tathā, "Dukkhassa pīḷanaṭṭho saṅkhataṭṭho santāpaṭṭho vipariṇāmaṭṭho abhisamayaṭṭho" ti [Ps. i. 118] evamādi. Iti evaṇ vibhattānaṇ catunnaṇ catunnaṇ atthānaṇ vasena dukkhâdīni veditabbānī ti. Ayaṇ tāv'ettha vibhāgato vinicchayo.

16. *Nibbacana-lakkhaṇâdippabhedato* ti ettha pana *nibbacanato* tāva, idha du iti ayaṇ saddo kucchite dissati. Kucchitaṇ hi puttaṇ duputto ti vadanti. Kha-saddo[2] pana tucche. Tucchaṇ hi ākāsaṇ khan ti vuccati. Idañ ca paṭhamaṇ saccaṇ kucchitaṇ aneka-upaddavâdhiṭṭhānato, tucchaṇ bālajanaparikappita-dhuva-subha-sukhattabhāvavirahitato; tasmā kucchitattā tucchattā ca dukkhan ti vuccati.

17. Saṇ iti ca[3] ayaṇ saddo, samāgamo sametan ti ādisu saṇyogaṇ dīpeti; u iti ayaṇ, uppannaṇ uditan ti ādisu uppattiṇ. Ayasaddo[4] kāraṇaṇ dīpeti. Idañ câpi dutiyasaccaṇ avasesapaccayasamāyoge sati dukkhass'uppattikāraṇaṇ. Iti dukkhassa saṇyoge uppattikāraṇattā dukkhasamudayan ti vuccati.

18. Tatiyasaccaṇ pana yasmā ni-saddo abhāvaṇ, rodhasaddo ca[3] cārakaṇ dīpeti, tasmā abhāvo ettha saṇsāracārakasaṅkhātassa dukkharodhassa, sabbagatisuññattā; samadhigate vā tasmiṇ saṇsāracārakasaṅkhātassa dukkharodhassa abhāvo hoti, tappaṭipakkhattā ti pi dukkhanirodhan ti vuccati. Dukkhassa vā anuppādanirodhapaccayattā dukkhanirodhan ti.

19. Catutthasaccaṇ pana yasmā etaṇ dukkhanirodhaṇ gacchati ārammaṇavasena tadabhimukhabhūtattā, paṭipadā ca hoti dukkhanirodhappattiyā, tasmā dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā ti vuccati.

20. Yasmā pan'etāni Buddhâdayo ariyā paṭivijjhanti, tasmā ariyasaccānī ti vuccanti. Yath'āha: "Cattār'imāni, bhikkhave, ariyasaccāni. Katamāni...pe...Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri ariyasaccāni" [S. v. 425–26]; ariyā imāni paṭivijjhanti; tasmā ariyasaccānī ti vuccanti.[5]

21. Api ca, ariyassa saccānī ti pi ariyasaccāni. Yath'āha: "Sadevake, bhikkhave, loke...pe...manussāya Tathāgato ariyo, tasmā ariyasaccānī ti vuccantī" ti [S. v. 435]. Atha vā, etesaṇ abhisambud-

[1] C hetaṭṭho. [2] B Khaṇsaddo. [3] C *omit.*
[4] B1, C Ayaṇsaddo. [5] B1 °tī ti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

dhattā ariyabhāvasiddhito pi ariyasaccāni. Yath'āha: "Imesaṇ kho, bhikkhave, catunnaṇ ariyasaccānaṇ yathābhūtaṇ abhisambuddhattā Tathāgato arahaṇ sammāsambuddho ti vuccatī" ti [S. v. 433].

22. Api ca kho pana, ariyāni saccānī ti pi ariyasaccāni. Ariyānī ti avitathāni; avisaṇvādakānī ti attho. Yath'āha: "Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri ariyasaccāni tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni, tasmā ariyasaccānī ti vuccantī" ti [S. v. 435]. Evam ettha nibbacanato vinicchayo veditabbo.

23. Kathaṇ *lakkhaṇâdippabhedato*[1]? Ettha hi bādhanalakkhaṇaṇ dukkhasaccaṇ, santāpanarasaṇ, pavattipaccupaṭṭhānaṇ; pabhavalakkhaṇaṇ samudayasaccaṇ, anupacchedakaraṇarasaṇ, palibodhapaccupaṭṭhānaṇ; santilakkhaṇaṇ nirodhasaccaṇ, accutirasaṇ, animittapaccupaṭṭhānaṇ; niyyānalakkhaṇaṇ maggasaccaṇ, kilesappahānakaraṇarasaṇ,[2] vuṭṭhānapaccupaṭṭhānaṇ. Api ca pavatti-pavattana-nivatti-nivattanalakkhaṇāni paṭipāṭiyā, tathā saṅkhata-taṇhā-asaṅkhata-dassanalakkhaṇāni cā ti. Evam ettha lakkhaṇâdippabhedato vinicchayo veditabbo.

24. Atthatthuddhārato c'evā ti ettha pana *atthato* tāva, ko saccaṭṭho ti ce, — yo paññācakkhunā upaparikkhamānānaṇ māyā va viparīto, marīci va visaṇvādako, titthiyānaṇ attā va anupalabbhasabhāvo ca na hoti, atha kho bādhanappabhava-santi-niyyānappakārena tacchâviparītabhūtabhāvena ariyañāṇassa gocaro hoti yeva, esa aggilakkhaṇaṇ viya, lokapakati viya ca tacchâviparītabhūtabhāvo saccaṭṭho ti veditabbo. Yath'āha: "Idaṇ dukkhan ti, bhikkhave, tatham etaṇ, avitatham etaṇ, anaññatham etan" ti [S. v. 430] vitthāro.

25. Api ca,

Nâbādhakaṇ yato dukkhaṇ, dukkhā aññaṇ na bādhakaṇ,
bādhakattaniyāmena tato saccam idaṇ mataṇ.
Taṇ vinā nâññato dukkhaṇ, na hoti na ca taṇ tato,
dukkhahetuniyāmena iti saccaṇ visattikā.
Nâññā nibbānato santi, santaṇ na ca na taṇ yato,
santabhāvaniyāmena tato saccam idaṇ mataṇ.
Maggā aññaṇ na niyyānaṇ, aniyyāno na câpi so,
tacchaniyyānabhāvattā iti so saccasammato.
Iti tacchâvipallāsa-bhūtabhāvaṇ catūsvapi
dukkhâdisvavisesena saccaṭṭhaṇ āhu paṇḍitā ti.

Evaṇ atthato vinicchayo veditabbo.

[1] B1 *adds* ti. [2] B1 °pahānarasaṇ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

26. Kathaṇ *atthuddhārato?* Idhâyaṇ saccasaddo anekesu atthesu dissati. Seyyathidaṇ: "Saccaṇ bhaṇe na kujjheyyā" ti [Dh. 224] ādisu vācāsacce. "Sacce ṭhitā samaṇabrāhmaṇā cā" ti [ ] ādisu viratisacce. "Kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā, pavādiyāse kusalāvadānā" ti [Sn. 885] ādisu diṭṭhisacce. "Ekaṇ hi saccaṇ na dutīyan" ti [Sn. 884] ādisu paramatthasacce nibbāne c'eva magge ca. "Catunnaṇ saccānaṇ[1] kati kusalā" ti [Ps. ii. 108][2] ādisu ariyasacce. Svâyam idhâpi ariyasacce vattatī ti. Evam ettha atthuddhārato pi vinicchayo veditabbo.

27. *Anūnâdhikato* ti, kasmā pana cattār'eva ariyasaccāni vuttāni anūnāni anadhikānī ti ce, — aññassâsambhavato, aññatarassa ca anapaneyyabhāvato.[3] Na hi etehi aññaṇ adhikaṇ vā, etesaṇ vā ekam pi apanetabbaṇ sambhoti. Yath'āha: "Idha, bhikkhave, āgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā, n'etaṇ dukkhaṇ ariyasaccaṇ, aññaṇ dukkhaṇ ariyasaccaṇ, aham etaṇ dukkhaṇ ariyasaccaṇ ṭhapetvā aññaṇ dukkhaṇ ariyasaccaṇ paññapessāmī ti, n'etaṇ ṭhānaṇ vijjatī" ti [ ] ādi. Yathā c'āha: "Yo hi koci, bhikkhu,[4] samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṇ vadeyya: n'etaṇ dukkhaṇ paṭhamaṇ ariyasaccaṇ yaṇ samaṇena Gotamena desitaṇ, aham etaṇ dukkhaṇ paṭhamaṇ ariyasaccaṇ paccakkhāya aññaṇ dukkhaṇ paṭhamaṇ ariyasaccaṇ paññapessāmī ti, n'etaṇ ṭhānaṇ vijjatī" ti [S. v. 428] ādi.

28. Api ca pavattim ācikkhanto Bhagavā sahetukaṇ ācikkhi, nivattiñ ca saupāyaṇ. Iti pavatti-nivatti-tadubhayahetūnaṇ etaparamato[5] cattār'eva vuttāni. Tathā pariññeyya-pahātabba-sacchikātabbabhāvetabbānaṇ, taṇhāvatthu-taṇhā-taṇhānirodha-taṇhānirodhûpāyānaṇ, ālaya-ālayârāmatā-ālayasamugghāta-ālayasamugghātakûpāyānañ ca vasenâpi cattār'eva vuttānī ti. Evam ettha anūnâdhikato vinicchayo veditabbo.

29. *Kamato* ti ayaṇ pi desanākkamo va. Ettha ca, oḷārikattā sabbasattasādhāraṇattā ca suviññeyyan ti dukkhasaccaṇ paṭhamaṇ vuttaṇ; tass'eva hetudassanatthaṇ tadanantaraṇ samudayasaccaṇ; hetunirodhā phalanirodho ti ñāpanatthaṇ tato nirodhasaccaṇ; tadadhigamûpāyadassanatthaṇ ante maggasaccaṇ.

30. Bhavasukhassādagadhitānaṇ[6] vā sattānaṇ saṇvegajananatthaṇ paṭhamaṇ dukkham āha; taṇ n'eva akataṇ āgacchati, na Issaranimmānâdito hoti, ito pana hotī ti ñāpanatthaṇ tadanantaraṇ samudayaṇ; tato sahetukena dukkhena abhibhūtattā saṇviggamānasānaṇ[7] duk-

[1] B1 ariyasaccānaṇ. [2] *Also* Vbh. 112. [3] C apanīya°. [4] C bhikkhave.
[5] B1 etaṇparamato. [6] C °gathitānaṇ. [7] B2 °mānahadayānaṇ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

khanissaraṇagavesīnaṃ nissaraṇadassanena assāsajananatthaṃ nirodhaṃ; tato nirodhâdhigamatthaṃ[1] nirodhasampāpakaṃ maggan ti. Evam ettha kamato vinicchayo veditabbo.

31. *Jāti-ādīnaṃ nicchayā* ti, ye te ariyasaccāni niddisantena Bhagavatā, "Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, maraṇam pi dukkhaṃ, sokaparideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā, appiyehi sampayogo dukkho, piyehi vippayogo dukkho, yam p'icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ, saṅkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā" ti [Vbh. 99][2] dukkhaniddese dvādasa dhammā; "Yā'yaṃ taṇhā ponabbhavikā[3] nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrâbhinandinī, seyyathidaṃ: kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā" ti [Vbh. 101] samudayaniddese tividhā taṇhā; "Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo" ti [Vbh. 103] evaṃ nirodhaniddese atthato ekam eva nibbānaṃ; "Katamaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ? Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhī" ti [Vbh. 104] evaṃ magganiddese aṭṭha dhammā ti, iti catunnaṃ saccānaṃ niddese jāti-ādayo dhammā vuttā, tesaṃ jātiādīnaṃ nicchayā pi ettha vinicchayo veditabbo.[4]

32. Seyyathidaṃ: Ayaṃ hi jātisaddo anekattho. Tathā h'esa, "Ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo" ti [D. i. 81 *etc.*] ettha bhave āgato. "Atthi, Visākhe, Niganṭhā nāma samaṇajātī" ti [A. i. 206] ettha nikāye. "Jāti dvīhi khandhehi saṅgahitā" ti [Dhk. 15] ettha saṅkhatalakkhaṇe. "Yaṃ mātukucchismiṃ paṭhamaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ, paṭhamaṃ viññāṇaṃ pātubhūtaṃ, tad upādāya sā v'assa jātī" ti [Vin. i. 93] ettha paṭisandhiyaṃ. "Sampatijāto, Ānanda, Bodhisatto" ti [M. iii. 123] ettha pasūtiyaṃ. "Akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādenā" ti [D. i. 113][5] ettha kule. "Yato'haṃ, bhagini, ariyāya jātiyā jāto" ti [M. ii. 103] ettha ariyasīle.

33. Svâyam idha gabbhaseyyakānaṃ paṭisandhito paṭṭhāya yāva mātukucchimhā nikkhamanaṃ tāva pavattesu khandhesu; itaresaṃ paṭisandhikhandhesvevā ti daṭṭhabbo. Ayam pi ca pariyāyakathā va. Nippariyāyato pana tattha tattha nibbattamānānaṃ sattānaṃ ye ye[6] khandhā pātubhavanti, tesaṃ tesaṃ[6] paṭhamapātubhāvo jāti nāma.

[1] C °gamanatthaṃ.

[2] *Also* D. ii. 305; S. v. 421; *but there* byādhi pi dukkhā *is added after* jarā pi dukkhā. Ṭīkā *explains why* byadhi *is not included here.*

[3] C ponobhavikā.

[4] C *add* ti attho.

[5] *Also* D. i. 115, 130, 131; A. iii. 152 *etc.*

[6] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

34. Sā pan'esā tattha tattha bhave paṭhamâbhinibbattilakkhaṇā, niyyātanarasā, atītabhavato idha ummujjanapaccupaṭṭhānā, dukkhavicittatāpaccupaṭṭhānā vā. Kasmā pan'esā dukkhā ti ce,— anekesaṃ dukkhānaṃ vatthubhāvato. Anekāni hi dukkhāni. Seyyathidaṃ: Dukkhadukkhaṃ, vipariṇāmadukkhaṃ, saṅkhāradukkhaṃ, paṭicchannadukkhaṃ, appaṭicchannadukkhaṃ, pariyāyadukkhaṃ, nippariyāyadukkhan ti.

35. Tattha kāyika-cetasikā dukkhā vedanā sabhāvato ca nāmato ca dukkhattā *dukkhadukkhan* ti vuccati. Sukhā vedanā vipariṇāme[1] dukkhuppattihetuto *vipariṇāmadukkhaṃ*. Upekkhāvedanā c'eva avasesā ca tebhūmakā saṅkhārā udayabbayaparipīḷitattā[2] *saṅkhāradukkhaṃ*. Kaṇṇasūla-dantasūla-rāgajapariḷāha-dosajapariḷāhâdi-kāyika-cetasiko ābādho pucchitvā jānitabbato upakkamassa ca apākaṭabhāvato *paṭicchannadukkhaṃ* nāma;[3] apākaṭadukkhan ti pi vuccati.[3] Dvattiṃsakammakaraṇâdisamuṭṭhāno ābādho apucchitvā va jānitabbato upakkamassa ca pākaṭabhāvato *appaṭicchannadukkhaṃ* nāma;[4] pākaṭadukkhan ti pi vuccati.[4] Ṭhapetvā dukkhadukkhaṃ, sesaṃ Dukkhasaccavibhaṅge āgataṃ[5] jāti-ādi sabbam pi tassa tassa dukkhassa vatthubhāvato *pariyāyadukkhaṃ;* dukkhadukkhaṃ pana *nippariyāyadukkhan* ti vuccati.

36. Tatrâyaṃ jāti, yaṃ taṃ Bālapaṇḍitasuttâdisu[6] Bhagavatā pi upamāvasena pakāsitaṃ āpāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ, yañ ca sugatiyam pi manussaloke gabbhokkantimūlakâdibhedaṃ dukkhaṃ uppajjati, tassa vatthubhāvato dukkhā.

37. Tatr'idaṃ gabbhokkantimūlakâdibhedaṃ dukkhaṃ. Ayaṃ hi satto mātukucchimhi nibbattamāno na uppala-paduma-puṇḍarīkâdisu nibbattati, atha kho heṭṭhā āmâsayassa, upari pakkâsayassa, udarapaṭala-piṭṭhikaṇṭakānaṃ vemajjhe paramasambādhe tibbandhakāre nānākuṇapagandhaparibhāvitaparamaduggandhapavanavicarite adhimattajegucche kucchipadese, pūtimaccha-pūtikummāsa-candanikâdisu kimi viya nibbattati. So tattha nibbatto dasa māse mātukucchisambhavena usmanā[7] puṭapākaṃ viya paccamāno, piṭṭhapiṇḍi viya sediyamāno, samiñjanapasāraṇâdirahito adhimattaṃ dukkham anubhotī[8] ti. Idaṃ tāva gabbhokkantimūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ.

[1] B2 °ṇāmena. [2] B °patipīḷ°.
[3] B2; C *omit* nāma; apākaṭa° . . . vuccati.
[4] B2, C *omit* nāma; pākaṭa° . . . vuccati.
[5] Vbh. 99. [6] M. iii. 165 f. [7] B1 usmānā; B2 usmunā.
[8] C paccanubhotī.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

38. Yaṃ pana so mātu sahasā upakkhalana-gamana-nisīdana-vuṭṭhāna-parivattanâdisu surâdhuttahatthagato eḷako viya, ahituṇḍikahatthagato sappapotako viya ca[1] ākaḍḍhana-parikaḍḍhana-odhunana-niddhunanâdinā upakkamena adhimattaṃ dukkham anubhavati; yañ ca mātu sītûdakapānakāle sītanarakûpapanno viya, uṇhayāgubhattâdi-ajjhoharaṇakāle aṅgāravuṭṭhisamparikiṇṇo viya, loṇambilâdi-ajjhoharaṇakāle khārâpatacchikâdi[2]-kammakaraṇapatto viya tibbaṃ dukkham anubhoti, idaṃ gabbhapariharaṇamūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ.

39. Yaṃ pan'assa mūḷhagabbhāya mātuyā mittâmacca-suhajjâdīhi pi adassanârahe dukkhuppattiṭṭhāne chedana-phālanâdīhi dukkhaṃ uppajjati, idaṃ gabbhavipattimūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ.

40. Yaṃ vijāyamānāya mātuyā kammajehi vātehi parivattetvā narakapapātaṃ viya atibhayānakaṃ yonimaggaṃ paṭipādiyamānassa[3] paramasambādhena yonimukhena tāḷacchiggaḷena viya nikkaḍḍhiyamānassa mahānāgassa, narakasattassa viya ca saṅghātapabbatehi vicuṇṇiyamānassa dukkhaṃ uppajjati, idaṃ vijāyanamūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ.

41. Yaṃ pana jātassa taruṇavaṇasadisasukumārasarīrassa[4] hatthagahaṇa-nahāpana-dhovana-coḷaparimajjanâdi-kāle sūcimukha-khuradhārāhi[5] vijjhana-phālanasadisaṃ dukkhaṃ uppajjati, idaṃ mātukucchito bahinikkhamanamūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ.

42. Yaṃ tato paraṃ pavattiyaṃ attanā va attānaṃ vadhentassa, acelakavatâdivasena ātāpanaparitāpanânuyogam anuyuttassa, kodhavasena abhuñjantassa ubbandhantassa ca dukkhaṃ hoti, idaṃ attûpakkamamūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ.

43. Yaṃ pana parato vadhabandhanâdīni anubhavantassa uppajjati, idaṃ parûpakkamamūlakaṃ dukkhan ti. Iti imassa sabbassâpi dukkhassa ayaṃ jāti vatthum eva hoti. Ten'etaṃ vuccati:

Jāyetha no ce narakesu satto,
tatth'aggidāhâdikam appasayhaṃ
labhetha dukkhaṃ nu kuhiṃ patiṭṭhaṃ
iccāha dukkhā ti Munîdha jātiṃ.
Dukkhaṃ tiracchesu kasāpatoda-
daṇḍâbhighātâdibhavaṃ anekaṃ,
yan taṃ kathaṃ tattha bhaveyya jātiṃ
vinā, tahiṃ jāti tato pi dukkhā.

[1] C *omit*. [2] B1 khārapaṭicchakâdi; *but see* M. i. 87.
[3] B1 paṭipātiya°. [4] C1 °sukhumāra°. [5] C °dhārāvij°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Petesu dukkhaṃ pana khuppipāsā-
vātâtapâdippabhavaṃ vicittaṃ,
yasmā ajātassa na tattha atthi,
tasmā pi dukkhaṃ Muni jātim āha.
Tibbandhakāre ca asayhasīte
lokantare yaṃ asuresu dukkhaṃ,
na taṃ bhave tattha na c'assa jāti,
yato ayaṃ jāti tato pi dukkhā.

Yañ câpi gūthanarake viya mātugabbhe
satto vasaṃ ciram atho[1] bahi nikkhamañ ca
pappoti dukkham atighoram idam pi n'atthi
jātiṃ vinā, iti pi jāti[2] ayaṃ[2] hi dukkhā.

Kiṃ bhāsitena bahunā, na nu yaṃ kuhiñci
atthîdha kiñcid api dukkham idaṃ kadāci
n'ev'atthi jātivirahe,[3] yad ato[3] Mahesi
dukkhā ti sabbapaṭhamaṃ imam āha jātin ti.

Ayaṃ tāva jātiyaṃ vinicchayo.

44. *Jarā pi dukkhā* ti ettha duvidhā jarā: saṅkhatalakkhaṇañ ca, khaṇḍiccâdi-sammato santatiyaṃ ekabhava-pariyāpanna-khandha-purāṇabhāvo ca. Sā idha adhippetā. Sā pan'esā jarā khandhaparipāka-lakkhaṇā, maraṇûpanayanarasā, yobbanavināsapaccupaṭṭhānā, dukkhā saṅkhāradukkhabhāvato c'eva dukkhavatthuto ca.

45. Yaṃ hi[4] aṅgapaccaṅgasithilabhāva[5]-indriyavikāravirūpatā-yobbanavināsa-balûpaghāta[6]-satimativippavāsa-paraparibhavâdi-anekapaccayaṃ kāyika-cetasikadukkhaṃ uppajjati, jarā tassa vatthu. Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

Aṅgānaṃ sithilībhāvā, indriyānaṃ vikārato,
yobbanassa vināsena, balassa upaghātato,

Vippavāsā satâdīnaṃ, puttadārehi p'[7]attano
apasādanīyato c'eva, bhiyyo bālattapattiyā

Pappoti dukkhaṃ yaṃ macco kāyikaṃ mānasaṃ tathā,
sabbam etaṃ jarāhetu yasmā, tasmā jarā dukkhā ti.

Ayaṃ jarāyaṃ vinicchayo.

46. *Maraṇam pi dukkhan* ti etthâpi, duvidhaṃ maraṇaṃ: saṅkhata-lakkhaṇañ ca, yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ, "Jarāmaraṇaṃ dvīhi khandhehi

[1] B ato. [2] C jātirayaṃ. [3] B1 °virahena yato. [4] B2, C h'idaṃ.
[5] B °sithilibhāva-. [6] B2, C -viriyâvasāda-. [7] B *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

saṅgahitan" ti [Dhk. 15]; ekabhavapariyāpanna-jīvitindriyappabandhavicchedo ca, yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ, "Niccaṃ maraṇato bhayan" ti [Sn. 576]. Taṃ idha adhippetaṃ. Jātipaccayā maraṇaṃ, upakkamamaraṇaṃ, sarasamaraṇaṃ, āyukkhayamaraṇaṃ, puññakkhayamaraṇan ti pi tass'eva nāmaṃ.

47. Tayidaṃ cutilakkhaṇaṃ, viyogarasaṃ, gativippavāsapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ; dukkhassa pana vatthubhāvato dukkhan ti veditabbaṃ. Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

Pāpassa pāpakammâdi-nimittam anupassato,
bhaddassâp'asahantassa viyogaṃ piyavatthukaṃ

Mīyamānassa yaṃ dukkhaṃ mānasaṃ, avisesato
sabbesañ câpi yaṃ sandhi-bandhanacchedanâdikaṃ

Vitujjamānamammānaṃ hoti dukkhaṃ sarīrajaṃ
asayham appatīkāraṃ, dukkhass'etass'idaṃ yato
maraṇaṃ vatthu, ten'etaṃ dukkham icceva bhāsitan ti.

Ayaṃ maraṇe vinicchayo.

48. Sokâdisu *soko* nāma ñātibyasanâdīhi[1] phuṭṭhassa cittasantāpo. So kiñcâpi atthato domanassam eva hoti, evaṃ sante pi antonijjhānalakkhaṇo, cetaso parijjhāpanaraso, anusocanapaccupaṭṭhāno; dukkho pana dukkhadukkhato, dukkhavatthuto ca. Ten'etaṃ vuccati:

Sattānaṃ hadayaṃ soko visasallaṃ va tujjati,
aggitatto va nārāco bhusañ ca dahate puna,

Samāvahati ca byādhi-jarāmaraṇabhedanaṃ
dukkham pi vividhaṃ yasmā, tasmā dukkho ti vuccatī ti.

Ayaṃ soke vinicchayo.

49. *Paridevo* nāma ñātibyasanâdīhi phuṭṭhassa vacīpalāpo. So lālappanalakkhaṇo, guṇadosakittanaraso, sambhamapaccupaṭṭhāno[2]; dukkho pana saṅkhāradukkhabhāvato, dukkhavatthuto ca. Ten'etaṃ vuccati:

Yaṃ sokasallavihato paridevamāno
kaṇṭhoṭṭhatālutalasosajam appasayhaṃ
bhiyyo'dhimattam adhigacchati yeva dukkhaṃ,
dukkho ti tena Bhagavā paridevam āhā ti.

Ayaṃ parideve vinicchayo.

[1] *See* A. ii. 188; iii. 147; Vbh. 99–100.

[2] C1 saṅgama°; C2 saṃgamma°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

50. *Dukkhaṃ* nāma kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ. Taṃ kāyapīḷanalakkhaṇaṃ, duppaññānaṃ domanassakaraṇarasaṃ, kāyikâbādhapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ; dukkhaṃ pana dukkhadukkhato mānasadukkhâvahanato ca. Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

> Pīḷeti kāyikam idaṃ dukkhaṃ dukkhañ ca mānasaṃ bhiyyo
> janayati yasmā, tasmā dukkhan ti visesato vuttan ti.

Ayaṃ dukkhe vinicchayo.

51. *Domanassaṃ* nāma mānasaṃ dukkhaṃ. Taṃ cittapīḷanalakkhaṇaṃ. manovighātarasaṃ, mānasabyādhipaccupaṭṭhānaṃ; dukkhaṃ pana dukkhadukkhato, kāyikadukkhâvahanato ca. Cetodukkhasamappitā hi kese pakiriya[1] kandanti, urāni paṭipiṇsanti,[2] āvaṭṭanti, vivaṭṭanti, uddhapādaṃ[3] papatanti, satthaṃ āharanti, visaṃ khādanti, rajjuyā ubbandhanti, aggiṃ pavisantī ti taṃ[4] nānappakārakaṃ dukkham anubhavanti. Ten'etaṃ vuccati:

> Pīḷeti yato cittaṃ kāyassa ca pīḷanaṃ samāvahati,
> dukkhan ti domanassaṃ vidomanassā tato āhū ti.

Ayaṃ domanasse vinicchayo.

52. *Upāyāso* nāma ñātibyasanâdīhi[5] phuṭṭhassa adhimatta-cetodukkhappabhāvito doso yeva; saṅkhārakkhandhapariyāpanno eko dhammo ti eke. So cittaparidahanalakkhaṇo nitthunanaraso, visādapaccupaṭṭhāno; dukkho pana saṅkhāradukkhabhāvato, cittaparidahanato, kāyavisādanato ca. Ten'etaṃ vuccati:

> Cittassa ca paridahanā kāyassa visādanā ca adhimattaṃ
> yaṃ dukkham upāyāso janeti, dukkho tato vutto ti.

Ayaṃ upāyāse vinicchayo.

53. Ettha ca mandagginā anto bhājane pāko viya soko; tikkhagginā paccamānassa bhājanato bahi nikkhamanaṃ viya paridevo; bahi nikkhantâvasesassa nikkhamituṃ appahontassa antobhājane yeva yāva parikkhayā pāko viya upāyāso daṭṭhabbo.

54. *Appiyasampayogo* nāma amanāpehi sattasaṅkhārehi samodhānaṃ. So aniṭṭhasamodhānalakkhaṇo, cittavighātakararaso, anatthabhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno; dukkho pana dukkhavatthuto. Ten'etaṃ vuccati:

[1] C pavikiriya. [2] B °pisanti. [3] B uddhaṃ pādaṃ.
[4] C *omit*. [5] C °nâdi; *see* XVI. 48.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Disvā va appiye dukkhaṃ paṭhamaṃ hoti cetasi,
tadupakkamasambhūtam atha kāye yato idha,
Tato dukkhadvayassâpi vatthuto so Mahesinā
dukkho vutto ti viññeyyo appiyehi samāgamo ti.

Ayaṃ appiyasampayoge vinicchayo.

55. *Piyavippayogo* nāma manāpehi sattasaṅkhārehi vinābhāvo. So iṭṭhavatthuviyogalakkhaṇo, sokuppādanaraso, byasanapaccupaṭṭhāno; dukkho pana sokadukkhassa vatthuto. Ten'etaṃ vuccati:

Ñātidhanâdiviyogā sokasarasamappitā vitujjanti
Bālā yato, tato yaṃ dukkho ti mato piyaviyogo[1] ti.

Ayaṃ piyavippayoge vinicchayo.

56. *Yam p'icchaṃ na labhatī* ti ettha, "Aho vata mayaṃ na jātidhammā assāmā" ti [Vbh. 101] ādisu alabbhaneyyavatthusu icchā va, yam p'icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhan ti vuttā. Sā alabbhaneyyavatthu-icchanalakkhaṇā, tappariyesanarasā, tesaṃ appattipaccupaṭṭhānā; dukkhā pana dukkhavatthuto. Ten'etaṃ vuccati:

Taṃ taṃ patthayamānānaṃ tassa tassa alābhato
yaṃ vighātamayaṃ dukkhaṃ sattānaṃ idha jāyati,
Alabbhaneyyavatthūnaṃ patthanā tassa kāraṇaṃ
yasmā, tasmā Jino dukkhaṃ icchitâlābham abravī ti.

Ayaṃ icchitâlābhe vinicchayo.

57. *Saṅkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā* ti ettha pana[2],

Jātippabhutikaṃ dukkhaṃ yaṃ vuttam idha Tādinā
avuttaṃ yañ ca taṃ sabbaṃ vinā ete na vijjati
Yasmā, tasmā upādānakkhandhā saṅkhepato ime
dukkhā ti vuttā dukkhantadesakena Mahesinā.

58. Tathā hi, indhanam iva pāvako, lakkham iva paharaṇāni, gorūpaṃ viya ḍaṃsa-makasâdayo, khettam iva lāyakā, gāmaṃ viya gāmaghātakā, upādānakkhandhapañcakam eva jāti-ādayo nānappakārehi vibādhentā, tiṇalatādīni viya bhūmiyaṃ, pupphaphalapallavāni viya rukkhesu, upādānakkhandhesu yeva nibbattanti.

59. Upādānakkhandhānañ ca ādi-dukkhaṃ jāti, majjhe dukkhaṃ jarā, pariyosānadukkhaṃ maraṇaṃ; māraṇantikadukkhâbhighātena paridayhanadukkhaṃ soko; tadasahanato lālappanadukkhaṃ paridevo;

[1] B2 piyavippayogo. [2] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

tato dhātukkhobhasaṅkhāta-aniṭṭhaphoṭṭhabba-samāyogato kāyassa ābādhanadukkhaṃ dukkhaṃ; tena bādhiyamānānaṃ puthujjanānaṃ tattha paṭighuppattito cetobādhanakaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ; sokâdivuddhiyā janitavisādānaṃ anutthunanadukkhaṃ upāyāso; manorathavighātappattānaṃ icchāvighātadukkhaṃ icchitâlābho ti evaṃ nānappakārato upaparikkhiyamānā upādānakkhandhā va dukkhā ti.

60. Yad etaṃ ekamekaṃ dassetvā vuccamānaṃ anekehi pi kappehi na sakkā asesato vattuṃ; tasmā[1] taṃ sabbaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, ekajalabindumhi sakalasamuddajalarasaṃ viya, yesu kesuci pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu saṅkhipitvā dassetuṃ, saṅkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā ti Bhagavā avocā ti. Ayaṃ upādānakkhandhesu vinicchayo.

Ayaṃ tāva dukkhaniddese nayo.[2]

61. Samudayaniddese pana, *yā'yaṃ taṇhā* ti yā ayaṃ taṇhā. *Ponobbhavikā*[3] ti, punabbhavakaraṇaṃ punabbhavo; punabbhavo sīlam etissā ti ponabbhavikā. Nandirāgena saha gatā ti *nandirāgasahagatā;* nandirāgena saddhiṃ atthato ekattam eva gatā ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Tatra tatrâbhinandinī* ti yatra yatra attabhāvo nibbattati, tatra tatrâbhinandinī. *Seyyathidan* ti nipāto; tassa, sā katarā ti ce ti ayam attho. *Kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā* ti imā Paṭiccasamuppādaniddese āvibhavissanti.[4] Idha panâyaṃ tividhā pi dukkhasaccassa nibbattakaṭṭhena ekattaṃ upanetvā, dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti vuttā ti veditabbā.

62. Dukkhanirodhaniddese, *yo tassā yeva taṇhāyā* ti[5] ādinā nayena samudayanirodho vutto, so kasmā iti ce, — samudayanirodhena dukkhanirodhā.[6] Samudayanirodhena hi dukkhaṃ nirujjhati, na aññathā. Ten'āha:

> "Yathā pi mūle anupaddave daḷhe
> chinno pi rukkho punar[7] eva rūhati,
> evam pi taṇhânusaye anūhate
> nibbattati dukkham idaṃ punappunan" ti [Dh. 338].

63. Iti yasmā samudayanirodhen'eva dukkhaṃ nirujjhati, tasmā Bhagavā dukkhanirodhaṃ desento samudayanirodhen'eva desesi. Sīhasamānavuttino hi Tathāgatā. Te dukkhaṃ nirodhentā dukkhanirodhañ ca desentā hetumhi paṭipajjanti, na phale. Suvānavuttino[8] pana titthiyā. Te dukkhaṃ nirodhentā dukkhanirodhañ ca desentā attakilamathânuyogadesanâdīhi phale paṭipajjanti, na hetumhi ti.

[1] B2, C *omit.* [2] C1 vinicchayo. [3] C Ponobhavikā. [4] *See* XVII. 233-35.
[5] *See* XVI. 31. [6] B °nirodho. [7] B punad. [8] C supāṇa°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Evaṇ tāva dukkhanirodhassa samudayanirodhavasena desanāya payojanaṇ veditabbaṇ.

64. Ayaṇ pan'attho: *Tassā yeva taṇhāyā* ti tassā ponabbhavikā ti vatvā kāmataṇhâdivasena vibhattataṇhāya. Virāgo vuccati maggo; "Virāgā vimuccatī" ti [M. iii. 20][1] hi vuttaṇ; virāgena nirodho virāganirodho; anusayasamugghātato aseso virāganirodho *asesavirāganirodho.* Atha vā, virāgo ti pahānaṇ vuccati; tasmā, aseso virāgo, aseso nirodho ti evam p'ettha yojanā daṭṭhabbā. Atthato pana sabbān'eva etāni nibbānassa vevacanāni.

65. Paramatthato hi, dukkhanirodhaṇ ariyasaccan ti nibbānaṇ vuccati. Yasmā pana taṇ āgamma taṇhā virajjati c'eva nirujjhati ca, tasmā virāgo ti ca nirodho ti ca vuccati. Yasmā ca tad eva āgamma tassā cāgâdayo honti, kāmaguṇâlayesu c'ettha eko pi ālayo n'atthi, tasmā *cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo* ti vuccati.

66. Tayidaṇ santilakkhaṇaṇ, accutirasaṇ assāsakaraṇarasaṇ[2] vā, animittapaccupaṭṭhānaṇ nippapañcapaccupaṭṭhānaṇ vā.

67. N'atth'eva nibbānaṇ, sasavisāṇaṇ viya anupalabbhanīyato ti ce, — na, upāyena upalabbhanīyato. Upalabbhati hi taṇ tadanurūpapaṭipattisaṅkhātena upāyena, cetopariyañāṇena paresaṇ[3] lokuttaracittaṇ viya; tasmā anupalabbhanīyato n'atthī ti na vattabbaṇ. Na hi yaṇ bālaputhujjanā na[4] upalabhanti, taṇ n'atthī ti vattabbaṇ.

68. Api ca nibbānaṇ n'atthī ti na vattabbaṇ. Kasmā? Paṭipattiyā vañjhabhāvâpajjanato.[5] Asati hi nibbāne sammādiṭṭhipurejavāya sīlâdikhandhattayasaṅgahāya sammāpaṭipattiyā vañjhabhāvo[5] āpajjati; na câyaṇ vañjhā, nibbānapāpanato ti. Na paṭipattiyā vañjha-[5] bhāvâpatti, abhāvapāpakattā ti ce, — na, atītânāgatâbhāve pi nibbānapattiyā abhāvato. Vattamānānam pi abhāvo nibbānan ti ce, — na, tesaṇ abhāvâsambhavato, abhāve ca avattamānabhāvâpajjanato; vattamānakkhandhanissitamaggakkhaṇe ca sopādisesanibbānadhātuppattiyā[6] abhāvadosato. Tadā kilesānaṇ avattamānattā na doso ti ce, — na, ariyamaggassa niratthakabhāvâpajjanato. Evaṇ hi sati ariyamaggakkhaṇato pubbe pi kilesā na santī ti ariyamaggassa niratthakabhāvo āpajjati. Tasmā akāraṇam etaṇ.

[1] *Also* S. iii. 83 *etc.*
[2] B2, C °kararasaṇ.
[3] C aññesaṇ.
[4] C *add* maggaṇ.
[5] B vañjhā°.
[6] C nibbānapattiyā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

69. "Yo kho, āvuso, rāgakkhayo" ti [S. iv. 251] ādi-vacanato khayo nibbānan ti ce, — na, arahattassâpi khayamattâpajjanato. Tam pi hi, "Yo kho, āvuso, rāgakkhayo" ti [S. iv. 252] ādinā nayena niddiṭṭhaṃ. Kiñca bhiyyo nibbānassa ittarakālâdippattidosato. Evaṃ hi sati nibbānaṃ ittarakālaṃ, saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ, sammāvāyāmanirapekkhâdhigamanīyabhāvañ ca āpajjati; saṅkhatalakkhaṇattā yeva ca saṅkhatapariyāpannaṃ, saṅkhatapariyāpannattā rāgâdīhi aggīhi āditaṃ, āditattā dukkhañ cā ti pi āpajjati. Yasmā khayā paṭṭhāya na bhiyyo pavatti nāma hoti, tassa nibbānabhāvato na doso, iti ce, — na, tādisassa khayassa abhāvato, bhāve pi c'assa vuttappakāra-dosânativattanato, ariyamaggassa ca nibbānabhāvâpajjanato. Ariyamaggo hi dose khiṇeti,[1] tasmā khayo ti vuccati. Tato ca paṭṭhāya na bhiyyo dosānaṃ pavattī ti.

70. Anuppattinirodhasaṅkhātassa pana khayassa pariyāyena upanissayattā, yassa upanissayo hoti, tadupacārena khayo ti vuttaṃ. Sarūpen'eva kasmā na vuttan ti ce, — atisukhumattā. Atisukhumatā c'assa Bhagavato appossukkabhāvâvahanato[2], ariyena cakkhunā passitabbato[3] ca siddhā ti.

71. Tayidaṃ maggasamaṅginā pattabbato *asādhāraṇaṃ*, purimāya koṭiyā abhāvato *appabhavaṃ*. Maggabhāve bhāvato na appabhavan ti ce, — na, maggena anuppādanīyato. Pattabbam eva h'etaṃ maggena, na uppādetabbaṃ; tasmā appabhavam eva. Appabhavattā *ajarāmaraṇaṃ;* pabhavajarāmaraṇānaṃ abhāvato *niccaṃ*.

72. Nibbānasseva aṇu-ādīnam pi niccabhāvâpattī ti ce, — na, hetuno abhāvā. Nibbānassa niccattā te niccā ti ce, — na, hetulakkhaṇassa anupapattito. Niccā uppādâdīnaṃ abhāvato nibbānaṃ viyā ti ce, — na, aṇu-ādīnaṃ asiddhattā.

73. Yathāvuttayuttisabbhāvato pana idam eva niccaṃ; rūpasabhāvâtikkamato *arūpaṃ;* Buddhâdīnaṃ niṭṭhāya visesâbhāvato *ekā va niṭṭhā;* yena bhāvanāya pattaṃ, tassa kilesavūpasamaṃ upādisesañ ca upādāya paññāpanīyattā saha upādisesena paññāpiyatī ti *saupādisesaṃ;* yo c'assa samudayappahānena upahatâyatikammaphalassa carimacittato ca uddhaṃ pavattikhandhānaṃ anuppādanato uppannānañ ca antaradhānato upādisesâbhāvo, taṃ upādāya paññāpanīyato, n'atthi ettha upādiseso ti *anupādisesaṃ*.

74. Asithilaparakkamasiddhena ñāṇavisesena adhigamanīyato Sabbaññuvacanato ca paramatthena sabhāvato[4] nibbānaṃ[4] nâvijjamānaṃ.

[1] C khīṇāti. [2] *See* Vin i. 5. [3] B2, C °tabbabhāvato. [4] *C omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Atthi, bhikkhave, ajātaṃ abhūtaṃ akataṃ asaṅkhatan" ti [Ud. 80; It. 37].

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhaniddese vinicchayakathāmukhaṃ.

75. Dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāniddese vuttā pana aṭṭha dhammā[1] kāmaṃ Khandhaniddese pi atthato pakāsitā yeva,[2] idha pana nesaṃ ekakkhaṇe pavattamānānaṃ visesâvabodhanatthaṃ vadāma.

76. Saṅkhepato hi catusaccapaṭivedhāya paṭipannassa yogino nibbānârammaṇaṃ avijjânusayasamugghātakaṃ paññācakkhu[3] *sammādiṭṭhi*. Sā sammādassanalakkhaṇā, dhātuppakāsanarasā, avijjandhakāraviddhaṃsanapaccupaṭṭhānā.

77. Tathāsampannadiṭṭhino taṃsampayuttaṃ micchāsaṅkappanighātakaṃ[4] cetaso nibbānapadâbhiniropanaṃ[5] *sammāsaṅkappo*. So sammācittâbhiniropanalakkhaṇo, appanāraso, micchāsaṅkappappahānapaccupaṭṭhāno.

78. Tathā passato vitakkayato ca taṃsampayuttā va vacīduccaritasamugghātikā micchāvācāya virati *sammāvācā* nāma. Sā pariggahalakkhaṇā, viramaṇarasā, micchāvācāpahānapaccupaṭṭhānā.

79. Tathā viramato taṃsampayuttā va micchākammantasamucchedikā pāṇâtipātâdivirati *sammākammanto* nāma. So samuṭṭhānalakkhaṇo, viramaṇaraso, micchākammantappahānapaccupaṭṭhāno.

80. Yā pan'assa tesaṃ sammāvācā-sammākammantānaṃ[6] visuddhibhūtānaṃ taṃsampayuttā va kuhanâdi-upacchedikā micchâjīvavirati, sā *sammā-ājīvo* nāma. So vodānalakkhaṇo, ñāyâjīvappavattiraso, micchâjīvappahānapaccupaṭṭhāno.

81. Ath'assa yo tassā sammāvācākammantâjīvasaṅkhātāya sīlabhūmiyaṃ patiṭṭhitassa tadanurūpo taṃsampayutto va kosajjasamucchedako viriyârambho, esa *sammāvāyāmo* nāma. So paggahalakkhaṇo, anuppanna-akusalânuppādanâdiraso, micchāvāyāmappahānapaccupaṭṭhāno.

82. Tass'evaṃ vāyamato taṃsampayutto va micchāsativiniddhunano cetaso asammoso[7] *sammāsati* nāma. Sā upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇā, asammussanarasā, micchāsatippahānapaccupaṭṭhānā.

[1] *See* XVI. 31. [2] C va. [3] B °cakkhuṃ. [4] C °samugghatakaṃ.
[5] C nibbānapaṭipadâ°. [6] B °vācākamma°. [7] C *add* so.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

83. Evaṃ anuttarāya satiyā saṃrakkhiyamānacittassa taṃsampayuttā va micchāsamādhividdhaṃsikā cittekaggatā *sammāsamādhi* nāma. So avikkhepalakkhaṇo, samādhānaraso, micchāsamādhippahānapaccupaṭṭhāno ti.

Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāniddese nayo.[1]

Evam ettha jāti-ādīnaṃ nicchayā[2] vinicchayo veditabbo.

84. *Ñāṇakiccato* ti saccañāṇassa kiccato pi vinicchayo veditabbo.[3] Duvidhaṃ hi saccañāṇaṃ: anubodhañāṇaṃ[4] paṭivedhañāṇañ ca. Tattha anubodhañāṇaṃ lokiyaṃ anussavâdivasena nirodhe magge ca pavattati. Paṭivedhañāṇaṃ lokuttaraṃ nirodhaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā kiccato cattāri saccāni paṭivijjhati. Yath' āha: "Yo, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ passati dukkhasamudayam pi so passati, dukkhanirodham pi passati, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam pi passatī" ti [S. v. 437] sabbaṃ vattabbaṃ. Taṃ pan'assa kiccaṃ ñāṇadassanavisuddhiyaṃ[5] āvibhavissati.

85. Yaṃ pan'etaṃ lokiyaṃ, tattha dukkhañāṇaṃ pariyuṭṭhānâbhibhavavasena pavattamānaṃ sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ nivatteti; samudayañāṇaṃ ucchedadiṭṭhiṃ; nirodhañāṇaṃ sassatadiṭṭhiṃ; maggañāṇaṃ akiriyadiṭṭhiṃ. Dukkhañāṇaṃ vā dhuva-subha-sukhattabhāva-virahitesu khandhesu dhuva-subha-sukhattabhāvasaṅkhātaṃ phale vippaṭipattiṃ; samudayañāṇaṃ, Issara-padhāna-kāla-sabhāvâdīhi loko pavattatī ti akāraṇe kāraṇâbhimānapavattaṃ hetumhi vippaṭipattiṃ; nirodhañāṇaṃ arūpaloka-lokathūpikâdisu apavaggagāhabhūtaṃ nirodhe vippaṭipattiṃ; maggañāṇaṃ kāmasukhallika-attakilamathânuyogappabhede aviśuddhimagge visuddhimaggagāhavasena pavattaṃ upāye vippaṭipattiṃ nivatteti. Ten'etaṃ vuccati:

> Loke lokappabhave lokatthagame sive ca tadupāye
> sammuyhati tāva naro, na vijānāti yāva saccānī ti.

Evam ettha ñāṇakiccato pi vinicchayo veditabbo.

86. *Antogatānaṃ*[6] *pabhedā* ti, dukkhasaccasmiṃ hi, ṭhapetvā taṇhañ c'eva anāsavadhamme ca sesā sabbadhammā antogatā[7]; samudayasacce chattiṃsa taṇhāvicaritāni.[8] Nirodhasaccaṃ asammissaṃ. Maggasacce sammādiṭṭhimukhena vīmaṃsiddhipāda-paññindriya-paññābaladhammavicayasambojjhaṅgāni; sammāsaṅkappâpadesena tayo nekkhammavitakkâdayo[9]; sammāvācâpadesena cattāri vacīsucaritāni[10];

[1] C *omit this line.*
[2] C *omit.*
[3] B2, C *add* ti attho.
[4] C *add* ca.
[5] *See* XXII. 92–128.
[6] C °gadhānaṃ.
[7] *All read* °gatā.
[8] *See* A. ii. 212; Vbh. 392–400.
[9] D. iii. 215.
[10] A. ii. 141.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

sammākammantâpadesena tīṇi kāyasucaritāni[1]; sammâjīvamukhena appicchatā santuṭṭhi ca; sabbesaṇ yeva vā etesaṇ sammāvācā-kammantâjīvānaṇ ariyakantasīlattā, ariyakantasīlassa[2] ca saddhāhatthena paṭiggahetabbattā, tesaṇ atthitāya atthibhāvato saddhindriya-saddhābala-chandiddhipādā; sammāvāyāmâpadesena catubbidhasammappadhāna-viriyindriya-viriyabala-viriyasambojjhaṅgāni; sammāsati-apadesena catubbidhasatipaṭṭhāna-satindriya-satibala-satisambojjhaṅgāni; sammāsamādhi-apadesena savitakka-savicārâdayo[3] tayo samādhī, cittasamādhi[4]-samādhindriya-samādhibala-pītipassaddhisamādhi-upekkhāsambojjhaṅgāni antogatānī ti. Evam ettha antogatānaṇ[5] pabhedā pi vinicchayo veditabbo.

87. *Upamāto* ti, bhāro viya hi dukkhasaccaṇ daṭṭhabbaṇ, bhārâdānam iva samudayasaccaṇ, bhāranikkhepanam iva[6] nirodhasaccaṇ, bhāranikkhepanûpāyo viya maggasaccaṇ. Rogo viya[7] dukkhasaccaṇ, roganidānam iva samudayasaccaṇ, rogavūpasamo viya nirodhasaccaṇ, bhesajjam iva maggasaccaṇ. Dubbhikkham iva vā dukkhasaccaṇ, dubbuṭṭhi viya samudayasaccaṇ, subhikkham iva nirodhasaccaṇ, suvuṭṭhi viya maggasaccaṇ. Api ca veri-vera[8]-verasamugghāta-verasamugghātûpāyehi, visarukkha-rukkhamūla-mūlûpaccheda-tadupacchedanûpāyehi, bhaya-bhayamūla-nibbhaya-tadadhigamûpāyehi, orimatīra-mahogha-pārimatīra-taṇsampāpakavāyāmehi ca yojetvā p'etāni upamāto veditabbānī ti. Evam ettha upamāto vinicchayo veditabbo.

88. *Catukkato* ti, atthi c'ettha dukkhaṇ na ariyasaccaṇ, atthi ariyasaccaṇ na dukkhaṇ, atthi dukkhañ c'eva ariyasaccañ ca, atthi n'eva dukkhaṇ na ariyasaccaṇ. Esa nayo samudayâdisu.

89. Tattha maggasampayuttā dhammā sāmaññaphalāni ca, "Yad aniccaṇ taṇ dukkhan" ti [S. iii. 22] vacanato saṅkhāradukkhatāya dukkhaṇ, na ariyasaccaṇ; nirodho ariyasaccaṇ, na dukkhaṇ; itaraṇ pana ariyasaccadvayaṇ siyā dukkhaṇ aniccato, na pana yassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṇ vussati tathattena.[9] Sabbâkārena pana upādānakkhandhapañcakaṇ dukkhañ c'eva ariyasaccañ ca aññatra taṇhāya. Maggasampayuttā dhammā sāmaññaphalāni ca yassa pariññatthaṇ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṇ vussati tathattena[9] n'eva dukkhaṇ na ariyasaccaṇ. Evaṇ samudayâdisu pi yathāyogaṇ yojetvā catukkato p'ettha vinicchayo veditabbo.

[1] *Same as* dhammacariyā-samacariyā, *cf.* M. i.287. [2] B2, C *omit* ariyakanta°.
[3] *See* D. iii. 219. [4] C vivittasamādhi-. [5] C °gadhānaṇ. [6] *See* S. iii. 26.
[7] B2 *adds* ca. [8] B2 -veramūla-. [9] B1 tathaṭṭhena.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

90. Suññat'ekavidhâdīhī ti ettha *suññato* tāva, paramatthena hi sabbān'eva saccāni vedaka-kāraka-nibbuta-gamakâbhāvato suññānī ti veditabbāni. Ten'etaṃ vuccati:

Dukkham eva hi, na koci dukkhito,
kārako na, kiriyā va vijjati,
atthi nibbuti, na nibbuto pumā,
maggam atthi, gamako na vijjatī ti.

Atha vā,

Dhuva-subha-sukhattasuññaṃ
purimadvayam attasuññam amatapadaṃ;
dhuva-sukha-attavirahito
maggo iti suññatā tesu.

91. Nirodhasuññāni vā tīṇi; nirodho ca sesattayasuñño. Phala suñño vā ettha hetu, samudaye dukkhassâbhāvato, magge ca niro dhassa; na phalena sagabbho pakativādīnaṃ pakati viya. Hetusuññañ ca phalaṃ, dukkha-samudayānaṃ nirodha-maggānañ ca asamavāyā; na hetusamavetaṃ hetuphalaṃ samavāyavādīnaṃ dvi-aṇukâdi viya. Ten'etaṃ vuccati:

Tayam idha nirodhasuññaṃ, tayena tenâpi nibbuti suññā,
suñño phalena hetu, phalam pi taṃ hetunā suññan ti.

Evaṃ tāva suññato vinicchayo veditabbo.

92. *Ekavidhâdīhī* ti, sabbam eva c'ettha dukkhaṃ ekavidhaṃ pavattibhāvato, duvidhaṃ nāmarūpato, tividhaṃ kāma-rūpârūpûpapattibhavabhedato,[1] catubbidhaṃ catu-āhārabhedato, pañcavidhaṃ pañcupādānakkhandhabhedato.

93. Samudayo pi ekavidho pavattakabhāvato, duvidho diṭṭhisampayuttâsampayuttato, tividho kāma-bhava-vibhavataṇhābhedato, catubbhidho catumaggappaheyyato, pañcavidho rūpâbhinandanâdibhedato,[2] chabbidho cha taṇhākāyabhedtao.

94. Nirodho pi[3] ekavidho asaṅkhatadhātubhāvato; pariyāyena pana[3] duvidho saupādisesa-anupādisesabhedato,[4] tividho bhavattayavūpasamato, catubbidho catumaggâdhigamanīyato, pañcavidho pañcâbhinandanāvūpasamato, chabbidho cha taṇhākāyakkhayabhedato.

95. Maggo pi ekavidho bhāvetabbato, duvidho samatha-vipassanābhedato, dassana-bhāvanābhedato vā, tividho khandhattayabhedato.

[1] C °bhāvabhedato. [2] B rūpataṇhâdi°. [3] C *omit*. [4] C °sesato.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Ayaṇ hi sappadesattā nagaraṇ viya rajjena nippadesehi tīhi khandhehi saṅgahito. Yath'āha: "Na kho, āvuso Visākha, ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena tayo khandhā saṅgahitā. Tīhi ca kho, āvuso Visākha, khandhehi ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅgahito. Yā c'āvuso Visākha, sammāvācā, yo ca sammākammanto, yo ca sammā-ājīvo, ime dhammā sīlakkhandhe saṅgahitā. Yo ca sammāvāyāmo, yā ca sammāsati, yo ca sammāsamādhi, ime dhammā samādhikkhandhe saṅgahitā. Yā ca sammādiṭṭhi, yo ca sammāsaṅkappo, ime dhammā paññākkhandhe saṅgahitā" ti [M. i. 301].

96. Ettha hi sammāvācâdayo tayo sīlam eva; tasmā te sajātito sīlakkhandhena saṅgahitā. Kiñcâpi hi pāḷiyaṇ, sīlakkhandhe ti bhummena niddeso kato, attho pana karaṇavasen'eva veditabbo. Sammāvāyāmâdisu pana tīsu samādhi attano dhammatāya ārammaṇe ekaggabhāvena appetuṇ na sakkoti, viriye pana paggahakiccaṇ sādhente, satiyā ca apilāpanakiccaṇ sādhentiyā laddhûpakāro hutvā sakkoti.

97. Tatrâyaṇ upamā: Yathā hi nakkhattaṇ kīḷissāmā ti uyyānaṇ paviṭṭhesu tīsu sahāyesu eko supupphitaṇ campakarukkhaṇ disvā hatthaṇ ukkhipitvā gahetum pi na sakkuṇeyya. Ath'assa dutiyo oṇamitvā[1] piṭṭhiṇ dadeyya. So tassa piṭṭhiyaṇ ṭhatvā pi kampamāno gahetuṇ na sakkuṇeyya. Ath'assa itaro aṇsakūṭaṇ upanāmeyya. So ekassa piṭṭhiyaṇ ṭhatvā ekassa aṇsakūtaṇ olubbha yathāruci[2] pupphāni ocinitvā pilandhitvā nakkhattaṇ kīḷeyya. Evaṇsampadam idaṇ daṭṭhabbaṇ.

98. Ekato uyyānaṇ paviṭṭhā tayo sahāyā viya hi ekato jātā sammāvāyāmâdayo tayo dhammā. Supupphitacampako viya ārammaṇaṇ. Hatthaṇ ukkhipitvā pi[3] gahetuṇ asakkonto viya[4] attano dhammatāya ārammaṇe ekaggabhāvena appetuṇ asakkonto samādhi. Piṭṭhiṇ datvā oṇatasahāyo viya vāyāmo. Aṇsakūṭaṇ datvā ṭhitasahāyo viya sati. Yathā tesu ekassa piṭṭhiyaṇ ṭhatvā ekassa aṇsakūṭaṇ olubbha itaro yathāruci[2] pupphaṇ gahetuṇ sakkoti, evam eva viriye paggahakiccaṇ sādhente,[3] satiyā ca apilāpanakiccaṇ sādhentiyā laddhûpakāro samādhi sakkoti ārammaṇe ekaggabhāvena appetuṇ. Tasmā samādhi yev' ettha sajātito samādhikkhandhena saṅgahito; vāyāma-satiyo pana kiriyato saṅgahitā honti.

99. Sammādiṭṭhi-sammāsaṅkappesu pi paññā attano dhammatāya, aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti ārammaṇaṇ nicchetuṇ na sakkoti; vitakke pana ākoṭetvā ākoṭetvā dente[5] sakkoti.

[1] C onamitvā. [2] C °ruciṇ. [3] C *omit.*
[4] B *omit.* [5] B dinne.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

100. Kathaṃ? Yathā hi heraññiko kahāpaṇaṃ hatthe ṭhapeṭvā sabbabhāgesu oloketukāmo samāno pi na cakkhutalen'eva parivattetuṃ sakkoti, aṅgulipabbehi pana parivattetvā parivattetvā ito c'ito ca oloketuṃ sakkoti; evam eva na paññā attano dhammatāya aniccâdivasena ārammaṇaṃ nicchetuṃ sakkoti, abhiniropanalakkhaṇena pana āhanana-pariyāhananarasena vitakkena ākoṭentena viya parivattentena viya ca ādāy'ādāya dinnam eva nicchetuṃ sakkoti. Tasmā idhâpi sammādiṭṭhi yeva sajātito paññākkhandhena saṅgahitā, sammāsaṅkappo pana kiriyavasena[1] saṅgahito hoti.

101. Iti imehi tīhi khandhehi maggo saṅgahaṃ gacchati. Tena vuttaṃ: tividho khandhattayabhedato ti. Catubbidho sotâpattimaggâdivasen'eva.[2]

102. Api ca sabbān'eva saccāni ekavidhāni avitathattā, abhiññeyyattā vā; duvidhāni lokiyalokuttarato, saṅkhatâsaṅkhatato vā; tividhāni dassanabhāvanāhi pahātabbato, appahātabbato ca. Catubbidhāni pariññeyyâdibhedato ti. Evam ettha ekavidhâdīhi vinicchayo veditabbo.

103. *Sabhāgavisabhāgato* ti, sabbān'eva[3] saccāni aññamaññaṃ-sabhāgāni avitathato, attasuññato, dukkarapaṭivedhato ca. Yath'āha: "Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Ānanda, katamaṃ nu kho dukkarataraṃ vā durabhisambhavataraṃ vā, yo vā dūrato va sukhumena tāḷacchiggaḷena asanaṃ atipāteyya poṅkhânupoṅkhaṃ avirādhitaṃ, yo vā satadhā bhinnassa vālassa koṭiyā koṭiṃ paṭivijjheyyā ti? Etad eva, bhante, dukkarataraṃ c'eva durabhisambhavataraṃ ca, yo satadhā bhinnassa vālassa koṭiyā koṭiṃ paṭivijjheyyā ti. Ato[4] kho te, Ānanda, duppaṭivijjhataraṃ paṭivijjhanti, ye, idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ paṭivijjhanti ...pe...ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ paṭivijjhantī" ti [S. v. 454]. Visabhāgāni salakkhaṇavavatthānato.

104. Purimāni ca dve sabhāgāni duravagāhattena gambhīrattā, lokiyattā, sâsavattā ca; visabhāgāni phalahetubhedato, pariññeyyapahātabbato ca. Pacchimāni pi dve sabhāgāni gambhīrattena duravagāhattā, lokuttarattā, anāsavattā ca; visabhāgāni visayavisayibhedato, sacchikātabba-bhāvetabbato ca. Paṭhamatatiyāni câpi sabhāgāni phalâpadesato; visabhāgāni saṅkhatâsaṅkhatato. Dutiyacatutthāni câpi sabhāgāni hetu-apadesato; visabhāgāni ekantâkusala-kusalato.[5]

[1] C kiriyato. [2] C *omit*. [3] B2, C *add* ca.
[4] C *and* S. *text* atha. [5] B ekantakusalâk°,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Paṭhamacatutthāni câpi sabhāgāni saṅkhatato; visabhāgāni lokiya-lokuttarato. Dutiyatatiyāni câpi sabhāgāni nevasekhanâsekhabhāvato; visabhāgāni sârammaṇânārammaṇato.

Iti evaṇpakārehi nayehi ca vicakkhaṇo
vijaññā ariyasaccānaṇ sabhāgavisabhāgatan ti.

Iti sādhujanapāmujjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge paññābhāvanâdhikāre Indriyasaccaniddeso nāma soḷasamo paricchedo.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

SATTARASAMO PARICCHEDO

PAÑÑĀBHŪMINIDDESO

1. Idāni, khandhâyatana-dhātu-indriya-sacca-paṭiccasamuppādâdi-bhedā dhammā bhūmī ti [XIV. 32] evaṃ vuttesu imissā paññāya bhūmibhūtesu dhammesu, yasmā paṭiccasamuppādo c'eva ādi-saddena saṅgahitā paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā ca avasesā honti, tasmā tesaṃ vaṇṇanākkamo anuppatto.

2. Tattha avijjâdayo tāva dhammā, paṭiccasamuppādo ti veditabbā. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Bhagavatā: "Katamo ca, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppādo? Avijjāpaccayā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ; viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ; nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ; saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso; phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ; upādānapaccayā bhavo; bhavapaccayā jāti; jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇa-sokaparideva-dukkhadomanass-upāyāsā sambhavanti; evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppādo" ti [S. ii. 1].

3. Jarāmaraṇâdayo pana, paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā ti veditabbā. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Bhagavatā: "Katame ca, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā? Jarāmaraṇaṃ, bhikkhave, aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ. Jāti, bhikkhave...pe...Bhavo...Upādānaṃ... Taṇhā...Vedanā...Phasso...Saḷāyatanaṃ...Nāmarūpaṃ...Viññāṇaṃ...Saṅkhārā...Avijjā, bhikkhave, aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā" ti [S. ii. 26].

4. Ayaṃ pan'ettha saṅkhepo: *Paṭiccasamuppādo* ti paccayadhammā veditabbā; *paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā* ti tehi tehi paccayehi nibbattadhammā.

5. Katham idaṃ jānitabban ti ce, — Bhagavato vacanena. Bhagavatā hi Paṭiccasamuppāda-paṭiccasamuppannadhammadesanāsutte, "Katamo ca, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppādo? Jātipaccayā, bhikkhave,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

jarāmaraṇaṃ; uppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ, ṭhitā va sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā dhammaniyāmatā idappaccayatā. Taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti; abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññapeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti, passathā ti c'āha: jātipaccayā, bhikkhave, jarāmaraṇaṃ. Bhavapaccayā, bhikkhave, jāti...pe...Avijjāpaccayā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā; uppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ...pe...vibhajati uttānīkaroti, passathā ti c'āha: avijjāpaccayā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā. Iti kho bhikkhave yā tatra tathatā avitathatā anaññathatā idappaccayatā, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppādo" ti [S. ii. 25–26] evaṃ paṭiccasamuppādaṃ desentena tathatâdīhi vevacanehi paccayadhammā va paṭiccasamuppādo ti vuttā. Tasmā, jarāmaraṇâdīnaṃ dhammānaṃ paccayalakkhaṇo paṭiccasamuppādo, dukkhânubandhanaraso, kummaggapaccupaṭṭhāno ti veditabbo.

6. So panâyaṃ tehi tehi paccayehi anūnâdhikeh'eva tassa tassa dhammassa sambhavato *tathatā* ti, sāmaggi[1]-upagatesu paccayesu muhuttam pi tato nibbattanadhammānaṃ asambhavâbhāvato *avitathatā* ti, aññadhammapaccayehi aññadhammânuppattito *anaññathatā* ti, yathāvuttānaṃ etesaṃ jarāmaraṇâdīnaṃ paccayato vā paccayasamūhato vā *idappaccayatā* ti vutto.

7. Tatrâyaṃ vacanattho: Imesaṃ paccayā idappaccayā; idappaccayā eva idappaccayatā; idappaccayānaṃ vā samūho idappaccayatā. Lakkhaṇaṃ pan'ettha saddasatthato pariyesitabbaṃ.

8. Keci pana, paṭicca sammā ca titthiyaparikappita-pakatipurisâdikāraṇanirapekkho uppādo paṭiccasamuppādo ti evaṃ uppādamattaṃ paṭiccasamuppādo ti vadanti. Taṃ na yujjati. Kasmā? Suttâbhāvato, suttavirodhato, gambhīranayâsambhavato, saddabhedato ca.

9. Uppādamattaṃ paṭiccasamuppādo ti hi suttaṃ n'atthi. Taṃ paṭiccasamuppādo ti ca vadantassa Padesavihārasuttavirodho āpajjati. Kathaṃ? Bhagavato hi, "Atha kho Bhagavā rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ paṭiccasamuppādaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ manasâkāsī" ti [Vin. i. 1] ādivacanato paṭiccasamuppādamanasikāro paṭhamâbhisambuddhavihāro; padesavihāro ca tass'ekadesavihāro. Yath'āha: "Yena svâhaṃ, bhikkhave, vihārena paṭhamâbhisambuddho viharāmi, tassa padesena vihāsin" ti [S. v. 12].[2] Tatra ca paccayâkāradassanena vihāsi, na uppādamattadassanenā ti. Yath'āha: "So evaṃ pajānāmi micchādiṭṭhi-

[1] C sāmaggiṃ. [2] *Also* S. v. 13, *and this second* sutta *is quoted in* Ps. i. 107.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

paccayā pi vedayitaṃ, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, micchāsaṅkappapaccayā pi vedayitan" ti [S. v. 12] sabbaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ. Evaṃ uppādamattaṃ paṭiccasamuppādo ti[1] vadantassa Padesavihārasuttavirodho āpajjati.

10. Tathā Kaccānasuttavirodho. Kaccānasutte pi hi, "Lokasamudayaṃ kho, Kaccāna, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā loke natthitā sā na hotī" ti [S. ii. 17] anulomapaṭiccasamuppādo lokappaccayato lokasamudayo ti ucchedadiṭṭhisamugghātatthaṃ pakāsito, na uppādamattaṃ. Na hi uppādamattadassanena ucchedadiṭṭhiyā samugghāto hoti; paccayânuparamadassanena pana hoti, paccayânuparame phalânuparamato ti. Evaṃ uppādamattaṃ paṭiccasamuppādo ti vadantassa Kaccānasuttavirodho pi āpajjati.

11. Gambhīranayâsambhavato ti, vuttaṃ kho pan'etaṃ Bhagavatā: "gambhīro câyaṃ, Ananda, paṭiccasamuppādo gambhīrâvabhāso" ti [S. ii. 92][2]. Gambhīrattañ ca nāma catubbidhaṃ, taṃ parato vaṇṇayissāma.[3] Taṃ uppādamatte n'atthi. Catubbidhanayapaṭimaṇḍitañ c'etaṃ paṭiccasamuppādaṃ vaṇṇayanti, tam pi nayacatukkaṃ uppādamatte n'atthi. Iti gambhīranayâsambhavato pi na uppādamattaṃ paṭiccasamuppādo.

12. Saddabhedato ti, paṭiccasaddo ca panâyaṃ samāne kattari pubbakāle[4] payujjamāno atthasiddhikaro hoti. Seyyathidaṃ: "Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇan" ti [S. ii. 72 *etc.*]. Idha pana bhāvasādhanena uppādasaddena saddhiṃ payujjamāno[5] samānassa kattu abhāvato saddabhedaṃ gacchati, na ca kiñci atthaṃ sādhetī ti saddabhedato pi na uppādamattaṃ paṭiccasamuppādo ti.

13. Tattha siyā: hoti-saddena saddhiṃ yojayissāma, paṭicca samuppādo hotī ti. Taṃ na yuttaṃ. Kasmā? Yogâbhāvato c'eva uppādassa ca uppādappattidosato. "Paṭiccasamuppādaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. . . Katamo ca, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppādo. . . pe. . . Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppādo" ti [S. ii. 1] imesu hi padesu ekena pi saddhiṃ hoti-saddo yogaṃ na gacchati. Na ca uppādo hoti; sace bhaveyya, uppādassâpi uppādo pāpuṇeyyā ti.

14. Ye pi maññanti, idappaccayānaṃ bhāvo idappaccayatā — bhāvo ca nāma yo ākāro avijjâdīnaṃ saṅkhārâdi-pātubhāve hetu so — tasmiṃ saṅkhāravikāre paṭiccasamuppādasaññā[6] ti, tesaṃ tam na yujjati. Kasmā? Avijjâdīnaṃ hetuvacanato. Bhagavatā hi, "Tasmāt-

[1] C *add* evaṃ.
[2] *Also* D. ii. 55.
[3] *See* XVII. 304–8.
[4] *See* Pāṇini. 3. 4. 21.
[5] C *add* samāno.
[6] B1 °samaññā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

iha, Ānanda, es'eva hetu, etaṃ nidānaṃ, esa samudayo, esa paccayo jarāmaraṇassa, yad idaṃ jāti...pe...saṅkhārānaṃ, yad idaṃ avijjā" ti [D. ii. 57–63][1] evaṃ avijjâdayo[2] hetū ti vuttā, na tesaṃ vikāro. Tasmā, paṭiccasamuppādo ti paccayadhammā veditabbā ti[3] [XVII. 4], iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ sammā vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

15. Yā pan'ettha paṭiccasamuppādo ti imāya byañjanacchāyāya, uppādo yevâyaṃ vutto ti saññā uppajjati, sā imassa padassa evam atthaṃ gahetvā vūpasametabbā. Bhagavatā hi,

> Dvedhā tato pavatte dhammasamūhe yato idaṃ vacanaṃ,
> tappaccayo tato'yaṃ phalopacārena iti vutto.

16. Yo hi ayaṃ paccayatāya pavatto[4] dhammasamūho, tattha paṭiccasamuppādo ti idaṃ vacanaṃ dvedhā icchanti. So hi yasmā patīyamāno hitāya sukhāya ca saṃvattati, tasmā paccetum arahanti naṃ paṇḍitā ti paṭicco. Uppajjamāno ca, saha sammā ca uppajjati, na ekekato, nâpi ahetuto ti samuppādo. Evaṃ, paṭicco ca so samuppādo cā ti paṭiccasamuppādo. Api ca, saha uppajjatī ti samuppādo; paccayasāmaggiṃ pana paṭicca na paccakkhāyā ti. Evam pi, paṭicca[3] so[3] samuppādo[3] cā[3] ti[3] paṭiccasamuppādo. Tassa câyaṃ hetusamūho paccayo ti tappaccayattā ayam pi, yathā loke semhassa paccayo guḷo semho guḷo ti vuccati, yathā ca sāsane sukhappaccayo Buddhānaṃ uppādo, "Sukho Buddhānaṃ uppādo" ti [Dh. 194] vuccati, tathā paṭiccasamuppādo icceva phalavohārena vutto ti veditabbo.

17. Atha vā,

> Paṭimukham ito ti vutto hetusamūho ayaṃ paṭicco ti,
> sahite uppādeti ca, iti vutto so samuppādo.

18. Yo hi esa saṅkhārâdīnaṃ pātubhāvāya avijjâdi-ekekahetusīsena niddiṭṭho hetusamūho, so sādhāraṇaphalanippādakaṭṭhena avekallaṭṭhena ca sāmaggi-aṅgānaṃ aññamaññena paṭimukhaṃ ito gato ti katvā paṭicco ti vuccati. Svâyaṃ sahite yeva aññamaññaṃ[5] avinibbhogavuttidhamme uppādetī ti samuppādo ti pi vutto. Evam pi, paṭicco ca so samuppādo cā ti paṭiccasamuppādo.

19. Aparo nayo:

> Paccayatā aññoññaṃ paṭicca yasmā samaṃ saha ca dhamme
> ayam uppādeti, tato pi evam idha bhāsitā Muninā.

[1] *The last sentence does not occur in the* sutta.
[2] B1 *adds* va; B2 ca.
[3] C *omit.*
[4] C vutto.
[5] B2, C °maañña-.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

20. Avijjâdisīsena niddiṭṭhapaccayesu hi ye paccayā yaṃ[1] saṅkhârâdikaṃ dhammaṃ uppādenti, na te aññamaññaṃ apaṭicca aññamaññavekalle sati uppādetuṃ samatthā ti. Tasmā paṭicca samaṃ saha ca, na ekekadesaṃ, nâpi pubbâparabhāvena ayaṃ paccayatā dhamme uppādetī ti atthânusāravohārakusalena Muninā evam idha bhāsitā; paṭiccasamuppādo tveva bhāsitā ti attho.

21. Evaṃ bhāsamānena ca,

> Purimena sassatâdīnam abhāvo, pacchimena ca padena
> ucchedâdi-vighāto, dvayena paridīpito ñāyo.

22. *Purimenā* ti paccayasāmaggiparidīpakena paṭiccapadena pavattidhammānaṃ paccayasāmaggiyaṃ āyattavuttittā sassatâhetu-visamahetu-vasavattivādappabhedānaṃ sassatâdīnaṃ abhāvo paridīpito hoti. Kiṃ hi sassatānaṃ[2] ahetu-ādivasena vā pavattānaṃ paccayasāmaggiyā ti?

23. *Pacchimena ca padenā* ti dhammānaṃ uppādaparidīpakena samuppādapadena, paccayasāmaggiyaṃ dhammānaṃ uppattito vihatā uccheda-natthika-akiriyavādā ti ucchedâdi-vighāto paridīpito hoti. Purima-purimapaccayavasena hi punappunaṃ uppajjamānesu dhammesu kuto ucchedo,[3] natthikâkiriyavādā cā ti?

24. *Dvayenā* ti sakalena paticcasamuppādavacanena, tassā tassā paccayasāmaggiyā santatiṃ avicchinditvā tesaṃ tesaṃ dhammānaṃ sambhavato majjhimā paṭipadā, "So karoti, so paṭisaṃvedeti... Añño karoti, añño paṭisaṃvedetī" ti [S. ii. 20] vādappahānaṃ, janapadaniruttiyā anabhiniveso, samaññāya anatidhāvanan ti ayaṃ ñāyo paridīpito hotī ti. Ayaṃ tāva paṭiccasamuppādo ti vacanamattassa attho.

25. Yā panâyaṃ Bhagavatā paṭiccasamuppādaṃ desentena, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ādinā nayena nikkhittā tanti, tassā atthasaṃvaṇṇanaṃ karontena vibhajjavādimaṇḍalaṃ otaritvā ācariye anabbhācikkhantena, sakasamayaṃ avokkamantena, parasamayaṃ anāyūhantena, suttaṃ appaṭibāhantena, vinayaṃ anulomentena, mahâpadese olokentena, dhammaṃ dīpentena, atthaṃ gāhentena,[4] tam ev'atthaṃ punarāvattetvā aparehi pi pariyāyehi niddisantena ca, yasmā atthasaṃvaṇṇanā kātabbā hoti, — pakatiyā pi ca dukkarā va paṭiccasamuppādassa atthasaṃvaṇṇanā; yath'āhu Porāṇā:

[1] B1 *omits*. [2] B2 °tâdīnaṃ. [3] B uccheda-. [4] B saṅgāhantena.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

"Saccaṇ satto paṭisandhi paccayâkāram eva ca,
duddasā caturo dhammā, desetuñ ca sudukkarā" ti [ ], —

tasmā aññatra āgamâdhigamappattehi na sukarā paṭiccasamuppādassa atthasaṇvaṇṇanā ti paritulayitvā,

Vattukāmo ahaṇ ajja paccayâkāravaṇṇanaṇ
patiṭṭhaṇ nâdhigacchāmi ajjhogāḷho va sāgaraṇ;

Sāsanaṇ pan'idaṇ nānā-desanānayamaṇḍitaṇ,
pubbâcariyamaggo ca abbocchinno pavattati

Yasmā, tasmā tad ubhayaṇ sannissāy'atthavaṇṇanaṇ
ārabhissāmi etassa, taṇ suṇātha samāhitā.

26. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ pubbâcariyehi:

"Yo koc'imaṇ aṭṭhikatvā suṇeyya
labhetha pubbâpariyaṇ visesaṇ;
laddhāna pubbâpariyaṇ visesaṇ
adassanaṇ maccurājassa gacche" ti [ ].

27. Iti,[1] avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ādisu hi ādito yeva tāva,

Desanābhedato attha-lakkhaṇekavidhâdito
aṅgānañ ca vavatthānā viññātabbo vinicchayo.

28. Tattha *desanābhedato* ti, Bhagavato hi, vallihārakānaṇ catunnaṇ purisānaṇ valligahaṇaṇ viya, ādito vā majjhato vā paṭṭhāya yāva pariyosānaṇ, tathā pariyosānato vā[1] majjhato vā paṭṭhāya yāva ādī ti catubbidhā paṭiccasamuppādadesanā.

29. Yathā hi vallihārakesu catūsu purisesu eko valliyā mūlam eva paṭhamaṇ passati, so taṇ mūle chetvā sabbaṇ ākaḍḍhitvā ādāya kamme upaneti, evaṇ Bhagavā, "Iti kho, bhikkhave, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ...pe... jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇan" ti [M. i. 261][2] ādito paṭṭhāya yāva pariyosānā pi paṭiccasamuppādaṇ deseti.

30. Yathā pana tesu purisesu eko valliyā majjhaṇ paṭhamaṇ passati, so majjhe chinditvā upari bhāgaṇ yeva ākaḍḍhitvā ādāya kamme upaneti, evaṇ Bhagavā, "Tassa taṇ[3] vedanaṇ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi; yā vedanāsu nandi tad upādānaṇ; tass'upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jātī" ti [M. i. 266] majjhato paṭṭhāya yāva pariyosānā pi deseti.

[1] C *omit.* [2] *Also* S. ii. 4 *etc.* [3] B1, C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

31. Yathā ca tesu purisesu eko valliyā aggaṃ paṭhamaṃ passati, so agge gahetvā aggânusārena yāva mūlā sabbaṃ ādāya kamme upaneti, evaṃ Bhagavā, "Jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇan ti, iti kho pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ; jātipaccayā nu kho, bhikkhave, jarāmaraṇaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotī ti? Jātipaccayā, bhante, jarāmaraṇaṃ, evaṃ no ettha hoti: jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇan ti. Bhavapaccayā jāti...pe...Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti, iti kho pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ; avijjāpaccayā nu kho, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotī" ti [M. i. 261–62] pariyosānato paṭṭhāya yāva ādito pi paṭiccasamuppādaṃ deseti.

32. Yathā pana tesu purisesu eko valliyā majjham eva paṭhamaṃ passati, so majjhe chinditvā heṭṭhā otaranto yāva mūlā ādāya kamme upaneti, evaṃ Bhagavā, "Ime ca, bhikkhave, cattāro āhārā kiṃnidānā, kiṃsamudayā, kiṃjātikā, kiṃpabhavā? Ime cattāro āhārā taṇhānidānā taṇhāsamudayā taṇhājātikā taṇhāpabhavā. Taṇhā kiṃnidānā?... Vedanā...Phasso...Saḷāyatanaṃ...Nāmarūpaṃ...Viññāṇaṃ...Saṅkhārā kiṃnidānā?...Saṅkhārā avijjānidānā...pe...avijjāpabhavā" ti [M. i. 261][1] majjhato paṭṭhāya yāva ādito deseti.

33. Kasmā pan'evaṃ desetī ti? Paṭiccasamuppādassa samantabhaddakattā, sayañ ca desanāvilāsappattattā. Samantabhaddako hi paṭiccasamuppādo tato tato ñāyappaṭivedhāya saṃvattati yeva; desanāvilāsappatto ca Bhagavā catuvesārajja-paṭisambhidāyogena catubbidhagambhīrabhāvappattiyā ca; so desanāvilāsappattattā nānānayeh'eva dhammaṃ deseti.

34. Visesato pan'assa yā ādito paṭṭhāya anulomadesanā, sā pavattikāraṇavibhāgasammūḷhaṃ veneyyajanaṃ samanupassato yathāsakehi kāraṇehi pavattisandassanatthaṃ uppattikkamasandassanatthañ ca pavattā ti ñātabbā. Yā pariyosānato paṭṭhāya paṭilomadesanā, sā, "Kicchaṃ vatâyaṃ loko āpanno, jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca uppajjati cā" ti [S. ii. 10][2] ādinā nayena kicchâpannaṃ lokaṃ anuvilokayato pubbabhāgapaṭivedhânusārena tassa tassa jarāmaraṇâdikassa dukkhassa attanā adhigatakāraṇasandassanatthaṃ. Yā majjhato paṭṭhāya yāva ādi,[3] sā āhāranidāna-vavatthāpanânusārena yāva atītaṃ addhānaṃ atiharitvā puna atītaddhato pabhuti hetuphalapaṭipāṭisandassanatthaṃ. Yā pana majjhato paṭṭhāya yāva pariyosānaṃ pavattā, sā paccuppanne addhāne anāgataddhahetusamuṭṭhānato pabhuti anāgataddhasandassanatthaṃ.

[1] *Also* S. ii. 11–12. [2] *Cf.* S. ii. 5; D. ii. 30. [3] B2 *adds* pavattā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

35. Tāsu yā pavattikāraṇasammūḷhassa veneyyajanassa yathāsakehi kāraṇehi pavattisandassanatthaṇ uppattikkamasandassanatthañ ca ādito paṭṭhāya anulomadesanā vuttā, sā idha nikkhittā ti veditabbā.

36. Kasmā pan'ettha avijjā ādito vuttā? Kiṇ pakativādīnaṇ pakati viya avijjā pi akāraṇaṇ mūlakāraṇaṇ lokassā ti? Na akāraṇaṇ. "Āsavasamudayāavijjāsamudayo" ti [M. i. 54] hi avijjāya kāraṇaṇ vuttaṇ. Atthi pana pariyāyo yena mūlakāraṇaṇ siyā. Ko pana[1] so[1] ti? Vaṭṭakathāya sīsabhāvo.

37. Bhagavā hi vaṭṭakathaṇ kathento dve dhamme sīsaṇ katvā katheti: avijjaṇ vā, yath'āha: "Purimā, bhikkhave, koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya, ito pubbe avijjā nâhosi, atha pacchā samabhavī[2] ti. Evaṇ c' etaṇ, bhikkhave, vuccati, atha ca pana paññāyati idappaccayā avijjā" ti [A. v. 113]; bhavataṇhaṇ vā, yath'āha: "Purimā, bhikkhave, koṭi na paññāyati bhavataṇhāya, ito pubbe bhavataṇhā nâhosi, atha pacchā samabhavī[2] ti. Evañ c'etaṇ, bhikkhave, vuccati, atha ca pana paññāyati idappaccayā bhavataṇhā" ti [A. v. 116].

38. Kasmā pana Bhagavā vaṭṭakathaṇ kathento ime dve dhamme sīsaṇ katvā kathetī ti? Sugati-duggatigāmino kammassa visesahetubhūtattā.

39. Duggatigāmino hi kammassa visesahetu avijjā. Kasmā? Yasmā[3] avijjâbhibhūto puthujjano, aggisantāpa-laguḷâbhighāta-parissamâbhibhūtā vajjhagāvī, tāya parissamâturatāya nirassādam pi attano anatthâvaham pi[4] uṇhodakapānaṇ viya, kilesasantāpato nirassādam pi, duggatinipātanato ca attano anatthâvaham pi pāṇâtipātâdim anekappakāraṇ duggatigāmikammaṇ ārabhati.

40. Sugatigāmino pana kammassa visesahetu bhavataṇhā. Kasmā? Yasmā bhavataṇhâbhibhūto puthujjano, sā vuttappakārā gāvī sītûdakataṇhāya sa-assādaṇ attano parissamavinodanañ ca sītûdakapānaṇ viya, kilesasantāpavirahato sa-assādaṇ, sugatisampāpanena attano duggatidukkha-parissamavinodanañ ca pāṇâtipātā-veramaṇi-ādim anekappakāraṇ sugatigāmikammaṇ ārabhati.

41. Etesu pana vaṭṭakathāya sīsabhūtesu dhammesu katthaci Bhagavā ekadhammamūlikaṇ desanaṇ deseti; seyyathidaṇ: "Iti kho bhikkhave, avijjûpanisā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārûpanisaṇ viññāṇan" ti [S. ii. 31] ādi; tathā, "Upādāniyesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu assādânupassino

[1] C pan'eso. [2] C sambhavī. [3] C *omit*. [4] C *add* ca.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati, taṇhāpaccayā upādānan" ti [S. ii. 84] ādi; katthaci ubhayamūlikam pi; seyyathidaṃ: "Avijjānīvaraṇassa, bhikkhave, bālassa taṇhāya sampayuttassa evam ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato, iti ayañ c'eva kāyo bahiddhā ca nāmarūpaṃ itth'etaṃ dvayaṃ, dvayaṃ paṭicca phasso saḷ ev'āyatanāni, yehi phuṭṭho bālo sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedetī" ti [S. ii. 23–24] ādi.

42. Tāsu desanāsu, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ayam idha avijjāvasena ekadhammamūlikā desanā ti veditabbā. Evaṃ tāv'ettha desanābhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

43. *Atthato* ti avijjādīnaṃ padānaṃ atthato. Seyyathidaṃ: Pūretuṃ ayuttaṭṭhena kāyaduccaritādi avindiyaṃ nāma; aladdhabban ti attho. Taṃ avindiyaṃ vindatī ti *avijjā*. Tabbiparītato kāyasucaritādi vindiyaṃ nāma. Taṃ vindiyaṃ na vindatī ti avijjā. Khandhānaṃ rāsaṭṭhaṃ, āyatanānaṃ āyatanaṭṭhaṃ, dhātūnaṃ suññaṭṭhaṃ, indriyānaṃ adhipatiyaṭṭhaṃ, saccānaṃ tathaṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ karotī ti avijjā. Dukkhādīnaṃ pīḷanādivasena vuttaṃ [XVI. 15] catubbidhaṃ atthaṃ aviditaṃ karotī ti pi avijjā. Antavirahite saṃsāre sabbayoni-gati-bhava-viññāṇaṭṭhiti-sattāvāsesu satte javāpetī ti avijjā. Paramatthato avijjamānesu itthi-purisādisu javati, vijjamānesu pi khandhādisu na javatī ti avijjā. Api ca cakkhuviññāṇādīnaṃ vatthārammaṇānaṃ, paṭiccasamuppāda-paṭiccasamuppannānañ ca dhammānaṃ chādanato pi avijjā.

44. Yaṃ paṭicca phalam eti, so *paccayo*. Paṭiccā ti na vinā; appaccakkhitvā ti attho. Etī ti uppajjati c'eva pavattati cā ti attho. Api ca upakārakaṭṭho paccayaṭṭho. Avijjā ca sā paccayo cā ti avijjāpaccayo, tasmā *avijjāpaccayā*. Saṅkhataṃ abhisaṅkharontī ti *saṅkhārā*. Api ca, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārasaddena āgatasaṅkhārā ti duvidhā saṅkhārā. Tattha, puññâpuññâneñjâbhisaṅkhārā tayo, kāya-vacī-cittasaṅkhārā tayo ti ime cha avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā.[1] Te sabbe pi lokiyakusalâkusalacetanāmattam eva hoti.[2]

45. Saṅkhatasaṅkhārā, abhisaṅkhatasaṅkhārā, abhisaṅkharaṇakasaṅkhāro, payogâbhisaṅkhāro ti ime pana cattāro saṅkhārasaddena āgatasaṅkhārā.

46. Tattha, "Aniccā vata saṅkhārā" ti [D. ii. 157][3] ādisu vuttā sabbe pi sappaccayā dhammā saṅkhatasaṅkhārā nāma. Kammanibbattā tebhūmakā rūpârūpadhammā abhisaṅkhatasaṅkhārā ti Aṭṭhakathāsu vuttā. Te pi, "Aniccā vata saṅkhārā" ti etth'eva saṅgahaṃ

[1] *Cf.* Vbh. 135. [2] B2, C honti. [3] *Also* S. i. 158.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

gacchanti; visuṃ pana nesaṃ āgataṭṭhānaṃ na paññāyati. Tebhūmaka-kusalâkusala-cetanā pana abhisaṅkharaṇaka-saṅkhāro ti vuccati. Tassa, "Avijjāgato ayaṃ, bhikkhave, purisapuggalo puññañ ce[1] saṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharotī" ti [S. ii. 82] ādisu āgataṭṭhānaṃ paññāyati. Kāyika-cetasikaṃ pana viriyaṃ payogâbhisaṅkhāro ti vuccati. So, "Yāvatikā abhisaṅkhārassa gati, tāvatikaṃ gantvā akkhâhataṃ maññe aṭṭhāsī" ti [A. i. 112] ādisu āgato.

47. Na kevalañ ca ete yeva, aññe pi, "Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa kho, āvuso Visākha, bhikkhuno paṭhamaṃ nirujjhati vacīsaṅkhāro, tato kāyasaṅkhāro, tato cittasaṅkhāro" ti [M. i. 302] ādinā nayena saṅkhārasaddena āgatā aneke saṅkhārā. Tesu n'atthi so saṅkhāro yo saṅkhatasaṅkhārehi saṅgahaṃ na gaccheyya.

48. Ito paraṃ, *saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇan* ti ādisu vuttaṃ vuttanayen'eva veditabbaṃ. Avutte pana, vijānātī ti *viññāṇaṃ;* namatī ti *nāmaṃ;* ruppatī ti *rūpaṃ;* āye tanoti[2] āyatañ ca nayatī ti *āyatanaṃ;* phusatī ti *phasso;* vedayatī ti *vedanā;* paritassatī ti *taṇhā;* upādiyatī ti *upādānaṃ;* bhavati, bhāvayati cā ti *bhavo;* jananaṃ *jāti;* jīraṇaṃ *jarā;* maranti etenā ti *maraṇaṃ;* socanaṃ *soko;* paridevanaṃ *paridevo;* dukkhayatī ti *dukkhaṃ,* uppādaṭṭhitivasena vā dvidhā khaṇatī ti pi dukkhaṃ; dummanabhāvo *domanassaṃ;* bhuso āyāso *upāyāso; sambhavantī* ti abhinibbattanti.

49. Na kevalañ ca sokâdīh' eva, atha kho sabbapadehi sambhavantisaddassa yojanā kātabbā. Itarathā hi, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti vutte, kiṃ karontī ti na paññāyeyya. Sambhavantī ti pana yojanāya sati, avijjā ca sā paccayo cā ti avijjāpaccayo, tasmā[3] avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā sambhavantī ti paccaya-paccayuppannavavatthānaṃ kataṃ hoti. Esa nayo sabbattha.

50. *Evan* ti niddiṭṭhanayanidassanaṃ. Tena avijjâdīh'eva kāraṇehi, na Issaranimmānâdīhī ti dasseti. *Etassā* ti yathāvuttassa. *Kevalassā* ti asammissassa, sakalassa vā. *Dukkhakkhandhassā* ti dukkhasamūhassa,[4] na sattassa na sukhasubhâdīnaṃ. *Samudayo* ti nibbatti. *Hotī* ti sambhavati. Evam ettha atthato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

51. *Lakkhaṇâdito* ti avijjâdīnaṃ lakkhaṇâdito. Seyyathidaṃ: Aññāṇalakkhaṇā avijjā, sammohanarasā, chādanapaccupaṭṭhānā, āsavapadaṭṭhānā. Abhisaṅkharaṇalakkhaṇā saṅkhārā, āyūhanarasā, cetanāpaccupaṭṭhānā, avijjāpadaṭṭhānā. Vijānanalakkhaṇaṃ viññāṇaṃ,

[1] B c'eva. [2] B. tanati. [3] C *omit.* [4] C1 °samudayassa.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

pubbaṅgamarasaṃ, paṭisandhipaccupaṭṭhānāṃ, saṅkhārapadaṭṭhānaṃ, vatthârammaṇapadaṭṭhānaṃ vā. Namanalakkhaṇaṃ nāmaṃ, sampayogarasaṃ, avinibbhogapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ, viññāṇapadaṭṭhānaṃ. Ruppanalakkhaṇaṃ rūpaṃ, vikiraṇarasaṃ, abyākatapaccupaṭṭhāṇaṃ, viññāṇapadaṭṭhānaṃ. Āyatanalakkhaṇaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ, dassanâdirasaṃ, vatthudvārabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ, nāmarūpapadaṭṭhānaṃ. Phusanalakkhaṇo phasso, saṅghaṭṭanaraso, saṅgatipaccupaṭṭhāno, saḷāyatanapadaṭṭhāno. Anubhavanalakkhaṇā vedanā, visayarasasambhogarasā, sukhadukkhapaccupaṭṭhāṇā, phassapadaṭṭhānā. Hetulakkhaṇā taṇhā, abhinandanarasā, atittabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā, vedanāpadaṭṭhānā. Gahaṇalakkhaṇaṃ upādānaṃ, amuñcanarasaṃ, taṇhādaḷhatta-diṭṭhipaccupaṭṭhānaṃ, taṇhāpadaṭṭhānaṃ. Kamma-kammaphalalakkhaṇo bhavo, bhāvana-bhavanaraso, kusalâkusalâbyākatapaccupaṭṭhāno, upādānapadaṭṭhāno. Jāti-ādīnaṃ lakkhaṇâdīni Saccaniddese vuttanayen'eva veditabbāni.[1] Evam ettha lakkhaṇâdito pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

52. *Ekavidhâdito* ti ettha avijjā aññāṇâdassana-mohâdibhāvato ekavidhā; appaṭipatti-micchāpaṭipattito duvidhā; tathā sasaṅkhârâsaṅkhārato; vedanattayasampayogato tividhā; catusaccâpaṭivedhato catubbidhā; gatipañcakâdīnavacchādanato pañcavidhā. Dvārârammaṇato pana sabbesu pi arūpadhammesu chabbidhatā veditabbā.

53. Saṅkhārā sâsava-vipākadhammadhammâdibhāvato ekavidhā. Kusalâkusalato duvidhā; tathā parittamahaggata-hīnamajjhimamicchattaniyatâniyatato; tividhā puññâbhisaṅkhārâdibhāvato; catubbidhā catuyonisaṃvattanato; pañcavidhā pañcagatigāmito.

54. Viññāṇaṃ lokiya-vipākâdibhāvato ekavidhaṃ; sahetukâhetukâdito duvidhaṃ; bhavattayapariyāpannato, vedanattayasampayogato, ahetuka-dvihetuka-tihetukato ca tividhaṃ; yoni-gativasena catubbidhaṃ pañcavidhañ ca.

55. Nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇasannissayato kammapaccayato ca ekavidhaṃ; sârammaṇânārammaṇato duvidhaṃ; atītâdito tividhaṃ; yonigativasena catubbidhaṃ pañcavidhañ ca.

56. Saḷāyatanaṃ sañjāti-samosaraṇaṭṭhānato ekavidhaṃ; bhūtappasāda-viññāṇâdito duvidhaṃ; sampattâsampatta-nobhayagocarato tividhaṃ; yoni-gatipariyāpannato catubbidhaṃ pañcavidhañ cā ti. Iminā nayena phassâdīnam pi ekavidhâdibhāvo veditabbo ti. Evam ettha ekavidhâdito pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

[1] *See* XVI. 34, 44, 47–52.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

57. *Aṅgānañ ca vavatthānā* ti sokâdayo c'ettha bhavacakkassa avicchedadassanatthaṃ vuttā. Jarāmaraṇabbhāhatassa hi bālassa te sambhavanti. Yath'āha: "Assutavā, bhikkhave, puthujjano kāyikāya[1] dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāliṃ kandati sammoham āpajjatī" ti [S. iv. 206]. Yāva ca tesaṃ pavatti, tāva avijjāyā ti puna pi, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti sambandham eva hoti bhavacakkaṃ. Tasmā tesaṃ[2] jarāmaraṇen'eva ekasaṅkhepaṃ katvā dvādas'eva paṭiccasamuppādaṅgānī ti veditabbāni.[3] Evam ettha aṅgānaṃ vavatthānato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo. Ayaṃ tav' ettha saṅkhepakathā.

58. Ayaṃ pana vitthāranayo. *Avijjā* ti Suttantapariyāyena dukkhâdisu catūsu ṭhānesu aññāṇaṃ; Abhidhammapariyāyena pubbantâdīhi saddhiṃ aṭṭhasu. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Tattha katamā avijjā? Dukkhe aññāṇaṃ...pe...dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇaṃ, pubbante aññāṇaṃ, aparante...pubbantâparante...idappaccayatāpaṭiccasamuppannesu dhammesu aññāṇan" ti [Dhs. 195].[4]

59. Tattha kiñcâpi ṭhapetvā lokuttaraṃ saccadvayaṃ sesaṭṭhānesu ārammaṇavasenâpi avijjā uppajjati, evaṃ sante pi paṭicchādanavasen' eva idha adhippetā. Sā hi uppannā dukkhasaccaṃ paṭicchādetvā tiṭṭhati, yāthāva-sarasalakkhaṇaṃ paṭivijjhituṃ na deti; tathā[5] samudayaṃ, nirodhaṃ, maggaṃ; pubbantasaṅkhātaṃ atītaṃ[6] khandhapañcakaṃ, aparantasaṅkhātaṃ anāgataṃ[7] khandhapañcakaṃ, pubbantâparantasaṅkhātaṃ tad ubhayaṃ; idappaccayatā-paṭiccasamuppannadhammasaṅkhātaṃ idappaccayatañ c'eva paṭiccasamuppannadhamme ca paṭicchādetvā tiṭṭhati, ayaṃ avijjā, ime saṅkhārā ti evaṃ yāthāvasarasalakkhaṇam ettha paṭivijjhituṃ na deti; tasmā, dukkhe aññāṇaṃ ...pe...idappaccayatā-paṭiccasamuppannesu dhammesu aññāṇan ti vuccati.

60. *Saṅkhārā* ti puññâdayo tayo, kāyasaṅkhārâdayo tayo ti evaṃ pubbe saṅkhepato vuttā cha.[8] Vitthārato pan'ettha puññâbhisaṅkhāro dānasīlâdivasena pavattā aṭṭha kāmâvacarakusalacetanā, bhāvanāvasen'eva pavattā pañca rūpâvacarakusalacetanā cā ti terasa cetanā honti; apuññâbhisaṅkhāro pāṇātipātâdivasena pavattā dvādasa akusalacetanā; āneñjâbhisaṅkhāro bhāvanāvasen'eva pavattā catasso arūpâvacarakusalacetanā ti tayo pi saṅkhārā ekūnatiṃsa cetanā honti.

[1] S. *text* sārīrikāya. [2] B1 *omits*. [3] C °nī ti.
[4] Dhs. *reads* katamo avijjâsavo; *Also see* avijjāsaṃyojanaṃ, Dhs. 199; avijjānīvaraṇaṃ, Dhs. 205.
[5] C yathā. [6] C atīta-. [7] C °gata-. [8] *See* XVII. 44.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

61. Itaresu pana tīsu kāyasañcetanā kāyasaṅkhāro, vacīsañcetanā vacīsaṅkhāro, manosañcetanā cittasaṅkhāro. Ayaṃ tiko kammâyūhanakkhaṇe puññâbhisaṅkhārâdīnaṃ dvārato[1] pavattidassanatthaṃ vutto. Kāyaviññattiṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā hi kāyadvārato pavattā aṭṭha kāmâvacarakusalacetanā, dvādasa akusalacetanā ti samavīsati cetanā kāyasaṅkhāro nāma. Tā eva vacīviññattiṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā vacīdvārato pavattā vacīsaṅkhāro nāma. Abhiññācetanā pan'ettha parato viññāṇassa paccayo na hotī ti na gahitā. Yathā ca abhiññācetanā, evaṃ uddhaccacetanā pi na hoti. Tasmā sā pi viññāṇassa paccayabhāve apanetabbā. Avijjāpaccayā pana sabbā[2] p'etā[2] honti. Ubho pi viññattiyo asamuṭṭhāpetvā manodvāre uppannā pana sabbā pi ekūnatiṃsati cetanā cittasaṅkhāro ti. Iti ayaṃ tiko purimattikam eva pavisatī ti atthato puññâbhisaṅkhārâdīnaṃ yeva vasena avijjāya paccayabhāvo veditabbo.

62. Tattha siyā: kathaṃ pan'etaṃ[3] jānitabbaṃ, ime saṅkhārā avijjāpaccayā hontī ti? Avijjābhāve bhāvato. Yassa hi dukkhâdisu avijjāsaṅkhātaṃ aññāṇaṃ appahīnaṃ hoti, so dukkhe tāva pubbantâdisu ca aññāṇena saṃsāradukkhaṃ sukhasaññāya gahetvā, tass'eva hetubhūte tividhe pi saṅkhāre ārabhati; samudaye aññāṇena dukkhahetubhūte pi taṇhāparikkhāre saṅkhāre sukhahetuto maññamāno ārabhati; nirodhe pana magge ca aññāṇena dukkhassa anirodhabhūte pi gativisese dukkhanirodhasaññī hutvā nirodhassa ca amaggabhūtesu pi yaññâmaratapâdisu nirodhamaggasaññī hutvā dukkhanirodhaṃ patthayamāno yaññâmaratapâdimukhena tividhe pi saṅkhāre ārabhati.

63. Api ca, so tāya catūsu saccesu appahīnâvijjatāya visesato jātijarā-roga-maraṇâdi-anekâdīnavavokiṇṇam pi puññaphalasaṅkhātaṃ dukkhaṃ dukkhato ajānanto tassa adhigamāya kāyavacīcittasaṅkhārabhedaṃ puññâbhisaṅkhāraṃ ārabhati, devaccharakāmuko[4] viya maruppapātaṃ; sukhasammatassâpi ca tassa puññaphalassa ante mahāpariḷāhajanikaṃ vipariṇāmadukkhataṃ appassādatañ ca apassanto pi tappaccayaṃ vuttappakāram eva puññâbhisaṅkhāraṃ ārabhati, salabho viya dīpasikhâbhinipātaṃ, madhubindugiddho viya ca madhulittasatthadhārālehanaṃ; kāmûpasevanâdisu ca savipākesu ādīnavaṃ apassanto sukhasaññāya c'eva kilesâbhibhūtatāya ca dvārattayappavattam pi apuññâbhisaṅkhāraṃ ārabhati, bālo viya gūthakīḷanaṃ, maritukāmo viya ca visakhādanaṃ; āruppavipākesu câpi saṅkhāravipariṇāmadukkhataṃ anavabujjhamāno sassatâdivipallāsena cittasaṅkhārabhūtaṃ āneñjâbhisaṅkhāraṃ ārabhati, disāmūḷho viya pisācanagarâbhimukhamaggagamanaṃ.

[1] C *repeat*. [2] B2 sabbe p'ete. [3] B1 pana taṃ. [4] B °kāmako.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

64. Evaṇ yasmā avijjābhāvato va sankhārabhāvo, na abhāvato, tasmā jānitabbam etaṇ ime saṅkhārā avijjāpaccayā hontī ti. Vuttam pi c'etaṇ: "Avidvā, bhikkhave, avijjāgato puññâbhisaṅkhāram pi abhisaṅkharoti, apuññâbhisaṅkhāram pi abhisaṅkharoti, āneñjâbhisaṅkhāram pi abhisaṅkharoti. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā vijjā uppannā,[1] so avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā n'eva puññâbhisaṅkhāraṇ abhisaṅkharotī" ti [ ].[2]

65. Etth'āha: Gaṇhāma tāva etaṇ, avijjā saṅkhārānaṇ paccayo ti; idaṇ pana vattabbaṇ: katamesaṇ saṅkhārānaṇ kathaṇ paccayo hotī ti?

66. Tatr'idaṇ vuccati: Bhagavatā hi, "Hetupaccayo, ārammaṇapaccayo, adhipatipaccayo, anantarapaccayo, samanantarapaccayo, sahajātapaccayo, aññamaññapaccayo, nissayapaccayo, upanissayapaccayo, purejātapaccayo, pacchājātapaccayo, āsevanapaccayo, kammapaccayo, vipākapaccayo āhārapaccayo, indriyapaccayo, jhānapaccayo, maggapaccayo, sampayuttapaccayo, vippayuttapaccayo, atthipaccayo, natthipaccayo, vigatapaccayo, avigatapaccayo" ti [Ptn. 1.] catuvīsati paccayā vuttā.

67. Tattha, hetu ca so paccayo cā ti hetupaccayo; hetu hutvā paccayo, hetubhāvena paccayo ti vuttaṇ hoti. Ārammaṇapaccayâdisu pi es'eva nayo. Tattha *hetū* ti vacanâvayava-kāraṇa-mūlānam etaṇ adhivacanaṇ. Paṭiññā, hetū ti[3] ādisu hi loke vacanâvayavo hetū ti vuccati. Sāsane pana, "Ye dhammā hetuppabhavā" ti [Vin. i. 40] ādisu kāraṇaṇ; "Tayo kusalahetū, tayo akusalahetū" ti [Dhs. 188] ādisu mūlaṇ hetū ti vuccati. Taṇ idha adhippetaṇ.

68. *Paccayo* ti ettha pana ayaṇ vacanattho: Paṭicca etasmā etī ti paccayo; appaccakkhāya naṇ vattatī ti attho. Yo hi dhammo yaṇ dhammaṇ appaccakkhāya tiṭṭhati vā uppajjati vā, so tassa paccayo ti vuttaṇ hoti. Lakkhaṇato pana upakārakalakkhaṇo paccayo. Yo hi dhammo yassa dhammassa ṭhitiyā vā uppattiyā vā upakārako hoti, so tassa paccayo ti vuccati. Paccayo, hetu, kāraṇaṇ, nidānaṇ, sambhavo, pabhavo ti ādi atthato ekaṇ, byañjanato nānaṇ. Iti mūlaṭṭhena hetu, upakārakaṭṭhena paccayo ti saṅkhepato mūlaṭṭhena upakārako dhammo *hetupaccayo*.

69. So sāli-ādīnaṇ sāli-bījâdīni viya, maṇippabhâdīnaṇ viya ca maṇivaṇṇâdayo, kusalâdīnaṇ kusalâdibhāvasādhako ti ācariyānaṇ adhippāyo. Evaṇ sante pana taṇsamuṭṭhānarūpesu hetupaccayatā na sampajjati. Na hi so tesaṇ kusalâdibhāvaṇ sādheti, na ca paccayo na

[1] B *add* siyā. [2] *Cf.* S. ii. 82. [3] *See* Nyāyasūtra 1. 1.32.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

hoti. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Hetu[1] hetusampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃsamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaṃ hetupaccayena paccayo" ti [Ptn. 1]. Ahetukacittānañ ca vinā etena abyākatabhāvo siddho. Sahetukānam pi ca yonisomanasikārâdipaṭibaddho kusalâdibhāvo, na sampayuttahetupaṭibaddho. Yadi ca sampayuttahetusu sabhāvato va kusalâdibhāvo siyā, sampayuttesu hetupaṭibaddho alobho kusalo vā siyā, abyākato vā. Yasmā pana ubhayathā pi hoti, tasmā yathā sampayuttesu, evaṃ hetusu pi kusalâditā pariyesitabbā.

70. Kusalâdibhāvasādhanavasena pana hetūnaṃ mūlaṭṭhaṃ agahetvā suppatiṭṭhitabhāvasādhanavasena gayhamāne na kiñci virujjhati. Laddhahetupaccayā hi dhammā virūḷhamūlā viya pādapā thirā honti suppatiṭṭhitā, ahetukā tilabījakâdisevālā viya na suppatiṭṭhitā. Iti, mūlaṭṭhena upakārako ti suppatiṭṭhitabhāvasādhanena upakārako dhammo hetupaccayo ti veditabbo.

71. Tato paresu ārammaṇabhāvena upakārako dhammo *ārammaṇapaccayo*. So, "Rūpâyatanaṃ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā" ti ārabhitvā pi, "Yaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ ārabbha ye ye dhammā uppajjanti cittacetasikā dhammā, te te dhammā tesaṃ tesaṃ dhammānaṃ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo" ti [Ptn. 1–2] osāpitattā na koci dhammo na hoti. Yathā hi dubbalo puriso daṇḍaṃ vā rajjuṃ vā ālambitvā va[2] uṭṭhahati c'eva tiṭṭhati ca, evaṃ cittacetasikā dhammā rūpâdi-ārammaṇaṃ ārabbh'eva uppajjanti c'eva tiṭṭhanti ca. Tasmā sabbe pi cittacetasikānaṃ ārammaṇabhūtā dhammā ārammaṇapaccayo ti veditabbo.

72. Jeṭṭhakaṭṭhena upakārako dhammo *adhipatipaccayo*. So sahajāta-ārammaṇavasena duvidho. Tattha, "Chandâdhipati chandasampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃsamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaṃ adhipatipaccayena paccayo" ti [Ptn. 2] ādi-vacanato chanda-viriya-cittavīmaṃsāsaṅkhātā cattāro dhammā adhipatipaccayo ti veditabbā; no ca kho ekato. Yadā hi chandaṃ dhuraṃ, chandaṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā cittaṃ pavattati, tadā chando va adhipati, na itare. Esa nayo sesesu. Yam pana dhammaṃ garuṃ[3] katvā arūpadhammā pavattanti, so nesaṃ ārammaṇâdhipati. Tena vuttaṃ: "Yaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ garuṃ[3] katvā ye ye dhammā uppajjanti cittacetasikā dhammā, te te dhammā tesaṃ tesaṃ dhammānaṃ adhipatipaccayena paccayo" ti [Ptn. 2].

73. Anantarabhāvena upakārako dhammo *anantarapaccayo*. Samanantarabhāvena upakārako dhammo *samanantarapaccayo*. Idañ ca paccayadvayaṃ bahudhā papañcayanti. Ayaṃ pan'ettha sāro: Yo hi

[1] B1 Hetū. [2] C *omit*. [3] C garukaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

esa, cakkhuviññāṇânantarā manodhātu, manodhātu-anantarā manoviññāṇadhātū ti ādi cittaniyamo, so yasmā purimapurimacittavasen' eva ijjhati, na aññathā, tasmā attano attano anantaraṃ anurūpassa cittuppādassa uppādanasamattho dhammo anantarapaccayo. Ten'ev' āha: "Anantarapaccayo ti cakkhuviññāṇadhātu taṃsampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā taṃsampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaṃ anantarapaccayena paccayo" ti [Pṭn. 2] ādi.

74. Yo anantarapaccayo, sveva samanantarapaccayo. Byañjanamattam eva h'ettha nānaṃ upacaya-santatisu viya, adhivacana-niruttidukâdisu[1] viya ca; atthato pana nānaṃ n'atthi.

75. Yam pi atthânantaratāya anantarapaccayo, kālânantaratāya samanantarapaccayo ti ācariyānaṃ mataṃ, taṃ, "Nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa nevasaññānâsaññâyatanakusalaṃ phalasamāpattiyā samanantarapaccayena paccayo" ti [Pṭn. 160] ādīhi virujjhati.

76. Yam pi tattha vadanti: dhammānaṃ samuṭṭhāpanasamatthatā na parihāyati, bhāvanābalena pana vāritattā dhammā samanantarā n'uppajjantī ti, tam pi kālânantaratāya abhāvam eva sādheti. Bhāvanābalena hi tattha kālânantaratā n'atthī ti mayam pi etad eva vadāma. Yasmā ca kālânantaratā n'atthi, tasmā samanantarapaccayatā na yujjati. Kālânantaratāya hi tesaṃ[2], samanantarapaccayo hotī ti laddhi. Tasmā abhinivesaṃ akatvā byañjanamattato v'ettha nānākaraṇaṃ paccetabbaṃ, na atthato. Kathaṃ? N'atthi etesaṃ antaran ti hi anantarā; saṇṭhānâbhāvato suṭṭhu anantarā ti samanantarā.

77. Uppajjamāno va saha uppādanabhāvena upakārako dhammo *sahajātapaccayo*, pakāsassa[3] padīpo viya. So arūpakkhandhâdivasena chabbidho hoti. Yath'āha: "Cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaṃ sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Cattāro mahābhutā aññamaññaṃ... Okkantikkhaṇe nāmarūpaṃ aññamaññaṃ... Cittacetasikā dhammā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ rūpānaṃ... Mahābhūtā upādārūpānaṃ... Rūpino dhammā arūpīnaṃ dhammānaṃ kiñci[4]-kāle sahajātapaccayena paccayo, kiñci[4]-kāle na sahajātapaccayena paccayo" ti [Pṭn. 3]. Idaṃ hadayavatthum eva sandhāya vuttaṃ.

78. Aññamaññaṃ uppādanupatthambhanabhāvena upakārako dhammo *aññamaññapaccayo*, aññamaññûpatthambhakaṃ tidaṇḍakaṃ viya. So arūpakkhandhâdivasena tividho hoti. Yath'āha: "Cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññapaccayena paccayo. Cattāro mahābhūtā

[1] *See* Dhs. 7 *and* 226. [2] C vo. [3] B pabhāsassa. [4] C kañci.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

...pe...Okkantikkhaṇe nāmarūpaṃ aññamaññapaccayena paccayo" ti [Pṭn. 3].

79. Adhiṭṭhānâkārena nissayâkārena ca upakārako dhammo *nissayapaccayo*, taru-cittakammâdīnaṃ pathavī-paṭâdayo viya. So, "Cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaṃ nissayapaccayena paccayo" ti [Pṭn. 3] evaṃ sahajāte vuttanayen'eva veditabbo. Chaṭṭho pan' ettha koṭṭhāso, "Cakkhâyatanaṃ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā...pe... Sota...Ghāna...Jivhā...Kāyâyatanaṃ kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā taṃsampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaṃ nissayapaccayena paccayo. Yaṃ rūpaṃ nissāya manodhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātu ca vattanti, taṃ rūpaṃ manodhātuyā ca manoviññāṇadhātuyā ca taṃsampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaṃ nissayapaccayena paccayo" ti [Pṭn. 4] evaṃ vibhatto.

80. *Upanissayapaccayo* ti ettha pana ayaṃ tāva vacanattho: Tadadhīnavuttitāya attano phalena nissito, na paṭikkhitto ti nissayo. Yathā pana bhuso āyāso upāyāso, evaṃ bhuso nissayo upanissayo. Balavakāraṇass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Tasmā balavakāraṇabhāvena upakārako dhammo upanissayapaccayo ti veditabbo. So, ārammaṇûpanissayo, anantarûpanissayo, pakatûpanissayo ti tividho hoti.

81. Tattha, "Dānaṃ datvā sīlaṃ samādiyitvā uposathakammaṃ katvā taṃ garuṃ[1] katvā paccavekkhati. Pubbe sucinṇāni garuṃ[1] katvā paccavekkhati. Jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā jhānaṃ garuṃ[1] katvā paccavekkhati. Sekhā[2] gotrabhuṃ garuṃ katvā paccavekkhanti; vodānaṃ garuṃ katvā paccavekkhanti. Sekhā maggā vuṭṭhahitvā maggaṃ garuṃ katvā paccavekkhantī" ti [Pṭn. 165] evamādinā nayena *ārammaṇûpanissayo* tāva ārammaṇâdhipatinā saddhiṃ nānattaṃ akatvā va[3] vibhatto.[4] Tattha yaṃ ārammaṇaṃ garuṃ katvā cittacetasikā uppajjanti, taṃ niyamato tesaṃ[5] ārammaṇesu balavârammaṇaṃ hoti. Iti garukātabbamattaṭṭhena[6] ārammaṇâdhipati, balavakāraṇaṭṭhena ārammaṇûpanissayo ti evam etesaṃ nānattaṃ veditabbaṃ.

82. *Anantarûpanissayo* pi, "Purimā purimā kusalā khandhā pacchimānaṃ pacchimānaṃ kusalānaṃ khandhānaṃ upanissayapaccayena paccayo" ti [Pṭn. 165] ādinā nayena anantarapaccayena saddhiṃ nānattaṃ akatvā va vibhatto.[7] Mātikānikkhepe pana nesaṃ, "Cakkhuviññāṇadhātu taṃsampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā taṃsampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaṃ anantarapaccayena paccayo" ti [Pṭn. 2] ādinā nayena anantarassa, "Purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchi-

[1] C garukaṃ. [2] B Sekkhā. [3] C *omit*. [4] *Cf.* Pṭn. 157.
[5] B 1 tesu. [6] C °battaṭṭhena. [7] *Cf.* Pṭn. 159.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

mānaṃ pacchimānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upanissayapaccayena paccayo" ti [Pṭn. 4] ādinā[1] nayena upanissayassa āgatattā nikkhepe[2] viseso atthi; so pi atthato ekībhāvam eva gacchati. Evaṃ sante pi attano attano anantarā anurūpassa cittuppādassa pavattanasamatthatāya anantaratā, purimacittassa pacchimacittuppādane balavatāya anantarûpanissayatā veditabbā.

83. Yathā hi hetupaccayâdisu kiñci-dhammaṃ vinā pi cittaṃ uppajjati, na evaṃ anantaracittaṃ vinā cittassa uppatti nāma atthi, tasmā balavapaccayo hoti. Iti attano attano anantarā anurūpacittuppādanavasena anantarapaccayo, balavakāraṇavasena[3] anantarûpanissayo ti evam etesaṃ nānattaṃ veditabbaṃ.

84. *Pakatûpanissayo* pana pakato upanissayo pakatûpanissayo. Pakato nāma attano santāne nipphādito vā saddhāsīlâdi, upasevito vā utubhojanâdi; pakatiyā eva vā upanissayo pakatûpanissayo, ārammaṇânantarehi asammisso ti attho. Tassa, "Pakatûpanissayo: saddhaṃ upanissāya dānaṃ deti, sīlaṃ samādiyati, uposathakammaṃ karoti, jhānaṃ uppādeti, vipassanaṃ uppādeti, maggaṃ uppādeti, abhiññaṃ uppādeti, samāpattiṃ uppādeti. Sīlaṃ...Sutaṃ...Cāgaṃ...Paññaṃ upanissāya dānaṃ deti...pe...samāpattiṃ uppādeti. Saddhā, sīlaṃ sutaṃ, cāgo, paññā, saddhāya, sīlassa, sutassa, cāgassa, paññāya upanissayapaccayena paccayo" ti [Pṭn. 165] ādinā nayena anekappakārato pabhedo veditabbo. Iti ime saddhâdayo pakatā c'eva balavakāraṇaṭṭhena upanissayā cā ti pakatûpanissayo[4] ti.

85. Paṭhamataraṃ uppajjitvā vattamānabhāvena upakārako dhammo *purejātapaccayo*.[5] So pañcadvāre vatthârammaṇa-hadayavatthuvasena ekādasavidho hoti. Yath'āha: "Cakkhâyatanaṃ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā taṃsampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaṃ purejātapaccayena paccayo. Sota...pe...Ghāna...Jivhā...Kāyâyatanaṃ ...Rūpâyatanaṃ...Sadda...Gandha...Rasa...Phoṭṭhabbâyatanaṃ kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā taṃsampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaṃ purejātapaccayena paccayo. Rūpa...Sadda...Gandha...Rasa...Phoṭṭhabbâyatanaṃ manodhātuyā...Yaṃ rūpaṃ nissāya manodhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātu ca vattanti, taṃ rūpaṃ manodhātuyā taṃsaṃpayuttakānañ ca dhammānaṃ purejātapaccayena paccayo; manoviññāṇadhātuyā taṃsampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaṃ kiñci[6]-kāle purejātapaccayena paccayo, kiñci[6]-kāle na purejātapaccayena paccayo" ti [Pṭn. 4–5].

[1] C *add* pana.
[2] C nikkhepa-.
[3] C bahula°.
[4] C °nissayā.
[5] B pūre° (*so always*).
[6] C kañci.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

86. Purejātānaṃ rūpadhammānaṃ upatthambhakattena upakārako arūpadhammo *pacchājātapaccayo*, gijjhapotakasarīrānaṃ āhārâsācetanā viya. Tena vuttaṃ: "Pacchājātā cittacetasikā dhammā purejātassa imassa kāyassa pacchājātapaccayena paccayo" ti [Pṭn. 5].

87. Āsevanaṭṭhena anantarānaṃ paguṇabalavabhāvāya upakārako dhammo *āsevanapaccayo*, ganthâdisu purimapurimâbhiyogo viya. So kusalâkusala-kiriyajavanavasena tividho hoti. Yath'āha: "Purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānaṃ pacchimānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ āsevanapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā akusalā...pe ...kiriyâbyākatā dhammā pacchimānaṃ pacchimānaṃ kiriyâbyākatānaṃ dhammānaṃ āsevanapaccayena paccayo" ti [Pṭn. 5].

88. Cittappayogasaṅkhātena kiriyabhāvena upakārako dhammo *kammapaccayo*. So nānākhaṇikāya c'eva kusalâkusalacetanāya, sahajātāya ca sabbāya pi cetanāya vasena duvidho hoti. Yath'āha: "Kusalâkusalaṃ kammaṃ vipākānaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ kammapaccayena paccayo. Cetanā[1] sampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃsamuṭṭhānānañ ca rupānaṃ kammapaccayena paccayo" ti [Pṭn. 5].

89. Nirussāha-santabhāvena nirussāha-santabhāvāya upakārako vipākadhammo *vipākapaccayo*. So pavatte taṃsamuṭṭhānānaṃ, paṭisandhiyaṃ kaṭattā ca[2] rūpānaṃ, sabbattha ca sampayuttadhammānaṃ paccayo hoti. Yath'āha: "Vipākâbyākato eko khandho tiṇṇannaṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaṃ vipākapaccayena paccayo...pe...Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākâbyākato eko khandho tiṇṇannaṃ ...tayo khandhā ekassa...dve khandhā dvinnaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ vipākapaccayena paccayo. Khandhā vatthussa vipākapaccayena paccayo" ti [Pṭn. 173].

90. Rūpârūpānaṃ upatthambhakattena upakārakā cattāro āhārā *āhārapaccayo*. Yath'āha: "Kabaḷīkāro āhāro imassa kāyassa āhārapaccayena paccayo. Arūpino āhārā sampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃsamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaṃ āhārapaccayena paccayo" ti [Pṭn. 5]. Pañhāvāre pana, "Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākâbyākatā āhārā sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ āhārapaccayena paccayo" ti [Pṭn. 174] pi vuttaṃ.

91. Adhipatiyaṭṭhena upakārakā itthindriyapurisindriyavajjā vīsati indriyā *indriyapaccayo*. Tattha cakkhundriyâdayo arūpadhammānaṃ yeva, sesā rūpârūpānaṃ paccayā honti. Yath'āha: "Cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā...pe...sota...ghāna...jivhā...kāyindriyaṃ

[1] B Sahajātā cetanā. [2] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā taṇsampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaṇ indriyapaccayena paccayo. Rūpajīvitindriyaṇ kaṭattā rūpānaṇ indriyapaccayena paccayo. Arūpino indriyā sampayuttakānaṇ dhammānaṇ taṇsamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaṇ indriyapaccayena paccayo" ti [Ptn. 5–6]. Paññāvāre pana, "Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākâbyākatā indriyā sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṇ indriyapaccayena paccayo" ti [Ptn. 175] pi vuttaṇ.

92. Upanijjhāyanaṭṭhena[1] upakārakāni, ṭhapetvā dvipañca-viññāṇesu[2] sukhadukkhavedanādvayaṇ, sabbāni pi kusalâdibhedāni satta jhānaṅgāni *jhānapaccayo*. Yath' āha: "jhānaṅgāni jhānasampayuttakānaṇ dhammānaṇ taṇsamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaṇ jhānapaccayena paccayo" ti [Ptn. 6]. Paññāvāre[3] pana, "Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākâbyākatāni jhānaṅgāni sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṇ jhānapaccayena paccayo" ti [Ptn. 175] pi vuttaṇ.

93. Yato tato vā niyyānaṭṭhena upakārakāni kusalâdibhedāni dvādasa maggaṅgāni *maggapaccayo*. Yath' āha: "Maggaṅgāni maggasampayuttakānaṇ dhammānaṇ taṇsamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaṇ maggapaccayena paccayo" ti [Ptn. 6]. Paññāvāre pana, "Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākâbyākatāni maggaṅgāni sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṇ maggapaccayena paccayo" ti [Ptn. 176] pi vuttaṇ. Ete pana dve pi jhāna-maggapaccayā dvipañcaviññāṇâhetukacittesu na labbhantī ti veditabbā.

94. Ekavatthuka-ekârammaṇa-ekuppādekanirodhasaṅkhātena sampayuttabhāvena upakārakā arūpadhammā *sampayuttapaccayo*. Yath' āha: "Cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaṇ sampayuttapaccayena paccayo" ti [Ptn. 6].

95. Ekavatthukâdibhāvânupagamena upakārakā rūpino dhammā arūpīnaṇ dhammānaṇ, arūpino pi rūpīnaṇ *vippayuttapaccayo*. So sahajāta-pacchājāta-purejātavasena tividho hoti. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ: "Sahajātā kusalā khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ rūpānaṇ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo. Pacchājātā kusalā khandhā purejātassa imassa kāyassa vippayuttapaccayena paccayo" ti [Ptn. 176]. Abyākatapadassa pana sahajātavibhaṅge, "Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākâbyākatā khandhā kaṭattā rūpānaṇ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo. Khandhā vatthussa, vatthu khandhānaṇ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo" ti [Ptn. 176] pi vuttaṇ. Purejātaṇ pana cakkhundriyâdi-vatthuvasen'eva veditabbaṇ. Yath'

[1] C °nijjhānaṭṭhena. [2] B1 -viññāṇe. [3] C Paññha° (*so always*).

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

āha: "Purejātaṃ[1] cakkhâyatanaṃ chakkhuviññāṇassa...pe...kāyâyatanaṃ kāyaviññāṇassa vippayuttapaccayena paccayo. Vatthu vipākâbyākatānaṃ kiriyâbyākatānaṃ khandhānaṃ...pe...Vatthu kusalānaṃ khandhānaṃ...pe...Vatthu akusalānaṃ khandhānaṃ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo" ti [Ptn. 176–77].

96. Paccuppannalakkhaṇena atthibhāvena tādisass'eva dhammassa upatthambhakattena upakārako dhammo *atthipaccayo*. Tassa arūpakkhandha-mahābhūta-nāmarūpa-cittacetasika-mahābhūta-āyatanavatthuvasena sattadhā mātikā nikkhittā. Yath'āha: "Cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaṃ atthipaccayena paccayo. Cattāro mahābhūtā...Okkantikkhaṇe nāmarūpaṃ aññamaññaṃ...Cittacetasikā dhammā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ rūpānaṃ...Mahābhūtā upādārūpānaṃ...Cakkhâyatanaṃ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā...pe...Kāyâyatanaṃ ...pe...Rūpâyatanaṃ...pe...Phoṭṭhabbâyatanaṃ kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā taṃsampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthipaccayena paccayo. Rūpâyatanaṃ...pe...Phoṭṭhabbâyatanaṃ manodhātuyā taṃsampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaṃ...Yaṃ rūpaṃ nissāya manodhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātu ca vattanti, taṃ rūpaṃ manodhātuyā ca manoviññāṇadhātuyā ca taṃsampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthipaccayena paccayo" ti [Ptn. 6].

97. Paññāvāre pana, "Sahajātaṃ, purejātaṃ, pacchājātaṃ, āhāraṃ, indriyaṃ" ti pi nikkhipitvā sahajāte tāva, "Eko khandho tiṇṇannaṃ[2] khandhānaṃ taṃsamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaṃ atthipaccayena paccayo" ti [Ptn. 178] ādinā nayena niddeso kato. Purejāte, purejātānaṃ cakkhâdīnaṃ vasena niddeso kato. Pacchājāte[3] purejātassa imassa kāyassa pacchājātānaṃ cittacetasikānaṃ paccayavasena niddeso kato. Āhārindriyesu, "Kabaḷīkāro āhāro imassa kāyassa atthipaccayena paccayo. Rūpajīvitindriyaṃ kaṭattā rūpānaṃ atthipaccayena paccayo" ti [Ptn. 178] evaṃ niddeso kato ti.

98. Attano anantarā uppajjamānānaṃ arūpadhammānaṃ pavattiokāsadānena upakārakā samanantaraniruddhā arūpadhammā *natthipaccayo*. Yath'āha: "Samanantaraniruddhā cittacetasikā dhammā paṭuppannānaṃ[4] cittacetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ natthipaccayena paccayo" ti [Ptn. 7].

99. Te eva vigatabhāvena upakārakattā *vigatapaccayo*. Yath'āha: "Samanantaravigatā cittacetasikā dhammā paṭuppannānaṃ[4] cittacetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ vigatapaccayena paccayo ti [Ptn. 7].

[1] B Pūre° (*so always*). [2] B tiṇṇaṃ. [3] C °jātesu.
[4] C paccuppannānaṃ; *but* Ṭīkā: Paṭuppannānan ti paccuppannānaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

100. Atthipaccayadhammā eva ca avigatabhāvena upakārakattā *avigatapaccayo* ti veditabbā. Desanāvilāsena pana tathāvinetabbaveneyyavasena vā[1] ayaṃ duko vutto, ahetukadukaṃ vatvā pi hetuvippayuttaduko[2] viyā ti.

101. Evam imesu catuvīsatiyā paccayesu ayaṃ avijjā

Paccayo hoti puññānaṃ duvidhā 'nekadhā pana
paresaṃ, pacchimānaṃ sā ekadhā paccayo matā ti.[3]

102. Tattha *puññānaṃ duvidhā* ti, ārammaṇapaccayena ca upanissayapaccayena cā ti dvedhā paccayo hoti. Sā hi, avijjaṃ khayato vayato sammasanakāle kāmâvacarānaṃ puññâbhisaṅkhārānaṃ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo hoti, abhiññācittena samohacittaṃ jānanakāle rūpâvacarānaṃ; avijjāsamatikkamatthāya pana dānâdīni c'eva kāmâvacarapuññakiriyavatthūni[4] pūrentassa, rūpâvacarajjhānāni ca uppādentassa, dvinnam pi tesaṃ upanissayapaccayena paccayo hoti; tathā avijjāsammūḷhattā kāmabhava-rūpabhavasampattiyo patthetvā tān'eva puññāni karontassa.

103. *Anekadhā pana paresaṃ* ti apuññâbhisaṅkhārānaṃ anekadhā paccayo hoti. Kathaṃ? Esā hi, avijjaṃ ārabbha rāgâdīnaṃ uppajjanakāle ārammaṇapaccayena, garuṃ katvā assādanakāle ārammaṇâdhipati-ārammaṇûpanissayehi, avijjāsammūḷhassa anādīnavadassāvino pāṇâtipātâdīni karontassa upanissayapaccayena, dutiyajavanâdīnaṃ anantara-samanantara-anantarûpanissayâsevana-natthi-vigatapaccayehi, yaṃ kiñci akusalaṃ karontassa hetu-sahajāta-aññamaññā-nissaya-sampayutta-atthi-avigatapaccayehī ti anekadhā paccayo hoti.

104. *Pacchimānaṃ sā ekadhā paccayo matā* ti āneñjâbhisaṅkhārānaṃ upanissayapaccayen'eva ekadhā paccayo matā. So pan'assā upanissayabhāvo puññâbhisaṅkhāre vuttanayen'eva veditabbo ti.

105. Etth'āha: Kiṃ panâyam ekā va avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo, udāhu aññe pi paccayā santī ti? Kiṃ pan'ettha? Yadi tāva ekā va, ekakāraṇavādo āpajjati; atha aññe pi santi, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ekakāraṇaniddeso n'upapajjatī ti. Na n'upapajjati. Kasmā? Yasmā

Ekaṃ na ekato idha nânekam anekato pi no ekaṃ
phalam atthi, atthi pana ekahetuphaladīpane attho.

106. Ekato hi kāraṇato na idha kiñci ekaṃ phalam atthi, na anekaṃ, nâpi anekehi kāraṇehi ekaṃ; anekehi pana kāraṇehi anekam eva hoti. Tathā hi anekehi utu-pathavī-bīja-salilasaṅkhātehi kāraṇehi anekam

[1] C ca. [2] *See* Dhs. 2. [3] C *omit*. [4] *See* A. iv. 241; *also* D. iii. 218.

GURUKULA KANGRI LIBRARY HARDWAR

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

eva rūpagandharasâdikaṃ[1] aṅkurasaṅkhātaṃ phalaṃ uppajjamānaṃ dissati. Yaṃ pan'etaṃ, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇan ti ekahetuphaladīpanaṃ kataṃ, tattha attho atthi, payojanaṃ vijjati.

107. Bhagavā hi katthaci padhānattā, katthaci pākaṭattā, katthaci asādhāraṇattā, desanāvilāsassa ca veneyyānañ ca anurūpato ekam eva hetuṃ vā phalaṃ vā dīpeti; "Phassapaccayā vedanā" ti hi padhānattā[2] ekam eva hetuphalam āha. Phasso hi vedanāya padhānahetu, yathā-phassaṃ vedanāvavatthānato; vedanā ca phassassa padhānaphalaṃ yathāvedanaṃ phassavavatthānato. "Semhasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā" ti [A. v. 110] pākaṭattā ekaṃ hetum āha. Pākaṭo hi ettha semho, na kammâdayo. "Ye keci, bhikkhave, akusalā dhammā, sabbe te ayoniso manasikāramūlakā" ti [ ][3] asādhāraṇattā ekaṃ hetum āha. Asā-dhāraṇo hi ayoniso manasikāro akusalānaṃ, sādhāraṇāni vatthâram-maṇâdīnī ti.

108. Tasmā ayam idha avijjā, vijjamānesu pi aññesu vatthâramma-ṇa-sahajātadhammâdisu saṅkhārakāraṇesu, "assādânupassino[4] taṇhā pavaḍḍhatī" ti [S. ii. 84][5] ca, "Avijjāsamudayā āsavasamudayo" ti [M. i. 55] ca vacanato aññesam pi taṇhâdīnaṃ saṅkhārahetūnaṃ hetū ti padhānattā, "Avidvā, bhikkhave, avijjāgato puññâbhisaṅkhāram pi abhisaṅkharotī" ti [ ][6] pākaṭattā asādhāraṇattā ca saṅkhārānaṃ hetubhāvena dīpitā ti veditabbā. Eten'eva ca ekekahetuphaladīpana-parihāravacanena sabbattha ekekahetuphaladīpane payojanaṃ vedi-tabban ti.

109. Etth'āha: Evaṃ sante pi, ekantâniṭṭhaphalāya sâvajjāya avij-jāya, kathaṃ puññâneñjâbhisaṅkhārapaccayattaṃ yujjati? Na hi nimbabījato ucchu uppajjatī ti. Kathaṃ na yujjissati? Lokasmiṃ hi,

> Viruddho câviruddho ca, sadisâsadiso tathā,
> dhammānaṃ paccayo siddho, vipākā eva te ca na.

110. Dhammānaṃ hi ṭhāna-sabhāva-kiccâdi-viruddho câviruddho ca paccayo loke siddho. Purimacittaṃ hi aparacittassa ṭhānaviruddho paccayo, purimasippâdi-sikkhā ca pacchā pavattamānānaṃ sippâdi-kiriyānaṃ. Kammaṃ rūpassa sabhāvaviruddho paccayo, khīrâdīni ca dadhi-ādīnaṃ. Āloko cakkhuviññāṇassa kiccaviruddho, guḷâdayo ca āsavâdīnaṃ. Cakkhurūpâdayo pana cakkhuviññāṇâdīnaṃ ṭhānâvi-ruddhā paccayā. Purimajavanâdayo[7] pacchimajavanâdīnaṃ sabhāvâ-

[1] B °rasâdi. [2] B2, C *omit.* [3] *Cf.* S. v. 91. [7] C *add* ca.
[4] S. *text adds* viharato. [5] *See* XVII. 41. [6] *See* XVII. 64.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

viruddhā, kiccâviruddhā ca. Yathā ca viruddhâviruddhā paccayā siddhā, evaṃ sadisâsadisā pi. Sadisam eva hi utu-āhārasaṅkhātaṃ rūpaṃ rūpassa paccayo,[1] Sālibījâdīni ca sāliphalâdīnaṃ. Asadisam pi rūpaṃ arūpassa, arūpañ ca rūpassa paccayo hoti, golomâviloma-visāṇa-dadhitilapiṭṭhâdīni ca dubbā-sara-bhūtanakâdīnaṃ.[2] Yesañ ca dhammānaṃ te viruddhâviruddha-sadisâsadisā paccayā, na te dhammā tesaṃ dhammānaṃ vipākā eva.

111. Iti ayaṃ avijjā vipākavasena ekantâniṭṭhaphalā sabhāvavasena[3] sâvajjā pi samānā sabbesam pi etesaṃ puññâbhisaṅkhārâdīnaṃ yathânurūpaṃ ṭhāna-kicca-sabhāva-viruddhâviruddhapaccayavasena,[4] sadisâsadisapaccayavasena ca paccayo hotī ti veditabbā. So c'assā paccayabhāvo, "Yassa hi dukkhâdisu avijjāsaṅkhātaṃ aññāṇaṃ appahīnaṃ hoti, so dukkhe tāva pubbantâdisu ca aññāṇena saṃsāradukkhaṃ sukhasaññāya gahetvā, tassa hetubhūte tividhe pi saṅkhāre ārabhatī" ti [XVII. 62] ādinā nayena vutto eva.

112. Api ca ayaṃ añño pi pariyāyo:

> Cutûpapāte saṃsāre saṅkhārānañ ca lakkhaṇe
> yo paṭiccasamuppanna-dhammesu ca vimuyhati,
> Abhisaṅkharoti so[5] ete saṅkhāre tividhe yato,
> avijjā paccayo tesaṃ tividhānam[6] p'ayaṃ[6] tato ti.

113. Kathaṃ pana yo etesu vimuyhati, so tividhe p'ete saṅkhāre karotī ti ce, — cutiyā tāva vimūḷho, sabbattha khandhānaṃ bhedo maraṇan ti cutiṃ agaṇhanto, satto marati, sattassa dehantarasaṅkamanan ti ādīni vikappeti.

114. Upapāte vimūlho, sabbattha khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo jātī ti upapātaṃ agaṇhanto, satto upapajjati[7] sattassa navasarīrapātubhāvo ti ādīni vikappeti.

115. Saṃsāre vimūḷho, yo esa,

> Khandhānañ ca paṭipāṭi dhātu-āyatanānañ[8] ca
> abbocchinnaṃ vattamānā[9] saṃsāro ti pavuccatī ti

evaṃ vaṇṇito saṃsāro, taṃ evaṃ agaṇhanto, ayaṃ satto asmā lokā paraṃ lokaṃ gacchati, parasmā lokā imaṃ lokaṃ āgacchatī ti ādīni vikappeti.

[1] C *add* hoti.
[2] B1 dabbābhūtakâdīnaṃ; B2 °tanakâdīnaṃ.
[3] C *add* ca.
[4] B2 *adds* pi; C ca.
[5] B *omit.*
[6] B °dhānaṃ ayaṃ.
[7] C uppajjati.
[8] C āyatanāni.
[9] C vattamānaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

116. Saṅkhārānaṃ lakkhaṇe vimūḷho[1] saṅkhārānaṃ sabhāvalakkhaṇaṃ sāmaññalakkhanañ ca agaṇhanto saṅkhāre attato attaniyato dhuvato sukhato subhato vikappeti.

117. Paṭiccasamuppannadhammesu vimūḷho avijjâdīhi saṅkhārâdinaṃ pavattiṃ agaṇhanto, attā jānāti vā na jānāti vā, so eva karoti ca[2] kāreti ca,[3] paṭisandhiyaṃ upapajjati, tassa aṇu-Issarâdayo kalalâdibhāvena sarīraṃ saṇṭhapentā indriyāni sampādenti, so indriyasampanno phusati vediyati taṇhīyati[4] upādiyati ghaṭiyati,[5] so puna bhavantare bhavatī ti vā, "Sabbe sattā... niyati-saṅgati-bhāvapariṇatā" ti [D. i. 53] vā vikappeti.

118. So avijjāya andhīkato evaṃ vikappento, yathā nāma andho pathaviyaṃ vicaranto maggam pi amaggam pi thalam pi ninnam pi samam pi visamam pi paṭipajjati, evaṃ puññam pi apuññam pi āneñjâbhisaṅkhāram[6] pi[6] abhisaṅkharotī ti.

119. Ten'etaṃ vuccati:

Yathā pi nāma jaccandho naro aparināyako[7]
ekadā yāti maggena kummaggenâpi[8] ekadā,
Saṃsāre saṃsaraṃ bālo tathā aparināyako[7]
karoti ekadā puññaṃ apuññam api[9] ekadā;
Yadā ca ñatvā so dhammaṃ saccāni abhisamessati,
tadā avijjûpasamā upasanto carissatī ti.

Ayaṃ, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti padasmiṃ vitthārakathā.[10]

120. Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇa-pade, *viññāṇan* ti cakkhuviññāṇâdi chabbidhaṃ. Tattha cakkhuviññāṇaṃ, kusalavipākaṃ akusalavipākan ti duvidhaṃ hoti; tathā sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāyaviññāṇāni. Manoviññāṇaṃ, kusalâkusalavipākā dve manodhātuyo, tisso ahetukamanoviññāṇadhātuyo, aṭṭha sahetukāni kāmâvacaravipākacittāni, pañca rūpâvacarāni, cattāri arūpâvacarānī ti bāvīsatividhaṃ hoti. Iti imehi chahi viññāṇehi sabbāni pi battiṃsa lokiyavipākaviññāṇāni saṅgahitāni honti. Lokuttarāni pana vaṭṭakathāya na yujjantī ti na gahitāni.

121. Tattha siyā: kathaṃ pan'etaṃ jānitabbaṃ idaṃ vuttappakāraṃ viññāṇaṃ saṅkhārapaccayā hotī ti? Upacitakammâbhāve vipākâbhāvato. Vipākaṃ h'etaṃ, vipākañ ca na upacitakammâbhāve uppajjati,

[1] C mūḷho. [2] C *omit.* [3] C *add* so. [4] C taṇhāyati.
[5] C1 ghaṭayati. [6] C aneñjam pi saṅkhāraṃ.
[7] B2 °ṇāyako. [8] C ummag°. [9] C pi ca. [10] B °kathāmukhaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

yadi uppajjeyya sabbesaṃ sabbavipākāni uppajjeyyuṃ, na ca uppajjantī ti jānitabbam etaṃ: saṅkhārapaccayā idaṃ viññāṇaṃ hotī ti.

122. Katarasaṅkhārapaccayā kataraṃ viññāṇan ti ce, — kāmâvacarapuññâbhisaṅkhārapaccayā tāva, kusalavipākāni pañca cakkhuviññāṇâdīni, manoviññāṇe ekā manodhātu dve manoviññāṇadhātuyo aṭṭha kāmâvacaramahāvipākānī ti soḷasa. Yath'āha: "Kāmâvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ uppannaṃ hoti...sota...ghāna...jivhā...kāyaviññāṇaṃ...vipākā manodhātu uppannā hoti...somanassasahagatā manoviññāṇadhātu uppannā hoti...upekkhāsahagatā manoviññāṇadhātu uppannā hoti ...somanassasahagatā ñāṇasampayuttā...somanassasahagatā ñāṇasampayuttā sasaṅkhārena...somanassasahagatā ñāṇavippayuttā... somanassasahagatā ñāṇavippayuttā sasaṅkhārena...upekkhāsahagatā ñāṇasampayuttā...upekkhāsahagatā ñāṇasampayuttā sasaṅkhārena ...upekkhāsahagatā ñāṇavippayuttā...upekkhāsahagatā ñāṇavippayuttā sasaṅkhārenā" ti [Dhs. 87–97].[1]

123. Rūpâvacara-puññâbhisaṅkhārapaccayā[2] pañca rūpâvacaravipākāni. Yath'āha: "Tass'eva rūpâvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākaṃ vivicc'eva kāmehi paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ... pe...pañcamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharatī" ti [Dhs. 97].[3] Evaṃ puññâbhisaṅkhārapaccayā ekavīsatividhaṃ viññāṇaṃ hoti.

124. Apuññâbhisaṅkhārapaccayā pana, akusalavipākāni pañca cakkhuviññāṇâdīni, ekā manodhātu, ekā manoviññāṇadhātū ti evaṃ sattavidhaṃ viññāṇaṃ hoti. Yath'āha: "Akusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ uppannaṃ hoti...sota...ghāna ...jivhā...kāyaviññāṇaṃ...vipākā manodhātu...vipākā manoviññāṇadhātu uppannā hotī" ti [Dhs. 117–19].[4]

125. Āneñjâbhisaṅkhārapaccayā pana, cattāri arūpavipākānī ti evaṃ catubbidhaṃ viññāṇaṃ hoti. Yath'āha: "Tass'eva arūpâvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākaṃ sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā...ākāsânañcâyatanasaññāsahagataṃ... viññāṇañcâ...ākiñcaññâ...nevasaññānâsaññâyatanasaññāsahagataṃ sukhassa ca pahānā...catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharatī" ti [Dhs. 98–9].[5]

[1] *Also* Vbh. 173–77. [2] C *add* pana. [3] *Also* Vbh. 178.
[4] *Also* Vbh. 180–1. [5] *Also* Vbh. 179.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

126. Evaṃ yaṃsaṅkhārapaccayā yaṃ viññāṇaṃ hoti, taṃ ñatvā idāni 'ssa evaṃ pavatti veditabbā. Sabbam eva hi idaṃ pavatti-paṭisandhivasena dvedhā pavattati. Tattha, dve[1] pañcaviññāṇāni, dve manodhātuyo, somanassasahagatā ahetukamanoviññāṇadhātū ti imāni terasa pañcavokārabhave pavattiyaṃ yeva pavattanti. Sesāni ekūnavīsati tīsu bhavesu yathânurūpaṃ pavattiyam pi paṭisandhiyam pi pavattanti.

127. Kathaṃ? Kusalavipākāni tāva cakkhuviññāṇâdīni pañca, kusalavipākena akusalavipākena vā nibbattassa yathākkamaṃ paripākaṃ upagatindriyassa cakkhâdīnaṃ āpāthagataṃ iṭṭhaṃ[2] iṭṭhamajjhattaṃ vā rūpâdi-ārammaṇaṃ ārabbha cakkhâdi-pasādaṃ nissāya dassana-savana-ghāyana-sāyana-phusanakiccaṃ sādhayamānāni pavattanti; tathā akusalavipākāni pañca. Kevalaṃ hi tesaṃ aniṭṭhaṃ aniṭṭhamajjhattaṃ vā ārammaṇaṃ hoti. Ayam eva viseso. Dasa pi c' etāni niyatadvārârammaṇa-vatthuṭṭhānāni niyatakiccān'eva ca bhavanti.

128. Tato kusalavipākānaṃ cakkhuviññāṇâdīnaṃ anantarā kusalavipākā manodhātu tesaṃ yeva ārammaṇaṃ ārabbha hadayavatthuṃ nissāya sampaṭicchanakiccaṃ sādhayamānā pavattati; tathā akusalavipākānaṃ anantarā akusalavipākā. Idañ ca pana dvayaṃ aniyatadvārârammaṇaṃ, niyatavatthuṭṭhānaṃ, niyatakiccañ ca hoti.

129. Somanassasahagatā pana ahetukamanoviññāṇadhātu kusalavipākamanodhātuyā anantarā tassā eva ārammaṇaṃ ārabbha hadayavatthuṃ nissāya santīraṇakiccaṃ sādhayamānā,[3] chasu dvāresu balavârammaṇe kāmâvacarasattānaṃ yebhuyyena lobhasampayuttajavanâvasāne bhavaṅgavīthiṃ pacchinditvā javanena gahitârammaṇe tadārammaṇavasena ca sakiṃ vā dvikkhattuṃ vā pavattatī ti Majjhimaṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttaṃ. Abidhammaṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana tadārammaṇe dve cittavārā āgatā. Idaṃ pana cittaṃ, tadārammaṇan ti ca piṭṭhibhavaṅgan ti cā ti dve nāmāni labhati, aniyatadvārârammaṇaṃ niyatavatthukaṃ aniyataṭṭhānakiccañ ca hotī ti. Evaṃ tāva terasa pañcavokārabhave pavattiyaṃ yeva pavattantī ti veditabbāni.[4]

130. Sesesu ekūnavīsatiyā na kiñci attano anurūpāya paṭisandhiyā nappavattati. Pavattiyaṃ pana kusalâkusalavipākā tāva dve ahetukamanoviññāṇadhātuyo, pañcadvāre kusalâkusalavipākamanodhātūnaṃ anantarā santīraṇakiccaṃ, chasu dvāresu pubbe vuttanayen'eva tadārammaṇakiccaṃ, attanā dinnapaṭisandhito uddhaṃ asati bhavaṅgupac-

[1] C dvi. [2] C *add* vā. [3] C *add* ca. [4] C °nī ti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

chedake cittuppāde bhavaṅgakiccaṃ, ante cutikiccañ cā ti cattāri kiccāni sādhayamānā niyatavatthukā aniyatadvārârammaṇaṭṭhānakiccā hutvā pavattanti.

131. Aṭṭha kāmâvacara-sahetukacittāni vuttanayen'eva chasu dvāresu tadārammaṇakiccaṃ, attanā dinnapaṭisandhito uddhaṃ asati bhavaṅgupacchedake cittuppāde bhavaṅgakiccaṃ, ante cutikiccañ cā ti tīṇi kiccāni sādhayamānāni niyatavatthukāni aniyatadvārârammaṇaṭṭhānakiccāni hutvā pavattanti.

132. Pañca rūpâvacarāni cattāri ca[1] āruppāni attanā dinnapaṭisandhito uddhaṃ asati bhavaṅgupacchedake cittuppāde bhavaṅgakiccaṃ, ante cutikiccañ cā ti kiccadvayaṃ sādhayamānāni pavattanti. Tesu rūpâvacarāni niyatavatthârammaṇāni aniyataṭṭhānakiccāni, itarāni niyatâvatthukāni niyatârammaṇāni aniyataṭṭhānakiccāni hutvā pavattantī ti. Evaṃ tāva battiṃsavidham pi viññāṇaṃ pavattiyaṃ saṅkhārapaccayā pavattati. Tatr'assa te te saṅkhārā kammapaccayena ca upanissayapaccayena ca paccayā honti.

133. Yaṃ pana vuttaṃ: sesesu ekūnavīsatiyā na kiñci attano anurūpāya paṭisandhiyā nappavattatī ti, taṃ atisaṅkhittattā dubbijānaṃ. Ten'assa vitthāranayadassanatthaṃ vuccati: Kati paṭisandhiyo? Kati paṭisandhicittāni? Kena kattha paṭisandhi hoti? Kiṃ paṭisandhiyā ārammaṇan ti?

134. Asaññapaṭisandhiyā saddhiṃ vīsati paṭisandhiyo. Vuttappakārān'eva ekūnavīsati paṭisandhicittāni. Tattha akusalavipākāya ahetukamanoviññāṇadhātuyā apāyesu paṭisandhi hoti; kusalavipākāya manussaloke jaccandha-jātibadhira-jāti-ummattaka-jāti-eḷamūganapuṃsakâdīnaṃ; aṭṭhahi sahetukakāmâvacaravipākehi kamâvacaradevesu[2] c'eva[3] manussesu ca puññavantānaṃ paṭisandhi hoti; pañcahi rūpâvacaravipākehi rūpi-Brahmaloke; catūhi arūpâvacaravipākehi arūpaloke ti yena ca yattha paṭisandhi hoti, sā eva tassa anurūpā paṭisandhi nāma. Saṅkhepato pana paṭisandhiyā tīṇi ārammaṇāni honti, atītaṃ paccuppannaṃ navattabbañ ca; asaññapaṭisandhi anārammaṇā ti.

135. Tattha viññāṇañcâyatana-nevasaññānâsaññâyatanapaṭisandhīnaṃ atītam eva ārammaṇaṃ; dasannaṃ kāmâvacarānaṃ atītaṃ vā[1] paccuppannaṃ vā; sesānaṃ navattabbaṃ.[4] Evaṃ tīsu ārammaṇesu pavattamānā pana paṭisandhi, yasmā atītârammaṇassa vā[1] navattab-

[1] C *omit.*
[2] B1 *omits* kāmâvacara-.
[3] C *omit* c'eva.
[4] B1 *adds* va.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

bârammaṇassa vā cuticittassa anantaram eva pavattati — paccuppannârammaṇaṃ pana cuticittaṃ nāma n'atthi — tasmā dvīsu ārammaṇesu aññatarârammaṇāya cutiyā anantarā tīsu ārammaṇesu aññatarârammaṇāya paṭisandhiyā sugati-duggativasena pavattanâkāro veditabbo.

136. Seyyathidaṃ: Kāmâvacarasugatiyaṃ tāva ṭhitassa pāpakammino puggalassa, "Tāni 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye olambantī" ti [M. iii. 164] ādivacanato maraṇamañce nipannassa yathûpacitaṃ[1] pāpakammaṃ vā pāpakammanimittaṃ[2] vā manodvāre āpāthaṃ āgacchati. Taṃ ārabbha uppannāya tadārammaṇapariyosānāya javanavīthiyā anantaraṃ bhavaṅgavisayaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā cuticittaṃ uppajjati. Tasmiṃ niruddhe tad eva āpāthagataṃ kammaṃ vā kammanimittaṃ vā ārabbha anupacchinnakilesabalavinamitaṃ duggatipariyāpannaṃ paṭisandhicittaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ atītârammaṇāya cutiyā anantarā atītârammaṇā paṭisandhi.

137. Aparassa maraṇasamaye vuttappakāra-kammavasena narakâdisu aggijālavaṇṇâdikaṃ duggatinimittaṃ manodvāre āpāthaṃ āgacchati. Tassa,[3] dvikkhattuṃ bhavaṅge uppajjitvā niruddhe, taṃ ārammaṇaṃ ārabbha ekaṃ āvajjanaṃ, maraṇassa āsannabhāvena mandibhūtavegattā pañca javanāni, dve tadārammaṇānī ti tīṇi vīthicittāni uppajjanti; tato bhavaṅgavisayaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā ekaṃ cuticittaṃ. Ettāvatā ekādasa cittakkhaṇā atītā honti. Ath'assa avasesapañcacittakkhaṇâyuke tasmiṃ yeva ārammaṇe paṭisandhicittaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ atītârammaṇāya cutiyā anantarā paccuppannârammaṇā paṭisandhi.

138. Aparassa maraṇasamaye pañcannaṃ dvārānaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rāgâdihetubhūtaṃ hīnaṃ ārammaṇaṃ āpāthaṃ āgacchati. Tassa yathākkamena uppanne voṭṭhapanâvasāne maraṇassa āsannabhāvena mandibhūtavegattā pañca javanāni, dve tadārammaṇāni ca uppajjanti; tato bhavaṅgavisayaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā ekaṃ cuticittaṃ. Ettāvatā ca[4] dve bhavaṅgāni, āvajjanaṃ, dassanaṃ, sampaṭicchanaṃ, santīraṇaṃ, voṭṭhapanaṃ, pañca javanāni, dve tadārammaṇāni, ekaṃ cuticittan ti pañcadasa cittakkhaṇā atītā honti. Atha avasesa-ekacittakkhaṇâyuke tasmiñ ñeva[4] ārammaṇe paṭisandhicittaṃ uppajjati. Ayam pi atītârammaṇāya cutiyā anantarā paccuppannârammaṇā paṭisandhi. Esa tāva atītârammaṇāya sugaticutiyā anantarā atīta-paccuppannârammaṇāya duggatipaṭisandhiyā pavattanâkāro.

[1] C yathopa°. [2] B *omit* pāpa°. [3] B Tasmā. [4] C *omit*.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

139. Duggatiyaṃ ṭhitassa pana upacitânavajjakammassa vuttanayen'eva, taṃ anavajjakammaṃ vā kammanimittaṃ vā manodvāre āpāthaṃ āgacchatī ti kaṇhapakkhe sukkapakkhaṃ ṭhapetvā sabbaṃ purimanayen'eva veditabbaṃ. Ayaṃ atītârammaṇāya duggaticutiyā anantarā atīta-paccuppannârammaṇāya sugatipaṭisandhiyā pavattanâkāro.

140. Sugatiyaṃ ṭhitassa pana upacitânavajjakammassa, "Tāni'ssa tasmiṃ samaye olambantī" ti [M. iii. 171] ādivacanato maraṇamañce nipannassa yathûpacitaṃ[1] anavajjakammaṃ vā kammanimittaṃ vā manodvāre āpāthaṃ āgacchati; tañ ca kho upacitakāmâvacarânavajjakammass'eva. Upacitamahaggatakammassa pana kammanimittam eva āpāthaṃ āgacchati. Taṃ ārabbha uppannāya tadārammaṇapariyosānāya, suddhāya vā javanavīthiyā anantaraṃ bhavaṅgavisayaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā cuticittaṃ uppajjati. Tasmiṃ niruddhe tam eva āpāthagataṃ kammaṃ vā kammanimittaṃ vā ārabbha anupacchinnakilesabalavinamitaṃ sugatipariyāpannaṃ paṭisandhicittaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ atītârammaṇāya cutiyā anantarā atītârammaṇā vā[2] navattabbârammaṇā vā paṭisandhi.

141. Aparassa maraṇasamaye kāmâvacara-anavajjakammavasena[3] manussaloke mātukucchivaṇṇasaṅkhātaṃ vā, devaloke uyyānavimāna-kapparukkhâdivaṇṇasaṅkhātaṃ vā sugatinimittaṃ manodvāre āpāthaṃ āgacchati. Tassa duggatinimitte dassitânukkamen'eva cuticittânantaraṃ paṭisandhicittaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ atītârammaṇāya cutiyā anantarā paccuppannârammaṇā paṭisandhi.

142. Aparassa maraṇasamaye ñātakā, ayaṃ, tāta, tav' atthāya Buddhapūjā kariyati, cittaṃ pasādehī ti vatvā pupphadāma-paṭākâdivasena rūpârammaṇaṃ vā, dhammasavana-turiyapūjâdivasena saddârammaṇaṃ vā, dhūpavāsagandhâdivasena gandhârammaṇaṃ vā, idaṃ, tāta, sāyassu tav'atthāya dātabbaṃ deyyadhamman ti vatvā madhuphāṇitâdivasena rasârammaṇaṃ vā, idaṃ, tāta, phusassu tav'atthāya dātabbaṃ deyyadhamman ti vatvā cīnapaṭṭa-somārapaṭṭâdivasena phoṭṭhabbârammaṇaṃ vā pañcadvāre upasaṃharanti. Tassa tasmiṃ āpāthagate rūpâdi-ārammaṇe yathākkamena uppannavoṭṭhapanâvasāne maraṇassa āsannabhāvena mandībhūtavegattā pañca javanāni, dve tadārammaṇāni ca uppajjanti; tato bhavaṅgavisayaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā ekaṃ cuticittaṃ; tadavasāne tasmiṃ yeva ekacittakkhaṇaṭṭhitike ārammaṇe paṭisandhicittaṃ uppajjati. Ayam pi atītârammaṇāya cutiyā anantarā paccuppannârammaṇā paṭisandhi.

[1] C yathopa° (*so always*). [2] C *omit*. [3] C °vasen'eva.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

143. Aparassa pana pathavīkasiṇajjhānâdivasena paṭiladdhamahaggatassa[1] sugatiyaṃ ṭhitassa maraṇasamaye kāmâvacarakusalakamma-kammanimitta-gatinimittānaṃ vā aññataraṃ, pathavīkasiṇâdikaṃ[2] vā nimittaṃ, mahaggatacittaṃ vā manodvāre āpāthaṃ āgacchati; cakkhu-sotānaṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ kusaluppattihetubhūtaṃ paṇītam ārammaṇaṃ āpāthaṃ āgacchati. Tassa yathākkamena uppannavoṭṭhapanâvasāne maraṇassa āsannabhāvena mandībhūtavegattā pañca javanāni uppajjanti. Mahaggatagatikānaṃ pana tadārammaṇaṃ n' atthi; tasmā javanânantaraṃ yeva bhavaṅgavisayaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā ekaṃ cuticittaṃ uppajjati. Tassâvasāne kāmâvacaramahaggatasugatīnaṃ aññatarasugatipariyāpannaṃ yathûpaṭṭhitesu ārammaṇesu aññatarârammaṇaṃ[3] paṭisandhicittaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ navattabbârammaṇāya sugaticutiyā[4] anantarā atīta-paccuppanna-navattabbârammaṇānaṃ[5] aññatarârammaṇā paṭisandhi.

144. Etenânusārena āruppacutiyā pi[6] anantarā paṭisandhi veditabbā. Ayaṃ atīta-navattabbârammaṇāya sugaticutiyā anantarā atīta-navattabba-paccuppannârammaṇāya paṭisandhiyā pavattanâkāro.[7]

145. Duggatiyaṃ ṭhitassa pana pāpakammino vuttanayen'eva taṃ kammaṃ, kammanimittaṃ, gatinimittaṃ vā manodvāre, pañcadvāre vā[8] pana akusaluppattihetubhūtaṃ ārammaṇaṃ āpāthaṃ āgacchati. Ath' assa yathākkamena cuticittâvasāne duggatipariyāpannaṃ tesu ārammaṇesu aññatarârammaṇaṃ paṭisandhicittaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ atītârammaṇāya duggaticutiyā anantarā atīta-paccuppannârammaṇāya paṭisandhiyā pavattanâkāro ti. Ettāvatā ekūnavīsatividhassâpi viññāṇassa paṭisandhivasena pavatti dīpitā hoti.

146. Tayidaṃ sabbam pi evaṃ

Pavattamānaṃ sandhimhi dvedhā kammena vattati,
missâdīhi ca bhedehi bhed'assa[8] duvidhâdiko.

147. Idaṃ hi ekūnavīsatividham pi vipākaviññāṇaṃ paṭisandhimhi pavattamānaṃ dvedhā kammena vattati.[9] Yathāsakaṃ hi etassa janakaṃ kammaṃ nānākhaṇika-kammapaccayena c'eva upanissayapaccayena ca paccayo hoti. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Kusalâkusalaṃ kammaṃ vipākassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo" ti [Ptn. 167 & 169].[10]

[1] C °mahaggata-. [2] C °disu. [3] C aññatarâññatarâ°.
[4] C *omit* sugati°. [5] B2, C -navattabbānaṃ. [6] C *omit*.
[7] C vattamānâkāro. [8] C2 bhedo'ssa. [9] C pavattati.
[10] *These are two different sentences put together. The first:* Kusalaṃ kammaṃ vipakassa . . . paccayo. *The second:* Akusalaṃ kammaṃ . . . paccayo.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

148. Evaṃ vattamānassa[1] pan'assa missâdīhi bhedehi duvidhâdiko pi bhedo veditabbo. Seyyathidaṃ: Idaṃ hi paṭisandhivasena ekadhā pavattamānam pi rūpena saha missâmissabhedato duvidhaṃ, kāma-rūpârūpabhavabhedato tividhaṃ, aṇḍaja-jalābuja-saṃsedaja-opapātika-yonivasena catubbidhaṃ, gativasena pañcavidhaṃ, viññāṇaṭṭhitivasena sattavidhaṃ, sattâvāsavasena aṭṭhavidhaṃ hoti.

149. Tattha,

Missaṃ dvidhā bhāvabhedā, sabhāvaṃ tatth ca dvidhā;
dve vā tayo vā dasakā omato ādinā saha.

150. *Missaṃ dvidhā bhāvabhedā* ti, yaṃ h'etaṃ ettha aññatra arūpa-bhavā rūpamissaṃ paṭisandhiviññāṇaṃ uppajjati, taṃ rūpabhave itthin-driya-purisindriyasaṅkhātena bhāvena vinā uppattito, kāmabhave aññatra jātipaṇḍakapaṭisandhiyā bhāvena saha uppattito sabhāvaṃ abhāvan ti duvidhaṃ hoti. *Sabhāvaṃ tattha ca dvidhā* ti, tatthâpi ca yaṃ sabhāvaṃ, taṃ itthi-purisabhāvānaṃ aññatarena saha uppattito duvi-dham eva hoti.

151. *Dve vā tayo vā dasakā omato ādinā sahā* ti, yaṃ h'etam ettha missaṃ amissan ti duke[2] ādibhūtaṃ rūpamissaṃ paṭisandhiviññāṇaṃ, tena saha vatthu-kāyadasakavasena dve vā, vatthu-kāya-bhāvadasaka-vasena tayo vā dasakā omato uppajjanti; n'atthi ito paraṃ rūpapari-hānī ti.

152. Taṃ pan'etaṃ evaṃ omakaparimāṇaṃ uppajjamānaṃ aṇḍaja-jalābujanāmikāsu dvīsu yonisu jāti-uṇṇāya ekena aṃsunā uddhaṭa-sappimaṇḍappamāṇaṃ kalalan ti laddhasaṅkhaṃ hutvā uppajjati.

153. Tattha yonīnaṃ gativasena sambhavabhedo veditabbo. Etāsu hi,

Niraye bhummavajjesu devesu ca na yoniyo
tisso purimikā honti, catasso pi gatittaye.

154. Tattha, devesu cā ti ca-saddena yathā niraye bhummavajjesu ca devesu, evaṃ nijjhāmataṇhikapetesu ca purimikā tisso yoniyo na santī ti veditabbā. Opapātikā eva hi te honti. Sese pana tiracchāna-pittivisaya-manussasaṅkhāte gatittaye pubbe vajjitabhummadevesu ca catasso pi yoniyo honti.

155. Tattha,

Tiṃsa nava c'eva rūpisu, sattati ukkaṃsato'tha rūpāni
sedûpapātayonisu,[3] atha vā avakaṃsato tiṃsa.

[1] C pavatta°. [2] C dvaye. [3] B saṃsedûpa°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

156. Rūpi-Brahmesu tāva opapātikayonikesu, cakkhu-sota-vatthu-dasakānaṃ jīvitanavakassa cā ti catunnaṃ kalāpānaṃ vasena tiṃsa ca nava ca paṭisandhiviññāṇena saha rūpāni uppajjanti. Rūpi-Brahme pana ṭhapetvā, aññesu saṃsedaja-opapātikesu[1] ukkaṃsato cakkhu-sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāya-vatthu-bhāvadasakānaṃ vasena sattati; tāni ca niccaṃ devesu. Tattha, vaṇṇo gandho raso ojā catasso câpi[2] dhātuyo cakkhuppasādo jīvitan ti ayaṃ dasarūpaparimāṇo rūpapuñjo cakkhu-dasako nāma. Evaṃ sesā veditabbā.

157. Avakaṃsato pana jaccandha-badhira-aghānaka-napuṃsakassa jivhā-kāya-vatthudasakānaṃ vasena tiṃsa rūpāni uppajjanti. Ukkaṃ-sâvakaṃsānaṃ pana antare anurūpato vikappo veditabbo.

158. Evaṃ viditvā puna,

> Khandhârammaṇa-gati-hetu-vedanā-pīti-takka-cārehi[3]
> bhedâbhedaviseso cuti-sandhīnaṃ pariññeyyo.

159. Yā h'esā missâmissato duvidhā paṭisandhi, yā c'assā atītânan-tarā cuti, tāsaṃ imehi khandhâdīhi bhedâbhedaviseso ñātabbo ti attho.

160. Kathaṃ? Kadāci hi catukkhandhāya āruppacutiyā anantarā catukkhandhā va ārammaṇato pi abhinnā paṭisandhi hoti; kadāci ama-haggata-bahiddhârammaṇāya mahaggata-ajjhattârammaṇā. Ayaṃ tāva arūpabhūmisu yeva nayo. Kadāci pana catukkhandhāya arūpa-cutiyā[4] anantarā pañcakkhandhā kāmâvacarapaṭisandhi. Kadāci pañcakkhandhāya kāmâvacaracutiyā rūpâvacaracutiyā vā anantarā catukkhandhā arūpapaṭisandhi.[4] Evaṃ atītârammaṇāya cutiyā pac-cuppannârammaṇā paṭisandhi, ekaccasugaticutiyā ekaccaduggati-paṭisandhi, ahetukacutiyā sahetukapaṭisandhi, duhetukacutiyā tihe-tukapaṭisandhi, upekkhāsahagatacutiyā somanassasahagatapaṭisandhi, appītikacutiyā sappītikapaṭisandhi, avitakkacutiyā savitakkapaṭi-sandhi, avicāracutiyā savicārapaṭisandhi, avitakkâvicāracutiyā savi-takkasavicārapaṭisandhī ti, tassa tassa viparītato ca yathāyogaṃ yoje-tabbaṃ.

161. Laddhappaccayam[5] iti dhammamattam etaṃ
bhavantaram upeti,
nâssa tato saṅkanti, na tato hetuṃ vinā hoti.

162. Iti h'etaṃ laddhappaccayaṃ[5] rūpârūpadhammamattaṃ uppajja-mānaṃ bhavantaram upetī ti vuccati, na satto, na jīvo. Tassa ca nâpi atītabhavato idha saṅkanti atthi, nâpi tato hetuṃ vinā idha pātubhāvo.

[1] B2-opapātikayonikesu. [2] C *omit*. [3] B1, C1 -vitakkavicārehi.
[4] C āruppa°. [5] B1 Laddhapac°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

163. Tayidaṃ pākaṭena manussacutipaṭisandhikkamena pakāsayissāma. Atītabhavasmiṃ hi sarasena upakkamena vā samāpannamaraṇassa[1] asayhānaṃ[2] sabbaṅga-paccaṅga-sandhibandhanacchedakānaṃ māraṇantikavedanāsatthānaṃ sannipātaṃ asahantassa, ātape pakkhittaharitatālapaṇṇam[3] iva kamena upasussamāne sarīre, niruddhesu cakkhâdisu indriyesu, hadayavatthumatte patiṭṭhitesu kāyindriyamanindriya-jīvitindriyesu, taṅkhaṇâvasesa-hadayavatthusannissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ garu[4]-samāsevitâsanna-pubbakatānaṃ aññataraṃ laddhâvasesapaccaya-saṅkhārasaṅkhātaṃ kammaṃ, tadupaṭṭhāpitaṃ vā kammanimitta-gatinimittasaṅkhātaṃ visayaṃ ārabbha pavattati. Tad evaṃ pavattamānaṃ taṇhâvijjānaṃ appahīnattā avijjāpaṭicchāditâdīnave tasmiṃ visaye taṇhā nameti, sahajātasaṅkhārā khipanti. Taṃ santativasena taṇhāya namiyamānaṃ, saṅkhārehi khippamānaṃ, orimatīrarukkhavinibandharajjum[5] ālambitvā mātikâtikkamako[6] viya, purimañ ca nissayaṃ jahati, aparañ ca kammasamuṭṭhāpitaṃ nissayaṃ āsādayamānaṃ[7] vā anāsādayamānaṃ[7] vā ārammaṇâdīhi yeva paccayehi pavattatī ti.[8]

164. Ettha ca, purimaṃ cavanato cuti, pacchimaṃ bhavantarâdipaṭisandhānato paṭisandhī ti vuccati. Tad etaṃ nâpi purimabhavā idh' āgataṃ, nâpi tato kamma-saṅkhāra-nati-visayâdihetuṃ vinā pātubhūtan ti veditabbaṃ.

165. Siyuṃ nidassanān'ettha paṭighosâdikā, atha
santānabandhato n'atthi ekatā nâpi nānatā.

166. Ettha c'etassa viññāṇassa purimabhavato idha anāgamane atītabhavapariyāpannahetūhi ca uppāde paṭighosa-padīpa-muddāpaṭibimbappakārā dhammā nidassanāni siyuṃ. Yathā hi paṭighosapadīpa-muddā-chāyā saddâdihetukā honti, aññatra agantvā honti, evam eva[9] idaṃ cittaṃ.

167. Ettha ca santānabandhato n'atthi ekatā nâpi nānatā.[10] Yadi hi santānabandhe sati ekantam ekatā bhaveyya, na khīrato dadhi sambhūtaṃ siyā; athâpi ekantaṃ nānatā bhaveyya, na khīrassāmino[11] dadhi siyā. Esa nayo sabbahetusamuppannesu. Evañ ca sati sabbalokavohāralopo siyā, so ca aniṭṭho; tasmā ettha na ekantam ekatā vā nānatā vā upagantabbā ti.

[1] C1 samāsanna°.
[2] C asahānaṃ.
[3] B °haritāla°.
[4] B garuka-.
[5] C °vinibaddhaṃ rajjum.
[6] B °kamato.
[7] B2 āharamānaṃ vā anāharayamānaṃ.
[8] C *omit.*
[9] C *add* ca.
[10] C *add* ti.
[11] B1 °sāvino.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

168. Etth'āha: Na nu evaṃ asaṅkantipātubhāve sati ye imasmiṃ manussattabhāve khandhā, tesaṃ niruddhattā, phalapaccayassa ca kammassa tattha agamanato aññassa aññato va[1] taṃ phalaṃ siyā? upabhuñjake ca asati kassa taṃ phalaṃ siyā? Tasmā na sundaram idaṃ vidhānan ti.

169. Tatr'idaṃ vuccati:

Santāne yaṃ phalaṃ ekaṃ nâññassa na ca aññato,
bījānaṃ abhisaṅkhāro etass'atthassa sādhako.

170. Ekasantānasmiṃ hi phalam uppajjamānaṃ tattha ekanta[2]-ekattanānattānaṃ paṭisiddhattā, aññassā ti vā aññato ti vā na hoti. Etassa ca[3] pan'[3] atthassa bījānaṃ abhisaṅkhāro sādhako. Ambabījâdīnaṃ hi abhisaṅkhāresu katesu tassa bījassa santāne laddhapaccayā[4] kālantare phalaviseso uppajjamāno na aññabījānaṃ nâpi aññâbhisaṅkhārapaccayā uppajjati, na ca tāni bījāni abhisaṅkhārā vā phalaṭṭhānaṃ pāpuṇanti; evaṃsampadam idaṃ veditabbaṃ. Vijjā-sipposadhâdīhi câpi bālasarīre upayuttehi kālantarehi[5] vuḍḍhasarīrâdisu phaladehi[6] ayam attho veditabbo.

171. Yam pi vuttaṃ: upabhuñjake ca asati kassa taṃ phalaṃ siyā ti, tattha,

Phalass'uppattiyā eva siddhā bhuñjakasammuti,
phaluppādena rukkhassa yathā phalati-sammuti.

172. Yathā hi rukkhasaṅkhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ ekadesabhūtassa rukkhaphalassa uppattiyā eva, rukkho phalatī ti vā, phalito ti vā vuccati, tathā devamanussasaṅkhātānaṃ khandhānaṃ ekadesabhūtassa upabhogasaṅkhātassa sukhadukkhaphalassa uppāden'eva, devo manusso vā upabhuñjatī ti vā, sukhito dukkhito ti vā vuccati. Tasmā na ettha aññena upabhuñjakena nāma koci[7] attho atthī ti.

173. Yo pi vadeyya: evaṃ sante pi ete saṅkhārā vijjamānā vā phalassa paccayā siyuṃ, avijjamānā vā; yadi ca vijjamānā, pavattikkhaṇe yeva nesaṃ vipākena bhavitabbaṃ, atha avijjamānā, pavattito pubbe pacchā ca niccaṃ[8] phalâvahā siyun ti, — so evaṃ vattabbo:

Katattā paccayā ete na ca niccaṃ phalâvahā,
pāṭibhogâdikaṃ tattha veditabbaṃ nidassanaṃ.

[1] B2 ca. [2] C ekantaṃ. [3] B1 *omits*.
[4] C °paccayo. [5] B kālantare.
[6] *All* phalaṃ deti. *This Siamese reading is good.*
[7] C kenaci. [8] C nicca-.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

174. Katattā yeva hi saṅkhārā attano phalassa paccayā honti, na vijjamānattā[1] avijjamānattā vā. Yath'āha: "Kāmâvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ uppannaṃ hotī" ti [Dhs. 87] ādi. Yathârahassa ca attano phalassa paccayā hutvā na puna phalâvahā honti, vipakkavipākattā. Etassa c'atthassa vibhāvane idaṃ pāṭibhogâdikaṃ nidassanaṃ veditabbaṃ. Yathā hi loke yo kassaci[2] atthassa niyyātanatthaṃ pāṭibhogo hoti, bhaṇḍaṃ vā kiṇāti, iṇaṃ vā gaṇhāti, tassa taṃ kiriyākaraṇamattam eva tadatthaniyyātanâdimhi paccayo hoti, na kiriyāya vijjamānattaṃ vā[3] avijjamānattaṃ vā, na ca tadatthaniyyātanâdito param pi dhārako[4] va[5] hoti. Kasmā? Niyyātanâdīnaṃ katattā. Evaṃ katattā va saṅkhārā pi attano phalassa paccayā honti, na ca yathârahaṃ phaladānato param pi phalâvahā va hontī ti.

Ettāvatā missâmissavasena dvedhā pi vattamānassa paṭisandhiviññāṇassa saṅkhārapaccayā pavatti dīpitā hoti.

175. Idāni sabbesvev'etesu battiṃsa-vipākaviññāṇesu sammohavighātatthaṃ

Paṭisandhi-pavattīnaṃ vasen'ete bhavâdisu
vijānitabbā saṅkhārā yathā yesañ ca paccayā.

176. Tattha, tayo bhavā, catasso yoniyo, pañca gatiyo, satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo, nava sattâvāsā ti ete bhavâdayo nāma. Etesu bhavâdisu paṭisandhiyaṃ pavatte c'ete yesaṃ vipākaviññāṇānaṃ paccayā, yathā ca paccayā honti, tathā vijānitabbā ti attho.

177. Tattha puññâbhisaṅkhāre tāva kāmâvacara-aṭṭhacetanābhedo puññâbhisaṅkhāro avisesena kāmabhave sugatiyaṃ navannaṃ vipākaviññāṇānaṃ paṭisandhiyaṃ, nānakkhaṇika-kammapaccayena c'eva upanissayapaccayena cā ti dvedhā paccayo; rūpâvacara-pañcakusalacetanābhedo puññâbhisaṅkhāro[5] rūpabhave paṭisandhiyaṃ[6] evaṃ[6] pañcannaṃ.

178. Vuttappabhedakāmâvacaro pana kāmabhave sugatiyaṃ upekkhāsahagatâhetumanoviññāṇadhātuvajjānaṃ sattannaṃ parittavipākaviññāṇānaṃ vuttanayen'eva dvedhā paccayo pavatte, no paṭisandhiyaṃ. Sveva rūpabhave pañcannaṃ vipākaviññāṇānaṃ tath'eva paccayo pavatte, no paṭisandhiyaṃ. Kāmabhave pana duggatiyaṃ aṭṭhannam pi parittavipākaviññāṇānaṃ tath'eva paccayo pavatte, no

[1] B1 *adds* vā. [2] C katthaci. [3] B2, C2 *omit*. [4] B2, C dhāraṇako.
[5] C *omit*. [6] B paṭisandhiyā eva.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

paṭisandhiyaṇ. Tattha niraye Mahāmoggallānattherassa narakacārikâdisu iṭṭhârammaṇasamāyoge so paccayo hoti. Tiracchānesu pana petamahiddhikesu[1] ca iṭṭhârammaṇaṇ labbhati yeva.

179. Sveva kāmabhave sugatiyaṇ soḷasannam pi kusalavipākaviññāṇānaṇ tath'eva paccayo pavatte ca paṭisandhiyañ ca. Avisesena pana[2] puññâbhisaṅkhāro rūpabhave dasannaṇ vipākaviññāṇānaṇ tath'eva paccayo pavatte ca paṭisandhiyañ ca.

180. Dvādasâkusalacetanābhedo apuññâbhisaṅkhāro kāmabhave duggatiyaṇ ekassa viññāṇassa tath'eva paccayo paṭisandhiyaṇ, no pavatte; channaṇ pavatte, no paṭisandhiyaṇ; sattannam pi akusalavipākaviññāṇānaṇ pavatte ca paṭisandhiyañ ca. Kāmabhave pana sugatiyaṇ tesaṇ yeva sattannaṇ tath'eva paccayo pavatte, no paṭisandhiyaṇ. Rūpabhave catunnaṇ vipākaviññāṇānaṇ tath'eva paccayo pavatte, no paṭisandhiyaṇ. So ca kho kāmâvacare aniṭṭharūpadassanasaddasavanavasena. Brahmaloke pana aniṭṭharūpâdayo nāma n'atthi; tathā kāmâvacaradevaloke pi.

181. Āneñjâbhisaṅkhāro arūpabhave catunnaṇ vipākaviññāṇānaṇ tath'eva paccayo pavatte ca paṭisandhiyañ ca. Evaṇ tāva bhavesu paṭisandhi-pavattīnaṇ vasen'ete saṅkhārā yesaṇ paccayā, yathā ca paccayā honti, tathā jānitabbā. Eten'eva nayena yoni-ādisu pi veditabbā.

182. Tatr'idaṇ ādito paṭṭhāya mukhamattappakāsanaṇ. Imesu hi saṅkhāresu yasmā puññâbhisaṅkhāro tāva dvīsu bhavesu paṭisandhiṇ datvā sabbam attano vipākaṇ janeti, tathā aṇḍajâdisu catūsu yonisu, devamanussasaṅkhātāsu dvīsu gatisu, nānattakāyā-nānattasaññī-nānattakāyā-ekattasaññī-ekattakāyā-nānattasaññī-ekattakāyā-ekattasaññī-saṅkhātāsu catūsu viññāṇaṭṭhitisu, asaññasattâvāse pan'esa rūpamattam evâbhisaṅkharotī ti catūsu yeva sattâvāsesu ca paṭisandhiṇ datvā sabbam attano vipākaṇ janeti, tasmā esa etesu dvīsu bhavesu, catūsu yonisu, dvīsu gatisu, catūsu viññāṇaṭṭhitisu, catūsu sattâvāsesu ca ekavīsatiyā vipākaviññāṇānaṇ vuttanayen'eva paccayo hoti, yathāsambhavaṇ paṭisandhiyaṇ pavatte ca.

183. Apuññâbhisaṅkhāro pana yasmā ekasmiṇ yeva kāmabhave, catūsu yonisu, avasesāsu tīsu gatisu, nānattakāyā-ekattasaññī-saṅkhātāya ekissā viññāṇaṭṭhitiyā, tādise yeva ca ekasmiṇ sattâvāse paṭisandhivasena vipaccati, tasmā esa ekasmiṇ bhave, catūsu yonisu, tīsu

[1] Cl nāgasupaṇṇapeta°. [2] B *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

gatisu, ekissā viññāṇaṭṭhitiyā, ekamhi ca sattâvāse sattannaṃ vipāka-viññāṇānaṃ vuttanayen'eva paccayo paṭisandhiyaṃ pavatte ca.

184. Āneñjâbhisaṅkhāro pana, yasmā ekasmiṃ yeva arūpabhave,[1] ekissā opapātikayoniyā, ekissā devagatiyā, ākāsânañcâyatanâdikāsu tīsu viññāṇaṭṭhitisu, ākāsânañcâyatanâdikesu[2] catūsu sattâvāsesu paṭisandhivasena vipaccati, tasmā esa ekasmiṃ bhave, ekissā yoniyā, ekissā gatiyā, tīsu viññāṇaṭṭhitisu, catūsu sattâvāsesu, catunnaṃ viññāṇānaṃ vuttanayen'eva paccayo hoti paṭisandhiyaṃ pavatte cā[3] ti.

185. Evaṃ

Paṭisandhipavattīnaṃ vasen'ete bhavâdisu
vijānitabbā saṅkhārā yathā yesañ ca paccayā ti.[4]

Ayaṃ, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇan ti padasmiṃ vitthārakathā.

186. Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpa-pade

Vibhāgā nāmarūpānaṃ bhavâdisu pavattito
saṅgahā paccayanayā viññātabbo vinicchayo.

187. *Vibhāgā nāmarūpānan* ti, ettha hi, nāman ti ārammaṇâbhimukhaṃ namanato vedanâdayo tayo khandhā. Rūpan ti cattāri mahābhūtāni catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ. Tesaṃ vibhāgo Khandhaniddese[5] vutto yevā ti. Evaṃ tāv'ettha vibhāgā[6] nāmarūpānaṃ viññātabbo vinicchayo.

188. *Bhavâdisu pavattito* ti ettha ca nāmaṃ ekaṃ sattâvāsaṃ ṭhapetvā sabbabhava-yoni-gati-viññāṇaṭṭhiti-sesasattâvāsesu pavattati. Rūpaṃ dvīsu bhavesu, catūsu yonisu, pañcasu gatisu, purimāsu catūsu viññāṇaṭṭhitisu, pañcasu sattâvāsesu pavattati.

189. Evaṃ pavattamāne c'etasmiṃ nāmarūpe, yasmā abhāvaka-gabbhaseyyakānaṃ aṇḍajānañ ca paṭisandhikkhaṇe vatthukāyadasaka-

[1] C āruppa°. [2] C *add* ca.

[3] C1 ca *for* cā ti; *and adds the following:*

Kāyasaṅkhāro pi yasmā ekasmiṃ kāmabhave, catūsu yonisu, pañcasu gatisu, dvīsu paṭhamaviññāṇaṭṭhitisu, dvīsu sattâvāsesu paṭisandhiṃ datvā sabbam attano vipākaṃ deti, tasmā esa ekasmiṃ bhave, catūsu yonisu, pañcasu gatisu, dvīsu viññāṇaṭṭhitisu, dvīsu sattâvāsesu tevīsati-vipākaviññāṇānaṃ tath'eva paccayo paṭisandhiyā pavatte ca. Vacīsaṅkhāre pi es'eva nayo. Cittasaṅkhāro pana yasmā ekaṃ sattâvāsaṃ ṭhapetvā na katthaci na vipaccati, tasmā esa tīsu bhavesu, catūsu yonisu, pañcasu gatisu, sattasu viññāṇaṭṭhitisu, aṭṭhasu sattâvāsesu yathāyogaṃ dvattiṃsāya pi vipāka-viññāṇānaṃ tath'eva paccayo paṭisandhiyā pavatte ca. Aviññāṇasattâvāse saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ n'atthi. Api ca puññâbhisaṅkhāro asaññasattesu kaṭattā rūpānaṃ nānākhaṇika-kammappaccayena paccayo ti.

[4] *See* XVII. 175. [5] *See* XIV 125–184, *and* 34–80. [6] C vibhāgato.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

vasena rūpato dve santatisīsāni tayo ca arūpino khandhā pātubhavanti, tasmā tesaṃ vitthārena, rūparūpato vīsati dhammā tayo ca arūpino khandhā ti ete tevīsati dhammā, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan ti veditabbā. Agahitagahaṇena pana ekasantatisīsato nava rūpadhamme apanetvā cuddasa. Sabhāvakānaṃ bhāvadasakaṃ pakkhipitvā tettiṃsa. Tesam pi agahitagahaṇena santatisīsadvayato aṭṭhārasa rūpadhamme apanetvā pannarasa.

190. Yasmā ca[1] opapātikasattesu Brahmakāyikâdīnaṃ paṭisandhikkhaṇe cakkhu-sota-vatthudasakānaṃ jīvitindriyanavakassa ca vasena rūpato cattāri santatisīsāni tayo ca arūpino khandhā pātubhavanti, tasmā tesaṃ vitthārena, rūparūpato ekūnacattālīsa dhammā tayo ca arūpino khandhā ti ete dvācattālīsa dhammā, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan ti veditabbā. Agahitagahaṇena pana santatisīsattayato sattavīsati dhamme apanetvā pannarasa.

191. Kāmabhave pana, yasmā sesa-opapātikānaṃ saṃsedajānaṃ vā sabhāvakaparipuṇṇâyatanānaṃ paṭisandhikkhaṇe rūpato satta santatisīsāni, tayo ca arūpino khandhā pātubhavanti, tasmā tesaṃ vitthārena, rūparūpato sattati dhammā tayo ca arūpino khandhā ti ete tesattati dhammā, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan ti veditabbā. Agahitagahaṇena pana rūpasantatisīsachakkato catupaññāsa dhamme apanetvā ekūnavīsati. Esa ukkaṃso. Avakaṃsena pana taṃ-taṃ-rūpasantatisīsavikalānaṃ tassa tassa vasena hāpetvā hāpetvā saṅkhepato vitthārato ca paṭisandhiyaṃ viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpasaṅkhā veditabbā.

192. Arūpīnaṃ pana tayo va arūpino khandhā. Asaññīnaṃ rūpato jīvitindriyanavakam evā ti. Esa tāva paṭisandhiyaṃ nayo.

193. Pavatte pana sabbattha rūpapavattidese paṭisandhicittassa ṭhitikkhaṇe paṭisandhicittena saha pavatta-ututo utusamuṭṭhānaṃ suddhaṭṭhakaṃ pātubhavati. Paṭisandhicittaṃ pana rūpaṃ na samuṭṭhāpeti. Taṃ hi, yathā papāte patitapuriso parassa paccayo hotuṃ na sakkoti, evaṃ dubbalavatthutāya[2] dubbalattā rūpaṃ samuṭṭhāpetuṃ na sakkoti. Paṭisandhicittato pana uddhaṃ paṭhamabhavaṅgato pabhuti cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ suddhaṭṭhakaṃ. Saddapātubhāvakāle paṭisandhikkhaṇato ca uddhaṃ pavatta-ututo c'eva cittato ca saddanavakaṃ.

194. Ye pana kabaḷīkārâhārûpajīvino gabbhaseyyakasattā, tesaṃ,

> "Yañ c'assa bhuñjati mātā annaṃ pānañ ca bhojanaṃ,
> tena so tattha yāpeti mātukucchigato tiro[3]" ti [S. i. 206]

[1] C *omit.* [2] C vatthudubbalatāya.
[3] B2, C *and* S. *text* naro; *but* Ṭīkā: Tiro ti tena mātukucchigatabhāvena tirokkho.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

vacanato mātarā ajjhoharitâhārena anugate sarīre, opapātikānaṃ sabbapaṭhamaṃ attano mukhagataṃ khelaṃ ajjhoharaṇakāle āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ suddhaṭṭhakan ti idaṃ āhārasamuṭṭhānassa suddhaṭṭhakassa utu-cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca ukkaṃsato dvinnaṃ navakānaṃ vasena chabbīsatividhaṃ, pubbe ekekacittakkhaṇe tikkhattuṃ uppajjamānaṃ vutta-kammasamuṭṭhānañ ca sattatividhan[1] ti channavutividhaṃ rūpaṃ, tayo ca arūpino khandhā ti samāsato navanavuti dhammā.

195. Yasmā vā saddo aniyato kadācid eva pātubhāvato, tasmā duvidham pi taṃ apanetvā ime sattanavutidhammā yathāsambhavaṃ sabbasattānaṃ viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan ti veditabbā. Tesaṃ hi suttānam pi pamattānam pi khādantānam pi pivantānam pi divā ca rattiñ ca ete viññāṇapaccayā pavattanti. Tañ ca nesaṃ viññāṇapaccayabhāvaṃ parato vaṇṇayissāma.[2]

196. Yaṃ pan'etam ettha kammajarūpaṃ, taṃ bhava-yoni-gatiṭhiti-[3]sattâvāsesu sabbapaṭhamaṃ patiṭṭhahantam pi tisamuṭṭhānikarūpena anupatthaddhaṃ na sakkoti saṇṭhātuṃ, nâpi tisamuṭṭhānikaṃ tena anupatthaddhaṃ; atha kho vātabbhāhatā pi catuddisā[4]-vavatthāpitā naḷakalāpiyo[5] viya, ūmivegabbhāhatā[6] pi mahāsamudde katthaci laddhapatiṭṭhā bhinnavahanikā[7] viya ca, aññamaññûpatthaddhān'ev'etāni apatamānāni saṇṭhahitvā ekam pi vassaṃ dve pi vassāni...pe...vassasatam pi yāva tesaṃ sattānaṃ āyukkhayo vā puññakkhayo vā, tāva pavattantī ti. Evaṃ bhavâdisu pavattito p' ettha viññātabbo vinicchayo.

197. *Saṅgahā* ti ettha ca, yaṃ arūpe pavattipaṭisandhisu, pañcavokārabhave ca pavattiyaṃ viññāṇapaccayā nāmam eva, yañ ca asaññesu sabbattha, pañcavokārabhave ca pavattiyaṃ viññāṇapaccayā rūpam eva, yañ ca pañcavokārabhave sabbattha viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, taṃ sabbaṃ nāmañ ca rūpañ ca nāmarūpañ ca nāmarūpan ti evaṃ ekadesa-sarūpekasesanayena[8] saṅgahetvā, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan ti veditabbaṃ.

198. Asaññesu viññāṇâbhāvā ayuttan ti ce, — nâyuttaṃ.[9] Idaṃ hi

> Nāmarūpassa yaṃ hetu viññāṇaṃ, taṃ dvidhā mataṃ,
> vipākam avipākañ ca, yuttam eva yato idaṃ.

199. Yaṃ hi nāmarūpassa hetu viññāṇaṃ, taṃ vipakâvipākabhedato dvedhā mataṃ. Idañ ca asaññasattesu kammasamuṭṭhānattā pañca-

[1] *See* XVII. 191.
[2] *See* XVII. 200–2.
[3] Cl -gativiññāṇaṭṭhiti-.
[4] B °disa-.
[5] Bl °pino.
[6] B ummi°.
[7] Cl °vāhanikā.
[8] *See* Paṇini 1. 2. 64.
[9] C taṃ nâyuttaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

vokārabhave pavatta-abhisaṅkhāraviññāṇapaccayā rūpaṃ; tathā pañcavokāre pavattiyaṃ kusalâdicittakkhaṇe kammasamuṭṭhānan ti yuttam eva idaṃ. Evaṃ saṅgahato p'ettha viññātabbo vinicchayo.

200. *Paccayanayā* ti ettha hi,

> Nāmassa pākaviññāṇaṃ navadhā hoti paccayo,
> vatthurūpassa navadhā, sesarūpassa aṭṭhadhā.
> Abhisaṅkhāraviññāṇaṃ hoti rūpassa ekadhā,
> tadaññaṃ pana viññāṇaṃ tassa tassa yathârahaṃ.

201. Yaṃ h'etaṃ paṭisandhiyaṃ pavattiyaṃ vā vipākasaṅkhātaṃ nāmaṃ tassa rūpamissassa vā amissassa vā, paṭisandhikaṃ vā aññaṃ vā vipākaviññāṇaṃ sahajāta-aññamaññā-nissaya-sampayutta-vipāka-āhāra-indriya-atthi-avigatapaccayehi navadhā paccayo hoti; vatthurūpassa paṭisandhiyaṃ sahajāta-aññamaññā-nissaya-vipāka-āhāra-indriya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatapaccayehi navadhā paccayo hoti; ṭhapetvā pana vatthurūpaṃ sesarūpassa imesu navasu aññamaññapaccayaṃ apanetvā sesehi aṭṭhahi paccayehi paccayo hoti. Abhisaṅkhāraviññāṇaṃ pana asaññasattarūpassa vā pañcavokārabhave[1] vā kammajassa rūpassa[2] suttantikapariyāyato upanissayavasena ekadhā va paccayo hoti. Avasesaṃ paṭhamabhavaṅgato pabhuti sabbam pi viññāṇaṃ tassa tassa nāmarūpassa yathârahaṃ paccayo hotī ti veditabbaṃ. Vitthārato pana tassa paccayanaye dassiyamāne sabbā pi Paṭṭhānakathā vitthāretabbā hotī ti na naṃ ārabhāma.

202. Tattha siyā: kathaṃ pan'etaṃ jānitabbaṃ paṭisandhināmarūpaṃ viññāṇapaccayā hotī ti? Suttato, yuttito ca. Sutte hi, "Cittânuparivattino dhammā" ti [Dhs. 5][3] ādinā nayena bahudhā vedanâdīnaṃ viññāṇapaccayatā siddhā.[4] Yuttito pana,

> Cittajena hi rūpena idha diṭṭhena sijjhati,
> adiṭṭhassâpi rūpassa viññāṇaṃ paccayo iti.

Citte hi pasanne appasanne vā tadanurūpāni rūpāni uppajjamānāni diṭṭhāni, diṭṭhena ca adiṭṭhassânumānaṃ hotī ti iminā idha diṭṭhena cittajarūpena adiṭṭhassâpi paṭisandhirūpassa viññāṇaṃ paccayo hotī ti jānitabbam etaṃ. Kammasamuṭṭhānassâpi hi tassa cittasamuṭṭhānasseva viññāṇapaccayatā Paṭṭhāne āgatā ti.[5] Evaṃ paccayanayato p'ettha viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

Ayaṃ viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan ti padasmiṃ vitthārakathā.

[1] C °vokāre. [2] B2, C *omit*. [3] *See also* Dhs. 254. [4] B1 *adds* ti.
[5] *See* Ptn. 172–73, Nānākhaṇikā kusalā cetanā...kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ...Kusalā cetanā...cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

203. Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatana-pade

Nāmaṃ khandhattayaṃ, rūpaṃ
bhūtavatthâdikaṃ mataṃ,
katekasesaṃ taṃ tassa tādisass'eva paccayo.

204. Yaṃ h'etaṃ saḷāyatanass'eva[1] paccayabhūtaṃ nāmarūpaṃ, tattha nāman ti vedanâdikkhandhattayaṃ; rūpaṃ pana sasantatipariyāpannaṃ, niyamato cattāri bhūtāni, cha vatthūni, jīvitindriyan ti evaṃ bhūtavatthâdikaṃ matan ti veditabbaṃ. Taṃ pana nāmañ ca rūpañ ca nāmarūpañ ca nāmarūpan ti evaṃ katekasesaṃ chaṭṭhâyatanañ ca saḷāyatanañ ca saḷāyatanan ti evaṃ katekasesass'eva saḷāyatanassa paccayo ti veditabbaṃ. Kasmā? Yasmā arūpe[2] nāmam eva paccayo, tañ ca chaṭṭhâyatanass'eva, na aññassa. "Nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhâyatanan" ti [Vbh. 179][3] hi Vibhaṅge vuttaṃ.

205. Tattha siyā: kathaṃ pan'etaṃ jānitabbaṃ nāmarūpaṃ saḷāyatanassa paccayo ti? Nāmarūpabhāve bhāvato. Tassa tassa hi nāmassa rūpassa ca bhāve taṃ taṃ āyatanaṃ hoti, na aññathā. Sā pan'assa tabbhāvabhāvitā paccayanayasmiṃ yeva āvibhavissati. Tasmā

Paṭisandhiyā[4] pavatte vā hoti yaṃ yassa paccayo
yathā ca paccayo hoti, tathā neyyaṃ vibhāvinā.

206. Tatrâyaṃ atthadīpanā:

Nāmam eva hi āruppe paṭisandhi-pavattisu
paccayo sattadhā, chadhā hoti taṃ avakaṃsato.

207. Kathaṃ? Paṭisandhiyaṃ tāva avakaṃsato sahajāta-aññamaññā-nissaya-sampayutta-vipāka-atthi-avigatapaccayehi sattadhā nāmaṃ chaṭṭhâyatanassa paccayo hoti. Kiñci pan'ettha hetupaccayena, kiñci āhārapaccayenā ti evaṃ aññathā pi paccayo hoti. Tassa vasena ukkaṃsâvakaṃso veditabbo. Pavatte pi vipākaṃ vuttanayen' eva paccayo hoti. Itaraṃ pana avakaṃsato vuttappakāresu paccayesu vipākapaccayavajjehi chahi paccayehi paccayo hoti. Kiñci pan'ettha hetupaccayena, kiñci āhārapaccayenā ti evaṃ aññathā pi paccayo hoti. Tassa vasena ukkaṃsâvakaṃso veditabbo.

208. Aññasmim pi bhave nāmaṃ tath'eva paṭisandhiyaṃ
chaṭṭhassa, itaresaṃ taṃ chah'ākārehi paccayo.

[1] C *omit.*
[2] C āruppe.
[3] *This sentence occurs several times in* Vbh. *from* 143 *to* 190, *but this reference is more appropriate because it refers to* arūpavipāka.
[4] C °dhiyaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

209. Āruppato hi aññasmim pi pañcavokārabhave taṃ vipākaṃ[1] nāmaṃ hadayavatthuno sahāyaṃ hutvā chaṭṭhassa manâyatanassa yathā āruppe vuttaṃ, tath'eva avakaṃsato sattadhā paccayo hoti. Itaresaṃ pana taṃ pañcannaṃ cakkhâyatanâdīnaṃ catumahābhūtasahāyaṃ hutvā sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-vippayutta-atthi-avigatavasena chah'ākārehi paccayo hoti. Kiñci pan'ettha hetupaccayena, kiñci āhārapaccayenā ti evaṃ aññathā pi paccayo hoti. Tassa vasena ukkaṃsâvakaṃso veditabbo.

210. Pavatte pi tathā hoti pākaṃ pākassa paccayo,
apākaṃ avipākassa chadhā chaṭṭhassa paccayo.

211. Pavatte pi hi pañcavokārabhave yathā paṭisandhiyaṃ, tath' eva vipākanāmaṃ vipākassa chaṭṭhâyatanassa avakaṃsato sattadhā paccayo hoti. Avipākaṃ pana avipākassa chaṭṭhassa avakaṃsato va[2] tato[2] vipākapaccayaṃ apanetvā chadhā paccayo hoti. Vuttanayen'eva pan'ettha ukkaṃsâvakaṃso veditabbo.

212. Tatth'eva sesapañcannaṃ vipākaṃ paccayo bhave
catudhā, avipākam pi evam eva pakāsitaṃ.

213. Tatth'eva hi pavatte sesānaṃ cakkhâyatanâdīnaṃ pañcannaṃ cakkhuppasādâdivatthukaṃ itaram pi vipākanāmaṃ pacchājāta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatapaccayehi catudhā paccayo hoti. Yathā ca vipākaṃ avipākam pi evam eva pakāsitaṃ. Tasmā kusalâdibhedam pi, tesaṃ catudhā paccayo hotī ti veditabbaṃ. Evaṃ tāva nāmam eva paṭisandhiyaṃ, pavatte vā yassa yassa āyatanassa paccayo hoti, yathā ca paccayo[2] hoti, tathā veditabbaṃ.

214. Rūpaṃ pan'ettha āruppe[3] bhave bhavati paccayo
na ekâyatanassâpi, pañcakkhandhabhave pana
Rūpato sandhiyaṃ vatthu chadhā[4] chaṭṭhassa paccayo,
bhūtāni catudhā honti pañcannaṃ avisesato.

215. Rūpato hi paṭisandhiyaṃ vatthurūpaṃ chaṭṭhassa manâyatanassa sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatapaccayehi chadhā paccayo hoti. Cattāri pana bhūtāni avisesato paṭisandhiyaṃ pavatte ca yaṃ yaṃ āyatanaṃ uppajjati, tassa tassa vasena pañcannam pi cakkhâyatanâdīnaṃ sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatapaccayehi catudhā paccayā honti.

216. Tidhā jīvitam etesaṃ āhāro ca pavattiyaṃ,
tān'eva chadhā chaṭṭhassa, vatthu tass'eva pañcadhā.

[1] C vipāka-. [2] C *omit*. [3] B āruppa-. [4] C chaddhā (*so always*).

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

217. Etesaṃ pana cakkhâdīnaṃ pañcannaṃ paṭisandhiyaṃ pavatte ca atthi-avigata-indriyavasena rūpajīvitaṃ tidhā paccayo hoti. *Āhāro cā* ti āhāro ca atthi-avigatâhāravasena tidhā va[1] paccayo hoti. So ca kho, ye sattā āhārûpajīvino, tesaṃ āhārânugate kāye pavattiyaṃ yeva, no paṭisandhiyaṃ. Tāni pana pañca cakkhâyatanâdīni chaṭṭhassa cakkhu-sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāyaviññāṇasaṅkhātassa manâyatanassa nissaya-purejāta-indriya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatavasena chah'ākārehi paccayā honti pavatte, no paṭisandhiyaṃ. Ṭhapetvā pana pañca viññāṇāni tass'eva avasesa-manâyatanassa vatthurūpaṃ nissaya-purejāta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatavasena pañcadhā paccayo hoti pavatte yeva, no paṭisandhiyaṃ. Evaṃ rūpam eva paṭisandhiyaṃ pavatte vā yassa yass'āyatanassa paccayo hoti, yathā ca paccayo[2] hoti, tathā veditabbaṃ.

218. Nāmarūpaṃ pan'ubhayaṃ hoti yaṃ yassa paccayo
yathā ca, tam pi sabbattha viññātabbaṃ vibhāvinā.

219. Seyyathidaṃ: Paṭisandhiyaṃ tāva pañcavokārabhave khandhattaya-vatthurūpasaṅkhātaṃ nāmarūpaṃ chaṭṭhâyatanassa sahajāta-aññamaññā-nissaya-vipāka-sampayutta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatapaccayâdīhi paccayo hotī ti idam ettha mukhamattaṃ. Vuttanayânusārena pana sakkā sabbaṃ yojetun ti na ettha vitthāro dassito ti.

Ayaṃ nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanan ti padasmiṃ
vitthārakathā.

220. Saḷāyatanapaccayā phassa-pade
Saḷ eva phassā saṅkhepā cakkhusamphassa-ādayo,
viññāṇam iva battiṃsa vitthārena bhavanti te.

221. Saṅkhepena hi, *saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso* ti, cakkhusamphasso sotasamphasso, ghānasamphasso, jivhāsamphasso, kāyasamphasso, manosamphasso ti ime cakkhusamphassâdayo cha eva phassā bhavanti. Vitthārena pana, cakkhusamphassâdayo pañca kusalavipākā, pañca akusalavipākā ti dasa, sesā bāvīsati-lokiyavipākaviññāṇasampayuttā ca bāvīsatī ti evaṃ sabbe pi saṅkhārapaccayā vuttaviññāṇam iva battiṃsa honti.

222. Yaṃ pan'etassa battiṃsavidhassâpi phassassa paccayo saḷāyatanaṃ tattha,

Chaṭṭhena saha ajjhattaṃ cakkhâdiṃ, bāhirehi pi
saḷāyatanam icchanti chahi saddhiṃ vicakkhaṇā.

[1] B2, C *omit.* [2] B *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

223. Tattha ye tāva, upādiṇṇaka-pavattikathā ayan ti sakasantati-pariyāpannam eva paccayaṇ paccayuppannañ ca dīpenti, te, "Chaṭṭhâyatanapaccayā phasso" ti [Vbh. 179] pāḷi-anusārato āruppe chaṭṭhâyatanañ ca, aññattha sabbasaṅgahato[1] saḷāyatanañ ca phassassa paccayo ti ekadesa-sarūpekasesaṇ katvā chaṭṭhena saha ajjhattaṇ cakkhâdiṇ saḷāyatanan ti icchanti. Taṇ hi chaṭṭhâyatanañ ca saḷāyatanañ ca saḷāyatanan tveva[2] saṅkhaṇ gacchati. Ye pana paccayuppannam eva ekasantati-pariyāpannaṇ dīpenti, paccayaṇ pana bhinnasantānam pi, te yaṇ yaṇ āyatanaṇ phassassa paccayo hoti, taṇ sabbam pi dīpentā bāhiram[3] pi pariggahetvā tad eva chaṭṭhena saha ajjhattaṇ, bāhirehi pi rūpâyatanâdīhi saddhiṇ saḷāyatanan ti icchanti. Tam pi hi, chaṭṭhâyatanañ ca saḷāyatanañ ca saḷāyatanañ cā ti etesaṇ ekasese kate saḷāyatanan tveva[2] saṅkhaṇ gacchati.

224. Etth'āha: na sabbâyatanehi eko phasso sambhoti, nâpi ekamhā āyatanā sabbe phassā; ayañ ca, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso ti eko va vutto, so kasmā ti?

225. Tatr'idaṇ vissajjaṇ: Saccam etaṇ, sabbehi eko, ekamhā vā sabbe na sambhonti. Sambhoti pana anekehi eko; yathā cakkhusamphasso cakkhâyatanā, rūpâyatanā, cakkhuviññāṇasaṅkhātā manâyatanā, avasesasampayuttā dhammâyatanā cā ti evaṇ sabbattha yathânurūpaṇ yojetabbaṇ. Tasmā eva hi,

> Eko p'anekâyatanappabhavo iti dīpito
> phasso'yaṇ ekavacananiddesen'idha Tādinā.

Ekavacananiddesenā ti, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso ti iminā ekavacananiddesena anekehi āyatanehi eko phasso hotī ti Tādinā dīpito ti attho.

226. Āyatanesu pana,

> Chadhā pañca, tato ekaṇ navadhā, bāhirāni cha[4]
> yathāsambhavam etassa paccayatte vibhāvaye.

227. Tatrâyaṇ vibhāvanā: Cakkhâyatanâdīni tāva pañca cakkhusamphassâdibhedato pañcavidhassa phassassa nissaya-purejātindriya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatavasena chadhā paccayā honti. Tato paraṇ ekaṇ vipākamanâyatanaṇ anekabhedassa vipākamanosamphassassa sahajāta-aññamaññ-nissaya-vipākâhāra-indriya-sampayutta-atthi-avigatavasena navadhā paccayo hoti. Bāhiresu pana rūpâyatanaṇ cakkhusamphassassa ārammaṇa-purejāta-atthi-avigatavasena catudhā

[1] B2, C1 °saṅgāhako. [2] B t'eva. [3] C bāhirâyatanam. [4] C1 ca.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

paccayo hoti; tathā saddâyatanâdīni sotasamphassâdīnaṃ; manosamphassassa pana tāni ca dhammârammaṇañ ca tathā ca ārammaṇapaccayamatten'eva cā ti evaṃ bāhirāni cha yathāsambhavam etassa paccayatte vibhāvaye ti.

Ayaṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso ti padasmiṃ vitthārakathā.

228. Phassapaccayā vedanā-pade

Dvārato vedanā vuttā cakkhusamphassajâdikā
saḷ eva, tā pabhedena ekūnanavutī matā.

229. Etassa pi padassa vibhaṅge, "Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā, sota...ghāna...jivhā...kāya...manosamphassajā vedanā" ti [Vbh. 136] evaṃ dvārato saḷ[1] eva vedanā vuttā. Tā pana pabhedena ekūnanavutiyā cittehi sampayuttattā[2] ekūnanavuti[3] matā.

230. Vedanāsu pan'etāsu idha battiṃsa vedanā
vipākasampayuttā[4] va adhippetā ti bhāsitā.
Aṭṭhadhā tattha pañcannaṃ pañcadvāramhi paccayo,
sesānaṃ ekadhā phasso, manodvāre pi so tathā.

231. Tattha hi pañcadvāre cakkhuppasādâdivatthukānaṃ pañcannaṃ vedanānaṃ cakkhusamphassâdiko phasso sahajāta-aññamaññanissaya-vipāka-āhāra-sampayutta-atthi-avigatavasena aṭṭhadhā paccayo hoti. Sesānaṃ pana ekekasmiṃ dvāre sampaṭicchana-santīraṇatadārammaṇavasena pavattānaṃ kāmâvacaravipākavedanānaṃ so cakkhusamphassâdiko phasso upanissayavasena ekadhā va[5] paccayo hoti.

232. *Manodvāre pi so tathā* ti, manodvāre pi hi tadārammaṇavasena pavattānaṃ kāmâvacaravipākavedanānaṃ so sahajāta-manosamphassasaṅkhāto phasso tath'eva aṭṭhadhā paccayo hoti, paṭisandhi-bhavaṅga-cutivasena[6] pavattānaṃ[7] tebhūmakavipākavedanānam pi. Yā pana tā manodvāre tadārammaṇavasena pavattā kāmâvacaravedanā, tāsaṃ manodvārâvajjana-sampayutto manosamphasso upanissayavasena ekadhā paccayo hotī ti.

Ayaṃ, phassapaccayā vedanā ti padasmiṃ vitthārakathā.

233. Vedanāpaccayā taṇhā-pade

Rūpataṇhâdibhedena cha taṇhā idha dīpitā,
ekekā tividhā tattha pavattâkārato matā.

[1] C chaḷ. [2] B °yuttā. [3] C °tī ti. [4] C vipākacittayuttā.
[5] C *omit.* [6] B2, C *add* ca. [7] B2 *adds* tesaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

234. Imasmiṇ hi pade seṭṭhiputto, brāhmaṇaputto ti pitito nāmavasena putto viya, "Rūpataṇhā, sadda-gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabba-dhammataṇhā" ti [Vbh. 136] ārammaṇato nāmavasena Vibhaṅge cha taṇhā dīpitā. Tāsu ca pana taṇhāsu ekekā taṇhā pavatti-ākārato, kāmataṇhā, bhavataṇhā, vibhavataṇhā ti evaṇ tividhā matā.

235. Rūpataṇhā yeva hi, yadā cakkhussa āpātham āgataṇ rūpârammaṇaṇ kāmassādavasena assādayamānā pavattati, tadā kāmataṇhā nāma hoti; yadā, tad ev'ārammaṇaṇ dhuvaṇ sassatan ti pavattāya sassatadiṭṭhiyā[1] saddhiṇ pavattati, tadā bhavataṇhā nāma hoti,—sassatadiṭṭhisahagato hi rāgo bhavataṇhā ti vuccati; yadā pana, tad ev'ārammaṇaṇ ucchijjati vinassatī ti pavattāya ucchedadiṭṭhiyā saddhiṇ pavattati, tadā vibhavataṇhā nāma hoti,—ucchedadiṭṭhisahagato hi rāgo vibhavataṇhā ti vuccati. Esa nayo saddataṇhâdisu pī ti. Etā aṭṭhārasa taṇhā honti. Tā ajjhattarūpâdisu aṭṭhārasa, bahiddhā aṭṭhārasā ti chattiṇsa. Iti atītā chattiṇsa, anāgatā chattiṇsa, paccuppannā chattiṇsā ti aṭṭhasataṇ[2] taṇhā honti. Tā puna saṅkhippamānā rūpâdi-ārammaṇavasena cha, kāmataṇhâdivasena vā[3] tisso va taṇhā hontī ti veditabbā.

236. Yasmā pan'ime sattā puttaṇ assādetvā putte mamattena dhātiyā viya rūpâdi-arāmmaṇavasena uppajjamānaṇ vedanaṇ assādetvā vedanāya mamattena rūpâdi-ārammaṇadāyakānaṇ cittakāragandhabba-gandhika-sūda-tantavāya-rasāyanavidhāyakavejjâdīnaṇ[4] mahāsakkāraṇ karonti, tasmā sabbā p'esā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā hotī ti veditabbā.

237. Yasmā c'ettha adhippetā vipākasukhavedanā,
ekā va ekadhā v'esā tasmā taṇhāya paccayo.

Ekadhā ti upanissayapaccayen'eva paccayo hoti.

238. Yasmā vā,

Dukkhī sukhaṇ patthayati, sukhī bhiyyo pi icchati,
upekkhā pana santattā sukham icceva bhāsitā,
Taṇhāya paccayā tasmā honti tisso pi vedanā;
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā iti vuttā Maheṣinā.
Vedanāpaccayā câpi yasmā nânusayaṇ vinā
hoti, tasmā na sā hoti brāhmaṇassa vusīmato ti.

Ayaṇ vedanāpaccayā taṇhā ti padasmiṇ vitthārakathā.

[1] C *omit* sassata°.
[2] B °sata-.
[3] B1 *omits*.
[4] B1 -rasâyatana°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

239. Taṇhāpaccayā upādāna-pade
Upādānāni cattāri, tāni atthavibhāgato,
dhammasaṅkhepavitthārā, kamato ca vibhāvaye.

240. Tatrâyaṃ vibhāvanā: Kāmupādānaṃ, diṭṭhupādānaṃ, sīlabbatupādānaṃ, attavādupādānan ti imāni tāv'ettha cattāri upādānāni.

241. Tesaṃ ayam *atthavibhāgo:* Vatthusaṅkhātaṃ kāmaṃ upādiyatī ti kāmupādānaṃ; kāmo ca so upādānañ cā ti pi *kāmupādānaṃ.* Upādānan ti daḷhagahaṇaṃ. Daḷhattho hi ettha upa-saddo, upāyāsa-upakuṭṭhâdisu[1] viya. Tathā diṭṭhi ca sā upādānañ cā ti diṭṭhupādānaṃ; diṭṭhiṃ upādiyatī ti vā *diṭṭhupādānaṃ.* "Sassato attā ca loko cā" ti [D. i. 14] ādisu hi purimadiṭṭhiṃ uttaradiṭṭhi upādiyati. Tathā sīlabbataṃ upādiyatī ti sīlabbatupādānaṃ; sīlabbatañ ca taṃ upādānañ cā ti pi *sīlabbatupādānaṃ.* Gosīla-govatâdīni[2] hi, evaṃ suddhī ti abhinivesato sayam eva upādānāni. Tathā vadanti etenā ti vādo; upādiyanti etenā ti upādānaṃ. Kiṃ vadanti upādiyanti vā? Attānaṃ. Attano vādupādānaṃ[3] attavādupādānaṃ; attavādamattam eva vā attā ti upādiyanti etenā ti *attavādupādānaṃ.* Ayaṃ tāva[4] tesaṃ[4] atthavibhāgo.

242. *Dhammasaṅkhepavitthāre* pana kāmupādānaṃ tāva, "Tattha katamaṃ kāmupādānaṃ? Yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmarāgo kāmanandi kāmataṇhā kāmasneho kāmapariḷāho kāmamucchā kāmajjhosānaṃ, idaṃ vuccati kāmupādānan" ti [Dhs. 212][5] āgatattā saṅkhepato taṇhādaḷhattaṃ vuccati. Taṇhādaḷhattaṃ nāma purimataṇhā-upanissayapaccayena[6] daḷhasambhūtā uttarataṇhā va. Keci pan'āhu: appattavisayapatthanā taṇhā, andhakāre corassa hatthappasāraṇaṃ viya; sampattavisayagahaṇaṃ upādānaṃ, tass'eva bhaṇḍagahaṇaṃ viya; appicchatā-santuṭṭhi-paṭipakkhā ca te dhammā, tathā pariyesanârakkhadukkhamūlā ti. Sesupādānattayaṃ pana saṅkhepato diṭṭhimattam eva.

243. Vitthārato pana pubbe rūpâdisu vutta-aṭṭhasatappabhedāya[7] pi taṇhāya daḷhabhāvo kāmupādānaṃ. Dasavatthukā micchādiṭṭhi diṭṭhupādānaṃ. Yath'āha: "Tattha katamaṃ diṭṭhupādānaṃ? N' atthi dinnaṃ, n'atthi yiṭṭhaṃ...pe...sacchikatvā pavedentī ti yā evarūpā diṭṭhi...pe...vipariyesagāho, idaṃ vuccati diṭṭhupādānan" ti [Dhs. 212].[5] Sīlabbatehi suddhī ti[8] parāmasanaṃ pana sīlabbatupādānaṃ. Yath'āha: "Tattha katamaṃ sīlabbatupādānaṃ?

[1] C upakkuṭṭh°.
[2] *Cf.* M. i. 387 f.
[3] C vā upādānaṃ.
[4] C2 tāv'etesaṃ.
[5] *Also* Vbh. 375.
[6] C2 °nissayavasena.
[7] *See* XVII. 235.
[8] C *omit; and so read* suddhiparā°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

...sīlena suddhi vatena suddhi, sīlabbatena suddhī ti yā evarūpā diṭṭhi...pe...vipariyesagāho, idaṃ vuccati sīlabbatupādānan" ti [Dhs. 212][1]. Vīsativatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi attavādupādānaṃ. Yath' āha: "Tattha katamaṃ attavādupādānaṃ? Idha assutavā puthujjano ...pe...sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati... pe...vipariyesagāho, idaṃ vuccati attavādupādānan" ti [Dhs. 212–13].[1] Ayam ettha dhammasaṅkhepavitthāro.

244. *Kamato* ti ettha pana tividho kamo: uppattikkamo pahānakkamo desanākkamo ca.[2] Tattha, anamatagge saṃsāre imassa paṭhamaṃ uppattī ti abhāvato kilesānaṃ nippariyāyena uppattikkamo na vuccati; pariyāyena pana yebhuyyena ekasmiṃ bhave attagāhapubbaṅgamo sassatucchedâbhiniveso, tato, sassato ayaṃ attā ti gaṇhato attavisuddhatthaṃ sīlabbatupādānaṃ, ucchijjatī ti gaṇhato paralokanirapekkhassa kāmupādānan ti evaṃ paṭhamaṃ attavādupādānaṃ, tato diṭṭhi-sīlabbata-kāmupādānānī ti ayam etesaṃ ekasmiṃ bhave uppattikkamo.

245. Diṭṭhupādānâdīni c'ettha paṭhamaṃ pahīyanti sotâpattimaggavajjhattā, kāmupādānaṃ pacchā arahattamaggavajjhattā ti ayam etesaṃ pahānakkamo.

246. Mahāvisayattā pana pākaṭattā ca[2] etesu kāmupādānaṃ paṭhamaṃ desitaṃ. Mahāvisayaṃ hi taṃ aṭṭhacittasampayogā; appavisayāni itarāni catucittasampayogā. Yebhuyyena ca ālayarāmattā[3] pajāya pākaṭaṃ kāmupādānaṃ, na itarāni. Kāmupādānavā[4] kāmānaṃ[5] samadhigamatthaṃ kotūhalamangalâdibahulo hoti; sā'ssa diṭṭhī ti tadanantaraṃ diṭṭhupādānaṃ. Taṃ pabhijjamānaṃ[6] sīlabatta-attavādupādānavasena duvidhaṃ hoti. Tasmiṃ dvaye, gokiriyaṃ kukkurakiriyaṃ vā disvā pi veditabbato oḷārikan ti sīlabbatupādānaṃ paṭhamaṃ desitaṃ; sukhumattā ante attavādupādānan ti. Ayam etesaṃ desanākkamo.

247. Taṇhā ca purimass'ettha ekadhā hoti paccayo,
sattadhā aṭṭhadhā vā pi hoti sesattayassa sā.

248. Ettha ca evaṃ desite upādānacatukke purimassa kāmupādānassa kāmataṇhā upanissayavasena ekadhā va paccayo hoti, taṇhâbhinanditesu visayesu uppattito; sesattayassa pana sahajāta-aññā-

[1] *Also* Vbh. 375. [2] C *omit*. [3] C1 °rāmatāya. *Cf.* M. i. 167.
[4] B2, C1 °dānaṃ vā; C2 °dānañ ca. [5] B2, C1 vatthukāmānaṃ.
[6] C *omit* pa°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

maññā-nissaya-sampayutta-atthi-avigata-hetuvasena sattadhā vā, upanissayena[1] saha aṭṭhadhā vā pi paccayo hoti. Yadā ca sā upanissayavasena paccayo hoti, tadā asahajātā va hotī ti.

Ayaṃ taṇhāpaccayā upādānan ti padasmiṃ vitthārakathā.

249. Upādānapaccayā bhava-pade

Atthato dhammato c'eva sâtthato bhedasaṅgahā,
yaṃ yassa paccayo c'eva, viññātabbo vinicchayo.

250. Tattha bhavatī ti *bhavo*. So kammabhavo, upapattibhavo[2] cā[3] ti duvidho hoti. Yath'āha: "Bhavo duvidhena: atthi kammabhavo, atthi upapattibhavo" ti [Vbh. 137]. Tattha kammam eva bhavo[4] kammabhavo; tathā upapatti yeva upapattibhavo. Ettha ca upapatti, bhavatī ti bhavo; kammaṃ pana yathā sukhakāraṇattā, "Sukho Buddhānaṃ uppādo" ti [Dh. 194] vutto, evaṃ bhavakāraṇattā phalavohārena bhavo ti veditabban ti. Evaṃ tāv'ettha *atthato* viññātabbo vinicchayo.

251. *Dhammato* pana kammabhavo tāva saṅkhepato cetanā c'eva cetanāsampayuttā ca abhijjhâdayo kammasaṅkhātā dhammā. Yath' āha: "Tattha katamo kammabhavo? Puññâbhisaṅkhāro apuññâbhisaṅkhāro āneñjâbhisaṅkhāro, parittabhūmako[5] vā mahābhūmako vā,[5] ayaṃ vuccati kammabhavo. Sabbam pi bhavagāmikammaṃ kammabhavo" ti [Vbh. 137].

252. Ettha hi puññâbhisaṅkhāro ti terasa cetanā; apuññâbhisaṅkhāro ti dvādasa; āneñjâbhisaṅkhāro ti catasso cetanā. Evaṃ, parittabhūmako vā mahābhūmako vā ti etena tāsaṃ yeva cetanānaṃ mandabahuvipākatā vuttā. Sabbam pi bhavagāmikamman ti iminā pana cetanāsampayuttā abhijjhâdayo vuttā.

253. Upapattibhavo pana saṅkhepato kammâbhinibbattā khandhā; pabhedato navavidho hoti. Yath'āha: "Tattha katamo upapattibhavo? Kāmabhavo, rūpabhavo, arūpabhavo, saññābhavo, asaññābhavo, nevasaññānâsaññābhavo, ekavokārabhavo, catuvokārabhavo, pañcavokārabhavo, ayaṃ vuccati upapattibhavo" ti [Vbh. 137].

254. Tattha kāmasaṅkhāto bhavo *kāmabhavo*. Esa nayo *rūpârūpabhavesu*. Saññāvataṃ bhavo, saññā vā ettha bhave atthī ti *saññābhavo*. Vipariyāyena *asaññābhavo*. Oḷārikasaññāya abhāvā sukhumāya ca

[1] C °nissayavasena.
[2] C uppatti° (*so always*).
[3] B2, C *omit*.
[4] C *omit*.
[5] Vbh. *text omits* parittabhūmako vā mahābhūmako vā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

bhāvā nevasaññā-nâsaññā asmiṃ bhave ti *nevasaññānâsaññābhavo.* Ekena rūpakkhandhena vokiṇṇo bhavo *ekavokārabhavo;* eko vā vokāro assa bhavassā ti ekavokārabhavo. Esa nayo *catuvokāra-pañcavokārabhavesu.*

255. Tattha kāmabhavo pañca upādiṇṇakkhandhā, tathā rūpabhavo; arūpabhavo cattāro; saññābhavo pañca[1]; asaññābhavo eko upādiṇṇakkhandho; nevasaññānâsaññābhavo cattāro. Ekavokārabhavâdayo eka-catu-pañcakkhandhā upādiṇṇakkhandehī ti. Evam ettha dhammato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

256. *Sâtthato* ti, yathā ca bhavaniddese,* tath'eva kāmaṃ saṅkhāraniddese* pi puññâbhisaṅkhārâdayo va[2] vuttā; evaṃ sante pi purime atītakammavasena idha paṭisandhiyā paccayattā vuttā, ime paccuppannakammavasena āyatiṃ[3] paṭisandhiyā paccayattā ti puna vacanaṃ sâtthakam eva. Pubbe vā, "Tattha katamo puññâbhisaṅkhāro? Kusalā cetanā kāmâvacarā" ti [Vbh. 135] evamādinā nayena cetanā va saṅkhārā ti vuttā; idha pana, "Sabbam pi bhavagāmikamman" ti [Vbh. 137] vacanato cetanāsampayuttā pi. Pubbe ca viññāṇapaccayam eva kammaṃ saṅkhārā ti vuttaṃ; idāni asaññābhavanibbattakam pi.

257. Kiṃ vā bahunā, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ettha puññâbhisaṅkhārâdayo va kusalâkusalā dhammā vuttā. Upādānapaccayā bhavo ti idha pana upapattibhavassâpi saṅgahitattā kusalâkusalâbyākatā dhammā vuttā. Tasmā sabbathā[4] pi sâtthakam ev' idaṃ puna vacanan ti. Evam ettha sâtthato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

258. *Bhedasaṅgahā* ti upādānapaccayā bhavassa bhedato c'eva saṅgahato ca. Yaṃ hi kāmupādānapaccayā kāmabhavanibbattakaṃ kammaṃ kariyati, so kammabhavo; tadabhinibbattā khandhā upapattibhavo. Esa nayo rūpârūpabhavesu. Evaṃ kāmupādānapaccayā dve kāmabhavā tadantogadhā ca saññābhava-pañcavokārabhavā, dve rūpabhavā tadantogadhā ca saññābhava-asaññābhava-ekavokārabhava-pañcavokārabhavā, dve arūpabhavā tadantogadhā ca saññābhava-nevasaññānâsaññābhava-catuvokārabhavā ti saddhiṃ antogadhehi cha bhavā. Yathā ca kāmupādānapaccayā saddhiṃ antogadhehi cha bhavā,[5] tathā sesupādānapaccayā pī ti. Evaṃ upādānapaccayā *bhedato* saddhiṃ antogadhehi catuvīsati bhavā.

[1] C catupañca.
[2] C *omit.*
[3] C āyati-.
[4] B1 sabbatthâpi.
[5] B2, C *omit.*
* *See* Vbh. 137 *and* 135.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

259. *Saṅgahato* pana, kammabhavaṃ upapattibhavañ ca ekato katvā kāmupādānapaccayā saddhiṃ antogadhehi eko kāmabhavo, tathā rūpârūpabhavā ti tayo bhavā; tathā sesupādānapaccayā pī ti. Evaṃ upādānapaccayā saṅgahato saddhiṃ antogadhehi dvādasa bhavā.

260. Api ca avisesena upādānapaccayā kāmabhavûpagaṃ kammaṃ kammabhavo, tadabhinibbattā khandhā upapattibhavo. Esa nayo rūpârūpabhavesu. Evaṃ upādānapaccayā saddhiṃ antogadhehi dve kāmabhavā, dve rūpabhavā, dve arūpabhavā ti aparena pariyāyena saṅgahato cha bhavā. Kammabhava-upapattibhavabhedaṃ vā anupagamma saddhiṃ antogadhehi kāmabhavâdivasena tayo bhavā honti. Kāmabhavâdibhedam pi[1] anupagamma kammabhava-upapattibhavavasena dve bhavā honti. Kammupapattibhedañ câpi anupagamma, upādānapaccayā bhavo ti bhavavasena eko va bhavo hotī ti. Evam ettha upādānapaccayassa bhavassa bhedasaṅgahā pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

261. *Yaṃ yassa paccayo cā* ti yañ c'ettha upādānaṃ yassa paccayo hoti, tato pi[2] viññātabbo vinicchayo ti attho. Kiṃ pan'ettha kassa paccayo hoti? Yaṃ kiñci yassa kassaci paccayo hoti yeva. Ummattako viya hi puthujjano. So, idaṃ yuttaṃ, idaṃ ayuttan ti avicāretvā yassa kassaci upādānassa vasena yaṃ kiñci bhavaṃ patthetvā yaṃ kiñci kammaṃ karoti yeva. Tasmā yad ekacce, sīlabbatupādānena rūpârūpabhavā na hontī ti vadanti, taṃ na gahetabbaṃ. Sabbena pana sabbo hotī ti gahetabbaṃ.

262. Seyyathidaṃ: Idh'ekacco anussavavasena vā diṭṭhânusārena vā, kāmā nām'ete manussaloke c'eva khattiyamahāsālakulâdisu,[3] chakāmâvacaradevaloke ca samiddhā ti cintetvā tesaṃ adhigamatthaṃ asaddhammasavanâdīhi vañcito, iminā kammena kāmā sampajjantī ti maññamāno kāmupādānavasena kāyaduccaritâdīni pi karoti. So duccaritapāripūriyā apāye upapajjati. Sandiṭṭhike vā pana kāme patthayamāno paṭiladdhe ca gopayamāno kāmupādānavasena kāyaduccaritâdīni[4] karoti. So duccaritapāripūriyā apāye upapajjati. Tatr'assa upapattihetubhūtaṃ kammaṃ kammabhavo; kammâbhinibbattā khandhā upapattibhavo. Saññābhava-pañcavokārabhavā pana tadantogadhā eva.

263. Aparo pana saddhammasavanâdīhi upabrūhitañāṇo,[5] iminā kammena kāmā sampajjantī ti maññamāno kāmupādānavasena kāya-

[1] C câpi. [2] C *omit.* [3] C °mahāsālâdisu.
[4] C *add* pi. [5] C °ñāṇe.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

sucaritâdīni karoti. So sucaritapāripūriyā devesu vā manussesu vā upapajjati. Tatr'assa upapattihetubhūtaṃ kammaṃ kammabhavo; kammâbhinibbattā khandhā upapattibhavo. Saññābhava-pañcavokārabhavā pana tadantogadhā eva. Iti kāmupādānaṃ sappabhedassa sântogadhassa kāmabhavassa paccayo hoti.

264. Aparo, rūpârūpabhavesu tato samiddhatarā kāmā ti sutvā vā parikappetvā vā kāmupādānavasen'eva rūpârupasamāpattiyo nibbattetvā samāpattibalena rūpârūpa-Brahmaloke upapajjati. Tatr'assa uppattihetubhūtaṃ kammaṃ kammabhavo; kammâbhinibbattā khandhā upapattibhavo. Saññā-asaññā-nevasaññānâsaññā-eka[1]-catu-pañcavokārabhavā pana tadantogadhā eva. Iti kāmupādānaṃ sappabhedānaṃ sântogadhānaṃ rūpârūpabhavānam pi paccayo hoti.

265. Aparo, ayaṃ attā nāma kāmâvacara-sampattibhave vā rūpârūpabhavānaṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ ucchinne su-ucchinno hotī ti ucchedadiṭṭhiṃ upādāya tadupagaṃ kammaṃ karoti. Tassa[2] kammaṃ kammabhavo; kammâbhinibbattā khandhā upapattibhavo. Saññābhavâdayo pana tadantogadhā eva. Iti diṭṭhupādānaṃ sappabhedānaṃ sântogadhānaṃ tiṇṇam pi kāma-rūpârūpabhavānaṃ paccayo hoti.

266. Aparo, ayaṃ attā nāma kāmâvacara-sampattibhave vā rūpârūpabhavānaṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ sukhī hoti vigatapariḷāho ti attavādupādānena tadupagaṃ kammaṃ karoti. Tassa taṃ kammaṃ kammabhavo; tadabhinibbattā khandhā upapattibhavo. Saññābhavâdayo pana tadantogadhā eva. Iti attavādupādānaṃ sappabhedānaṃ sântogadhānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ bhavānaṃ paccayo hoti.

267. Aparo, idaṃ sīlabbataṃ nāma kāmâvacarasampattibhave vā rūpârūpabhavānaṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ paripūrentassa[3] sukhaṃ pāripūriṃ gacchatī ti sīlabbatupādānavasena tadupagaṃ kammaṃ karoti. Tassa taṃ kammaṃ kammabhavo; tadabhinibbattā khandhā upapattibhavo. Saññābhavâdayo pana tadantogadhā eva. Iti sīlabbatupādānaṃ[4] sappabhedānaṃ sântogadhānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ bhavānaṃ paccayo hoti[5]. Evam ettha yaṃ yassa paccayo hoti, tato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

268. Kiṃ pan'ettha kassa bhavassa kathaṃ[6] paccayo hotī ti ce,—

Rūpârūpabhavānaṃ upanissayapaccayo upādānaṃ,
sahajātâdīhi pi taṃ kāmabhavassā ti viññeyyaṃ.

[1] C -ekavokāra-.
[2] C *add* taṃ.
[3] C pūrentassa.
[4] C *add* pi.
[5] C °tī ti.
[6] C *omit*.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

269. Rūpârūpabhavānaṇ hi, kāmabhavapariyāpannassa ca kammabhave kusalakammass'eva, upapattibhavassa c'etaṇ catubbidham pi upādānaṇ upanissayapaccayavasena[1] ekadhā va[2] paccayo hoti. Kāmabhave attanā sampayuttâkusalakammabhavassa sahajāta-aññamaññā-nissaya-sampayutta-atthi-avigata-hetupaccayappabhedehi sahajātâdīhi paccayo hoti; vippayuttassa pana upanissayapaccayen' evā ti.

Ayaṇ upādānapaccayā bhavo ti padasmiṇ vitthārakathā.

270. *Bhavapaccayā jātī* ti adisu jāti-ādīnaṇ vinicchayo Saccaniddese vuttanayen'eva veditabbo [XVI. 31–52]. Bhavo ti pan'ettha kammabhavo va adhippeto. So hi jātiyā paccayo; na upapattibhavo. So[3] pana kammapaccaya-upanissayapaccayavasena dvedhā[4] paccayo hotī ti.

271. Tattha siyā: kathaṇ pan'etaṇ jānitabbaṇ, bhavo jātiyā paccayo ti ce, — bāhirapaccayasamatte pi hīna-paṇītâdivisesadassanato. Bāhirānaṇ hi janaka-janani[5]-sukka-soṇitâhārâdīnaṇ paccayānaṇ samatte pi sattānaṇ yamakānam pi sataṇ hīna-paṇītâdiviseso dissati. So ca na ahetuko, sabbadā ca sabbesañ ca abhāvato; na kammabhavato aññahetuko, tadabhinibbattakasattānaṇ ajjhattasantāne aññassa kāraṇassa abhāvato ti kammabhavahetuko va. Kammaṇ hi sattānaṇ hīnapaṇītâdivisesassa hetu. Ten'āha Bhagavā: "Kammaṇ satte vibhajati, yadidaṇ hīna-paṇītatāyā" ti [M. iii. 203]. Tasmā jānitabbam etaṇ, bhavo jātiyā paccayo ti.

272. Yasmā ca asati jātiyā jarāmaraṇaṇ nāma sokâdayo vā dhammā na honti, jātiyā pana sati jarāmaraṇañ c'eva jarāmaraṇasaṅkhāta-dukkhadhammaphuṭṭhassa ca bālassa[6] jarāmaraṇâbhisambandhā[7] vā tena tena[8] dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa anabhisambandhā vā sokâdayo ca dhammā honti, tasmā ayam pi jāti jarāmaraṇassa c'eva sokâdīnañ ca paccayo hotī ti veditabbā.[9] Sā pana upanissayakoṭiyā ekadhā va paccayo hotī ti.

Ayaṇ bhavapaccayā jātī ti ādisu vitthārakathā.

273. Yasmā pan'ettha sokâdayo avasāne vuttā, tasmā yā sā, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti evam etassa bhavacakkassa ādimhi vuttā sā sokâdīhi avijjā siddhā.

[1] C °paccayena.
[2] B *omit.*
[3] C *add* ca.
[4] B2, C *add* va.
[5] C1 -janetti-.
[6] B2 bālajanassa.
[7] C °bhisammatena.
[8] C *omit.*
[9] C °tabbo.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Bhavacakkam aviditâdim idaṃ, kārakavedakarahitaṃ,
dvādasavidhasuññatāsuññaṃ satataṃ samitaṃ pavattatī ti

veditabbaṃ.

274. Kathaṃ pan'ettha sokâdīhi avijjā siddhā? katham idaṃ bhavacakkaṃ aviditâdi? kathaṃ kārakavedakarahitaṃ? kathaṃ dvādasavidhasuññatāsuññan ti ce,[1] — [vuccati.]

275. Ettha hi, sokadomanassupāyāsā avijjāya aviyogino, paridevo ca nāma mūḷhassā ti tesu tāva siddhesu siddhā hoti avijjā. Api ca, "Āsavasamudayā avijjāsamudayo" ti [M. i. 54] vuttaṃ; āsavasamudayā c'ete sokâdayo honti.

276. Kathaṃ? Vatthukāmaviyoge tāva soko kāmâsavasamudayā[2] hoti. Yath'āha:

"Tassa ce kāmayānassa,[3] chandajātassa jantuno,
te kāmā parihāyanti sallaviddho va ruppatī" ti [Sn. 767].

Yathā c'āha: "Kāmato jāyati soko" ti [Dh. 215].

277. Sabbe pi c'ete diṭṭhâsavasamudayā honti. Yath'āha: "Tassa, ahaṃ rūpaṃ mama rūpan ti pariyuṭṭhaṭṭhāyino rūpaviparināmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā" ti [S. iii. 3].

278. Yathā ca diṭṭhâsavasamudayā, evaṃ bhavâsavasamudayā pi. Yath'āha: "Ye pi te devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā uccesu vimānesu ciraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti,[4] te pi Tathāgatassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā[5] bhayaṃ santāsaṃ saṃvegam āpajjantī" ti [A. ii. 33][6]. Pañca pubbanimittāni* disvā maraṇabhayena santajjitānaṃ devānaṃ viya.

279. Yathā ca bhavâsavasamudayā, evaṃ avijjâsavasamudayā pi. Yath'āha: "Sakho so, bhikkhave, bālo diṭṭhe va dhamme tividhaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedetī" ti [M. iii. 163]. Iti yasmā āsavasamudayā ete dhammā honti, tasmā ete sijjhamānā avijjāya hetubhūte āsave sādhenti. Āsavesu ca siddhesu paccayabhāve bhāvato avijjā pi siddhā va hotī ti. Evaṃ tāv'ettha sokâdīhi avijjā siddhā hotī ti veditabbā.

* *See* It. 76.

[1] C *add*...pe...

[2] B2, C1 °dayo.

[3] B2, C1 kāmayamānassa; *but* Ṭīkā: Kāmayānassā ti kāmayamānassa; kāmā vā yānaṃ etassā ti kāmayāno, tassa; kāmavasena yāyamānassā ti attho.

[4] A. *and* S. *text omit* ciraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ, *and read* ciraṭṭhitikā.

[5] A. *and* S. *text add* yebhuyyena.

[6] *Also* S. iii. 85. *Cf.* XX. 15.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

280. Yasmā pana evaṃ paccayabhāve bhāvato avijjāya siddhāya puna, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇan ti evaṃ hetuphalaparamparāya pariyosānaṃ n'atthi, tasmā taṃ hetuphalasambandhavasena pavattaṃ dvādasaṅgaṃ *bhavacakkaṃ aviditâdī* ti siddhaṃ hoti.

281. Evaṃ sati, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti idaṃ ādimattakathanaṃ virujjhatī ti ce, — nayidaṃ ādimattakathanaṃ; padhānadhammakathanaṃ pan'etaṃ. Tiṇṇannaṃ hi vaṭṭānaṃ avijjā padhānā. Avijjāgahaṇena hi avasesakilesavaṭṭañ ca kammâdīni ca bālaṃ palibodhenti.[1] Sappasiragahaṇena sesasappasarīraṃ viya bāhaṃ. Avijjāsamucchede pana kate tehi vimokkho hoti, sappasiracchede kate palibodhitabāhāvimokkho[2] viya. Yath'āha: "Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho" ti [S. ii. 1] ādi. Iti yaṃ gaṇhato bandho, muñcato ca mokkho hoti, tassa padhānadhammassa kathanam idaṃ, na ādimattakathanan ti. Evam idaṃ bhavacakkaṃ aviditâdī ti veditabbaṃ.

282. Tayidaṃ, yasmā avijjâdīhi kāraṇehi saṅkhārâdīnaṃ pavatti, tasmā tato aññena, "Brahmā Mahābrahmā...seṭṭho sajitā[3]" ti [D. i. 18] evaṃ parikappitena Brahmâdinā vā saṃsārassa kārakena, "So kho pana me ayaṃ attā vado vedeyyo" ti [ ][4] evaṃ parikappitena attanā vā sukhadukkhānaṃ vedakena rahitaṃ. Iti *kārakavedakarahitan* ti veditabbaṃ.

283. Yasmā pan'ettha avijjā udayabbayadhammakattā dhuvabhāvena, saṅkiliṭṭhattā saṅkilesikattā ca subhabhāvena, udayabbayapīḷitattā[5] sukhabhāvena, paccayâyattavuttittā vasavattanabhūtena attabhāvena ca suññā, tathā saṅkhārâdīni pi aṅgāni; yasmā vā avijjā na attā, na attano, na attani, na attavatī, tathā saṅkhārâdīni pi aṅgāni, tasmā *dvādasavidhasuññatāsuññam* etaṃ bhavacakkan ti veditabbaṃ.

284. Evañ ca viditvā puna,

> Tassâvijjā taṇhā mūlam atītâdayo tayo kālā,
> dve aṭṭha dve eva ca sarūpato tesu aṅgāni.

285. Tassa kho pan'etassa bhavacakkassa, avijjā taṇhā cā ti dve dhammā mūlan ti veditabbā. Tad etaṃ, pubbantâharaṇato avijjāmūlaṃ vedanâvasānaṃ, aparantasantānato[6] taṇhāmūlaṃ jarāmaraṇâvasānan ti duvidhaṃ hoti.

[1] C1 paṭivedhenti; C2 pariveḍhenti. [2] C paliveṭhita°. [3] C saṅjitā.
[4] *Cf* M. i. 8. [5] C °patipīḷit°. [6] C °sandhānato.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

286. Tattha purimaṇ diṭṭhicaritavasena vuttaṇ, pacchimaṇ taṇhācaritavasena. Diṭṭhicaritānaṇ hi avijjā, taṇhācaritānañ ca taṇhā saṇsāranāyikā. Ucchedadiṭṭhisamugghātāya vā paṭhamaṇ, phaluppattiyā hetūnaṇ anupacchedappakāsanato; sassatadiṭṭhisamugghātāya dutiyaṇ, uppannānaṇ jarāmaraṇappakāsanato. Gabbhaseyyakavasena vā purimaṇ, anupubbapavattidīpanato; opapātikavasena pacchimaṇ, sahuppattidīpanato.

287. Atīta-paccuppannânāgatā c'assa *tayo kālā*. Tesu pāḷiyaṇ sarūpato āgatavasena, avijjā saṅkhārā cā ti *dve aṅgāni* atītakālāni; viññāṇâdīni bhavâvasānāni *aṭṭha* paccuppannakālāni; jāti c'eva jarāmaraṇañ ca *dve* anāgatakālānī ti veditabbāni.

288. Puna,

> Hetu-phala-hetupubbaka-tisandhi catubhedasaṅgahañ c'etaṇ,
> vīsati-ākārâraṇ tivaṭṭam anavaṭṭhitaṇ bhamati

iti pi veditabbaṇ.

289. Tattha, saṅkhārānañ ca paṭisandhiviññāṇassa ca antarā eko hetuphalasandhi nāma, vedanāya ca taṇhāya ca antarā eko phalahetusandhi nāma, bhavassa ca jātiyā ca antarā eko hetuphalasandhī ti evam idaṇ *hetu-phala-hetupubbaka-tisandhī* ti veditabbaṇ.

290. Sandhīnaṇ ādipariyosānavavatthitā pan'assa cattāro saṅgahā honti. Seyyathidaṇ: avijjā saṅkhārā eko saṅgaho, viññāṇa-nāmarūpasaḷāyatana-phassa-vedanā dutiyo, taṇhā[1]-upādāna[1]-bhavā tatiyo, jātijarāmaraṇaṇ catuttho ti evam idaṇ *catubhedasaṅgahan* ti veditabbaṇ.

291. Atīte hetuyo pañca, idāni phalapañcakaṇ,
idāni hetuyo pañca, āyatiṇ phalapañcakan ti

etehi pana vīsatiyā ākārasaṅkhātehi arehi *vīsati-ākârâran* ti veditabbaṇ.

292. Tattha *atīte hetuyo pañcā* ti, avijjā saṅkhārā cā ti ime tāva dve vuttā eva. Yasmā pana avidvā paritassati, paritassito upādiyati, tass' upādānapaccayā bhavo, tasmā taṇhupādānabhavā pi gahitā honti. Ten'āha: "Purimakammabhavasmiṇ moho avijjā, āyūhanā saṅkhārā, nikanti taṇhā, upagamanaṇ upādānaṇ, cetanā bhavo, iti[2] ime pañca dhammā purimakammabhavasmiṇ idha paṭisandhiyā paccayā" ti [Ps. i. 52].

[1] B taṇhupādāna-.

[2] B ti; Ps. *text omits.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

293. Tattha, *purimakammabhavasmin* ti purime kammabhave; atītajātiyaṃ kammabhave kayiramāne ti attho. *Moho avijjā* ti yo tadā dukkhâdisu moho, yena mūḷho kammaṃ karoti, sā avijjā. *Āyūhanā saṅkhārā* ti taṃ kammaṃ karoto yā purimacetanāyo, yathā, dānaṃ dassāmī ti cittaṃ uppādetvā māsam pi saṃvaccharam pi dānûpakaraṇāni sajjentassa uppannā purimacetanāyo; paṭiggāhakānaṃ pana hatthe dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpayato cetanā bhavo ti vuccati. Ekâvajjanesu vā chasu javanesu cetanā āyūhanā saṅkhārā nāma, sattamā[1] bhavo; yā kāci vā pana cetanā bhavo, sampayuttā āyūhanā saṅkhārā nāma. *Nikanti taṇhā* ti yā kammaṃ karontassa tassa phale upapattibhave nikāmanā patthanā, sā taṇhā nāma. *Upagamanaṃ upādānan* ti yaṃ kammabhavassa paccayabhūtaṃ, idaṃ katvā asukasmiṃ nāma[2] ṭhāne kāme sevissāmi, ucchijjissāmī ti ādinā nayena pavattaṃ upagamanaṃ gahaṇaṃ parāmasanaṃ, idaṃ upādānaṃ nāma. *Cetanā bhavo* ti āyūhanâvasāne vuttā cetanā bhavo ti. Evam attho veditabbo.

294. *Idāni phalapañcakan* ti viññāṇâdi vedanâvasānaṃ pāḷiyaṃ āgatam eva. Yath'āha: "Idha paṭisandhi viññāṇaṃ, okkanti nāmarūpaṃ, pasādo āyatanaṃ, phuṭṭho phasso, vedayitaṃ vedanā, iti ime pañca dhammā idhûpapattibhavasmiṃ purekatassa kammassa paccayā" ti [Ps. i. 52].

295. Tattha, *paṭisandhi viññāṇan* ti, yaṃ bhavantarapaṭisandhānavasena uppannattā paṭisandhī ti vuccati, taṃ viññāṇaṃ. *Okkanti nāmarūpan* ti, yā gabbhe rūpârūpadhammānaṃ okkanti, āgantvā pavisanaṃ viya, idaṃ nāmarūpaṃ. *Pasādo āyatanan* ti idaṃ cakkhâdipañcâyatanavasena vuttaṃ. *Phuṭṭho phasso* ti yo[2] ārammaṇaṃ phuṭṭho phusanto uppanno, ayaṃ phasso. *Vedayitaṃ vedanā* ti, yaṃ paṭisandhiviññāṇena vā saḷāyatanapaccayena vā phassena saha uppannaṃ vipākavedayitaṃ, sā vedanā ti. Evam attho veditabbo.

296. *Idāni hetuyo pañcā* ti taṇhâdayo; pāḷiyaṃ āgatā taṇhupādānabhavā; bhave pana gahite tassa pubbabhāgā taṃsampayuttā vā saṅkhārā gahitā va honti; taṇhupādānagahaṇena[3] ca taṃsampayuttā, yāya vā mūḷho kammaṃ karoti sā avijjā gahitā va hotī ti evaṃ pañca. Ten'āha: "Idha paripakkattā āyatanānaṃ moho avijjā, āyūhanā saṅkhārā, nikanti taṇhā, upagamanaṃ upādānaṃ, cetanā bhavo, iti ime pañca dhammā idha kammabhavasmiṃ āyatiṃ[4] paṭisandhiyā paccayā" ti [Ps. i. 52]. Tattha *idha paripakkattā āyatanānan* ti paripakkâyatanassa kammakaraṇakāle sammoho dassito. Sesaṃ uttānattham eva.

[1] Cl *adds* cetanā. [2] C *omit.* [3] C °upādānabhavag°. [4] C āyati-(*so always*).

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

297. *Āyatiṃ phalapañcakan* ti viññāṇâdīni pañca. Tāni jātigahaṇena vuttāni. Jarāmaraṇaṃ pana tesaṃ yeva jarāmaraṇaṃ. Ten'āha: "Āyatiṃ paṭisandhi viññāṇaṃ, okkanti nāmarūpaṃ, pasādo āyatanaṃ, phuṭṭho phasso, vedayitaṃ vedanā, iti ime pañca dhammā āyatiṃ upapattibhavasmiṃ idha katassa kammassa paccayā" ti [Ps. i. 52]. Evam idaṃ vīsati-ākārâraṃ hoti.

298. *Tivaṭṭam anavaṭṭhitaṃ bhamatī* ti ettha pana, saṅkhāra-bhavā kammavaṭṭaṃ, avijjā-taṇhupādānāni kilesavaṭṭaṃ, viññāṇa-nāmarūpa-saḷāyatana-phassa-vedanā vipākavaṭṭan ti imehi tīhi vaṭṭehi tivaṭṭam idaṃ bhavacakkaṃ, yāva kilesavaṭṭaṃ na upacchijjati tāva anupacchinnapaccayattā anavaṭṭhitaṃ, punappunaṃ parivattanato bhamati yevā ti veditabbaṃ.[1]

299. Tayidam evaṃ bhamamānaṃ,

Saccappabhavato kiccā vāraṇā upamāhi ca,
gambhīra-nayabhedā ca viññātabbaṃ yathārahaṃ.

[1] *Here* C1 *adds the following:*

Tattha, purimabhavasmiṃ pañca kammasambhārā, etarahi pañca vipākadhammā, etarahi pañca kammasambhārā, anāgate pañca vipākadhammā ti dasa dhammā kammaṃ, dasa vipāko. Iti dvīsu ṭhānesu kammaṃ kammaṃ nāma, dvīsu ṭhānesu vipāko vipāko nāmā ti sabbam p'etaṃ bhavacakkaṃ paccayâkāravaṭṭaṃ kammañ c'eva kammavipāko ca. Tathā dvīsu ṭhānesu kammaṃ kammasañkhepo, dvīsu ṭhānesu vipāko vipākasañkhepo ti sabbam p'etaṃ kammasañkhepo c'eva vipākasañkhepo ca. Dvīsu ṭhānesu kammaṃ kammavaṭṭaṃ, dvīsu ṭhānesu vipāko vipākavaṭṭan ti sabbam p'etaṃ kammavaṭṭañ c'eva vipākavaṭṭañ ca. Tathā dvisu ṭhānesu kammaṃ kammabhavo, dvīsu ṭhānesu vipāko vipākabhavo ti sabbam p'etaṃ kammabhavo c'eva vipākabhavo ca. Tathā dvīsu ṭhānesu kammaṃ kammappavattaṃ, dvīsu ṭhānesu vipāko vipākappavattan ti sabbam p'etaṃ kammappavattañ c'eva vipākappavattañ ca. Tathā dvīsu ṭhānesu kammaṃ kammasantati, dvīsu ṭhānesu vipāko vipākasantatī ti sabbam p'etaṃ kammasantati c'eva vipākasantati ca. Tathā dvīsu ṭhānesu kammaṃ kiriyā nāma, dvīsu ṭhānesu vipāko kiriyāphalaṃ nāmā ti sabbam p'etaṃ kiriyā c'eva kiriyāphalañ cā ti. [*Cf.* XIX. 18].

Evaṃ samuppannam idaṃ sahetukaṃ
dukkhaṃ aniccaṃ calam ittaraddhuvaṃ;
dhammehi dhammā pabhavanti hetuso
na h'ettha attā ca paro ca vijjati.
Dhammā dhamme sañjanenti hetusambhārapaccayā,
hetūnañ ca nirodhāya dhammo Buddhena desito.
Hetūsu uparuddhesu chinnaṃ vaṭṭaṃ na vaṭṭati;
evaṃ dukkhantakiriyāya brahmacariy'idha vijjati;
satte c'anupalabbhante n'ev'ucchedo na sassataṃ.

The Ṭīkā *quotes this passage, but abbreviates the prose. It then comments on the passage. This would indicate that the whole quotation was not in the original text.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

300. Tattha yasmā, kusalâkusalaṃ kammaṃ avisesena samudayasaccan ti Saccavibhaṅge vuttaṃ,[1] tasmā, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti avijjāya saṅkhārā dutiyasaccappabhavaṃ dutiyasaccaṃ, saṅkhārehi viññāṇaṃ dutiyasaccappabhavaṃ paṭhamasaccaṃ, viññāṇâdīhi nāmarūpâdīni vipākavedanāpariyosānāni paṭhamasaccappabhavaṃ paṭhamasaccaṃ, vedanāya taṇhā paṭhamasaccappabhavaṃ dutiyasaccaṃ, taṇhāya upādānaṃ dutiyasaccappabhavaṃ dutiyasaccaṃ, upādānato bhavo dutiyasaccappabhavaṃ paṭhamadutiyasaccadvayaṃ, bhavato jāti dutiyasaccappabhavaṃ paṭhamasaccaṃ, jātiyā jarāmaraṇaṃ paṭhamasaccappabhavaṃ paṭhamasaccan ti evaṃ tāv'idaṃ *saccappabhavato* viññātabbaṃ yathârahaṃ.

301. Yasmā pan'ettha avijjā vatthusu ca satte sammoheti, paccayo ca hoti saṅkhārānaṃ pātubhāvāya; tathā saṅkhārā saṅkhataṅ ca abhisaṅkharonti, paccayā ca honti viññāṇassa; viññāṇam pi vatthuṅ ca paṭijānāti, paccayo ca hoti nāmarūpassa; nāmarūpam pi aññamaññaṅ ca[2] upatthambheti, paccayo ca hoti saḷāyatanassa; saḷāyatanam pi savisaye ca pavattati,[3] paccayo ca hoti phassassa; phasso pi ārammaṇaṅ ca phusati, paccayo ca hoti vedanāya; vedanā pi ārammaṇarasaṅ ca anubhavati, paccayo ca hoti taṇhāya; taṇhā pi rajjanīye ca dhamme rajjati, paccayo ca hoti upādānassa; upādānam pi upādāniye ca dhamme upādiyati, paccayo ca hoti bhavassa; bhavo pi nānāgatisu ca vikkhipati, paccayo ca hoti jātiyā; jāti pi khandhe ca janeti tesaṃ abhinibbattibhāvena pavattattā, paccayo ca hoti jarāmaraṇassa; jarāmaraṇam pi khandhānaṃ pākabhedabhāvaṅ ca adhitiṭṭhati, paccayo ca hoti bhavantarapātubhāvāya sokâdīnaṃ adhiṭṭhānattā; tasmā sabbapadesu dvedhā *pavattikiccato* pi idaṃ viññātabbaṃ yathârahaṃ.

302. Yasmā c'ettha, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti idaṃ kārakadassananivāraṇaṃ, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇan ti attasaṅkantidassananivāraṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan ti attā ti parikappitavatthubhedadassanato ghanasaññānivāraṇaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanan ti ādi, attā passati...pe...vijānāti, phusati, vedayati, taṇhīyati, upādiyati, bhavati, jāyati, jīyati, mīyatī ti evamādi-dassananivāraṇaṃ, tasmā *micchādassananivāraṇato* p'etaṃ bhavacakkaṃ viññātabbaṃ yathârahaṃ.

303. Yasmā pan'ettha salakkhaṇa-sāmaññalakkhaṇavasena dhammānaṃ adassanato andho viya avijjā, andhassa upakkhalanaṃ viya

[1] *Cf.* Vbh. 109; Ṭīkā *quotes this passage:* Taṇhā ca avasesā ca kilesā avasesā ca akusalā...sâsavā kusalā dhammā.

[2] C *omit.*

[3] C vattati.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, upakkhalitassa patanaṃ viya saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, patitassa gaṇḍapātubhāvo viya viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, gaṇḍabhedapiḷakā viya nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, gaṇḍapiḷakāghaṭṭanaṃ viya saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, ghaṭṭanadukkhaṃ viya phassapaccayā vedanā, dukkhassa paṭikārâbhilāso viya vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, paṭikārâbhilāsena asappāyagahaṇaṃ viya taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādiṇṇa-asappāyâlepanaṃ viya upādānappaccayā bhavo, asappāyâlepanena gaṇḍavikārapātubhāvo viya bhavapaccayā jāti, gaṇḍavikārato gaṇḍabhedo viya jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ; — yasmā vā pan'ettha avijjā appaṭipatti-micchāpaṭipattibhāvena satte abhibhavati, paṭalaṃ viya akkhīni; tadabhibhūto ca bālo ponabbhavikehi saṅkhārehi attānaṃ veṭheti,[1] kosakārakimi viya kosappadesehi; saṅkhāraparigahitaṃ viññāṇaṃ gatisu patiṭṭhaṃ labhati, pariṇāyakapariggahito viya rājakumāro rajje; upapattinimittaparikappanato viññāṇaṃ paṭisandhiyaṃ anekappakāraṃ nāmarūpaṃ abhinibbatteti, māyākāro viya māyaṃ; namarūpe patiṭṭhitaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti, subhūmiyaṃ patiṭṭhito vanappagumbo viya; āyatanaghaṭṭanato phasso jāyati, araṇisahitâbhimanthanato[2] aggi viya; phassena phuṭṭhassa vedanā pātubhavati, agginā phuṭṭhassa dāho viya; vediyamānassa taṇhā pavaḍḍhati, loṇûdakaṃ[3] pivato pipāsā viya; tasito bhavesu abhilāsaṃ karoti, pipāsito viya pānīye, tad ass' upādānaṃ; upādānena bhavaṃ upādiyati, āmisalobhena maccho baḷisaṃ viya; bhave sati jāti hoti, bīje sati aṅkuro viya; jātassa avassaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ, uppannassa rukkhassa patanaṃ viya; — tasmā evaṃ *upamāhi* p'etaṃ bhavacakkaṃ viññātabbaṃ yathârahaṃ.

304. Yasmā ca Bhagavatā atthato pi dhammato pi desanāto pi paṭivedhato pi gambhīrabhāvaṃ sandhāya, "Gambhīro câyaṃ, Ānanda, paṭiccasamuppādo, gambhīrâvabhāso cā" ti [D. ii. 55] vuttaṃ, tasmā *gambhīrabhedato* p'etaṃ bhavacakkaṃ viññātabbaṃ yathârahaṃ.

305. Tattha, yasmā na jātito jarāmaraṇaṃ na hoti, na ca jātiṃ vinā aññato hoti, itthañ[4] ca jātito samudāgacchatī ti evaṃ jātipaccayasamudāgatattassa[5] duravabodhanīyato jarāmaraṇassa jātippaccayasambhūtasamudāgataṭṭho gambhīro, tathā jātiyā bhavapaccaya... pe... saṅkhārānaṃ avijjāpaccayasambhūtasamudāgataṭṭho gambhīro, tasmā idaṃ bhavacakkaṃ atthagambhīran ti ayaṃ tāv'ettha atthagambhīratā. Hetuphalaṃ hi attho ti vuccati. Yath'āha: "Hetuphale ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā" ti [Vbh. 293].

[1] B vedheti. [2] B1 °maddanato; B2 maddhanato. [3] C loṇodakaṃ.
[4] C ettha. [5] C jātipaccayā sa°; B1, C1 °atthassa.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

306. Yasmā pana yen'ākārena yadavatthā ca avijjā tesaṇ tesaṇ saṅkhārānaṇ paccayo hoti, tassa duravabodhanīyato avijjāya saṅkhārānaṇ paccayaṭṭho gambhīro, tathā saṅkhārānaṇ...pe...jātiyā jarāmaranassa paccayaṭṭho gambhīro, tasmā idaṇ bhavacakkaṇ dhammagambhīran ti ayam ettha dhammagambhīratā. Hetuno hi dhammo ti nāmaṇ. Yath'āha: "Hetumhi ñāṇaṇ dhammapaṭisambhidā" ti [Vbh. 293].

307. Yasmā c'assa tena tena kāraṇena tathā tathā pavattetabbattā desanā pi gambhīrā, na tattha sabbaññutañāṇato aññaṇ ñāṇaṇ patiṭṭhaṇ labhati, — tathā h'etaṇ katthaci sutte anulomato, katthaci paṭilomato, katthaci anuloma-paṭilomato, katthaci vemajjhato paṭṭhāya anulomato vā paṭilomato vā, katthaci tisandhi-catusaṅkhepaṇ, katthaci dvisandhi-tisaṅkhepaṇ, katthaci ekasandhi-dvisaṅkhepaṇ desitaṇ, — tasmā idaṇ bhavacakkaṇ desanāgambhīran ti ayaṇ desanāgambhīratā.

308. Yasmā c'ettha yo so avijjādīnaṇ sabhāvo yena paṭividdhena avijjādayo sammā salakkhaṇato paṭividdhā honti, so duppariyogāhattā gambhīro, tasmā idaṇ bhavacakkaṇ paṭivedhagambhīraṇ. Tathā h'ettha[1], avijjāya aññāṇadassana-saccâsappaṭivedhaṭṭho[2] gambhīro, saṅkhārānaṇ abhisaṅkharaṇâyūhana-sarāga-virāgaṭṭho, viññāṇassa suññata-abyāpāra-asaṅkantipaṭisandhipātubhāvaṭṭho, nāmarūpassa ekuppāda-vinibbhogâvinibbhoga-namana-ruppanaṭṭho, saḷāyatanassa adhipati-loka-dvāra-khetta-visayibhāvaṭṭho, phassassa phusana-saṅghaṭṭana-saṅgati-sannipātaṭṭho, vedanāya ārammaṇarasânubhavana-sukhadukkhamajjhattabhāva-nijjīva-vedayitaṭṭho, taṇhāya abhinanditajjhosāna[3]-saritā-latā-nadī-taṇhāsamudda-duppūraṭṭho, upādānassa ādāna-gahaṇâbhinivesa-parāmāsa-duratikkamaṭṭho, bhavassa āyūhanâbhisaṅkharaṇa-yoni-gati-ṭhiti-nivāsesu-khipanaṭṭho, jātiyā jāti-saṅjāti-okkanti-nibbatti-pātubhāvaṭṭho, jarāmaraṇassa khaya-vaya-bheda-vipariṇāmaṭṭho gambhīro ti ayam ettha paṭivedhagambhīratā.

309. Yasmā pan'ettha, ekattanayo nānattanayo abyāpāranayo evaṇdhammatānayo ti cattāro atthanayā honti, tasmā *nayabhedato* p'etaṇ bhavacakkaṇ viññātabbaṇ yathârahaṇ.

310. Tattha, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇan ti evaṇ bījassa aṅkurâdibhāvena rukkhabhāvappatti viya santānânupacchedo *ekattanayo* nāma. Yaṇ sammā passanto hetuphalasam-

[1] B *add* yasmā. [2] C2 °sampaṭivedh°. [3] B °nandi-ajjh°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

bandhena santānassa anupacchedâvabodhato ucchedadiṭṭhiṃ pajahati; micchā passanto hetuphalasambandhena pavattamānassa santānânupacchedassa ekattagahaṇato sassatadiṭṭhiṃ upādiyati.

311. Avijjâdīnaṃ pana yathāsakaṃ lakkhaṇavavatthānaṃ *nānattanayo* nāma. Yaṃ sammā passanto navanavānaṃ uppādadassanato sassatadiṭṭhiṃ pajahati; micchā passanto ekasantānapatitassa bhinnasantānasseva nānattagahaṇato ucchedadiṭṭhiṃ upādiyati.

312. Avijjāya, saṅkhārā mayā uppādetabbā, saṅkhārānaṃ vā, viññāṇaṃ amhehī ti evamādibyāpārâbhāvo *abyāpāranayo* nāma. Yaṃ sammā passanto kārakassa abhāvâvabodhato attadiṭṭhiṃ pajahati; micchā passanto, yo asati pi[1] byāpāre avijjâdīnaṃ sabhāvaniyamasiddho hetubhāvo, tassa agahaṇato akiriyadiṭṭhiṃ upādiyati.

313. Avijjâdīhi pana kāraṇehi saṅkhārâdīnaṃ yeva sambhavo, khīrâdīhi dadhi-ādīnaṃ viya, na aññesan ti ayaṃ *evaṃdhammatānayo* nāma. Yaṃ sammā passanto paccayânurūpato phalâvabodhā ahetukadiṭṭhiṃ[2] akiriyadiṭṭhiñ ca pajahati; micchā passanto paccayânurūpaṃ phalappavattiṃ agahetvā yato kutoci yassa kassaci asambhavagahaṇato ahetukaditthiñ c'eva niyativādañ[3] ca upādiyatī ti. Evam idaṃ bhavacakkaṃ

Saccappabhavato kiccā vāraṇā upamāhi ca
gambhīra-nayabhedā ca viññātabbaṃ yathârahaṃ.

314. Idaṃ hi atigambhīrato[4] agādhaṃ, nānānayagahanato[5] durativāyānaṃ[6] ñāṇâsinā samādhipavarasilāyaṃ sunisitena bhavacakkaṃ apadāletvā asanivicakkam iva niccanimmathanaṃ saṃsārabhayam atīto na koci supinantare p'atthi. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ Bhagavatā: "Gambhīro câyaṃ, Ānanda, paṭiccasamuppādo gambhīrâvabhāso ca. Etassa c'Ānanda, dhammassa aññāṇā ananubodhā evam ayaṃ pajā tantâkulakajātā gulāguṇḍikajātā[7] muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nâtivattatī" ti [D. ii. 55].[8] Tasmā attano vā paresaṃ vā hitāya ca[9] sukhāya ca paṭipanno avasesakiccāni pahāya

Gambhīre paccayâkārappabhede idha paṇḍito,
yathā gādhaṃ labheth'evam anuyuñje sadā sato ti.

Iti sādhujanapāmujjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge paññābhāvanâdhikāre Paññābhūminiddeso nāma sattarasamo paricchedo.

[1] C *omit.*
[2] B1 *adds* c'eva.
[3] B niyatavādañ.
[4] C gambhīrato. *See Addenda* (4).
[5] *All* °gahaṇato.
[6] B durabhiyānaṃ.
[7] B1 kulakuṇḍika°.
[8] *Also* S. ii. 92.
[9] B2, C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

AṬṬHĀRASAMO PARICCHEDO

DIṬṬHIVISUDDHINIDDESO

1. Idāni yā, imesu bhūmibhūtesu dhammesu uggahaparipucchāvasena ñāṇaparicayaṃ katvā sīlavisuddhi c'eva cittavisuddhi cā ti dve mūlabhūtā visuddhiyo sampādetabbā ti vuttā [XIV. 32], tattha *sīlavisuddhi* nāma suparisuddhaṃ pātimokkhasaṃvarâdicatubbidhaṃ sīlaṃ, tañ ca[1] Sīlaniddese vitthāritam eva; *cittavisuddhi* nāma sa-upacārā aṭṭha samāpattiyo, tā pi cittasīsena vutta-samādhiniddese sabbâkārena vitthāritā eva.[2] Tasmā tā tattha vitthāritanayen'eva veditabbā.

2. Yaṃ pana vuttaṃ: diṭṭhivisuddhi, kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhi, maggâmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhi, paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhi, ñāṇadassanavisuddhī ti imā pañcavisuddhiyo sarīran ti [XIV. 32], tattha nāmarūpānaṃ yāthāvadassanaṃ *diṭṭhivisuddhi* nāma.

3. Taṃ sampādetukāmena samathayānikena tāva, ṭhapetvā nevasaññānâsaññâyatanaṃ avasesarūpârūpâvacarajjhānānaṃ aññatarato vuṭṭhāya vitakkâdīni jhānaṅgāni taṃsampayuttā ca dhammā lakkhaṇarasâdivasena pariggahetabbā;[3] pariggahetvā, sabbam p'etaṃ ārammaṇâbhimukhanamanato namanaṭṭhena nāman ti vavatthapetabbaṃ.

4. Tato, yathā nāma puriso antogehe sappaṃ disvā taṃ anubandhamāno tassa āsayaṃ passati, evam eva ayam pi yogâvacaro taṃ nāmaṃ upaparikkhanto, idaṃ nāmaṃ kiṃ nissāya pavattatī ti pariyesamāno tassa nissayaṃ hadayarūpaṃ passati; tato hadayarūpassa nissayabhūtāni bhūtanissitāni ca sesupādāyarūpānī ti rūpaṃ pariganhāti. So sabbam p'etaṃ ruppanato rūpan ti vavatthapeti; tato namanalakkhaṇaṃ nāmaṃ, ruppanalakkhaṇaṃ rūpan ti saṅkhepato nāmarūpaṃ vavatthapeti.

5. Suddhavipassanāyāniko pana, ayam eva vā samathayāniko catudhātuvavatthāne vuttānaṃ[4] tesaṃ tesaṃ dhātupariggahamukhānaṃ aññataramukhavasena saṅkhepato vā vitthārato vā catasso dhātuyo pariganhāti. Ath'assa yāthāvasarasalakkhaṇato āvibhūtāsu dhātusu kammasamuṭṭhānamhi tāva kese, catasso dhātuyo, vaṇṇo, gandho,

[1] B *add* sīlaṃ.
[2] C *omit.*
[3] B °tabbāni.
[4] *See* XI. 39–44, *and* 45–116.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

raso, ojā, jīvitaṃ, kāyappasādo ti evaṃ kāyadasakavasena dasa rūpāni, tatth'eva bhāvassa atthitāya bhāvadasakavasena dasa, tatth'eva āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ ojaṭṭhamakaṃ, utusamuṭṭhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānan ti aparāni pi catuvīsatī ti evaṃ catusamuṭṭhānesu catuvīsati koṭṭhāsesu catucattālīsa catucattālīsa rūpāni; sedo, assu, kheḷo, siṅghāṇikā ti imesu pana catūsu utucittasamuṭṭhānesu dvinnaṃ ojaṭṭhamakānaṃ vasena soḷasa soḷasa rūpāni; udariyaṃ, karīsaṃ, pubbo, muttan ti imesu catūsu utusamuṭṭhānesu utusamuṭṭhānass'eva ojaṭṭhamakassa vasena aṭṭha aṭṭha rūpāni pākaṭāni hontī ti.[1] Esa tāva dvattiṃsâkāre nayo.

6. Ye pana imasmiṃ dvattiṃsâkāre āvibhūte apare dasa ākārā āvibhavanti, tattha asitâdiparipācake tāva kammaje tejokoṭṭhāsamhi, ojaṭṭhamakañ c'eva jīvitañ cā ti nava rūpāni, tathā cittaje assāsapassāsakoṭṭhāse[2] pi,[2] ojaṭṭhamakañ c'eva saddo cā ti nava, sesesu catusamuṭṭhānesu aṭṭhasu, jīvitanavakañ c'eva tīṇi ca ojaṭṭhamakānī ti tettiṃsa tettiṃsa rūpāni pākaṭāni honti.

7. Tass'evaṃ vitthārato dvācattālīsâkāravasena imesu bhūtûpādāya[3]-rūpesu pākaṭesu jātesu, vatthudvāravasena pañca cakkhudasakâdayo hadayavatthudasakañ cā ti aparāni pi saṭṭhi rūpāni pākaṭāni honti. So sabbāni pi tāni ruppanalakkhaṇena ekato katvā, etaṃ rūpan ti passati.

8. Tass'evaṃ pariggahitarūpassa dvāravasena arūpadhammā pākaṭā honti. Seyyathidaṃ: dve pañca-viññāṇāni, tisso manodhātuyo, aṭṭhasaṭṭhi manoviññāṇadhātuyo ti ekâsīti lokiyacittāni, avisesena ca tehi cittehi sahajāto phasso, vedanā, saññā, cetanā, jīvitaṃ, cittaṭṭhiti, manasikāro ti ime satta satta[4] cetasikā ti. Lokuttaracittāni pana n'eva suddhavipassakassa na[5] samathayānikassa pariggahaṃ gacchanti anadhigatattā ti. So sabbe pi te arūpadhamme namanalakkhaṇena ekato katvā, etaṃ nāman ti passati. Evam eko catudhātuvavatthānamukhena vitthārato nāmarūpaṃ vavatthapeti.

9. Aparo aṭṭhārasadhātuvasena. Kathaṃ? Idha bhikkhu, atthi imasmiṃ attabhāve cakkhudhātu...pe...manoviññāṇadhātū ti dhātuyo āvajjitvā, yaṃ loko setakaṇhamaṇḍalavicittaṃ āyatavitthataṃ akkhikūpake nhārusuttakena ābandhaṃ[6] maṃsapiṇḍaṃ cakkhū ti sañjānāti, taṃ agahetvā Khandhaniddese upādārūpesu vuttappakāraṃ[7] cakkhuppasādaṃ cakkhudhātū ti vavatthapeti.

[4] C *omit.*

[1] C *omit.* [2] B2, C2 °koṭṭhasamhi. [3] C bhūtopā°.
[5] C *add* ca. [6] C ābaddhaṃ. [7] *See* XIV. 47.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

10. Yāni pan'assa, nissayabhūtā catasso dhātuyo, parivārakāni cattāri[1] vaṇṇa-gandha-rasa-ojā-[2]rūpāni, anupālakaṃ jīvitindriyan ti nava sahajātarūpāni, tatth'eva ṭhitāni kāyadasaka-bhāvadasaka-vasena vīsati kammajarūpāni, āhārasamuṭṭhānâdīnaṃ tiṇṇaṃ ojaṭṭhamakānaṃ vasena catuvīsati anupādiṇṇarūpānī ti evaṃ sesāni tepaṇṇāsa rūpāni honti, na tāni[3] cakkhudhātū ti vavatthapeti. Esa nayo sotadhātu ādisu pi. Kāyadhātuyaṃ pana avasesāni tecattālīsa rūpāni honti. Keci utu-cittasamuṭṭhānāni saddena saha nava nava katvā pañcacattālīsā ti vadanti.

11. Iti ime pañca pasādā tesañ ca[4] visayā rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabbā pañcā ti dasa rūpāni dasa dhātuyo honti. Avasesarūpāni dhammadhātu yeva honti. Cakkhuṃ pana nissāya rūpaṃ ārabbha pavattaṃ cittaṃ cakkhuviññāṇadhātu nāmā ti evaṃ dve pañca-viññāṇāni pañca viññāṇadhātuyo honti; tīṇi manodhātucittāni ekā manodhātu, aṭṭhasaṭṭhi manoviññāṇadhātucittāni manoviññāṇadhātū ti sabbāni pi ekâsīti lokiyacittāni satta viññāṇadhātuyo, taṃsampayuttā phassâdayo dhammadhātū ti evam ettha aḍḍhekādasa dhātuyo rūpaṃ, aḍḍhaṭṭhamā dhātuyo nāman ti evam eko aṭṭhārasa dhātuvasena nāmarūpaṃ vavatthapeti.

12. Aparo dvādasâyatanavasena. Kathaṃ? Cakkhudhātuyaṃ vuttanayen'eva,[5] ṭhapetvā tepaṇṇāsa rūpāni cakkhuppasādamattaṃ cakkhâyatanan ti vavatthapeti; tattha vuttanayen'eva ca sotaghāna-jivhā-kāyadhātuyo sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāyâyatanānī ti, tesaṃ visayabhūte pañca dhamme, rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabbâyatanānī ti, lokiyā sattaviññāṇadhātuyo manâyatanan ti, taṃsampayuttaphassâdayo sesarūpañ ca dhammâyatanan ti evam ettha aḍḍhekādasa āyatanāni rūpaṃ, diyaḍḍhaṃ[6] āyatanaṃ[6] nāman ti evam eko dvādasâyatanavasena nāmarūpaṃ vavatthapeti.

13. Aparo tato saṅkhittataraṃ[7] khandhavasena vavatthapeti. Kathaṃ? Idha bhikkhu, imasmiṃ sarīre catusamuṭṭhānā catasso dhātuyo, taṃnissito vaṇṇo, gandho, raso, ojā, cakkhuppasādâdayo pañca pasādā,[8] vatthurūpaṃ bhāvo jīvitindriyaṃ, dvisamuṭṭhāno saddo ti imāni sattarasa rūpāni sammasanûpagāni nipphannāni rūparūpāni, kāyaviññatti, vacīviññatti, ākāsadhātu, rūpassa lahutā, mudutā, kammaññatā, upacayo, santati, jaratā, aniccatā ti imāni pana dasa rūpāni na sammasanûpagāni, ākāravikāra-antarapariccheda-mattakāni, na

[1] C *repeat.* [2] B-oja-. [3] B *add* ca. [4] C *omit.*
[5] *Above* §10. [6] B1 diyaḍḍha-āyatanāni. [7] C °tara-.
[8] C pañcappa°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

nipphannāni, na rūparūpāni, api ca kho rūpānaṃ ākāravikāra-antara-paricchedamattato rūpan ti saṅkhaṃ gatāni, — iti sabbāni p'etāni satta-vīsati rūpāni rūpakkhaṅdho, ekâsītiyā lokiyacittehi saddhiṃ[1] uppannā vedanā vedanākkhandho, taṃsampayuttā saññā saññākkhandho, saṅkhārā saṅkhārakkhandho, viññāṇaṃ viññāṇakkhandho ti, — iti rūpakkhandho rūpaṃ, cattāro arūpino khandhā nāman ti evam eko pañcakkhandhavasena nāmarūpaṃ vavatthapeti.

14. Aparo, "Yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ sabbaṃ[2] rūpaṃ cattāri mahābhūtāni catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpan" ti [M. i. 222–23] evaṃ saṅkhitten'eva imasmiṃ attabhāve rūpaṃ pariggahetvā, tathā manâyatanañ c'eva dhammâyatanekadesañ ca nāman ti pariggahetvā, iti idañ ca nāmaṃ idañ ca rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccati nāmarūpan ti saṅkhepato nāma-rūpaṃ vavatthapeti.

15. Sace pan'assa tena tena mukhena rūpaṃ pariggahetvā arūpaṃ parigganhato sukhumattā arūpaṃ na upaṭṭhāti, tena dhuranikkhepaṃ akatvā rūpam eva punappunaṃ sammasitabbaṃ manasikātabbaṃ parig-gahetabbaṃ vavatthapetabbaṃ. Yathā yathā hi'ssa rūpaṃ suvikkhā-litaṃ hoti, nijjaṭaṃ suparisuddhaṃ tathā tathā tadārammaṇā arūpa-dhammā sayam eva pākaṭā honti.

16. Yathā hi cakkhumato purisassa aparisuddhe ādāse mukha-nimittaṃ olokentassa nimittaṃ na paññāyati. So, nimittaṃ na paññāyati ti na ādāsaṃ chaḍḍeti; atha kho naṃ punappunaṃ parimajjati. Tassa parisuddhe[3] ādāse nimittaṃ sayam eva pākaṭaṃ hoti. Yathā ca telat-thiko tilapiṭṭhaṃ doṇiyaṃ ākiritvā udakena paripphosetvā ekavāraṃ dvevāraṃ pīḷanamattena tele anikkhamante na tilapiṭṭhaṃ chaḍḍeti; atha kho naṃ punappunaṃ uṇhodakena paripphosetvā madditvā madditvā[4] pīḷeti. Tass'evaṃ karoto vippasannaṃ tilatelaṃ nikkhamati. Yathā vā pana udakaṃ pasādetukāmo katakaṭṭhiṃ gahetvā anto ghaṭe hatthaṃ otāretvā eka-dve vāre ghaṃsanamattena udake avippasīdante na katakaṭṭhiṃ chaḍḍeti; atha kho naṃ punappunaṃ ghaṃsati.[5] Tass' evaṃ karontassa kalalakaddamaṃ sannisīdati, udakaṃ acchaṃ hoti vippasannaṃ. Evam eva tena bhikkhunā dhuranikkhepaṃ akatvā rūpam eva punapunnaṃ sammasitabbaṃ manasikātabbaṃ pariggahe-tabbaṃ vavatthapetabbaṃ.

17. Yathā yathā hi'ssa rūpaṃ suvikkhālitaṃ hoti nijjaṭaṃ suparisud-dhaṃ, tathā tathā tappaccanīkakilesā sannisīdanti, kaddamupari-

[1] C *omit.* [2] C *add* taṃ. [3] B2, C visuddhe.
[4] C *omit.* [5] C ghaṃseti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

udakaṃ viya cittaṃ pasannaṃ hoti, tadārammaṇā arūpadhammā sayam eva pākaṭā honti. Evaṃ aññāhi pi ucchu-cora-goṇa-dadhi-macchâdīhi upamāhi ayam attho pakāsetabbo.

18. Evaṃ suvisuddharūpapariggahassa pan'assa arūpadhammā tīhi ākārehi upaṭṭhahanti, phassavasena vā, vedanāvasena vā, viññāṇavasena vā.

19. Kathaṃ? Ekassa tāva, pathavīdhātu kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā ti[1] ādinā nayena dhātuyo pariganhantassa paṭhamâbhinipāto phasso, taṃsampayuttā vedanā vedanākkhandho, saññā saññākkhandho, saddhiṃ phassena cetanā saṅkhārakkhandho, cittaṃ viññāṇakkhandho ti upaṭṭhāti. Tathā kese pathavīdhātu kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā...pe[2]... assāsapassāse pathavīdhātu kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā ti paṭhamâbhinipāto phasso, taṃsampayuttā vedanā vedanākkhandho...pe...cittaṃ viññāṇakkhandho ti upaṭṭhāti. Evaṃ arūpadhammā phassavasena upaṭṭhahanti.

20. Ekassa, pathavīdhātu kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā ti tadārammaṇarasânubhavanakavedanā vedanākkhandho, taṃsampauyttā saññā saññākkhandho, taṃsampayutto phasso ca cetanā ca saṅkhārakkhandho, taṃsampayuttaṃ cittaṃ viññāṇakkhandho ti upaṭṭhāti. Tathā kese pathavīdhātu kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā...pe...assāsapassāse pathavīdhātu kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā ti tadārammaṇa-rasânubhavanakavedanā vedanākkhandho...pe...taṃsampayuttaṃ cittaṃ viññāṇakkhandho ti upaṭṭhāti. Evaṃ vedanāvasena arūpadhammā upaṭṭhahanti.

21. Aparassa, pathavīdhātu kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā ti ārammaṇapaṭivijānanaṃ viññāṇaṃ viññāṇakkhandho, taṃsampayuttā vedanā vedanākkhandho, saññā saññākkhandho, phasso ca cetanā ca saṅkhārakkhandho ti upaṭṭhāti. Tathā kese pathavīdhātu kakkhaḷalakkhanā ...pe...assāsapassāse pathavīdhātu kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā ti ārammaṇapaṭivijānanaṃ[3] viññāṇaṃ viññāṇakkhandho, taṃsampayuttā vedanā vedanākkhandho, saññā saññākkhandho, phasso ca cetanā ca saṅkhārakkhandho ti upaṭṭhāti. Evaṃ viññāṇavasena arūpadhammā upaṭṭhahanti.

22. Eten'eva upāyena, kammasamuṭṭhāne kese pathavīdhātu kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā ti ādinā nayena[4] bācattālīsāya[5] dhātukoṭṭhāsesu catunnaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ vasena sesesu ca cakkhudhātu-ādisu rūpapariggahamukhesu sabbaṃ nayabhedaṃ anugantvā yojanā kātabbā.

[1] *See* XI. 93. [2] *To fill in the* -pe- *see* XI. 31. [3] B2 ārammaṇavijānanaṃ.
[4] B *add* vā kesâdayo. [5] C dvācat°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

23. Yasmā ca evaṃ suvisuddharūpapariggahass'eva tassa arūpadhammā tīh'ākārehi pākaṭā honti, tasmā suvisuddharūpapariggahen' eva arūpapariggahāya yogo kātabbo, na itarena. Sace hi ekasmiṃ vā rūpadhamme upaṭṭhite, dvīsu vā, rūpaṃ pahāya arūpapariggahaṃ ārabhati, kammaṭṭhānato parihāyati, pathavīkasiṇabhāvanāya vuttappakārā pabbateyyā gāvī viya[1]. Suvisuddharūpapariggahavasena[2] pana arūpapariggahāya yogaṃ karoto kammaṭṭhānaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti.

24. So, evaṃ phassâdīnaṃ vasena upaṭṭhite cattāro arūpino khandhe nāman ti, tesaṃ ārammaṇabhūtāni cattāri mahābhūtāni catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ rūpan ti vavatthapeti. Iti aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo, dvādas'āyatanāni, pañcakkhandhā ti sabbe pi tebhūmake dhamme, khaggena samuggaṃ vivaramāno viya, yamakatālakandaṃ[3] phālayamāno viya ca, nāmañ ca rūpañ cā ti dvedhā vavatthapeti; nāmarūpamattato uddhaṃ aññο satto vā puggalo vā devo vā Brahmā vā n'atthī ti niṭṭhaṃ gacchati.

25. So evaṃ yāthāva-sarasato nāmarūpaṃ vavatthapetvā suṭṭhutaraṃ, satto puggalo ti imissā lokasamaññāya pahānatthāya, sattasammohassa samatikkamatthāya, asammohabhūmiyaṃ cittaṃ ṭhapanatthāya sambahulasuttantavasena, nāmarūpamattam ev'idaṃ, na satto, na puggalo atthi tī etam atthaṃ saṃsandetvā vavatthapeti. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ:

"Yathā pi aṅgasambhārā hoti saddo ratho iti,
evaṃ khandhesu santesu hoti satto ti sammutī" ti [S. i. 135].

26. Aparam pi vuttaṃ: "Seyyathā pi, āvuso, kaṭṭhañ ca paṭicca valliñ ca paṭicca mattikañ ca paṭicca tiṇañ ca paṭicca ākāso parivārito agāran tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; evam eva kho, āvuso, aṭṭhiñ ca paṭicca nhāruñ ca paṭicca maṃsañ ca paṭicca cammañ ca paṭicca ākāso parivārito rūpan tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchatī" ti [M. i. 190].

27. Aparam pi vuttaṃ:

"Dukkham eva hi sambhoti, dukkhaṃ tiṭṭhati veti ca,
nâññatra dukkhā sambhoti, nâññaṃ dukkhā nirujjhatī" ti
[S. i. 135].

28. Evaṃ anekasatehi suttantehi nāmarūpam[4] eva dīpitaṃ, na satto, na puggalo. Tasmā, yathā akkha-cakka-pañjara-īsâdisu aṅgasambhā-

[1] *See* IV. 130.
[2] C °pariggahassa.
[3] C °tālakkhandhaṃ.
[4] C °rūpamattam.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

resu eken'ākārena saṇṭhitesu ratho ti vohāramattaṃ hoti, paramatthato ekekasmiṃ aṅge upaparikkhiyamāne ratho nāma n'atthi, — yathā ca kaṭṭhâdisu gehasambhāresu eken'ākārena ākāsaṃ parivāretvā ṭhitesu gehan ti vohāramattaṃ hoti, paramatthato gehaṃ nāma n'atthi, — yathā ca aṅguli-aṅguṭṭhâdisu eken'ākārena ṭhitesu muṭṭhī ti vohāramattaṃ hoti, doṇi-tanti-ādisu vīṇā ti, hatthi-assâdisu senā ti, pākāra-geha-gopurâdisu nagaran ti, khandha-sākhā-palāsâdisu eken' ākārena ṭhitesu rukkho ti vohāramattaṃ hoti, paramatthato ekekasmiṃ avayave upaparikkhiyamāne rukkho nāma n'atthi, — evam eva, pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu sati, satto puggalo ti vohāramattaṃ hoti, paramatthato ekekasmiṃ dhamme upaparikkhiyamāne, asmī ti vā, ahan ti vā ti gāhassa vatthubhūto satto nāma n'atthi; paramatthato pana nāmarūpamattam eva atthī ti. Evaṃ passato hi dassanaṃ yathābhūtadassanaṃ nāma hoti.

29. Yo pan'etaṃ yathābhūtadassanaṃ pahāya, satto atthī ti gaṇhāti, so tassa vināsaṃ anujāneyya, avināsaṃ vā; avināsaṃ anujānanto sassate patati, vināsaṃ anujānanto ucchede patati. Kasmā?[1] Khīranvayassa dadhino viya tadanvayassa aññassa abhāvato. So, sassato satto ti gaṇhanto olīyati nāma; ucchijjatī ti gaṇhanto atidhāvati nāma.

30. Ten'āha Bhagavā: "Dvīhi, bhikkhave, diṭṭhigatehi pariyuṭṭhitā devamanussā olīyanti eke, atidhāvanti eke, cakkhumanto va passanti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, olīyanti eke? Bhavârāmā, bhikkhave, devamanussā, bhavaratā, bhavasammuditā; tesaṃ bhavanirodhāya dhamme desiyamāne cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati, na santiṭṭhati, nâdhimuccati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, olīyanti eke. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, atidhāvanti eke? Bhaven'eva kho pan'eke aṭṭiyamānā, harāyamānā, jigucchamānā, vibhavaṃ abhinandanti, yato kira bho ayaṃ attā kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati, vinassati, na hoti paraṃ maraṇā, etaṃ santaṃ, etaṃ paṇītaṃ, etaṃ yāthāvan ti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atidhāvanti eke. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, cakkhumanto va passanti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhūtaṃ bhūtato passati; bhūtaṃ bhūtato disvā bhūtassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, cakkhumanto va passantī" ti [It. 43–44].[2]

31. Tasmā, yathā dāruyantaṃ suññaṃ nijjīvaṃ nirīhakaṃ, atha ca pana dārurajjukasamāyogavasena gacchati pi tiṭṭhati pi, sa-īhakaṃ[3] sabyāpāraṃ viya khāyati, evam idaṃ nāmarūpam pi suññaṃ nijjīvaṃ nirīhakaṃ, atha ca pana aññamaññasamāyogavasena gacchati pi tiṭ-

[1] C Tasmā. [2] *Quoted in* Ps. i. 159. [3] C -īhaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ṭhati pi sa-īhakaṃ sabyāpāraṃ viya khāyatī ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ten'āhu Porāṇā:

"Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca idh'atthi saccato
na h'ettha satto manujo ca vijjati,
suññaṃ idaṃ yantam ivâbhisaṅkhataṃ,
dukkhassa puñjo tiṇakaṭṭhasādiso" ti [ ].

32. Na kevalañ c'etaṃ dāruyantûpamāya, aññāhi pi naḷakalāpiādīhi upamāhi vibhāvetabbaṃ. Yathā hi dvīsu naḷakalāpisu aññamaññaṃ nissāya ṭhapitāsu ekā ekissā upatthambho hoti, ekissā patamānāya itarā pi patati; evam eva pañcavokārabhave nāmarūpaṃ aññamaññaṃ nissāya pavattati, ekaṃ ekassa upatthambho hoti, maraṇavasena ekasmiṃ patamāne itaram pi patati. Ten'āhu Porānā:

"Yamakaṃ nāmarūpañ ca ubho aññoññanissitā,
ekasmiṃ bhijjamānasmiṃ ubho bhijjanti paccayā" ti [ ].

33. Yathā ca daṇḍâbhihataṃ bheriṃ nissāya sadde[1] pavattamāne[1] aññā bheri añño saddo, bherisaddā asammissā, bheri saddena suññā, saddo bheriyā suñño; evam eva vatthudvārârammaṇasaṅkhātaṃ rūpaṃ nissāya nāme pavattamāne aññaṃ rūpaṃ, aññaṃ nāmaṃ, nāmarūpā asammissā, nāmaṃ rūpena suññaṃ, rūpaṃ nāmena suññaṃ; api ca kho, bheriṃ paṭicca saddo viya rūpaṃ paṭicca nāmaṃ pavattati. Ten'āhu Porāṇā:

"Na cakkhuto jāyare phassapañcamā,
na rūpato no ca ubhinnam antarā,
hetuṃ paṭicca pabhavanti saṅkhatā,
yathā pi saddo pahaṭāya bheriyā.
Na sotato jāyare phassapañcamā,
na saddato no ca ubhinnam antarā...pe...
Na ghānato jāyare phassapañcamā,
na gandhato no ca ubbinnam antarā,...pe...
Na jivhato jāyare phassapañcamā,
na ca rasato no ca ubhinnam antarā,...pe...
Na kāyato jāyare phassapañcamā,
na phassato no ca ubhinnam antarā...pe...
Na vatthurūpā pabhavanti saṅkhatā,
na câpi dhammâyatanehi niggatā,
hetuṃ paṭicca pabhavanti saṅkhatā,
yathā pi saddo pahaṭāya bheriyā" ti [ ].

[1] C saddo pavattamāno.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

34. Api c'ettha nāmaṇ nittejaṇ na sakena tejena pavattituṇ sakkoti, na khādati, na pivati, na byāharati, na iriyāpathaṇ kappeti. Rūpam pi nittejaṇ, na sakena tejena pavattituṇ sakkoti, n'atthi tassa khāditukāmatā, nâpi pivitukāmatā, na byāharitukāmatā, na iriyāpathaṇ kappetukāmatā. Atha kho nāmaṇ nissāya rūpaṇ pavattati; rūpaṇ nissāya nāmaṇ pavattati. Nāmassa khāditukāmatāya pivitukāmatāya byāharitukāmatāya iriyāpathaṇ kappetukāmatāya sati rūpaṇ khādati, pivati, byāharati, iriyāpathaṇ kappeti.

35. Imassa pan'atthassa vibhāvanatthāya imaṇ upamaṇ udāharanti. Yathā jaccandho ca pīṭhasappī[1] ca disā pakkamitukāmā assu. Jaccandho pīṭhasappiṇ evam āha: Ahaṇ kho bhaṇe sakkomi pādehi pādakaraṇīyaṇ kātuṇ, n'atthi ca me cakkhūni, yehi samavisamaṇ passeyyan ti. Pīṭhasappī pi jaccandhaṇ evam āha: Ahaṇ kho bhaṇe sakkomi cakkhunā cakkhukaraṇīyaṇ kātuṇ, n'atthi ca me pādāni, yehi abhikkameyyaṇ vā paṭikkameyyaṇ vā ti. So tuṭṭhahaṭṭho jaccandho pīṭhasappiṇ aṇsakūṭaṇ āropesi. Pīṭhasappī jaccandhassa aṇsakūṭe nisīditvā evam āha: Vāmaṇ muñca dakkhiṇaṇ gaṇha, dakkhiṇaṇ muñca vāmaṇ gaṇhā ti. Tattha jaccandho pi nittejo dubbalo na sakena tejena sakena[2] balena gacchati; pīṭhasappī pi nittejo dubbalo na sakena tejena sakena balena gacchati; na ca tesaṇ aññamaññaṇ nissāya gamanaṇ nappavattati. Evam eva nāmam pi nittejaṇ, na sakena tejena uppajjati, na tāsu tāsu kiriyāsu pavattati; rūpam pi nittejaṇ, na sakena tejena uppajjati, na tāsu tāsu kiriyāsu pavattati; na ca tesaṇ aññamaññaṇ nissāya uppatti vā pavatti vā na hoti.

36. Ten'etaṇ vuccati:

"Na sakena balena jāyare, no pi sakena balena tiṭṭhare,
paradhammavasânuvattino jāyare saṅkhatā attadubbalā.
Parapaccayato ca jāyare, para-ārammaṇato samuṭṭhitā;
ārammaṇapaccayehi ca paradhammehi c'ime pabhāvitā.

Yathā pi nāvaṇ nissāya manussā yanti aṇṇave,
evam eva rūpaṇ nissāya nāmakāyo pavattati.
Yathā manusse nissāya nāvā gacchati aṇṇave,
evam eva nāmaṇ nissāya rūpakāyo pavattati.
Ubho nissāya gacchanti manussā nāvā ca aṇṇave,
evaṇ nāmañ ca rūpañ ca ubho aññoññanissitā" ti [ ].

[1] B1 piṭṭhasappī (*so always*). [2] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

37. Evaṃ nānānayehi nāmarūpaṃ vavatthāpayato sattasaññaṃ abhibhavitvā asammohabhūmiyaṃ ṭhitaṃ nāmarūpānaṃ yāthāvadassanaṃ *diṭṭhivisuddhī* ti veditabbaṃ. Nāmarūpavavathānan ti pi saṅkhāraparicchedo ti pi etass'eva adhivacanaṃ.

Iti sādhujanapāmujjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge paññābhāvanâdhikāre Diṭṭhivisuddhiniddeso nāma aṭṭhārasamo paricchedo.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

EKŪNAVISATIMO PARICCHEDO

KAÑKHĀVITARAṆAVISUDDHINIDDESO

1. Etass'eva pana nāmarūpassa paccayapariggahaṇena tīsu addhāsu kaṅkhaṃ vitaritvā ṭhitaṃ ñāṇaṃ *kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhi* nāma.

2. Taṃ sampādetukāmo bhikkhu, yathā nāma kusalo bhisakko rogaṃ disvā tassa samuṭṭhānaṃ pariyesati, yathā vā pana anukampako puriso mandaṃ kumāraṃ daharaṃ uttānaseyyakaṃ rathikāya nipannaṃ disvā, kassa nu kho ayaṃ puttako ti tassa mātāpitaro āvajjati, evam eva tassa nāmarūpassa hetupaccayapariyesanaṃ āpajjati.[1]

3. So ādito va iti paṭisañcikkhati: Na tāv'idaṃ nāmarūpaṃ ahetukaṃ, sabbattha sabbadā sabbesañ ca ekasadisabhāvâpattito; na Issarâdihetukaṃ, nāmarūpato uddhaṃ Issarâdīnaṃ abhāvato; ye pi, nāmarūpamattam eva Issarâdayo ti vadanti, tesaṃ Issarâdisaṅkhātanāmarūpassa ahetukabhāvâpattito. Tasmā bhavitabbam assa hetupaccayehi; ke nu kho te ti?

4. So evaṃ nāmarūpassa hetupaccaye āvajjitvā imassa tāva rūpakāyassa evaṃ hetupaccaye pariganhāti: Ayaṃ kāyo nibbattamāno n'eva uppala-paduma-puṇḍarīka-sogandhikâdīnaṃ abbhantare[2] nibbattati, na maṇimuttāhārâdīnaṃ; atha kho āmâsaya-pakkâsayānaṃ antare, udarapaṭalaṃ pacchato piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ purato katvā anta-antaguṇaparivārito sayam pi duggandhajegucchapaṭikkūlo duggandhajegucchapaṭikkūle paramasambādhe okāse pūtimaccha-pūtikuṇapa-[3]pūtikummāsa-oḷigallacandanikâdisu kimi viya nibbattati. Tass' evaṃ nibbattamānassa, avijjā taṇhā upādānaṃ kamman ti ime cattāro dhammā nibbattakattā hetu, āhāro upatthambhakattā paccayo ti pañca dhammā hetu-paccayā honti. Tesu pi avijjâdayo tayo imassa kāyassa mātā viya dārakassa upanissayā honti; kammaṃ pitā viya puttassa janakaṃ; āhāro dhāti viya dārakassa sandhārako ti.

5. Evaṃ rūpakāyassa paccayapariggahaṃ katvā puna, "Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇan" ti [S. ii. 72][4] ādinā nayena nāmakāyassa paccayapariggahaṃ karoti. So evaṃ paccayato

[1] B, C1 avajjati; *but* Ṭīkā: Āpajjatī ti karoti.
[2] C °tarehi.
[3] B *omit* -pūtikuṇapa-.
[4] *See* XV. 12.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

nāmarūpassa pavattiṃ disvā, yathā idaṃ etarahi, evaṃ atīte pi addhāne paccayato pavattittha, anāgate pi paccayato pavattissatī ti samanupassati.

6. Tass'evaṃ samanupassato, yā sā pubbantaṃ ārabbha, "Ahosiṃ nu kho ahaṃ atītam addhānaṃ, na nu kho ahosiṃ atītam addhānaṃ, kiṃ nu kho ahosiṃ atītam addhānaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho ahosiṃ atītam addhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ ahosiṃ nu kho ahaṃ atītam addhānan" ti [M. i. 8] pañcavidhā vicikicchā vuttā; yā pi aparantaṃ ārabbha, "Bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ, na nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānaṃ, kiṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāgatam addhānan" ti [M. i. 8] pañcavidhā vicikicchā vuttā; yā pi paccuppannaṃ ārabbha, "Etarahi vā pana paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ ajjhattaṃ[1] kathaṃkathī hoti: ahaṃ nu kho'smi no nu kho'smi, kiṃ nu kho'smi, kathaṃ nu kho'smi, ayaṃ nu kho satto kuto āgato, so kuhiṃ gāmī bhavissatī" ti [M. i. 8] chabbidhā vicikicchā vuttā, — sā sabbā pi pahīyati.

7. Aparo sādhāraṇâsādhāraṇavasena duvidhaṃ nāmassa paccayaṃ passati, kammâdivasena catubbidhaṃ rūpassa.

8. Duvidho hi nāmassa paccayo: sādhāraṇo asādhāraṇo ca. Tattha cakkhâdīni cha dvārāni, rūpâdīni cha ārammaṇāni nāmassa sādhāraṇo paccayo, kusalâdibhedato sabbappakārassâpi tato pavattito; manasikārâdiko asādhāraṇo. Yonisomanasikāra-saddhammasavanâdiko hi kusalass'eva hoti, viparīto akusalassa, kammâdiko vipākassa, bhavaṅgâdiko kiriyassā ti.

9. Rūpassa pana, kammaṃ cittaṃ utu āhāro ti ayaṃ kammâdiko catubbidho paccayo. Tattha kammaṃ atītam eva kammasamuṭṭhānassa rūpassa paccayo hoti; cittaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānassa uppajjamānaṃ; utu-āhārā utu-āhārasamuṭṭhānassa ṭhitikkhaṇe paccayā honti.[2] Evam eko[3] nāmarūpassa paccayapariggahaṃ karoti.

10. So evaṃ paccayato nāmarūpassa pavattiṃ disvā, yathā idaṃ etarahi, evaṃ atīte pi addhāne paccayato pavattittha, anāgate pi paccayato pavattissatī ti samanupassati. Tass'evaṃ samanupassato vuttanayen'eva tīsu addhāsu vicikicchā pahīyati.

11. Aparo tesaṃ yeva nāmarūpasaṅkhātānaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ jarāpattiṃ, jiṇṇānañ ca bhaṅgaṃ disvā, idaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ nāma

[1] B ārabbha. [2] C °tī ti. [3] B, C1 eva ko.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

jātiyā sati hoti, jāti bhave sati, bhavo upādāne sati, upādānaṃ taṇhāya sati, taṇhā vedanāya sati, vedanā phasse sati, phasso saḷāyatane sati, saḷāyatanaṃ nāmarūpe sati, nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇe sati, viññāṇaṃ saṅkhāresu santesu,[1] saṅkhārā avijjāya satī ti evaṃ paṭilomapaṭiccasamuppādavasena nāmarūpassa paccayapariggahaṃ karoti. Ath'assa vuttanayen'eva vicikicchā pahīyati.

12. Aparo, "Iti kho...avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā" ti [M. i. 261][2] pubbe vitthāretvā dassita-anulomapaṭiccasamuppādavasen'eva nāmarūpassa paccayapariggahaṃ karoti. Ath'assa vuttanayen'eva kaṅkhā pahīyati.

13. Aparo, "Purimakammabhavasmiṃ moho avijjā, āyūhanā saṅkhārā, nikanti taṇhā, upagamanaṃ upādānaṃ, cetanā bhavo, iti ime pañca dhammā purimakammabhavasmiṃ idha paṭisandhiyā paccayā. Idha paṭisandhi viññāṇaṃ, okkanti nāmarūpaṃ, pasādo āyatanaṃ, phuṭṭho phasso, vedayitaṃ vedanā, iti[3] ime pañca dhammā idhûpapattibhavasmiṃ pure katassa kammassa paccayā. Idha paripakkattā āyatanānaṃ moho avijjā...pe...cetanā bhavo, iti[3] ime pañca dhammā idha kammabhavasmiṃ āyatiṃ paṭisandhiyā paccayā" ti [Ps. i. 52] evaṃ kammavaṭṭa-vipākavaṭṭavasena nāmarūpassa paccayapariggahaṃ karoti.

14. Tattha catubbidhaṃ kammaṃ: diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ, upapajjavedanīyaṃ, aparâpariyavedanīyaṃ,[4] ahosikamman ti. Tesu ekajavanavīthiyaṃ sattasu cittesu kusalā vā akusalā vā paṭhamajavanacetanā *diṭṭhadhammavedanīyakammaṃ* nāma. Taṃ imasmiṃ yeva attabhāve vipākaṃ deti. Tathā asakkontaṃ pana, ahosi kammaṃ nâhosi kammavipāko, na bhavissati kammavipāko, n'atthi kammavipāko ti[5] imassa[6] tikassa vasena *ahosikammaṃ* nāma hoti. Atthasādhikā pana sattamajavanacetanā *upapajjavedanīyakammaṃ* nāma. Taṃ anantare attabhāve vipākaṃ deti. Tathā asakkontaṃ vuttanayen'eva ahosikammaṃ nāma hoti. Ubhinnaṃ antare pañca javanacetanā *aparâpariyavedanīyakammaṃ*[7] nāma. Taṃ anāgate yadā okāsaṃ labhati, tadā vipākaṃ deti; sati saṃsārappavattiyā ahosikammaṃ nāma na hoti.

15. Aparam pi catubbidhaṃ kammaṃ: yaṃ garukaṃ, yaṃ bahulaṃ, yad āsannaṃ, kaṭattā vā pana kamman ti. Tattha kusalaṃ vā hotu akusalaṃ vā, garukâgarukesu *yaṃ garukaṃ* mātughātâdi-kammaṃ vā

[1] B1 sati; C saṅkhāre sati. [2] *See* XVII. 29. [3] B ti; Ps. *text omits.*
[4] B2 aparāpariyāya°. [5] *Cf.* Ps. ii. 78. [6] C evam assa.
[7] B aparāpariyāya°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

mahaggatakammaṃ vā, tad eva paṭhamaṃ vipaccati. Tathā bahulâbahulesu pi *yaṃ bahulaṃ* hoti susīlyaṃ[1] vā dussīlyaṃ[2] vā, tad eva paṭhamaṃ vipaccati. *Yad āsannaṃ* nāma maraṇakāle anussaritakammaṃ. Yaṃ hi āsannamaraṇo[3] anussarituṃ sakkoti, ten'eva upapajjati. Etehi pana tīhi muttaṃ punappunaṃ laddhâsevanaṃ *kaṭattā vā pana kammaṃ* nāma hoti; tesaṃ abhāve taṃ paṭisandhiṃ ākaḍḍhati.

16. Aparam pi catubbidhaṃ kammaṃ: janakaṃ, upatthambhakaṃ, upapīḷakaṃ, upaghātakan ti. Tattha *janakaṃ* nāma kusalam pi hoti akusalam pi, taṃ paṭisandhiyam pi pavatte pi rūpârūpavipākakkhandhe janeti. *Upatthambhakaṃ* pana vipākaṃ janetuṃ na sakkoti; aññena kammena dinnāya paṭisandhiyā janite vipāke uppajjanakasukhadukkhaṃ upatthambheti, addhānaṃ pavatteti. *Upapīḷakaṃ* aññena kammena dinnāya paṭisandhiyā janite vipāke uppajjanakasukhadukkhaṃ pīḷeti, bādhati, addhānaṃ pavattituṃ na deti. *Upaghātakaṃ* pana sayaṃ kusalam pi akusalam pi samānaṃ aññaṃ dubbalakammaṃ ghātetvā tassa vipākaṃ paṭibāhitvā attano vipākassa okāsaṃ karoti. Evaṃ pana kammena kate okāse taṃ vipākaṃ uppannaṃ nāma vuccati.

17. Iti imesaṃ dvādasannaṃ kammānaṃ kammantarañ c'eva vipākantarañ ca Buddhānaṃ kammavipākañāṇass'eva yāthāva-sarasato pākaṭaṃ hoti, asādhāraṇaṃ sāvakehi. Vipassakena pana kammantarañ ca vipākantarañ ca ekadesato jānitabbaṃ. Tasmā ayaṃ mukhamattadassanena kammaviseso pakāsito ti. Iti imaṃ dvādasavidhaṃ kammaṃ kammavaṭṭe pakkhipitvā evam eko kammavaṭṭa-vipākavaṭṭavasena nāmarūpassa paccayapariggahaṃ karoti.

18. So evaṃ kammavaṭṭa-vipākavaṭṭavasena paccayato nāmarūpassa pavattiṃ disvā, yathā idaṃ etarahi, evaṃ atīte pi addhāne kammavaṭṭa-vipākavaṭṭavasena paccayato pavattittha, anāgate pi kammavaṭṭa-vipākavaṭṭavasen'eva paccayato pavattissatī ti, iti kammañ c'eva kammavipāko ca kammavaṭṭañ ca vipākavaṭṭañ ca, kammapavattañ ca vipākapavattañ ca, kammasantati ca vipākasantati ca, kiriyā ca kiriyāphalañ ca,

> Kammā vipākā vattanti, vipāko kammasambhavo,
> kammā punabbhavo hoti, evaṃ loko pavattatī ti

samanupassati.

19. Tass'evaṃ samanupassato yā sā pubbantâdayo ārabbha, "Ahosiṃ nu kho ahan" ti [M. i. 8][4] ādinā nayena vuttā soḷasavidhā

[1] C susīlaṃ. [2] C dussīlaṃ. [3] C °maraṇe. [4] *See* XIX. 6.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

vicikicchā, sā sabbā pahīyati; sabbabhava-yoni-gati-ṭhiti-nivāsesu hetu-phalasambandhavasena pavattamānaṃ nāmarūpamattam eva khāyati. So n'eva kāraṇato uddhaṃ kārakaṃ passati, na vipākappavattito uddhaṃ vipākapaṭisaṃvedakaṃ. Kāraṇe pana sati kārako ti, vipākappavattiyā sati paṭisaṃvedako ti samaññāmattena paṇḍitā vohārant' iccev'assa sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ hoti.

20. Ten'āhu Porānā:

"Kammassa kārako n'atthi, vipākassa ca vedako,
suddhadhammā pavattanti, ev'etaṃ sammadassanaṃ.
Evaṃ kamme vipāke ca vattamāne sahetuke,
bījarukkhâdikānaṃ va pubbā koṭi na nāyati,[1]
anāgate pi saṃsāre appavattaṃ[2] na dissati.
Etam atthaṃ anaññāya titthiyā asayaṃvasī
sattasaññaṃ gahetvāna sassatucchedadassino,
dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhiṃ gaṇhanti aññamaññavirodhitā.[3]
Diṭṭhibandhanabandhā[4] te taṇhāsotena vuyhare,
taṇhāsotena vuyhantā na te dukkhā pamuccare.
Evam etaṃ abhiññāya bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako,
gambhīraṃ nipuṇaṃ suññaṃ paccayaṃ paṭivijjhati.
Kammaṃ n'atthi vipākamhi, pāko kamme na vijjati,
aññamaññaṃ ubho suññā, na ca kammaṃ vinā phalaṃ.
Yathā na suriye aggi, na maṇimhi na gomaye,
na tesaṃ bahi so atthi, sambhārehi ca jāyati,
Tathā na anto kammassa vipāko upalabbhati,
bahiddhā pi na kammassa na kammaṃ tattha vijjati.
Phalena suññaṃ taṃ kammaṃ, phalaṃ kamme na vijjati,
kammañ ca kho upādāya tato nibbattatī phalaṃ.
Na h'ettha devo Brahmā vā saṃsārass'atthi kārako,
suddhadhammā pavattanti hetusambhārapaccayā" ti [ ].

21. Tass'evaṃ kammavaṭṭa-vipākavaṭṭavasena nāmarūpassa paccayapariggahaṃ katvā tīsu addhāsu pahīnavicikicchassa sabbe atītânāgatapaccuppannā dhammā cutipaṭisandhivasena viditā honti. Sā'ssa hoti ñātapariññā.

22. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye atīte kammapaccayā nibbattā khandhā, te tatth'eva niruddhā. Atītakammapaccayā pana imasmiṃ bhave aññe khandhā[5] nibbattā. Atītabhavato imaṃ bhavaṃ āgato ekadhammo pi

[1] *Cf.* nāyare VIII. 29.
[2] C appavatti.
[3] B2, C aññamaññaṃ vi.°
[4] C °baddhā.
[5] B *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

n'atthi. Imasmim pi[1] bhave kammapaccayena nibbattā khandhā nirujjhissanti; punabbhave aññe nibbattissanti; imamhā bhavā punabbhavaṃ ekadhammo pi na gamissati. Api ca kho yathā na ācariyamukhato sajjhāyo antevāsikassa mukhaṃ pavisati, na ca tappaccayā tassa mukhe sajjhāyo na vattati; na dūtena mantodakaṃ pītaṃ rogino udaraṃ pavisati, na ca tassa tappaccayā rogo na vūpasammati; na mukhe maṇḍanavidhānaṃ ādāsatalâdisu mukhanimittaṃ gacchati, na ca tattha tappaccayā maṇḍanavidhānaṃ na paññāyati; na ekissā vaṭṭiyā dīpasikhā aññaṃ vaṭṭiṃ saṅkamati, na ca tattha tappaccayā dīpasikhā na nibbattati; evam eva na atītabhavato imaṃ bhavaṃ, ito vā punabbhavaṃ koci dhammo saṅkamati, na ca atītabhave khandhâyatanadhātupaccayā idha, idha vā khandhâyatanadhātupaccayā punabbhave khandhâyatanadhātuyo na nibbattantī ti.

23. Yath'eva cakkhuviññāṇaṃ manodhātu-anantaraṃ,
na c'eva āgataṃ nâpi na nibbattaṃ anantaraṃ,
Tath'eva paṭisandhimhi vattate cittasantati,
purimaṃ bhijjati cittaṃ, pacchimaṃ jāyatī tato.
Tesaṃ antarikā n'atthi, vīci tesaṃ na vijjati,
na c'ito gacchati kiñci paṭisandhi ca jāyatī ti.

24. Evaṃ cuti-paṭisandhivasena viditasabbadhammassa sabbâkārena nāmarūpassa paccayapariggahañāṇaṃ[2] thāmagataṃ hoti, soḷasavidhā kaṅkhā suṭṭhutaraṃ pahīyati. Na kevalañ ca sā eva, "Satthari kaṅkhatī" ti [Dhs. 183] ādi-nayappavattā aṭṭhavidhā pi kaṅkhā pahīyati yeva, dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni[3] vikkhambhanti.

25. Evaṃ nānānayehi nāmarūpassa paccayapariggahaṇena tīsu addhāsu kaṅkhaṃ vitaritvā ṭhitaṃ ñāṇaṃ *kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhī* ti veditabbaṃ. Dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇan ti pi yathābhūtañāṇan ti pi sammādassanan ti pi etass'evâdhivaccanaṃ.[4]

26. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Avijjā paccayo,[5] saṅkhārā paccayasamuppannā, ubho p'ete dhammā paccayasamuppannā ti paccayapariggahe paññā dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇan" ti [Ps. i. 50]. "Aniccato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati? Kathaṃ sammādassanaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā aniccato sudiṭṭhā honti? Kattha kaṅkhā pahīyati? Dukkhato...Anattato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati...pe

[1] C *omit.*
[2] C °gahaṇe ñaṇaṃ.
[3] *Explained in the* Brahmajālasutta, D. i. 12–38.
[4] B eva vevacanaṃ.
[5] B2, C paccayā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

...Kattha kaṅkhā pahīyatī ti? Aniccato manasikaronto nimittaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammādassanaṃ. Evaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā aniccato sudiṭṭhā honti. Ettha kaṅkhā pahīyati. Dukkhato manasikaronto pavattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati...Anattato manasikaronto nimittañ ca pavattañ ca yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammādassanaṃ. Evaṃ tadanvayena sabbe dhammā anattato sudiṭṭhā honti. Ettha kaṅkhā pahīyati. Yañ ca yathābhūtañāṇaṃ yañ ca sammādassanaṃ, yā ca kaṅkhāvitaraṇā, ime dhammā nānatthā nānābyañjanā, udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti? Yañ ca yathābhūtañāṇaṃ, yañ ca sammādassanaṃ, yā ca kaṅkhāvitaraṇā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan" ti [Ps. ii. 62–63].

27. Iminā pana ñāṇena samannāgato vipassako Buddhasāsane laddhassāso laddhapatiṭṭho niyatagatiko cūḷasotâpanno[1] nāma hoti.

Tasmā bhikkhu sadā sato nāmarūpassa sabbaso
paccaye pariganheyya kaṅkhāvitaraṇatthiko ti.

Iti sādhujanapāmujjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge paññābhāvanâdhikāre Kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhiniddeso nāma ekūnavīsatimo paricchedo.

[1] C culla°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

VĪSATIMO PARICCHEDO

MAGGÂMAGGAÑĀṆADASSANAVISUDDHINIDDESO

1. Ayaṃ maggo, ayaṃ na maggo ti evaṃ maggañ ca amaggañ ca ñatvā ṭhitaṃ ñāṇaṃ pana *Maggâmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhi* nāma.

2. Taṃ sampādetukāmena kalāpasammasana-saṅkhātāya naya-vipassanāya[1] tāva yogo karaṇīyo. Kasmā? Āraddhavipassakassa obhāsâdisambhave maggâmaggañāṇasambhavato. Āraddhavipassakassa hi obhāsâdisu sambhūtesu maggâmaggañāṇaṃ hoti. Vipassanāya ca kalāpasammasanaṃ ādi. Tasmā etaṃ kaṅkhāvitaraṇânantaraṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ. Api ca yasmā tīraṇapariññāya pavattamānāya[2] maggâmaggañāṇaṃ uppajjati, tīraṇapariññā ca ñātapariññânantarā, tasmā pi taṃ maggâmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhiṃ sampādetukāmena kalāpasammasane tāva yogo kātabbo.

3. Tatrâyaṃ vinicchayo. Tisso hi lokiyapariññā: ñātapariññā, tīraṇapariññā, pahānapariññā ca, yā[3] sandhāya vuttaṃ: "Abhiññāpaññā ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pariññāpaññā tīraṇaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pahānapaññā pariccāgaṭṭhena ñāṇan" ti [Ps. i. 87]. Tattha, ruppanalakkhaṇaṃ rūpaṃ, vedayitalakkhaṇā vedanā ti evaṃ tesaṃ tesaṃ dhammānaṃ paccattalakkhaṇa-sallakkhaṇavasena pavattā paññā *ñātapariññā* nāma. Rūpaṃ aniccaṃ, vedanā aniccā ti ādinā pana nayena tesaṃ yeva dhammānaṃ sāmaññalakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā pavattā lakkhaṇârammaṇikavipassanāpaññā *tīraṇapariññā* nāma. Tesu yeva pana dhammesu niccasaññâdipajahanavasena pavattā lakkhaṇârammaṇikavipassanāpaññā[4] *pahānapariññā* nāma.

4. Tattha saṅkhārapariccheda to paṭṭhāya yāva paccayapariggahā ñātapariññāya bhūmi. Etasmiṃ hi antare dhammānaṃ paccattalakkhaṇapaṭivedhass'eva ādhipaccaṃ hoti. Kalāpasammasanato pana paṭṭhāya yāva udayabbayânupassanā tīraṇapariññāya bhūmi. Etasmiṃ hi antare sāmaññalakkhaṇapaṭivedhass'eva ādhipaccaṃ hoti. Bhaṅgânupassanaṃ ādiṃ katvā upari pahānapariññāya bhūmi. Tato paṭṭhāya hi, "Aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ...pe...anattato anupassanto atta-

[1] C *omit* naya°.
[2] *All but* Ṭīkā vattamānāya; *below* § *5 all* pavattamānāya.
[3] C yaṃ.
[4] C °vipassanā ca.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

saññaṃ, nibbindanto nandiṃ, virajjanto rāgaṃ, nirodhento samudayaṃ, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahatī" ti [Ps. i. 178] evaṃ niccasaññâdipahānasādhikānaṃ sattannaṃ anupassanānaṃ ādhipaccaṃ.

5. Iti imāsu tīsu pariññāsu saṅkhāraparicchedassa c'eva paccayapariggahassa ca sādhitattā iminā yoginā ñātapariññā va adhigatā hoti, itarā ca[1] adhigantabbā. Tena vuttaṃ: yasmā tīraṇapariññāya pavattamānāya maggâmaggañāṇaṃ uppajjati, tīraṇapariññā ca ñātapariññânantarā, tasmā pi taṃ maggâmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhiṃ sampādetukāmena kalāpasammasane tāva yogo kātabbo ti [XX. 2].

6. Tatrâyaṃ pāḷi: "Kathaṃ atītânāgatapaccuppannānaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammasane ñāṇaṃ? Yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītânāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā...pe...yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ aniccato vavatthapeti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ; dukkhato vavatthapeti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ; anattato vavatthapeti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ. Yā kāci vedanā...pe...yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ ...pe...anattato vavatthapeti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ. Cakkhuṃ...pe ...Jarāmaraṇaṃ atītânāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccato vavatthapeti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ; dukkhato...anattato vavatthapeti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ.

7. "Rūpaṃ atītânāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ khayaṭṭhena, dukkhaṃ bhayaṭṭhena, anattā asārakaṭṭhenā ti saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammasane ñāṇaṃ. Vedanaṃ...Viññāṇaṃ...Cakkhuṃ...pe...Jarāmaraṇaṃ...pe...sammasane ñāṇaṃ. Rūpaṃ atītânāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhamman ti saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammasane ñāṇaṃ. Vedanaṃ...Viññāṇaṃ...Cakkhuṃ... Jarāmaraṇaṃ atītânāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ...pe...nirodhadhamman ti saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammasane ñāṇaṃ.

8. "Jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ, asati jātiyā n'atthi jarāmaraṇan ti saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammasane ñāṇaṃ. Atītam pi addhānaṃ anāgatam pi addhānaṃ jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ, asati jātiyā n'atthi jarāmaraṇan ti saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammasane ñāṇaṃ. Bhavapaccayā jāti...pe...Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, asati avijjāya n'atthi saṅkhārā ti saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammasane ñāṇaṃ. Atītam pi addhānaṃ, anāgatam pi addhānaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, asati avijjāya n'atthi saṅkhārā ti saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne

[1] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

paññā sammasane ñāṇaṃ. Taṃ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānanaṭṭhena paññā, tena vuccati atītânāgatapaccuppannānaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammasane ñāṇan" ti [Ps. i. 53–54].

9. Ettha ca, Cakkhuṃ...pe...Jarāmaraṇan ti iminā peyyālena dvārârammaṇehi saddhiṃ dvārappavattā dhammā, pañcakkhandhā, cha dvārāni, cha ārammaṇāni, cha viññāṇāni, cha phassā, cha vedanā, cha saññā, cha cetanā, cha taṇhā, cha vitakkā, cha vicārā, cha dhātuyo, dasa kasiṇāni, dvattiṃsa koṭṭhāsā, dvādas'āyatanāni, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo, bāvīsati indriyāni, tisso dhātuyo, nava[1] bhavā,[1] cattāri jhānāni, catasso appamaññā, catassso samāpattiyo, dvādasa paṭiccasamuppādaṅgānī ti[2] ime dhammarāsayo saṅkhittā ti veditabbā.

10. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Abhiññeyyaniddese: "Sabbaṃ, bhikkhave, abhiññeyyaṃ. Kiñ ca, bhikkhave, sabbaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ? Cakkhuṃ, bhikkhave, abhiññeyyaṃ, rūpā...cakkhuviññāṇaṃ...cakkhusamphasso... yamp'idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, tam pi abhiññeyyaṃ. Sotaṃ,... pe...yam p'idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukkhaṃ vā, tam pi abhiññeyyaṃ.[3]

11. "Rūpaṃ...pe...viññāṇaṃ...Cakkhuṃ...pe...mano...Rūpā ...pe...dhammā...Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ...pe...manoviññāṇaṃ...Cakkhusamphasso...pe...manosamphasso...Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā ...pe...manosamphassajā vedanā...Rūpasaññā...pe...dhammasaññā...Rūpasañcetanā...pe...dhammasañcetanā...Rūpataṇhā... pe...dhammataṇhā...Rūpavitakko...pe...dhammavitakko...Rūpavicāro...pe...dhammavicāro...Pathavīdhātu...pe...viññāṇadhātu ...Pathavīkasiṇaṃ...pe...viññāṇakasiṇaṃ...Kesā...pe...matthaluṅgaṃ...Cakkhâyatanaṃ...pe...dhammâyatanaṃ...Cakkhudhātu ...pe...manoviññāṇadhātu...Cakkhundriyaṃ...pe...aññātāvindriyaṃ. Kāmadhātu, rūpadhātu, arūpadhātu...Kāmabhavo, rūpabhavo, arūpabhavo; saññābhavo, asaññābhavo, nevasaññānâsaññābhavo; ekavokārabhavo, catuvokārabhavo, pañcavokārabhavo... Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ...pe...catutthaṃ jhānaṃ...Mettā cetovimutti ...pe...upekkhā cetovimutti...Ākāsânañcâyatanasamāpatti...pe... nevasaññānâsaññâyatanasamāpatti...Avijjā abhiññeyyā...pe...jarāmaraṇaṃ abhiññeyyan" ti [Ps. i. 5–8].

[1] B2, C1 *read* tayo bhavā, apare pi tayo bhavā, apare pi tayo bhavā.
[2] C °añgāni ime.
[3] *This passage is taken by* Ps. *from* S. iv. 29 (sutta 46).

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

12. Taṃ tattha evaṃ vitthāretvā[1] vuttattā idha sabbaṃ peyyālena saṅkhittaṃ. Evaṃ saṅkhitte pan'ettha ye[2] lokuttarā dhammā āgatā te asammasanûpagattā imasmiṃ adhikāre na gahetabbā. Ye pi ca sammasanûpagā, tesu ye yassa pākaṭā honti, sukhena pariggahaṃ gacchanti, tesu tena sammasanaṃ ārabhitabbaṃ.

13. Tatrâyaṃ khandhavasena ārabbha vidhānayojanā. Yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ...pe...sabbaṃ rūpaṃ aniccato vavatthapeti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ; dukkhato, anattato vavatthapeti, ekaṃ sammasanan ti[3] ettāvatā[4] ayaṃ[4] bhikkhu, yaṃ kiñci rūpan ti evaṃ aniyamaniddiṭṭhaṃ sabbam pi rūpaṃ atītattikena c'eva catūhi ca ajjhattâdi-dukehī ti ekādasahi[5] okāsehi paricchinditvā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ aniccato vavatthapeti, aniccan ti sammasati. Kathaṃ? Parato vuttanayena. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: Rūpaṃ atītânāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ khayaṭṭhenā ti [XX. 7].

14. Tasmā esa, yaṃ atītaṃ rūpaṃ, taṃ yasmā atīte yeva khīṇaṃ, nayimaṃ bhavaṃ sampattan ti aniccaṃ khayaṭṭhena, yaṃ anāgataṃ anantarabhave nibbattissati, tam pi tatth'eva khīyissati, na[6] tato paraṃ bhavaṃ[6] gamissatī ti aniccaṃ khayaṭṭhena, yaṃ paccuppannaṃ rūpaṃ tam pi idh'eva khīyati, na ito[7] gacchatī ti aniccaṃ khayaṭṭhena, yaṃ ajjhattaṃ, tam pi ajjhattam eva khīyati, na bahiddhābhāvaṃ gacchatī ti aniccaṃ khayaṭṭhena, yaṃ bahiddhā...pe...oḷārikaṃ, sukhumaṃ, hīnaṃ, paṇītaṃ, dūre, santike, tam pi tatth'eva khīyati, na dūrabhāvaṃ gacchatī ti aniccaṃ khayaṭṭhenā ti sammasati. Idaṃ sabbam pi, aniccaṃ khayaṭṭhenā ti etassa vasena ekaṃ sammasanaṃ, bhedato pana ekādasavidhaṃ hoti.

15. Sabbam eva ca[8] taṃ dukkhaṃ bhayaṭṭhena. Bhayaṭṭhenā ti sappaṭibhayatāya. Yaṃ hi[8] aniccaṃ taṃ bhayâvahaṃ hoti. Sīhopamasutte[9] devānaṃ viya. Iti idam pi dukkhaṃ bhayaṭṭhenā ti etassa vasena ekaṃ sammasanaṃ, bhedato pana ekādasavidhaṃ hoti.

16. Yathā ca dukkhaṃ, evaṃ sabbam pi taṃ anattā asārakaṭṭhena. Asārakaṭṭhenā ti, attā nivāsī kārako vedako sayaṃvasī ti evaṃ parikappitassa attasārassa abhāvena. Yaṃ hi aniccaṃ taṃ[10] dukkhaṃ[11] attano pi aniccataṃ vā udayabbayapīḷanaṃ vā vāretuṃ[12] na sakkoti, kuto tassa kārakâdibhāvo? Ten'āha: "Rupañ ca h'idaṃ bhikkhave, attā abha-

[1] C vitthārena.
[2] B *omit.*
[3] *See* XX. 6.
[4] C ettha tāva ayam pi.
[5] C ekādasavidhehi.
[6] C tato paraṃ na gami°.
[7] C *add* paraṃ.
[8] C *omit.*
[9] S. iii. 84–86; A. ii. 33–34.
[10] B2, C *omit.*
[11] *Cf.* S. iii. 82 *etc.*
[12] B dhāretuṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

vissa, nayidaṃ rūpaṃ ābādhāya saṃvatteyyā" ti [S. iii. 66][1] ādi. Iti idam pi anattā asārakaṭṭhenā ti etassa vasena ekaṃ sammasanaṃ, bhedato pana ekādasavidhaṃ hoti.[2] Esa nayo vedanâdisu.

17. Yaṃ pana aniccaṃ, taṃ yasmā niyamato saṅkhatâdibhedaṃ hoti, ten'assa pariyāyadassanatthaṃ, nānâkārehi vā manasikārappavattidassanatthaṃ, rūpaṃ atītânāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhamman ti puna pāḷi vuttā.[3] Esa nayo vedanâdisū ti.

18. So tass'eva pañcasu khandhesu anicca-dukkhânattasammasanassa thirabhāvatthāya yaṃ taṃ Bhagavatā, "Katamehi cattārīsāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati? Katamehi cattārīsāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamatī" ti [Ps. ii. 238] etassa vibhaṅge, "Pañcakkhandhe aniccato, dukkhato, rogato, gaṇḍato, sallato, aghato, ābādhato, parato, palokato, ītito, upaddavato, bhayato, upasaggato, calato, pabhaṅguto, addhuvato, atāṇato,[4] aleṇato, asaraṇato, rittato, tucchato, suññato, anattato, ādīnavato, vipariṇāmadhammato, asārakato, aghamūlato, vadhakato, vibhavato, sâsavato, saṅkhatato, mārâmisato, jātidhammato, jarādhammato, byādhidhammato, maraṇadhammato, sokadhammato, paridevadhammato, upāyāsadhammato, saṅkilesikadhammato.[5] Pañcakkhandhe aniccato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati; pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho[6] niccaṃ nibbānan ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamatī" ti [Ps. ii. 238] ādinā nayena anulomañāṇaṃ vibhajantena pabhedato aniccâdisammasanaṃ vuttaṃ, tassâpi vasena ime pañcakkhandhe sammasati.

19. Kathaṃ? So hi ekekaṃ khandhaṃ, anaccantikatāya[7] ādi-antavantatāya ca *aniccato*, uppādavaya-paṭipīḷanatāya dukkhavatthutāya ca *dukkhato*, paccayayāpanīyatāya rogamūlatāya ca *rogato*, dukkhatāsūlayogitāya kilesâsucipaggharaṇatāya uppādajarābhaṅgehi uddhumātaparipakkapabhinnatāya[8] ca *gaṇḍato*, pīḷājanakatāya antotudanatāya dunnīharaṇīyatāya ca *sallato*, vigarahaṇīyatāya avaḍḍhiāvahanatāya aghavatthutāya[9] ca *aghato*, aseribhāvajanakatāya ābādhapadaṭṭhānatāya ca *ābādhato*, avasatāya[10] avidheyyatāya ca *parato*,

[1] *Also* Vin. i. 13.
[2] C hotī ti.
[3] *See* XX. 7.
[4] C attāṇato.
[5] B *add* ti cattālisāya.
[6] C nirodhe.
[7] *All read* aniccantikatāya; *but* Ṭīkā: Anaccantikatāyā ti accantikatâbhāvato; asassatatāyā ti attho. Sassataṃ hi accantikaṃ, parāya koṭiyā abhāvato.
[8] B1 uddhumātaka°.
[9] C appagha°.
[10] C avassutāya.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

byādhijarāmaraṇehi palujjanatāya *palokato*, anekabyasanâvahanatāya *ītito*, aviditānaṃ yeva vipulānaṃ anatthānaṃ āvahanato sabbupaddavavatthutāya ca *upaddavato*, sabbabhayānaṃ ākaratāya dukkhavūpasamasaṅkhātassa paramassāsassa paṭipakkhabhūtatāya ca *bhayato*, anekehi anatthehi anubandhatāya dosûpasaṭṭhatāya upasaggo viya anadhivāsanârahatāya ca *upasaggato*, byādhi-jarāmaraṇehi c'eva lābhâlābhâdīhi[1] ca lokadhammehi pacalitatāya *calato*, upakkamena c'eva sarasena ca pabhaṅgûpagamanasīlatāya[2] *pabhaṅguto*, sabbâvatthanipātitāya thirabhāvassa ca abhāvatāya *addhuvato*, atāyanatāya c'eva alabbhaneyyakkhematāya ca *atāṇato*[3], allīyituṃ anarahatāya allīnānam pi ca leṇakiccâkāritāya *aleṇato*, nissitānaṃ bhayasārakattâbhāvena *asaraṇato*, yathāparikappitehi dhuvasubhasukhattabhāvehi rittatāya *rittato*, rittatāy'eva *tucchato*, appakattā vā, — appakam pi hi loke tucchan ti vuccati, — sāmi-nivāsi-kāraka-vedakâdhiṭṭhāyakavirahitatāya *suññato*, sayañ ca assāmikabhāvâditāya *anattato*, pavattidukkhatāya dukkhassa ca ādīnavatāya *ādīnavato*, — atha vā, ādīnaṃ vāti gacchati pavattatī ti ādīnavo; kapaṇamanussass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; khandhā pi ca kapaṇā yevā ti ādīnavasadisatāya ādīnavato, — jarāya c'eva maraṇena cā ti dvedhā pariṇāmapakatitāya *vipariṇāmadhammato*, dubbalatāya, pheggu viya sukhabhañjanīyatāya ca *asārakato*, aghahetutāya *aghamūlato*, mittamukhasapatto viya vissāsaghātitāya *vadhakato*, vigatabhavatāya vibhavasambhūtatāya ca *vibhavato*, āsavapadaṭṭhānatāya *sâsavato*, hetupaccayehi abhisaṅkhatatāya *saṅkhatato*, maccumārakilesamārānaṃ āmisabhūtatāya *mārâmisato*, jāti-jarā-byādhi-maraṇapakatitāya *jāti-jarā-byādhi-maraṇadhammato*, soka-parideva-upāyāsahetutāya *soka-parideva-upāyāsadhammato*, taṇhā-diṭṭhi-duccaritasaṅkilesānaṃ visayadhammatāya *saṅkilesikadhammato* ti evaṃ pabhedato vuttassa aniccâdisammasanassa vasena sammasati.

20. Ettha hi, aniccato, palokato, calato, pabhaṅguto, addhuvato vipariṇāmadhammato, asārakato, vibhavato, saṅkhatato, maraṇadhammato ti ekekasmiṃ khandhe dasa dasa katvā paññāsa aniccânupassanāni.[4] Parato, rittato, tucchato, suññato, anattato ti ekekasmiṃ khandhe pañca pañca katvā pañcavīsati anattânupassanāni. Sesāni, dukkhato, rogato ti ādīni ekekasmiṃ khandhe pañcavīsati[5] katvā pañcavīsati-sataṃ dukkhânupassanānī ti. Iccassa iminā dvisatabhedena aniccâdisammasanena pañcakkhandhe sammasato taṃ nayavipassanāsaṅkhātaṃ anicca-dukkhânattasammasanaṃ thiraṃ hoti. Idaṃ tāv' ettha pāḷinayânusārena sammasanârambhavidhānaṃ.

[1] B lābhâdīhi. *See* A iv. 156–59. [2] C bhaṅgûpag.°
[3] C attāṇato. [4] C aniccatânu°. [5] B1 *repeats*.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

21. Yassa pana evaṃ nayavipassanāya[1] yogaṃ[1] karoto pi nayavipassanā na sampajjati, tena, "Navah'ākārehi indriyāni tikkhāni bhavanti: uppannuppannānaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ khayam eva passati, tattha ca sakkaccakiriyāya sampādeti, sātaccakiriyāya sampādeti, sappāyakiriyāya sampādeti, samādhissa ca nimittaggāhena, bojjhaṅgānañ ca anupavattanatāya, kāye ca jīvite ca anapekkhataṃ upaṭṭhapeti, tattha ca abhibhuyya nekkhammena, antarā ca[2] abyosānenā[2]" ti [ ] evaṃ vuttānaṃ[3] navannaṃ ākārānaṃ vasena indriyāni tikkhāni katvā Pathavīkasiṇaniddese vuttanayena[4] satta asappāyāni vajjetvā, satta sappāyāni[5] sevamānena kālena rūpaṃ sammasitabbaṃ, kālena arūpaṃ.

22. Rūpaṃ sammasantena rūpassa nibbatti passitabbā. Seyyathidaṃ: Idaṃ rūpaṃ nāma kammâdivasena catūhi kāraṇehi nibbattati. Tattha sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ rūpaṃ nibbattamānaṃ paṭhamaṃ kammato nibbattati. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe yeva hi gabbhaseyyakānaṃ tāva tisantativasena vatthu-kāya-bhāvadasakasaṅkhātāni tiṃsa rūpāni nibbattanti; tāni ca kho paṭisandhicittassa uppādakkhaṇe yeva; yathā ca uppādakkhaṇe[6], tathā ṭhitikkhaṇe pi bhaṅgakkhaṇe pi.

23. Tattha rūpaṃ dandhanirodhaṃ garuparivatti, cittaṃ khippanirodhaṃ lahuparivatti. Ten'āha: "Nâhaṃ, bhikkhave, aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi evaṃ lahuparivattaṃ yathayidaṃ, bhikkhave, cittan" ti [A. i. 10].

24. Rūpe dharante yeva hi soḷasavāre bhavaṅgacittaṃ uppajjitvā nirujjhati. Cittassa uppādakkhaṇo pi ṭhitikkhaṇo pi bhaṅgakkhaṇo pi ekasadisā. Rūpassa pana uppādabhaṅgakkhaṇā yeva lahukā; tehi sadisā; ṭhitikkhaṇo mahā, yāva soḷasacittāni uppajjitvā nirujjhanti tāva vattati.

25. Paṭisandhicittassa[7] uppādakkhaṇe uppannaṃ ṭhānappattaṃ purejātaṃ vatthuṃ nissāya dutiyaṃ bhavaṅgaṃ uppajjati. Tena saddhiṃ uppannaṃ ṭhānappattaṃ purejātaṃ vatthuṃ nissāya tatiyaṃ bhavaṅgaṃ uppajjati. Iminā nayena yāvatâyukaṃ cittappavatti veditabbā. Āsannamaraṇassa pana ekam eva ṭhānappattaṃ vatthuṃ nissāya soḷasa cittāni uppajjanti.

26. Paṭisandhicittassa uppādakkhaṇe uppannaṃ rūpaṃ[8] paṭisandhicittato uddhaṃ soḷasamena cittena saddhiṃ nirujjhati; ṭhānakkhaṇe

[1] C °passanāyogaṃ. [2] C va accosānenā; Ṭīkā: Abbosānenā ti asaṅkocanena.
[3] Ṭīkā: Evaṃ vuttānan ti . . . Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttānaṃ. [6] B2 *adds* yeva.
[4] *See* IV. 35–41. [5] C sappāye.
[7] B Paṭisandhiyaṃ cittassa. [8] C nāmarūpaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

uppannaṃ sattarasamassa uppādakkhaṇena saddhiṃ nirujjhati; bhaṅgakkhaṇe uppannaṃ sattarasamassa ṭhānakkhaṇaṃ patvā nirujjhati. Yāva pavatti nāma atthi, evam eva pavattati. Opapātikānam pi satta-santativasena sattati rūpāni evam eva pavattanti.

27. Tattha, kammaṃ, kammasamuṭṭhānaṃ, kammapaccayaṃ, kammapaccaya-cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ, kammapaccaya-āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ, kammapaccaya-utusamuṭṭhānan ti esa vibhāgo veditabbo.

28. Tattha[1] *kammaṃ* nāma kusalâkusalacetanā. *Kammasamuṭṭhānaṃ* nāma vipākakkhandhā ca cakkhudasakâdi-samasattati-rūpañ ca. *Kammapaccayaṃ* nāma tad eva. Kammaṃ[2] hi[2] kammasamuṭṭhānassa upatthambhakapaccayo pi hoti.

29. *Kammapaccaya-cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ* nāma vipākacittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ. *Kammapaccaya-āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ* nāma kammasamuṭṭhāna-rūpesu ṭhānappattā ojā aññaṃ ojaṭṭhamakaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti, tatrâpi ojā ṭhānaṃ[3] patvā[3] aññan ti evaṃ catasso vā pañca vā pavattiyo ghaṭeti. *Kammapaccaya-utusamuṭṭhānaṃ* nāma kammaja-tejodhātu ṭhānappattā utusamuṭṭhānaṃ ojaṭṭhamakaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti, tatrâpi utu aññaṃ ojaṭṭhamakan ti evaṃ catasso vā pañca vā pavattiyo ghaṭeti. Evaṃ tāva kammajarūpassa[4] nibbatti passitabbā.

30. Cittajesu pi, cittaṃ, cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ, cittapaccayaṃ, citta-paccaya-āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ, cittapaccaya-utusamuṭṭhānan ti esa vibhāgo veditabbo.

31. Tattha *cittaṃ* nāma ekūnanavuti cittāni; tesu

> Dvattiṃsa cittāni chabbīsa ūnavīsati soḷasa
> rūpiriyāpatha-viññatti-janakâjanakā matā.

Kāmâvacarato hi aṭṭha kusalāni, dvādasâkusalāni, manodhātuvajjā dasa kiriyā, kusala-kiriyato dve abhiññācittānī ti dvattiṃsa cittāni rūpiriyāpathaṃ viññattiñ ca janenti. Vipākavajjāni sesa-dasa-rūpâvacarāni, aṭṭha arūpâvacarāni, aṭṭha pi[5] lokuttaracittānī[6] ti chabbīsati cittāni rūpaṃ iriyāpathañ ca janayanti, na viññattiṃ. Kāmâvacare dasa bhavaṅgacittāni, rūpâvacare pañca, tisso manodhātuyo, ekā vipākâhetukamanoviññāṇadhātu somanassasahagatā ti ekūnavīsati cittāni rūpam eva janayanti, na iriyāpathaṃ, na viññattiṃ. Dve pañca-viññāṇāni, sabbasattānaṃ paṭisandhicittaṃ, khīṇâsavānaṃ cuticittaṃ, cattāri āruppavipākānī ti soḷasa cittāni n'eva rūpaṃ janayanti, na iri-

[1] C *omit.*
[2] B *omit.*
[3] C ṭhānappattā.
[4] B kammajassa *and omit* rupassa.
[5] B1 *omits.*
[6] C lokuttarānī.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

yāpathaṇ, na viññattiṇ. Yāni c'ettha rūpaṇ janenti, tāni na ṭhitikkhaṇe,[1] bhaṅgakkhaṇe vā. Tadā hi cittaṇ dubbalaṇ hoti, uppādakkhaṇe pana balavaṇ. Tasmā taṇ[2] tadā purejātaṇ vatthuṇ nissāya rūpaṇ samuṭṭhāpeti.

32. *Cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ* nāma tayo arūpino khandhā, sadda-navakaṇ, kāyaviññatti, vacīviññatti, ākāsadhātu, lahutā, mudutā, kammaññatā, upacayo, santatī ti sattarasavidhaṇ rūpañ ca. *Cittapaccayaṇ* nāma, "Pacchājātā citta-cetasikā dhammā purejātassa imassa kāyassā" ti [Ptn. 5] evaṇ vuttaṇ catusamuṭṭhānarūpaṇ.

33. *Cittapaccaya-āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ* nāma cittasamuṭṭhānarūpesu ṭhānappattā ojā aññaṇ ojaṭṭhamakaṇ samuṭṭhāpeti; evaṇ dve tisso pavattiyo ghaṭeti.

34. *Cittapaccaya-utusamuṭṭhānaṇ* nāma cittasamuṭṭhāno utu ṭhānappatto aññaṇ ojaṭṭhamakaṇ samuṭṭhāpeti; evaṇ dve tisso pavattiyo ghaṭeti. Evaṇ cittajarūpassa nibbatti passitabbā.

35. Āhārajesu pi, āhāro, āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ, āhārapaccayaṇ, āhārapaccaya-āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ, āhārapaccaya-utusamuṭṭhānan ti esa vibhāgo veditabbo.

36. Tattha *āhāro* nāma kabaḷīkāro āhāro. *Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ* nāma upādiṇṇa-kammajarūpaṇ paccayaṇ labhitvā tattha patiṭṭhāya, ṭhānappattāya ojāya samuṭṭhāpitaṇ ojaṭṭhamakaṇ, ākāsadhātu, lahutā, mudutā, kammaññatā, upacayo, santatī ti cuddasavidhaṇ rūpaṇ. *Āhārapaccayaṇ* nāma, "Kabaḷīkāro āhāro imassa kāyassa āhārapaccayena paccayo" ti [Ptn. 5] evaṇ vuttaṇ catusamuṭṭhānarūpaṇ.

37. *Āhārapaccaya-āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ* nāma āhārasamuṭṭhānesu rūpesu ṭhānappattā ojā aññaṇ ojaṭṭhamakaṇ samuṭṭhāpeti, tatrâpi ojā aññan ti evaṇ dasa-dvādasa vāre pavattiṇ ghaṭeti. Ekadivasaṇ paribhuttâhāro sattâham pi upatthambheti. Dibbā pana ojā ekamāsaṇ dvemāsam pi upatthambheti. Mātarā paribhuttâhāro[3] pi dārakassa sarīraṇ pharitvā rūpaṇ samuṭṭhāpeti. Sarīre makkhitâhāro pi rūpaṇ samuṭṭhāpeti. Kammajâhāro upādiṇṇakâhāro nāma. So pi ṭhānappatto rūpaṇ samuṭṭhāpeti, tatrâpi ojā aññaṇ[2] samuṭṭhāpetī ti evaṇ catasso vā pañca vā pavattiyo ghaṭeti.

38. *Āhārapaccaya-utusamuṭṭhānaṇ* nāma āhārasamuṭṭhānā tejodhātu ṭhānappattā utusamuṭṭhānaṇ ojaṭṭhamakaṇ sammuṭṭhāpeti.

[1] B2 *adds* na; C vā. [2] C *omit*. [3] B *omit* pari°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Tatrâyaṃ āhāro āhārasamuṭṭhānānaṃ janako hutvā paccayo hoti; sesānaṃ nissayâhāra-atthi-avigatavasenā ti. Evaṃ āhārajarūpassa nibbatti passitabbā.

39. Utujesu pi, utu, utusamuṭṭhānaṃ, utupaccayaṃ, utupaccaya-utusamuṭṭhānaṃ, utupaccaya-āhārasamuṭṭhānan ti esa vibhāgo veditabbo.

40. Tattha *utu* nāma catusamuṭṭhānā tejodhātu. Uṇha-utu sīta-utū ti evaṃ pan'esa duvidho hoti. *Utusamuṭṭhānaṃ* nāma catusamuṭṭhāno utu upādiṇṇakaṃ paccayaṃ labhitvā ṭhānappatto sarīre rūpaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti. Taṃ, saddanavakaṃ, ākāsadhātu, lahutā, mudutā, kammaññatā, upacayo, santatī ti pannarasavidhaṃ hoti. *Utupaccayaṃ* nāma utu catusamuṭṭhānikarūpānaṃ pavattiyā ca vināsassa ca paccayo hoti.

41. *Utupaccaya-utusamuṭṭhānaṃ* nāma, utusamuṭṭhānā tejodhātu ṭhānappattā aññaṃ ojaṭṭhamakaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti, tatrâpi utu aññan ti evaṃ dīgham pi addhānaṃ anupādiṇṇapakkhe ṭhatvā pi utusamuṭṭhānaṃ pavattati yeva.

42. *Utupaccaya-āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ* nāma utusamuṭṭhānā ṭhānappattā ojā aññaṃ ojaṭṭhamakaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti, tatrâpi ojā aññan ti evaṃ dasa-dvādasavāre pavattiṃ[1] ghaṭeti. Tatrâyaṃ utu utusamuṭṭhānānaṃ janako hutvā paccayo hoti; sesānaṃ nissaya-atthi-avigatavasenā ti. Evaṃ utujarūpassa nibbatti passitabbā. Evaṃ hi rūpassa nibbattiṃ passanto kālena rūpaṃ sammasati nāma.

43. Yathā ca rūpaṃ sammasantena rūpassa, evaṃ arūpaṃ sammasantenâpi arūpassa nibbatti passitabbā. Sā ca kho ekâsīti-lokiyacittuppādavasen'eva. Seyyathidaṃ: Idaṃ hi arūpaṃ nāma purimabhave āyūhitakammavasena paṭisandhiyaṃ tāva ekūnavīsati-cittuppādappabhedaṃ nibbattati. Nibbattanâkāro pan'assa Paṭiccasamuppādanidese[2] vuttanayen'eva veditabbo. Tad eva paṭisandhicittassa anantaracittato paṭṭhāya bhavaṅgavasena, āyupariyosāne cutivasena. Yaṃ tattha kāmâvacaraṃ taṃ chasu dvāresu balavârammaṇe tadārammaṇavasena.

44. Pavatte pana asambhinnattā cakkhussa, āpāthagatattā rūpānaṃ ālokasannissitaṃ manasikārahetukaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ nibbattati saddhiṃ sampayuttadhammehi. Cakkhuppasādassa hi ṭhitikkhaṇe ṭhitippattam eva rūpaṃ cakkhuṃ ghaṭṭeti. Tasmiṃ ghaṭṭite dvikkhattuṃ bhavaṅgaṃ uppajjitvā nirujjhati. Tato tasmiṃ yeva ārammaṇe kiriyā-

[1] B pavatti. [2] *See* XVII. 134–45.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

manodhātu āvajjanakiccaṇ sādhayamānā uppajjati. Tadanantaraṇ tad eva rūpaṇ passamānaṇ kusalavipākaṇ akusalavipākaṇ vā cakkhuviññāṇaṇ. Tato tad eva rūpaṇ sampaṭicchamānā vipākamanodhātu. Tato tad eva rūpaṇ santīrayamānā vipākâhetukamanoviññāṇadhātu. Tato tad eva rūpaṇ vavatthāpayamānā kiriyâhetukamanoviññāṇadhātu upekkhāsahagatā. Tato paraṇ kāmâvacara-kusalâkusala-kiriyacittesu ekaṇ vā upekkhāsahagatâhetukaṇ cittaṇ, pañca satta vā javanāni. Tato kāmâvacarasattānaṇ ekādasasu tadārammaṇacittesu javanârammaṇânurūpaṇ yaṇ kiñci tadārammaṇan ti. Esa nayo sesadvāresu pi[1]. Manodvāre pana mahaggatacittāni pi uppajjantī ti. Evaṇ chasu dvāresu arūpassa nibbatti passitabbā. Evaṇ hi arūpassa nibbattiṇ passanto kālena arūpaṇ sammasati nāma.

45. Evaṇ kālena rūpaṇ, kālena arūpaṇ sammasitvā pi tilakkhaṇaṇ āropetvā anukkamena paṭipajjamāno eko paññābhāvanaṇ sampādeti. Aparo rūpasattaka-arūpasattakavasena tilakkhaṇaṇ āropetvā saṅkhāre sammasati.

46. Tattha, ādānanikkhepanato,[2] vayovuddhatthagamato,[3] āhāramayato, utumayato, kammajato, cittasamuṭṭhānato, dhammatārūpato ti imehi ākārehi āropetvā sammasanto rūpasattakavasena āropetvā sammasati nāma. Ten'āhu Porāṇā:

> "Ādānanikkhepanato vayovuddhatthagāmito
> āhārato ca ututo kammato câpi cittato
> dhammatārūpato satta vitthārena vipassatī" ti [ ].

47. Tattha *ādānan* ti paṭisandhi. *Nikkhepanan* ti cuti. Iti yogâvacaro imehi ādānanikkhepehi ekaṇ vassasataṇ paricchinditvā saṅkhāresu tilakkhaṇaṇ āropeti. Kathaṇ? Etth'antare sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā. Kasmā? Uppādavayavattito,[4] viparināmato, tāvakālikato, niccapaṭikkhepato ca. Yasmā pana uppannā saṅkhārā ṭhitiṇ pāpuṇanti, ṭhitiyaṇ jarāya kilamanti, jaraṇ patvā avasā[5] bhijjanti, tasmā abhiṇhasampaṭipīḷanato dukkhamato dukkhavatthuto sukhapaṭikkhepato ca dukkhā. Yasmā ca, uppannā saṅkhārā ṭhitiṇ mā pāpuṇantu, ṭhānappattā mā jīrantu, jarappattā mā bhijjantū ti imesu[6] tīsu ṭhānesu kassaci vasavattibhāvo n'atthi, suññā tena[7] vasavattanâkārena, tasmā suññato, assāmikato, avasavattito, attapaṭikkhepato ca anattā.

[1] C *omit.*
[2] B °nikkhepato.
[3] B °gamanato.
[4] B2 °pavattito; C1 °vayappattito.
[5] B avassaṇ.
[6] C1 *adds* pana.
[7] C *add* ca.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

48. Evaṃ ādānanikkhepanavasena vassasataparicchinne rūpe tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā tato paraṃ *vayovuddhatthagamato* āropeti. Tattha vayovuddhatthagamo nāma vayavasena vuddhassa[1] vaḍḍhitassa[1] rūpassa atthagamo; tassa vasena tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetī ti attho.

49. Kathaṃ? So tam eva vassasataṃ, paṭhamavayena majjhimavayena pacchimavayenā ti tīhi vayehi paricchindati. Tattha ādito tettiṃsa vassāni paṭhamavayo nāma; tato catuttiṃsa majjhimavayo nāma; tato tettiṃsa pacchimavayo nāmā[2] ti. Iti imehi tīhi vayehi paricchinditvā, — paṭhamavaye pavattaṃ rūpaṃ majjhimavayaṃ appatvā tatth' eva nirujjhati; tasmā taṃ aniccaṃ; yad aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ; yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tad anattā; majjhimavaye pavattarūpam pi pacchimavayaṃ appatvā tatth'eva nirujjhati; tasmā tam pi aniccaṃ, dukkham anattā; pacchimavaye tettiṃsa vassāni pavattarūpam pi maraṇato paraṃ gamanasamatthaṃ nāma n'atthi; tasmā tam pi aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti — tilakkhaṇaṃ āropeti.

50. Evaṃ paṭhamavayâdivasena vayovuddhatthagamato tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā puna, mandadasakaṃ, khiḍḍādasakaṃ, vaṇṇadasakaṃ, baladasakaṃ, paññādasakaṃ, hānidasakaṃ, pabbhāradasakaṃ, pavaṅkadasakaṃ, momūhadasakaṃ, sayanadasakan ti imesaṃ dasannaṃ dasakānaṃ vasena vayovuddhatthagamato tilakkhaṇaṃ āropeti.

51. Tattha dasakesu tāva, vassasatajīvino puggalassa paṭhamāni dasa vassāni *mandadasakaṃ* nāma. Tadā hi so mando hoti capalo kumārako.[3] Tato parāni dasa *khiḍḍādasakaṃ* nāma. Tadā hi so khiḍḍāratibahulo hoti. Tato parāni dasa *vaṇṇadasakaṃ* nāma. Tadā hi'ssa vaṇṇâyatanaṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tato parāni dasa *baladasakaṃ* nāma. Tadā hi'ssa balañ ca thāmo ca vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tato parāni dasa *paññādasakaṃ* nāma. Tadā hi'ssa paññā suppatiṭṭhitā hoti. Pakatiyā kira dubbalapaññassâpi[4] tasmiṃ kāle appamattikā[5] paññā uppajjati yeva. Tato parāni dasa *hānidasakaṃ* nāma. Tadā hi'ssa khiḍḍā-rati-vaṇṇa-bala-paññā parihāyanti.[6] Tato parāni dasa *pabbhāradasakaṃ* nāma. Tadā hi'ssa attabhāvo purato pabbhāro hoti. Tato parāni dasa *pavaṅkadasakaṃ* nāma. Tadā hi'ssa attabhāvo naṅgalakoṭi viya pavaṅko hoti. Tato parāni dasa *momūhadasakaṃ* nāma. Tadā hi so momūho hoti, kataṃ kataṃ sammussati.[7] Tato parāni dasa *sayanadasakaṃ* nāma. Vassasatiko hi sayanabahulo va hoti.

[1] B vuḍḍhassa vuḍḍhitassa.
[2] C *omit*.
[3] C kumāro.
[4] C duppaññassâpi.
[5] B2, C *add* pi.
[6] C parihīyati.
[7] C pammussati.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

52. Tatrâyaṃ yogī etesaṃ dasakānaṃ vasena vayovuddhatthagamato tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetuṃ iti paṭisañcikkhati: Paṭhamadasake pavattarūpaṃ dutiyadasakaṃ appatvā[1] tatth'eva nirujjhati, tasmā taṃ aniccaṃ dukkham anattā; dutiyadasake...pe...navamadasake pavattarūpaṃ dasamadasakaṃ appatvā tatth'eva nirujjhati, dasamadasake pavattarūpaṃ punabbhavaṃ appatvā idh'eva nirujjhati; tasmā tam pi aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti tilakkhaṇaṃ āropeti.

53. Evaṃ dasa-dasakavasena vayovuddhatthagamato tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā puna tad eva vassasataṃ pañcavassavasena vīsati koṭṭhāse katvā vayovuddhatthagamato tilakkhaṇaṃ āropeti.

54. Kathaṃ? So hi iti paṭisañcikkhati: Paṭhame vassapañcake pavattarūpaṃ dutiyaṃ vassapañcakaṃ appatvā tatth'eva nirujjhati, tasmā taṃ aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti.[2] Dutiye vassapañcake pavattarūpaṃ tatiyaṃ...pe...Ekūnavīsatimevassapañcake pavattarūpaṃ vīsatimaṃ vassapañcakaṃ appatvā tatth'eva nirujjhati...Vīsatime vassapañcake pavattarūpaṃ maraṇato paraṃ gamanasamatthaṃ nāma n'atthi, tasmā tam pi aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti.

55. Evaṃ vīsati-koṭṭhāsavasena vayovuddhatthagamato tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā puna pañcavīsati koṭṭhāse katvā catunnaṃ catunnaṃ vassānaṃ vasena āropeti; tato[3] tettiṃsa koṭṭhāse katvā tiṇṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ vassānaṃ vasena; paññāsa koṭṭhāse katvā dvinnaṃ dvinnaṃ vassānaṃ vasena; sataṃ koṭṭhāse katvā ekekavassavasena. Tato ekaṃ vassaṃ tayo koṭṭhāse katvā vassāna-hemanta-gimhesu tīsu utusu ekekautuvasena tasmiṃ vayovuddhatthagamarūpe tilakkhaṇaṃ āropeti.

56. Kathaṃ? Vassāne catumāsaṃ pavattarūpaṃ hemantaṃ appatvā tatth'eva niruddhaṃ, hemante pavattarūpaṃ gimhaṃ appatvā tatth'eva niruddhaṃ, gimhe pavattarūpaṃ puna vassānaṃ appatvā tatth'eva niruddhaṃ, tasmā taṃ aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti.

57. Evaṃ āropetvā puna ekaṃ vassaṃ cha koṭṭhāse katvā, vassāne dvemāsaṃ[4] pavattarūpaṃ saradaṃ appatvā tatth'eva niruddhaṃ, saráde pavattarūpaṃ hemantaṃ...pe...hemante pavattarūpaṃ sisiraṃ, sisire pavattarūpaṃ vasantaṃ, vasante pavattarūpaṃ gimhaṃ, gimhe pavattarūpaṃ puna vassānaṃ appatvā tatth'eva niruddhaṃ, tasmā aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti evaṃ tasmiṃ vayovuddhatthagamarūpe tilakkhaṇaṃ āropeti.

[1] B1 apatvā (*so always*).
[2] C *omit.*
[3] C tathā.
[4] C dve māse.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

58. Evaṃ āropetvā tato kāḷajuṇhavasena, kāḷe pavattarūpaṃ juṇhaṃ appatvā, juṇhe pavattarūpaṃ kāḷaṃ appatvā tatth'eva niruddhaṃ, tasmā aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti tilakkhaṇaṃ āropeti.

59. Tato rattidivavasena,[1] rattiṃ pavattarūpaṃ divasaṃ appatvā tatth'eva niruddhaṃ, divasaṃ pavattarūpam pi rattiṃ appatvā tatth' eva niruddhaṃ, tasmā aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti tilakkhaṇaṃ āropeti.

60. Tato tad eva rattindivaṃ pubbaṇhâdivasena cha koṭṭhāse katvā, pubbaṇhe pavattarūpaṃ majjhaṇhaṃ,[2] majjhaṇhe pavattarūpaṃ sāyaṇhaṃ, sāyaṇhe pavattarūpaṃ paṭhamayāmaṃ, paṭhamayāme pavattarūpaṃ majjhimayāmaṃ, majjhimayāme pavattarūpaṃ pacchimayāmaṃ appatvā tatth'eva niruddhaṃ, pacchimayāme pavattarūpaṃ puna pubbaṇhaṃ appatvā tatth'eva niruddhaṃ, tasmā aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti tilakkhaṇaṃ āropeti.

61. Evaṃ āropetvā puna tasmiṃ yeva rūpe abhikkama-paṭikkama-ālokana-vilokana-samiñjana-pasāraṇavasena, abhikkame pavattarūpaṃ paṭikkamaṃ appatvā tatth'eva nirujjhati, paṭikkame pavattarūpaṃ ālokanaṃ, ālokane pavattarūpaṃ vilokanaṃ, vilokane pavattarūpaṃ samiñjanaṃ, samiñjane pavattarūpaṃ pasāraṇaṃ appatvā tatth'eva nirujjhati, tasmā aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti tilakkhaṇaṃ āropeti.

62. Tato ekapadavāraṃ uddharaṇâtiharaṇa-vītiharaṇa-vossajjana-sannikkhepana-sannirujjhanavasena[3] cha koṭṭhāse karoti.

63. Tattha *uddharaṇaṃ* nāma pādassa bhūmito ukkhipanaṃ. *Atiharaṇaṃ* nāma purato haraṇaṃ. *Vītiharaṇaṃ* nāma khāṇukaṇṭakadīghajāti-ādisu kiñcid eva disvā ito c'ito ca pādasañcāraṇaṃ.[4] *Vossajjanaṃ*[5] nāma pādassa heṭṭhā oropanaṃ. *Sannikkhepanaṃ* nāma pathavītale ṭhapanaṃ. *Sannirujjhanaṃ* nāma puna pāduddharaṇakāle pādassa pathaviyā saddhiṃ abhinippīḷanaṃ.

64. Tattha uddharaṇe, pathavīdhātu āpodhātū ti dvedhātuyo omattā honti mandā, itarā dve adhimattā honti balavatiyo; tathā atiharaṇa-vītiharaṇesu. Vossajjane, tejodhātu vāyodhātū ti dve dhātuyo omattā honti mandā, itarā dve adhimattā balavatiyo; tathā sannikkhepana-sannirujjhanesu. Evaṃ cha koṭṭhāse katvā, tesaṃ vasena tasmiṃ vayovuddhatthagamarūpe tilakkhaṇaṃ āropeti.

[1] C rattindi°. [2] B1 *adds* apatvā.
[3] C -sannirumbhana° (*so always*). [4] C °caraṇaṃ.
[5] B1 Vosajjana° (*so always*).

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

65. Kathaṇ? So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yā uddharaṇe pavattā dhātuyo, yāni ca tad upādāya rūpāni, sabbe te[1] dhammā atiharaṇaṇ appatvā etth'[2]eva nirujjhanti, tasmā aniccā dukkhā anattā; tathā atiharaṇe pavattā vītiharaṇaṇ, vītiharaṇe pavattā vossajjanaṇ, vossajjane pavattā sannikkhepanaṇ, sannikkhepane pavattā sannirujjhanaṇ appatvā tatth'[3] eva nirujjhanti; iti tattha tattha uppannā itaraṇ itaraṇ koṭṭhāsaṇ appatvā tattha tatth'eva pabbaṇ[4] pabbaṇ, sandhi sandhi, odhi odhi[4] hutvā tattakapāle pakkhittatilā viya taṭataṭāyantā saṅkhārā bhijjanti; tasmā aniccā dukkhā anattā ti. Tass'evaṇ pabbapabbagate saṅkhāre vipassato, rūpasammasanaṇ sukhumaṇ hoti.

66. Sukhumatte ca pan'assa idaṇ opammaṇ[5]. Eko kira dārutiṇukkâdisu kataparicayo adiṭṭhapubbapadīpo paccantavāsiko nagaram āgamma antarâpaṇe jalamānaṇ padīpaṇ disvā ekaṇ purisaṇ pucchi: ambho[6] kiṇ nām'etaṇ evaṇ manāpan ti? Tam enaṇ so āha: Kim ettha manāpaṇ? Padīpo nām'esa; telakkhayena vaṭṭikkhayena ca gatamaggo pi'ssa na paññāyissatī ti. Tam añño evam āha: Idaṇ[7] oḷārikaṇ. Imissā hi vaṭṭiyā anupubbena ḍayhamānāya tatiyabhāge tatiyabhāge jālā itaritaraṇ padesaṇ appatvā va nirujjhissatī ti. Tam añño evam āha: Idam pi oḷārikaṇ. Imissā hi aṅgulantare aṅgulantare, aḍḍhaṅgulantare aḍḍhaṅgulantare, tantumhi tantumhi, aṇsumhi aṇsumhi jālā itaritaraṇ aṇsuṇ appatvā va nirujjhissatī ti.[8] Aṇsuṇ pana muñcitvā na sakkā jālaṇ paññāpetun ti.

67. Tattha, telakkhayena vaṭṭikkhayena ca dīpassa gatamaggo pi na paññāyissatī ti purisassa ñāṇaṇ viya yogino ādānanikkhepanato vassasatena paricchinnarūpe tilakkhaṇâropanaṇ. Vaṭṭiyā tatiyabhāge tatiyabhāge[9] jālā itaritaraṇ padesaṇ appatvā va nirujjhissatī ti purisassa ñāṇaṇ yiva yogino vassasatassa tatiyakoṭṭhāsaparicchinne[10] vayovuddhatthagamarūpe tilakkhaṇâropanaṇ. Aṅgulaṅgulaṇtare jālā itaritaraṇ appatvā va nirujjhissatī ti purisassa ñāṇaṇ viya yogino dasavassa-pañcavassa-catuvassa-tivassa-dvivassa-ekavassaparicchinne rūpe tilakkhaṇâropanaṇ. Aḍḍhaṅgulantare aḍḍhaṅgulantare jālā itaraṇ appatvā va nirujjhissatī ti purissasa ñāṇaṇ viya yogino ekekautuvasena ekaṇ vassaṇ tidhā chadhā ca vibhajitvā catumāsa-dvimāsaparicchinne rūpe tilakkhaṇâropanaṇ. Tantumhi tantumhi jālā itaritaraṇ appatvā va nirujjhissatī ti purisassa ñāṇaṇ viya yogino kāḷajuṇhavasena rattidivavasena ca[9] ekaṇ[11] rattindivaṇ cha koṭṭhāse katvā

[1] C p'ete. [2] C tatth'. [3] C etth'.
[4] C pabbapabbaṇ sandhisandhiṇ odhi-odhiṇ. [5] B opamaṇ.
[6] C hambho. [7] C *add* pi. [8] C *omit.*
[9] C *omit.* [10] B2, C tatiyatatiya°. [11] B eka-.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

pubbaṇhâdivasena ca paricchinne rūpe tilakkhaṇâropanaṃ. Aṃsumhi aṃsumhi jālā itaritaraṃ appatvā va nirujjhissatī ti purisassa ñāṇaṃ viya yogino abhikkamâdivasena c'eva uddharaṇâdisu ca ekekakoṭṭhāsavasena paricchinne rūpe tilakkhaṇâropanan ti.

68. So evaṃ nānâkārehi vayovuddhatthagamarūpe tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā puna tad eva rūpaṃ visaṅkharitvā āhāramayâdivasena cattāro koṭṭhāse katvā ekekakoṭṭhāse tilakkhaṇaṃ āropeti. Tatr'assa āhāramayaṃ rūpaṃ chātasuhitavasena pākaṭaṃ hoti. Chātakāle samuṭṭhitaṃ rūpaṃ hi jhattaṃ[1] hoti kilantaṃ, jhāmakhāṇuko viya, aṅgārapacchiyaṃ nilīnakāko viya ca dubbaṇṇaṃ dussaṇṭhitaṃ; suhitakāle samuṭṭhitaṃ[2] dhātaṃ pīṇitaṃ[3] mudu siniddhaṃ phassavantaṃ hoti. So taṃ pariggahetvā, chātakāle pavattarūpaṃ suhitakālaṃ appatvā etth'eva nirujjhati, suhitakāle samuṭṭhitam pi chātakālaṃ appatvā etth'eva nirujjhati, tasmā taṃ aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti evaṃ tattha tilakkhaṇaṃ āropeti.

69. Utumayaṃ sītuṇhavasena pākaṭaṃ hoti. Uṇhakāle samuṭṭhitaṃ rūpaṃ hi jhattaṃ[1] hoti, kilantaṃ dubbaṇṇaṃ. Sīta-utunā samuṭṭhitaṃ rūpaṃ dhātaṃ pīṇitaṃ[3] mudu[4] phassavantaṃ[4] siniddhaṃ hoti. So taṃ pariggahetvā, uṇhakāle pavattarūpaṃ sītakālaṃ appatvā etth'eva nirujjhati, sītakāle pavattarūpaṃ uṇhakālaṃ appatvā etth'eva nirujjhati, tasmā taṃ aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti evaṃ tattha tilakkhaṇaṃ āropeti.

70. Kammajaṃ āyatanadvāravasena pākaṭaṃ hoti. Cakkhudvārasmiṃ hi cakkhu-kāya-bhāvadasakavasena tiṃsa kammajarūpāni; upatthambhakāni pana tesaṃ utu-cittâhārasamuṭṭhānāni catuvīsatī ti catupaṇṇāsa honti; tathā sota-ghāna-jivhādvāresu. Kāyadvāre kāya-bhāvadasakavasena c'eva utusamuṭṭhānâdivasena ca catucattālīsa. Manodvāre hadayavatthu-kāya-bhāvadasakavasena c'eva utusamuṭṭhānâdivasena ca catupaṇṇāsam eva. So sabbam pi taṃ rūpaṃ pariggahetvā, cakkhudvāre pavattarūpaṃ sotadvāraṃ appatvā etth' eva nirujjhati, sotadvāre pavattarūpaṃ ghānadvāraṃ, ghānadvāre pavattarūpaṃ jivhādvāraṃ, jivhādvāre pavattarūpaṃ kāyadvāraṃ, kāyadvāre pavattarūpaṃ manodvāraṃ appatvā etth'eva nirujjhati, tasmā taṃ aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti evaṃ tattha tilakkhaṇaṃ āropeti.

[1] B1 ettaṃ; B2 asantaṃ; C vibhijjhattaṃ, *and omit* hi; *but* Ṭīkā: Jattan ti milātaṃ (*Singhalese Ms. of* Ṭīkā *reads* jhattaṃ).
[2] B2 *adds* rūpaṃ.
[3] B2, C paṇītaṃ; *but* Ṭīkā: Pīṇitan ti maṃsûpacayasampattiyā pīṇitaṃ.
[4] B *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

71. Cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ somanassita-domanassitavasena pākaṭaṃ hoti. Somanassitakāle uppannaṃ[1] hi rūpaṃ[1] siniddhaṃ mudu pīṇitaṃ phassavantaṃ hoti; domanassitakāle uppannaṃ jhattaṃ[2] kilantaṃ dubbaṇṇaṃ hoti. So taṃ pariggahetvā, somanassitakāle pavattarūpaṃ domanassitakālaṃ appatvā etth'eva nirujjhati, domanassitakāle pavattarūpaṃ somanassitakālaṃ appatvā etth'eva nirujjhati, tasmā tam pi[3] aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti evaṃ tattha tilakkhaṇaṃ āropeti.

72. Tass'evaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ pariggahetvā tattha[4] tilakkhaṇaṃ āropayato ayam attho pākaṭo hoti:

"Jīvitaṃ attabhāvo ca sukhadukkhā ca kevalā
ekacittasamāyuttā, lahuso vattati khaṇo.
Cullâsīti sahassāni kappaṃ tiṭṭhanti ye marū,
na tveva te pi tiṭṭhanti dvīhi cittehi samohitā.
Ye niruddhā marantassa tiṭṭhamānassa vā idha,
sabbe va sadisā khandhā gatā appaṭisandhikā.[5]
Anantarā ca ye bhaggā ye ca bhaggā anāgate,
tadantarā niruddhānaṃ vesammaṃ n'atthi lakkhaṇe.
Anibbattena na jāto paccuppannena jīvati,
cittabhaṅgā mato loko paññatti paramatthiyā.
Anidhānagatā bhaggā, puñjo n'atthi anāgate,
nibbattā ye pi tiṭṭhanti āragge sāsapûpamā.
Nibbattānañ ca dhammānaṃ bhaṅgo nesaṃ purakkhato,
palokadhammā tiṭṭhanti purāṇehi amissitā.
Adassanato āyanti bhaggā[6] gacchant'adassanaṃ,
vijjuppādo va ākāse uppajjanti vayanti[7] cā" ti [Nd1. 42–43][8]

73. Evaṃ āhāramayâdisu tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā puna dhammatārūpe tilakkhaṇaṃ āropeti. *Dhammatārūpaṃ* nāma bahiddhā anindriyabaddhaṃ aya-loha-tipu-sīsa-suvaṇṇa-rajata-muttā-maṇi-veḷuriya-saṅkha-silā-pavāḷa-lohitaṅga-[9] masāragalla-bhūmi-pāsāṇa-pabbata-tiṇa-rukkha-latâdibhedaṃ vivaṭṭakappato paṭṭhāya uppajjanakarūpaṃ. Tad assa asokaṅkurâdivasena pākaṭaṃ hoti.

74. Asokaṅkurarūpaṃ hi ādito va tanurattaṃ hoti; tato dvîha-tîhaccayena ghanarattaṃ, puna dvîha-tîhaccayena mandarattaṃ; tato taruṇapallavavaṇṇaṃ; tato pariṇatapallavavaṇṇaṃ; tato haritapaṇṇa-

[1] B uppannarupaṃ hi.
[2] *See* XX. 68; *here* B2 ajjhattaṃ; C vijjhattaṃ.
[3] C *omit.*
[4] B2, C *omit.*
[5] C °sandhiyā.
[6] B2 bhaṅgā.
[7] C viyanti.
[8] *Also* Nd1. 117–18.
[9] C -lohitaṅka-.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

vaṇṇaṃ; tato nīlapaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ; tato[1] nīlapaṇṇavaṇṇakālato[2] paṭṭhāya sabhāgarūpasantatim anuppabandhāpayamānaṃ saṃvaccharamattena paṇḍupalāsaṃ hutvā vaṇṭato chijjitvā patati.

75. So taṃ pariggahetvā, tanurattakāle pavattarūpaṃ ghanarattakālaṃ appatvā[3] nirujjhati, ghanarattakāle pavattarūpaṃ mandarattakālaṃ, mandarattakāle pavattarūpaṃ taruṇapallavavaṇṇakālaṃ, taruṇapallavavaṇṇakāle pavattaṃ pariṇatapallavavaṇṇakālaṃ, pariṇatapallavavaṇṇakāle pavattaṃ haritapaṇṇavaṇṇakālaṃ, haritapaṇṇavaṇṇakāle pavattaṃ nīlapaṇṇavaṇṇakālaṃ, nīlapaṇṇavaṇṇakāle pavattaṃ paṇḍupalāsakālaṃ, paṇḍupalāsakāle pavattaṃ vaṇṭato chijjitvā patanakālaṃ appatvā va nirujjhati, tasmā taṃ[1] aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti tilakkhaṇaṃ[4] āropeti;[4] evaṃ tattha tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā iminā nayena sabbam pi dhammatā-rūpaṃ sammasati. Evaṃ tāva rūpasattakavasena tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā saṅkhāre sammasati.

76. Yaṃ pana vuttaṃ, arūpasattakavasenā ti [XX. 45], tattha ayaṃ mātikā: kalāpato, yamakato, khaṇikato, paṭipāṭito, diṭṭhi-ugghāṭanato, mānasamugghāṭanato, nikantipariyādānato ti.

77. Tattha *kalāpato* ti phassapañcamakā[5] dhammā. Kathaṃ? Kalāpato sammasatī ti idha bhikkhu iti[4] paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ime kesā aniccā dukkhā anattā ti sammasane uppannā phassapañcamakā[5] dhammā, ye ca lomā...pe...matthaluṅgaṃ aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti sammasane uppannā phassapañcamakā[5] dhammā, sabbe te itaritaraṃ appatvā pabbaṃ[6] pabbaṃ, odhi odhi[6] hutvā, tattakapāle pakkhittatilā viya taṭataṭāyantā vinaṭṭhā, tasmā aniccā dukkhā anattā ti. Ayaṃ tāva visuddhikathāyaṃ nayo.

78. Ariyavaṃsakathāyaṃ pana, heṭṭhā rūpasattake sattasu ṭhānesu rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti pavattaṃ cittaṃ aparena[1] cittena,[1] aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti sammasanto kalāpato sammasatī ti vuttaṃ. Taṃ yuttataraṃ. Tasmā sesāni pi ten'eva nayena vibhajissāma.

79. *Yamakato* ti, idha bhikkhu ādānanikkheparūpaṃ,[7] aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti sammasitvā[8] tam pi cittaṃ aparena cittena, aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti sammasati. Vayovuddhatthagamarūpaṃ...pe[4]...āhāramayaṃ, utumayaṃ, kammajaṃ, cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ,

[1] C *omit*.
[2] C *add* pana.
[3] C *add* va.
[4] B *omit*.
[5] C °pañcakā.
[6] C pabbapabbaṃ odhi-odhiṃ.
[7] C °nikkhepato rūpaṃ.
[8] C *repeat*.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

dhammatārūpaṇ aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti sammasitvā tam pi cittaṇ aparena cittena, aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti sammasati. Evaṇ yamakato sammasati nāma.

80. *Khaṇikato* ti, idha bhikkhu ādānanikkheparūpaṇ aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti sammasitvā taṇ paṭhamacittaṇ dutiyacittena, dutiyaṇ tatiyena, tatiyaṇ catutthena, catutthaṇ pañcamena, etam pi aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti sammasati. Vayovuddhatthagamarūpaṇ, āhāramayaṇ, utumayaṇ, kammajaṇ, cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ, dhammatārūpaṇ aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti sammasitvā taṇ[1] paṭhamacittaṇ dutiyacittena, dutiyaṇ tatiyena, tatiyaṇ catutthena, catutthaṇ pañcamena, etam pi aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti sammasati. Evaṇ rūpapariggahato[2] paṭṭhāya cattāri cittāni[3] sammasanto khaṇikato sammasati nāma.

81. *Paṭipāṭito* ti, ādānanikkheparūpaṇ aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti sammasitvā taṇ paṭhamacittaṇ dutiyacittena, dutiyaṇ tatiyena, tatiyaṇ catutthena...pe...dasamaṇ ekādasamena, etam pi aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti sammasati. Vayovuddhatthagamarūpaṇ, āhāramayaṇ, utumayaṇ, kammajaṇ, cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ, dhammatārūpaṇ aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti sammasitvā taṇ paṭhamacittaṇ dutiyacittena, dutiyaṇ tatiyena...pe...dasamaṇ ekādasamena, etam pi aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti evaṇ vipassanāpaṭipātiyā sakalam pi divasabhāgaṇ sammasituṇ vaṭṭeyya. Yāva dasamacittasammasanā pana rūpakammaṭṭhānam pi arūpakammaṭṭhānam pi paguṇaṇ hoti; tasmā dasame yeva ṭhapetabban ti vuttaṇ. Evaṇ sammasanto paṭipāṭito sammasati nāma.

82. *Diṭṭhi-ugghāṭanato mānasamugghāṭanato*[4] *nikantipariyādānato* ti imesu tīsu visuṇ sammasananayo nāma n'atthi. Yaṇ pan'etaṇ heṭṭhā rūpaṇ, idha ca arūpaṇ pariggahitaṇ, taṇ passanto rūpârūpato uddhaṇ aññaṇ sattaṇ nāma na passati. Sattassa adassanato paṭṭhāya sattasaññā ugghāṭitā hoti. Sattasaññaṇ ugghāṭitacittena saṅkhāre pariganhato diṭṭhi n'uppajjati. Diṭṭhiyā anuppajjamānāya diṭṭhi ugghāṭitā nāma hoti. Diṭṭhi-ugghāṭitacittena saṅkhāre pariganhato māno n'uppajjati. Māne anuppajjante māno samugghāṭito nāma hoti. Mānasamugghāṭitacittena saṅkhāre pariganhato taṇhā n'uppajjati. Taṇhāya anupajjantiyā nikanti pariyādiṇṇā nāma hotī ti. Idaṇ tāva visuddhikathāyaṇ vuttaṇ.

83. Ariyavaṇsakathāyaṇ pana, "Diṭṭhi-ugghāṭanato, mānasamugghāṭanato, nikantipariyādānato" ti mātikaṇ ṭhapetvā ayaṇ nayo das-

[1] C *omit.* [2] B2, °pariggahakacittato; C °pariggāhakacittato.
[3] B cattāri. [4] B māna-ugghā°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

sito: "Ahaṃ vipassāmi, mama vipassanā ti gaṇhato hi diṭṭhi-samugghāṭanaṃ nāma na hoti. Saṅkhārā va saṅkhāre vipassanti sammasanti vavatthapenti pariganhanti paricchindantī ti gaṇhato pana diṭṭhi-ugghāṭanaṃ nāma hoti. Suṭṭhu vipassāmi, manāpaṃ vipassāmī ti gaṇhato mānasamugghāṭo nāma na hoti. Saṅkhārā va saṅkhāre vipassanti sammasanti vavatthapenti pariganhanti paricchindatī ti gaṇhato pana mānasamugghāṭo nāma hoti. Vipassituṃ sakkomī ti vipassanaṃ assādentassa nikantipariyādānaṃ nāma na hoti. Saṅkhārā va saṅkhāre vipassanti sammasanti vavatthapenti pariganhanti paricchindantī ti gaṇhato pana nikantipariyādānaṃ nāma hoti.

84. "Sace saṅkhārā attā bhaveyyuṃ, attā ti gahetuṃ vaṭṭeyyuṃ; anattā ca pana attā ti gahitā; tasmā te avasavattanaṭṭhena anattā, hutvā abhāvaṭṭhena aniccā, uppādavayapaṭipīḷanaṭṭhena dukkhā ti passato diṭṭhi-ugghāṭanaṃ nāma hoti.

85. "Sace saṅkhārā niccā bhaveyyuṃ, niccā ti gahetuṃ vaṭṭeyyuṃ; aniccā ca[1] pana niccā ti gahitā; tasmā te hutvā abhāvaṭṭhena aniccā, uppādavayapaṭipīḷanaṭṭhena dukkhā, avasavattanaṭṭhena anattā ti passato mānasamugghāṭo nāma hoti.

86. "Sace saṅkhārā sukhā bhaveyyuṃ, sukhā ti gahetuṃ vaṭṭeyyuṃ; dukkhā ca pana sukhā ti gahitā; tasmā te uppādavayapaṭipīḷanaṭṭhena dukkhā, hutvā abhāvaṭṭhena aniccā, avasavattanaṭṭhena anattā ti passato nikantipariyādānaṃ nāma hoti.

87. "Evaṃ saṅkhāre anattato passantassa diṭṭhisamugghāṭanaṃ nāma[1] hoti; aniccato passantassa mānasamugghāṭanaṃ nāma[1] hoti; dukkhato passantassa nikantipariyādānaṃ nāma[1] hoti. Iti ayaṃ vipassanā attano attano ṭhāne yeva tiṭṭhatī" ti [ ].

88. Evaṃ arūpasattakavasena tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā saṅkhāre sammasati. Ettāvatā pan'assa rūpakammaṭṭhānam pi arūpakammaṭṭhānam pi paguṇaṃ hoti.

89. So evaṃ paguṇarūpârūpakammaṭṭhāno, yā upari-bhaṅgânupassanato paṭṭhāya pahānapariññāvasena sabbâkārato pattabbā aṭṭhārasa mahāvipassanā, tāsaṃ idh'eva tāva ekadesaṃ paṭivijjhanto tappaṭipakkhe dhamme pajahati.

90. Aṭṭhārasa mahāvipassanā nāma aniccânupassanâdikā paññā; yāsu aniccânupassanaṃ bhāvento niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhânupassanaṃ bhāvento sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattânupassanaṃ bhāvento

[1] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

attasaññaṇ pajahati, nibbidânupassanaṇ bhāvento nandiṇ pajahati, virāgânupassanaṇ bhāvento rāgaṇ pajahati, nirodhânupassanaṇ bhāvento samudayaṇ pajahati, paṭinissaggânupassanaṇ bhāvento ādānaṇ pajahati, khayânupassanaṇ bhāvento ghanassaññaṇ pajahati, vayânupassanaṇ bhāvento āyūhanaṇ pajahati, vipariṇāmânupassanaṇ bhāvento dhuvasaññaṇ pajahati, animittânupassanaṇ bhāvento nimittaṇ pajahati, appaṇihitânupassanaṇ bhāvento paṇidhiṇ pajahati, suññatânupassanaṇ bhāvento abhinivesaṇ pajahati, adhipaññādhammavipassanaṇ bhāvento sārâdānâbhinivesaṇ pajahati, yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṇ bhāvento sammohâbhinivesaṇ pajahati, ādīnavânupassanaṇ bhāvento ālayâbhinivesaṇ pajahati, paṭisaṅkhânupassanaṇ bhavento appaṭisaṅkhaṇ pajahati, vivaṭṭânupassanaṇ bhāvento saṇyogâbhinivesaṇ pajahati [*Cf.* Ps. i.32-33].[1]

91. Tāsu yasmā iminā aniccâdilakkhaṇattayavasena saṅkhārā diṭṭhā, tasmā anicca-dukkha-anattânupassanā paṭividdhā honti. Yasmā ca, "Yā ca aniccânupassanā yā ca animittânupassanā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṇ" [ ]; tathā "Yā ca dukkhânupassanā yā ca appaṇihitânupassanā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nanaṇ" [ ]; "Yā ca anattânupassanā, yā ca suññatânupassanā ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan" ti[2] [Ps. ii. 63] vuttaṇ, tasmā tā pi paṭividdhā honti. Adhipaññādhammavipassanā pana sabbā pi vipassanā. Yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṇ kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhiyā eva saṅgahitaṇ. Iti idam pi dvayaṇ paṭividdham eva hoti. Sesesu vipassanāñāṇesu kiñci paṭividdhaṇ kiñci appaṭividdhaṇ. Tesaṇ vibhāgaṇ parato āvikarissāma [XXI].

92. Yad eva hi paṭividdhaṇ, taṇ sandhāya idaṇ vuttaṇ: evaṇ paguṇarūpârūpakammaṭṭhāno, yā[3] upari-bhaṅgânupassanato paṭṭhāya pahānapariññāvasena sabbâkārato pattabbā aṭṭhārasa mahāvipassanā, tāsaṇ idh'eva tāva ekadesaṇ paṭivijjhanto tappaṭipakkhe dhamme pajahatī ti [XX. 89].

93. So evaṇ aniccânupassanâdi-paṭipakkhānaṇ niccasaññâdīnaṇ pahānena visuddhañāṇo sammasanañāṇassa pāraṇ gantvā yaṇ taṇ sammasanañāṇânantaraṇ, "Paccuppannānaṇ dhammānaṇ vipariṇāmânupassane paññā udayabbayânupassane ñāṇan" ti [Ps. i. 1][4] udayabbayânupassanaṇ vuttaṇ, tassa adhigamāya yogaṇ ārabhati; ārabhamāno ca saṅkhepato tāva ārabhati.

[1] *See* Ps. i. 20 *for the 18 anupassanās.*
[2] C *add* ca.
[3] C yāva.
[4] *Explained* Ps. i. 54–57.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

94. Tatrâyaṃ Pāḷi: "Kathaṃ paccuppannānaṃ dhammānaṃ vipariṇāmânupassane paññā udayabbayânupassane ñāṇaṃ? Jātaṃ rūpaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tassa nibbattilakkhaṇaṃ udayo, vipariṇāmalakkhaṇaṃ vayo, anupassanā ñāṇaṃ. Jātā vedanā...saññā...saṅkhārā...viññāṇaṃ...Jātaṃ cakkhuṃ...Jāto bhavo paccuppanno; tassa nibbattilakkhaṇaṃ udayo, vipariṇāmalakkhaṇaṃ vayo, anupassanā ñāṇan" ti [Ps. i. 54].

95. So iminā pāḷinayena, jātassa nāmarūpassa nibbattilakkhaṇaṃ jātiṃ uppādaṃ abhinavâkāraṃ udayo ti, vipariṇāmalakkhaṇaṃ khayaṃ bhaṅgaṃ vayo ti samanupassati.

96. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imassa nāmarūpassa uppattito pubbe anuppannassa rāsi vā nicayo vā n'atthi; uppajjamānassâpi rāsito vā nicayato vā āgamanaṃ nāma n'atthi; nirujjhamānassâpi disā-vidisāgamanaṃ nāma n'atthi; niruddhassâpi ekasmiṃ ṭhāne rāsito nicayato nidhānato[1] avaṭṭhānaṃ nāma[1] n'atthi. Yathā pana vīṇāya vādiyamānāya uppannassa[2] saddassa n'eva uppattito pubbe sannicayo atthi, na uppajjamāno sannicayato āgato, na nirujjhamānassa disāvidisāgamanaṃ atthi, na niruddho katthaci sannicito tiṭṭhati, atha kho vīṇañ ca upavīṇañ ca purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca ahutvā sambhoti, hutvā paṭiveti, evaṃ sabbe pi rūpârūpino dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā paṭiventī ti.

97. Evaṃ saṅkhepato udayabbayamanasikāraṃ katvā, puna yāni etass'eva udayabbayañāṇassa vibhaṅge, — "Avijjāsamudayā rūpasamudayo ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena rūpakkhandhassa udayaṃ passati; taṇhāsamudayā...kammasamudayā...āhārasamudayā rūpasamudayo ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena rūpakkhandhassa udayaṃ passati; nibbattilakkhaṇaṃ passanto pi rūpakkhandhassa udayaṃ passati. Rūpakkhandhassa udayaṃ passanto imāni pañca lakkhaṇāni passati. ...Avijjānirodhā rūpanirodho ti paccayanirodhaṭṭhena rūpakkhandhassa vayaṃ passati; taṇhānirodhā...kammanirodhā...āhāranirodhā rūpanirodho ti paccayanirodhaṭṭhena rūpakkhandhassa vayaṃ passati; vipariṇāmalakkhaṇaṃ passanto pi rūpakkhandhassa vayaṃ passati. Rūpakkhandhassa vayaṃ passanto[3] imāni pañca lakkhaṇāni passati." Tathā "Avijjāsamudayā vedanāsamudayo ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena vedanākkhandhassa udayaṃ passati; taṇhāsamudayā... kammasamudayā...phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena vedanākkhandhassa udayaṃ passati; nibbattilakkhaṇaṃ passanto pi vedanākkhandhassa udayaṃ passati. Vedanāk-

[1] C *omit.* [2] B uppanna-. [3] B *add* pi.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

khandhassa udayaṇ passanto imāni pañca lakkhaṇāni passati...Avijjā-nirodhā...taṇhānirodhā...kammanirodhā...phassanirodhā vedanā-nirodho ti paccayanirodhaṭṭhena vedanākkhandhassa vayaṇ passati; vipariṇāmalakkhaṇaṇ passanto pi vedanākkhandhassa vayaṇ passati. Vedanākkhandhassa vayaṇ passanto imāni pañca lakkhaṇāni passati." Vedanākkhandhassa viya ca saññā-saṅkhāra-viññāṇakkhandhānaṇ. Ayaṇ pana viseso: Viññāṇakkhandhassa phassaṭṭhāne "Nāmarūpa-samudayā...nāmarūpanirodhā" ti [Ps. i. 55–57] —evaṇ ekekassa khandhassa udayabbayadassane[1] dasa dasa katvā paññāsa lakkhaṇāni vuttāni, tesaṇ vasena, evam pi rūpassa udayo, evam pi rūpassa vayo, evam pi rūpaṇ udeti, evam pi rūpaṇ vetī ti paccayato c'eva khaṇato ca vitthārena manasikāraṇ karoti.

98. Tass'evaṇ manasikaroto,[2] iti kir'ime dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā paṭiventī ti ñāṇaṇ visadataraṇ hoti. Tass'evaṇ paccayato c'eva khaṇato ca dvedhā udayabbayaṇ passato sacca-paṭiccasamuppāda-naya-lakkhaṇabhedā pākaṭā honti.

99. Yaṇ hi so avijjâdisamudayā khandhānaṇ samudayaṇ, avijjâdinirodhā ca khandhānaṇ nirodhaṇ passati, idam assa *paccayato* udayabbayadassanaṇ. Yaṇ pana nibbattilakkhaṇa-vipariṇāmalakkhaṇāni passanto khandhānaṇ udayabbayaṇ[3] passati, idam assa *khaṇato* udayabbayadassanaṇ. Uppattikkhaṇe yeva hi nibbattilakkhaṇaṇ, bhaṅgakkhaṇe ca vipariṇāmalakkhaṇaṇ.

100. Iccass'evaṇ[4] paccayato c'eva khaṇato ca dvedhā udayabbayaṇ passato paccayato udayadassanena[5] samudayasaccaṇ pākaṭaṇ hoti, janakâvabodhato; khaṇato udayabbayadassanena[6] dukkhasaccaṇ pākaṭaṇ hoti, jātidukkhâvabodhato; paccayato vayadassanena nirodhasaccaṇ pākaṭaṇ hoti, paccayânuppādena[7] paccayavataṇ anuppādâvabodhato; khaṇato vayadassanena dukkhasaccam eva pākaṭaṇ hoti, maraṇadukkhâvabodhato; yañ c'assa udayabbayadassanaṇ, maggo vâyaṇ lokiko ti maggasaccaṇ pākaṭaṇ hoṭi, tatra[8] sammohavighātato.

101. Paccayato c'assa udayadassanena[5] anulomapaṭiccasamuppādo pākaṭo hoti, "Imasmiṇ sati idaṇ hotī" ti [M. ii. 32][9] avabodhato; paccayato vayadassanena paṭilomapaṭiccasamuppādo pākaṭo hoṭi, "Imassa nirodhā idaṇ nirujjhatī" ti [M. ii. 32][9] avabodhato; khaṇato pana udayabbayadassanena paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā pākaṭā

[4] C etaṇ.

[1] B1 °dassanena.
[2] C karoto.
[3] C °baye.
[5] C udayabbaya°.
[6] C udayadassanena.
[7] B2 °pādanena.
[8] C tattha.
[9] *Also* S. ii. 28, 70, 78 *etc.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

honti, saṅkhatalakkhaṇâvabodhato. Udayabbayavanto hi saṅkhatā; te ca paṭiccasamuppannā ti.

102. Paccayato c'assa udayadassanena ekattanayo pākaṭo hoti, hetuphalasambandhena santānassa anupacchedâvabodhato. Atha suṭṭhutaraṃ ucchedadiṭṭhiṃ pajahati. Khaṇato udayadassanena nānattanayo pākaṭo hoti, navanavānaṃ uppādâvabodhato. Atha suṭṭhutaraṃ sassatadiṭṭhiṃ pajahati. Paccayato c'assa udayabbayadassanena abyāpāranayo pākaṭo hoti, dhammānaṃ avasavattibhāvâvabodhato. Atha suṭṭhutaraṃ attadiṭṭhiṃ pajahati. Paccayato pana udayadassanena evaṃdhammatānayo pākaṭo hoti, paccayânurūpena phalassa uppādâvabodhato. Atha suṭṭhutaraṃ akiriyadiṭṭhiṃ pajahati.

103. Paccayato c'assa udayadassanena anattalakkhaṇaṃ pākaṭaṃ hoti, dhammānaṃ nirīhakatta-paccayapaṭibaddhavuttitâvabodhato. Khaṇato udayabbayadassanena aniccalakkhaṇaṃ pākaṭaṃ hoti, hutvā abhāvâvabodhato, pubbantâparantavivekâvabodhato ca; dukkhalakkhaṇam pi pākaṭaṃ hoti, udayabbayehi paṭipīḷanâvabodhato; sabhāvalakkhaṇam pi pākaṭaṃ hoti, udayabbayaparicchinnâvabodhato; sabhāvalakkhaṇe saṅkhatalakkhaṇassa tāvakālikattam pi pākaṭaṃ hoti, udayakkhaṇe[1] vayassa, vayakkhaṇe[1] ca udayassa abhāvâvabodhato ti.

104. Tass'evaṃ pākaṭībhūtasaccapaṭiccasamuppādanayalakkhaṇabhedassa, evaṃ kira nām'ime dhammā anuppannapubbā uppajjanti, uppannā nirujjhantī ti niccanavā va hutvā saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti[2]; na kevalañ ca niccanavā, suriyuggamane[3] ussāvabindu viya, udakabubbuḷo viya, udake daṇḍarāji viya, āragge sāsapo viya, vijjuppādo viya ca parittaṭṭhāyino, māyā-marīci-supinanta-alātacakka-gandhabbanagara-pheṇa-kadali-ādayo viya asārā nissārā ti câpi upaṭṭhahanti. Ettāvatā'nena, vayadhammam eva uppajjati, uppannañ ca vayaṃ upetī ti iminā ākārena samapaññāsa lakkhaṇāni paṭivijjhitvā ṭhitaṃ udayabbayânupassanaṃ nāma paṭhamataruṇavipassanāñāṇaṃ[4] adhigataṃ hoti; yassâdhigamā, āraddhavipassako ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

105. Ath'assa imāya taruṇavipassanāya āraddhavipassakassa dasa vipassanûpakkilesā uppajjanti. Vipassanûpakkilesā hi paṭivedhappattassa ariyasāvakassa c'eva vippaṭipannakassa ca nikkhittakammaṭṭhānassa kusītapuggalassa n'uppajjanti. Sammāpaṭipannakassa pana yuttapayuttassa āraddhavipassakassa kulaputtassa uppajjanti yeva.

[1] B °lakkhaṇe.
[2] C1 uṭṭhahanti.
[3] C °game.
[4] C paṭhamaṃ ta°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Katame pana te dasa upakkilesā ti? Obhāso, ñāṇaṇ, pīti, passaddhi, sukhaṇ, adhimokkho, paggaho, upaṭṭhānaṇ, upekkhā, nikantī ti.

106. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ: "Kathaṇ dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānasaṇ hoti? Aniccato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati; obhāso dhammo ti obhāsaṇ āvajjati; tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṇ; tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso aniccato upaṭṭhānaṇ yathābhūtaṇ nappajānāti; dukkhato ...anattato upaṭṭhānaṇ yathābhūtaṇ nappajānāti." Tathā, "Aniccato manasikaroto ñāṇaṇ uppajjati...pīti...passaddhi...sukhaṇ... adhimokkho...paggaho...upaṭṭhānaṇ...upekkhā...nikanti uppajjati; nikanti dhammo ti nikantiṇ āvajjati; tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṇ; tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso aniccato upaṭṭhānaṇ yathābhūtaṇ nappajānāti; dukkhato...anattato upaṭṭhānaṇ yathābhūtaṇ nappajānātī" ti [Ps. ii. 100–1].

107. Tattha *obhāso* ti vipassanobhāso. Tasmiṇ uppanne yogâvacaro, na vata me ito pubbe evarūpo obhāso uppannapubbo, addhā maggappatto'smi, phalappatto'smī ti, amaggam eva maggo ti, aphalam eva ca[1] phalan ti gaṇhāti. Tassa, amaggaṇ maggo ti, aphalaṇ phalan ti gaṇhato vipassanāvīthi ukkantā[2] nāma hoti. So attano mūlakammaṭṭhānaṇ vissajjetvā obhāsam eva assādento nisīdati.

108. So kho panâyaṇ obhāso kassaci bhikkhuno pallaṅkaṭṭhānamattam eva obhāsento uppajjati, kassaci antogabbhaṇ, kassaci bahigabbham pi, kassaci sakalavihāraṇ, gāvutaṇ, aḍḍhayojanaṇ, yojanaṇ, dviyojanaṇ, tiyojanaṇ...pe...kassaci pathavītalato yāva Akaniṭṭhabrahmalokā[3] ekâlokaṇ kurumāno; Bhagavato pana dasasahassīlokadhātuṇ obhāsento udapādi.

109. Evaṇ vemattatāya c'assa idaṇ vatthuṇ. Cittalapabbate kira dvikuḍḍagehassa[4] anto dve therā nisīdiṇsu. Taṇ divasañ ca kāḷapakkhuposatho hoti, meghapaṭalacchannā disā, rattibhāge caturaṅgasamannāgataṇ tamaṇ pavattati.[5] Ath'eko thero āha: Bhante, mayhaṇ idāni cetiyaṅgaṇamhi sīhâsane pañcavaṇṇāni kusumāni paññāyantī ti. Taṇ itaro āha: Na acchariyaṇ, āvuso, kathesi. Mayhaṇ pan'etarahi mahāsamuddamhi yojanaṭṭhāne macchakacchapā paññāyantī ti.

110. Ayaṇ pana[1] vipassanûpakkileso yebhuyyena samathavipassanālābhino uppajjati. So samāpattivikkhambhitānaṇ kilesānaṇ asamudācārato, arahā ahan ti cittaṇ uppādeti. Uccavālikavāsī[6] Mahā-

[1] C *omit*.
[2] C okkantā.
[3] C *omit* Akaniṭṭha
[4] B2, C1 dvikuṭṭa°; B1 °kuṭa°.
[5] C vattati.
[6] B Uccavālañkavāsī.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Nāgatthero viya, Hañkanavāsī[1] Mahā-Dattatthero viya, Cittalapabbate Nikapennakapadhānagharavāsī[2] Culla-Sumanatthero viya ca.

111. Tatr'idaṇ ekavatthu-paridīpanaṇ. Talañgaravāsī[3] Dhammadinnatthero kira nāma eko pabhinnapaṭisambhido mahākhīṇâsavo mahato bhikkhusañghassa ovādadāyako ahosi. So ekadivasaṇ attano divāṭṭhāne nisīditvā, kiṇ nu kho amhākaṇ ācariyassa Uccavālikavāsi-Mahā-Nāgattherassa samaṇabhāvakiccaṇ matthakaṇ pattaṇ, no[4] ti āvajjanto, puthujjanabhāvam ev'assa disvā, mayi agacchante puthujjanakālakiriyam eva karissatī ti ca ñatvā iddhiyā vehāsaṇ uppatitvā divāṭṭhāne nisinnassa therassa samīpe orohitvā vanditvā vattaṇ dassetvā ekamantaṇ nisīdi. Kiṇ, āvuso Dhammadinna, akāle āgato'sī ti ca vutte[5], pañhaṇ, bhante, pucchituṇ āgato'mhī ti āha. Tato pucch'āvuso, jānamānā kathayissāmā ti vutte pañhasahassaṇ pucchi.

112. Thero pucchitapucchitaṇ asajjamāno va kathesi. Tato, atitikkhaṇ vo, bhante, ñāṇaṇ, kadā tumhehi ayaṇ dhammo adhigato ti vutte, ito saṭṭhivassakāle, āvuso ti āha. Samādhiṇ hi, bhante, valañjethā ti? Na idaṇ, āvuso, bhāriyan ti. Tena hi, bhante, ekaṇ hatthiṇ māpethā ti. Thero sabbasetaṇ hatthiṇ māpesi. Idāni, bhante, yathā ayaṇ hatthī añcitakaṇṇo pasāritanañguṭṭho soṇḍaṇ mukhe pakkhipitvā bheravaṇ koñcanādaṇ karonto tumhākaṇ abhimukho āgacchati, tathā naṇ karothā ti. Thero tathā katvā vegena āgacchato hatthissa bheravaṇ ākāraṇ disvā uṭṭhāya palāyituṇ āraddho. Tam enaṇ khīṇâsavatthero hatthaṇ pasāretvā cīvarakaṇṇe gahetvā, bhante, khīṇâsavassa sārajjaṇ nāma hotī ti āha.

113. So tamhi kāle attano puthujjanabhāvaṇ ñatvā, avassayo me, āvuso Dhammadinna, hohī ti vatvā pādamūle ukkuṭikaṇ nisīdi. Bhante, tumhākaṇ avassayo bhavissām'iccevâhaṇ āgato, mā cintayitthā ti kammaṭṭhānaṇ kathesi. Thero[6] kammaṭṭhānaṇ gahetvā cañkamaṇ āruyha[7] tatiye padavāre aggaphalaṇ arahattaṇ pāpuṇi. Thero kira dosacarito ahosi. Evarūpā bhikkhū obhāse kampanti.

114. *Nāṇan* ti vipassanāñāṇaṇ. Tassa kira rūpârūpadhamme tulayantassa tīrayantassa vissaṭṭha-indavajiram iva avihatavegaṇ tikhiṇaṇ sūraṇ ativisadaṇ ñāṇaṇ uppajjati.

115. *Pītī* ti vipassanāpīti. Tassa kira tasmiṇ samaye, khuddikā pīti, khaṇikā pīti, okkantikā pīti, ubbegā pīti, pharaṇā pītī ti ayaṇ pañcavidhā pīti sakalasarīraṇ pūrayamānā uppajjati.[8]

[1] B Hañkanaka°. [2] B1 Niñkaravaṇṇaka°; B2 Niñkāra°.
[3] B Vālañkara°. [4] C *omit*. [5] C vutto.
[6] C So thero. [7] C oruyha. [8] *See* IV. 94–98.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

116. *Passaddhī* ti vipassanāpassaddhi. Tassa kira tasmiṇ samaye rattiṭṭhāne vā divāṭṭhāne vā nisinnassa kāyacittānaṇ n'eva daratho, na gāravaṇ, na kakkhaḷatā, na akammaññatā, na gelaññaṇ, na vaṅkatā hoti; atha kho pan'assa kāyacittāni passaddhāni, lahūni, mudūni, kammaññāni, suvisadāni, ujukāni yeva honti. So imehi passaddhâdīhi anuggahitakāyacitto tasmiṇ samaye amānusiṇ nāma ratiṇ anubhavati, yaṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ:

"Suññâgāraṇ paviṭṭhassa santacittassa bhikkhuno,
amānusī ratī hoti sammā dhammaṇ vipassato;
Yato yato sammasati khandhānaṇ udayabbayaṇ,
labhatī pīti-pamojjaṇ amataṇ taṇ vijānatan" ti [Dh. 373–74].

Evam assa imaṇ amānusiṇ ratiṇ sādhayamānā lahutâdisampayuttā passaddhi uppajjati.

117. *Sukhan* ti vipassanāsukhaṇ. Tassa kira tasmiṇ samaye sakalasarīraṇ abhisandayamānaṇ atipaṇītaṇ sukhaṇ uppajjati.

118. *Adhimokkho* ti saddhā. Vipassanāsampayuttā yeva[1] hi'ssa cittacetasikānaṇ atisayapasādabhūtā balavatī saddhā uppajjati.

119. *Paggaho* ti viriyaṇ. Vipassanāsampayuttam eva hi'ssa asithilam anaccāraddhaṇ supaggahitaṇ viriyaṇ uppajjati.

120. *Upaṭṭhānan* ti sati. Vipassanāsampayuttā yeva hi'ssa supaṭṭhitā suppatiṭṭhitā[1] nikhātā acalā pabbatarājasadisā sati uppajjati. So yaṇ yaṇ ṭhānaṇ āvajjati samannāharati manasikaroti paccavekkhati, taṇ taṇ ṭhānam assa okkhanditvā pakkhanditvā dibbacakkhuno paraloko viya satiyā upaṭṭhāti.

121. *Upekkhā* ti vipassanûpekkhā c'eva āvajjanûpekkhā ca. Tasmiṇ hi'ssa samaye sabbasaṅkhāresu majjhattabhūtā vipassanûpekkhā pi[2] balavatī uppajjati, manodvāre āvajjanûpekkhā pi. Sā hi'ssa taṇ taṇ ṭhānaṇ āvajjantassa, vissaṭṭha-indavajiram iva, pattapuṭe pakkhantatattanārāco[3] viya ca,[4] sūrā tikhiṇā hutvā vahati.

122. *Nikantī* ti vipassanānikanti. Evaṇ obhāsâdipaṭimaṇḍitāya hi'ssa vipassanāya ālayaṇ kurumānā sukhumā santâkārā nikanti uppajjati, yā nikantikileso[5] ti pariggahetum pi na sakkā hoti.

123. Yathā ca[1] obhāse, evaṇ etesu pi aññatarasmiṇ[6] uppanne yogâvacaro, na vata me ito pubbe evarūpaṇ ñāṇaṇ uppannapubbaṇ...

[1] B2, C *omit*.
[2] C *omit*.
[3] B pakkhanda°.
[4] B *omit*.
[5] C kileso.
[6] C aññataraññatarasmiṇ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

evarūpā pīti...passaddhi, sukhaṇ, adhimokkho, paggaho, upaṭṭhānaṇ, upekkhā, nikanti uppannapubbā, addhā maggappatto'smi, phalappatto'smī ti amaggam eva maggo ti, aphalam eva ca phalan ti gaṇhāti. Tassa, amaggaṇ maggo ti, aphalaṇ phalan ti gaṇhato vipassanāvīthi ukkantā nāma hoti. So attano mūlakammaṭṭhānaṇ vissajjetvā nikantim eva assādento nisīdatī ti.

124. Ettha ca obhāsâdayo upakkilesavatthutāya upakkilesā ti vuttā, na akusalattā. Nikanti pana upakkileso c'eva upakkilesavatthu ca. Vatthuvasen'eva c'ete dasa; gāhavasena pana samatiṇsa honti.

125. Kathaṇ? Mama obhāso uppanno ti gaṇhato hi diṭṭhigāho hoti;[1] manāpo vata obhāso uppanno ti gaṇhato mānagāho; obhāsaṇ assādayato taṇhāgāho. Iti obhāse ditthimānataṇhāvasena tayo gāhā; tathā sesesu pī ti evaṇ gāhavasena samatiṇsa upakkilesā honti. Tesaṇ vasena akusalo abyatto yogâvacaro obhāsâdisu kampati, vikkhipati, obhāsâdisu ekekaṇ, "Etaṇ mama, eso'ham asmi, eso me attā" ti [M. i. 135] samanupassati. Ten'āhu Porāṇā:

"Obhāse c'eva ñāṇe ca pītiyā ca vikampati,
passaddhiyā sukhe c'eva yehi cittaṇ pavedhati,
Adhimokkhe ca paggāhe upaṭṭhāne ca kampati,
upekkhâvajjanāyañ ca upekkhāya ca[2] nikantiyā" ti [Ps. ii. 102].

126. Kusalo pana paṇḍito byatto buddhisampanno yogâvacaro obhāsâdisu uppannesu, ayaṇ kho me obhāso uppanno, so kho panâyaṇ anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno khayadhammo vayadhammo virāgadhammo nirodhadhammo ti,[3] iti vā taṇ paññāya paricchindati upaparikkhati; atha vā pan'assa evaṇ hoti: sace obhāso attā bhaveyya, attā ti gahetuṇ vaṭṭeyya, anattā ca panâyaṇ attā ti gahito, tasmā so avasavattanaṭṭhena anattā, hutvā abhāvaṭṭhena anicco, uppādavayapaṭipīḷanaṭṭhena dukkho ti — sabbaṇ arūpasattake vuttanayena[4] vitthāretabbaṇ. Yathā ca obhāse, evaṇ sesesu pi.

127. So evaṇ upaparikkhitvā obhāsaṇ, "N'etaṇ mama, n'eso'ham asmi, na m'eso attā" ti [M. i. 136] samanupassati...ñāṇaṇ...pe... nikanti, "N'etaṇ mama, n'eso'ham asmi, na m'eso attā" ti samanupassati. Evaṇ samanupassanto obhāsâdisu na kampati na vedhati. Ten'āhu Porāṇā:

"Imāni dasa ṭhānāni paññā yassa paricitā,
dhammuddhaccakusalo hoti na ca vikkhepaṇ gacchatī" ti
[Ps. ii. 102].

[1] B, C1 ti *for* hoti.
[2] B *omit.*
[3] C *omit.*
[4] *See* XX. 84–86.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

128. So evaṇ vikkhepaṇ agacchanto taṇ samatiṇsavidhaṇ upakkilesajaṭaṇ vijaṭetvā, obhāsâdayo dhammā na maggo, upakkilesavimuttaṇ pana vīthipaṭipannaṇ vipassanāñāṇaṇ maggo ti maggañ ca amaggañ ca vavatthapeti.

129. Tass'evaṇ, ayaṇ maggo, ayaṇ na maggo ti maggañ ca amaggañ ca ñatvā ṭhitaṇ ñāṇaṇ *maggâmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhī* ti veditabbaṇ. Ettāvatā ca pana tena tiṇṇaṇ saccānaṇ vavatthānaṇ kataṇ hoti.

130. Kathaṇ? Diṭṭhivisuddhiyaṇ tāva nāmarūpassa vavatthāpanena dukkhasaccassa vavatthānaṇ kataṇ; kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhiyaṇ paccayapariggahaṇena samudayasaccassa vavatthānaṇ, imissā[1] maggâmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhiyaṇ sammāmaggassa avadhāraṇena maggasaccassa vavatthānaṇ katan ti. Evaṇ lokiyen'eva tāva ñāṇena tiṇṇaṇ saccānaṇ vavatthānaṇ kataṇ hoti.

Iti sādhujanapāmujjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge paññābhāvanâdhikāre Maggâmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhiniddeso nāma vīsatimo paricchedo.

[1] B2, C2 imissaṇ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

EKAVĪSATIMO PARICCHEDO

PAṬIPADĀÑĀṆADASSANAVISUDDHINIDDESO

1. Aṭṭhannaṃ pana ñāṇānaṃ vasena sikhāppattā vipassanā navamañ ca saccânulomikaṃ ñāṇan ti ayaṃ *paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhi* nāma. Aṭṭhannan ti ca[1] ettha upakkilesavimuttaṃ vīthipaṭipannaṃ vipassanāsaṅkhātaṃ udayabbayânupassanāñāṇaṃ, bhaṅgânupassanāñāṇaṃ, bhayatupaṭṭhānañāṇaṃ, ādīnavânupassanāñāṇaṃ, nibbidânupassanāñāṇaṃ, muñcitukamyatāñāṇaṃ,[2] paṭisaṅkhânupassanāṇāṇaṃ, saṅkhārupekkhāñāṇan ti imāni aṭṭha ñāṇāni veditabbāni. Navamaṃ saccânulomikaṃ ñāṇan ti anulomass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Tasmā taṃ sampādetukāmena upakkilesavimuttaṃ udayabbayañāṇaṃ ādiṃ katvā etesu ñāṇesu yogo karaṇīyo.

2. Puna udayabbayañāṇe yogo kimatthiyo ti ce, — lakkhaṇasallakkhaṇattho. Udayabbayañāṇaṃ hi heṭṭhā dasahi upakkilesehi[3] upakkiliṭṭhaṃ hutvā yāthāvasarasato tilakkhaṇaṃ sallakkhetuṃ nâsakkhi, upakkilesavimuttaṃ pana sakkoti; tasmā lakkhaṇasallakkhaṇattham ettha puna yogo karaṇīyo.

3. Lakkhaṇāni pana kissa amanasikārā, kena paṭicchannattā na upaṭṭhahanti? Aniccalakkhaṇaṃ tāva udayabbayānaṃ amanasikārā, santatiyā paṭicchannattā na upaṭṭhāti. Dukkhalakkhaṇaṃ abhiṇhasampaṭipīḷanassa amanasikārā, iriyāpathehi paṭicchannattā na upaṭṭhāti. Anattalakkhaṇaṃ nānādhātuvinibbhogassa amanasikārā, ghanena paṭicchannattā na upaṭṭhāti.

4. Udayabbayaṃ pana pariggahetvā santatiyā vikopitāya aniccalakkhaṇaṃ yāthāvasarasato upaṭṭhāti. Abhiṇhasampaṭipīḷanaṃ manasikatvā iriyāpathe ugghāṭite dukkhalakkhaṇaṃ yāthāvasarasato upaṭṭhāti. Nānādhātuyo vinibbhujjitvā[4] ghanavinibbhoge kate anattalakkhaṇaṃ yāthāvasarasato upaṭṭhāti.

5. Ettha ca, aniccaṃ aniccalakkhaṇaṃ, dukkhaṃ dukkhalakkhaṇaṃ, anattā anattalakkhaṇan ti ayaṃ vibhāgo veditabbo.

6. Tattha[5] *aniccan* ti khandhapañcakaṃ. Kasmā? Uppādavayaññathattabhāvā, hutvā abhāvato vā. Uppādavayaññathattaṃ *aniccalakkhaṇaṃ*, hutvā abhāvasaṅkhāto vā ākāravikāro.

[1] C *omit.* [2] B1 muccitu°. [3] *See* XX. 105–122.
[4] C °bhujitvā. [5] C Ettha.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

7. "Yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhan" ti [S. iii. 22 *etc.*] vacanato pana tad eva khandhapañcakaṃ *dukkhaṃ*. Kasmā? Abhiṇhapaṭipīḷanā.[1] Abhiṇhapaṭipīḷanâkāro *dukkhalakkhaṇaṃ*.

8. "Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā" ti [S. iii. 22 *etc.*] pana vacanato tad eva khandhapañcakaṃ *anattā*. Kasmā? Avasavattanato. Avasavattanâkāro *anattalakkhaṇaṃ*.

9. Tayidaṃ sabbam pi ayaṃ yogâvacaro upakkilesavimuttena vīthipaṭipannavipassanāsaṅkhātena udayabbayânupassanāñāṇena yāthāvasarasato sallakkheti.

10. Tass'evaṃ sallakkhetvā punappunaṃ, aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti rūpârūpadhamme tulayato tīrayato taṃ ñāṇaṃ tikkhaṃ hutvā vahati, saṅkhārā lahuṃ upaṭṭhahanti; ñāṇe tikkhe vahante saṅkhāresu lahuṃ upaṭṭhahantesu, uppādaṃ vā ṭhitiṃ vā pavattaṃ vā nimittaṃ vā na sampāpuṇāti; khayavayabhedanirodhe yeva sati santiṭṭhati.

11. Tassa, evaṃ uppajjitvā evaṃ nāma saṅkhāragataṃ nirujjhatī ti passato ekasmiṃ ṭhāne *bhaṅgânupassanaṃ* nāma vipassanāñāṇaṃ uppajjati; yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: "Kathaṃ ārammaṇaṃ[2] paṭisaṅkhā bhaṅgânupassane paññā vipassane ñāṇaṃ? Rūpârammaṇatā cittaṃ uppajjitvā bhijjati; taṃ ārammaṇaṃ paṭisaṅkhā tassa cittassa bhaṅgaṃ anupassati. Anupassatī ti kathaṃ anupassati? Aniccato anupassati, no niccato; dukkhato anupassati, no sukhato; anattato anupassati, no attato; nibbindati, no nandati; virajjati, no rajjati; nirodheti, no samudeti; paṭinissajjati, no ādiyati. Aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati; dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ...anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ...nibbindanto nandiṃ...virajjanto rāgaṃ...nirodhento samudayaṃ...paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Vedanârammaṇatā...Saññârammaṇatā...Saṅkhārârammaṇatā...Viññāṇârammaṇatā...Cakkhâ...pe...Jarāmaraṇârammaṇatā cittaṃ uppajjitvā bhijjati...pe...paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati.

Vatthusaṅkamanā c'eva paññāya ca vivaṭṭanā,
āvajjanābalañ c'eva paṭisaṅkhāvipassanā.
Ārammaṇa-anvayena[3] ubho ekavavatthānā
nirodhe adhimuttatā vayalakkhaṇavipassanā.
Ārammaṇañ ca paṭisaṅkhā bhaṅgañ ca anupassati,
suññato ca upaṭṭhānaṃ, adhipaññāvipassanā.

[1] C °pīḷanato. [2] B, Ṭīkā ārammaṇa-. [3] C2 ārammaṇâdvayenâpi.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Kusalo tīsu anupassanāsu catasso ca[1] vipassanāsu,
tayo upaṭṭhāne kusalatā nānādiṭṭhisu na kampatī ti.

Taṇ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṇ, pajānanaṭṭhena paññā, tena vuccati ārammaṇaṇ paṭisaṅkhā bhaṅgânupassane paññā vipassane ñāṇan" ti [Ps. i. 57–58].

12. Tattha *ārammaṇaṇ*[2] *paṭisaṅkhā* ti yaṇ kiñci ārammaṇaṇ paṭisaṅkhāya; jānitvā, khayato vayato disvā ti attho. *Bhaṅgânupassane paññā* ti tassa ārammaṇaṇ khayato vayato paṭisaṅkhāya uppannassa ñāṇassa bhaṅgaṇ[3] anupassane[3] yā paññā, idaṇ vipassane ñāṇan ti vuttaṇ; taṇ *kathaṇ* hotī ti? Ayaṇ tāva kathetukamyatā-pucchāya attho.

13. Tato yathā taṇ hoti, taṇ dassetuṇ rūpârammaṇatā ti ādi vuttaṇ. Tattha *rūpârammaṇatā cittaṇ uppajjitvā bhijjatī* ti rūpârammaṇaṇ cittaṇ uppajjitvā bhijjati. Atha vā, rūpârammaṇabhāve cittaṇ uppajjitvā bhijjatī ti attho. *Taṇ ārammaṇaṇ paṭisaṅkhā* ti taṇ rūpârammaṇaṇ paṭisaṅkhāya; jānitvā, khayato vayato disvā ti attho. *Tassa cittassa bhaṅgaṇ anupassatī* ti yena cittena taṇ rūpârammaṇaṇ khayato vayato diṭṭhaṇ, tassa cittassa aparena cittena bhaṅgaṇ anupassatī ti attho. Ten'āhu Porāṇā: "Ñātañ ca ñāṇañ ca ubho pi[1] vipassatī" ti [ ].

14. Ettha ca *anupassatī* ti anu anu passati; anekehi ākārehi punappunaṇ passatī ti attho. Ten'āha: "*Anupassatī ti kathaṇ anupassati? Aniccato anupassatī*" ti ādi.

15. Tattha yasmā bhaṅgo nāma aniccatāya paramā koṭi, tasmā so bhaṅgânupassako yogâvacaro sabbaṇ saṅkhāragataṇ *aniccato anupassati, no niccato.*[4] Tato aniccassa dukkhattā, dukkhassa anattattā, tad eva *dukkhato anupassati, no sukhato, anattato anupassati, no attato.*

16. Yasmā pana yaṇ aniccaṇ dukkham anattā, na taṇ abhinanditabbaṇ, yañ ca anabhinanditabbaṇ, na tattha rajjitabbaṇ, tasmā etasmiṇ bhaṅgânupassanânusārena, aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti diṭṭhe saṅkhāragate *nibbindati, no nandati, virajjati no rajjati.* So evaṇ arajjanto lokiken'eva tāva ñāṇena rāgaṇ *nirodheti, no samudeti;* samudayaṇ na karotī ti attho.

17. Atha vā, so evaṇ viratto yathā diṭṭhaṇ saṅkhāragataṇ, tathā adiṭṭham pi anvayañāṇavasena[5] nirodheti, no samudeti; nirodhato va manasikaroti; nirodham eva[6] passati, no samudayan ti attho.

[1] B2, C *omit.* [2] B ārammaṇa-. [3] C bhaṅgânu°.
[4] C *add* passati. [5] C anvaye ñāṇa°. [6] B ev' assa.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

18. So evaṃ paṭipanno *paṭinissajjati, no ādiyati.* Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti? Ayam pi aniccâdi-anupassanā tadaṅgavasena saddhiṃ khandhâbhisaṅkhārehi kilesānaṃ pariccajanato, saṅkhatadosadassanena ca tabbiparīte nibbāne[1] tanninnatāya pakkhandanato pariccāgapaṭinissaggo c'eva pakkhandanapaṭinissaggo cā ti vuccati. Tasmā tāya samannāgato bhikkhu yathāvuttena nayena kilese[2] pariccajati, nibbāne ca pakkhandhati, nâpi nibbattanavasena kilese ādiyati, na adosadassitāvasena saṅkhatârammaṇaṃ; tena vuccati, paṭinissajjati, no ādiyatī ti.

19. Idāni'ssa tehi ñāṇehi yesaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ hoti, taṃ dassetuṃ, *aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahatī* ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha *nandin* ti sappītikaṃ taṇhaṃ. Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva.

20. Gāthāsu pana, *vatthusaṅkamanā* ti rūpassa bhaṅgaṃ disvā, puna yena cittena bhaṅgo diṭṭho, tassâpi bhaṅgadassanavasena purimavatthuto aññavatthusaṅkamanā. *Paññāya ca vivaṭṭanā* ti udayaṃ pahāya vaye santiṭṭhanā. *Āvajjanābalañ c'evā* ti rūpassa bhaṅgaṃ disvā puna bhaṅgârammaṇassa cittassa bhaṅgadassanatthaṃ anantaram eva āvajjanasamatthatā. *Paṭisaṅkhāvipassanā* ti esā ārammaṇapaṭisaṅkhā-bhaṅgânupassanā nāma.

21. *Ārammaṇa-anvayena ubho ekavavatthānā* ti paccakkhato diṭṭhassa ārammaṇassa anvayena anugamanena, yathā idaṃ, tathā atīte pi saṅkhāragataṃ bhijjittha,[3] anāgate pi bhijjissatī ti evaṃ ubhinnaṃ ekasabhāven'eva vavatthāpanan ti attho. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ Porāṇehi:

"Saṃvijjamānamhi visuddhadassano
tadanvayaṃ neti atītanāgate,
sabbe pi saṅkhāragatā palokino,[4]
ussāvabindū suriye va uggate" ti [ ].

22. *Nirodhe adhimuttatā* ti evaṃ ubhinnaṃ bhaṅgavasena ekavavatthānaṃ[5] katvā tasmiṃ yeva bhaṅgasaṅkhāte nirodhe adhimuttatā; taggarutā tanninnatā tapponatā tappabbhāratā ti attho. *Vayalakkhaṇavipassanā* ti, esā vayalakkhaṇavipassanā nāmā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

23. *Ārammaṇañ ca paṭisaṅkhā* ti purimañ ca rūpâdi-ārammaṇaṃ jānitvā. *Bhaṅgañ ca anupassatī* ti tass'ārammaṇassa bhaṅgaṃ disvā tadārammaṇassa cittassa bhaṅgaṃ anupassati.

24. *Suññato ca upaṭṭhānan* ti tass'evaṃ bhaṅgaṃ anupassato, saṅkhārā va bhijjanti, tesaṃ bhedo maraṇaṃ, na añño koci atthī ti suññato upaṭṭhānaṃ ijjhati. Ten'āhu Porāṇā:

[1] B *add* ca. [2] C *add* ca. [3] C bhijjati.
[4] B2, C1 palokito. [5] C °vavatthāpanaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

"Khandhā nirujjhanti na c'atthi añño,
khandhānaṃ bhedo maraṇan ti vuccati;
tesaṃ khayaṃ passati appamatto,
maṇiṃ va vijjhaṃ vajirena yoniso" ti [ ].

25. *Adhipaññāvipassanā* ti, yā ca ārammaṇapaṭisaṅkhā, yā ca bhaṅgânupassanā, yañ ca suññato upaṭṭhānaṃ, ayaṃ adhipaññāvipassanā nāmā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

26. *Kusalo tīsu anupassanāsū* ti aniccânupassanâdisu tīsu cheko bhikkhu. *Catasso ca*[1] *vipassanāsū* ti nibbidâdisu ca catūsu vipassanāsu. *Tayo upaṭṭhāne kusalatā* ti, khayato vayato suññato ti imasmiñ ca tividhe upaṭṭhāne kusalatāya. *Nānādiṭṭhisu na kampatī* ti sassatadiṭṭhi-ādisu nānappakārāsu diṭṭhisu na vedhati.

27. So evaṃ avedhamāno, aniruddham eva nirujjhati, abhinnam eva bhijjatī ti pavattamanasikāro, dubbalabhājanassa viya bhijjamānassa, sukhumarajasseva vippakiriyamānassa, tilānaṃ viya bhijjamānānaṃ[2] sabbasaṅkhārānaṃ uppādaṭṭhitipavattanimittaṃ vissajjitvā [3] bhedam eva passati. So, yathā nāma cakkhumā puriso pokkharaṇītīre vā nadītīre vā ṭhito thūlaphusitake deve vassante udakapiṭṭhe mahantamahantāni[4] udakabubbuḷakāni uppajjitvā uppajjitvā sīghaṃ sīghaṃ bhijjamānāni passeyya, evam eva sabbe saṅkhārā bhijjanti bhijjantī ti passati. Evarūpaṃ hi yogâvacaraṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ Bhagavatā:

"Yathā bubbuḷakaṃ passe yathā passe marīcikaṃ,
evaṃ lokaṃ avekkhantaṃ maccurājā na passatī" ti [Dh. 170].

28. Tass'evaṃ, sabbe saṅkhārā bhijjanti bhijjantī ti abhiṇhaṃ passato aṭṭhânisaṃsaparivāraṃ bhaṅgânupassanāñāṇaṃ balappattaṃ hoti. Tatr'ime aṭṭh'ānisaṃsā: bhavadiṭṭhippahānaṃ, jīvitanikantipariccāgo, sadā yuttapayuttatā, visuddhâjīvitā, ussukkappahānaṃ, vigatabhayatā, khantisoraccapaṭilābho, aratiratisahanatā ti.
Ten'āhu Porāṇā:

"Imāni aṭṭha guṇamuttamāni
disvā tahiṃ sammasati punappunaṃ,
ādittacelasirasûpamo muni
bhaṅgânupassī amatassa pattiyā" ti [ ].

Bhaṅgânupassanāñāṇaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

[1] B2, C *omit.*
[2] C bhijjiyamā°; Ṭīkā bhajjiya°.
[3] C vissajjetvā.
[4] C mahantāni mah°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

29. Tass'evaṇ sabbasaṅkhārānaṇ khayavayabhedanirodhârammaṇaṇ bhaṅgânupassanaṇ āsevantassa bhāventassa bahulīkarontassa sabbabhava-yoni-gati-ṭhiti-sattâvāsesu pabhedakā saṅkhārā, sukhena jīvitukāmassa bhīrukapurisassa sīha-byaggha-dīpi-accha-taraccha-yakkha-rakkhasa-caṇḍagoṇa-caṇḍakukkura-pabhinnamadacaṇḍahatthi-ghora-āsīvisa-asanivicakka-susāna-raṇabhūmi-jalita-aṅgārakāsu-ādayo viya mahābhayaṇ hutvā upaṭṭhahanti. Tassa, atītā saṅkhārā niruddhā, paccuppannā nirujjhanti, anāgate nibbattanakasaṅkhārā pi evam eva nirujjhissantī ti passato etasmiṇ[1] ṭhāne *bhayatupaṭṭhāna-ñāṇaṇ* nāma uppajjati.

30. Tatrâyaṇ upamā: Ekissā kira itthiyā tayo puttā rājâparādhikā. Tesaṇ rājā sīsacchedaṇ āṇāpesi. Sā puttehi saddhiṇ āghātanaṇ agamāsi. Ath'assā jeṭṭhaputtassa sīsaṇ chinditvā majjhimassa chinditun ārabhiṇsu. Sā jeṭṭhassa sīsaṇ chinnaṇ majjhimassa ca chijjamānaṇ disvā kaniṭṭhamhi ālayaṇ vissajji, ayam pi etesaṇ yeva sadiso bhavissatī ti. Tassā itthiyā jeṭṭhaputtassa chinnasīsadassanaṇ viya yogino atītasaṅkhārānaṇ nirodhadassanaṇ; majjhimassa chijjamānasīsadassanaṇ viya paccuppannānaṇ nirodhadassanaṇ; ayam pi etesaṇ yeva sadiso bhavissatī ti kaniṭṭhaputtamhi ālayavissajjanaṇ viya, anāgate pi nibbattanakasaṅkhārā bhijjissantī ti anāgatānaṇ nirodhadassanaṇ. Tass'evaṇ passato etasmiṇ ṭhāne uppajjati bhayatupaṭṭhānaṇ ñāṇaṇ.

31. Aparā pi upamā: Ekā kira pūtipajā itthi dasa dārake vijāyi. Tesu nava matā, eko hatthagato marati, aparo kucchiyaṇ. Sā nava dārake mate dasamañ ca miyyamānaṇ disvā kucchigate ālayaṇ vissajji, ayam pi etesaṇ yeva sadiso bhavissatī ti. Tattha tassā itthiyā navannaṇ dārakānaṇ maraṇânussaraṇaṇ viya yogino atītasaṅkhārānaṇ nirodhadassanaṇ; hatthagatassa miyyamānabhāvadassanaṇ viya yogino paccuppannānaṇ nirodhadassanaṇ; kucchigate ālayavissajjanaṇ viya anāgatānaṇ nirodhadassanaṇ. Tass'evaṇ passato etasmiṇ khaṇe uppajjati bhayatupaṭṭhānaṇ ñāṇaṇ.

32. Bhayatupaṭṭhānañāṇaṇ pana bhāyati, na bhāyatī ti? Na bhāyati. Taṇ hi, atītā saṅkhārā niruddhā, paccuppannā nirujjhanti, anāgatā nirujjhissantī ti tīraṇamattam eva hoti. Tasmā yathā nāma cakkhumā puriso nagaradvāre tisso aṅgārakāsuyo olokayamāno sayaṇ na bhāyati; kevalaṇ hi 'ssa, ye ye ettha nipatissanti,[2] sabbe anappakaṇ dukkham anubhavissantī ti tīraṇamattam eva hoti; yathā vā pana cakkhumā puriso, khadirasūlaṇ ayosūlaṇ suvaṇṇasūlan ti paṭipāṭiyā ṭhapitaṇ sūlattayaṇ olokayamāno sayaṇ na bhāyati; kevalaṇ hi'ssa,

[1] C ekasmiṇ. [2] C patissanti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ye ye imesu sūlesu nipatissanti, sabbe anappakaṃ dukkham anubhavissantī ti tīraṇamattam eva hoti; evam eva bhayatupaṭṭhānañāṇaṃ sayaṃ na bhāyati; kevalaṃ hi'ssa, aṅgārakāsuttayasadisesu sūlattayasadisesu ca[1] tīsu bhavesu atītā saṅkhārā niruddhā, paccuppannā nirujjahanti, anāgatā nirujjhissantī ti tīraṇamattam eva hoti.

33. Yasmā pan'assa kevalaṃ sabbabhava-yoni-gati-ṭhiti-nivāsagatā saṅkhārā byasanâpannā sappaṭibhayā hutvā bhayato upaṭṭhahanti, tasmā bhayatupaṭṭhānan ti vuccati. Evaṃ bhayato upaṭṭhāne pan' assa ayaṃ Pāḷi: "Aniccato manasikaroto kiṃ bhayato upaṭṭhāti? Dukkhato...Anattato manasikaroto kiṃ bhayato upaṭṭhātī ti? Aniccato manasikaroto nimittaṃ bhayato upaṭṭhāti. Dukkhato manasikaroto pavattaṃ bhayato upaṭṭhāti. Anattato manasikaroto nimittañ ca pavattañ ca bhayato upaṭṭhātī" ti [Ps. ii. 63].

34. Tattha *nimittan* ti saṅkhāranimittaṃ. Atītânāgatapaccuppannānaṃ saṅkhārānam ev'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Aniccato manasikaronto hi saṅkhārānaṃ maraṇam eva passati. Ten'assa nimittaṃ bhayato upaṭṭhāti. *Pavattan* ti rūpârūpabhavapavatti. Dukkhato manasikaronto hi sukhasammatāya pi pavattiyā abhiṇhapaṭipīḷanabhāvam eva passati. Ten'assa pavattaṃ bhayato upaṭṭhāti. Anattato manasikaronto pana ubhayam p'etaṃ suññaṃ gāmaṃ viya, marīci-gandhabbanagarâdīni viya ca rittaṃ tucchaṃ suññaṃ assāmikaṃ apariṇāyakaṃ passati. Ten'assa nimittañ ca pavattañ ca ubhayaṃ bhayato upaṭṭhātī ti.

Bhayatupaṭṭhānañāṇaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

35. Tassa taṃ bhayatupaṭṭhānañāṇaṃ āsevantassa bhāventassa bahulīkarontassa sabbabhava-yoni-gati-ṭhiti-sattâvāsesu n'eva tāṇaṃ, na leṇaṃ, na gati, na paṭisaraṇaṃ paññāyati; sabbabhava-yoni-gati-ṭhiti-nivāsagatesu saṅkhāresu ekasaṅkhāre pi patthanā vā parāmāso vā na hoti; tayo bhavā vītaccikaṅgārapuṇṇa-aṅgārakāsuyo viya, cattāro mahābhūtā ghoravisā āsīvisā viya, pañcakkhandhā ukkhittâsikā vadhakā viya, cha ajjhattikâyatanāni suñño gāmo viya, cha bāhirâyatanāni gāmaghātakacorā viya, satta viññaṇaṭṭhitiyo nava ca[2] sattâvāsā ekādasahi aggīhi ādittā[3] sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā viya ca, sabbe saṅkhārā gaṇḍabhūtā rogabhūtā sallabhūtā aghabhūtā ābādhabhūtā viya ca nirassādā nīrasā mahā-ādīnavarāsībhūtā hutvā upaṭṭhahanti.

36. Kathaṃ? Sukhena jīvitukāmassa bhīrukapurisassa ramaṇīyâkārasaṇṭhitam pi savāḷakam iva vanagahanaṃ, sasaddūlā viya guhā,

[1] B2, C1 *omit.* [2] C *omit.* [3] *See* S. iv. 19; Vin. i. 34, 'Kena adittaṃ' *etc.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

sagāharakkhasaṃ viya udakaṃ, samussitakhaggā viya paccatthikā, savisaṃ viya bhojanaṃ, sacoro viya maggo, ādittam iva agāraṃ,[1] uyyutta-senā viya raṇabhūmi. Yathā hi so puriso etāni savāḷakavanagahanâ-dīni āgamma bhīto saṃviggo, lomahaṭṭhajāto samantato ādīnavam eva passati; evam evâyaṃ yogâvacaro bhaṅgânupassanāvasena sabba-saṅkhāresu bhayato upaṭṭhitesu samantato nīrasaṃ nirassādaṃ ādīnavam eva passati.

37. Tass'evaṃ passato *ādīnavañāṇaṃ* nāma uppannaṃ hoti; yaṃ sandhāya idaṃ vuttaṃ: "Kathaṃ bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṃ? Uppādo bhayan ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṃ; pavattaṃ bhayan ti...nimittaṃ bhayan ti...āyūhanā bhayan ti ...paṭisandhi bhayan ti...gati bhayan ti...nibbatti bhayan ti...upapatti bhayan ti...jāti bhayan ti...jarā bhayan ti ...byādhi bhayan ti...maraṇaṃ bhayan ti...soko bhayan ti ...paridevo bhayan ti...upāyāso bhayan ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṃ. Anuppādo kheman ti santipade ñāṇaṃ; appa-vattaṃ...pe...anupāyāso kheman ti santipade ñāṇaṃ. Uppādo bhayaṃ, anuppādo kheman ti santipade ñāṇaṃ; pavattaṃ...pe... upāyāso bhayaṃ, anupāyāso kheman ti santipade ñāṇaṃ. Uppādo dukkham ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṃ; pavattaṃ...pe ...upāyāso dukkhan ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṃ. Anuppādo sukhan ti santipade ñāṇaṃ; appavattaṃ...pe...an-upāyāso sukhan ti santipade ñāṇaṃ. Uppādo dukkhaṃ anuppādo sukhan ti santipade ñāṇaṃ; pavattaṃ...pe...upāyāso dukkhaṃ anupāyāso sukhan ti santipade ñāṇaṃ. Uppādo sâmisan ti bhayat-upaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṃ; pavattaṃ...pe...upāyāso sâmisan ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṃ. Anuppādo nirā-misan ti santipade ñāṇaṃ; appavattaṃ...pe...anupāyāso nirā-misan ti santipade ñāṇaṃ. Uppādo sâmisaṃ anuppādo nirāmisan ti santipade ñāṇaṃ; pavattaṃ...pe...upāyāso sâmisaṃ anupāyāso nirāmisan ti santipade ñāṇaṃ. Uppādo saṅkhārā ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṃ; pavattaṃ...pe...upāyāso saṅkhārā ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṃ. Anuppādo nibbānan ti santi-pade ñāṇaṃ; appavattaṃ...pe...anupāyāso nibbānan ti santi-pade ñāṇaṃ. Uppādo saṅkhārā anuppādo nibbānan ti santipade ñāṇaṃ; pavattaṃ...pe...upāyāso saṅkhārā anupāyāso nibbānan ti santipade ñāṇaṃ.

[1] B2, C añgāraṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Uppādañ ca pavattañ ca nimittaṇ dukkhan ti passati,
āyūhanaṇ paṭisandhi ñāṇaṇ ādīnave idaṇ.
Anuppādaṇ appavattaṇ animittaṇ sukhan ti ca,
anāyūhanaṇ appaṭisandhi ñāṇaṇ santipade idaṇ.
Ādīnave[1] ñāṇaṇ pañca ṭhānesu jāyati,
pañca ṭhāne santipade dasa ñāṇe pajānāti,
dvinnaṇ ñāṇānaṇ kusalatā nānādiṭṭhisu na kampatī ti.

Taṇ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṇ, pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇan" ti [Ps. i. 59–60].

38. Tattha *uppādo* ti purimakammapaccayā idha uppatti. *Pavattan* ti tathā uppannassa pavatti. *Nimittan* ti sabbam pi saṅkhāranimittaṇ. *Āyūhanā* ti āyatiṇ paṭisandhihetubhūtaṇ kammaṇ.[2] *Paṭisandhī* ti āyatiṇ uppatti. *Gatī* ti yāya gatiyā sā paṭisandhi hoti. *Nibbattī* ti khandhānaṇ nibbattanaṇ. *Upapattī* ti, "Samāpannassa vā upapannassa vā" ti [Dhs. 224] evaṇ vuttā vipākappavatti. *Jātī* ti jarâdīnaṇ paccayabhūtā bhavapaccayā jāti. Jarābyādhimaraṇâdayo[3] pākaṭā eva.

39. Ettha ca uppādâdayo pañc'eva ādīnavañāṇassa vatthuvasena vuttā. Sesā tesaṇ vevacanavasena. Nibbatti jātī ti idaṇ hi dvayaṇ uppādassa c'eva paṭisandhiyā ca vevacanaṇ; gati upapattī ti idaṇ dvayaṇ pavattassa; jarâdayo nimittassā ti. Ten'āha:

"Uppādañ ca pavattañ ca nimittaṇ dukkhan ti passati,
āyūhanaṇ paṭisandhi ñāṇaṇ ādīnave idan" ti ca,
"Ādīnave ñāṇaṇ pañca ṭhānesu jāyatī" ti [XXI. 37] ca.

40. *Anuppādo kheman ti santipade ñāṇan* ti ādi pana ādīnavañāṇassa[4] paṭipakkhañāṇadassanatthaṇ vuttaṇ. Bhayatupaṭṭhānena vā ādīnavaṇ disvā ubbiggahadayānaṇ, abhayam pi atthi khemaṇ nirādīnavan ti assāsajananattham pi etaṇ vuttaṇ. Yasmā vā[5] pan'assa uppādâdayo bhayato supaṭṭhitā[6] honti, tassa tappaṭipakkhaninnaṇ cittaṇ hoti, tasmā bhayatupaṭṭhānavasena siddhassa ādīnavañāṇassa ānisaṇsadassanattham p'etaṇ vuttan ti veditabbaṇ.

41. Ettha ca yaṇ bhayaṇ taṇ yasmā niyamato dukkhaṇ, yañ ca dukkhaṇ, taṇ vaṭṭâmisa-lokâmisa-kilesâmisehi avippamuttattā sâmisam eva, yañ ca sâmisaṇ, taṇ saṅkhāramattam eva, tasmā, *uppādo dukkhan ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇan* ti ādi vuttaṇ. Evaṇ

[1] Ps. *text* Idaṇ ādīnave.
[2] C *omit*.
[3] B jarāmaraṇâdayo.
[4] C ādīnave ñāṇassa.
[5] C ca.
[6] B suppatiṭṭhitā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

sante pi, bhayâkārena dukkhâkārena sâmisâkārenā ti evaṃ ākāra-nānattato pavattivasen'ettha nānattaṃ veditabbaṃ.

42. *Dasa ñāṇe pajānātī* ti, ādīnavañāṇaṃ pajānanto, uppādâdivatthukāni pañca, anuppādâdivatthukāni pañcā ti dasa ñāṇāni pajānāti paṭivijjhati sacchikaroti. *Dvinnaṃ ñāṇānaṃ kusalatā* ti, ādīnavañāṇassa c'eva santipadañāṇassa cā ti imesaṃ dvinnaṃ kusalatāya. *Nānādiṭṭhisu na kampatī* ti paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānâdivasena[1] pavattāsu diṭṭhisu na vedhati. Sesam ettha uttānam evā ti.

Ādīnavânupassanāñāṇaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

43. So evaṃ sabbasaṅkhāre ādīnavato passanto sabbabhava-yoni-gati-viññāṇaṭṭhiti-sattâvāsagate sabhedake saṅkhāragate nibbindati ukkaṇṭhati nâbhiramati. Seyyathā pi nāma Cittakūṭapabbatapādâbhirato suvaṇṇarājahaṃso asucimhi caṇḍālagāmadvāra-āvāṭe nâbhiramati, sattasu mahāsaresu[2] yeva abhiramati; evam eva ayam pi yogirājahaṃso supariditṭhâdīnave sabhedake saṅkhāragate nâbhiramati, bhāvanârāmatāya pana bhāvanāratiyā samannāgatattā sattasu anupassanāsu yeva ramati. Yathā ca suvaṇṇapañjare[3] pakkhitto sīho migarājā nâbhiramati, tiyojanasahassavitthate pana Himavante yeva ramati, evam ayaṃ yogisīho tividhe sugatibhave pi nâbhiramati, tīsu pana anupassanāsu yeva ramati. Yathā ca sabbaseto sattappatiṭṭho iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo chaddanto nāgarājā nagaramajjhe nâbhiramati, Himavati Chaddantadahagahane[4] yeva[4] abhiramati, evam ayaṃ yogivaravāraṇo sabbasmim pi saṅkhāragate nâbhiramati, anuppādo kheman ti ādinā nayena diṭṭhe santipade yeva abhiramati, tanninna-tappoṇa-tappabbhāramānaso hotī ti.

Nibbidânupassanāñāṇaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

44. Taṃ pan'etaṃ purimena ñāṇadvayena atthato ekaṃ. Ten'āhu Porāṇā: "Bhayatupaṭṭhānaṃ ekam eva tīṇi nāmāni labhati: sabba-saṅkhāre bhayato addasā ti bhayatupaṭṭhānaṃ nāma jātaṃ; tesu yeva saṅkhāresu ādīnavaṃ uppādesī ti ādīnavânupassanā nāma jātaṃ; tesu yeva saṅkhāresu nibbindamānaṃ uppannan ti nibbidânupassanā nāma jātan" ti [ ]. Pāḷiyam pi vuttaṃ: "Yā ca bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā, yañ ca ādīnave ñāṇaṃ, yā ca nibbidā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan" ti [Ps. ii. 63.]

45. Iminā pana nibbidāñāṇena imassa kulaputtassa nibbindantassa ukkaṇṭhantassa anabhiramantassa sabbabhava-yoni-gati-viññāṇaṭ-

[1] *See* D. i. 36. [2] *See* A. iv. 101. [3] C *add* pi. [4] C °dahe va.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ṭhiti-sattâvāsagatesu sabhedakesu saṅkhāresu ekasaṅkhāre pi cittaṃ na sajjati, na laggati, na bajjhati, sabbasmā saṅkhāragatā muñcitukāmaṃ nissaritukāmaṃ hoti.

46. Yathā kiṃ? Yathā nāma jālabbhantaragato maccho, sappamukhagato maṇḍūko, pañjarapakkhitto vanakukkuṭo, daḷhapāsavasagato[1] migo, ahituṇḍikahatthagato sappo, mahāpaṅkapakkhanto[2] kuñjaro, supaṇṇamukhagato nāgarājā, Rāhumukhapaviṭṭho cando, sapattaparivārito puriso ti evamādayo tato tato muñcitukāmā nissaritukāmā va[3] honti, evaṃ tassa yogino cittaṃ sabbasmā[4] saṅkhāragatā muñcitukāmaṃ nissaritukāmaṃ hoti. Ath'assa evaṃ sabbasaṅkhāresu vigatâlayassa sabbasmā saṅkhāragatā muñcitukāmassa uppajjati *muñcitukamyatāñāṇan* ti.

Muñcitukamyatāñāṇaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

47. So evaṃ sabbabhava-yoni-gati-ṭhiti-nivāsagatehi sabhedakehi saṅkhārehi muñcitukāmo sabbasmā saṅkhāragatā muñcituṃ puna te yeva saṅkhāre paṭisaṅkhânupassanāñāṇena tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā pariggaṇhāti.

48. So sabbasaṅkhāre anaccantikato,[5] tāvakālikato, uppādavayaparicchinnato, palokato, calato, pabhaṅguto, addhuvato, vipariṇāmadhammato, asārakato, vibhavato, saṅkhatato, maraṇadhammato ti ādīhi kāraṇehi aniccā ti passati; abhiṇhapaṭipīḷanato, dukkhamato, dukkhavatthuto, rogato, gaṇḍato, sallato, aghato, ābādhato, ītito, upaddavato, bhayato, upasaggato, atāṇato,[6] aleṇato, asaraṇato, ādīnavato, aghamūlato, vadhakato, sâsavato, mārâmisato, jātidhammato, jarādhammato, byādhidhammato, sokadhammato, paridevadhammato, upāyāsadhammato, saṅkilesikadhammato ti ādīhi kāraṇehi dukkhā ti passati; ajaññato, duggandhato, jegucchato, paṭikkūlato, amaṇḍanahatato,[7] virūpato, bībhacchato[8] ti ādīhi kāraṇehi dukkhalakkhaṇassa parivārabhūtato asubhato passati; parato, rittato, tucchato, suññato, assāmikato, anissarato, avasavattito ti ādīhi kāraṇehi anattato passati. Evaṃ hi passatā'nena tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā saṅkhārā pariggahitā nāma honti.

49. Kasmā panâyam ete evaṃ pariggaṇhātī ti? Muñcanassa upāyasampādanatthaṃ. Tatrâyaṃ upamā: Eko kira puriso, macche gahessāmī ti macchakhipaṃ[9] gahetvā udake osāpesi.[10] So khipamukhena[11]

[1] C daḷhapāsagato. [2] B °khando. [3] C *omit.* [4] C sabba-.
[5] *All read* aniccantikato; Ṭīkā anaccantikato; *and see note* 7, XX. 19.
[6] C attāṇato. [7] B2 amaṇḍanato. [8] B vigacchato.
[9] B °khippaṃ. [10] C oḍḍāpesi. [11] B khippa° (*so always*).

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

hatthaṃ otāretvā[1] anto-udake sappaṃ gīvāya gahetvā, maccho me gahito ti attamano ahosi. So, mahā vata mayā maccho laddho ti, ukkhipitvā passanto, sovatthikattayadassanena sappo ti sañjānitvā bhīto ādīnavaṃ disvā gahaṇe nibbindo[2] muñcitukāmo hutvā muñcanassa upāyaṃ karonto agganañguṭṭhato paṭṭhāya hatthaṃ nibbeṭhetvā[3] bāhaṃ ukkhipitvā uparisīse dve tayo vāre āvijjhitvā sappaṃ dubbalaṃ katvā, gaccha duṭṭhasappā ti nissajjitvā vegena taḷākapāḷiṃ āruyha, mahantassa vata bho sappassa mukhato mutto'mhī ti āgatamaggaṃ olokayamāno aṭṭhāsi.

50. Tattha tassa purisassa, maccho ti sappaṃ gīvāya gahetvā tuṭṭhakālo viya imassâpi yogino ādito va attabhāvaṃ paṭilabhitvā tuṭṭhakālo. Tassa khipamukhato sīsaṃ nīharitvā sovatthikattayadassanaṃ viya imassa ghanavinibbhogaṃ katvā saṅkhāresu tilakkhaṇadassanaṃ. Tassa bhītakālo viya imassa bhayatupaṭṭhānañāṇaṃ; tato ādīnavadassanaṃ viya ādīnavânupassanāñāṇaṃ; gahaṇe nibbindanaṃ viya nibbidânupassanāñāṇaṃ; sappaṃ muñcitukāmatā viya muñcitukamyatāñāṇaṃ; muñcanassa upāyakaraṇaṃ viya paṭisaṅkhânupassanāñāṇena saṅkhāresu tilakkhaṇâropanaṃ. Yathā hi so puriso sappaṃ āvijjhitvā dubbalaṃ katvā nivattetvā ḍasituṃ asamatthabhāvaṃ pāpetvā sumuttaṃ muñcati, evam ayaṃ yogâvacaro tilakkhaṇâropanena saṅkhāre āvijjhitvā dubbale katvā puna nicca-sukha-subha-attâkārena upaṭṭhātuṃ asamatthataṃ pāpetvā sumuttaṃ muñcati. Tena vuttaṃ: muñcanassa upāyasampādanatthaṃ evaṃ pariganhātī ti.

51. Ettāvatā'ssa uppannaṃ hoti *paṭisaṅkhāñāṇaṃ*, yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: "Aniccato manasikaroto kiṃ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati? Dukkhato...Anattato manasikaroto kiṃ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati? Aniccato manasikaroto nimittaṃ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. Dukkhato manasikaroto pavattaṃ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. Anattato manasikaroto nimittañ ca pavattañ ca paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjatī" ti [Ps. ii. 63–64].

52. Ettha ca[4] *nimittaṃ paṭisaṅkhā* ti, saṅkhāranimittaṃ addhuvaṃ tāvakālikan ti aniccalakkhaṇavasena jānitvā. Kāmañ ca pana[4] paṭhamaṃ jānitvā pacchā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, vohāravasena pana, "Manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇan" ti [S. ii. 72 *etc.*] ādīni viya evaṃ vuccati. Ekattanayena vā purimañ ca pacchimañ ca ekaṃ katvā evaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ. Iminā nayena itarasmim pi padadvaye attho veditabbo ti.

Paṭisaṅkhânupassanāñāṇaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

[1] B2, C1 osāretvā. [2] C nibbinno. [3] B nibbedhento. [4] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

53. So evaṃ paṭisaṅkhânupassanāñāṇena, sabbe saṅkhārā suññā ti pariggahetvā puna, "Suññam idaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā" ti [M. ii. 263][1] dvikoṭikaṃ suññataṃ pariganhāti. So evaṃ n'eva attānaṃ na paraṃ kiñci[2] attano parikkhārabhāve ṭhitaṃ disvā, puna,[3] "Nâhaṃ kvacani kassaci kiñcanat'asmiṃ, na ca mama kvacani kismiñci kiñcanat' atthī" ti [M. ii. 263–64] yā ettha catukoṭikā suññatā kathitā, taṃ pariganhāti.

54. Kathaṃ? Ayaṃ hi, *nâhaṃ kvacanī* ti kvaci attānaṃ na passati. *Kassaci kiñcanat'asmin* ti attano attānaṃ kassaci parassa kiñcanabhāve upanetabbaṃ na passati; bhātiṭṭhāne bhātaraṃ, sahāyaṭṭhāne sahāyaṃ, parikkhāraṭṭhāne vā[4] parikkhāraṃ maññitvā upanetabbaṃ na passatī ti attho. *Na ca mama kvacanī* ti ettha, mama-saddaṃ tāva ṭhapetvā, na ca kvacani parassa ca attānaṃ kvaci[5] passatī ti ayam attho. Idāni mama-saddaṃ āharitvā, *mama kismiñci kiñcanat'atthī* ti, so parassa attā mama kasmiñci kiñcanabhāve atthī ti na passatī ti; attano bhātiṭṭhāne bhātaraṃ, sahāyaṭṭhāne sahāyaṃ, parikkhāraṭṭhāne vā parikkhāran ti kasmiñci ṭhāne parassa attānaṃ iminā kiñcanabhāvena upanetabbaṃ na passatī ti attho. Evam ayaṃ, yasmā n'eva katthaci attānaṃ passati, na taṃ parassa kiñcanabhāve upanetabbaṃ passati, na parassa attānaṃ attano kiñcanabhāve upanetabbaṃ passati, tasmā 'nena catukoṭikā suññatā pariggahitā hotī ti.

55. Evaṃ catukoṭikaṃ suññataṃ pariggahetvā puna chah'ākārehi suññataṃ pariganhāti. Kathaṃ? "Cakkhu suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā....Mano suñño...Rūpā suññā...Dhammā suññā...Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ...Manoviññāṇaṃ...cakkhusamphasso" ti [Nd2. 187][6] evaṃ yāva jarāmaraṇā nayo netabbo.

56. Evaṃ chah'ākārehi suññataṃ pariggahetvā, puna aṭṭhah'ākārehi pariganhāti. Seyyathidaṃ: "Rūpaṃ asāraṃ nissāraṃ sārâpagataṃ niccasārasārena vā dhuvasārasārena vā sukhasārasārena vā attasārasārena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā; vedanā...saññā...saṅkhārā...viññāṇaṃ...cakkhuṃ...jarāmaraṇaṃ asāraṃ nissāraṃ, sārâpagataṃ, niccasārasārena vā, dhuvasārasārena vā, sukhasārasārena vā, attasārasārena vā, niccena vā, dhuvena vā, sassatena vā, avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Yathā naḷo asāro nissāro sārâpagato, yathā eraṇḍo, yathā udumbaro, yathā seta-

[1] *Quoted in* Ps. ii. 36. [2] C kañci. [3] C *omit*.
[4] B, C1 *omit*. [5] B2 *adds* na. [6] P. T. S. 279; *quoted from* S.iv. 54.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

vaccho, yathā pāḷibhaddako, yathā pheṇapiṇḍo, yathā udakabubbuḷaṃ, yathā marīci, yathā kadalikkhandho, yathā māyā asārā nissārā sārâpagatā; evam eva rūpaṃ...pe...jarāmaraṇaṃ asāraṃ nissāraṃ sārâpagataṃ niccasārasārena vā...pe...aviparināmadhammena vā" ti [Nd2. 184–85].[1]

57. So evaṃ aṭṭhah'ākārehi suññataṃ pariggahetvā puna dasah' ākārehi pariganhāti. "Rūpaṃ rittato passati, tucchato, suññato, anattato, anissariyato, akāmakāriyato, alabbhanīyato, avasavattakato, parato, vivittato passati; vedanaṃ...pe...viññāṇaṃ rittato...pe... vivittato passatī" ti [Nd2. 279][2].

58. Evaṃ dasah'ākārehi suññataṃ pariggahetvā puna dvādasah' ākārehi pariganhāti. Seyyathidaṃ: "Rūpaṃ na satto, na jīvo, na naro, na mānavo, na itthi, na puriso, na attā, na attaniyaṃ, nâhaṃ, na mama, na aññassa, na kassaci; vedanā...pe...viññāṇaṃ...na kassacī" ti [Nd2. 186][3].

59. Evaṃ dvādasah'ākārehi suññataṃ pariggahetvā puna tīraṇapariññāvasena dvācattālīsāya ākārehi suññataṃ pariganhāti; rūpaṃ aniccato, dukkhato, rogato, gaṇḍato, sallato, aghato, ābādhato, parato, palokato, ītito, upaddavato, bhayato, upasaggato, calato, pabhaṅguto, addhuvato, atāṇato,[4] aleṇato, asaraṇato, asaraṇībhūtato, rittato, tucchato, suññato, anattato, anassādato,[5] ādīnavato, viparināmadhammato, asārakato, aghamūlato, vadhakato, vibhavato, sâsavato, saṅkhatato, mārâmisato, jātidhammato, jarādhammato, byādhidhammato, maraṇadhammato, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassa-upāyāsadhammato, samudayato, atthaṅgamato,[6] ādīnavato,[7] nissaraṇato passati;[8] vedanaṃ...pe...viññāṇaṃ aniccato...pe...nissaraṇato passati.

60. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ[9]: "Rūpaṃ aniccato...pe...nissaraṇato passanto suññato lokaṃ avekkhati. Vedanaṃ...pe...viññāṇaṃ aniccato...pe...nissaraṇato passanto suññato lokaṃ avekkhati" [ ].

[1] P. T. S. 278–79; *many sentences are omitted in the* P. T. S. *edition.*

[2] *This reference is to the* P. T. S. *edition; the Siamese edition differs very much.*

[3] P. T. S. 280.

[4] C attāṇato.

[5] C °sādanato; Ṭīkā: Anassādato ti idaṃ pāḷiyaṃ n'atthi; sati ca tecattālīsa ākārā siyuṃ.

[6] B2, *adds* anassādato.

[7] C *omit; but* Ṭīkā: Yaṃ pana ādīnavato dassanaṃ pubbe vatvā pi punavacanaṃ, assādapaṭikkhepato dassanaṃ sandhāya vuttan it veditabbaṃ.

[8] *Cf.* Ps. ii. 238.

[9] Ṭīkā: Vuttam pi ca Niddese; *but this passage is not found in* Nd2.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

"Suññato lokaṃ avekkhassu, Mogharāja, sadā sato,
attânudiṭṭhiṃ ūhacca evaṃ maccutaro siyā,
evaṃ lokaṃ avekkhantaṃ maccurājā na passatī" ti [Nd2. 190].[1]

61. Evaṃ suññato disvā tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā saṅkhāre pariggaṇhanto bhayañ ca nandiñ ca vippahāya saṅkhāresu udāsīno hoti, majjhatto, ahan ti vā maman ti vā na gaṇhāti. Vissaṭṭhabhariyo viya puriso.

62. Yathā nāma purisassa bhariyā bhaveyya iṭṭhā kantā manāpā. So tayā vinā muhuttam pi adhivāsetuṃ na sakkuṇeyya, ativiya naṃ mamāyeyya. So taṃ itthiṃ aññena purisena saddhiṃ ṭhitaṃ vā nisinnaṃ vā kathentiṃ vā hasantiṃ vā disvā kupito assa, anattamano, adhimattaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeyya. So aparena samayena tassā itthiyā dosaṃ disvā muñcitukāmo hutvā taṃ vissajjeyya, na naṃ mamā[2] ti gaṇheyya; tato paṭṭhāya taṃ yena kenaci saddhiṃ yaṃ kiñci kurumānaṃ disvā pi n'eva kuppeyya na domanassaṃ āpajjeyya, aññadatthu udāsīno[3] bhaveyya majjhatto. Evam evâyaṃ sabbasaṅkhārehi muñcitukāmo hutvā paṭisaṅkhânupassanāya saṅkhāre parigganhanto, ahaṃ mamā ti gahetabbaṃ adisvā bhayañ ca nandiñ ca vippahāya, sabbasaṅkhāresu udāsīno hoti majjhatto.

63. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato tīsu bhavesu, catūsu yonisu, pañcasu gatisu, sattasu viññāṇaṭṭhitisu, navasu sattâvāsesu cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati paṭivaṭṭati na sampasāriyati; upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi nāma padumapalāse īsakapoṇe udakaphusitāni paṭilīyanti paṭikuṭanti paṭivaṭṭanti na sampasāriyanti; evam eva...pe...Seyyathā pi nāma kukkuṭapattaṃ vā nhārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati paṭivaṭṭati na sampasāriyati; evam eva tassa tīsu bhavesu cittaṃ...pe... upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Iccassa *saṅkhārupekkhāñāṇaṃ* nāma uppannaṃ hoti.

64. Taṃ pan'etaṃ sace santipadaṃ nibbānaṃ santato passati, sabbaṃ saṅkhārappavattaṃ vissajjetvā nibbānam eva pakkhandati; no ce nibbānaṃ santato passati, punappunaṃ saṅkhārârammaṇam eva hutvā pavattati. Sāmuddikānaṃ kāko[4] viya.

65. Sāmuddikā kira vāṇijakā nāvaṃ ārohantā disākākaṃ nāma gaṇhanti. Te yadā nāvā vātakkhittā videsaṃ pakkhandati, tīraṃ na paññāyati, tadā disākākaṃ vissajjenti. So kūpakayaṭṭhito ākāsaṃ

[1] *Quoted from* Sn. 1119. [2] maman ti. [3] C *add* va. [4] *Cf.* D. i. 222.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

lañghitvā sabbā disā ca vidisā ca anugantvā, sace tīraṇ passati tadabhimukho va gacchati; no ce passati, punappunaṇ āgantvā kūpakayaṭṭhiṇ yeva allīyati. Evam eva sace[1] saṅkhārupekkhāñāṇaṇ santipadaṇ nibbānaṇ santato passati, sabbaṇ saṅkhārapavattaṇ vissajjetvā nibbānam eva pakkhandati; no ce passati punappunaṇ saṅkhārârammaṇam eva hutvā pavattati.

66. Tayidaṇ suppagge piṭṭhaṇ vaṭṭayamānaṇ viya, nibbaṭṭitakappāsaṇ vihatamānaṇ[2] viya, nānappakārato saṅkhāre pariggahetvā bhayañ ca nandiñ ca pahāya saṅkhāravicinane[3] majjhattaṇ hutvā tividhânupassanāvasena tiṭṭhati. Evaṇ tiṭṭhamānaṇ tividhavimokkhamukhabhāvaṇ āpajjitvā satta-ariyapuggalavibhāgāya paccayo hoti. Tatr'idaṇ tividhânupassanāvasena pavattanato tiṇṇaṇ indriyānaṇ adhipateyyavasena tividhavimokkhamukhabhāvaṇ āpajjati nāma.

67. Tisso hi anupassanā tīṇi vimokkhamukhānī ti vuccanti. Yath' āha: "Tīṇi kho pan'imāni[4] vimokkhamukhāni lokaniyyānāya saṇvattanti; sabbasaṅkhāre paricchedaparivaṭumato samanupassanatāya animittāya ca dhātuyā citasampakkhandanatāya, sabbasaṅkhāresu manosamuttejanatāya appaṇihitāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya, sabbadhamme parato samanupassanatāya suññatāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya. Imāni tīṇi vimokkhamukhāni lokaniyyānāya saṇvattantī" ti [Ps. ii. 48].

68. Tattha *paricchedaparivaṭumato* ti udayabbayavasena paricchedato c'eva parivaṭumato ca. Aniccânupassanaṇ hi, udayato pubbe saṅkhārā n'atthī ti paricchinditvā tesaṇ gatiṇ samannesamānaṇ, vayato paraṇ na gacchanti, etth'eva antaradhāyantī ti parivaṭumato samanupassati. *Manosamuttejanatāyā* ti cittasaṇvejanatāya. Dukkhânupassanena hi saṅkhāresu cittaṇ saṇvijjati. *Parato samanupassanatāyā* ti, nâhaṇ, na mamā ti evaṇ anattato samanupassanatāya.

69. Iti imāni tīṇi padāni aniccânupassanādīnaṇ vasena vuttānī ti veditabbāni. Ten'eva tadanantare pañhāvissajjane vuttaṇ: "Aniccato manasikaroto khayato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti. Dukkhato manasikaroto bhayato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti. Anattato manasikaroto suññato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahantī" ti [Ps. ii. 48].

70. Katame pana te vimokkhā yesaṇ imāni anupassanāni mukhānī ti? Animitto, appaṇihito, suññato ti ete tayo. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ: "Anic-

[1] C *add* imaṇ.
[2] B1 vihaṭa°; C2 vihanamānaṇ.
[3] C *add* pi.
[4] C pana, *and omit* imāni.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

cato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo animittavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati. Dukkhato manasikaronto passaddhibahulo appaṇihitavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati. Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo suññatavimokkhaṃ[1] paṭilabhatī" ti [Ps. ii. 58].

71. Ettha ca, *animittavimokkho* ti animittâkārena nibbānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā pavatto ariyamaggo. So hi animittāya dhātuyā uppannattā animitto, kilesehi ca vimuttattā vimokkho. Eten'eva nayena appaṇihitâkārena nibbānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā pavatto *appaṇihito*, suññatâkārena nibbānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā pavatto *suññato* ti veditabbo.

72. Yaṃ pana Abhidhamme, "Yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayagāmiṃ diṭṭhigatānaṃ pahānāya paṭhamāya bhūmiyā pattiyā, vivicc'eva kāmehi paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati appaṇihitaṃ...pe...suññatan" ti [Dhs. 71 *and* 70] evaṃ vimokkhadvayam eva vuttaṃ, taṃ nippariyāyato vipassanâgamanaṃ sandhāya.

73. Vipassanāñāṇaṃ hi,[2] kiñcâpi Paṭisambhidāmagge, "Aniccânupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato abhinivesaṃ muñcatī ti suññato vimokkho; dukkhânupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato abhinivesaṃ...anattânupassanāñāṇaṃ attato abhinivesaṃ muñcatī ti suññato vimokkho" ti [Ps. ii. 67] evaṃ abhinivesamuñcanavasena suññato vimokkho ti ca, "Aniccânupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittaṃ muñcatī ti animitto vimokkho; dukkhânupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato nimittaṃ...anattânupassanāñāṇaṃ attato nimittaṃ muñcatī ti animitto vimokkho" ti [Ps. ii. 68] evaṃ nimittamuñcanavasena animitto vimokkho ti ca, "Aniccânupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiṃ muñcatī ti appaṇihito vimokkho, dukkhânupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato paṇidhiṃ...anattânupassanāñāṇaṃ attato paṇidhiṃ muñcatī ti appaṇihito vimokkho" ti [Ps. ii. 68] evaṃ paṇidhimuñcanavasena appaṇihito vimokkho ti ca vuttaṃ, tathā pi taṃ saṅkhāranimittassa avijahanato na nippariyāyena animittaṃ; nippariyāyena pana suññataṅ c'eva appaṇihitaṅ ca. Tassa ca āgamanavasena ariyamaggakkhaṇe vimokkho uddhaṭo. Tasmā, appaṇihitaṃ suññatan ti vimokkhadvayam eva vuttan ti veditabbaṃ. Ayaṃ tāv' ettha vimokkhakathā.

74. Yaṃ pana vuttaṃ, satta-ariyapuggalavibhāgāya paccayo hotī ti [XXI. 66], tattha, saddhânusārī, saddhāvimutto, kāyasakkhī, ubhatobhāgavimutto, dhammânusārī, diṭṭhippatto, paññāvimutto ti[3] ime tāva

[1] C suññatā°. [2] C *omit*. [3] *Cf.* M. i. 477 f.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

satta ariyapuggalā. Tesaṇ vibhāgāya idaṇ saṅkhārupekkhāñāṇaṇ paccayo hoti.

75. Yo hi aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo saddhindriyaṇ paṭilabhati, so sotâpattimaggakkhaṇe *saddhânusārī* hoti; sesesu sattasu ṭhānesu *saddhāvimutto*. Yo pana dukkhato manasikaronto passaddhibahulo samādhindriyaṇ paṭilabhati, so sabbattha *kāyasakkhī* nāma hoti. Arūpajjhānaṇ pana patvā aggaphalappatto *ubhatobhāgavimutto* nāma hoti. Yo pana anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo paññindriyaṇ paṭilabhati, so sotâpattimaggakkhaṇe *dhammânusārī* hoti; chasu ṭhānesu *diṭṭhippatto*; aggaphale *paññāvimutto* ti.

76. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ: "Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṇ adhimattaṇ hoti; saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sotâpattimaggaṇ paṭilabhati; tena vuccati saddhânusārī" ti [Ps. ii. 53]. Tathā, "Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṇ adhimattaṇ hoti; saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sotâpattiphalaṇ sacchikataṇ hoti; tena vuccati saddhāvimutto" ti [Ps. ii. 53] ādi.

77. Aparam pi vuttaṇ: "Saddahanto vimutto ti saddhāvimutto. Phuṭṭhantaṇ sacchikato ti kāyasakkhī. Diṭṭhantaṇ patto ti diṭṭhippatto. Saddahanto vimuccatī ti saddhāvimutto. Jhānaphassaṇ paṭhamaṇ phusati pacchā nirodhaṇ nibbānaṇ sacchikarotī ti kāyasakkhī. Dukkhā saṅkhārā sukho nirodho ti ñātaṇ[1] hoti, diṭṭhaṇ viditaṇ, sacchikataṇ, phusitaṇ[2] paññāyā ti diṭṭhippatto" ti [Ps. ii. 52].

78. Itaresu pana catūsu saddhaṇ anusarati, saddhāya vā anusarati gacchatī ti *saddhânusārī*; tathā paññāsaṅkhātaṇ dhammaṇ anusarati, dhammena vā anusaratī ti *dhammânusārī*; arūpajjhānena c'eva ariyamaggena cā ti ubhato bhāgena vimutto ti *ubhatobhāgavimutto*; pajānanto vimutto ti *paññāvimutto* ti[3] evaṇ vacanattho veditabbo ti.[4] Saṅkhārupekkhāñāṇaṇ.[4]

79. Taṇ pan'etaṇ purimena ñāṇadvayena atthato ekaṇ. Ten'āhu Porāṇā: "Idaṇ saṅkhārupekkhāñāṇaṇ ekam eva tīṇi nāmāni labhati: heṭṭhā muñcitukamyatāñāṇaṇ nāma jātaṇ; majjhe paṭisaṅkhânupassanāñāṇaṇ nāma; ante ca[4] sikhāppattaṇ saṅkhārupekkhāñāṇaṇ nāma" [ ].

80. Pāḷiyam pi vuttaṇ: "Kathaṇ muñcitukamyatā-paṭisaṅkhāsantiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṇ? Uppādaṇ muñcitukamyatā-paṭisaṅkhāsantiṭṭhanā-paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṇ...

[1] B ñāṇaṇ.
[2] C phassitaṇ.
[3] C *add* ca.
[4] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

pavattaṃ...nimittaṃ...pe...upāyāsaṃ muñcitukamyatāpaṭisaṅkhā-santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ. Uppādo dukkhan ti...pe...bhayan ti...sâmisan ti...pe...uppādo saṅkhārā ti...pe...upāyāso saṅkhārā ti muñcitukamyatā-paṭisaṅkhāsantiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇan" ti [Ps. i. 60–61].

81. Tattha muñcitukamyatā ca sā paṭisaṅkhā ca santiṭṭhanā cā ti *muñcitukamyatā-paṭisaṅkhāsantiṭṭhanā*. Iti pubbabhāge nibbidāñāṇena nibbindantassa[1] uppādâdīni pariccajitukāmatā muñcitukāmatā; muñcanassa upāyakaraṇatthaṃ majjhe paṭisaṅkhānaṃ paṭisaṅkhā; muñcitvā avasāne ajjhupekkhanaṃ santiṭṭhanā; yaṃ sandhāya, "Uppādo saṅkhārā, te saṅkhāre ajjhupekkhatī ti saṅkhārupekkhā" ti [Ps. i. 61] ādi vuttaṃ. Evaṃ ekam ev'idaṃ ñāṇaṃ.

82. Api ca imāya pi pāḷiyā idaṃ ekam evā ti veditabbaṃ. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Yā ca muñcitukamyatā yā ca paṭisaṅkhânupassanā yā ca saṅkhārupekkhā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan" ti [Ps. ii. 64].

83. Evaṃ adhigatasaṅkhārupekkhassa pana imassa kulaputtassa vipassanā[2] sikhāppattā vuṭṭhānagāminī hoti. Sikhāppattā vipassanā ti vā, vuṭṭhānagāminī ti vā saṅkhārupekkhâdino ñāṇattayass'eva etaṃ nāmaṃ. Sā hi sikhaṃ uttamabhāvaṃ pattattā *sikhāppattā*; vuṭṭhānaṃ gacchatī ti *vuṭṭhānagāminī*. Vuṭṭhānaṃ vuccati bahiddhā-nimitta-bhūtato[3] abhiniviṭṭhavatthuto c'eva ajjhattapavattato ca vuṭṭhahanato maggo; taṃ gacchatī ti vuṭṭhānagāminī; maggena saddhiṃ ghaṭiyatī ti attho.

84. Tatrâyaṃ abhinivesa-vuṭṭhānānaṃ āvibhāvatthāya mātikā: Ajjhattaṃ abhinivisitvā ajjhattā vuṭṭhāti; ajjhattaṃ abhinivisitvā bahiddhā vuṭṭhāti; bahiddhā abhinivisitvā bahiddhā vuṭṭhāti; bahiddhā abhinivisitvā ajjhattā vuṭṭhāti; rūpe abhinivisitvā rūpā vuṭṭhāti; rūpe abhinivisitvā arūpā vuṭṭhāti; arūpe abhinivisitvā arūpā vuṭṭhāti; arūpe abhinivisitvā rūpā vuṭṭhāti; ekappahārena pañcahi khandhehi vuṭṭhāti; aniccato abhinivisitvā aniccato vuṭṭhāti; aniccato abhinivisitvā dukkhato anattato vuṭṭhāti, dukkhato abhinivisitvā dukkhato...aniccato anattato vuṭṭhāti, anattato abhinivisitvā anattato...aniccato dukkhato vuṭṭhāti.

85. Kathaṃ? Idh'ekacco ādito va ajjhattasaṅkhāresu abhinivisati; abhinivisitvā te passati. Yasmā pana na suddha-ajjhattadassana-

[1] C nibbiṇṇassa. [2] C *add* pi. [3] C °bhūtā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

matten'eva maggavuṭṭhānaṇ hoti, bahiddhā pi daṭṭhabbam eva, tasmā parassa khandhe pi anupādiṇṇasaṅkhāre pi, aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti passati. So kālena ajjhattaṇ sammasati, kālena bahiddhā ti. Tass'evaṇ sammasato ajjhattaṇ sammasanakāle vipassanā maggena saddhiṇ ghaṭiyati. Ayaṇ ajjhattaṇ abhinivisitvā ajjhattā vuṭṭhāti nāma. Sace pan'assa bahiddhā sammasanakāle vipassanā maggena saddhiṇ ghaṭiyati, ayaṇ[1] ajjhattaṇ abhinivisitvā bahiddhā vuṭṭhāti nāma. Esa nayo bahiddhā abhinivisitvā bahiddhā ca ajjhattā ca vuṭṭhāne pi.

86. Aparo ādito va rūpe abhinivisati, abhinivisitvā bhūtarūpañ ca upādārūpañ ca rāsiṇ katvā passati. Yasmā pana na suddharūpadassanamatten'eva vuṭṭhānaṇ hoti, arūpam pi daṭṭhabbam eva, tasmā taṇ rūpaṇ ārammaṇaṇ katvā uppannaṇ vedanaṇ saññaṇ saṅkhāre viññāṇañ ca, idaṇ[1] arūpan ti arūpaṇ passati.[2] So kālena rūpaṇ sammasati, kālena arūpaṇ. Tass'evaṇ sammasato rūpasammasanakāle[3] vipassanā maggena saddhiṇ ghaṭiyati. Ayaṇ rūpe abhinivisitvā rūpā vuṭṭhāti nāma. Sace pan'assa arūpasammasanakāle vipassanā maggena saddhiṇ ghaṭiyati, ayaṇ[1] rūpe abhinivisitvā arūpā vuṭṭhāti nāma. Esa nayo arūpe abhinivisitvā arūpā ca[4] rūpā ca vuṭṭhāne pi.

87. "Yaṇ kiñci samudayadhammaṇ, sabbaṇ taṇ nirodhadhamman" ti [M. i. 380][5] evaṇ abhinivisitvā evam eva vuṭṭhānakāle pana ekappahārena pañcahi khandhehi vuṭṭhāti nāma.

88. Eko ādito va aniccato saṅkhāre sammasati. Yasmā pana na aniccato sammasanamatten'eva vuṭṭhānaṇ hoti, dukkhato pi anattato pi sammasitabbam eva, tasmā dukkhato pi anattato pi sammasati. Tass'evaṇ paṭipannassa aniccato sammasanakāle vuṭṭhānaṇ hoti. Ayaṇ aniccato abhinivisitvā aniccato vuṭṭhāti nāma. Sace pan'assa dukkhato anattato sammasanakāle vuṭṭhānaṇ hoti, ayaṇ aniccato abhinivisitvā dukkhato anattato vuṭṭhāti nāma. Esa nayo dukkhato anattato abhinivisitvā sesavuṭṭhānesu pi.

89. Ettha ca yo pi aniccato abhiniviṭṭho, yo pi dukkhato, yo pi anattato, vuṭṭhānakāle ca[4] aniccato vuṭṭhānaṇ hoti, tayo pi janā adhimokkhabahulā honti, saddhindriyaṇ paṭilabhanti, animittavimokkhena vimuccanti, paṭhamamaggakkhaṇe saddhânusārino honti, sattasu ṭhānesu saddhāvimuttā. Sace pana dukkhato vuṭṭhānaṇ hoti, tayo pi janā passaddhibahulā honti, samādhindriyaṇ paṭilabhanti, appaṇi-

[1] C *omit.* [2] C sammasati. [3] C *add* pi.
[4] B *omit.* [5] *Also* Vin. i. 11 *etc.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

hitavimokkhena vimuccanti, sabbattha kāyasakkhino honti. Yassa pan'ettha arūpajjhānaṇ pādakaṇ, so aggaphale ubhatobhāgavimutto hoti. Atha nesaṇ anattato vuṭṭhānaṇ hoti, tayo pi janā vedabahulā honti, paññindriyaṇ paṭilabhanti, suññatavimokkhena[1] vimuccanti, paṭhamamaggakkhaṇe dhammânusārino honti, chasu ṭhānesu diṭṭhippattā, aggaphale paññāvimuttā ti.

90. Idāni saddhiṇ purima-pacchimañāṇehi imissā vuṭṭhānagāminiyā vipassanāya āvibhāvatthaṇ dvādasa upamā veditabbā. Tāsaṇ idaṇ uddānaṇ[2]:

> Vaggulī kaṇhasappo ca ghara-goṇo[3] yakkhi dārako,
> khudaṇ[4] pipāsaṇ sītuṇhaṇ andhakāraṇ visena cā ti.

Imā ca[5] upamā bhayatupaṭṭhānato pabhuti yattha katthaci ñāṇe ṭhatvā āharituṇ vaṭṭeyyuṇ; imasmiṇ pana ṭhāne āhariyamānāsu bhayatupaṭṭhānato yāva phalañāṇā sabbaṇ pākaṭaṇ hoti; tasmā idh' eva āharitabbā ti vuttā.

91. *Vaggulī* ti, ekā kira vaggulī, ettha pupphaṇ vā phalaṇ vā labhissāmī ti pañcasākhe madhukarukkhe nilīyitvā ekaṇ sākhaṇ parāmasitvā na tattha kiñci pupphaṇ vā phalaṇ vā gayhûpagaṇ addasa. Yathā ca ekaṇ evaṇ dutiyaṇ, tatiyaṇ, catutthaṇ, pañcamam pi sākhaṇ parāmasitvā nâddasa. Sā, aphalo vatâyaṇ rukkho, n'atth'ettha kiñci gayhûpagan ti tasmiṇ rukkhe ālayaṇ vissajjetvā ujukāya sākhāya āruyha viṭapantarena sīsaṇ nīharitvā uddhaṇ ulloketvā[6] ākāse uppatitvā aññasmiṇ phalarukkhe nilīyi.[7]

92. Tattha vaggulī viya yogâvacaro daṭṭhabbo; pañcasākho madhukarukkho viya pañcupādānakkhandhā; tattha vagguliyā nilīyanaṇ viya yogino khandhapañcake abhiniveso; tassā ekekaṇ sākhaṇ parāmasitvā kiñci gayhûpagaṇ adisvā avasesasākhāparāmasanaṇ viya yogino rūpakkhandhaṇ sammasitvā tattha kiñci gayhûpagaṇ adisvā avasesakkhandhasammasanaṇ; tassā aphalo vatâyaṇ rukkho ti rukkhe ālayavissajjanaṇ viya yogino pañcasu pi khandhesu aniccalakkhaṇâdidassanavasena nibbindantassa[8] muñcitukamyatâdiñāṇattayaṇ; tassā ujukāya sākhāya upari ārohanaṇ viya yogino anulomaṇ; sīsaṇ nīharitvā uddhaṇ ullokanaṇ viya gotrabhūñāṇaṇ; ākāse uppatanaṇ viya maggañāṇaṇ; aññasmiṇ phalarukkhe nilīyanaṇ viya phalañāṇaṇ.

[1] B suññatā°.
[2] B udānaṇ.
[3] B2 gharaṇ go.
[4] B khuddaṇ.
[5] B1 *omits*.
[6] C oloketvā.
[7] B1 niliyati.
[8] C nibbiṇṇassa.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

93. *Kaṇhasappûpamā* paṭisaṅkhāñāṇe vuttā va [XXI. 49–50]. Upamāsaṇsandane pan'ettha, sappavissajjanaṇ viya gotrabhūñāṇaṇ, muñcitvā āgatamaggaṇ olokentassa ṭhānaṇ viya maggañāṇaṇ, gantvā abhayaṭṭhāne ṭhānaṇ viya phalañāṇan ti ayaṇ viseso.

94. *Gharan* ti, gharasāmike kira sāyaṇ bhuñjitvā sayanaṇ āruyha niddaṇ okkante gharaṇ āditta ṇ. So pabujjhitvā aggiṇ disvā bhīto, sādhu vat'assa sace aḍayhamāno nikkhameyyan ti olokayamāno maggaṇ disvā nikkhamitvā vegena khemaṭṭhānaṇ gantvā ṭhito.

95. Tattha gharassāmikassa[1] bhuñjitvā sayanaṇ āruyha niddokkamanaṇ viya bālaputhujjanassa khandhapañcake, ahaṇ mamā[2] ti gahaṇaṇ; pabujjhitvā aggiṇ disvā bhītakālo viya sammāpaṭipadaṇ paṭipajjitvā tilakkhaṇaṇ disvā bhayatupaṭṭhānañāṇaṇ;[3] nikkhamanamaggaṇ olokanaṇ viya muñcitukamyatāñāṇaṇ; maggadassanaṇ viya anulomaṇ; nikkhamanaṇ viya gotrabhūñāṇaṇ; vegena gamanaṇ viya maggañāṇaṇ; khemaṭṭhāne ṭhānaṇ viya phalañāṇaṇ.

96. *Goṇo* ti, ekassa kira kassakassa rattibhāge niddaṇ okkantassa vajaṇ bhinditvā goṇā palātā. So paccūsasamaye tattha gantvā olokento tesaṇ palātabhāvaṇ ñatvā anupadaṇ gantvā rañño goṇe addasa. Te, mayhaṇ goṇā ti sallakkhetvā āharanto pabhātakāle, na ime mayhaṇ goṇā, rañño[4] goṇā ti sañjānitvā, yāva maṇ coro ayan ti gahetvā rājapurisā na anayabyasanaṇ pāpenti, tāvad eva palāyissāmī ti bhīto goṇe pahāya vegena palāyitvā nibbhayaṭṭhāne aṭṭhāsi.

97. Tattha, mayhaṇ goṇā ti rājagoṇānaṇ gahaṇaṇ viya bālaputhujjanassa, ahaṇ mamā[2] ti khandhānaṇ gahaṇaṇ; pabhāte rājagoṇā ti sañjānananaṇ viya yogino tilakkhaṇavasena khandhānaṇ, aniccā dukkhā anattā ti sañjānananaṇ; bhītakālo viya bhayatupaṭṭhānañāṇaṇ; vissajjetvā gantukāmatā viya muñcitukamyatā; vissajjanaṇ viya gotrabhū; palāyanaṇ viya maggo; palāyitvā abhayadese ṭhānaṇ viya phalaṇ.

98. *Yakkhī* ti, eko kira puriso yakkhiniyā saddhiṇ saṇvāsaṇ kappesi. Sā rattibhāge, sutto ayan ti mantvā āmakasusānaṇ gantvā manussamaṇsaṇ khādati. So, kuhiṇ esā gacchatī ti anubandhitvā manussamaṇsaṇ khādamānaṇ disvā tassā amanussabhāvaṇ[5] ñatvā, yāva maṇ na khādati, tāva palāyissāmī ti bhīto vegena palāyitvā khemaṭṭhāne aṭṭhāsi.

99. Tattha yakkhiniyā saddhiṇ saṇvāso viya khandhānaṇ, ahaṇ mamā ti gahaṇaṇ; susāne manussamaṇsaṇ khādamānaṇ disvā, yak-

[1] C °sāmiko. [2] C maman. [3] C °ṭhāne ñāṇaṇ.
[4] B2, C rāja-. [5] B1 amanussī°; B2 amanussi°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

khinī ayan ti jānanaṃ viya khandhānaṃ tilakkhaṇaṃ disvā aniccâdibhāvajānanaṃ; bhītakālo viya bhayatupaṭṭhānaṃ; palāyitukāmatā viya muñcitukamyatā; susānavijahanaṃ viya gotrabhū; vegena palāyanaṃ viya maggo; abhayadese ṭhānaṃ viya phalaṃ.

100. *Dārako* ti, ekā kira puttagiddhinī itthi; sā uparipāsāde nisinnā va antaravīthiyaṃ dārakasaddaṃ sutvā, putto nu kho me kenaci viheṭhiyatī ti vegasā gantvā, attano putto ti saññāya paraputtaṃ aggahesi. Sā, paraputto ayan ti sañjānitvā ottappamānā ito c'ito ca oloketvā, mā h'evaṃ[1] maṃ koci dārakacorī ayan ti vadeyyā ti dārakaṃ tatth'eva oropetvā puna vegasā pāsādaṃ āruyha nisīdi.

101. Tattha attano puttasaññāya paraputtassa gahaṇaṃ viya, ahaṃ mamā[2] ti pañcakkhandhagahaṇaṃ; paraputto ayan ti sañjānanaṃ viya tilakkhaṇavasena, nâhaṃ na mamā[2] ti sañjānanaṃ; ottappanaṃ viya bhayatupaṭṭhānaṃ; ito c'ito ca olokanaṃ viya muñcitukamyatāñāṇaṃ; tatth'eva dārakassa oropanaṃ viya anulomaṃ; oropetvā antaravīthiyaṃ ṭhitakālo viya gotrabhū; pāsādârohanaṃ viya maggo; āruyha nisīdanaṃ viya phalaṃ.

102. *Khudaṃ*[3]*pipāsaṃ sītuṇhaṃ andhakāraṃ visena cā* ti imā pana cha upamā vuṭṭhānagāminiyā vipassanāya ṭhitassa lokuttaradhammâbhimukha-ninna-poṇa-pabbhārabhāva-dassanatthaṃ vuttā.

103. Yathā hi khudāya[4] abhibhūto sujighacchito[5] puriso sādurasaṃ bhojanaṃ pattheti, evam evâyaṃ saṃsāravaṭṭajighacchāya phuṭṭho yogâvacaro amatarasaṃ kāyagatāsatibhojanaṃ pattheti.

104. Yathā ca pipāsito puriso parisussamānakaṇṭhamukho anekaṅgasambhāraṃ pānakaṃ pattheti, evam evâyaṃ saṃsāravaṭṭapipāsāya[6] phuṭṭho[6] yogâvacaro ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikamaggapānakaṃ[7] pattheti.

105. Yathā pana sītasamphuṭṭho puriso uṇhaṃ pattheti, evam evâyaṃ saṃsāravaṭṭe taṇhāsinehasītena phuṭṭho yogâvacaro kilesasantāpakaṃ maggatejaṃ pattheti.

106. Yathā ca uṇhasamphuṭṭho puriso sītaṃ pattheti, evam evâyaṃ saṃsāravaṭṭe ekādasaggisantāpasantatto yogâvacaro ekādasaggivūpasamaṃ nibbānaṃ pattheti.

107. Yathā pana andhakārapareto puriso ālokaṃ pattheti, evam evâyaṃ avijjandhakārena onaddhapariyonaddho yogâvacaro ñāṇâlokaṃ maggabhāvanaṃ pattheti.

[1] B₂, C₂ eva. [2] C maman. [3] B Khuddaṃ. [4] B khuddāya.
[5] C *omit* su°. [6] C °pipāsāsamphuṭṭho. [7] C °pānaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

108. Yaṭhā ca visasamphuṭṭho puriso visaghātanaṃ[1] bhesajjaṃ pattheti, evam evâyaṃ kilesavisasamphuṭṭho yogâvacaro kilesavisanimmathanaṃ amatosadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pattheti.

109. Tena vuttaṃ: Tass'evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato tīsu bhavesu ...pe...navasu sattâvāsesu cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati paṭivaṭṭati na sampasāriyati; upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi nāma padumapalāse īsakapoṇe ti [XXI. 63] sabbaṃ pubbe vuttanayen'eva veditabbaṃ.

110. Ettāvatā ca pan'esa patilīnacaro nāma hoti; yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ:

"Patilīnacarassa bhikkhuno
bhajamānassa vivittamānasaṃ,[2]
sāmaggiyam āhu tassa taṃ
yo attānaṃ bhavane na dassaye" ti [Sn. 810].

111. Evam idaṃ saṅkhārupekkhāñāṇaṃ yogino patilīnacarabhāvaṃ niyametvā uttariṃ[3] ariyamaggassâpi bojjhaṅga-maggaṅga-jhānaṅga-paṭipadā-vimokkhavisesaṃ niyameti. Keci hi therā, bojjhaṅga-maggaṅga-jhānaṅgānaṃ visesaṃ pādakajjhānaṃ niyametī ti vadanti; keci, vipassanāya ārammaṇabhūtā khandhā niyamentī ti vadanti; keci, puggalajjhāsayo niyametī ti vadanti. Tesam pi vādesu ayaṃ pubbabhāgavuṭṭhānagāminī vipassanā niyameti yevā ti veditabbā.

112. Tatrâyaṃ anupubbakathā. Vipassanāniyamena hi sukkhavipassakassa uppannamaggo pi samāpattilābhino jhānaṃ pādakaṃ akatvā uppannamaggo pi paṭhamajjhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā pakiṇṇakasaṅkhāre sammasitvā uppāditamaggo pi paṭhamajjhānikā va honti. Sabbesu satta bojjhaṅgāni aṭṭha maggaṅgāni pañca jhānaṅgāni honti. Tesaṃ hi pubbabhāgavipassanā somanassasahagatā pi upekkhāsahagatā pi hutvā vuṭṭhānakāle saṅkhārupekkhābhāvaṃ patvā somanassasahagatā hoti.

113. Pañcakanaye dutiya-tatiya-catutthajjhānāni pādakāni katvā uppāditamaggesu yathākkamen'eva jhānaṃ caturaṅgikaṃ, tivaṅgikaṃ, duvaṅgikañ ca hoti. Sabbesu pana satta maggaṅgāni honti, catutthe cha bojjhaṅgāni. Ayaṃ viseso pādakajjhānaniyamena c'eva vipassanāniyamena ca hoti. Tesam pi hi pubbabhāgavipassanā somanassasahagatā pi upekkhāsahagatā pi hoti, vuṭṭhānagāminī somanassasahagatā va.

[1] C visanighā°.

[2] *According to the* Niddesa 1. 130–131, *and the* Ṭikā, *the reading ought to be* vivittamāsanaṃ.

[3] B uttari.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

114. Pañcamajjhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā nibbattitamagge pana upekkhā-cittekaggatāvasena dve jhānaṅgāni, bojjhaṅga-maggaṅgāni cha, satta c'eva. Ayam pi viseso ubhayaniyamavasena hoti. Imasmiṃ hi naye pubbabhāgavipassanā somanassasahagatā vā upekkhāsahagatā vā hoti, vuṭṭhānagāminī upekkhāsahagatā va. Arūpajjhānāni pādakāni[1] katvā uppāditamagge pi es'eva nayo. Evaṃ pādakajjhānato vuṭṭhāya ye keci saṅkhāre sammasitvā nibbattitamaggassa āsannapadese vuṭṭhitasamāpatti attano sadisabhāvaṃ karoti, bhūmivaṇṇo viya godhāvaṇṇassa.

115. Dutiyattheravāde pana yato yato samāpattito vuṭṭhāya ye ye samāpattidhamme sammasitvā maggo nibbattito hoti, taṃtaṃsamāpattisadiso va[2] hoti. Tatrâpi ca vipassanāniyamo vuttanayen'eva veditabbo.

116. Tatiyattheravāde attano attano[3] ajjhāsayânurūpena yaṃ yaṃ jhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā ye ye jhānadhamme sammasitvā maggo nibbattito, taṃtaṃjhānasadiso va hoti. Pādakajjhānaṃ pana sammasitajjhānaṃ[3] vā[3] vinā, ajjhāsayamatten'eva taṃ na ijjhati.[4] Svâyam attho Nandakovādasuttena[5] dīpetabbo. Etthâpi ca vipassanāniyamo vuttanayen'eva veditabbo. Evaṃ tāva saṅkhārupekkhā bojjhaṅgamaggaṅga-jhānaṅgāni niyametī ti veditabbā.

117. Sace panâyaṃ ādito kilese vikkhambhayamānā dukkhena sappayogena sasaṅkhārena vikkhambhetuṃ asakkhi, dukkhāpaṭipadā nāma hoti; vipariyāyena sukhāpaṭipadā. Kilese pana vikkhambhetvā vipassanāparivāsaṃ maggapātubhāvaṃ saṇikaṃ kurumānā dandhâbhiññā nāma hoti; vipariyāyena khippâbhiññā. Iti ayaṃ saṅkhārupekkhā āgamanīyaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā attano attano maggassa nāmaṃ deti; tena maggo cattāri nāmāni labhati.[6]

118. Sā[7] panâyaṃ[7] paṭipadā kassaci bhikkhuno nānā hoti, kassaci catūsu pi maggesu ekā va. Buddhānaṃ pana cattāro pi maggā, sukhāpaṭipadā khippâbhiññā va ahesuṃ; tathā Dhammasenāpatissa. Mahā-Moggallānattherassa pana paṭhamamaggo sukhāpaṭipado khippâbhiññho ahosi; upari tayo dukkhāpaṭipadā dandhâbhiññā.

119. Yathā ca paṭipadā evaṃ adhipatayo pi kassaci bhikkhuno catūsu maggesu nānā honti, kassaci catūsu pi eko va. Evaṃ saṅkhār-

[1] B pādakaṃ. [2] C *add* so. [3] C *omit*. [4] C sijjhati.
[5] M. iii. 277 — Seyyathā pi bhikkhave...pe...niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. *According to the* Ṭīkā *this passage is particularly meant here.*
[6] B2, C labhi. [7] B Sā'yaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

upekkhā paṭipadāvisesaṇ niyameti. Yathā pana vimokkhavisesaṇ niyameti, taṇ pubbe vuttam eva [XXI. 66–70].

120. Api ca maggo nāma pañcahi kāraṇehi nāmaṇ labhati: sarasena vā, paccanīkena vā, saguṇena vā, ārammaṇena vā, āgamanena vā.

121. Sace hi saṅkhārupekkhā aniccato saṅkhāre sammasitvā vuṭṭhāti, animittavimokkhena vimuccati; sace dukkhato sammasitvā vuṭṭhāti, appaṇihitavimokkhena vimuccati; sace anattato sammasitvā vuṭṭhāti, suññatavimokkhena vimuccati. Idaṇ *sarasato* nāmaṇ nāma.

122. Yasmā pan'esa aniccânupassanāya saṅkhārānaṇ ghanavinibbhogaṇ katvā niccanimitta-dhuvanimitta-sassatanimittāni pajahanto āgato, tasmā animitto; dukkhânupassanāya pana sukhasaññaṇ pahāya paṇidhiṇ patthanaṇ sukkhāpetvā āgatattā appaṇihito; anattânupassanāya atta-satta-puggalasaññaṇ pahāya saṅkhārānaṇ suññato diṭṭhattā suññato ti. Idaṇ *paccanīkato* nāmaṇ nāma.

123. Rāgâdīhi pan'esa suññattā suññato; rūpanimittâdīnaṇ rāganimittâdīnaṇ yeva vā abhāvena animitto; rāgapaṇidhi-ādīnaṇ abhāvato appaṇihito ti. Idam assa *saguṇato* nāmaṇ.

124. Svâyaṇ suññataṇ animittaṇ appaṇihitañ ca nibbānaṇ ārammaṇaṇ karotī ti pi suññato animitto appaṇihito ti vuccati. Idam assa *ārammaṇato* nāmaṇ.

125. *Āgamanaṇ* pana duvidhaṇ: vipassanâgamanaṇ, maggâgamanañ ca. Tattha magge vipassanâgamanaṇ labbhati, phale maggâgamanaṇ. Anattânupassanā hi suññatā nāma; suññatavipassanāya[1] maggo suññato. Aniccânupassanā animittā nāma; animittavipassanāya maggo animitto.

126. Idaṇ pana nāmaṇ[2] Abhidhammapariyāye na labbhati, Suttantapariyāye[3] labbhati.[3] Tatra hi gotrabhūñāṇaṇ animittaṇ nibbānaṇ ārammaṇaṇ katvā animittanāmakaṇ hutvā sayaṇ āgamanīyaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā maggassa nāmaṇ detī ti vadanti. Tena, maggo animitto ti vutto. Maggâgamanena pana,[3] phalaṇ animittan ti yujjati yeva.

127. Dukkhânupassanā saṅkhāresu paṇidhiṇ sukkhāpetvā āgatattā appaṇihitā nāma. Appaṇihitavipassanāya maggo appaṇihito. Appaṇihitamaggassa phalaṇ appaṇihitaṇ. Evaṇ vipassanā attano nāmaṇ maggassa deti, maggo phalassā ti idaṇ *āgamanato* nāmaṇ. Evam ayaṇ saṅkhārupekkhā vimokkhavisesaṇ niyametī ti.

Saṅkhārupekkhāñāṇaṇ niṭṭhitaṇ.

[1] C suññatā°. [2] B *add* na. [3] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

128. Tassa taṇ saṅkhārupekkhāñāṇaṇ āsevantassa bhāventassa bahulīkarontassa adhimokkhasaddhā balavatarā nibbattati, viriyaṇ supaggahitaṇ hoti, sati supaṭṭhitā, cittaṇ susamāhitaṇ, tikkhatarā saṅkhārupekkhā uppajjati.

129. Tassa, idāni maggo uppajjissatī ti saṅkhārupekkhā, saṅkhāre aniccā ti vā, dukkhā ti vā, anattā ti vā sammasitvā bhavaṅgaṇ otarati. Bhavaṅgânantaraṇ saṅkhārupekkhāya katanayen'eva, saṅkhāre aniccā ti vā, dukkhā ti vā, anattā ti vā ārammaṇaṇ kurumānaṇ uppajjati manodvārâvajjanaṇ. Tato bhavaṅgaṇ āvaṭṭetvā[1] uppannassa tassa kiriyacittassânantaraṇ avīcikaṇ[2] cittasantatiṇ[3] anuppabandhamānaṇ tath'eva saṅkhāre ārammaṇaṇ katvā uppajjati paṭhamajavanacittaṇ yaṇ *parikamman* ti vuccati. Tadanantaraṇ tath'eva saṅkhāre ārammaṇaṇ katvā uppajjati dutiyajavanacittaṇ, yaṇ *upacāran* ti vuccati. Tadantaram pi tath'eva saṅkhāre ārammaṇaṇ katvā uppajjati tatiyajavanacittaṇ, yaṇ *anuloman* ti vuccati. Idaṇ nesaṇ pāṭiyekkaṇ nāmaṇ.

130. Avisesena pana tividham p'etaṇ *āsevanan* ti pi *parikamman* ti pi *upacāran* ti pi *anuloman* ti pi vattuṇ vaṭṭati. Kissa anulomaṇ? Purimabhāga-pacchimabhāgānaṇ. Taṇ hi purimānaṇ aṭṭhannaṇ vipassanāñāṇānaṇ tathakiccatāya ca[4] anulometi, upari ca sattatiṇsāya bodhipakkhiyadhammānaṇ.

131. Taṇ hi aniccalakkhaṇâdivasena saṅkhāre ārabbha pavattattā, udayabbayavantānaṇ yeva vata dhammānaṇ udayabbayañāṇaṇ uppādavaye addasā ti ca, bhaṅgavantānaṇ yeva vata bhaṅgânupassanaṇ bhaṅgaṇ addasā ti ca, sabhayaṇ yeva vata bhayatupaṭṭhānassa bhayato upaṭṭhitan ti ca, sâdīnave yeva vata ādīnavânupassanaṇ ādīnavaṇ addasā ti ca, nibbinditabbe yeva vata nibbidāñāṇaṇ[5] nibbindan[6] ti ca, muñcitabbamhi yeva vata muñcitukamyatāñāṇaṇ muñcitukāmaṇ jātan ti ca, paṭisaṅkhātabbaṇ yeva vata paṭisaṅkhāñāṇena paṭisaṅkhātan ti ca, upekkhitabbaṇ yeva vata saṅkhārupekkhāya upekkhitan ti ca atthato vadamānaṇ viya imesañ ca aṭṭhannaṇ ñāṇānaṇ tathakiccatāya[7] anulometi, upari ca sattatiṇsāya bodhipakkhiyadhammānaṇ, tāya paṭipattiyā pattabbattā.

132. Yathā hi dhammiko rājā vinicchayaṭṭhāne nisinno vohārikamahāmattānaṇ vinicchayaṇ sutvā agatigamanaṇ pahāya majjhatto hutvā, evaṇ hotū ti anumodamāno tesañ ca vinicchayassa anulometi, porāṇassa ca rājadhammassa, evaṇsampadam idaṇ veditabbaṇ.

[1] B āvaṭṭitvā. [2] B2 avicitaṇ. [3] C *omit* citta°. [4] C *omit.*
[5] B nibbinditā°. [6] C nibbiṇṇan. [7] C kata° (*so always*).

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

133. Rājā viya hi anulomañāṇaṇ. Aṭṭha vohārikamahāmattā viya aṭṭha ñāṇāni. Porāṇo rājadhammo viya sattatiṇsa bodhipakkhiyā. Tattha yathā rājā, evaṇ hotū ti vadamāno vohārikānañ ca viniccha-yassa, rājadhammassa ca anulometi, evam idaṇ aniccâdivasena saṅ-khāre ārabbha uppajjamānaṇ aṭṭhannañ ca ñāṇānaṇ tathakiccatāya anulometi, upari ca sattatiṇsāya bodhipakkhiyadhammānaṇ; ten'eva saccânulomikaṇ ñāṇan ti vuccatī ti.

Anulomañāṇaṇ niṭṭhitaṇ.

134. Idañ ca pana anulomañāṇaṇ saṅkhārârammaṇāya vuṭṭhāna-gāminivipassanāya pariyosānaṇ hoti. Sabbena sabbaṇ pana gotrabhū-ñāṇaṇ vuṭṭhānagāminiyā vipassanāya pariyosānaṇ.

135. Idāni tassā yeva vuṭṭhānagāminiyā vipassanāya asam-mohatthaṇ ayaṇ suttasaṇsandanā veditabbā. Seyyathidaṇ: Ayaṇ hi vuṭṭhānagāminī vipassanā Saḷāyatanavibhaṅgasutte, "Atammayataṇ, bhikkhave, nissāya, atammayataṇ āgamma, yā'yaṇ upekkhā ekattā ekattasitā, taṇ pajahatha, taṇ samatikkamathā" ti [M. iii. 220] evaṇ atammayatā ti vuttā. Alagaddasuttante, "Nibbindaṇ virajjati, virāgā vimuccatī" ti [M. i. 139] evaṇ nibbidā ti vuttā. Susīma-suttante, "Pubbe kho, Susīma, dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṇ, pacchā nibbāne ñāṇan" ti [S. ii. 124] evaṇ dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇan ti vuttā. Poṭṭhapāda-suttante, "Saññā[1] kho, Poṭṭhapāda, paṭhamaṇ uppajjati, pacchā ñāṇan" ti [D. i. 185] evaṇ saññaggan ti vuttā. Dasuttarasuttante, "Paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhi pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgan" ti [D. iii. 288] evaṇ pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgan ti vuttā. Paṭisambhidāmagge, "Yā ca muñcitukamyatā, yā ca paṭisaṅkhânupassanā, yā ca saṅkhār-upekkhā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byaṅjanam eva nānan" ti [Ps. ii. 64] evaṇ tīhi nāmehi vuttā. Paṭṭhāne, "Anulomaṇ gotrabhussa, anulo-maṇ vodānassā" ti [Ptn. 159] evaṇ tīhi nāmehi vuttā. Rathavinīta-suttante,[2] "Kiṇ pan'āvuso, paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhatthaṇ Bha-gavati brahmacariyaṇ vussatī" ti [M. i. 147] evaṇ paṭipadāñāṇa-dassanavisuddhī ti vuttā.

136. Iti nekehi nāmehi kittitā yā mahesinā
vuṭṭhānagāminī santā parisuddhā vipassanā,
Vuṭṭhātukāmo saṇsāra-dukkhapaṅkā mahabbhayā
kareyya sataṭaṇ tattha yogaṇ paṇḍitajātiko ti.

Iti sādhujanapāmujjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge paññābhāvanâdhikāre Paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhiniddeso[3] *nāma ekavīsatimo paricchedo.*

[1] B2 saññaggaṇ. [2] C °sutte. [3] B Paṭipadāñāṇavisuddhi°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

BĀVISATIMO PARICCHEDO

ÑĀṆADASSANAVISUDDHINIDDESO

1. Ito paraṃ gotrabhūñāṇaṃ hoti. Taṃ maggassa āvajjanaṭṭhāniyattā n'eva paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhiṃ, na ñāṇadassanavisuddhiṃ bhajati, antarā abbohārikam eva hoti; vipassanāsote patitattā pana vipassanā ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Sotâpattimaggo, sakadāgāmimaggo, anāgāmimaggo, arahattamaggo ti imesu pana catūsu maggesu ñāṇaṃ *ñāṇadassanavisuddhi* nāma.

3. Tattha paṭhamamaggañāṇaṃ[1] tāva sampādetukāmena aññaṃ kiñci kātabbaṃ nāma n'atthi. Yaṃ hi nena kātabbaṃ siyā, taṃ anulomâvasānaṃ vipassanaṃ uppādentena katam eva.

4. Evaṃ uppanna-anulomañāṇassa[2] pan'assa tehi tīhi pi anulomañāṇehi attano balânurūpena thūla[3]-thūle saccapaṭicchādake tamamhi antaradhāpite sabbasaṅkhāragatesu[4] cittaṃ na pakkhandati, na santiṭṭhati, nâdhimuccati, na sajjati, na laggati, na bajjhati, padumapalāsato udakaṃ viya paṭilīyati, paṭikuṭati, paṭivaṭṭati, sabbaṃ nimittârammaṇam pi sabbaṃ pavattârammaṇam pi palibodhato upaṭṭhāti.

5. Ath'assa sabbasmiṃ nimittapavattârammaṇe palibodhato upaṭṭhite anulomañāṇassa āsevanante animittaṃ appavattaṃ visaṅkhāraṃ nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ kurumānaṃ, puthujjanagottaṃ puthujjanasaṅkhaṃ puthujjanabhūmiṃ atikkamamānaṃ, ariyagottaṃ ariyasaṅkhaṃ ariyabhūmiṃ okkamamānaṃ nibbānârammaṇe paṭhamâvaṭṭana-[5]paṭhamâbhoga-paṭhamasamannāhārabhūtaṃ maggassa anantara-samanantarâsevana-upanissaya-natthi-vigatavasena chahi ākārehi paccayabhāvaṃ sādhayamānaṃ sikhāppattaṃ vipassanāya muddhabhūtaṃ apunarāvaṭṭakaṃ[6] uppajjati gotrabhūñāṇaṃ; yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: "Kathaṃ bahiddhā vuṭṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā gotrabhūñāṇaṃ? Uppādaṃ abhibhuyyatī ti gotrabhū; pavattaṃ...pe...upāyāsaṃ abhibhuyyatī ti gotrabhū...Bahiddhā saṅkhāranimittaṃ abhibhuyyatī ti gotrabhū; anuppādaṃ pakkhandatī ti gotrabhū, appavat-

[1] C °magge ñāṇaṃ. [2] C uppannaṃ anu°. [3] C thūle.
[4] C °gate. [5] C paṭhamâvajjana-. [6] C °vattakaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

taṃ...pe...anupāyāsaṃ nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ pakkhandatī ti gotrabhū; uppādaṃ abhibhuyyitvā anuppādaṃ pakkhandatī ti gotrabhū" ti [Ps. i. 66] sabbaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ.

6. Tatrâyaṃ ekâvajjanena ekavīthiyaṃ pavattamānānam pi anulomagotrabhūnaṃ nānârammaṇe pavattanâkāradīpikā upamā: Yathā hi mahāmātikaṃ lañghitvā paratīre patiṭṭhātukāmo puriso vegena dhāvitvā mātikāya orimatīre rukkhasākhāya bandhitvā olambitaṃ rajjuṃ[1] vā yaṭṭhiṃ vā[1] gahetvā ullañghitvā paratīraninna-poṇa-pabbhārakāyo hutvā paratīrassa uparibhāgaṃ patto taṃ muñcitvā vedhamāno paratīre patitvā saṇikaṃ patiṭṭhāti; evam evâyaṃ yogâvacaro pi bhava-yoni-gati-ṭhiti-nivāsānaṃ paratīrabhūte nibbāne patiṭṭhātukāmo udayabbayânupassanâdinā vegena dhāvitvā attabhāvarukkhasākhāya bandhitvā[2] olambitaṃ rūparajjuṃ vā vedanâdisu aññataradaṇḍaṃ vā, aniccan ti vā dukkhan ti vā anattā ti vā anulomâvajjanena gahetvā taṃ amuñcamāno va paṭhamena anulomacittena ullañghitvā dutiyena paratīraninnapoṇapabbhārakāyo viya nibbānaninnapoṇapabbhāramānaso hutvā tatiyena paratīrassa uparibhāgaṃ patto viya idāni pattabbassa nibbānassa āsanno hutvā tassa cittassa nirodhena taṃ saṅkhārârammaṇaṃ muñcitvā gotrabhūcittena visaṅkhāre paratīrabhūte nibbāne patati; ekârammaṇe pana aladdhâsevanatāya vedhamāno so puriso viya na tāva suppatiṭṭhito hoti; tato maggañāṇena patiṭṭhātī ti.[3]

7. Tattha anulomaṃ saccapaṭicchādakaṃ kilesatamaṃ vinodetuṃ sakkoti, na nibbānam ārammaṇaṃ kātuṃ. Gotrabhū nibbānam eva ārammaṇaṃ kātuṃ sakkoti, na saccapaṭicchādakaṃ tamaṃ vinodetuṃ.

8. Tatrâyaṃ upamā: Eko kira cakkhumā puriso, nakkhattayogaṃ jānissamī ti rattibhāge nikkhamitvā candaṃ passituṃ uddhaṃ ullokesi. Tassa valāhakehi paṭicchannattā cando na paññāyittha. Ath'eko vāto uṭṭhahitvā thūla[4]-thūle valāhake viddhaṃsesi; aparo majjhime; aparo sukhume pi. Tato so puriso vigatavalāhake nabhe candaṃ disvā nakkhattayogaṃ aññāsi.

9. Tattha tayo valāhakā viya saccapaticchādakaṃ thūla-majjhimasukhumaṃ kilesandhakāraṃ. Tayo vātā viya tīṇi anulomacittāni. Cakkhumā puriso viya gotrabhūñāṇaṃ. Cando viya nibbānaṃ. Ekekassa vātassa yathākkamena valāhakaviddhaṃsanaṃ viya ekekassa anulomacittassa saccapaṭicchādakatamavinodanaṃ. Vigatavalāhake

[1] C rajjuyā vā laṭṭhiyā vā.
[2] C *omit.*
[3] C patiṭṭhā hoti.
[4] C thūle.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

nabhe tassa purisassa visuddhacandadassanaṇ[1] viya vigate saccapaṭicchādake tame gotrabhūñāṇassa visuddha-nibbānadassanaṇ.

10. Yath'eva hi tayo vātā candapaṭicchādake valāhake yeva viddhaṇsetuṇ sakkonti, na candaṇ daṭṭhuṇ, evam anulomāni saccapaṭicchādakaṇ tamaṇ yeva vinodetuṇ sakkonti, na nibbānaṇ daṭṭhuṇ. Yathā so puriso candam eva daṭṭhuṇ sakkoti, na valāhake viddhaṇsetuṇ, evaṇ gotrabhūñāṇaṇ nibbānam eva daṭṭhuṇ sakkoti, na kilesatamaṇ vinodetuṇ. Ten'eva ca taṇ[2] maggassa āvajjanan ti vuccati.

11. Taṇ hi anāvajjanam pi samānaṇ āvajjanaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā, evaṇ nibbattāhī ti maggassa saññaṇ datvā viya nirujjhati. Maggo pi tena dinnasaññaṇ amuñcitvā va[3] avīcisantativasena taṇ ñāṇaṇ anubandhamāno[4] anibbiddhapubbaṇ apadālitapubbaṇ lobhakkhandhaṇ dosakkhandhaṇ mohakkhandhaṇ nibbijjhamāno va padālayamāno va nibbattati.

12. Tatrâyaṇ upamā: Eko kira issāso aṭṭha-usabhamatte padese phalakasataṇ ṭhapāpetvā vatthena mukhaṇ veṭhetvā saraṇ sannahitvā[5] cakkayante aṭṭhāsi. Aññο puriso cakkayantaṇ āvijjhitvā, yadā issāsassa phalakaṇ abhimukhaṇ hoti tadā tattha daṇḍakena saññaṇ deti. Issāso daṇḍakasaññaṇ amuñcitvā va saraṇ khipitvā phalakasataṇ nibbijjhati.[6]

13. Tattha daṇḍakasaññaṇ viya gotrabhūñāṇaṇ. Issāso viya maggañāṇaṇ. Issāsassa daṇḍakasaññaṇ amuñcitvā va phalakasatanibbijjhanaṇ viya maggañāṇassa gotrabhūñāṇena dinnasaññaṇ amuñcitvā va nibbānaṇ ārammaṇaṇ katvā anibbiddhapubbānaṇ apadālitapubbānaṇ lobha-dosa-mohakkhandhānaṇ nibbijjhana-padālanaṇ.

14. Na kevalañ c'esa maggo lobhakkhandhâdīnaṇ nibbijjhanam eva karoti, api ca kho anamataggasaṇsāravaṭṭadukkhasamuddaṇ soseti, sabba-apāyadvārāni pidahati, sattannaṇ ariyadhanānaṇ[7] sammukhībhāvaṇ karoti, aṭṭhaṅgikaṇ micchāmaggaṇ pajahati, sabbaverabhayāni vūpasameti, Sammāsambuddhassa orasaputtabhāvaṇ upaneti, aññesañ ca anekasatānaṇ ānisaṇsānaṇ paṭilābhāya saṇvattatī ti. Evaṇ anekânisaṇsadāyakena sotâpattimaggena sampayuttaṇ ñāṇaṇ *sotâpattimagge ñāṇan* ti.

Paṭhamañāṇaṇ niṭṭhitaṇ.

[1] C °candassa dassanaṇ. [2] B2 c'etaṇ; C *omit* ca. [3] B2 pi; C *omit*.
[4] B2 anuppabandha°; C anuppabajjhamāno.
[5] C °nayhitvā. [6] C vijjhati. [7] *See* A. iv. 4–6.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

15. Imassa pana ñāṇassa anantaraṃ tass'eva pākabhūtāni[1] dve tīṇi vā phalacittāni uppajjanti. Anantaravipākattā yeva hi lokuttarakusalānaṃ "Samādhim ānantarikañ ñam āhū" ti [Sn. 226] ca, "Dandhaṃ ānantarikaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khāyāyā" ti [A. ii. 149] ca ādi vuttaṃ.

16. Keci pana, ekaṃ dve tīṇi cattāri vā phalacittānī ti vadanti. Taṃ na gahetabbaṃ. Anulomassa hi āsevanante gotrabhūñāṇaṃ uppajjati. Tasmā sabbantimena paricchedena dvīhi anulomacittehi bhavitabbaṃ. Na hi ekaṃ āsevanapaccayaṃ labhati. Sattacittaparamā ca ekā javanavīthi. Tasmā yassa dve anulomāni, tassa tatiyaṃ gotrabhū, catutthaṃ maggacittaṃ, tīṇi phalacittāni honti. Yassa tīṇi anulomāni, tassa catutthaṃ gotrabhū, pañcamaṃ maggacittaṃ, dve phalacittāni honti. Tena vuttaṃ: dve tīṇi vā phalacittāni uppajjantī ti.

17. Keci pana, yassa cattāri anulomāni, tassa pañcamaṃ gotrabhū, chaṭṭhaṃ maggacittaṃ, ekaṃ phalacittan ti vadanti. Taṃ pana yasmā, catutthaṃ pañcamaṃ vā appeti, na tato paraṃ, āsannabhavañgattā ti [*Cf.* IV. 76–77] paṭikkhittaṃ, tasmā na sārato paccetabbaṃ.

18. Ettāvatā ca pan'esa sotâpanno nāma dutiyo ariyapuggalo hoti, bhusam[2] pamatto[2] pi hutvā sattakkhattuṃ devesu ca manussesu ca sandhāvitā saṃsaritvā dukkhass'antakaraṇasamattho hoti.

19. Phalapariyosāne pan'assa cittaṃ bhavañgaṃ otarati. Tato bhavañgaṃ upacchinditvā maggapaccavekkhaṇatthāya uppajjati manodvārâvajjanaṃ. Tasmiṃ niruddhe paṭipāṭiyā satta maggapaccavekkhaṇajavanānī ti. Puna bhavañgaṃ otaritvā ten'eva nayena phalâdīnaṃ paccavekkhaṇatthāya āvajjanâdīni uppajjanti, yesaṃ uppattiyā esa maggaṃ paccavekkhati, phalaṃ paccavekkhati, pahīnakilese paccavekkhati, avasiṭṭhakilese paccavekkhati, nibbānaṃ paccavekkhati.

20. So hi, iminā vatâhaṃ maggena āgato ti maggaṃ paccavekkhati; tato, ayaṃ me ānisaṃso laddho ti phalaṃ paccavekkhati; tato, ime nāma me kilesā pahīnā ti pahīnakilese paccavekkhati; tato, ime nāma[3] kilesā avasiṭṭhā ti uparimaggattayavajjhe kilese paccavekkhati; avasāne ca,[4] ayaṃ me dhammo ārammaṇato paṭividdho ti amataṃ nibbānaṃ paccavekkhati. Iti sotâpannassa ariyasāvakassa pañca paccavekkhaṇāni honti.

[1] C2 vipāka°.
[2] C2 bhusappa°.
[3] B2 *adds* me.
[4] C *omit*.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

21. Yathā ca sotâpannassa, evaṃ sakadāgāmi-anāgāmīnam pi. Arahato pana avasiṭṭhakilesapaccavekkhaṇaṃ nāma n'atthī ti. Evaṃ sabbāni pi ekūnavīsati paccavekkhaṇāni nāma. Ukkaṭṭhaparicchedo yeva c'eso. Pahīnâvasiṭṭhakilesapaccavekkhaṇaṃ hi sekhānam pi hoti vā, na vā. Tassa hi paccavekkhaṇassa abhāven'eva Mahānāmo Bhagavantaṃ pucchi: "Ko su nāma me dhammo ajjhattaṃ appahīno, yena me ekadā lobhadhammā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhantī" ti [M. i. 91] sabbaṃ vitthārato veditabbaṃ.

22. Evaṃ paccavekkhitvā pana so sotâpanno ariyasāvako tasmiṃ yeva vā āsane nisinno, aparena vā samayena kāmarāga-byāpādānaṃ tanubhāvāya dutiyāya bhūmiyā pattiyā yogaṃ karoti. So indriya-bala-bojjhaṅgāni samodhānetvā, tad eva rūpa-vedanā-saññā-saṅkhāra-viññāṇabhedaṃ saṅkhāragataṃ, aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti ñāṇena parimaddati, parivatteti, vipassanāvīthiṃ ogāhati.

23. Tass'evaṃ paṭipannassa vuttanayen'eva saṅkhārupekkhâvasāne ekâvajjanena anuloma-gotrabhūñāṇesu uppannesu gotrabhū-anantaraṃ sakadāgāmimaggo uppajjati. Tena sampayuttaṃ ñāṇaṃ *sakadāgāmimagge ñāṇan* ti.

Dutiyañāṇaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

24. Imassâpi ñāṇassa anantaraṃ vuttanayen'eva phalacittāni veditabbāni. Ettāvatā c'esa sakadāgāmī nāma catuttho ariyapuggalo hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass'antakaraṇasamattho. Tato paraṃ paccavekkhaṇaṃ vuttanayam eva.

25. Evaṃ paccavekkhitvā ca so sakadāgāmī ariyasāvako tasmiṃ yeva vā āsane nisinno, aparena vā samayena kāmarāga-byāpādānaṃ anavasesappahānāya tatiyāya bhūmiyā pattiyā yogaṃ karoti. So indriya-bala-bojjhaṅgāni samodhānetvā tad eva saṅkhāragataṃ, aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti ñāṇena parimaddati, parivatteti, vipassanāvīthiṃ ogāhati.

26. Tass'evaṃ paṭipannassa vuttanayen'eva saṅkhārupekkhâvasāne ekâvajjanena anuloma-gotrabhūñāṇesu uppannesu gotrabhū-anantaraṃ anāgāmimaggo uppajjati. Tena sampayuttaṃ ñāṇaṃ *anāgāmimagge ñāṇan* ti.

Tatiyañāṇaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

27. Imassâpi ñāṇassa anantaraṃ vuttanayen'eva phalacittāni veditabbāni. Ettāvatā c'esa anāgāmī nāma chaṭṭho ariyapuggalo hoti,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo, paṭisandhivasena[1] imaṇ lokaṇ puna[2] anāgantā.[2] Tato paraṇ paccavekkhaṇaṇ vuttanayam eva.

28. Evaṇ paccavekkhitvā ca[3] so anāgāmī ariyasāvako tasmiṇ yeva vā āsane nisinno, aparena vā samayena, rūpârūparāga-māna-uddhacca-avijjānaṇ anavasesappahānāya catutthāya bhūmiyā pattiyā yogaṇ karoti. So indriya-bala-bojjhañgāni samodhānetvā tad eva saṅkhāragataṇ, aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti ñāṇena parimaddati, parivatteti, vipassanāvīthiṇ ogāhati.

29. Tass'evaṇ paṭipannassa vuttanayen'eva saṅkhārupekkhâvasāne ekâvajjanena anuloma-gotrabhūñāṇesu uppannesu gotrabhū-anantaraṇ arahattamaggo uppajjati. Tena sampayuttaṇ ñāṇaṇ *arahattamagge ñāṇan* ti.

Catutthañāṇaṇ niṭṭhitaṇ.

30. Imassâpi ñāṇassa anantaraṇ vuttanayen'eva phalacittāni veditabbāni. Ettāvatā c'esa arahā nāma aṭṭhamo ariyapuggalo hoti, mahākhīṇâsavo antimadehadhārī ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaṇyojano sammadaññāvimutto sadevakassa lokassa aggadakkhiṇeyyo ti.

31. Iti yan taṇ vuttaṇ, sotâpattimaggo, sakadāgāmimaggo, anāgāmimaggo, arahattamaggo ti imesu pana catūsu maggesu ñāṇaṇ *ñāṇadassanavisuddhi* nāmā ti [XXII. 2] taṇ imāni evaṇ[4] iminā anukkamena pattabbāni cattāri ñāṇāni sandhāya vuttaṇ.

32. Idāni imissā yeva catuñāṇāya ñāṇadassanavisuddhiyā ānubhāvavijānanatthaṇ,

Paripuṇṇabodhipakkhiyabhāvo vuṭṭhānabalasamāyogo,
ye yena pahātabbā dhammā tesaṇ pahānañ ca,
Kiccāni pariññādīni yāni vuttāni abhisamayakāle,
tāni ca yathāsabhāvena jānitabbāni sabbānī[5] ti.

33. Tattha *paripuṇṇabodhipakkhiyabhāvo* ti bodhipakkhiyānaṇ paripuṇṇabhāvo. Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc'indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhañgā, ariyo aṭṭhañgiko maggo ti hi ime sattatiṇsa dhammā bujjhanaṭṭhena[6] bodho ti laddhanāmassa ariyamaggassa pakkhe bhavattā bodhipakkhiyā[7] nāma. Pakkhe bhavattā ti upakārabhāve ṭhitattā.

[1] C *add* na. [2] C punarāgantā. [3] B, C1 va.
[4] C *omit;* B1 *omits* imāni *also.* [5] C saccānī; B *omit; but see below* §92.
[6] B bojjhana°. [7] C bodha°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

34. Tesu tesu[1] ārammaṇesu okkhanditvā[2] pakkhanditvā upaṭṭhānato upaṭṭhānaṃ. Sati yeva upaṭṭhānaṃ *satipaṭṭhānaṃ*.[3] Kāya-vedanā-citta-dhammesu pan'assā asubha-dukkha-aniccânattâkāragahaṇavasena subha-sukha-nicca-attasaññā-pahānakicca-sādhanavasena ca[4] pavattito catudhā bhedo hoti; tasmā *cattāro satipaṭṭhānā* ti vuccanti.[5]

35. Padahanti etenā ti padhānaṃ. Sobhaṇaṃ padhānaṃ *sammappadhānaṃ*; sammā vā[6] padahanti etenā ti sammappadhānaṃ; sobhaṇaṃ vā taṃ kilesavirūpattavijahanato,[7] padhānañ ca hitasukhanipphādakattena[8] seṭṭhabhāvâvahanato padhānabhāvakāraṇato cā ti sammappadhānaṃ. Viriyass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Tayidaṃ uppannânuppannānaṃ akusalānaṃ pahānânuppattikiccaṃ, anuppannuppannānañ ca kusalānaṃ uppatti-ṭhitikiccaṃ sādhayatī ti catubbidhaṃ hoti; tasmā *cattāro sammappadhānā* ti vuccanti.

36. Pubbe vuttena [XII. 44] ijjhanaṭṭhena iddhi. Tassā sampayuttāya pubbaṅgamaṭṭhena, phalabhūtāya pubbabhāgakaraṇaṭṭhena ca iddhiyā pādo ti *iddhipādo*. So[9] chandâdivasena catubbidho hoti; tasmā *cattāro iddhipādā* ti vuccanti. Yath'āha: "Cattāro iddhipādā: chandiddhipādo, viriyiddhipādo, cittiddhipādo, vīmaṃsiddhipādo" ti [Vbh. 223]. Ime lokuttarā va. Lokiyā pana, "Chandañ ce bhikkhu adhipatiṃ karitvā labhati samādhiṃ, labhati cittass'ekaggataṃ, ayaṃ vuccati chandasamādhī" ti [Vbh. 216] ādivacanato chandâdi-adhipativasena paṭiladdhadhammā pi honti.

37. Assaddhiya-kosajja-pamāda-vikkhepa-sammohānaṃ abhibhavanato abhibhavanasaṅkhātena adhipatiyaṭṭhena *indriyaṃ*. Assaddhiyâdīhi ca anabhibhavanīyato akampiyaṭṭhena *balaṃ*. Tad ubhayam pi saddhâdivasena pañcavidhaṃ hoti; tasmā *pañc'indriyāni, pañca balānī* ti vuccanti.

38. Bujjhanakasattassa pana aṅgabhāvena sati-ādayo satta *bojjhaṅgā;* niyyānikaṭṭhena ca sammādiṭṭhi-ādayo aṭṭha *maggaṅgā* honti; tena vuttaṃ: *satta bojjhaṅgā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo* ti.

39. Iti ime sattatiṃsa bodhipakkhiyā[10] dhammā, — pubbabhāge lokiyavipassanāya vattamānāya cuddasavidhena kāyaṃ pariggaṇhato ca[9] kāyânupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṃ, navavidhena vedanaṃ pariggaṇhato ca vedanânupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṃ, soḷasavidhena cittaṃ pariggaṇhato ca[9] cittânupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṃ, pañcavidhena dhamme pariggaṇhato

[1] B *omit.* [2] B2, C1 okkanditvā. [3] C satiupaṭṭhānaṃ. [4] B2, C *omit.*
[5] C vuccati. [6] C *add* samaṃ vā. [7] C °virahato. [8] B °katthena.
[9] C *omit.* [10] C °pakkhiya-.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ca[1] dhammânupassanā-satipaṭṭhānaṃ; imasmiṃ attabhāve anuppannapubbaṃ parassa uppannaṃ akusalaṃ disvā, yathā paṭipannass'etaṃ uppannaṃ, na tathā paṭipajjissāmi, evaṃ me etaṃ n'uppajjissatī ti tassa anuppādāya vāyamanakāle paṭhamaṃ sammappadhānaṃ, attano samudācārappattaṃ akusalaṃ disvā tassa pahānāya vāyamanakāle dutiyaṃ, imasmiṃ attabhāve anuppannapubbaṃ jhānaṃ vā vipassanaṃ vā uppādetuṃ vāyamantassa tatiyaṃ, uppannaṃ yathā na parihāyati evaṃ punappunaṃ uppādentassa catutthaṃ sammappadhānaṃ; chandaṃ dhuraṃ katvā kusaluppādanakāle chandiddhipādo...micchāvācāya viramaṇakāle sammāvācā ti — evaṃ nānācittesu labbhanti; imesaṃ pana catunnaṃ ñāṇānaṃ uppattikāle ekacitte labbhanti. Phalakkhaṇe ṭhapetvā cattāro sammappadhāne avasesā tettiṃsa labbhanti.

40. Evaṃ ekacitte labbhamānesu c'etesu ekā va nibbānârammaṇā sati kāyâdisu subhasaññâdi-pahānakiccasādhanavasena cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti vuccati; ekam eva ca viriyaṃ anuppannānaṃ anuppādâdikiccasādhanavasena cattāro sammapppadhānā ti vuccati. Sesesu pana[2] hāpana-vaḍḍhanaṃ n'atthi.

41. Api ca tesu,

> Nava ekavidhā eko dvedhā'tha catu-pañcadhā,
> aṭṭhadhā navadhā c'eva iti chadhā[3] bhavanti te.

42. *Nava ekavidhā* ti chando, cittaṃ, pīti, passaddhi, upekkhā, saṅkappo, vācā, kammanto ājīvo ti ime nava chandiddhipādâdivasena ekavidhā va[1] honti, na aññaṃ koṭṭhāsaṃ bhajanti. *Eko dvedhā* ti saddhā indriya-balavasena dvedhā ṭhitā. *Atha catu-pañcadhā* ti, atha añño eko catudhā, añño pañcadhā ṭhito ti attho. Tattha samādhi eko indriya-bala-bojjhaṅga-maggaṅgavasena catudhā ṭhito. Paññā tesaṅ ca catunnaṃ iddhipādakoṭṭhāsassa ca vasena pañcadhā. *Aṭṭhadhā navadhā c'evā* ti, aparo eko aṭṭhadhā, eko navadhā ṭhito ti attho. Catusatipaṭṭhāna-indriya-bala-bojjhaṅga-maggaṅgavasena sati aṭṭhadhā ṭhitā.[4] Catusammappadhāna-iddhipāda-indriya-bala-bojjhaṅga-maggaṅgavasena viriyaṃ navadhā ti.

43. Evaṃ

> Cuddas'eva asambhinnā hont'ete bodhipakkhiyā,
> koṭṭhāsato sattavidhā sattatiṃsa pabhedato.

[1] C *omit*.
[2] B2, C *omit*.
[3] C chaddhā.
[4] C *add* ti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Sakiccanipphādanato,[1] sarūpena ca vuttito,
sabbe va ariyamaggassa sambhave sambhavanti te ti.

Evaṃ tāv'ettha paripuṇṇabodhipakkhiyabhāvo jānitabbo.

44. *Vuṭṭhānabalasamāyogo* ti vuṭṭhānañ c'eva balasamāyogo ca. Lokiyavipassanā hi nimittârammaṇattā c'eva pavattakāraṇassa ca samudayassa asamucchindanato n'eva nimittā, na pavattā vuṭṭhāti. Gotrabhūñāṇaṃ samudayassa asamucchindanato pavattā na vuṭṭhāti; nibbānârammaṇato pana nimittā vuṭṭhātī ti ekato vuṭṭhānaṃ hoti. Ten'āha: "Bahiddhā vuṭṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā gotrabhūñāṇan" ti [Ps. i. 1]; tathā "Uppādā vivaṭṭitvā anuppādaṃ pakkhandatī ti gotrabhū, pavattā vivaṭṭitvā" ti [Ps. i. 67] sabbaṃ veditabbaṃ. Imāni[2] cattāri pi[3] ñāṇāni animittârammaṇattā nimittato vuṭṭhahanti, samudayassa samucchindanato pavattā vuṭṭhahantī ti dubhatovuṭṭhānāni honti.

45. Tena vuttaṃ: "Kathaṃ dubhato-vuṭṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāṇaṃ? Sotâpattimaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhiyā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti, tena vuccati, dubhato-vuṭṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāṇaṃ. Abhiniropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappā...pe...Pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya...Samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammākammanto...Vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvo...Paggahaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo...Upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsati...Avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi micchāsamādhito vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti, tena vuccati, dubhato-vuṭṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāṇaṃ. Sakadāgāmimaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi...Avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi oḷārikā kāmarāgasaṃyojanā paṭighasaṃyojanā, oḷārikā kāmarāgânusayā paṭighânusayā vuṭṭhāti...Anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi... Avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi aṇusahagatā[4] kāmarāgasaṃyojanā paṭighasaṃyojanā, aṇusahagatā[4] kāmarāgânusayā paṭighânusayā vuṭṭhāti...pe...Arahattamaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi... Avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi, rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya, mānânusayā bhavarāgânusayā avijjânusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti, tena vuccati, dubhato-vuṭṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāṇan" ti [Ps. i. 69–70].

[1] B², C °nippādanato. [2] C *add* pana. [3] C *omit*. [4] C anusah°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

46. Lokiyānañ ca aṭṭhannaṃ samāpattīnaṃ bhāvanākāle samatha-balaṃ adhikaṃ hoti; aniccânupassanâdīnaṃ bhāvanākāle vipassanā-balaṃ. Ariyamaggakhaṇe pana yuganandhā te dhammā pavattanti[1] aññamaññaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena. Tasmā imesu catūsu pi[2] ñāṇesu ubhayabalasamāyogo hoti. Yath'āha: "Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi nirodhagocaro; avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti vuṭṭhānaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā[3] honti,[3] aññamaññaṃ nâtivattantī ti, tena vuccati, vuṭṭhānaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ[4] bhāvetī" ti [Ps. ii. 98]. Evam ettha vuṭṭhānabala-samāyogo veditabbo.

47. *Ye yena pahātabbā dhammā tesaṃ pahānañ cā* ti imesu[5] pana catūsu ñāṇesu ye dhammā yena ñāṇena pahātabbā, tesaṃ pahānañ ca jānitabbaṃ. Etāni hi yathāyogaṃ saṃyojana-kilesa-micchatta-loka-dhamma-macchariya-vipallāsa-ganthâgati-āsava-ogha-yoga-nīvaraṇa-parāmāsa-upādānânusaya-mala-akusalakammapatha-cittuppāda-saṅ-khātānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānakarāni.

48. Tattha *saṃyojanānī* ti khandhehi khandhānaṃ, phalena kam-massa, dukkhena vā sattānaṃ saṃyojakattā[6] rūparāgâdayo dasa dhammā vuccanti. Yāvaṃ hi te, tāva etesaṃ anuparamo ti. Tatrâpi, rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccaṃ, avijjā ti ime pañca uddhaṃ-nibbattanakkhandhâdisaṃyojakattā uddhaṃbhāgiyasaṃyojanāni nāma. Sakkāyadiṭṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāso, kāmarāgo, paṭigho ti ime pañca adhonibbattanakkhandhâdisaṃyojakattā adhobhāgiyasaṃ-yojanāni nāma.

49. *Kilesā* ti sayaṃ saṅkiliṭṭhattā sampayuttadhammānañ ca saṅ-kilesikattā, lobho, doso,moho, māno, diṭṭhi, vicikicchā, thīnaṃ, uddhac-caṃ, ahirikaṃ, anottappan ti ime dasa dhammā.

50. *Micchattā* ti micchāpavattanato, micchādiṭṭhi, micchāsaṅkappo, micchāvācā, micchākammanto, micchā-ājīvo, micchāvāyāmo, micchā-sati, micchāsamādhī ti ime aṭṭha dhammā; micchāvimutti-micchā-ñāṇehi vā saddhiṃ dasa.

51. *Lokadhammā* ti lokappavattiyā sati anuparamadhammakattā[7], lābho, alābho, yaso, ayaso, sukhaṃ, dukkhaṃ, nindā, pasaṃsā ti ime aṭṭha. Idha pana kāraṇopacārena lābhâdivatthukassa anunayassa

[1] C vattanti. [2] C *omit.* [3] B *omit.* [4] C °naddhaṃ.
[5] C *add* ca. [6] C saṃyojanakattā. [7] C °dhammattā.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

alābhâdivatthukassa paṭighassa c'etaṃ lokadhammagahaṇena gahaṇaṃ katan ti veditabbaṃ.

52. *Macchariyānī* ti, āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, dhammamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyan ti imāni[1] āvāsâdisu aññesaṃ sādhāraṇabhāvaṃ asahanâkārena pavattāni pañca macchariyāni.

53. *Vipallāsā* ti, anicca-dukkha-anatta-asubhesu yeva vatthusu niccaṃ sukhaṃ attā subhan ti evaṃ pavattā, saññāvipallāso, cittavipallāso, diṭṭhivipallāso ti ime tayo.

54. *Ganthā* ti nāmakāyassa c'eva rūpakāyassa ca ganthanato abhijjhâdayo cattāro. Tathā hi te, "Abhijjhā kāyagantho, byāpādo kāyagantho, sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho, idaṃsaccâbhiniveso kāyagantho" icceva [Vbh. 374] vuttā.

55. *Agatī* ti chanda-dosa-moha-bhayehi akattabbakaraṇassa kattabbâkaraṇassa ca adhivacanaṃ. Taṃ hi ariyehi agantabbattā agatī ti vuccati.

56. *Āsavā* ti ārammaṇavasena ā gotrabhūto, ā bhavaggato ca savanā, asaṃvutehi vā dvārehi ghaṭachiddehi udakaṃ viya savanato, niccapaggharaṇaṭṭhena saṃsāradukkhassa vā savanato kāmarāga-bhavarāga-micchādiṭṭhi-avijjānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Bhavasāgare ākaḍḍhanaṭṭhena duruttaraṇaṭṭhena ca[2] *oghā* ti pi,[2] ārammaṇaviyogassa c'eva dukkhaviyogassa ca appadānato *yogā* ti pi tesaṃ yeva adhivacanaṃ.

57. *Nīvaraṇānī* ti cittassa āvaraṇa-nīvaraṇa-paṭicchādanaṭṭhena kāmacchandâdayo pañca.

58. *Parāmāso* ti tassa tassa dhammassa sabhāvaṃ atikkamma parato abhūtasabhāvaṃ āmasanâkārena pavattanato micchādiṭṭhiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

59. *Upādānānī* ti sabbâkārena Paṭiccasamuppādaniddese vuttāni [XVII. 240–41] kāmupādānâdīni cattāri.

60. *Anusayā* ti thāmagataṭṭhena, kāmarāgânusayo, paṭigha-māna-diṭṭhi-vicikicchā-bhavarāga-avijjânusayo ti evaṃ vuttā kāmarāgâdayo satta. Te hi, thāmagatattā punappunaṃ kāmarāgâdīnaṃ uppattihetubhāvena anusenti yevā ti anusayā.

61. *Malā* ti telañjanakalalaṃ viya sayañ ca asuddhattā aññesañ ca asuddhabhāvakaraṇato lobha-dosa-mohā tayo.[2]

[1] B imāsu. [2] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

62. *Akusalakammapathā* ti akusalakammabhāvena c'eva duggatīnañ ca pathabhāvena, pāṇâtipāto, adinnâdānaṇ, kāmesu micchācāro, musāvādo, pisuṇavācā,[1] pharusavācā,[2] samphappalāpo, abhijjhā, byāpādo, micchādiṭṭhī ti ime dasa.

63. *Akusalacittuppādā* ti, lobhamūlā aṭṭha, dosamūlā dve, mohamūlā dve ti ime dvādasa.

64. Iti etesaṇ saṇyojanâdīnaṇ dhammānaṇ etāni yathāyogaṇ pahānakarāni. Kathaṇ? Saṇyojanesu tāva,[3] sakkāyadiṭṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāso, apāyagamanīyā ca kāmarāga-paṭighā ti ete pañca[4] dhammā paṭhamañāṇavajjhā; sesā kāmarāga-paṭighā olārikā dutiyañāṇavajjhā; sukhumā tatiyañāṇavajjhā; rūparāgâdayo pañca pi catutthañāṇavajjhā eva. Parato pi ca yattha yattha[5] eva-saddena niyamaṇ na karissāma, tattha[5] tattha yaṇ yaṇ upariñāṇavajjho ti vakkhāma, so so purimañāṇehi hatâpāyagamanīyâdibhāvo va hutvā upariñāṇavajjho hotī ti veditabbo.

65. Kilesesu diṭṭhi-vicikicchā paṭhamañāṇavajjhā; doso tatiyañāṇavajjho; lobha-moha-māna-thīna-uddhacca-ahirika-anottappāni catutthañāṇavajjhāni.

66. Micchattesu, micchādiṭṭhi musāvādo micchākammanto micchāājīvo ti ime paṭhamañāṇavajjhā; micchāsaṅkappo pisuṇavācā[1] pharusavācā[2] ti ime tatiyañāṇavajjhā. Cetanā yeva c'ettha vācā ti veditabbā. Samphappalāpa-micchāvāyāma-sati-samādhi-vimutti-ñāṇāni catutthañāṇavajjhāni.

67. Lokadhammesu paṭigho tatiyañāṇavajjho; anunayo catutthañāṇavajjho. Yase ca pasaṇsāya ca anunayo catutthañāṇavajjho ti eke. Macchariyāni paṭhamañāṇavajjhān'eva.

68. Vipallāsesu, anicce niccaṇ anattani attā ti ca saññā-citta-diṭṭhivipallāsā, dukkhe sukhaṇ asubhe subhan ti diṭṭhivipallāso cā ti ime paṭhamañāṇavajjhā; asubhe subhan ti saññā-cittavipallāsā tatiyañāṇavajjhā; dukkhe sukhan ti saññā-cittavipallāsā catutthañāṇavajjhā.

69. Ganthesu sīlabbataparāmāsa-idaṇsaccâbhinivesakāyaganthā paṭhamañāṇavajjhā; byāpādakāyagantho tatiyañāṇavajjho; itaro catutthañāṇavajjho. Agati paṭhamañāṇavajjhā va.

70. Āsavesu diṭṭhâsavo paṭhamañāṇavajjho; kāmâsavo tatiyañāṇavajjho; itare dve catutthañāṇavajjhā. Ogha-yogesu pi es'eva nayo.

[1] C pisuṇā vācā. [2] C pharusā vācā. [3] C1 ca; C2 va.
[4] C *omit.* [5] B *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

71. Nīvaraṇesu vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ paṭhamañāṇavajjhaṃ; kāmacchando byāpādo kukkuccan ti tīṇi tatiyañāṇavajjhāni; thīnamiddhauddhaccāni catutthañāṇavajjhāni. Parāmāso paṭhamañāṇavajjho va.[1]

72. Upādānesu sabbesam pi lokiyadhammānaṃ vatthukāmavasena kāmā ti āgatattā[2] rūpârūparāgo pi kāmupādāne patati, tasmā taṃ catutthañāṇavajjhaṃ; sesāni paṭhamañāṇavajjhāni.

73. Anusayesu diṭṭhi-vicikicchânusayā paṭhamañāṇavajjhā va;[3] kāmarāga-paṭighânusayā tatiyañāṇavajjhā; māna-bhavarāgâvijjânusayā catutthañāṇavajjhā.

74. Malesu dosamalaṃ tatiyañāṇavajjhaṃ; itarāni catutthañāṇavajjhāni.

75. Akusalakammapathesu, pāṇâtipāto adinnâdānaṃ micchācāro musāvādo micchādiṭṭhī ti ime paṭhamañāṇavajjhā; pisuṇavācā[4] pharusavācā[5] byāpādo ti tayo tatiyañāṇavajjhā; samphappalāpâbhijjhā catutthañāṇavajjhā.

76. Akusalacittuppādesu, cattāro diṭṭhisampayuttā vicikicchāsampayutto cā ti pañca paṭhamañāṇavajjhā va;[1] dve paṭighasampayuttā tatiyañāṇavajjhā; sesā catutthañāṇavajjhā ti.

77. Yañ ca yena vajjhaṃ, taṃ tena pahātabbaṃ nāma. Tena vuttaṃ: Iti etesaṃ saṃyojanâdīnaṃ dhammānaṃ etāni yathāyogaṃ pahānakarānī ti [XXII. 64].

78. Kiṃ pan'etāni ete dhamme atītânāgate pajahanti, udāhu paccuppanne ti? Kiṃ pan'ettha? Yadi tāva atītânāgate, aphalo vāyāmo āpajjati. Kasmā? Pahātabbānaṃ natthitāya. Atha paccuppanne, tathā pi aphalo, vāyāmena saddhiṃ pahātabbānaṃ atthitāya; saṅkilesikā ca[6] maggabhāvanā āpajjati, vippayuttatā vā kilesānaṃ; na ca paccuppannakileso cittavippayutto nāma atthī ti.

79. Nâyaṃ āveṇikā codanā. Pāḷiyaṃ yeva hi, "Svâyaṃ kilese pajahati, atīte kilese pajahati, anāgate kilese pajahati, paccuppanne kilese pajahatī" ti vatvā puna, "Hañci atīte kilese pajahati, tena hi khīṇaṃ khepeti, niruddhaṃ nirodheti, vigataṃ vigameti, atthaṅgataṃ atthaṅgameti, atītaṃ yaṃ n'atthi, taṃ pajahatī" ti ca vatvā, "na atīte kilese

[1] B2, C *omit.*
[2] *See* Ndl. 1–2; *especially the following passage:* Sabbe pi kāmâvacarā dhammā, *etc.*
[3] C *omit.*
[4] C pisuṇā vācā.
[5] C pharusā vācā.
[6] C va.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

pajahatī" ti [Ps. ii. 217] paṭikkhittaṃ. Tathā, "Hañci anāgate kilese pajahati, tena hi ajātaṃ pajahati, anibbattaṃ pajahati, anuppannaṃ pajahati, apātubhūtaṃ pajahati, anāgataṃ yaṃ n'atthi, taṃ pajahatī" ti ca vatvā, "Na anāgate kilese pajahatī" ti paṭikkhittaṃ. Tathā "Hañci paccuppanne kilese pajahati, tena hi ratto rāgaṃ pajahati, duṭṭho dosaṃ...mūḷho mohaṃ...vinibaddho mānaṃ...parāmaṭṭho diṭṭhiṃ vikkhepagato uddhaccaṃ...aniṭṭhāgato[1] vicikicchaṃ...thāmagato anusayaṃ pajahati, kaṇhasukkā dhammā yuganandhā[2] vattanti, saṅkilesikā maggabhāvanā hotī" ti [Ps. ii. 217–18] ca vatvā, "Na atīte kilese pajahati, na anāgate, na paccuppanne kilese pajahatī" ti sabbaṃ paṭikkhipitvā, "Tena hi n'atthi maggabhāvanā, n'atthi phalasacchikiriyā, n'atthi kilesappahānaṃ, n'atthi dhammâbhisamayo" ti pañhāpariyosāne, "Na hi n'atthi maggabhāvanā...pe ...atthi dhammâbhisamayo" ti paṭijānitvā, "Yathā kathaṃ viyā" ti vutte, idaṃ vuttaṃ: "Seyyathā pi taruṇo rukkho ajātaphalo; tam enaṃ puriso mūlaṃ[3] chindeyya; yè tassa rukkhassa ajātaphalā, te ajātā yeva na jāyanti, anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti; evam eva uppādo hetu uppādo paccayo kilesānaṃ nibbattiyā; uppāde ādīnavaṃ disvā anuppāde cittaṃ pakkhandati; anuppāde cittaṃ pakkhandattā ye uppādapaccayā kilesā nibbatteyyuṃ, te ajātā yeva na jāyanti...pe ...apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti. Evaṃ hetunirodhā dukkhanirodho. Pavattaṃ hetu...Nimittaṃ hetu...Āyūhanā hetu...pe... anāyūhane cittaṃ pakkhandattā ye āyūhanapaccayā kilesā nibbatteyyuṃ, te ajātā...pe...apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti. Evaṃ hetunirodhā dukkhanirodho.[4] Evaṃ atthi maggabhāvanā, atthi phalasacchikiriyā, atthi kilesappahānaṃ atthi dhammâbhisamayo" ti [Ps. ii. 218].

80. Etena kiṃ dīpitaṃ hoti? Bhūmiladdhānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānaṃ dīpitaṃ hoti. Bhūmiladdhā pana kiṃ atītânāgatā, udāhu paccuppannā ti? Bhūmiladdhuppannā yeva nāma te.

81. Uppannaṃ hi vattamāna-bhūtâpagatokāsakata-bhūmiladdhavasena anekappabhedaṃ. Tattha sabbam pi[5] uppādajarābhaṅgasamaṅgisaṅkhātaṃ *vattamānuppannaṃ* nāma. Ārammaṇarasam anubhavitvā niruddhaṃ anubhūtâpagatasaṅkhātaṃ kusalâkusalaṃ, uppādâdittayam anuppatvā niruddhaṃ hutvā'pagatasaṅkhātaṃ sesasaṅkhataṃ ca *bhūtâpagatuppannaṃ* nāma. "Yāni'ssa tāni pubbe katāni kammāni"

[1] Ps. *text* aniṭṭhaṅgato.
[2] C °naddhā.
[3] C mūle.
[4] B phalanirodho.
[5] B *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ti [*Cf.* M. iii. 164, 171][1] evamādinā nayena vuttaṃ kammaṃ atītam pi samānaṃ aññaṃ vipākaṃ paṭibāhitvā attano vipākass'okāsaṃ katvā ṭhitattā, tathākatokāsañ ca vipākaṃ anuppannam pi samānaṃ evaṃ kate okāse ekantena uppajjanato *okāsakatuppannaṃ* nāma. Tāsu tāsu bhūmisu asamūhataṃ akusalaṃ *bhūmiladdhuppannaṃ* nāma.

82. Ettha ca bhūmiyā bhūmiladdhassa ca nānattaṃ veditabbaṃ. *Bhūmī* ti hi vipassanāya ārammaṇabhūtā tebhūmakā pañcakkhandhā. *Bhūmiladdhaṃ* nāma tesu khandhesu uppattirahaṃ kilesajātaṃ. Tena hi sā bhūmi laddhā nāma hotī ti; tasmā bhūmiladdhan ti vuccati; sā ca kho na[2] ārammaṇavasena.

83. Ārammaṇavasena hi sabbe pi atītânāgate pariññāte pi ca khīṇâsavānaṃ khandhe ārabbha kilesā uppajjanti. Mahā-Kaccāna-Uppalavaṇṇâdīnaṃ khandhe ārabbha Soreyyaseṭṭhi[3]-Nandamāṇavakâdīnaṃ[4] viya. Yadi ca taṃ bhūmiladdhaṃ nāma siyā, tassa appaheyyato na koci bhavamūlaṃ pajaheyya. Vatthuvasena pana bhūmiladdhaṃ veditabbaṃ. Yattha yattha hi vipassanāya apariññātā khandhā uppajjanti, tattha tattha uppādato pabhuti tesu[5] vaṭṭamūlaṃ kilesajātaṃ anuseti, taṃ appahīnaṭṭhena bhūmiladdhan ti veditabbaṃ.

84. Tattha ca yassa yesu khandhesu appahīnaṭṭhena anusayitā kilesā, tassa[6] te eva khandhā tesaṃ kilesānaṃ vatthu, na aññesaṃ santakā khandhā. Atītakkhandhesu ca appahīnânusayitānaṃ kilesānaṃ atītakkhandhā va vatthu, na itare. Esa nayo anāgatâdisu. Tathā kāmâvacarakkhandhesu appahīnânusayitānaṃ kilesānaṃ kāmâvacarakkhandhā va vatthu, na itare. Esa nayo rūpârūpâvacaresu.

85. Sotâpannâdisu pana yassa yassa[7] ariyapuggalassa khandhesu taṃ taṃ vaṭṭamūlaṃ kilesajātaṃ tena tena maggena pahīnaṃ, tassa tassa te khandhā pahīnānaṃ tesaṃ tesaṃ vaṭṭamūlakilesānaṃ avatthuto bhūmī ti saṅkhaṃ na labhanti. Puthujjanassa sabbaso vaṭṭamūlakilesānaṃ appahīnattā yaṃ kiñci kayiramānaṃ kammaṃ[6] kusalaṃ akusalaṃ vā hoti. Iccassa kammakilesapaccayā vaṭṭaṃ vaṭṭati.

86. Tass'etaṃ vaṭṭamūlaṃ rūpakkhandhe yeva, na vedanākkhandhâdisu...viññāṇakkhandhe yeva vā, na rūpakkhandhâdisū ti na vattabbaṃ. Kasmā? Avisesena pañcasu pi khandhesu anusayitattā. Kathaṃ? Pathavīrasâdi viya rukkhe.

[1] *Cf.* XVII. 136, 140.
[2] B1, C *omit.*
[3] *See* Dh. Aṭṭh. i. 325–26.
[4] *See* Dh. Aṭṭh. ii. 49.
[5] C *repeat.*
[6] B *omit.*
[7] C kassaci; B2 *omits.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

87. Yathā hi mahārukkhe pathavītalaṃ adhiṭṭhāya pathavīrasañ ca āporasañ ca nissāya tappaccayā mūla-khandha-sākhā-pasākhā-pallava-palāsa-puppha-phalehi vaḍḍhitvā nabhaṃ pūretvā yāva kappâvasānā bījaparamparāya rukkhapaveṇiṃ sandhāyamāne[1] ṭhite taṃ pathavīrasâdi mūle yeva, na khandhâdisu...pe...phale yeva vā na mūlâdisū ti na vattabbaṃ. Kasmā? Avisesena sabbesu mūlâdisu anugatattā ti.

88. Yathā pana tass'eva rukkhassa pupphaphalâdisu nibbiṇṇo koci puriso catūsu disāsu maṇḍūkakaṇṭakaṃ[2] nāma visakaṇṭakaṃ ākoṭeyya; atha so rukkho tena visasamphassena phuṭṭho pathavīrasa-āporasānaṃ pariyādiṇṇattā appasavanadhammataṃ āgamma puna santānaṃ nibbattetuṃ na sakkuṇeyya. Evam eva khandhappavattiyaṃ nibbiṇṇo kulaputto tassa purisassa catūsu disāsu rukkhe visayojanaṃ viya attano santāne catumaggabhāvanaṃ ārabhati. Ath'assa so khandhasantāno tena catumaggavisasamphassena sabbaso vaṭṭamūlakilesānaṃ pariyādiṇṇattā kiriyabhāvamattaṃ upagatakāyakammâdisabbakammappabhedo hutvā āyatiṃ punabbhavâbhinibbattanadhammataṃ[3] āgamma bhavantarasantānaṃ nibbattetuṃ na sakkoti; kevalaṃ carimaviññāṇanirodhena, nirindhano viya jātavedo, anupādāno parinibbāyati. Evaṃ bhūmiyā bhūmiladdhassa ca nānattaṃ veditabbaṃ.

89. Api ca aparam pi samudācāra-ārammaṇâdhiggahita-avikkhambhita-asamūhatavasena catubbidhaṃ uppannaṃ. Tattha vattamānuppannam eva *samudācāruppannaṃ*. Cakkhâdīnaṃ pana āpāthagate ārammaṇe pubbabhāge anuppajjamānam pi kilesajātaṃ ārammaṇassa adhiggahitattā eva aparabhāge ekantena uppattito *ārammaṇâdhiggahituppannan* ti vuccati. Kalyāṇagāme piṇḍāya carato Mahā-Tissattherassa visabhāgarūpadassanena uppannakilesajātaṃ viya. Samathavipassanānaṃ aññataravasena avikkhambhitaṃ kilesajātaṃ cittasantatim anārūḷham pi uppattinivārakassa hetuno abhāvā *avikkhambhituppannaṃ* nāma. Samathavipassanāvasena pana[4] vikkhambhitam pi ariyamaggena asamūhatattā uppattidhammataṃ anatītatāya *asamūhatuppannan* ti vuccati. Ākāsena gacchantassa aṭṭhasamāpattilābhino therassa kusumitarukkhe upavane pupphāni uccinantassa madhurena sarena gāyato mātugāmassa gītasavanena uppannakilesajātaṃ viya.

90. Tividham pi c'etaṃ ārammaṇâdhiggahitâvikkhambhita-asamūhatuppannaṃ bhūmiladdhen'eva saṅgahaṃ gacchatī ti veditabbaṃ.

[1] C santāyamāne.
[2] C maṇḍukaṇṭakaṃ.
[3] C punabbhavânanibb°.
[4] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

91. Iccetasmiṃ vuttappabhede uppanne yad etaṃ vattamāna-bhūtâpagatokāsakata-samudācārasaṅkhātaṃ catubbidhaṃ uppannaṃ, taṃ amaggavajjhattā kenaci pi ñāṇena pahātabbaṃ na hoti. Yaṃ pan' etaṃ bhūmiladdhârammaṇâdhiggahita-avikkhambhita-asamūhata-saṅkhātaṃ uppannaṃ, tassa taṃ uppannabhāvaṃ vināsayamānaṃ yasmā taṃ taṃ lokiya-lokuttarañāṇaṃ uppajjati, tasmā taṃ sabbam pi pahātabbaṃ hotī ti. Evam ettha ye yena pahātabbā dhammā, tesaṃ pahānañ ca jānitabbaṃ.

92. *Kiccāni pariññâdīni yāni vuttāni abhisamayakāle tāni ca yathāsabhāvena jānitabbāni sabbānī* ti [XXII. 32],

saccâbhisamayakālasmiṃ hi etesu catūsu ñāṇesu ekekassa ekakkhaṇe, pariññā pahānaṃ sacchikiriyā bhāvanā ti etāni[1] pariññâdīni cattāri[2] kiccāni vuttāni, tāni yathāsabhāvena jānitabbāni. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Porāṇehi: "Yathā padīpo apubbaṃ acarimaṃ ekakkhaṇena[3] cattāri kiccāni karoti, vaṭṭiṃ jhāpeti, andhakāraṃ vidhamati, ālokaṃ pavidaṃseti, sinehaṃ pariyādiyati, evam eva maggañāṇaṃ apubbaṃ acarimaṃ ekakkhaṇena[3] cattāri saccāni abhisameti, dukkhaṃ pariññâbhisamayena abhisameti, samudayaṃ pahānâbhisamayena abhisameti, maggaṃ bhāvanâbhisamayena abhisameti, nirodhaṃ sacchikiriyâbhisamayena abhisameti. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti? Nirodhaṃ ārammaṇaṃ karitvā cattāri pi saccāni pāpuṇāti passati paṭivijjhatī" ti [ ].

93. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ: "Yo, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ passati, dukkhasamudayam pi so passati, dukkhanirodham pi passati, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam pi passatī" ti [S. v. 437] sabbaṃ veditabbaṃ. Aparam pi vuttaṃ: "Maggasamaṅgissa ñāṇaṃ, dukkhe p'etaṃ ñāṇaṃ, dukkhasamudaye p'etaṃ ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhe p'etaṃ ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya p'etaṃ ñāṇan" ti [Ps. i. 119].

94. Tattha, yathā padīpo vaṭṭiṃ jhāpeti, evaṃ maggañāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ parijānāti; yathā andhakāraṃ vidhamati, evaṃ samudayaṃ pajahati; yathā ālokaṃ pavidaṃseti,[4] evaṃ sahajātâdipaccayatāya sammāsaṅkappâdidhammasaṅkhātaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti; yathā sinehaṃ pariyādiyati, evaṃ kilesapariyādānaṃ nirodhaṃ sacchikarotī ti evaṃ upamāsaṃsandanaṃ veditabbaṃ.

95. Aparo nayo. Yathā suriyo udayanto apubbaṃ acarimaṃ saha[5] pātubhāvā cattāri kiccāni karoti: rūpagatāni obhāseti, andhakāraṃ vidhamati, ālokaṃ dasseti, sītaṃ paṭippassambheti; evam eva magga-

[1] *C omit.* [2] C *repeat.* [3] C °khaṇe.
[4] B parividaṃseti. [5] B sayaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ñāṇaṃ...pe...nirodhaṃ sacchikiriyâbhisamayena abhisameti. Idhâpi, yathā suriyo rūpagatāni obhāseti, evaṃ maggañāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ parijānāti; yathā andhakāraṃ vidhamati, evaṃ samudayaṃ pajahati; yathā ālokaṃ dasseti, evaṃ sahajātâdipaccayatāya maggaṃ bhāveti; yathā sītaṃ paṭippassambheti, evaṃ kilesapaṭippassaddhiṃ nirodhaṃ sacchikarotī ti evaṃ upamāsaṃsandanaṃ veditabbaṃ.

96. Aparo nayo. Yathā nāvā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ ekakkhaṇe[1] cattāri kiccāni karoti: orimaṃ tīraṃ pajahati, sotaṃ chindati, bhaṇḍaṃ vahati, pārimaṃ tīraṃ appeti; evam eva maggañāṇaṃ...pe...nirodhaṃ sacchikiriyâbhisamayena abhisameti. Etthâpi, yathā nāvā orimaṃ tīraṃ pajahati, evaṃ maggañāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ parijānāti; yathā sotaṃ chindati, evaṃ samudayaṃ pajahati; yathā bhaṇḍaṃ vahati, evaṃ sahajātâdipaccayatāya maggaṃ bhāveti; yathā pārimaṃ tīraṃ appeti, evaṃ pārimatīrabhūtaṃ nirodhaṃ sacchikarotī ti evaṃ upamāsaṃsandanaṃ veditabbaṃ.

97. Evaṃ saccâbhisamayakālasmiṃ ekakkhaṇe catunnaṃ kiccānaṃ vasena pavattañāṇassa c'assa[2] soḷasahi ākārehi tathaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni[3] ekapaṭivedhāni honti. Yath'āha: "Kathaṃ tathaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni[3] ekapaṭivedhāni? Soḷasahi ākārehi tathaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni[3] ekapaṭivedhāni; dukkhassa pīlanaṭṭho, saṅkhataṭṭho, santāpaṭṭho, vipariṇāmaṭṭho, tathaṭṭho; samudayassa āyūhanaṭṭho, nidānaṭṭho, saṃyogaṭṭho, palibodhaṭṭho, tathaṭṭho; nirodhassa nissaraṇaṭṭho, vivekaṭṭho, asaṅkhataṭṭho, amataṭṭho, tathaṭṭho; maggassa niyyānaṭṭho, hetuṭṭho, dassanaṭṭho, adhipateyyaṭṭho, tathaṭṭho. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi tathaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ[4] ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatī ti cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhānī" ti [Ps. ii. 107].

98. Tattha siyā: yadā dukkhâdīnaṃ aññe pi roga-gaṇḍâdayo atthā atthi, atha kasmā cattāro yeva vuttā ti? Ettha vadāma: Aññasaccadassanavasena āvibhāvato. "Tattha katamaṃ dukkhe ñāṇaṃ? Dukkhaṃ ārabbha yā uppajjati paññā pajānanā" ti [Ps. i. 119] ādinā hi nayena ekeka-saccârammaṇavasenâpi saccañāṇaṃ vuttaṃ; "Yo, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ passati samudayam pi so passatī" ti [S. v. 437] ādinā nayena ekaṃ saccaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā sesesu[5] kiccanipphattivasenâpi vuttaṃ.

99. Tattha, yadā ekekaṃ saccam ārammaṇaṃ karoti, tadā samudayadassanena tāva sabhāvato pīḷanalakkhaṇassâpi dukkhassa yasmā

[1] C °khaṇena. [2] B1 pana *for* c'assa. [3] B kiccāni.
[4] B *add* yaṃ ekattaṃ taṃ. [5] B *add* pi.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

taṃ āyūhanalakkhaṇena samudayena āyūhitaṃ saṅkhataṃ rāsikataṃ, tasmā'ssa so saṅkhatatṭho āvibhavati. Yasmā pana maggo kilesasantāpaharo[1] susītalo, tasmā'ssa maggadassanena[2] santāpaṭṭho āvibhavati. Āyasmato Nandassa accharādassanena Sundariyā anabhirūpabhāvo viya.[3] Aviparināmadhammassa pana nirodhassa[4] dassanen' assa viparināmaṭṭho āvibhavatī ti vattabbam ev'ettha n'atthi.

100. Tathā sabhāvato āyūhanalakkhaṇassâpi samudayassa dukkhadassanena nidānaṭṭho āvibhavati, asappāyabhojanato uppannabyādhidassanena bhojanassa byādhinidānabhāvo viya; visaṃyogabhūtassa nirodhassa dassanena saṃyogaṭṭho; niyyānabhūtassa ca maggassa dassanena palibodhaṭṭho ti.

101. Tathā nissaraṇalakkhaṇassâpi nirodhassa avivekabhūtassa samudayassa dassanena vivekaṭṭho āvibhavati; maggadassanena asaṅkhatatṭho. Iminā hi[5] anamataggasaṃsāre[6] maggo na diṭṭhapubbo, so pi ca sappaccayattā saṅkhato yevā ti appaccayadhammassa asaṅkhatabhāvo ativiya pākaṭo hoti. Dukkhadassanena pan'assa amataṭṭho āvibhavati. Dukkhaṃ hi visaṃ, amataṃ nibbānan ti.

102. Tathā niyyānalakkhaṇassâpi maggassa samudayadassanena, nâyaṃ hetu nibbānassa pattiyā, ayaṃ hetū ti hetuṭṭho[7] āvibhavati; nirodhadassanena dassanaṭṭho, paramasukhumāni rūpāni passato, vippasannaṃ vata me cakkhun ti cakkhussa vippasannabhāvo viya; dukkhadassanena adhipateyyaṭṭho, anekarogâtura-kapaṇajanadassanena issarajanassa uḷārabhāvo viyā ti.

103. Evam ettha salakkhaṇavasena ekassa, aññasaccadassanavasena ca itaresaṃ tiṇṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ āvibhāvato ekekassa cattāro cattāro[8] atthā vuttā. Maggakkhaṇe pana sabbe c'ete atthā eken'eva dukkhâdisu catukiccena ñāṇena paṭivedhaṃ gacchantī ti. Ye pana nānâbhisamayaṃ icchanti, tesaṃ uttaraṃ Abhidhamme Kathāvatthusmiṃ[9] vuttam eva.

104. Idāni yāni tāni pariññâdīni cattāri kiccāni vuttāni, tesu,

> Tividhā hoti pariññā, tathā pahānam pi sacchikiriyā pi,
> dve bhāvanā abhimatā, vinicchayo tattha ñātabbo.

105. *Tividhā hoti pariññā* ti ñātapariññā, tīraṇapariññā, pahānapariññā ti evaṃ pariññā tividhā hoti.

[1] C °santāpagate.
[2] B1 maggassa dassa°.
[3] *See* Ud. 23.
[4] C nirodhadhamma-.
[5] C *omit.*
[6] C anamatagge saṃ.°
[7] B2 hetvaṭṭho; C hetaṭṭho.
[8] B2, C *omit.*
[9] Ktv. i. 212–20.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

106. Tattha, "abhiññāpaññā ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇan" ti[1] evaṃ uddisitvā, "Ye ye dhammā abhiññātā honti, te te dhammā ñātā hontī" ti [Ps. i. 87] evaṃ saṅkhepato; "Sabbaṃ, bhikkhave, abhiññeyyaṃ. Kiñ ca, bhikkhave, sabbaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ? Cakkhuṃ, bhikkhave, abhiññeyyan" ti [Ps. i. 5] ādinā nayena vitthārato vuttā *ñātapariññā* nāma. Tassā sappaccayanāmarūpâbhijānanā[2] āveṇikā bhūmi.

107. "Pariññāpaññā tīraṇaṭṭhena ñāṇan" ti[1] evaṃ uddisitvā pana, "Ye ye dhammā pariññātā honti, te te dhammā tīritā hontī" ti [Ps. i. 87] evaṃ saṅkhepato; "Sabbaṃ, bhikkhave, pariññeyyaṃ. Kiñ ca, bhikkhave, sabbaṃ pariññeyyaṃ? Cakkhuṃ, bhikkhave, pariññeyyan" ti [Ps. i. 22] ādinā nayena vitthārato vuttā *tīraṇapariññā* nāma. Tassā kalāpasammasanato[3] paṭṭhāya, aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti tīraṇavasena pavattamānāya yāva anulomā āveṇikā bhūmi.

108. "Pahānapariññā pariccāgaṭṭhena ñāṇan" ti[1] evaṃ pana uddisitvā, "Ye ye dhammā pahīnā honti, te te dhammā pariccattā hontī" ti [Ps. i. 87] evaṃ vitthārato[4] vuttā, "Aniccânupassanāya niccasaññaṃ pajahatī" ti [ ][5] ādinayappavattā *pahānapariññā*. Tassā bhaṅgânupassanato paṭṭhāya yāva maggañāṇā bhūmi; ayaṃ idha adhippetā.

109. Yasmā vā ñāta-tīraṇapariññāyo pi tadatthā yeva, yasmā ca ye dhamme pajahati, te niyamato ñātā c'eva tīritā ca honti, tasmā pariññāttayam pi iminā pariyāyena maggañāṇassa kiccan ti veditabbaṃ.

110. *Tathā pahānam pī* ti, pahānam pi hi[6] vikkhambhanappahānaṃ, tadaṅgappahānaṃ, samucchedappahānan ti pariññā viya tividham eva hoti.

111. Tattha, yaṃ sasevāle udake pakkhittena ghaṭena sevālassa viya tena tena lokiyasamādhinā nīvaraṇâdīnaṃ paccanīkadhammānaṃ vikkhambhanaṃ, idaṃ *vikkhambhanappahānaṃ* nāma. Pāḷiyaṃ pana, "Vikkhambhanappahānañ ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato" ti [Ps. i. 27] nīvaraṇānaṃ yeva vikkhambhanaṃ vuttaṃ; taṃ pākaṭattā vuttan ti veditabbaṃ. Nīvaraṇāni hi jhānassa pubbabhāge pi pacchābhāge pi na sahasā cittaṃ ajjhottharanti; vitakkâdayo appitakkhaṇe yeva; tasmā nīvaraṇānaṃ vikkhambhanaṃ pākaṭaṃ.

112. Yaṃ pana rattibhāge samujjalitena padīpena andhakārassa viya tena tena vipassanāya avayavabhūtena ñāṇaṅgena paṭipakkha-

[1] Ps. i. 1.
[2] C °nanaṃ.
[3] C kalāpānaṃ sam°.
[4] *Here this word looks superfluous.*
[5] *Cf.* Ps. i. 58.
[6] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

vasen'eva tassa tassa pahâtabbadhammassa pahânaŋ idaŋ *tadañgappahânaŋ* nâma. Seyyathidaŋ: Nâmarûpaparicchedena tâva sakkâyadiṭṭhiyâ, paccayapariggahena ahetu-visamahetudiṭṭhiyâ c'eva kaṅkhâmalassa ca, kalâpasammasanena, ahaŋ mamâ ti samûhagâhassa, maggâmaggavavatthânena amagge maggasaññâya, udayadassanena ucchedadiṭṭhiyâ, vayadassanena sassatadiṭṭhiyâ, bhayatupaṭṭhânena sabhaye abhayasaññâya, âdînavadassanena assâdasaññâya, nibbidânupassanena abhiratisaññâya, muñcitukamyatâya amuñcitukâmabhâvassa, paṭisaṅkhânena appaṭisaṅkhânassa, upekkhâya anupekkhanassa, anulomena saccapaṭilomagâhassa pahânaŋ.

113. Yaŋ vâ pana aṭṭhârasasu mahâvipassanâsu[1] aniccânupassanâya niccasaññâya, dukkhânupassanâya sukhasaññâya, anattânupassanâya attasaññâya, nibbidânupassanâya nandiyâ, virâgânupassanâya râgassa, nirodhânupassanâya samudayassa, paṭinissaggânupassanâya âdânassa, khayânupassanâya ghanasaññâya, vayânupassanâya âyûhanassa, vipariṇâmânupassanâya dhuvasaññâya, animittânupassanâya nimittassa, appaṇihitânupassanâya paṇidhiyâ, suññatânupassanâya abhinivesassa, adhipaññâdhammavipassanâya sârâdânâbhinivesassa, yathâbhûtañâṇadassanena sammohâbhinivesassa, âdînavânupassanâya âlayâbhinivesassa, paṭisaṅkhânupassanâya appaṭisaṅkhâya, vivaṭṭânupassanâya saŋyogâbhinivessasa pahânaŋ [*Cf.* Ps. i. 47],[1] idam pi tadañgappahânam eva.

114. Tattha yathâ aniccânupassanâdîhi sattahi niccasaññâdînaŋ pahânaŋ hoti, taŋ bhañgânupassane vuttam eva [XXI. 15–18]. *Khayânupassanâ* ti pana ghanavinibbhogaŋ katvâ, aniccaŋ khayaṭṭhenâ ti evaŋ khayaŋ passato ñâṇaŋ. Tena ghanasaññâya pahânaŋ hoti.

115. *Vayânupassanâ* ti,

"Ârammaṇa-anvayena ubho ekavavatthânâ
nirodhe adhimuttatâ vayalakkhaṇavipassanâ" ti [Ps. i. 58][2]

evaŋ vuttâ paccakkhato c'eva anvayato ca saṅkhârânaŋ bhañgaŋ disvâ tasmiŋ yeva bhañgasaṅkhâte nirodhe adhimuttatâ. Tâya âyûhanassa pahânaŋ hoti. Yesaŋ hi atthâya âyûheyya te evaŋ vayadhammâ ti vipassato[3] âyûhane cittaŋ na namati.

116. *Vipariṇâmânupassanâ* ti rûpasattakâdivasena taŋ taŋ paricchedaŋ atikkamma aññathâpavattidassanaŋ; uppannassa vâ jarâya c'eva maraṇena ca dvîh'âkârehi vipariṇâmadassanaŋ. Tâya dhuvasaññâya pahânaŋ hoti.

[1] *See* XX. 90. [2] *See* XXI. 11, 21, 22. [3] C 'ssa passato.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

117. *Animittânupassanā* ti aniccânupassanā va. Tāya niccanimittassa pahānaṃ hoti. *Appaṇihitânupassanā* ti dukkhânupassanā va. Tāya sukhapaṇidhi-sukhapatthanāpahānaṃ hoti. *Suññatânupassanā* ti anattânupassanā va. Tāya, atthi attā ti abhinivesappahānaṃ hoti.

118. *Adhipaññādhammavipassanā* ti,

"Ārammaṇañ ca paṭisaṅkhā bhaṅgañ ca anupassati,
suññato ca upaṭṭhānaṃ, adhipaññāvipassanā" ti [Ps. i. 58][1]

evaṃ vuttā rūpâdi-ārammaṇaṃ jānitvā tassa ca ārammaṇassa tadārammaṇassa ca cittassa bhaṅgaṃ disvā, saṅkhārā va bhijjanti, saṅkhārānaṃ maraṇaṃ, na añño koci atthī ti bhaṅgavasena suññataṃ gahetvā pavattā vipassanā; sā, adhipaññā ca dhammesu ca vipassanā ti katvā adhipaññādhammavipassanā ti vuccati. Tāya niccasārâbhāvassa ca attasārâbhāvassa ca suṭṭhu diṭṭhattā sārâdānâbhinivesassa pahānaṃ hoti.

119. *Yathābhūtañāṇadassanan* ti sappaccaya-nāmarūpapariggaho. Tena, "Ahosiṃ nu kho ahaṃ atītam addhānan" ti [M. i. 8] ādivasena c'eva, Issarato loko sambhotī ti ādivasena ca pavattassa sammohâbhinivesassa pahānaṃ hoti.

120. *Ādīnavânupassanā* ti bhayatupaṭṭhānavasena uppannaṃ sabbabhavâdisu ādīnavadassanañāṇaṃ. Tena, kiñci allīyitabbaṃ na dissatī ti ālayâbhinivesassa pahānaṃ hoti. *Paṭisaṅkhânupassanā* ti muñcanassa upāyakaraṇaṃ paṭisaṅkhāñāṇaṃ. Tena appaṭisaṅkhāya pahānaṃ hoti.

121. *Vivaṭṭânupassanā* ti saṅkhārupekkhā c'eva anulomañ ca. Tadā hi'ssa cittaṃ, īsakapoṇe padumapalāse udakabindu[2] viya sabbasmā saṅkhāragatā paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati paṭivaṭṭatī ti vuttaṃ [XXI. 63]. Tasmā tāya saṃyogâbhinivesassa pahānaṃ hoti; kāmasaṃyogâdikassa kilesâbhinivesassa kilesappavattiyā pahānaṃ hotī ti attho. Evaṃ vitthārato tadaṅgappahānaṃ veditabbaṃ. Pāḷiyaṃ pana, "Tadaṅgappahānañ ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhiṃ bhāvayato" ti [Ps. i. 27] saṅkhepen'eva vuttaṃ.

122. Yaṃ pana, asanivicakkâbhihatassa[3] rukkhassa viya ariyamaggañāṇena samyojanâdīnaṃ dhammānaṃ yathā na puna pavattanti evaṃ pahānaṃ, idaṃ *samucchedappahānaṃ* nāma; yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: "Samucchedappahānañ ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmimaggaṃ bhāvayato" ti [Ps. i. 27].

[1] *See* XXI. 11, 23–25. [2] C udabindu. [3] B °kā vihatassa.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

123. Iti imesu tīsu pahānesu samucchedappahānam eva idha adhippetaṃ. Yasmā[1] vā'ssa[1] yogino pubbabhāge vikkhambhana-tadaṅgappahānāni pi tadatthān'eva, tasmā pahānattayam pi iminā pariyāyena maggañāṇassa kiccan ti veditabbaṃ. Paṭirājānaṃ vadhitvā rajjaṃ pattena hi yam pi tato pubbe kataṃ, sabbaṃ idañ c'idañ ca raññā katan ti yeva vuccati.

124. *Sacchikiriyā pī* ti, lokiyasacchikiriyā lokuttarasacchikiriyā ti dvedhā bhinnā pi lokuttarāya dassanabhāvanāvasena bhedato tividhā va hoti.

125. Tattha, "Paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhi'mhi, vasi'mhi, paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayā" ti [Vin. iii. 93–94] ādinā nayena āgatā paṭhamajjhānâdīnaṃ phassanā lokiyasacchikiriyā nāma. Phassanā ti, adhigantvā idaṃ mayā adhigatan ti paccakkhato ñāṇaphassena phusanā. Imam eva hi atthaṃ sandhāya, "Sacchikiriyāpaññā phassanaṭṭhena ñāṇan" ti[2] uddisitvā, "Ye ye dhammā sacchikatā honti, te te dhammā phassitā hontī" ti [Ps. i. 87] sacchikiriyāniddeso vutto.

126. Api ca attano santāne anuppādetvā pi ye dhammā kevalaṃ aparapaccayena ñāṇena ñātā, te sacchikatā[3] honti. Ten'eva hi, "Sabbaṃ, bhikkhave sacchikātabbaṃ. Kiñ ca, bhikkhave, sabbaṃ sacchikātabbaṃ? Cakkhuṃ, bhikkhave, sacchikātabban" ti [Ps. i. 35] ādi vuttaṃ. Aparam pi vuttaṃ: "Rūpaṃ passanto sacchikaroti, vedanaṃ...pe...viññāṇaṃ passanto sacchikaroti. Cakkhuṃ... jarāmaraṇaṃ...amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ passanto sacchikaroti. Ye ye dhammā sacchikatā honti, te te dhammā phassitā hontī" ti [Ps. i. 35].

127. Paṭhamamaggakkhaṇe pana nibbānadassanaṃ dassanasacchikiriyā; sesamaggakkhaṇesu bhāvanāsacchikiriyā ti. Sā duvidhā pi idha adhippetā. Tasmā dassana-bhāvanāvasena nibbānassa sacchikiriyā imassa ñāṇassa kiccan ti veditabbaṃ.

128. *Dve bhāvanā abhimatā* ti, bhāvanā pana, lokiyabhāvanā, lokuttarabhāvanā ti dve yeva abhimatā. Tattha lokiyānaṃ sīla-samādhipaññānaṃ uppādanaṃ, tāhi ca santānavāsanaṃ lokiyabhāvanā; lokuttarānaṃ uppādanaṃ, tāhi ca santānavāsanaṃ lokuttarabhāvanā. Tāsu idha lokuttarā adhippetā. Lokuttarāni hi sīlâdīni catubbidham p' etaṃ ñāṇaṃ uppādeti, tesaṃ sahajātapaccayâditāya tehi ca santānaṃ vāsetī ti lokuttarabhāvanā v'assa kiccan ti. Evaṃ

[1] B Yasmā tassa. [2] Ps. i. 1. [3] C *add* va.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Kiccāni pariññâdīni yāni vuttāni abhisamayakāle,
tāni ca yathāsabhāvena jānitabbāni sabbānī ti.

129. Ettāvatā ca,

Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño,
cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvayan ti [I. 1]

evaṃ sarūpen'eva āgatāya[1] paññābhāvanāya vidhānadassanatthaṃ yaṃ vuttaṃ: mūlabhūtā dve visuddhiyo sampādetvā sarīrabhūtā pañca visuddhiyo sampādentena bhāvetabbā ti [XIV. 32], taṃ vitthāritaṃ hoti. *Kathaṃ bhāvetabbā* ti ayañ ca pañho vissajjito ti.

Iti sādhujanapāmujjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge paññābhāvanâdhikāre Ñāṇadassanavisuddhiniddeso nāma bāvīsatimo paricchedo.

[1] B2 ābhatāya.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

TEVĪSATIMO PARICCHEDO

PAÑÑĀBHĀVANĀNISAṂSANIDDESO

1. Yaṃ pana vuttaṃ, *paññābhāvanāya ko ānisaṃso* ti [XIV. 1], tattha vadāma: Ayaṃ hi paññābhāvanā nāma anekasatânisaṃsā. Tassā dīghenâpi addhunā na sukaraṃ vitthārato ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsetuṃ. Saṅkhepato pan'assā, nānākilesaviddhaṃsanaṃ, ariyaphalarasânubhavanaṃ, nirodhasamāpatti-samāpajjanasamatthatā, āhuneyyabhāvâdisiddhī ti ayam ānisaṃso veditabbo.

2. Tattha, yaṃ nāmarūpaparicchedato paṭṭhāya[1] sakkāyadiṭṭhâdivasena[2] *nānākilesaviddhaṃsanaṃ* vuttaṃ,[3] ayaṃ lokikāya paññābhāvanāya ānisaṃso; yaṃ ariyamaggakkhaṇe saṃyojanâdīnaṃ vasena *nānākilesaviddhaṃsanaṃ* vuttaṃ[4], ayaṃ lokuttarāya paññābhāvanāya ānisaṃso ti[5] veditabbo.

Bhīmavegânupatitā asanîva siluccaye,
vāyuvegasamuṭṭhito[6] araññam iva pāvako,
Andhakāraṃ viya ravi satejujjalamaṇḍalo,
dīgharattânupatitaṃ sabbânatthavidhāyakaṃ
Kilesajālaṃ paññā hi viddhaṃsayati bhāvitā,
sandiṭṭhikam ato jaññā ānisaṃsam imaṃ idha.

3. *Ariyaphalarasânubhavanan* ti na kevalañ ca kilesaviddhaṃsanaṃ yeva ariyaphalarasânubhavanam pi paññābhāvanāya ānisaṃso. Ariyaphalan ti hi sotâpattiphalâdi-sāmaññaphalaṃ vuccati. Tassa dvīh' ākārehi rasânubhavanaṃ hoti: maggavīthiyañ ca, phalasamāpattivasena ca pavattiyaṃ. Tatr'assa maggavīthiyaṃ pavatti dassitā yeva [XXII. 15–17].

4. Api ca, ye saṃyojanappahānamattam eva phalaṃ[7] nāma, na koci añño dhammo atthī ti vadanti, tesaṃ anunayatthaṃ idaṃ suttam pi dassetabbaṃ: "Kathaṃ payogapaṭippassaddhipaññā phale ñāṇaṃ? Sotâpattimaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhiyā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; taṃpayogapaṭippassaddhattā uppajjati

[1] C paṭhama-.
[2] C °diṭṭhiyādīnaṃ vasena.
[3] *See* XVI. 85.
[4] *See* XXII. 47–77.
[5] C *omit*.
[6] C °samuddhuto.
[7] B2, C *repeat*.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

sammādiṭṭhi, maggass'etaṃ phalan" ti [Ps. i. 71] vitthāretabbaṃ. "Cattāro ariyamaggā,[1] cattāri ca sāmaññaphalāni, ime dhammā appamāṇârammaṇā" [Dhs. 239]; "Mahaggato dhammo appamāṇassa[2] dhammassa[2] anantarapaccayena paccayo" ti [Ṭṭn. ii. 227][3] evamādīni pi c'ettha sādhakāni.

5. Phalasamāpattiyaṃ pavattidassanatthaṃ pan'assa[4] idaṃ paṇhākammaṃ: Kā phalasamāpatti? Ke taṃ samāpajjanti, ke na samāpajjanti? Kasmā samāpajjanti? Kathañ c'assā samāpajjanaṃ hoti, kathaṃ ṭhānaṃ, kathaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ? Kiṃ phalassa anantaraṃ, kassa ca phalaṃ anantaran ti?

6. Tattha, *kā phalasamāpattī* ti? Yā ariyaphalassa nirodhe appanā. *Ke taṃ samāpajjanti, ke na samāpajjantī* ti? Sabbe pi puthujjanā na samāpajjanti. Kasmā? Anadhigatattā. Ariyā pana sabbe pi samāpajjanti. Kasmā? Adhigatattā. Uparimā pana heṭṭhimaṃ na samāpajjanti, puggalantarabhāvûpagamanena paṭipassaddhattā; heṭṭhimā ca uparimaṃ, anadhigatattā. Attano attano[5] yeva pana phalaṃ samāpajjantī ti idam ettha sanniṭṭhānaṃ.

7. Keci pana, sotâpannasakadāgāmino pi na samāpajjanti, uparimā dve yeva samāpajjantī ti vadanti. Idañ ca tesaṃ kāraṇaṃ: Ete hi samādhismiṃ paripūrakārino ti. Taṃ puthujjanassâpi attanā paṭiladdhalokiyasamādhisamāpajjanato akāraṇam eva. Kiñ c'ettha kāraṇâkāraṇacintāya? Na nu pāḷiyaṃ yeva vuttaṃ: "Katame dasa gotrabhūdhammā vipassanāvasena uppajjanti? Sotâpattimaggapaṭilābhatthāyā uppādaṃ pavattaṃ...pe...upāyāsaṃ bahiddhā saṅkhāranimittaṃ abhibhuyyatī ti gotrabhū. Sotâpattiphalasamāpattatthāya ...Sakadāgāmimagga...pe...Arahattaphalasamāpattatthāya...Suññatavihārasamāpattatthāya...Animittavihārasamāpattatthāya uppādaṃ...pe...bahiddhā saṅkhāranimittaṃ abhibhuyyatī ti gotrabhū" ti [Ps. i. 68]? Tasmā, sabbe pi ariyā attano phalaṃ samāpajjantī ti niṭṭham ettha gantabban ti.[6]

8. *Kasmā samāpajjantī* ti? Diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāratthaṃ. Yathā hi rājā rajjasukhaṃ, devatā dibbasukhaṃ anubhavanti, evaṃ ariyā, ariyaṃ lokuttarasukhaṃ anubhavissāmā ti addhānapariccheḍaṃ katvā icchiticchitakkhaṇe phalasamāpattiṃ samāpajjanti.

[1] Dhs. *text* maggā apariyāpannā.
[2] B appamāṇârammaṇassa.
[3] *This reference is to the Burmese edition. This volume is missing in the Siamese edition.*
[4] B1 *omits.*
[5] C *omit.*
[6] B2, C1 *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

9. *Kathañ c'assā samāpajjanaṃ hoti, kathaṃ ṭhānaṃ, kathaṃ vuṭṭhānan* ti? Dvīhi tāva ākārehi assā samāpajjanaṃ hoti: nibbānato aññassa ārammaṇassa amanasikārā, nibbānassa ca manasikārā. Yath'āha: "Dve kho, āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyā: sabbanimittānañ ca amanasikāro animittāya ca dhātuyā manasikāro" ti [M. i. 296].

10. Ayaṃ pan'ettha samāpajjanakkamo. Phalasamāpattatthikena hi ariyasāvakena rahogatena paṭisallīnena udayabbayâdivasena saṅkhārā vipassitabbā.[1] Tassa pavattânupubbavipassanassa saṅkhārârammaṇa-gotrabhūñāṇânantaraṃ[2] phalasamāpattivasena nirodhe cittaṃ appeti. Phalasamāpattininnatāya c'ettha sekhassâpi phalam eva uppajjati, na maggo.

11. Ye pana vadanti: sotâpanno, phalasamāpattiṃ samāpajjissāmī ti vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā sakadāgāmī hoti, sakadāgāmī ca anāgāmī ti, te vattabbā: Evaṃ sati anāgāmī arahā bhavissati, arahā paccekabuddho, paccekabuddho ca Buddho. Tasmā na kiñci etaṃ, pāḷivasen' eva ca paṭikkhittan ti pi na gahetabbaṃ. Idam eva pana gahetabbaṃ: Sekhassâpi phalam eva uppajjati, na maggo; phalañ c'assa sace nena paṭhamajjhāniko maggo adhigato hoti, paṭhamajjhānikam eva uppajjati; sace dutiyâdisu aññatarajjhāniko, dutiyâdisu aññatarajjhānikam evā ti. Evaṃ tāv'assā samāpajjanaṃ hoti.

12. "Tayo kho, āvuso, paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā ṭhitiyā: sabbanimittānañ ca amanasikāro, animittāya ca dhātuyā manasikāro, pubbe ca[3] abhisaṅkhāro" ti [M. i. 296–97] vacanato pan'assā tīh' ākārehi ṭhānaṃ hoti. Tattha *pubbe*[4] *abhisaṅkhāro* ti samāpattito pubbe kālaparicchedo. Asukasmiṃ nāma[5] kāle vuṭṭhahissāmī ti paricchinnattā hi'ssā yāva so kālo n'āgacchati, tāva ṭhānaṃ hoti. Evam assā ṭhānaṃ hotī ti.[6]

13. "Dve kho, āvuso, paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā vuṭṭhānāya: sabbanimittānañ ca manasikāro, animittāya ca dhātuyā amanasikāro" ti [M. i. 297] vacanato pan'assā dvīh'ākārehi vuṭṭhānaṃ hoti. Tattha *sabbanimittānan* ti rūpanimitta-vedanā-saññā-saṅkhāra-viññāṇanimittānaṃ. Kāmañ ca na sabbān'ev'etāni ekato manasikaroti, sabbasaṅgāhikavasena pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ. Tasmā yaṃ bhavaṅgassa ārammaṇaṃ hoti, taṃ manasikaroto phalasamāpattivuṭṭhānaṃ[7] hotī ti. Evam assā vuṭṭhānaṃ veditabbaṃ.

[1] B passitabbā. [2] B °nantarā. [3] C va.
[4] C *add* va. [5] B2, C *omit*. [6] C *omit*.
[7] C °samāpattito vuṭ°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

14. *Kiṃ phalassa anantaraṃ, kassa ca phalaṃ anantaran* ti? Phalassa tāva phalam eva vā anantaraṃ hoti, bhavaṅgaṃ vā. Phalaṃ pana atthi maggânantaraṃ, atthi phalânantaraṃ, atthi gotrabhū-anantaraṃ, atthi nevasaññānâsaññâyatanânantaraṃ. Tattha maggavīthiyaṃ maggânantaraṃ; purimassa purimassa pacchimaṃ pacchimaṃ[1] phalânantaraṃ; phalasamāpattisu purimaṃ purimaṃ gotrabhū-anantaraṃ. Gotrabhū ti c'ettha anulomaṃ veditabbaṃ; vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Paṭṭhāne: "Arahato anulomaṃ phalasamāpattiyā anantarapaccayena paccayo." "Sekhānaṃ anulomaṃ phalasamāpattiyā anantarapaccayena paccayo" ti [Pṭn. 159]. Yena phalena nirodhā vuṭṭhānaṃ hoti, taṃ nevasaññānâsaññâyatanânantaran ti.

15. Tattha, ṭhapetvā maggavīthiyaṃ uppannaṃ phalaṃ, avasesaṃ sabbaṃ phalasamāpattivasena pavattaṃ nāma. Evam etaṃ maggavīthiyaṃ phalasamāpattiyaṃ vā uppajjanavasena

> Paṭippassaddhadarathaṃ amatârammaṇaṃ subhaṃ
> vantalokâmisaṃ santaṃ sāmaññaphalam uttamaṃ,[2]
> Ojavantena sucinā sukhena abhisanditaṃ,
> yena sātâtisātena amatena madhuṃ viya,
> Taṃ sukhaṃ tassa ariyassa rasabhūtam anuttaraṃ,
> phalassa paññaṃ bhāvetvā yasmā vindati paṇḍito,
> Tasmā ariyaphalass'etaṃ rasânubhavanaṃ idha,
> vipassanābhāvanāya ānisaṃso ti vuccati.[3]

16. *Nirodhasamāpattisamāpajjanasamatthatā* ti, na kevalañ ca ariyaphalarasânubhavanaṃ yeva, ayaṃ pana nirodhasamāpaṭṭiyā samāpajjanasamatthatā pi imissā paññābhāvanāya ānisaṃso ti veditabbo.

17. Tatr'idaṃ nirodhasamāpattiyā vibhāvanatthaṃ pañhākammaṃ: Kā nirodhasamāpatti? Ke taṃ samāpajjanti, ke na samāpajjanti? Kattha samāpajjanti? Kasmā samāpajjanti? Kathañ c'assā samāpajjanaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ ṭhānaṃ? Kathaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ? Vuṭṭhitassa kinninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Matassa ca samāpannassa ca ko viseso? Nirodhasamāpatti kiṃ saṅkhatā asaṅkhatā, lokiyā lokuttarā, nippannā anipphannā ti?

18. Tatthā, *kā nirodhasamāpattī* ti? Yā anupubbanirodhavasena cittacetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ appavatti. *Ke taṃ samāpajjanti, ke na samāpajjantī* ti? Sabbe pi puthujjanā, sotâpannā, sakadāgāmino, sukkhavipassakā ca anāgāmi-arahanto na samāpajjanti. Aṭṭhasamā-

[1] C *omit.* [2] C uttaraṃ. [3] C °tī ti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

pattilābhino pana anāgāmino[1] khīṇâsavā ca samāpajjanti. "Dvīhi balehi samannāgatattā tayo ca saṅkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā soḷasahi ñāṇacariyāhi, navahi samādhicariyāhi vasībhāvatā[2] paññā nirodhasamāpattiyā ñāṇaṃ" ti [Ps. i.2] hi vuttaṃ. Ayañ ca sampadā ṭhapetvā aṭṭhasamāpattilābhino anāgāmi-khīṇâsave aññesaṃ n'atthi; tasmā te yeva samāpajjanti, na aññe.

19. Katamāni pan'ettha dve balāni?...pe...katamā vasībhāvatā ti[3]? Na ettha kiñci amhehi vattabbaṃ atthi[3]; sabbam[3] idaṃ etassa uddesassa niddese vuttam eva.

20. Yath'āha: "Dvīhi balehī ti dve balāni: samathabalaṃ, vipassanābalaṃ. Katamaṃ samathabalaṃ? Nekkhammavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ; abyāpādavasena...ālokasaññāvasena...avikkhepavasena...pe...paṭinissaggânupassī assāsavasena ...paṭinissaggânupassī passāsavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ.

21. "Samathabalan ti ken'aṭṭhena samathabalaṃ? Paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe na kampatī ti samathabalaṃ; dutiyajjhānena vitakkavicāre..pe... nevasaññānâsaññâyatanasamāpattiyā ākiñcaññâyatanasaññāya na kampatī ti samathabalaṃ; uddhacce ca uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca na kampati, na calati, na vedhatī ti samathabalaṃ; idaṃ samathabalaṃ.

22. "Katamaṃ vipassanābalaṃ? Aniccânupassanā vipassanābalaṃ; dukkhânupassanā ... anattânupassanā ... nibbidânupassanā ... virāgânupassanā...nirodhânupassanā...paṭinissaggânupassanā vipassanābalaṃ. Rūpe aniccânupassanā...rūpe paṭinissaggânupassanā vipassanābalaṃ. Vedanāya ... saññāya ... saṅkhāresu ... viññāṇe ... pe ... cakkhusmiṃ...jarāmaraṇe aniccânupassanā...jarāmaraṇe paṭinissaggânupassanā vipassanābalaṃ.

23. "Vipassanābalan ti ken'aṭṭhena vipassanābalaṃ? Aniccânupassanāya niccasaññāya na kampatī ti vipassanābalaṃ; dukkhânupassanāya sukhasaññāya na kampatī ti...anattânupassanāya attasaññāya na kampatī ti...nibbidânupassanāya nandiyā na kampatī ti...virāgânupassanāya rāge na kampatī ti...nirodhânupassanāya samudaye na kampatī ti...paṭinissaggânupassanāya ādāne na

[1] C *add* ca.
[2] *All read* vasībhāvanā; *but* Ps. Aṭṭh. — Vasībhāvo eva vasībhāvatā...vasībhāvatāya paññā ti vā attho.
[3] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

kampatī ti vipassanābalaṃ; avijjāya ca avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca na kampati, na calati, na vedhatī ti vipassanābalaṃ; idaṃ vipassanābalaṃ.

24. "Tayo ca saṅkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā ti katamesaṃ tiṇṇannaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā? Dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhārā paṭippassaddhā honti; catutthajjhānaṃ samāpannassa assāpapassāsā kāyasaṅkhārā paṭippassaddhā honti; saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhārā paṭippassaddhā honti; imesaṃ tiṇṇannaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā.

25. "Soḷasahi ñāṇacariyāhī ti katamāhi soḷasahi ñāṇacariyāhi? Aniccânupassanā ñāṇacariyā, dukkhâ...anattâ...nibbidâ...virāgâ ...nirodhâ...paṭinissaggâ...vivaṭṭânupassanā[1] ñāṇacariyā; sotâpattimaggo ñāṇacariyā, sotâpattiphalasamāpatti ñāṇacariyā, sakadāgāmimaggo...pe...arahattaphalasamāpatti ñāṇacariyā; imāhi soḷasahi ñāṇacariyāhi.

26. "Navahi samādhicariyāhī ti katamāhi navahi samādhicariyāhi? Paṭhamajjhānaṃ samādhicariyā; dutiyajjhānaṃ...pe...nevasaññānâsaññâyatanasamāpatti samādhicariyā; paṭhamajjhānapaṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca... pe...nevasaññānâsaññâyatanasamāpattipaṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca; imāhi navahi samādhicariyāhi.

27. "Vasī ti pañca vasiyo: āvajjanāvasī, samāpajjanāvasī, adhiṭṭhānavasī, vuṭṭhānavasī, paccavekkhaṇāvasī. Paṭhamajjhānaṃ yatthicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ yāvaticchakaṃ āvajjati, āvajjanāya dandhāyitattaṃ n'atthī ti āvajjanāvasī. Paṭhamajjhānaṃ yatthiccahkaṃ, yadicchakaṃ, yāvaticchakaṃ samāpajjati, samāpajjanāya dandhāyitattaṃ n'atthī ti samāpajjanāvasī...adhiṭṭhāti, adhiṭṭhāne...vutthāti, vuṭṭhāne...paccavekkhati, paccavekkhaṇāya dandhāyitattaṃ n'atthī ti paccavekkhaṇāvasī. Dutiyaṃ...pe...Nevasaññānâsaññâyatanasamāpattiṃ yatthicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ yāvaticchakaṃ āvajjati...pe... paccavekkhati, paccavekkhaṇāya dandhāyittataṃ n'atthī ti paccavekkhaṇāvasī. Imā pañca vasiyo" ti [Ps. i. 97–100].

28. Ettha ca *soḷasahi ñāṇacariyāhī* ti ukkaṭṭhaniddeso esa. Anāgāmino pana cuddasahi ñāṇacariyāhi hoti. Yadi evaṃ sakadāgāmino dvādasahi, sotâpannassa ca dasahi kiṃ na hotī ti? Na hoti, samādhi-

[1] B vivaṭṭanupa°.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

pāripanthikassa[1] pañcakāmaguṇikarāgassa appahīnattā. Tesaṃ hi so[2] appahīno,[2] tasmā samathabalaṃ na paripūraṃ[3] hoti; tasmiṃ aparipūre[4] dvīhi balehi samāpajjitabbaṃ nirodhasamāpattiṃ balavekallena samāpajjituṃ na sakkonti. Anāgāmissa pana so pahīno. Tasmā esa paripuṇṇabalo hoti; paripuṇṇabalattā sakkoti. Ten'āha Bhagavā: "Nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa nevasaññānâsaññâyatanakusalaṃ phalasamāpattiyā anantarapaccayena paccayo" ti [Ptn. 159]. Idaṃ hi Paṭṭhāne mahāpakaraṇe anāgāmino va nirodhā vuṭṭhānaṃ sandhāya vuttan ti.[5]

29. *Kattha samāpajjantī* ti? Pañcavokārabhave. Kasmā? Anupubbasamāpattisabbhāvato. Catuvokārabhave pana paṭhamajjhānâdīnaṃ uppatti n'atthi; tasmā na sakkā tattha samāpajjitun ti. Keci pana vatthussa abhāvā ti vadanti.

30. *Kasmā samāpajjantī* ti? Saṅkhārānaṃ pavattibhede ukkaṇṭhitvā diṭṭhe va dhamme acittakā hutvā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ patvā sukhaṃ viharissāmā ti samāpajjanti.

31. *Kathañ c'assā samāpajjanaṃ hotī* ti? Samathavipassanānaṃ[6] vasena ussakkitvā katapubbakiccassa nevasaññānâsaññâyatanaṃ nirodhayato; evam assā samāpajjanaṃ hoti. Yo hi samathavasen'eva ussakkati, so nevasaññānâsaññâyatanasamāpattiṃ patvā tiṭṭhati. Yo pana vipassanāvasen'eva ussakkati, so phalasamāpattiṃ patvā tiṭṭhati. Yo pana ubhayavasen'eva[5] ussakkitvā pubbakiccaṃ katvā nevasaññānâsaññâyatanaṃ nirodheti, so taṃ samāpajjatī ti. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo.

32. Ayaṃ pana vitthāro. Idha bhikkhu nirodhaṃ samāpajjitukāmo katabhattakicco sudhotahatthapādo vivitte okāse supaññattamhi āsane nisīdati, pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya tattha saṅkhāre aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati.

33. Vipassanā pan'esā tividhā hoti: saṅkhāraparigaṇhanakavipassanā, phalasamāpattivipassanā, nirodhasamāpattivipassanā ti. Tattha saṅkhāraparigaṇhanakavipassanā mandā vā hotu, tikkhā vā, maggassa padaṭṭhānaṃ hoti yeva. Phalasamāpattivipassanā tikkhā va vaṭṭati, maggabhāvanāsadisā. Nirodhasamāpattivipassanā pana nâtimandā nâtitikkhā vaṭṭati. Tasmā esa nâtimandāya nâtitikkhāya vipassanāya te saṅkhāre vipassati.

[1] B pāribandhikassa. [2] C te appahīnā. [3] B2 parisuddhaṃ.
[4] B aparipūretvā. [5] C *omit.* [6] B °vipassanā-.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

34. Tato dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya tattha saṅkhāre tath'eva vipassati. Tato tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ...pe...tato viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya tattha saṅkhāre tath'eva vipassati. Atha[1] ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya catubbidhaṃ pubbakiccaṃ karoti: nānâbaddha-avikopanaṃ, saṅghapaṭimānanaṃ, Satthupakkosanaṃ, addhānaparicchedan ti.

35. Tattha *nānâbaddha-avikopanan* ti, yaṃ iminā bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekâbaddhaṃ na hoti, nānâbaddhaṃ hutvā ṭhitaṃ pattacīvaraṃ vā mañcapīṭhaṃ vā nivāsagehaṃ vā aññaṃ vā pana kiñci parikkhārajātaṃ, taṃ yathā na vikuppati, aggi-udaka-vāta-cora-undurâdīnaṃ vasena na vinassati, evaṃ adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ. Tatr' idaṃ adhiṭṭhānavidhanāṃ: Idañ c'idañ ca imasmiṃ sattâhabbhantare mā agginā jhāyatu, mā udakena vuyhatu, mā vātena viddhaṃsatu, mā corehi hariyatu, mā undurâdihi khajjatū ti. Evaṃ adhiṭṭhite taṃ sattâhaṃ na tassa koci parissayo hoti.

36. Anadhiṭṭhahato pana aggi-ādīhi vinassati. Mahā-Nāgattherassa viya. Thero kira mātu-upāsikāya gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Upāsikā yāguṃ datvā āsanasālāya nisīdāpesi. Thero nirodhaṃ samāpajjitvā nisīdi. Tasmiṃ nisinne āsanasālāya agginā gahitāya sesabhikkhū attano attano nisinnâsanaṃ gahetvā palāyiṃsu. Gāmavāsikā sannipatitvā theraṃ disvā, alasa-samaṇo alasa-samaṇo ti āhaṃsu. Aggi tiṇaveṇukaṭṭhāni[2] jhāpetvā theraṃ parikkhipitvā aṭṭhāsi. Manussā ghaṭehi udakaṃ āharitvā nibbāpetvā chārikaṃ apanetvā paribhaṇḍaṃ katvā pupphāni vikiritvā namassamānā aṭṭhaṃsu. Thero paricchinnakālavasena[3] vuṭṭhāya te disvā, pākaṭo'mhi jāto ti vehāsaṃ uppatitvā Piyaṅgudīpaṃ agamāsi. Idaṃ nānâbaddha-avikopanaṃ nāma.

37. Yaṃ[4] ekâbaddhaṃ hoti nivāsanapāvuraṇaṃ[5] vā nisinnâsanaṃ vā, tattha visuṃ adhiṭṭhānakiccaṃ n'atthi; samāpattivasen'eva naṃ rakkhati. Āyasmato Sañjīvassa viya. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ: "Āyasmato Sañjīvassa samādhivipphārā iddhi; āyasmato Sāriputtassa samādhivipphārā iddhī" ti [Ps. ii. 212].[6]

38. *Saṅghapaṭimānanan* ti saṅghassa paṭimānanaṃ udikkhanaṃ; yāva eso bhikkhu na[7] āgacchati, tāva saṅghakammassa akaraṇan ti attho. Ettha ca na paṭimānanaṃ etassa pubbakiccaṃ; paṭimānanâvajjanaṃ pana pubbakiccaṃ; tasmā evaṃ āvajjitabbaṃ: Sace mayi sattâhaṃ nirodhaṃ samāpajjitvā nisinne saṅgho ñattikammâdisu kiñcid eva

[1] C *omit.*
[2] C °kaṭṭhâdiṃ.
[3] C °vasen'eva.
[4] C *add* pana.
[5] C nivāsanaṃ vā pārupanaṃ.
[6] *See* XII. 32 *and* 31.
[7] B1 *omits.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti, yāva maṃ koci bhikkhu āgantvā na pakkosati, tāvad eva vuṭṭhahissāmī ti. Evaṃ katvā samāpanno hi tasmiṃ samaye vuṭṭhāti yeva.

39. Yo pana evaṃ na karoti, saṅgho ca sannipatitvā taṃ apassanto, asuko bhikkhu kuhin ti[1], nirodhasamāpanno ti vutte, saṅgho kañci bhikkhuṃ peseti, gaccha naṃ saṅghassa vacanena pakkosāhī ti. Ath' assa tena bhikkhunā savanûpacāre ṭhatvā, saṅgho taṃ āvuso paṭimānetī ti vuttamatte va vuṭṭhānaṃ hoti. Evaṃ garukā hi saṅghassa āṇā nāma. Tasmā taṃ āvajjitvā yathā sayam eva vuṭṭhāti, evaṃ samāpajjitabbaṃ.

40. *Satthupakkosanan* ti idhâpi Satthupakkosanâvajjanam eva imassa kiccaṃ. Tasmā tam pi evaṃ āvajjitabbaṃ: Sace mayi sattâhaṃ nirodhaṃ samāpajjitvā nisinne Satthā otiṇṇe vatthusmiṃ sikkhāpadaṃ vā paññāpeti, tathārūpāya vā atthuppattiyā[2] dhammaṃ deseti, yāva maṃ koci āgantvā na pakkosati, tāvad eva vuṭṭhahissāmī ti. Evaṃ katvā nisinno hi tasmiṃ samaye so vuṭṭhāti yeva.[3]

41. Yo pana evaṃ na karoti, Satthā ca saṅghe sannipatite taṃ apassanto, asuko bhikkhu kuhin ti,[1] nirodhasamāpanno ti vutte, kañci bhikkhuṃ peseti, gaccha naṃ mama vacanena pakkosā ti. Ath'assa tena bhikkhunā savanûpacāre ṭhatvā, Satthā āyasmantaṃ āmantetī ti vuttamatte va vuṭṭhānaṃ hoti. Evaṃ garukaṃ hi Satthupakkosanaṃ. Tasmā taṃ āvajjitvā, yathā sayam eva vuṭṭhāti evaṃ samāpajjitabbaṃ.

42. *Addhānaparicchedo* ti jīvitaddhānassa paricchedo. Iminā hi[3] bhikkhunā addhānaparicchede sukusalena bhavitabbaṃ; attano āyusaṅkhārā sattâhaṃ pavattissanti, na pavattissantī ti āvajjitvā va samāpajjitabbaṃ. Sace hi sattâhabbhantare nirujjhanake āyusaṅkhāre anāvajjitvā va samāpajjati, nâssa nirodhasamāpatti maraṇaṃ paṭibāhituṃ sakkoti; antonirodhe maraṇassa natthitāya antarā va samāpattito vuṭṭhāti. Tasmā etaṃ āvajjitvā va samāpajjitabbaṃ. Avasesaṃ hi anāvajjitum pi vaṭṭati; idaṃ pana āvajjitabbam evā ti vuttaṃ.

43. So evaṃ ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya idaṃ pubbakiccaṃ katvā nevasaññānâsaññâyatanaṃ samāpajjati. Ath'ekaṃ vā dve vā cittavāre atikkamitvā acittako hoti, nirodhaṃ phusati. Kasmā pan'assa dvinnaṃ cittānaṃ upari cittāni na pavattantī ti? Nirodhassa payogattā. Idaṃ hi imassa bhikkhuno dve samathavipassanādhamme

[1] C *omit.* [2] C aṭṭhup°. [3] B *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

yuganandhe[1] katvā aṭṭhasamāpatti-ārohanaṃ anupubbanirodhassa payogo, na nevasaññānâsaññâyatanasamāpattiyā ti nirodhassa payogattā dvinnaṃ cittānaṃ upari na pavattanti.[2]

44. Yo pana bhikkhu ākiñcaññâyatanato vuṭṭhāya idaṃ pubbakiccaṃ akatvā nevasaññānâsaññâyatanaṃ samāpajjati, so parato acittako bhavituṃ na sakkoti; paṭinivattitvā puna[3] ākiñcaññâyatane yeva patiṭṭhāti.

45. Maggaṃ agatapubbapurisûpamā c'ettha vattabbā. Eko kira puriso ekaṃ maggaṃ agatapubbo antarā udakakandaraṃ vā gambhīraṃ udakacikkhallaṃ atikkamitvā ṭhapitaṃ caṇḍâtapasantattaṃ pāsāṇaṃ vā[4] āgamma taṃ nivāsanapāvuraṇaṃ[5] asaṇṭhapetvā va kandaraṃ orūḷho parikkhāratemanabhayena punad eva tīre patiṭṭhāti; pāsāṇaṃ akkamitvā pi[6] santattapādo punad eva orabhāge patiṭṭhāti.

46. Tattha, yathā[7] so puriso asaṇṭhapitanivāsanapāvuraṇattā kandaraṃ otiṇṇamatto va, tattapāsāṇaṃ akkantamatto eva ca paṭinivattitvā orato va[6] patiṭṭhāti; evaṃ yogâvacaro pi pubbakiccassa akatattā nevasaññānâsaññâyatanaṃ samāpannamatto va paṭinivattitvā ākiñcaññâyatane patiṭṭhāti.

47. Yathā pana pubbe pi taṃ maggaṃ gatapubbapuriso taṃ ṭhānaṃ āgamma ekaṃ sāṭakaṃ daḷhaṃ nivāsetvā aparaṃ hatthena gahetvā kandaraṃ uttaritvā, tattapāsāṇaṃ vā akkantamattakam eva karitvā[8] parato gacchati; evam eva katapubbakicco bhikkhu nevasaññānâsaññâyatanaṃ samāpajjitvā va parato acittako hutvā[9] nirodhaṃ phusitvā viharati.

48. *Kathaṃ ṭhānan* ti? Evaṃ samāpannāya pan'assā kālaparicchedavasena c'eva antarā āyukkhaya-saṅghapaṭimānana-Satthupakkosanâbhāvena ca ṭhānaṃ hoti.

49. *Kathaṃ vuṭṭhānan* ti? Anāgāmissa anāgāmiphaluppattiyā, arahato arahattaphaluppattiyā ti evaṃ dvedhā vuṭṭhānaṃ hoti.

50. *Vuṭṭhitassa kinninnaṃ cittaṃ hotī* ti? Nibbānaninnaṃ. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitassa kho, āvuso Visākha, bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti, vivekapoṇaṃ, vivekapabbhāran" ti [M. i. 302].

[1] C °naddhe. [2] C °tī ti. [3] B1, C pana. [4] B2 *adds* kandaraṃ vā.
[5] C1 °pārupaṇaṃ; C2 °pāpuraṇaṃ. [6] C *omit*. [7] C *add* hi.
[8] C taritvā. [9] C hoti.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

51. *Matassa ca samāpannassa ca ko viseso* ti? Ayam pi attho sutte vutto yeva. Yath'āha: "Yvâyaṃ, āvuso, mato kālaṅkato,[1] tassa kāyasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, vacīsaṅkhārā...cittasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, āyu parikkhīṇo, usmā vūpasantā,[2] indriyāni paribhinnāni; yvâyaṃ[3] bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno, tassa pi kāyasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, vacīsaṅkhārā... cittasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, āyu aparikkhīṇo, usmā avūpasantā,[2] indriyāni aparibhinnānī" ti [M. i. 296].

52. *Nirodhasamāpatti saṅkhatā asaṅkhatā* ti ādi pucchāyaṃ pana, saṅkhatā ti pi asaṅkhatā ti pi lokiyā ti pi lokuttarā ti pi na vattabbā. Kasmā? Sabhāvato natthitāya. Yasmā pana sā samāpajjantassa vasena samāpannā nāma hoti, tasmā nipphannā ti vattuṃ vaṭṭati, no anipphannā.

Iti santaṃ samāpattiṃ imaṃ ariyanisevitaṃ,[4]
diṭṭhe va dhamme nibbānam iti saṅkhaṃ upāgataṃ
Bhāvetvā ariyapaññaṃ samāpajjanti paṇḍitā
yasmā, tasmā imissā pi samāpattisamatthatā
ariyamaggesu paññāya ānisaṃso ti vuccatī ti.

53. *Āhuneyyabhāvâdisiddhī* ti [XXIII. 1], na kevalañ ca nirodhasamāpattiyā samāpajjanasamathatā va; ayaṃ pana āhuneyyabhāvâdisiddhi pi imissā lokuttarapaññābhāvanāya ānisaṃso ti veditabbo.

54. Avisesena hi catubbidhāya pi etissā bhāvitattā bhāvitapaññō puggalo sadevakassa lokassa āhuneyyo hoti, pāhuneyyo, dakkhiṇeyyo, añjalikaraṇīyo, anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

55. Visesato pan'ettha paṭhamamaggapaññaṃ tāva bhāvetvā mandāya vipassanāya āgato mudindriyo pi[5] sattakkhattuparamo nāma hoti, satta sugatibhave saṃsaritvā dukkhass'antaṃ karoti; majjhimāya vipassanāya āgato majjhimindriyo kolaṃkolo nāma hoti, dve vā tīṇi vā kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass'antaṃ karoti; tikkhāya vipassanāya āgato tikkhindriyo ekabījī nāma hoti, ekaṃ yeva mānusakaṃ bhavaṃ nibbattetvā dukkhass'antaṃ karoti. Dutiyamaggapaññaṃ bhāvetvā sakadāgāmī nāma hoti, sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass'antaṃ karoti. Tatiyamaggapaññaṃ bhāvetvā anāgāmī nāma hoti.

56. So indriyavemattatāvasena, antarāparinibbāyī, upahaccaparinibbāyī, asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī, sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī, uddhaṃsoto Akaniṭṭhagāmī ti pañcadhā-idha-vihāya-niṭṭho hoti.

[1] C kālakato. [2] C °santo. [3] M. *text* yo câyaṃ.
[4] C ariyasevitaṃ. [5] B2, ti; C1 ti pi.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

57. Tattha *antarāparinibbāyī* ti yattha katthaci Suddhâvāsabhave upapajjitvā āyuvemajjhaŋ appatvā va parinibbāyati. *Upahaccaparinibbāyī* ti[1] āyuvemajjhaŋ atikkamitvā parinibbāyati. *Asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī* ti[1] asaṅkhārena appayogena uparimaggaŋ nibbatteti. *Sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī* ti[1] sasaṅkhārena sappayogena uparimaggaŋ nibbatteti. *Uddhaŋsoto Akaniṭṭhagāmī* ti[1] yatth'upapanno, tato uddhaŋ yāva Akaniṭṭhabhavā āruyha tattha parinibbāyati.

58. Catutthamaggapaññaŋ bhāvetvā koci saddhāvimutto hoti, koci paññāvimutto hoti,[2] koci ubhatobhāgavimutto hoti,[2] koci tevijjo, koci chaḷabhiñño, koci paṭisambhidāppabhedappatto mahākhīṇâsavo; yaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ: Maggakkhaṇe pan'esa taŋ jaṭaŋ vijaṭeti nāma; phalakkhaṇe vijaṭitajaṭo sadevakassa lokassa aggadakkhiṇeyyo hoti ti [I. 7].

59. Evaŋ anekânisaŋsā ariyapaññāya bhāvanā
yasmā, tasmā kareyyātha ratiŋ tattha vicakkhaṇo.

60. Ettāvatā ca,

Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño, cittaŋ paññañ ca bhāvayaŋ,
Atāpī nipako bhikkhu, so imaŋ vijaṭaye jaṭan ti [I. 1]

missā gāthāya sīla-samādhi-paññāmukhena desite Visuddhimagge ânisaŋsā paññābhāvanā paridīpitā hotī ti.

Iti sādhujanapāmujjhatthāya kate Visuddhimagge
Paññābhāvanânisaŋsaniddeso nāma
tevīsatimo paricchedo.

[NIGAMANAŊ]

Ettāvatā ca,

Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño, cittaŋ paññañ ca bhāvayaŋ,
Ātāpī nipako bhikkhu, so imaŋ vijaṭaye jaṭan ti [I, 1]

imaŋ gāthaŋ nikkhipitvā yad avocumha,

Imissā dāni gāthāya kathitāya mahesinā
vaṇṇayanto yathābhūtaŋ atthaŋ sīlâdibhedanaŋ,

Sudullabhaŋ labhitvāna pabbajjaŋ Jinasāsane
sīlâdisaṅgahaŋ khemaŋ ujuŋ maggaŋ visuddhiyā

[1] B2, C *omit.* [2] C *omit.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Yathābhūtaṃ ajānantā[1] suddhikāmā pi ye idha
visuddhiṃ nâdhigacchanti vāyamantā pi yogino,

Tesaṃ pāmujjakaraṇaṃ suvisuddhavinicchayaṃ
Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ desanānayanissitaṃ[2]

Visuddhimaggaṃ bhāsissaṃ, taṃ me sakkacca bhāsato
visuddhikāma sabbe pi nisāmayatha sādhavo ti [I. 4] —

svâyaṃ bhāsito hoti. Tattha ca,

Tesaṃ sīlâdibhedānaṃ atthānaṃ yo vinicchayo
pañcannam pi Nikāyānaṃ vutto Aṭṭhakathānaye,

Samāharitvā taṃ sabbaṃ yebhuyyena sanicchayo
sabbasaṅkaradosehi mutto yasmā pakāsito,

Tasmā visuddhikāmehi suddhapaññehi yogihi
Visuddhimagge etasmiṃ karaṇīyo va ādaro ti.

Vibhajjavādisetṭhānaṃ theriyānaṃ yasassinaṃ
Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ vaṃsajassa vibhāvino

Bhadanta-Saṅghapālassa sucisallekhavuttino
Vinayâcārayuttassa yuttassa paṭipattiyaṃ

Khantisoraccamettâdiguṇabhūsitacetaso
ajjhesanaṃ gahetvāna[3] karontena imaṃ mayā

Saddhammaṭṭhitikāmena yo patto puññasañcayo,
tassa tejena sabbe pi sukham edhantu[4] pāṇino.

Visuddhimaggo eso ca[5] antarāyaṃ vinā idha
niṭṭhito aṭṭhapaññāsa-bhāṇavārāya pāḷiyā

Yathā, tath'eva lokassa sabbe kalyāṇanissitā
anantarāyā ijjhantu sīghaṃ[6] sīghaṃ manorathā ti.

---

[1] C ajānanto.
[2] C vācanāmaggani°.
[3] B1, C gahetvā va.
[4] B1 edhentu.
[5] B va.
[6] C sīgha-.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Paramavisuddhasaddhābuddhiviriyapaṭimaṇḍitena sīlâcārajjava-maddavâdiguṇasamudayasamuditena sakasamayasamayantaragahan-ajjhogāhanasamatthena paññāveyyattiyasamannāgatena Tipiṭakapari-yattibhede[1] sâṭṭhakathe Satthusāsane appaṭihatañāṇappabhāvena mahāveyyākaraṇena karaṇasampattijanita-sukhaviniggata-madhur-odāra[2]-vacanalāvaṇṇayuttena yuttamuttavādinā vādivarena mahā-kavinā, chaḷabhiññā-paṭisambhidâdibheda-guṇapaṭimaṇḍite uttarima-nussadhamme appaṭihatabuddhināṃ theravaṃsappadīpānaṃ therānaṃ Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ vaṃsâlaṅkārabhūtena vipulavisuddhabuddhinā Buddhaghoso ti garūhi gahita-nāmadheyyena therena Moraṇḍa-kheṭakavattabbena[3] kato Visuddhimaggo nāma.

Tāva tiṭṭhatu lokasmiṃ lokanittharaṇesinaṃ
dassento kulaputtānaṃ nayaṃ sīlâdisuddhiyā,[4]

Yāva Buddho ti nāmam pi suddhacittassa tādino
lokamhi lokajeṭṭhassa pavattati Mahesino ti.

C *have these verses*: —

Yaṃ siddhaṃ iminā puññaṃ, yañ c'aññaṃ pasutaṃ mayā,
etena puññakammena dutiye attasambhave

Tāvatiṃse pamodento sīlâcāraguṇe rato
alaggo pañcakāmesu patvāna paṭhamaṃ phalaṃ

Antime attabhāvamhi Metteyyaṃ munipuṅgavaṃ
lokaggapuggalaṃ nāthaṃ sabbasattahite rataṃ

Disvāna tassa dhīrassa sutvā saddhammadesanaṃ
adhigantvā phalaṃ aggaṃ sobheyyaṃ Jinasāsanaṃ.

But B *conclude thus*: —

Iti sādhujanapāmujjhatthāya katā Visuddhimaggakathā.
Pāḷigaṇanāya pana sā aṭṭhapaññāsabhāṇavārā hotī ti.
Visuddhimaggapakaraṇaṃ[5] niṭṭhitaṃ.

[1] B2 °pabhede; C °ppabhede.
[2] B-odāta-.
[3] B1 Mudantakhedaka°; B2 Muraṇḍakheṭaka°; C Moraṇḍaceṭaka°.
[4] B, C1 sīlavisuddhiyā.
[5] B2 °magga-aṭṭhakathāpakaraṇaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

WORDS DIFFERENTLY SPELLED

Burmese	*Singhalese*
anantariya	ānantariya
ambho	hambho
āraññiko	āraññako
upapattibhava	uppattibhava
opaneyyika	opanayika
kabaḷīkāra	kabaliñkāra
kammunā	kammanā
kaḷevara	kalebara
kālañkata	kālakata
khuddā	khudā
gadhita	gathita
°gahita	°gahīta (saṅgahīta, *etc.*)
ghaṭiyati	ghaṭīyati
catūsu	catusu
chadhā	chaddhā
jīvitaṇ	jīvikaṇ
dhammakaraṇa	dhammakaraka
dhūta	dhuta (*So* C1; C2 *sometimes*)
nāsa°	nāsā° (nāsāpuṭa, *etc.*)
nāsika°	nāsikā° (nāsikāvata, *etc.*)
nibandha	nibaddha
nhāna	nahāna
nhāpita	nahāpita
nhāru	nahāru
pakkhanda	pakkhanta
paccusa	paccūsa (*sometimes*)
pañhā°	pañha°
paṭirūpa	patirūpa
pathavī	paṭhavi
pabhūti	pabhuti
parikkhitta	parikkhata
parigganhāti	pariganhāti
paribandha	paripantha
paribandhaka	pāripanthika
pariyodāpana	pariyodapana

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Burmese	*Singhalese*
pahiyyati (B2)	pahīyati
pāmujja (*often*)	pāmojja (*often*)
pāsuka (*a rib*)	phāsuka
pidhīyare	pithīyare
punappunaṁ	punappuna
purakkhitvā	purakkhatvā
puḷuvaka	puḷavaka
pūre°	pure°
bījanī	vījanī
bya° (byaggha, *etc.*)	vya° (vyaggha, *etc.*)
byā° (byāpāda, *etc.*)	vyā° (vyāpāda, *etc.*)
mānussaka	mānusaka
mahiṁsa (*often*)	mahisa
Māgaṇḍiya	Māgandiya
mālāgaccha	mālāvaccha
Moggalāna	Moggallāna
yathāruci	yathārucin
yugaḷa	yugala
lañkāra	lakāra
vammika	vammīka (*sometimes*)
vāṇijjā	vaṇijjā
vikuppanā	vikubbanā
vigaccha	bībhaccha (*Siamese* vibhaccha)
vinibbhujjitvā	vinibbhujitvā
voṭṭhabbana	votthapana
samādiṇṇa	samādinna (C1 *only*)
sarisapa	siriṁsapa
sassirika	sassirīka
sātheyya	sāṭheyya
siñgāla	sigāla (*sometimes*)
siñghaṁ	sīghaṁ
simā	sīmā
sivathikā	sīvathikā
Subhakiṇha	Subhakiṇṇa
sekkha	sekha
seyyathidaṁ	seyyathīdaṁ
haliddhi	haliddi

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ADDENDA

(1) The number and the title of each chapter has been taken from the colophon at the end and placed at the beginning of each chapter.

(2) When two words are joined and the elision of a vowel is indicated by an apostrophe, then the number referring to a footnote indicates that word only to which it is attached. So if the second word is omitted, the elided vowel of the first word is to be restored.

(3) In xiii. 4, on the second line, after the words *parikammasamādhicittena*, some printed texts (Burmese, Singhalese, Siamese, and P. T. S.) insert *paṭhamataraṃ pakatisotapathe dūre oḷāriko*. In xiii, 7, on the second line, after the word *sadde*, the same texts, excepting the Siamese, insert *puna pādakajjhānaṃ asamāpajjitvā pi abhiññāñāṇena*. But these readings are not found in any of our manuscripts. There is also no trace of these insertions in the Tīkā.

(4) An attempt is made by B_2 and C to put the first sentence of xvii. 314 into verse-form. This would require that *atigambhīrato* be changed, as given in C, to *gambhīrato*, and that *apadāletvā* be changed to *adāletvā*. The text would then be as follows:

Idaṃ hi
Gambhīrato agādhaṃ,
nānānayagahanato duratiyānaṃ,
ñāṇâsinā samadhi-
pavarasilāyaṃ sunisitena
Bhavacakkam adāletvā
asanivicakkam iva niccanimmathanaṃ
saṃsārabhayam atīto
na koci supinantare p'atthi.

Visuddhimaggaseṭṭhassa yogīnaṃ sammatassa yaṃ
saṃsodhanaṃ samāraddhaṃ Vāranena yasassinā,
Kosambikulajātena Dhammânandena taṃ idha
yathāmati vicāretvā sodhetvā pariniṭṭhitaṃ.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā agantvā agatiṃ narā
mettâdibhāvanāyuttā pappontu vipulaṃ sukhaṃ.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

GURUKULA KANGRI UNIVERSITY,
294.32 HARDWAR.
W25V C.1.

This book is due on the date last stamped. An over-due charge of one anna will be charged for each day the book is kept over time.

5000-2-58.

STOCK VERIFY
2020
G.K.V.L.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

पुस्तकालय, गुरुकुल कांगड़ी विश्वविद्यालय,
हरिद्वार।

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri